GOVERNMENT OF INDIA

ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA

CENTRAL
ARCHÆOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. 2697

CALL No. 491.583/Mor

D.G.A. 79

INSTITUTTET
FOR SAMMENLIGNENDE KULTURFORSKNING

INDO-IRANIAN FRONTIER LANGUAGES

BY
GEORG MORGENSTIERNE

VOL. II

IRANIAN PAMIR LANGUAGES

(YIDGHA-MUNJI, SANGLECHI-ISHKASHMI AND WAKHI)

OSLO 1938
H. ASCHEHOUG & CO. (W. NYGAARD)

LONDON
KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO. LTD.

LEIPZIG
OTTO HARRASSOWITZ

CAMBRIDGE, MASS.
HARVARD UNIVERSITY PRESS

PARIS
SOCIÉTÉ D'ÉD
«LES BELLES

INSTITUTTET FOR SAMMENLIGNENDE KULTURFORSKNING

PUBLICATIONS:

SERIES A. (Size 13,3 cm. × 19,8 cm.)

I. Four Introductory Lectures. — Quatre conférences d'inauguration. — Vier Einleitungsvorlesungen. 1925. 168 pages. N. kr. 1.75.

Ia. Fire innledningsforelesninger. 1925. 86 pages.

II. A. MEILLET: La méthode comparative en linguistique historique. 1925. 116 pages. N. kr. 2.20.

III. PAUL VINOGRADOFF: Custom and Right. 1925. 109 pages. N. kr. 2.50.

IV. OTTO JESPERSEN: Mankind, Nation and Individual from a Linguistic Point of View. 1925. 222 pages. N. kr. 5.00.

IVa. OTTO JESPERSEN: Menneskehed, nasjon og individ i sproget. 1925. 208 pages. N. kr. 5.00.

V. HAAKON SHETELIG: Préhistoire de la Norvège. 1926. 280 pages, 10 plates. N. kr. 6.75.

Va. HAAKON SHETELIG: Norges forhistorie; problemer og resultater i norsk arkeologi. 1925. 227 pages, 10 plates. N. kr. 5.00.

VI. A. W. BRØGGER: Kulturgeschichte des norwegischen Altertums. 1926. 246 pages. N. kr. 6.25.

Ia. A. W. BRØGGER: Det norske folk i oldtiden. 1925. 222 pages. N. kr. 4.00.

II. CARL MEINHOF: Die Religionen der Afrikaner in ihrem Zusammenhang mit dem Wirtschaftsleben. 1926. 96 pages, 7 plates. N. kr. 3.00.

III. BERNHARD KARLGREN: Philology and Ancient China. 1926. 167 p. N. kr. 5.00.

IX. MAGNUS OLSEN: Farms and Fanes of Ancient Norway. The Place-Names of a Country discussed in their Bearings on Social and Religious History. 1928. 349 pages. N. kr. 7.75, bound N. kr. 10.25.

IXa. MAGNUS OLSEN: Ættegård og helligdom; norske stedsnavn, sosialt og religionshistorisk belyst. 1926. 302 pages. N. kr. 5.50, bound. N. kr. 8.00.

X. KNUT LIESTØL: The Origin of the Icelandic Family Sagas. 1930. 261 pages. N. kr. 5.75, bound N. kr. 8.00.

Xa. KNUT LIESTØL: Upphavet til den islendske ættesaga. 1929. 246 pages, N. kr. 4.50, bound N. kr. 7.00.

XI. ALFONS DOPSCH: Die ältere Wirtschafts- und Sozialgeschichte der Bauern in den Alpenländern Österreichs. 1930. 181 p., 4 maps. N. kr. 5.50, bound N. kr. 8.00.

XII. ROLF NORDHAGEN: De senkvartære klimavekslinger i Nordeuropa og deres betydning for kulturforskningen. 1933. 246 pages, 79 illustrations, 1 synoptic table. N. kr. 3.00, bound N. kr. 5.50.

XIII. MARIAN SAN NICOLÒ: Beiträge zur Rechtsgeschichte im Bereiche der keilschriftlichen Rechtsquellen. 1931. 273 pages, 9 plates, 1 table. N. kr. 8.00. bound N. kr. 10.50.

XIV. Bidrag til bondesamfundets historie. I. Jordbruk og bondesyssel. 1933. [illegible]es, 77 illustratons. N. kr. 3.50, bound N. kr. 6.00. II. Bosetning og kultur[illegible]ser. 1933. 358 pages, 86 illustrations, 2 maps. N. kr. 4.50, bound [illegible]0.

XV. [illegible] SHETELIG: Vikingeminner i Vest-Europa. 1933. 270 pages, 86 [illegible] N. kr. 5.00, bound N. kr. 7.50.

XVII. [illegible] GÖTZE: Hethiter, Churriter und Assyrer. 1936. 194 pages, [illegible]maps. N. kr. 10.00, bound N. kr. 12,50.

XVIII. A[illegible]RFELT: La langue et la société. Caractères sociaux d'une langue de [illegible]ue. 1938. 233 pages. N. kr. 6,00, bound N. kr. 8,50.

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA

DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY

CLASS

CALL NO 491.5925 Mor
Vol. II

G.A. 79.

INSTITUTTET FOR SAMMENLIGNENDE KULTURFORSKNING

SERIE B: SKRIFTER

XXXV

GEORG MORGENSTIERNE:
INDO-IRANIAN FRONTIER LANGUAGES

OSLO 1938
H. ASCHEHOUG & CO. (W. NYGAARD)

LONDON
KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRUBNER & CO. LTD.

LEIPZIG
OTTO HARRASSOWITZ

PARIS
SOCIÉTÉ D'ÉDITION «LES BELLES LETTRES»

CAMBRIDGE, MASS.
HARVARD UNIVERSITY PRESS

INSTITUTTET
FOR SAMMENLIGNENDE KULTURFORSKNING

INDO-IRANIAN FRONTIER LANGUAGES

BY

GEORG MORGENSTIERNE

VOL. II

IRANIAN PAMIR LANGUAGES

(YIDGHA-MUNJI, SANGLECHI-ISHKASHMI AND WAKHI)

491.583
Mor

OSLO 1938
H. ASCHEHOUG & CO. (W. NYGAARD)

LONDON
KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRUBNER & CO. LTD.

LEIPZIG
OTTO HARRASSOWITZ

PARIS
SOCIÉTÉ D'ÉDITION «LES BELLES LETTRES»

CAMBRIDGE, MASS.
HARVARD UNIVERSITY PRESS

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.
Acc. No. 2697
Date 14. 4. 55
Call No. 491.582/Sil/Or.
491.583

PRINTED IN NORWAY
DET MALLINGSKE BOKTRYKKERI

GEORGE ABRAHAM GRIERSON

IN VENERATION AND GRATITUDE

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Paragraph.		Page.
	Preface	XIII
	YIDGHA-MUNJI	
1.	*Introduction*	3
	Phonetic System.	
31.	Consonants	28
35.	Vowels	32
39.	Stress	34
40.	Groups of Consonants . .	35
	Historical Phonology.	
	Consonants.	
41.	Initial Surd Stops and Affricates	36
45.	Intervocalic Surd Stops and Affricates	38
52.	Voiced Stops and Affricates	44
62.	Cerebrals	49
63.	Surd Fricatives	50
69.	Sibilants	51
76.	Nasals	55
77.	Liquids	56
80.	Glottal	57
81.	Semivowels	58
83.	Prothetic *w-* and *y-* . .	58
86.	Groups of Consonants . .	61
87.	First Component a Voiced (Stop or) Fricative . . .	62
90.	First Component a Surd Fricative	64
103.	First Component a Sibilant	70
114.	First Component *h* . . .	75
115.	First Component a Nasal	75
122.	First Component a Rolled Consonant	79
135.	Assimilation	85
136.	Dissimilation and Differentiation	86
137.	Metathesis and Interversion	87
138.	Vowels	88
139.	Ir. *a*	89
143.	Ir. *ā*	91
147.	Ir. *i*	95
148.	Ir. *ī*	96
149.	Ir. *u*	96
150.	Ir. *ū*	97
151.	Ir. *y*	97
152.	Diphthongs	98
154.	Umlaut	100
162.	Accent and Contraction . .	103
168.	Ancient Final Consonants and Vowels	106
169.	Prothetic Vowels	106
170.	Relative Chronology of Sound-Changes	107

Paragraph.		Page.
	Morphology.	
	Nouns.	
	Stem-Formation.	
173.	I. Primary Stems	110
177.	II. Feminines in *-o* (*-a*)	112
	Ancient Suffixes in *k*.	
181.	III. Nouns in *-γ*, *-g*	114
182.	IV. Masculines in Y *-e*, M *-iy*	114
185.	V. Nouns in *-a* (*-o*)	115
187.	VI. Nouns in *-k*	117
188.	VII. Nouns in *-yo*/*go*	117
189.	VIII. Nouns in *-ko* (*-iko*)	117
190.	IX. Nouns in *-γa*, *-ga*	118
191.	X. Nouns in *-ī*	119
192.	XI. Nouns in *-x-*	119
193.	XII. Nouns with other Suffixes	119
	Noun Inflection.	
194.	The Article	120
195.	Gender	120
196.	Number	121
199.	Case	123
200.	Composition	124
201.	Adjectives	124
202.	Numerals	125
	Pronouns.	
203.	Personal Pronouns	126
205.	Enclitic Personal Pronouns	129
206.	Demonstrative Pronouns	130
210.	Interrogative, Relative and Indefinite Pronouns	134
211.	Use of the Cases and Prepositions	135
222.	Adverbs	144
	Verbs.	
223.	Verb Substantive and Auxiliary Verbs	144
227.	The Present Stem	146
230.	Present	150
232.	Durative Present	151
233.	Durative Preterite	152
234.	Imperative	152
235.	The Past Stem	154
244.	Preterite	158
247.	Imperfect	161
248.	Perfect	162
250.	Pluperfect	163
251.	Various Modal Forms of the Verb	163
252.	First Conditional	164
253.	Second Conditional	164
254.	Subjunctive	164
255.	Concessive	165
256.	Potential	165
257.	Passive	165
258.	Interrogative Particle	165
	Nominal Forms of the Verb.	
259.	Participles	166
260.	Infinitive	166
261.	Conjunctions	166
	Texts and Translations	168
	Vocabulary	187
	List of Names	279

SANGLECHI-ISHKASHMI

1.	*Introduction*	285
10.	*Phonetic System*	293
11.	Consonants	293
15.	Groups of Consonants	296
16.	Vowels	296
	Historical Phonology.	
	Consonants.	
18.	Initial Surd Stops and Affricates	298
20.	Intervocalic Surd Stops and Affricates	299
27.	Initial Voiced Stops and Affricates	302

Paragraph.		Page.
31.	Intervocalic Voiced Stops and Affricates	303
35.	Cerebrals	304
36.	Surd Fricatives	305
39.	Sibilants	305
43.	Nasals	308
44.	Liquids	308
45.	Glottal	308
46.	Semivowels	309
48.	Prothetic *y-* and *w-*	310
	Groups of Consonants.	
49.	First Component an Affricate	310
50.	First Component a Voiced Stop	310
54.	First Component a Surd Fricative	311
60.	First Component a Sibilant	314
66.	First Component a Nasal	317
69.	First Component a Liquid etc.	318
74.	Assimilation	321
75.	Dissimilation and Differentiation	322
76.	Metathesis	322
	Vowels.	
77.	Ir. *a*	323
79.	Ir. *ā*	326
82.	Ir. *i*	327
83.	Ir. *ī*	328
84.	Ir. *u*	328
85.	Ir. *ū*	329
86.	Ir. *ŷ*	329
87.	Ir. *ai*	330
88.	Ir. *au*	330
89.	Ir. *aya*	330
90.	Ir. *awa*	331
91.	Umlaut	331
92.	Prothetic Vowels	331
93.	Loss of Initial and Final Vowels	332
94.	Accent	333
	Morphology.	
	Nouns.	
95.	Primary Stems	334
96.	Suffixes in *k*	334
97.	Other Suffixes	337
98.	Gender	338
99.	Number	338
103.	Case	340
103.	Agent Case	340
104.	Accusative	340
105.	Genitive	341
106.	Dative	342
107.	Other Local "Cases"	342
108.	Adjectives	343
109.	Numerals	344
	Pronouns.	
110.	Personal Pronouns	345
114.	Enclitic Personal Pronouns	348
115.	Demonstrative Pronouns	348
117.	Examples of the use of the Demonstratives	350
118.	Reflexive Pronoun	352
119.	Interrogative and Indefinite Pronouns	352
	Verbs.	
	Verb Substantive and Auxiliary Verbs.	
126.	"To Be"	353
126.	"To Become"	356
129.	The Present Stem	357
131.	Present	358
136.	Imperative	361
137.	The Past Stem	362
141.	Preterite	365
144.	Perfect	368
147.	Pluperfect	369

Paragraph.		Page.
148.	Compound Verbs	369
149.	Interrogative Particle	370
	Nominal Forms of the Verb.	
150.	Participles	370
151.	Infinitive	370
	Texts and Translations	372
	Vocabulary	379
	List of Placenames	426

WAKHI

1.	*Introduction*	431
17.	*Phonetic System*	443
18.	Consonants	443
22.	Groups of Consonants	446
23.	Vowels	447
	Historical Phonology.	
	Consonants.	
27.	Initial Surd Stops and Affricates	450
29.	Intervocalic Surd Stops and Affricates	451
34.	Voiced Stops and Affricates	454
41.	Cerebrals	457
42.	Surd Fricatives	457
43.	Sibilants	458
47.	Nasals	460
48.	Liquids	460
49.	Glottal	461
50.	Semivowels	461
54.	Prothetic *w-* and *y-*	462
	Groups of Consonants.	
55.	First Component an Affricate	463
56.	First Component a Voiced Stop	463
59.	First Component a Surd Fricative	465
66.	First Component a Sibilant	468
75.	First Component a Nasal	471
80.	First Component a Liquid	473
84.	Assimilation	475
85.	Dissimilation and Differentiation	475
86.	Metathesis and Interversion	476
87.	Vowels	476
88.	Ir. *a*	477
90.	Ir. *ā*	478
93.	Ir. *i*	479
94.	Ir. *ī*	480
95.	Ir. *u*	480
96.	Ir. *ū*	481
97.	Ir. *y*	481
98.	Ir. *ai*	481
99.	Ir. *au*	482
100.	Umlaut and Vowel Harmony	482
102.	Final Vowels and Consonants	483
103.	Stress and Contraction	483
	Morphology.	
	Nouns.	
105.	Stem-Formation	485
	Noun-Inflexion.	
109.	The Article	486
110.	Case and Number	486
115.	Composition	488
116.	Numerals	488
	Pronouns.	
118.	Personal Pronouns	489
124.	Demonstrative Pronouns	492
126.	Interrogative and Indefinite Pronouns	493
127.	Use of the Cases and Prepositions	494
133.	Adverbs	496
	The Verb.	
134.	Stems	496

Paragraph.		Page.
135.	The Verb Substantive	497
136.	The Present Stem	497
142.	Present	499
144.	Imperative	500
145.	The Past Stem	500
154.	Preterite	505
155.	The Perfect Stem	506
157.	Infinitive	508
160.	Interrogative Particle	509

	Page.
Text and Translation	511
Vocabulary	513
List of Names	557
SHUGHNI SUPPLEMENT	559
Addenda et Corrigenda	563
ENGLISH-IRANIAN INDEX	

PREFACE

The following description of some Iranian languages of the Pamir and Hindukush regions is based mainly upon the material collected by the author in Chitral in 1929 and specified in the Introductions to the various sections of this book. To this has been added a few Shughni sentences taken down in Kabul in 1924. With the permission of the Institute and of the Humanistiska Vetenskapssamfundet i Lund the late Dr. Sköld's Ishkashmi and Wakhi material has also been incorporated.[1] And, finally, Colonel Lorimer has kindly allowed me to make use of his manuscript Wakhi Vocabulary.[2] Material from other, printed, sources has been utilized as far as it helps to throw light on the historical development and etymology of the languages in question.

It has not been possible to give an exhaustive survey of the Pamir dialects. And, as none of my informants were good story-tellers, the texts are restricted in quantity and not very satisfactory in quality. But it is hoped that this publication will add something to our knowledge of some highly interesting, but rapidly decaying relics of Iranian, that most important but imperfectly known branch of Indo-European. I have preferred the term 'languages' to 'dialects'

[1] V. H. Sköld, Materialien zu den iranischen Pamirsprachen, Skrifter utg. av Kungl. Vetenskapssamfundet i Lund, XXI, p. VI, sq.—The editor of this work, Professor H. Smith, has included Wakhi in the Vergleichende Wortliste given pp. 132 sqq., to which is referred for a systematic arrangement of part of Sköld's Wakhi material.

[2] V. below, p. 433.

because, in spite of their numerical and cultural insignificance, these vernaculars can no more be reduced to a common standard than can for instance modern English, German and Norwegian.

The Vocabularies of the Pamir languages are of a very composite nature. The most interesting part consists of genuine Iranian words inherited within each separate language. They are of special importance because of our limited knowledge of the ancient Ir. vocabulary. Fortunately the isolated Iranian vernaculars of the Pamirs, and notably Wakhi, have preserved a number of ancient I.E. words, many of which are not known elsewhere in Iranian or Indo-Aryan. On principle I feel no diffidence in comparing words from a single Pamir tongue with such found in other I.E. languages. But opinions may differ as to how far one ought to go in including uncertain etymologies. In a work of this kind I have thought it useful to suggest even doubtful derivations for the critical examination of specialists.

Also from the purely Ir. point of view the vocabularies of the Pamir dialects are of great interest. I feel convinced that the only possible method of localizing the language of the Avesta is a minute study of its vocabulary in the light of the modern dialects, and its character appears to me to be preponderantly Eastern Ir. We may also mention the curious fact that while in Yidgha-Munji the word for 'sun' (*mīra*) goes back to *Miθra-*, the neighbouring Sanglechi has preserved the name of Ahura-Mazdā in the same sense.

The loan-words of the Pamir languages are of various kinds. Some, not always easily recognizable, have come in from one of the neighbouring Ir. dialects. A few are borrowed from Turkish or I.A. But a very large and rapidly increasing number of words are of Persian origin. It would be of great interest to investigate the different strata of such loans and the various roads of invasion.

An interesting element are such Pamir-Hindukush words of unknown origin which appear to be common to several of the Ir. and I.A. languages of this region, in some cases also to Burushaski. And, finally, we find within each dialect, and especially in Wakhi, a number of apparently isolated words.

A firm basis for our understanding of the phonetical and morphological development of the Pamir languages has been laid by Geiger, and Munji and Ishkashmi-Zebaki have been dealt with separately by Gauthiot, Grierson and Zarubin. I am indebted to these my predecessors at every step in my investigation, but I have not thought it necessary or practical to quote them constantly. With the help of the new material at my disposal I have tried to carry out an historical explanation as far as possible, being well aware that much remains uncertain and hypothetical.

If the phonological and systemological view point has not been followed up as much as might be desirable, this is to a great extent due to the character of the material, which is often incongruous and insufficient for such purposes.[1] Especially the vocalic systems of the languages in question are not easily definable, and the swamping with loan-words makes it difficult to decide exactly what phonemes belong to the genuine systems of the dialects. Still greater are the obstacles which meet us if we try to reconstruct the phonetical system of a Pamir language at some earlier stage, in order to be able to consider the sound-changes which have taken place from a phonological point of view. Yet an attempt may be made to offer a few remarks of a more general nature.

If we look at the changes through which the Yidgha-Munji consonant system has developed from Old Iranian, we find that the most striking feature is the dissolution—as in most modern Ir. languages—of the harmony in the system of fricatives. Among the unvoiced fricatives *x* and *f* are retained, but their position in the system has been changed through the introduction of epenthetic vowels in the groups *fr-*, etc., through the metathesis of *-fr-*, etc., and through the change of *ft* > *vd*, etc. How long *θ* has been retained is impossible to tell. We can only prove that the change into *x̌* is later than the dropping of unstressed *i*,[2] and point to the

[1] In the section-headings 'Historical Phonology' the word phonology has not been used in the modern, "phonological" sense.

[2] Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 172, 9.

fact that common Yd.—Mj. still retained *ϑ*,[1] just as Shgh. does to the present day. But while **ϑrai*, **x̌rai* '3' and **čəϑφūr*, **čəx̌φūr* '4' have remained long, *-ϑr-* was reduced to *-r-* at an early date, e.g. in *pūr* 'son'.

Phonetically *δ* may have become *l* very early,[2] but phonologically speaking the change was not completed till it coalesced with *l* < *rδ*, and with *l* in loan-words, thus forming a new phoneme, and breaking up the series *r* (*β*), *γ*, *δ*.

Through the change of *nd* > *d*, *ft* > *rd*, etc., and through the adoption of loan-words the voiced occlusives have again become part of the system, and new occlusives have been added by the introduction of *q* and the development of palatal *k'* and *g'*. A new opposition has been created through the differentiation of *č* and *c*, but a parallel pair *ǰ* : *j* has not come into existence.

The system of sibilants was profoundly altered through the early change, common to many E.Ir. languages, of *ǰ* > *ž*, of *-š-* > **-ž-* (from which Yd.—Mj. *-y-*, etc.), and of *s(t)r* > *š*, opposed to *š*.

It is not probable that the introduction of cerebrals in Yd.—Mj. should be due merely to the influence of Indo-Aryan loanwords, of which few, if any, appear to be of great antiquity. In most East Ir. languages ancient *rt* is represented by a sound which probably has passed through a common stage *ḍ*. Thus: Shgh. *mūd*, Rosh. *mūg*, Yazgh. *məg*, Yd., Par. *muṛ*, Sgl. *məḷ*, Psht. *məṛ*, Orm. *mull-*, Saka *muḍa-*, but Oss. *mard*, Wkh. *mərt*, Yaghn. *murta* < **mṛta-*.

The intermediary stage between *rt* and *ḍ* may either have been **rd* or **ṭ*. The latter alternative seems the more probable one on account of the treatment of secondary **-rt-* < **-rit-* in Shgh., Rosh. *zīrd*, Yazgh. *zārd*, Yd. *zit*, Par. *zītö* 'yellow' (and *mât* 'killed'). A development of *rt* > *rd* > *ḍ*, and of *rit* > *rt* > *rd* in Shgh. would imply that *rt* had twice changed into *rd*, and the tentative chronology of Yd.—Mj. tabulated on p. 109, 7)[3] presupposes a sonorization of

[1] Cf. also Sgl.—Ishk. § 37.

[2] Cf., however, Yd.—Mj. § 127.

[3] **rt* > **rd* > **ḍ*.

t after *r* earlier than that of intervocalic occlusives. It is therefore, I think, more plausible to assume an early assimilation of *rt* > *ṭ* in this group of E.Ir. dialects, and it is perhaps not excluded that Av. "*š*" represents an attempt to denote a cerebral sound of this type.[1]

In pre-Yd.—Mj. other cerebrals appeared through the assimilation of *rn*, and *rzn* > *ṇ*, of *rn* + *t* > *ṇt* (*ṇṭ*), and the absorption of the variety of *t* pronounced after an *š* into the cerebral series. The subsequent fate of these early Yd.—Mj. cerebrals may be tabulated as follows:

**ārtaka-* flour	> **yāṭay* > **yāḍay*	> Y *yārë*, M *yōrïy*
**arnati* grinds	> **yēṇṭ*	> Y *yeik^{y}* (= **yeig′*), M *yēn′g′*
**arn* + *ta-* ground	> *yanṭ*	> Y *yäg^{y}*
**arnami* I grind	> **yāṇam*	> Y *yāṇ/n-*, M *yāŋ^{gy}-* (= **yān′g′*)
**barzna-* long	> **βaṇ*	> Y *vän*, M *vän′g′*
**am(a)rnā* apple	> **amuṇă*	> Y *åmuṇo*, M *amiŋg^{y}o* (=**amin′g′o*)
**parna-* leaf	> **pāṇ* > **pūṇ*	> Y *pūṇ-ä*, M *pūŋ^{gy}* (= **pūn′g′*)
**aštā* eight	> **aṣṭă*	> Y *oščo*, M *oščy^{o}*
	**ṭangā* pear (lw.)	> Y *kyogō*, *čogō*
	**maṇḍ-* to rub (lw.)	> **maḍ-* > Y *mag^{y}-*.

Also Sanglechi-Ishkashmi is characterized by the late loss of *ϑ* (> S *t*, I *s*), but early assimilation of *ϑr*, by the dissolution of the system of fricatives, the development of *š* from *s(t)r*, the opposition between *č* and *c*, the introduction of cerebrals and *q*, and by the

[1] At any rate no E.Ir. dialect lends any support to Junker's assumption of a "unvoiced, fricative *r*" as the intermediate stage.

development of *l* (from *rt/d* and *-ṡ-*), which appears at present to be about to coalesce with *l*. Characteristic of Sgl. is the phonological equivalence of *-d-* and *-δ-*, while in Ishk. the two sounds have coalesced also phonetically.

From Wkh. may be mentioned the differentiation of *γ* and *γ̌*, and of *x* and *x̌*. The unvoiced fricatives, which had to a great extent disappeared,[1] have been reintroduced in loanwords and in secondary formations. Also cerebrals have been adopted into the system.

It is not possible to reconstruct a common phonological system for all Pamir languages. Only a few sound-changes are common to all of them, and these are also shared, e.g., by Psht. Examples are *sr* > *š* (but note the preservation of *str* in Wkh.), *ṡm* > *ṡ̌m*, etc., *ft* > *vd*, etc., *nt* > *nd*, and probably *b-*, *d-*, *g-* > *β-*, *δ-*, *γ-*.[2] Note also the tendency to avoid a vocalic initial through the prothesis of *y-* and *w-*. With the exception of Wkh. they have sonorized *sn* > *zn*, and intervocalic *-ṡ-* > **ẓ̌*, and to a varying degree intervocalic surd stops. Regarding the development of *rt* see above. The treatment of *ϑr* and of *ṡt* varies from language to language.

There is a common tendency towards a relaxation in the articulation of *i* and *u*; *ai* and *au* were monophthongized, as everywhere in Middle and Modern Iranian, and it is possible that the development of *ā* > *ū* is common to the southern group of Pamir languages (Yd.—Mj., Sgl.—Ishk., and Wkh.).[3]

Ancient "*a*" appears in various forms in the modern dialects. It is impossible to decide at which stage the variations of this sound became separate phonemes.

Common Sgl.—Ishk. appears to have known four sounds developed from *a*, viz.[4]: 1) *o*, e.g., in Sgl. *dos*, Ishk, *das* 'ten'; 2) *a*, e.g.,

[1] Cf. Wkh. § 42.

[2] Sgl.—Ishk. *d-* may be due to a secondary influence of Prs.

[3] But various instances of *a*-umlaut show that final *ā* had not become labialized before it was dropped in Shgh. and Sgl.—Ishk., and also in Parachi. Cf. p. 324; IIFL. I, p. 23, and NTS. I, p. 84. Probably it was shortened to *-a* at an early date.

[4] Cf. Sgl.—Ishk. §§ 78 sqq.

in Sgl.—Ishk. *kas-* 'to see'; 3) *ō*, e.g., in Sgl. *vōst*, Ishk. *vūst* 'bound'; 4) *ā*, e.g., in Sgl. *vānd-*, Ishk. *vōnd-* 'to bind'. In the modern dialects the quantity is perhaps not relevant, but it certainly was so in common Sgl.—Ishk. We therefore find early Prs. lw.s with *ō* in Class 3 (e.g. *kōr*: *kūr* 'blind'); and such with Prs. *ā* in Class 4 (e.g. *nāf*: *nōf* 'navel').

Type 1 frequently goes back to words with *a* in originally open syllable. Thus, Sgl. *dos* 'ten', *oɣoð* 'came', *vōr* 'door', *xōf* 'foam', *žoð* 'killed', *moð(ak)* 'here', *norōk* 'rain'.

Type 2 may represent *a* in open syllable before an *ā* in the following syllable. Thus *kasen* 'I see' < **kasāmi*; *xwārən* 'I eat' < **hwarāmi*;[1] *fras-* 'to ask'; *nav-* 'to rain'; *tar* 'from' < **tarā*, etc.

Type 3 contains chiefly words with *a* in ancient closed syllable: Sgl. *vōst* 'bound'; *ɣōndəm* 'wheat'; *vōš* 'rope' (< **bastra-*); *kot* 'saw' (< **kašta-*); *ōvð* 'seven'; *fᵊrōt* 'asked', etc.

Type 4 consists of words with *a* in a closed syllable before *ā* or *i*, both of which may have prevented labialization. Examples are: Sgl. *vānd-* 'to bind'; *xānd-* 'to laugh', and other verbal stems; *cām* 'eye', *pām* 'wool', *dānd* 'tooth', *māɣ* 'husband', from nominatives in *-ā* of ancient stems in *-n*;[2] *wāɣ* 'trousers'; *zāl* 'yellow' < **zarita-*; *)ān)* 'woman' < **)aničī*; *āšīk* 'tear' < **asrīka-* < **asrūka-*; *mārcīk* 'ant' < *marwičī* + *ik*.

But there are numerous exceptions, which do not fit in with this scheme.

Thus *wāt*: *wat* 'fell' belongs to Type 2 and not, as expected, to 3; *warf* 'snow' (< **wafrā(h)*) to 2, and not to 4;[3] *ormōzd* 'sun' to 3 and not to 4;[4] *xwāl*: *xōl* 'six' must, in order to fit in, be derived from **xwaššā*, but Sgl. *hōt*, Zeb. *ùt* 'eight', points to **ašta*.[5]

[1] But *xwōrō-ī* < **hwarati*. Cf. Shgh. *xārum*: *xīrd*; Par. *xarem* (not **xðrem*, cf. Par. Gramm. § 189).—But Mj. *xarəm*: *xūt* prob. < **xārt* < **xʷart*.

[2] But note Yd. *čam*, *pad*, *lad*.

[3] Perhaps Ishk. got its *a* from Prs. *barf*.

[4] *Ahuramazdā(h)* may have been transferred into the *a*-declension at an early date.

[5] Ishk. *at* with *a* from Prs. *ašt*?

In the suffixes *-ŏk* (< **-akah*) and *-ăk* (< **-akā*) the vowel must have been lengthened. Especially difficult to explain are: *sor*: *sur* 'head'; *xor*: *xur* 'ass'; *tovōr*: *tuvur* 'axe'; *yōz*: *yūz* 'firewood', which belong to Type 3, although one would expect to find them together with *vōr*: *var* 'door' in Class 1.[1] It ought, however, to be noted that we also find Wkh. *xur* 'ass'; *γūz* 'firewood'; *purk* 'rat' in contradistinction to *bār* 'door', *pārg* 'ashes'; but Wkh. also has *t²pār* 'axe'.

In spite of these irregularities, which may partly be due to mixing of dialects, the factors mentioned above appear to be the only ones which might explain at any rate the majority of cases. And, at all events, it seems certain that common Sgl.—Ishk. must already have possessed four separate phonemes: *a*, *o*, *ā*, *ō*, all derived from ancient "*a*".

In the Vocabularies the words have been arranged in order of their consonants (cf. IIFL. I. p. 230).

Words quoted from other sources have as far as possible been adapted to the transcription used in this work.

Thus Shaw: *â* = *å*, *a* = ʌ, *è* = *ē*, *i*, *î* = *ī*, *ó*, *ô* = *ō*, *ū*, *û* = *ū*, *th* = *ϑ*, *dh* = *ð*, *sh* = *š*, *sch* = *š*, *z* = *ž*, *khh* = *x*, *kh* = *x̌*, *gh* = *γ*, italic *g* = *γ̌*, *ch* = *č*, *ts* = *c*, *j* = *ǰ* and *dz* = *j*.

I have also changed Sköld's and Lentz's *i̯*, *u̯*, *ts*, *tṣ*, etc., into *y*, *w*, *c*, *č*, etc., and *x̌*, *γ̌* in Shgh., etc., into *š*, *ž*.[2] Thus, e.g., *yōč* for Sköld's *i̯o·tš*.

I have retained Lorimer's *u* for the high, mixed vowel. Sköld himself has frequently altered the *ü* of his original notations into *ï*, but *ü* has sometimes remained unchanged.

In words taken from Bellew's and Biddulph's lists I have tran-

[1] Sgl. *pōrk*: Ishk. *purk* 'rat, mouse' < **pōrk* < **pork*, with early contraction < **paruka-*; but Zeb. *park* 'ashes' < **parakă*.

[2] The Afghan author of the list of Shughni words in Annuaire de la revue de Kaboul, 1934—35, pp. 148 sqq., writes ښ *š*, but غ *ž*.

scribed *á* with *ā*, *gh* with *γ*, *sh* with *š*, *ch* with *č*, and *th* with *ϑ*, wherever the correctness of the transcription seemed to be certain. But I have quoted, e.g., Bellew's "*zäghit*", Biddulph's "*thurght*", and Capus' "*dghogit, dzogit*" 'daughter' within quotation-marks, without attempting to restore the true phonetical form (< **δäγ'ḏ*, **δəγḏ*, and **δoγ'ḏ*?).

In a few cases I am afraid that I have not been consistent in the use of final, postvocalic *-i*, *-u* and *-y*, *-w*.

The Prs. and Khowar translations added to words and phrases in the Vocabularies are given in the exact, not always very correct, form in which they were given by my informants.

In the Yd.—Mj. Vocabulary "Y" after a word denotes that identical forms were given by Yzh, Ysh and at least two other Yd. informants. Similarly "Sgl. p." in the Sgl.—Ishk. Vocabulary means that the form is common to Sgl. p 1, 2, and 3.

The English-Iranian Index which I hope may be of some use to Iranian scholars, has to a large extent been compiled by my wife.

My sincere thanks are also due to Professor Konow for his advise during the proof-reading, to Mr. G. K. Laycock, Lecturer at the University of Gothenburg, for correcting the English of the greater part of the volume, and to the printers and the diligent and patient compositors. I desire also in this place to express my gratitute to the authorities of Chitral, who kindly helped me and received me with hospitality during my work in the country.

The printing of this volume began in June 1936, and later publications have only occasionally been referred to.

Oslo, 7—1—1938. *G. M.*

ABBREVIATIONS

Languages.

Bal.	= Balochi.	O. Prs.	= Old Persian.	S.gl).	= Sanglechi.
Bart.	= Bartangi.	Or.	= Oroshori.	Shgh.	= Shughni.
Bur.	= Burushaski.	Orm.	= Ormuri.	Sogd.	= Sogdian.
IA.	= Indo-Aryan.	Oss.	= Ossetic.	Wan.	= Wanetsi Pashto.
IE.	= Indo-European.	Par.	= Parachi.	W.kh.	= Wakhi.
Ir.	= Iranian.	Prs.	= (New) Persian.	Yd).	= Yidgha.
I(shk).	= Ishkashmi.	Psht.	= Pashto.	Yaghn.	= Yaghnobi.
Khow.	= Khowar.	Rosh.	= Roshani.	Yazgh.	= Yazghulami.
M.j).	= Munji.	Sar.	= Sarikoli.	Zb.	= Zebaki.

Books and Periodicals, etc.

AIM. = Herzfeld, Archäologische Mitteilungen aus Iran.

B. = Biddulph, Yidghah Voc., in Tribes of the Hindoo Koosh.

Barth. Miran. Mund. = Bartholomae, Mitteliranische Mundarten, I—VI. Sitzb. Heidelb. Ak. d. Wiss. 1916—1925.

Be. = Bellew, Voc. of Sárigh Cúlí, Wákhi etc., in Forsyth, Report on a Mission to Yarkund 1873.

Benv. Gr. Sogd. = Benveniste, Grammaire Sogdienne, II.

Bi. = Biddulph, Voc. of Sirikol, Wakhan and Kunjoot dialects, in Forsyth, Report (v. above).

Burhan ud Din. Bu D. = Burxan-ud-Din-xan-i-Kuškeki, Kattagan i Badaxšan. Taškent, 1926.

Cap(us) = Voc. Wakhi, in Bull. de la Société d' Anthropologie de Paris, 3e Série, Tom. 12, p. 206 sq.

Et. Voc. Psht. = Morgenstierne, Etymological Vocabulary of Pashto.

G. = Gauthiot, Quelques observations sur le Mindjâni, MSL. XX. pp. 133 sqq.

Geiger, Pamirdialekte, or Gr.Ir.Ph. = W. Geiger, Die Pāmir-Dialekte, in Grundriss d. iranischen Philologie, I, 2.

Gramm. = Grammophone record.

Grierson = Sir George A. Grierson, Ishkashmi, Zebaki, and Yazghulami. As. Soc. Prize Publ. Fund, V.

Herzfeld, v. AIM.

Hjuler = A. Hjuler, The languages spoken in the Western Pamir, in: The Second Danish Pamir-Expedition, conducted by O. Olufsen.

Houtum-Schindler = H. Sch., Beiträge zum kurdischen Wortschatze, ZDMG, 38, pp. 43 sqq.

IIFL., I. = Morgenstierne, Indo-Iranian Frontier Languages, I.

Junker, Drei Erz. = H. Junker, Drei Erzählungen auf Yaγnåbī, Sitz. d. Heidelb. Ak. d. Wiss., phil.-hist. Kl. 1914, 14.

Kl. = S. I. Klimčickiy, Vaxanskie teksti, in: Trudy Tadžikistanskoy bazï, Tom III.

Lentz. = W. Lentz, Pamir-Dialekte, I. Ergänzungsheft z. Zeitschr. f. vergl. Sprachforschung, Nr. 12.

Lorimer, Bur. Gramm. = D. L. R. Lorimer, Burushaski Grammar.

Mir. Man. = Andreas-Henning, Mitteliranische Manichaica (in SBAW).

Munshí Faiz Bakhsh. = Vocabularies collected by M. F. B., and publ. by Shaw, in Ghalchah Languages, pp. 134 sqq.

Or. Stud. Pavry = Oriental Studies in honour of Cursetji Erachji Pavry, London 1933.

Ol. = Olufsen, Through the unknown Pamirs.

Rep. (on a lingu. mission to) Afgh. = Morgenstierne, Report on a linguistie mission to Afghanistan.

Rep. (on a lingu. mission to) N.W. Ind. = Morgenstierne, Report on a linguistic mission to North-Western India.

Shgh. ABC and abc. = Inqilōbi Madani Pǭndand (Shughni primer for grown up people), and Xuγnǭni Alifbə (Shughni primer for children), Stalinabad 1932 and 1931.

Sköld, Mater. = H. Sköld, Materialien zu den iranischen Pamirsprachen. Skr. utg. av kgl. Hum. Vetensk. samf. i Lund, XXI.

Stein = Material collected by Sir A. Stein, and published by Grierson (v. above).

Studia Indo-Ir. = Studia Indo Iranica, Ehrengabe für W. Geiger.

Tomaschek = W. Tomaschek, Centralasiatische Studien, II.

Vavilov, Agricultural Afghanistan = N. I. Vavilov and D. D. Bukinin, Agricultural Afghanistan, Leningrad, 1929 (in Russian).

W.alde)-P(ok.) = A. Walde, Vergl. Wörterbuch d. indo-germ. Sprachen, herausgeg. von J. Pokorny.

Zar. = Zarubin, K xarakteristike mundžanskogo yazïka, Iran. I.

Zar. Očerk razg. yaz. samark. = Zarubin. Očerk razgovornogo yazïka Samarkandskix Evreev, Iran., II.

YIDGHA-MUNJI

INTRODUCTION

1. A bibliography of the scanty literature dealing with the two closely related Iranian dialects Munji and Yidgha has been given in LSI, X pp. 509 and 518, and it has been brought up to date by Zarubin[1] and by Lentz.[2] Cf. also the present author's review of Zarubin's article,[3] and the short remarks about Yidgha and Munji, Report on a Linguistic Mission to N.W. India, pp. 69—72.

The material for the study of Yidgha was previously limited to the Vocabulary of some 500—600 words with introductory remarks given by Biddulph in his Tribes of the Hindoo Koosh,[4] and to the translation of the Parable and the Standard List of words contained in the LSI.

Munji was made known to philologists four years earlier than its sister dialect through the vocabulary of some eighty words collected by Munshi Faiz Bakhsh and published by Shaw.[5] This list is, however, disfigured by numerous errors and misprints.[6]

Apart from the material published in LSI, the only contributions to our knowledge of Munji in recent times have been

[1] К характеристике мунджанского языка, Иран, I, 111 sqq., Leningrad, 1927.

[2] Pamir-Dialekte, I, p. 29.

[3] NTS, III, 296—98.

[4] Calcutta 1880, pp. CLIV—CLXIX.

[5] On the Ghalchah Languages, JASB, 1876.

[6] E.g. *kara* 'ass', with *k-* for *x-*; *tarávi* 'black', with *t* (ت) for *n* (ن); *pásti* 'bone', with *p* (پ) for *y* (ی); *ghaoda* 'cow', with *d* (د) for *w* (و); *yàrgh* 'rat', with *y* (ی) for *p* (پ); *vorah* 'goat', with *r* (ر) for *z* (ز), etc.

Gauthiot's Quelques observations sur le mindjâni,[1] containing some 300 words, and Zarubin's above-mentioned article (about 850 words of vocabulary, with a valuable grammatical introduction).

Probably no part of this material has been collected in Yidgha or Munji-speaking territory. Gauthiot took down his vocabulary in Samarkand from a Kulābī peasant who was born in Wakhan in a small colony of Munjis settled there. Zarubin's material is derived from two Munji emigrants living in Ishkashim, and Khan Sahib Abdul Hakim Khan, the chief informant of the LSI, probably collected his data about the various Pamir dialects from visitors to the capital of Chitral. Biddulph may, of course, have taken down his vocabulary of "Yidghah spoken in the upper part of the Lutkho valley and in Munjan" in Lutkuh itself, but it is perhaps more reasonable to assume that he made his diverse linguistic investigations in Chitral Headquarters.

2. As a matter of fact, very few Europeans seem to have visited Munjan, and none of them gives any information about the language spoken there. Wood[2] never proceeded beyond the lapis lazuli mines above Firgamu which are still in Persian-speaking territory. The only other European visitors known to me are Robertson,[3] who in 1892 (?) paid a flying visit to a Munjan village bordering upon Kafiristan, and the Russian botanists Vavilov and Bukinich,[4] who passed through Sanglech and Munjan. But Vavilov did not even notice that the language spoken in Munjan differed from that of the rest of Badakhshan.

Lutkuh, the home of the Yidgha-speaking *Idəγs*, is much better known, and has, owing to its belonging to the British Indian protected state of Chitral, been visited by numerous British officers But

[1] MSL, XIX, pp. 133—157.

[2] A personal narrative of a journey to the sources of the Oxus. London 1841. V. pp. 262 sqq.

[3] The Káfirs of the Hindu-Kush, pp. 315 sqq.

[4] Agricultural Afghanistan. Leningrad 1929, pp. 112 sqq.

none of them has, as for as I am aware, published anything about the local dialect.

3. My material about Yidgha was collected in the summer of 1929 partly in Chitral Town and partly at Garm Chishma and other places in Lutkuh. During a visit to the Dorah Pass I twice came through the Yidgha settlements in Lutkuh. The political unrest in Afghanistan rendered it impossible to obtain permission to visit Munjan, but I came into contact with several Munjis in Chitral. They came there as traders, and some of them used the opportunity to bring with them for sale lapis lazuli from the famous mines which under normal conditions are exploited by the Afghan government.

4. My Yidgha informants were:

1) *Mahmad* from *Zhitr*. My best informant, from whom I got an extensive vocabulary, besides sentences and paradigms. About 30 years old. (I worked with him at Garm Chishma.) Yzh

2) *Hawala Khan* from *Parabek*, havildar in H. H.'s bodyguard, a comparatively young man.—Two short songs, and a vocabulary taken down in the fields and houses of Burbunu (with some contributions from the villagers). (Garm Chishma). Yp

3) *Bik* from *Gufti*, havildar in His Highness' bodyguard. A young, brown-haired and blue-eyed, brachycephalic Homo Alpinus. Quite intelligent and willing.—Vocabulary and some sentences. (Chitral). Yg

4) *Kurban Ali*, born in Zhitr, but living in *Yghuti* since many years. 50—60 years old, and not easy to work with.—Two tales.—(Garm Chishma). Yu

5) *Haidar Ali* from *Rubāt-i-Kərōn* in Munjan, but settled for the last 20 years in Garm Chishma. About 40 years old.—His language was in the main Y, but interspersed with some M forms.[1]—Vocabulary and sentences. (Chitral and Garm Chishma). Yr

6. *Ghulām Haidar*, who first asserted that he was a native of *Shahr-i-Munjan*, but later turned out to be from *Zhitr*. He Ysh

[1] Thus e.g. *brūt* mustache, *bīwo* widow, *oǰuzǰo* frog, *tōvistōn* summer, *zimistōn* winter (with M *ō*), v. Voc. s.vv.

probably thought that the dialect of a more distant place would fetch a higher price in the marked.—Quite intelligent.—Vocabulary, sentences, and a long tale. (Chitral).

5. My Munji informants were:

7) *Ali Mahmad* from *Miāndeh* in Munjan. Ysh denied that A. M. was a native of Munjan, probably in order to appear to be my—at that time—only purveyor of Munji. There can be no doubt whatever that Mm spoke good and pure Munji, and he was my chief informant as regards that dialect.—Vocabularies, sentences, and a short tale. (Chitral). **Mm**

8) *Kurbān Mahmad* from *Gaz*, below Miāndeh.—Middle-aged.—Vocabulary, sentences. (Chitral). **Mg**

9) *Naurōz* from *Gaz*.—Short vocabulary (about 300 words). (Chitral). **M(g)**

10) *Jawār* from *Tagou*.—Vocabulary. (Chitral). **Mt**

Besides I made quite short enquiries from the following persons whom I came across in Chitral village, or on the road:

11) A man from *Tilī* (*Xulī*).—Vocabulary (125 words). (Chitral). **Mti**

12) *Nazar Shāh* from *Shahr-i-Munjan*.—Voc. (some 50 words). **M(sh)**

13) *Ali Nazar* from *Shahr-i-Munjan*.—Numerals only. **Msh**

14) *Kurban Mahmad* from *Tagou*.—A few words and grammatical forms. **M(t)**

6. Unfortunately none of my informants were any good as story-tellers, and it was only with difficulty that I could get tales out of some of them. Moreover, the Munjis were eager to return to the harvesting work as quickly as possible, and not even the persuasive powers of my Pathan servant Yasin Khan could induce them to stay in Chitral. In most cases I could only work with the Munjis for a day or even less.

7. The origin of the name Munjan has been discussed in an article in BSOS, VI, pp. 29 sqq. Prs. *Munǰān* is an arabized form of *Mungān*, cf. Sgl. *Mandežān*. While the Munjis themselves use the Prs. form, the Y name of the valley is *Bre'γɛyo*, which together

with Kati *Mr'ũ-gul* and Khowar *Mirjān* (in poetry) points to original **Mṛga-* or a similar form.

The Kati name used in myths and legends is *Kəmōr*, v. op. cit. p. 442[2], and cf. the name of the pass leading from Prasun to Munjan: *Kamah* (Robertson), *Kamarbida* (= *Kamār bi dā* 'on the K. Pass', Survey Map), *Komah* (Vavilov), *Kamar Bīda* (Voigt, Kafiristan).

---

8. Munjan is mentioned for the first time in the 7th century AD by Hüan Tsang, who says that the people depend on the Turks and that their "manners . . . resemble to a great extent the Hwoh country" (Kunduz = Tokharistan).[1]

Very little is known about the subsequent history of the district. Yule[2] has rendered it probable that the Munjan of the Arab travellers must have extended towards the north right up to the neighbourhood of Talikan and Khanabad. However this may be, the evidence of some place-names seems to indicate that Munji was once spoken further north than is the case at present.[3]

Whether *Melengad* (p. 131 *Melengan*) n.e. of Jurm on Burhan ud Din's map (Бадахшан и Каттаган, p. 120) contains Mj. *malanë* 'middle', is of course quite uncertain, as other "*l*-dialects" exist, cf. below §§ 27, 28.

In more recent times Munjan came under the sway of the Mirs of Badakhshan, and, according to Burhan ud Din,[4] paid a yearly tribute of two Kafir slaves. It is not quite clear how they were able to procure these slaves, since Wood[5] tells us about frequent Kafir inroads into Badakhshan through Munjan, and adds that since

[1] Beal, Buddhist Records of the Western World, II, 288.

[2] Cf. Marqwardt, Eranshahr, 226, 231.

[3] Cf. e.g. *Firgamu*, *Firghamiru* s. of Jurm, *Firgam Tal*, n. of *Faizabad*, etc. (cf. Voc. s.v. *fɛr'ɣāmə*), and *Gharmai*, s. of Jurm.

[4] Op. cit. p. 138.

[5] Op. cit. p. 266.

the time of an especially violent attack some time before his visit, there had been no permanent settlers in the valley above Firgamu. This last information must be greatly exaggerated and is probably due to some kind of misunderstanding. But the peaceful and dull Munjis, who according to Burhan ud Din himself, only possess some 30—40 matchlocks and 5—6 (!) knives and swords between them, are hardly likely to have been able to capture slaves from the Kafirs, even from the meek and peaceful Prasuns. But possibly they bought Kafir slaves for the purpose.

In 1859, on the conquest of Kataghan by the Afghans, Munjan together with the rest of Badakhshan became a tributary to Kabul and, according to Burhan ud Din, agreed to pay a yearly tribute of 300 rupies. Vavilov and one of my informants state that there is a small Afghan military post in the valley.

9. Munjan is an excessively poor district. Vavilov[1] writes that the inhabitants gain their bread with enormous difficulties. They have few children because as they say, there is not enough food for more. The inhabitants of Tili have only sufficient bread for nine months, the rest of the year they subsist on grass and roots. Only on rare occasions do they eat meat. They cannot keep large flocks[2] on account of the scarcity of pasture,[3] but rely on agriculture.

Vavilov and Burhan ud Din agree that apricots and other kinds of fruit are of no importance. There are a few apricot-trees in the lower villages, but the fruit is bitter, and the blossoms are frequently destroyed by frost. Mulberries are not grown. The snow remains in Tili for from three to six months. Barley, millet

[1] Cf. for the following pp. 112 sqq. and 526 sq.

[2] Acc. to B. ud D. the 2500 inhabitants of Anjuman and Munjan possess 111 horses, 898 cows and asses, and 4149 sheep. Vavilov found 25 horses, 40 cows, 25 sheep, 15 goats and 4 donkeys in Tili, a village of 20 houses with 50—60 inhabitants. The position of Tili at the foot of the pass leading to Kafiristan probably accounts for the number of horses.

[3] Robertson (l.c.) mentions the good quality of the grazing grounds, but this may apply only to single localities. Nowhere is the exploitation of summer-pastures in the hills mentioned, nor did I hear about it.

mixed with rye, and peas form the staple crops, but "the fields are heaps of stones amongst which small patches of ground are sown with millet and barley."

The inhabitants eke out the meagre produce of agriculture by trading on a small scale. They carry on their backs salt from Faizabad to Nuristan and sell it in exchange for wool, butter, hides and felt (palas).[2]

But, as I had occasion to observe, Munjis also take part in the export of blocks of red Badakhshi rock-salt to Chitral, and employ horses or donkeys for its transport.

Munjan is not altogether cut off from the outer world. According to B. ud D. a "big government road" leads through Munjan from Jurm and across the Hindukush to Prasun in Nuristan (= Kafiristan).[3] Another road, or track, leads from Maghnawul in Munjan across the Khelargai and Dorah Passes to Chitral, without touching the inhabited part of the Sanglech valley. And finally there is a rough track from Maghnawul to the Bashgal Valley.

The road across the Hindukush to Prasun and further into the Kunar valley is of quite recent date and the traffic which it carries has as yet had little influence upon the population of Munjan and their language. The main route, at any rate in earlier times, branched off below Munjan proper, followed the Anjuman river, and crossed into Panjshir and the Kabul region.

Among the three regions which may have influenced Munjan linguistically and culturally there is no doubt that Persian-speaking Badakhshan has for geographical and political reasons played a more important part than Chitral[4] or Kafiristan. But there is one factor which has tended to isolate Munjan from the neighbouring districts on the same river-system. The Munjis are Ismailis

[1] Vavilov, l. c.

[2] B. ud D. p. 137.

[3] In Woods time the road between Jurm and Munjan was very bad.

[4] The trade in the small bazar at Chitral village appears to have been insignificant prior to the British occupation in 1895.

and pay their tribute to the agents of the Agha Khan, just as the Yidghs and most other Pamir tribes do, while Kuran and Anjuman, with the exception of two villages Rabat and Sokui, bordering upon Munjan and probably originally Munji speaking, are of the Sunni persuasion.[1]

According to Vavilov, the inhabited part of the Munjan valley extends for 22—24 km. from Shahr (-i- Munjan) to Tili. In a side valley branching off towards the east at Shahr lies "Torau", 8—9 km. from Shahr, and close to it Maghnawul.[2] From Tili to the top of the Prasun Pass the distance is 42 versts.[3]

Most of the existing maps of Munjan are far from being exact. Thus, on the map accompanying Abdur Rahman's memoirs the whole valley has been turned upside down, and on the apparently very detailed map in B. ud. D.'s book the villages have been thrown about in a most fanciful manner. And even Vavilov, who passed through the district, on both of his maps places Maghnawul and "Torou" in the main valley *below* Shahr![4] The information I received about the position of the villages agrees in the main with the Survey of India maps.

10. Our only material for determining the number of inhabitants in Munjan is to be found in the particulars given by Vavilov and Burhan ud Din. Burhan ud Din estimates the population at 1500 persons, and the number of houses at 237.[5] He does not, however,

[1] Cf. B. u. D., l.c.—According to my informants *Robāt* now speaks Farsi, but place-names such as Tuɣakaf are evidently of Mj. origin.

[2] Acc. to Vavilovs map, p. 113, 10 versts, a little over 10 km. from Shahr.

[3] This agrees fairly well with the Survey of India map: 17½ m. (29 km.) from Shahr to Tili, and 26 m. (= 43 km.) from Tili to the pass. Vavilov gives the height of Shahr as 2900 metres, of Tili as 3025 metres, and of Maghnawul as 3340 mètres.

[4] Vavilov (p. 115) violently attacks Sir G. Robertson to whom, without any foundation in fact, he attributes the absurdity of including Munjan orographically in Kafiristan.

[5] Exclusive of the summer kishlak of Nao with 6 houses.

mention the villages of Wulf, Mianshahr and Wayo. Vavilov counts 464 houses, and as he reckons 2·—3 inhabitants to each house (in the case of Tili), this would give us a population of some 1 200 persons. It ought, however, to be noted that he does not mention the villages left out by B. ud. D., and, besides, he gives no information about Ghaz and Shah Pari. In details the calculations of the two authors as to the numbers of houses in each village vary, but Vavilov is no doubt the more reliable source. But on the whole we shall not go very far wrong if we assume that the total Munji-speaking population amounts to something between 1 000 and 1 500 persons.

While it is probable that Munji once extended over a wider area, there is nothing, either in written history, or in local tradition, which refers to the immigration of the Munjis into their present home. Probably the growth of the population in the lower valleys, and may be also political disturbances, forced their ancestors to extend their settlements up to the highest possible limit. But we have no means of knowing when Munjan first became inhabited. The archaic character of some place-names (cf. *Tili*, *Wulf*, *Miliyeg*, etc.)[1] points to a comparatively early date.

[1] Cf. List of Names s.v.v.

11. *List of Villages in the Munjan*

Indian Survey (and other official sources)	Vavilov	Burhan ud Din
Skarzer (left bank)		Iskarzer, 40 houses
Yoim (right bank)		
Sekwao		Sekui, 16 h.
Razar		
But (r)		
Kalaomir (r)		
Toghakaf (l)		
Robāt		Rabat, 20 h.
Shahr-i-Munjan	Šar, 2 900 mètres, 100 h.	Šaran, 80 h.
Doāo (Survey)		
Deh Ambe (Mil. Rep.)	Diombe, 30 h.	Deh-i-Ebnai, 15 h.
Wilu (r)	Villo, 30 h.	Vilav, 10 h.
Ghaz (l)		Gez (غز), 20 h.
Shui Pari (r)		Šah Pari, 12 h.
		Čauni (Post), 9 h.
Sar Jangal (l)		Sar-i-Džengel', 10 h.
Waio (l)		
Mian Deh(a) (r)	Mionbe, 30 h.	Miyan Deh, 25 h.
Yakhdak (l)	Yagdak, 12 h.	Yagdek, 15 h.
Panam (r)	Pano (Pako), 12 h.	Penam (Pekam), 15 h.
Kala-i-Shah (r)	Kala-i-Šau, 200 h.	Kal'a-i-Šah, 10 h.
(=Gulbakaf, Kurbakaf)		
Thali, Tuli	Tli, 3025 m., 20h., 50—60 inh.	Teli, 30 h.
Nāo (r)	Nao, 2 huts	Tav (تاو!), 6 h.

Villages in the Eastern Side

(Šahr-i- Munjan)			
Mianshahr (= Kash Kāri)			
	Torau, 3 130 m.	Tekab	10 h.
Peip, or Wulf			
Maghnawul	Magnaul, 3340 m., 30 h.	Megnul	

Main Valley (from North to South)

Y r	Y' sh	M t	M(g)	
Skōrzer	Skarzer (l)			
16) Iwīm	Yu'wīm (r)			
17) Səkvō	4) 'Skəwo (r)			
15) Purwōs?				
14) Rāzer	3) Rāzer (l)			
In Kə'rōn				
18) Ka la				
19) Tuγokaf	2) Tuγakaf (r)			
20) Ru bōt	1) Rubāt			
4) Šār	Šāhar	1) Šahr	Šō·rōn, Šāher	Šâr-i-Munǰân M (sh)
5) Dēambī		2) Dēambeh	Dīam bē	
6) Wīlū	Wīlu	3) Wīlu	Wīlu	
7) Γāz (Šah-i-Parē)		4) Γaz 5) Šāi Pa'rē	Γəz (Prs. Aiγāz) Šō-i Pa'rī	
8) Sarǰaŋ'gāl (Wayo)		6) Wayo		Sarǰaŋ gāl M m
9) Mīān dēo		7) Mīān'dēa	Mīàn dīa	Mīāndeh M m
10) Iγ dak (Panam)		8) Iγ dāk 9) Pa naū	Yuγ dāk P^{h}a·nō	Yuγ dāk M m
11) Kale-i- Šō		10) Ka lā	K^{h}ala-i- Šō	
12) Tə'lī	Te li	11) Tə lī	Thɪ lī	Ti lī=Ǩu lī M ti
13) Nōu		12) Nau	Nōu	

Valley (from West to East)

4) Šār	= Miliγeg?			
3) Ta'gōu	Tagōu	Tagōu		
2) Wulf	Wulf		Wulf	
1) Maγna'vul	Maγnawul	Maγnawul		

12. The territory inhabited by the Yidgha-speaking tribe in Lutkuh [1] is more inviting than Munjan. The altitude of the inhabited parts of the valley is considerably less, from 2 400—2 500 m. (7 600—7 900 feet) as compared with 2 900—3 340 in Munjan. Wheat and maize are grown,[2] apricots and possibly other fruits ripen, and walnuts are at any rate abundant at Izh, at the lower extremity of the Yidgha-speaking district. The so-called Parabek plain especially is both fairly wide and well cultivated, and compares favourably with most parts of Chitral. The houses and their inhabitants did not give the impression of extreme poverty, at least not when seen on a smiling summer day. The houses are built of stone, as there is no forest in the inhabited part of the valley. Higher up there is some birch and willow jungle, and still higher there are apparently rich hill-pastures abounding in a variety of alpine flowers and surrounded by extensive shrubs of briar which cover the hill-sides below the Dorah Pass.

The rain-fall is scanty, but there seems to be quite sufficient water for irrigation coming from the numerous hill-nullahs that drain the snow-fields.

The continuous Yidgha settlements do not extend for more than about 10 km. (6—7 miles) from Burbunu to Birzin, but there are a couple of hamlets, *Goīk* and *Imirdino*, a few miles higher up.[3] Below Burbunu the population speaks Khowar, and between Imirdino and the foot of the Dorah Pass there are a few small settlements, dating from the nineties, of Kati refugees from the upper Bashgal valley.[4]

[1] Grierson in LSI gives Leoṭkuh as the correct pronunciation. I heard Khowar *Luṭkuh*, *ᵒkuφ*, meaning the large (*loṭh*, *luṭh*) valley or district (*kuh*). Lutkho is an incorrect form, due to the association of the word with Turi-kho and Muli-kho, the home-valleys of the Kho tribe.

[2] Acc. to Gurdon Lutkuh counts among the richest wheat-growing districts in Chitral.

[3] V. Map.

[4] According to Bruce, Twenty Years in the Himalayas, p. 264, there was before that time a small settlement of Prasun Kafirs at the foot of the pass.

13. The following particulars about the Yidgha speaking villages are taken from official reports (of 1904) by Captain B. E. M. Gurdon, which I have got permission to use. His two lists of the number of houses and families are probably derived from different sources.

List of Villages of Northern (Left) Bank of the River (from below).

Gurdon	Survey Map	Yidgha
Burbunu 10 (9) houses	Burbunu	*Burbuˈnū*
J(h)itur 15 houses, 21 families	Itr	*Žitr, Žütˑr*
Rui 12 h., 12 f.	Rui	*Rūi*
Gistini, Ge° 6 h., 21 f.	Gastinu	*ˈGɪstini*
Gulugh 4 h., 6 f.	Ghalok	*Gu lyū*
Ughuti 7 h., 7 f.	Ughuti	*Avɣato* (Khow. *Uɣuti*)
Gohik 9 f.		*Goˈīk*
Imirdin 3 (12) h., 7 f.	Imirdit	*Imirdino* (*ˈImurjin*)

Villages on the Right Bank.

Gurdon	Survey	Yidgha
W(h)arth 6 h., 5 f.	Warth	*Warɣt* (Khow. *Waxt*)
Parabek 3 h., 6 f.	Parabek	*ˈParəuko* (Khow. *ˈParabɛk*)
Gufti 4 h., 8 f.	Gufti	*Guɣtio* (Khow. *Guɸti, Guxti*)
Birzin 10 h., 12 f.	Birzin	*Birˈzin, Bɣzɪn*[1]
80 h., 110 f.		

According to Gurdon's calculations, the total population would at that time have amounted to not more than 6—700 persons, and Biddulph[2] can hardly be right in putting the number of families

[1] Besides Yu mentioned *Aržīiko* (above Imirdino?) and *Xūɣiko* (below Parəuko?).
[2] P. 64.

at one thousand. I was told that there were now 2—300 Yidgha-speaking houses (about 800—1 000 persons), and it is quite possible that the population has increased so much during the last thirty years of peace.

---

14. The name of a member of the tribe is *Idəγ*, pl. *Idγë* (Mj. *Yidg*, pl. *Yidᵊgī*). This is also the name of the tribe itself and the valley it inhabits (Biddulph *Yidokh*, usually in the obl. pl. *Idγɛf*), while the language is called *Yedᵊγā*, Mj. *Yidᵊyūn*, or also *Yidgånə rōi*. Phonetically *Idəγ*, *Yidg* points to an ancient form **Indug* < **(H)induka-*,[1] and it is possible that this name was first given by the Munjis to those of their fellow tribesmen who settled on the Indian side of the mountains.

According to my informants, Yidghs live also below Burbunu, at Droshp, Chirwul (near Garm Chishma) and Murdān, but do not speak the language any longer.

The religious centre of the tribe lies just outside the area in which Yidgha is spoken, close to the bridge at Izh, and it is quite a picturesque Maulai shrine with pretty woodcarving and surrounded by fine trees.

According to Biddulph[2] the Yidghs "claim to have migrated from Munjan[3] seven generations ago, in consequence of an invasion of that district by the rulers of Badakhshan in which the Meer of Munjan was slain". This information has every appearance of being precise and trustworthy and fits in well with the linguistic facts. Gurdon believes that they came from Munjan, Kuran and Ishkashim, but I doubt whether there are any grounds for including the last mentioned district. I was not able to get this tradition about their origin confirmed. Yu, my oldest informant, did not

[1] Cf §§ 118, 164. *Inǰigān* is probably the Badakhshi form < **Indigån*.

[2] Tribes of the Hindoo Koosh, p. 64.

[3] Tomaschek (BB., 7, p. 195) writes that they came from Yamgān, but I do not know his source for this statement.

know when the tribe had settled in Lutkuh, nor had he heard about any immigration from Munjan. According to him, the Yidghs originally came partly from Badakhshan and partly from Turikho in Chitral. Yzh did not believe that his ancestors had come from Munjan or any other part of Badakhshan. He said that there was no intermarriage or relationship between Lutkuh and Munjan. His own family (*Gažandorë*) had come from Turikho, he did not know how long ago.

The names of the Yidgha speaking villages are of foreign origin.[1] They cannot be proved to be Khowar, but they show at any rate that the valley was inhabited before the arrival of the Yidghs at some unknown date.

It ought, however, to be noted that names such as *Šoɣoyo* and *Munio*[2] seem to have entered Yidgha at an early date, and it can scarcely be assumed that the names of these insignificant villages had become current among the ancestors of the Yidghs while they were still inhabiting Munjan. The name of Chitral (*Čitrēyo*) is a different case.

15. At present the Yidghs are included among the Faqer Maskin, the poorest class in Chitral. They are divided into clans like the Khos, the principal ones being *Haidardorë* in Gistini and Parabek, *Gažandorë* in Žitr and Imirdino, *Daŋguladorë* in Gurti, *Sumāldorë* in Žitr (Bālā), *Šixäidorë* in Žitr, *Ɣəlamāndorë* and *Šexāmandorë* in Burbunū, *Mərātdorë* in Birzin, and *Sumbaldorë* in Wart.[3] Thus there are nine clans to some 80 houses!

Apparently the Yidghs have to a great extent been assimilated into the Kho population, and they never seem to have enjoyed any political independence or to have produced any powerful chiefs. Their position on the ancient trade-route between Chitral Headquarters and the Dorah Pass may have contributed to their complete submission to their masters.

[1] With exception of *Xūɣiko* 'the Well' mentioned only by Yu., and possibly of *Rūi*.

[2] Cf. List of Proper Names, s.vv.

[3] The suffix *-dor* is of Khowar origin.

16. As might be expected, there is practically no dialectic variation within the limited territory in which Y is spoken. Ysh had a tendency to nasalize his final vowels, and he pronounced *kōɳila* 'caravan' and *pəzg-* 'to break' as against Yzh *kāʃīla* and *pəɔg-*, and Yg had *ɯar* 'oath', while Yzh, sb, and r all pronounced *ɯor*. A pellet-bow was called *xəɔmānek* in the lower villages, but *səɔmān(ek)* higher up, and similar discrepancies occur in a few other words. But on the whole the dialect of the few hundred Yidghs is homogeneous.

17. Munji, on the other hand, is divided into several sub-dialects, which differ mainly in some phonetic details.[1]

They may be roughly divided into two groups. One includes the dialect of Miandeh (Mm) and the dialects of Zarubin's and Gauthiot's informants.[2] It is characterized by having *-g-* for ancient *-k-*[3] and, in a number of words, *ū* for ancient *ā*, corresponding to *γ* and *ī* of other M dialects and of Y. Examples are e.g. Mm. *ɕfūr* 'four', *rūgo* 'vein', but Mt, etc. *ɕfīr*, *rīγa*, Yd. *ɕšīr*, *rīγo*.

In this group the tendency towards the assimilation of *nd*, *mb*, *ŋg*[4] is stronger than in the rest of Munji, and G and Z goes still further than Mm. Thus Mm, Z, G have *loḍ* 'tooth' corresponding to *lōnd* of other Mj. dialects, and Z, G have assimilation also e.g. in *γodum* 'wheat': Mm etc. *γōndum*. Y has assimilated forms in both cases.[5] The dialect described in the LSI. has *d* in *lād* and *ū* in *ɕfūr*, but *γ* < *k*, e.g. in *yauγa* 'water'. We may therefore assume that it belongs to a part of Munjan situated below Miandeh and the homes of Z and G, but above Ghaz, possibly to Wayo.

[1] Cf. Rep. N.W. Ind., pp. 70 sqq.

[2] Gauthiot's informant was a native of Wakhan, but his dialect evidently originally belongs to some locality in upper Munjan, possibly to Kala-i-Shah.

[3] G. gives *-γ-* in a few words, but also in *ayuškᵘa* 'finger' where it can hardly be correct. Cf. § 117.

[4] V. §§ 115 sqq.

[5] Cf. § 118.

The dialect on which Mullah Faiz Bakhsh's short vocabulary is based agrees with that of the villages of lower Munjan (Ghaz and Shahr) and of the Tagou valley, but has retained the nasal in *ankardia* (read **angaskia?*) 'finger' where all other varieties of Mj. have the assimilated form.

A curious fact, which I am at loss to explain, is that the dialect of my informant from Tili, the uppermost village of all, is in line with that of Lower Munjan, and not with Mm, Z and G. Thus we find e.g. Mti *rīγa* 'vein' (with *ī* and *γ*), *lōnḍ* 'tooth', and, besides, *öskīγ* 'roof' (Mt, etc. *əskiγ*, but Mm, G, Z *yẹskīg*, etc.), *yïmayeka* 'moon' (Mg, etc. *yumayika*, but Mm, G, Z *yumago*, etc.) Mti also agrees with lower Munjan in having a long *ō* in *yōrža* 'beard' and in some other words. It is, of course, possible that Mti was really a native of one of the lower villages.

Apart from the divergences in the treatment of *nd*, etc. Mm differs from Z in some particulars. Thus, e.g.:
Mm, t *yūr* 'ground': Z *yēn'g.*
Mm *ᵊzēd* 'knew': Z *vzē(n)d*, Mt *ᵊzēnd.*
Mm *ᵊrēd* 'winnowed': Z *liᵊy*, Mt, (g) *ᵊrēy.*
Mm *ru)uzgo* 'frog': Z, G *wuγzəga*, Mt, etc. *u)izga.*

18. Mm shares with Y, and to some extent with Z, the fem. ending *-o*, *-å*, corresponding to *-a*, *-ä* of other M dialects.

The villages of upper and lower Munjan being isolated from each other, certain phonetic variations and some differences in the formation of past stems have arisen.

But as a whole M is quite distinct from Y in phonology, morphology and vocabulary, although, as we have seen above, some innovations in M dialects are shared also by Y. Thus the transition of *ūg* into *īγ* may have taken place in lower Munjan before the emigration of the Yidghs to Lutkuh.

19. Among the phonetic differences separating M as a whole from Y, the most important are:

Anc. *rt*	results in Y	*ṛ*	but M	*r*	(v. § 124).
» *št*	— —	*šč*	—	*šk^{y}*	(v. § 109).
» *rn*	— —	*ṇ, n*	—	*ŋ'g^{y}*,	etc. (v. § 133).
rd (in sec. contact)	— —	*dr*	—	*ler*	(v. § 127).
w, v (in some cases)	— —	*b*	—	*v*	(v. §§ 88, 107).

Note also the Y tendency to drop *w* before *u* (v. § 81), and Y *i-* corresponding to Mj. *yu-* (§ 84). Regarding the different development of ancient *a* in Y and M v. § 139.

Owing to special factors or more sporadic changes we find Y *åγurγ* egg, *iščīγ* roof, *avlăsto* sleeve, *c^{ə}kən* puppy, *čšīr* four, *dīr* other, *fšarm* shame, *laxsərə* ice, *rɪspën* iron, *šinjo* needle, *tīx̌-* to fall, *vrī-* to break, *xɪrd-* to shave, *yex̌ko* duck, *zeviryo* birch-tree; but M *aryūg, yęskīg, alvosto, skən, čfūr, yüdūr, šfor^{ə}m, yaxsərïy, yusp^{ə}n, šīžno, čīx̌-, vrīr-, xred-, yälko, vəzvurgo*, or similar forms.

The morphological differences between Y and M are not numerous. The most important concern the genus inflection of adjectives[1] and the preterite of intransitive verbs.[2] The difference between Y *v^{ə}to* and M *fto* 'thee', and between Y *wulo*, pl. *wuli* 'wife' and M *wula, wuli*, etc., is due to phonetic factors.

20. It is in their vocabularies that Y and M diverge most widely from each other. We must, of course, bear in mind that our knowledge of the vocabularies of the two dialects is far from being complete, and that in many cases the absence of a word in one dialect may only be apparent. But, taken as a whole, the evidence of the vocabularies clearly shows how the separation of centuries and the difference of outside influences have drawn the two sister-dialects apart.

In a great number of cases M, as is only natural in consideration of its geographical and political position, has adopted a Prs. term where Y has retained the genuine dialect word, or has borrowed from Khowar.

[1] Cf. § 195. [2] Cf. § 234.

21. Examples abound in the Vocabulary. Here we shall mention only a few characteristic ones:

M (from Prs.): *nâxun* nail. *anâr* pomegranate, *guzar* ford, *xōkovo* first watering, *laǰōm* bridle, *bârân* rain, *daro* valley, *naxš* song, *toko* alone, *bohōr* spring, *gušwōr* earring, *g^{ə}ro* knot, *duzd* thief, *qala* fort, *mō* month, *xargūš* hare, *kʊs* vulva, *qasam* oath, *naxčīr* male ibex, *sīl* flood, *ǰigar* liver, *xərs* bear, *araq* sweat, *barg* leaf, *rūšân* bright, *axtarâna* stable, etc.

But Y: *anʌxno, alāno, pilf, avzino, awlān, nōvo, koša, fagyikë, fkyiɣiko, fsidro, ɣūāɽikë, ɣurɛx̌, ɣäl, lizo, mʊx, sīɣ, šɪno, wor, x̌ümânë, yougo, yēɣən, yarš, xūl, pūɳuk, orunɣo, aspəlan*, etc.

Corresponding to M (from Prs.) *amsāyaga* neighbour, *darūn* belly, *našpotïy* pear, *dasta* handle, *haud* lake, *tilâ* gold, *taqīo* pillow, *šamšēr* sword, *nuqra* silver, *xušō* ear of corn, *biwaya* widow, *garm, suzōn* hot, we find Y (from Khowar): *grambɛšu, ūžüt, kyogō, hostaganu, žōi, sʊworʊm, vrazidinë, xugor, droxʊm. sor, wâsərwo, pɪɽ̣*.

In some cases Y and M have borrowed different forms of Prs. words, Y usually through the medium of Khowar. Examples of such words are: M *âino* mirror, *âsân* easy, *b^{u}rinǰ* rice, *k^{ə}tōb* book, *tīramâ* autumn: Y *šišoɣo, askān, grinǰ, ketīu, pāīz.*

22. Very rarely M has retained a genuine word which has been lost in Y: M *yūi* husband's brother, *zoɣno* chin, *z^{ə}ɣərïy* thirsty, *yuvazgo* plough-wedge: Y *x^{u}sur, zʌnax, trušnë, ačardīnë.*

Corresponding to M *ōš* 'porridge' and *ǰuâna* 'calf, one to two years old', which are of Prs. origin, Y has the Ind. loan-words *aṭilë* and *bakiṇḍa*, but the exact source of these words is unknown. *pāpəs*, etc. 'lungs' is one of the very few words of Ind. origin occurring in both dialects. A curious case is M *souno* 'co-wife', which appears to be an IA. loanword,[1] although I am unable to explain how it has penetrated into M. Y has the Prs. word *ambōɣ.*

Loan-words from Kafiri are Yd. *plac* cheese, *kɪtaɣë* almond (prob. borr. from the Lutkuh Kafirs), and possibly Y—M *c^{ə}ra'ū* male markhor, v. Voc. s.vv.

[1] Cf. Voc. s.v.

23. Khowar loan-words are very rare in Munji. I have only come across *bānj* 'holly-oak' and *droxum* 'silver' and do not feel at all sure that these words are really in common use in M.

Y, on the other hand, contains, besides those mentioned above, a great number of Khow. words, which denote plants, implements, etc. unknown in Munjan, or the correspondent forms of which have not been recorded in M. Some of the Khow. loan-words in Y are in their turn of Ir. origin, and it is worthy of note that even Y, the dialect of a small and outlying district of Chitral has to some extent contributed to the vocabulary of Khowar.[1]

24. Of special interest are those cases where the difference of vocabulary between Y and M is not due to one of the dialects having borrowed, from Prs. or M, but where each of them has chosen a different word of dialectal origin. To some extent there may be, or have been, a slight difference in meaning, but we must also reckon with the possibility of real homonyms existing in original Y—M, due to ancient mixing of dialects.

The possibility of some of the words co-existing in both dialects should, of course, not be ruled out.

Examples of such words are:

M *âguŋgʸ* dough: Y *ləvaza.*
» *yōba* dance: Y *drŭvda.*
» *frayingo* she-goat, one y. old: Y *prenjīo.*
» *γūelo* yoke-rope: Y *frāiγo.*
» *samlasiko* neckrope of the bullock: Y *sabəʾranj*
» *patɛžo* she-calf, one y. old: Y *mišcoγo.*
» *pʰrīvur* cow-house: Y *γïγio.*
» *kosk* barley: Y *yɛrši̯o.*
» *šīno* anus: Y *γumino* (but *šɪno* vulva).
» *nāmyo, γïstōn* felt: Y *livzīn.*
» *šγyui* neck: Y *šilë* (v. Voc. s.vv.).
» *sasto* hill-side: Y *paifar.*

[1] Cf. my treatment of this subject in Iranian Elements in Khowar, BSOS. VIII, 657—671.

M *yurv* mouth: Y *p'korë.*
» *kupor* lip: Y *poršik.*
» *zôbe* gums: Y *sotkë.*
» *puma* avalanche: Y *rɛšk.*
» *ken-* to dig: Y *nikanā(w)-.*
» *vrīnd-* to be standing: Y *fšāy-.*

25. But on the whole, in spite of the divergences mentioned above, Y—M forms a well-defined group clearly distinguished from all other Ir. languages by a series of characteristics.

The vocabulary contains a great number of words peculiar to this dialect group. As regards the morphology we may mention the formation of masculines in Y *-ë*, M *-ïy*, the feminines in *-o*, *-a*, the obl. sg. in *-ɛn*, the pronouns *za*, *zo* 'I' and *māf*, *mof* 'you', and the personal ending 3 pl. in *-et*, *-at.*

Among phonetic features peculiar to, or characteristic of Y—M may be mentioned the preservation of *xš* and *fš*,[1] the distinction between ancient *-š-* and **-šš-*,[2] the development of *ϑ* into *x̌*[3] and of *št* into *šk*^{y}, *šč*,[4] and the tendency towards the assimilation of *nd* and similar groups of consonants.[5] Also the combination of features found separately in other dialects tend to give Y—M a phonetic structure entirely of its own, thus e.g. the development of *δ* and *rδ* > *l*, of *rt* > *r*, *r*, and of *-t-* and *-š-* > *y.*

On the other hand, we find the usual E.Ir. tendencies prevailing, e.g. the change of *č* > *c*, of *xt* > *γd*, *fθ* > *vd*, of *sr* > *š*, of voiced stops into voiced fricatives, the loss of *h-*, the prothesis of *w-* and *y-*, and the frequent reduction of *i* and *u* to a mixed vowel of the *ə*-type.

The morphology and the vocabulary are also of a decidedly E.Ir.

[1] V. § 94 sq.
[2] V. § 75.
[3] V. § 65.
[4] V. § 109.
[5] V. §§ 115 sqq.

type. Note e.g. typical E.Ir. words such as *miẍ* day, *piśćan* thigh, *piẍ* arrow, *šīyo* female, *yādë* blind, *wulo* wife, *wulēyo* span, *zəvīy* tongue, *yɐršio* barley, *imoyo* moon.[1]

26. Gauthiot[2] has asserted that Y—M ought to be separated from the Pamir languages and ranged among the north-western Ir. dialects. In a review[3] of Zarubin's essay on Munji I have tried to show that this theory cannot be upheld, and that the points of agreement between Y—M and Central Ir. dialects are less significant than is assumed by Gauthiot.[4]

There can in fact be no doubt that Y—M is on the whole closely related to the Pamir dialects, although on several points it stands apart from them.

27. Within the range of the Pamir dialects Y—M shows little special affinity to the Shughni group.[5] The connection between Y—M and Wakhi chiefly consists in the occurrence of a few words with $l < \delta$—probably loanwords—in Wkh. About the relation between our group and Saraghlami nothing is known, except that one of the three words known from this dialect points to a transition of $\delta > l$.[6]

But between Y—M and Sgl.—Ishk. there are several points of resemblance.

Thus we find a considerable number of words which are, as far as is known at present, peculiar to these two neighbouring groups of dialects, or which appear here in a form elsewhere unknown. Cf., e.g.: Y *åbūya* moraine: Sgl. *ambol*; Y *uśćeno*: Sgl. *uštīn*; Y *åwusp*

[1] Several of them are found in the Avesta. But this only shows that the Av. language is based upon E. Ir., as I hope to be able to prove from a detailed study of its vocabulary.

[2] MSL, XX, 133 sqq.

[3] NTS. III, 296.

[4] Very few, if any, Y—M words are of a decidedly W. Ir. character. *xšīra* 'milk' has its correspondent in Ossetic.

[5] Note, however, Y *niẍ-*, Shgh. *neϑ-* 'to sit down' < **nihδ-*.

[6] Cf. Zarubin, Comptes rendus de l'Acad. des Sciences, Série B., 1924, p. 79: *wolikė* 'water'.

ploughbeam: Sgl. *āwišp*; Y *lɛso* wild oats: Sgl. *dəsīn*; Y *ixō* sister: Sgl. *yəxōai*; Y *mīryo* meadow: Sgl. *mēry*; Y *niya* sour milk: Sgl. *nīðuk*; Y *nov* rain: Sgl. *nav*; Y, Sgl. *pīx* span; Y *woɾo* trousers: Sgl. *wāḷ*; Y *lib-* to card wool: Sgl. *dəmb-*; Y *as-* : *ayoi* to come: Sgl. *is-*: *āyad*; Y *is-*: *yāi* to carry: Ishk. *uss-*: *wud*; Y *tī-*: to enter: Sgl. *atiy-*; Y—M *vrī(r)-* to break: Sgl. *vrēl-*.

There are also some common morphological features, e.g. in the system of demonstrative pronouns,[1] in the existence of a particle *ro, ra* denoting the definite object, and in the termination of the 2nd pl. in *-əf* which from Sgl.—Ishk. has also entered Western Wkh.

On the other hand, the two dialect groups present no special similarities as regards their phonetic development. But the correspondences of vocabulary and morphology can hardly have been developed under modern conditions when communication between Munjan and Sanglech appears to be insignificant, and is at any rate carried out by the medium of Persian. We are therefore, perhaps, justified in assuming that Y—M and Sgl.—Ishk. were once in much closer contact than in the case at present, probably at a time when the phonetic differences between both groups was not yet strongly accentuated.

28. If we look outside the range of the Pamir dialects Pashto appears to be the nearest relative of Y—M. Not only do we find the change of $\delta > l$ in both languages, but the Wanetsi dialect of Pashto distinguishes between ancient *-δ-* and ancient *-t-* in exactly the same way as Y—M.[2] On the other hand, we must not forget that the tendency to change *δ* into *l* was probably once widely spread in E.Ir. and that the treatment of *ϑ* and *ϑw* differs in Y—M and in Psht. A few words are characteristic of both languages, cf. e.g. Voc. s.vv. *āγd-* to dress, *γäl* thief, *la* with, *wāɾo* summer, *yēγən* liver.

At any rate the special relationship or contact between Y—M

[1] V. § 206.

[2] Cf. NTS. IV, 160.

and Psht. must go back to an early date, before the period when Saka tribes brought the Ir. dialect from which Psht. is descended into Southern Afghanistan.

The points of resemblance to Sogdian are limited to a few words, cf. Voc. s.vv. *drūv-* to dance, *porsìk* lip, *yuxs-* to learn. Also with Parachi. its Ir. neighbour south of the Hindukush, Y—M shares a few words and forms (cf. s.vv. *lìsċ* saw, *amuno* apple, *yūr* fire) but on the whole this dialect is of a different type, and has developed along other lines.

29. As far as we can see, Y—M has occupied its present position for a very long period. It has probably lost territory in the north,[1] but it has since immemorial times had Kafir dialects as its neighbours south of the Hindukush, and it is quite possible that the linguistic frontier between Ir. and IA. has not always followed exactly the highest mountain ridge.

Now we find a transition of $d > l$ in Prasun, the most isolated Kafir dialect, which has certainly occupied its present home close to Munjan for a very long time. It is therefore very tempting to follow Gauthiot in his assumption of a connection between the developments in both languages, especially as it seems probable that intervocalic *-t-* disappeared in Prasun, while *d* remains in the shape of *l*. This state of things reminds us strongly of Y—M, while it differs completely from the tendencies prevailing elsewhere in Kafiri and IA.[2]

Of more doubtful value is Gauthiot's comparison between the M (but especially Y!) tendency to assimilate $nd > d$, etc., and the Kafiri development of $ant > ãt > at$. The phonetic processes are not identical, and the change in Y—M is evidently of recent date. But we may perhaps compare the Prasun transition of $nd > d$ and of $mb > b$ with the development in Y—M. We must

[1] Cf. § 8.

[2] Cf. e.g. Kalasha with $-d- > 0$, but $-t- > -l-$ (V. Rep. II, 67).—In Y—M and Prasun *d* was changed into *l* before any weakening of intervocalic stops took place.

remember that Munjan and Prasun are only separated by a not too difficult pass.

This circumstance also explains the existence of a few words common to Y—M and Kafiri. Cf. M *fraɣomiɣ* and Kati *prɔmə*, Prasun *pāmə* kid; Y *ᵘstuɣ*: Prasun *ˈštyak* lock of hair; Y—M *šū*: Prasun *üčū* (< * *ćrū*) horn. It is doubtful whether *niya* 'sour milk' is borrowed from, or influenced by Kafiri or IA. Regarding loan-words from Kafiri cf. above § 22.

30. On the whole Y—M, is, in spite of influences from various sides, and in spite of several special phonetic innovations, an Ir. dialect of a highly archaic type, which in its relative isolation has preserved many ancient and interesting forms and words. Its possible connection with the ancient Ir. language of the Tokharians remains, for the time being, a matter of speculation.

PHONETIC SYSTEM

Consonants.

31.

	Labial	Dental	Retro-flex	Palatal	Velar	Uvular	Glottal
Plosive	*p*, *b*	*t*, *d*	(*ṭ*, *ḍ*)[1]	*k'*, *g'*	*k*, *g*	*q*	
Affricate		*c*	(*č*)[1]	*ć*, *ǰ*			
Fricative	*f*, *v*			*x̌*	*x*, *γ*	⟨*χ*, *γ*⟩[3]	*h*
Sibilant		*s*, *z*	*š*, (*ž*)[1]	*ś*, *ź*			
Nasal	*m*	*n*	(*ṇ*)[1]	[*ŋ'*][2]	⟨*ŋ*⟩[3]		
Rolled & Lateral .		*r*, *l*	(*ṛ*)[1]				
Semivowels	*w*			*y*			

32. The consonant systems of Y and M are in the main the same. Characteristic of both, as compared with those of other Pamir languages is the absence of *δ* (either as a phoneme—as in Wkh. and Shgh.—, or as a variant of *d*—as in Sgl.), and the existence of *x̌* and of *k'*, *g'*. But M does not possess the retroflex series (with the exception of *š*), and the palatal *ŋ'* (which is hardly a separate phoneme in M) is unknown to Y. In both dialects velar *ŋ* is a mere variant of *n* before *g* and *k*.

The surd plosives are unaspirated in Y, but at any rate to some extent aspirated in M. Some of my informants (e.g. Mti) appeared

[1] Only in Y.
[2] Only in M.
[3] Phoneme variant.

to aspirate p[1] only, while M(g)—but not Mg—aspirated strongly all surd stops (and *č*) in accentuated syllables. Thus, e.g. *phōns'* '5', *khiryä* 'lien', *qhĭo* 'bull', *thi'nek* 'shallow', *čhõ*^{m} 'eye' (and *čhōrda* '14' < Prs. *čahărda*).[2]

This tendency towards aspiration is characteristic of several Pamir languages[3] and of Badakhshi Prs., and it occurs also in Turki.[4] It is of course a theoretically possible, but not a very convincing hypothesis that the aspiration in E.Ir. and Turki should be due to the influence of some common, unknown substratum.

The absence of aspiration in Y may be accounted for by the negative influence of Khowar. This language possesses a separate series of aspirates—parallel to that of other IA languages—and Y, in adapting its sound system more or less to that of the dominating language—of Chitral, had to chose between the unaspirated or the strongly aspirated series of surd plosives.

32 a. Y *ṭ*, *ḍ* and *ç̌* are found only in loan-words, but appear to belong to the phonological system of the language. Also *q* is a foreign sound, and with some speakers *k* is substituted for it.

k', *g'* (*k*^{y}, *g*^{y}) must probably be considered as separate phonemes both in Y and in M.[5] In M *k'* occurs also in the combination *šk'*, which is different from *šk*.[6] Regarding *č* < *k'* v. § 41.

j is to some extent interchangeable with *ž*,[7] but it is at any

[1] Cf. the situation in Prs., and in Psht., where *p* is more strongly aspirated than *k* or *t* (v. BSOS. V, 54).

[2] In some words the aspiration has not been noted, but that may be due to inexact notation.

[3] Thus, e.g., in Sgl. About aspiration in Shgh. v. NTS. I, 36 (and Voc.), and Skold, Materialien, Voc. Reg. Ossetic cf. Munkácsi, Blüten der ossetischen Volksdichtung, 7.

[4] I thought I heard aspiration in several Turki dialects of W. and E. Turkistan which I had occasion to listen to in Chitral. In Kokand final *-t* even results in an affricate: *uts* 'fire', *ɔts* 'horse'.

[5] Cf. § 41.

[6] Cf. § 109.

[7] Cf. § 60, and v. Voc. s.vv.

rate by way of being a separate phoneme. *j* is a rare variant of *z*, v. Voc. s.vv. *urzuγ*.

In M I heard bilabial *ϙ* before vowels in several words (e.g. Mm *ɔ̀ϙūr* '4', *ϙīya* 'spade'). But in Y, and partly also in M, it is dento-labial. *v* is a dento-labial fricative, with lips and teeth in rather loose contact, and unrounded, except before *o*, where it was sometimes not easily distinguishable from *w*.

33. There can be no doubt that *š̌* and *ṡ* are separate phonemes, but it is not always easy to distinguish between them, and it is possible that some speakers of M use a neutral *ṡ* for both through the influence of Prs. phonology. *ž̌* is only found in Y and is of rare occurrence. *š̌*, *ž̌* and *č̌* have usually a very palatal character, and I have sometimes written *ɔ̀ʸ*, *ʒ̀ʸ* in my notes. In Y *šɔ̀*, M *škʸ* and in Y *ɔ̀šīr*, *ˈšto*, etc. the acoustic impression was still more palatal, but I do not believe that *š̌* (*s'*) in these positions constitutes a separate phoneme.

Y—M *x̌* is a lisping, palatal sound which could not easily be mistaken for *x*, and which sounded quite different from Wakhi or Shgh. *x̌* (= *ṡ*). It was really a palatal *ϑ*, but I have kept Gauthiot's notation.

Uvular *x* and *γ* were only heard in Yd. *x̄īo* 'n. of a shrub' and in Y *qïāγ*, M *kuwoγ* 'bull' and they are probably variants of *x*, *γ* (conditioned by the influence of *ï* and *q*?).

Y—M *h* is an unstable sound, cf. Voc. s.vv. But still I believe that it ought to be considered as a phoneme, the forms without *h* being aberrations from the 'standard' pronunciation. But this is by no means certain. Note the existence of final *h* (*loh*, *γuraʰ*).

Similarly there can be no doubt about the existence of a phoneme *w*, but nevertheless we find vacillation before *u*, e.g. in *urw-*, *urzuγ*, *wulo*, etc.[1] Regarding the phonological value of initial *y-* cf. § 83.

[1] Cf. § 81.

The final sound in M *zɪlʸ*, *zïlᵊʸ*, etc. 'heart' is probably a combination of $l + y$ and not a separate, simple phoneme.

Cerebral *ṇ* is a phoneme in Y, but *n* is substituted by some speakers, except where *ṇ* is conditioned by a following *ḍ*.

Probably connected with the rounding of *r* before *o* mentioned above is the phenomenon expressed in the occasional notations, e.g. *aγʷoi* 'came'; *noγʷoɣ* 'came out'; *kʷos-* 'to search'; *xʷoi* 'own', etc, especially in Y words.

34. A final voiced consonant usually becomes unvoiced. Thus, e.g.: *kolᵩ*, *kop* 'little'; *aẑᵊp* 'wonderful'; *γālvᶫ*, *γōlv*, *γōlϙ* 'dog'; *gʸip* 'lost'; *rīv*, *rīf* 'rhubarb'; *oγuɾγˣ*, *əγurx* 'egg'; *yīẑ*, *yīš* 'snake'; *zīk*, *zīŋg* 'knee', etc. On the other hand we may hear *-z* for *-s*, *-d* for *-t* in sandhi: *woz γurd* 'now he seized'; *kʸed vīo* 'was doing'. And, in the pronunciation of Ysh, *xoi* 'own' frequently was sonorized into *γoi* after a proclitic *vo*, *wo*. Cf. also Mg *nā-moɣ* 'nobis' with *-γ* instead of *-x* before voiced sounds.

Characteristic of Ysh is also the frequent 'cerebralization' of final *r*, chiefly after *ū*. Thus: *pūṛ* 'son' (also Yg); *axūṛ* 'manger'; *ᵘstūṛ/r* 'big'; *avāṛ* 'bring', but *pūrän*, *avrɛ*, etc.

Ysh, and to a lesser degree Yzh, have a tendency to nasalize final vowels. Thus, e.g.: *uɾ šõ*, *ai dõ*, *aščõ*, *nõũ*, *wis tũ* '6, 7, 8, 9, 20'; *poˈγõ* 'hair'; *šəˈlɛ̃ⁿ* 'neck'; *rū ĩ* 'bowels'; *vīzγã* 'arm'; *pɪškə drĩ* 'dung', etc., etc. This nasalization has been omitted in the following description of Y.

In M(g), on the other hand, final *-m* was reduced to a sometimes scarcely audible sound in the 1st pers. of verbs, e.g. in *γīvuᵐ*: *γivduᵐ* 'I spin', 'span'; *lɔ̄raᵐ* 'I have'; *xɛšaᵐ* 'I pull', etc. Cf. also *čhɔ̃ᵐ* 'eye' (but *γɔ̄ndəm* 'wheat', etc.).

The 'morphonological' changes of consonants are mainly restricted to the variations between present and past stems of the verbs, for which v. §§ 225 sqq

Vowels.

35. As far as I was able to detect, the vowel-system of Y appears to be quite simple and to consist of the following six phonemes:

i *u*

ə

e *o*

a

But, as in most other E.Ir. dialects, especially in Psht.[1] and Wkh.,[2] the amplitudes of variation are exceptionally great. First of all there are variations of quantity. I am inclined to believe that these are conditioned by stress, or by the influence of following consonants or groups of consonants, and that vowel-quantity is phonologically irrelevant in Y. And the Vocabulary contains a large number of variations between *o*, *a* and *ō*, *ā* in the same words.

But it is really impossible to settle the question without a profound knowledge of, and a proficiency in speaking the language which I was very far from attaining, and it is quite possible that at any rate *ī* and *ū* are true phonemes.

Also the quality of the vowels is strongly influenced by neighbouring consonants, and it varies further according to length and stress.

a is usually palatal [*a*] and easily becomes *ä* through the influence of an *i*, e.g. in Yzh *ɯäriɣo* (Ysh *ɯa*°) 'rain'; *pälästiko* 'armlet', etc. In unstressed position [ʌ] is heard, but has not been consistently noted.

o is wide [ɔ]. In final position it is sometimes slightly diphtongized in Yd. [ɔ:ᵘ]. Besides *ō* [ɔ:], *â*, *å̂* has been noted, but chiefly in lw.s from Prs.[3] I am not quite certain whether this *â* is a separate phoneme, or if I may have been influenced in my notation by associations from Badakhshi Prs. in using this symbol.

[1] BSOS, V, 58 sqq.

[2] Cf. Wkh. Phon.

[3] *â* occurs in 43 lw.s and 9 genuine dialect words; *ɔ̄* in 9 lw.s and 38 genuine ones.

u has an unstressed variant *ʊ*, and *i* in unstressed position (but also in other cases) is articulated as *ɪ*. A mid-palate *ï* is heard in some words (in contact with *x*?).

I am not certain whether *ī* and *ū* are true phonemes, separate from *i* and *u*. After *y* we find *ū* or *ïï*. E.g. Yu *yūï*, Ysh *yū* 'one', Ysh *dārūï*(*ī*) 'medecine'. A diphthongization of *-ī* was noted once in Ysh *rəˈsẹ̄i* = *rəˈsī* 'arrived'.

e and *ɛ* are probably variants of one phoneme, and I even heard *xayo* = *xɛyo* 'bridge'.

In many cases *ə* is simply a reduced form of *a*, *e*, *u*, etc. But it is nevertheless probably a separate phoneme, characteristic of a number of words. Of the two variants *pərs* and *pṛs* 'ask', the first one is probably the phonologically correct one.

In final position Yzh *-ë*, with retracted *e* approaching *ə*, corresponds to *-ə* of some other speakers.

36. Diphthongs are rare (cf. *näilā-*, *säil*, *daʊ lɛt*, *maɪ lɪs*) and possibly form no part of the system. In the Vocabulary I have written *-ōi*, *-āi* where Zarubin, possibly phonologically more correct, has *-ŏ̄y*, *-āy*.

The overshort vowels, *ᵊ*, *ᵘ*, *ᵻ*, *ᵃ*, are difficult to classify phonologically. Their quality is completely dominated by that of the surrounding full vowels, and they may possibly be considered as variants of *ə*. But it is a question whether they are really always perceived as real vowels, or whether the prothetic and svarabhakti vowels[1] are not as phonologically irrelevant as are the vowels in the Indian pronunciation of *st-*, etc.

37. The influence of surrounding sounds on short vowels may be exemplified by: *yursiligo*, *yursuligo* 'shoe-string'; *nəɣūyəm* 'I hear'; *nuɾāšəm* 'I comb'; *niǎim* 'I sit down'; *noɣo-* : *nəɣavd-* 'to bite'. Cf. also the variations between *-əm*, *-ʊm*, etc., conditioned by the nature of the preceding vowel.

[1] Cf. e.g. *sᵊpī*, *ᵊstūɣ* (v. § 103), *surᵘw*, *tuɣᵘm*, etc.

Cf. also Ysh *maf čī žāf* 'ye shall not say', but *tu čw žuī* 'thou shalt not say'. Note also Y *mai* 'these', but *yäi, woi* 'those' (cf. §§ 206, sqq.).

38. The vowel systems of the various dialects of M appear to vary a great deal, and none of them is sufficiently well known to permit any analysis of them being made.

In Mm we find a long *å* and a final *-ïy* unknown to Y, and also in other cases *ï* appears to be a separate phoneme. The relevance of quantitative differences appears to be better established than in Y, and it is possible, with all due reservations, to construct the following chart of Mm vowels:

Short Vowels	Long Vowels
i *ɪ* *u, ʊ*	*ī* *ū*
ə	
e, ɛ *o*	*ɛ̄* *ɔ̄*
(*ä?*)	
a	*ā* *â, å*

Stress.

39. Word stress is weak, and to some extent dominated by sentence stress.

Thus, e.g.: Y sh *'wulo* 'wife', but *'yū wu'lŏ* 'one wife'; *'pisto wo zinī'ef* 'she asked the daughters-in-law', but *zi'nīef pi'stō* 'the daughters in-law asked'; *muz'durə kën* 'serve'; but *'mvzdu,rɛ yū rum* 'I take service'.

Although they describe very closely related variants of M, Gauthiot and Zarubin differ considerably from each other as to the place of the accent—the Frenchman inclining to accentuate the last syllable—. My own notations, rightly or wrongly, often disagree

with those of both of my predecessors, and are not always consistent. Cf. §§ 162 sqq.

Thus, e.g.: G *ayuš'k^{y}a* 'finger'; *wuγzē'ga* 'frog'; *γâ'wa* 'cow'; *kå^{w}ū'ya* 'pigeon'; *maγū'sa* 'fly'; *namol'ya* 'salt'; *xšī'ra* 'milk', etc. But in some cases Y agrees, completely or partially, with G as against other forms of M. Cf. Voc s.vv. *ag^{i}'mīn* 'honey'; *imo'γo* 'moon'; *i'xō* 'sister'; *iz ma* 'fire-wood'; *'kɪri'o* 'hen'; *urzuγ, ur'zūγ* 'straight'. Also in words not recorded by G we often find that Y stresses a later syllable than M. Thus: *o'γuzo* 'walnut'; *i'līr* 'belly'; *a'larsɪnë* 'threshold'.

In a few words Z and G are alone in stressing the final syllable: G, Z *amin'g'a*, etc. 'apple': Y *å'muno*, Mm *'amiŋg^{y}o*, etc.; G, Z *stō'rəy* 'star': Y, M *'stārë*, etc.

Groups of Consonants.

40. Through the loss of unstressed vowels of the first syllable and through borrowing, numerous groups of initial consonants have arisen in Y—M.

Thus we find, e.g.: *pč-, pk-, pr-, ptr-, ps-, pš-, fk^{y}-, fx-, ft-, fs-, fš-, tf-, kr-, kl-, kt-, xr-, xš-* (or *x^{ə}š-*), *čk-, čš-, čf-, čp-, tr-, sp-, sk-,* (*^{i}*)*st-, šp-,* (*^{i}*)*št-, br-, bl-, vr-, gr-, dr-, dw-*, etc.

But after voiced sibilants, and usually also after voiced fricatives, svarabhakti vowels are developed. Thus, e.g.: *z^{ə}γ-, z^{ə}n-, z^{ə}v-, γ^{ə}n-*, etc.

In internal and final position yet other combinations (with decreasing aperture) have become possible through recent adjustments, e.g. groups beginning with *r, l*, nasals, *z* and *ž*, groups consisting of velar fricatives and a nasal, etc.

Through these developments the aspect of Y—M has departed considerably from that of general Ir. and of most other Pamir dialects. And it may perhaps be said that it has in some respects approached the phonetic aspect of the Kafir dialects.

HISTORICAL PHONOLOGY

Consonants.

Initial Surd Stops and Affricates.

41. Initial *k-* remains in *kōi* 'who', *ken-* 'to dig', *ken-* 'to do', *kap* 'fish', *ˈkɛṛo* 'knife', *kɪrio* 'hen', etc. V. Voc. s.vv. *k-*

In a number of words we find, especially in Y, a palatalized k^y. This development of initial *k-* is in accordance with the general tendency of Y—M towards palatalization, but it seems impossible to determine the exact conditions of the change. A similar change appears in Yazgh., e.g. in *k'an-* 'to dig', *k'aǎabac* 'magpie', and also in Shgh.[1]

A certain number of the words in k^y- are or may be, lw.s from Prs. Thus, e.g.: *kyof-* 'to groan', *ˈkyahrë* 'anger', *k^yɛˈlēu* 'key', etc. (v. Voc.), cf. also *K^yiˈl^{y}am* Kulum (in Nuristan). From M I have noted *k-* and k^y- (but also Mti *čāliye* 'key'). Other Prs. lw.s have *k* in Y too, cf. *kaˈbūt* 'blue', etc. K^y might perhaps be assumed to belong to an earlier stratum of Prs. lw.s, but this is quite uncertain. k^y-

Nor is the origin of k^y clear in all genuine Y—M words. In Yd *kyoˈgō* (*čo°*) 'pear' *ky-* is developed regularly from *ṭ-*,[2] and *k^yɛm* 'who' and *k^yɛi* 'house' may be derived from **kayam*, **kayay*.[3] But why *k^yemalγo* 'skull', *k^yɪfo* 'hump', *k^yuɳγo* 'magpie', while we find *k-* before *i* in *kɪrrio* 'hen', *kinčika* 'girl', *kišča* 'plough', etc.?[4]

[1] Cf. Notes on Shughni, Voc. s. *K.*

[2] Cf. § 62.

[3] Cf. § 46.

[4] Cf. reg. g^y § 53.

42. I heard *q* in *qasam* 'oath', *qissa* 'tale', *qačio*, *kačio* 'scissors', etc. But in several words of foreign origin I heard *k-* instead of the expected *q-*. Cf. Voc. s.vv. *kāk* 'dry', *kəlf* 'lock', *kīmat* 'price', *kurūt* 'thick milk'. To some extent this may be due to mis-hearing on my part, but there is probably a certain vacillation in the use of *q* according to the degree of education of the speaker, and in some words *k-* may actually have ousted the foreign sound. The same is the case in other Ir. dialects. *q*

In *qə'āγ* 'bull' *q-* appears in a genuine Y word.

Regarding the prothetic *a-* in *a'kadë* 'thorn' cf. § 167.

43. Initial *t-* remains. V. Voc. s.vv. *tu* 'thou', *tuγ^{u}m* 'grain', *tīro* 'darkness', etc. Cf. also the encl. pron. 2 sg. *-t*, in secondary intervocalic position. *t-*

Z. gives *day*, obl. *daf* as facultative pl. forms of *yå* this. In this word *d-* is a weakened form of *t-* (prob. after early loss of *ai-*),[1] cf. Prs. *dā*, *dayа* 'this'.

Initial *p-* remains. V. Voc. s.vv. *po* 'on', *pīo* 'rotten', *pādo* 'road', *palo* 'foot', *pilf* 'ford', etc. *p-*

44. Initial *č* remains unchanged in a number of words. V. Voc. s.vv. *čam* 'eye', *čɛšo* 'pin of a spindle', *čurmō* 'three days ago', Y *čšīr*,[2] M *čfūr* 'four', *ča'mīn* 'how much', *čarxo* 'falling stones' (lw?), *čapë* 'door-frame', *čū(v)-* 'to pick, choose', M *čkyūgo* 'urine', *čīy-* 'to freeze' < **čāh-*, etc. *č-*

There is no certain instance of a genuine Y—M word retaining *č* before ancient *ĭ*. *čīrë* 'apricot', *Čitreyo* 'Chitral', *čirāγ* 'lamp', and *če* 'what' are lw.s (or *če* < *čahya?*), while Yd. *činuŗyo* (M *cənuŗyo*, etc.) 'starling' is of unknown origin.

But we find *c-* before ancient *i* in *cë*, *ces*, *cə'min* 'what', etc., and in *cëb-* 'to pinch': Wkh. *čip-*. It is therefore possible that *či-* was differentiated into *ci-*, but the evidence is not strong. In Saka

[1] Cf. § 208.

[2] With dissimilation *cšīr*.

the development took a different turn, *č-* becoming *c-* except before *i*.[1]

The origin of *cigyerë* 'mushroom' and *cipō-* 'to wink' is unknown, but these words may go back to forms with ancient *či-*. *cə rox* 'spark' is common to most neighbouring dialects, *calan durë* 'window' is borr. from Khow., and *cəraū* 'markhor' probably from Kafiri. In Y *cəkeˈna* (= M *skən*) *c-* is of secondary origin. The only word with *c-* before ancient *a* is *caroyo* 'bustard', but also this word *may* be a loan-word.

At any rate there is no regular change of *č-* into *c-* in Y—M, as in most other Pamir dialects, Psht. etc.

If *iˈšti* 'something' goes back to **čti* < *čit* + ?, the contraction may be earlier than the change of *či* > *ci*.

Intervocalic Surd Stops and Affricates.

45. In the varieties of M described by Gauthiot, Zarubin, and the LSI, and also in Mm, postvocalic *-k-* results in *g*. In the rest of M territory and in Y it has weakened further to *γ*, thus coalescing with ancient *-g-*.[2] It will be noted that the preservation of *-k-* as a voiced occlusive shows the greater power of resistance of the velar as compared with the dental and the labial surd stops.[3] *-k-*

Examples are:

Y *avˈγuš* 'embrace, lap': M, Z *yivguš* < **upa-kaša-?*
» *ləγan-*, *nəγān-* 'to throw away': Mm *liγäd* (pret.) < **ni-kan-*.
» *lᵊruγus*, Mt *lᵊrīγus* 'sickle': Mm *lᵊrēgus* < **drāti-kusa-*.
» *moγuso*, Mt *mʌγəsa* 'fly': Mm *mogusa* < **makasā-*.
» *noγo-* 'to bite': Mm *nəgō-*, Z *nigōw-* < **ni-kap-* (?)
» *puγo* 'woman's hair': Mm *pugo* < **pūkā-*.
» *rīγo*, Mt *rīγa* 'vein': Mm *rūgo* < **rākā-*.
» *sëγʲˈo*, Mg *sïγiya* 'sand': Mm *sïgʸo* < **sikatā-*.

[1] V. Konow, Saka Studies, 25. Cf. also the parallel development in Marathi.
[2] This change is later than that of *ŋg* > *g*.
[3] Cf. also the development in Sgl.

Y *suγiko*, M(g) *sīγikä* 'a tale': Mm *sūγo* < **saukā-*.
» *vul'γōr*, Mg *wur'γär* 'shoulder-blade': Mm *wur'gʌr*.

Note Mm *Yïdg* 'a man from *Yïd yūn* = Lutkuh': Y *Idəγ*. Cf. also Y: *ᵊstūγ* 'long hair', *γïγio* 'cow-house', *sūγ* 'street', *vedāγ-* 'to mix' and *čīr-γiščë* 'dried apricot' which probably all have ancient *-k-*.[1] Y *muγo*, Mm (*stur*)*mugo* 'vetch' is probably borrowed from IA **mugga-*, and not derived from **mūka-*. The origin of *suγ* 'leather-strap' is unknown.—Mm *šayur* 'hedgehog' is probably a lw. (cf. Sgl. *ša'γor*).

Gauthiot, who generally has *g* for *-k-*, writes *γ* in *pəγa* 'hair', *mayūsa* 'fly', *namål'γa* 'salt'. This is probably due to mixture of dialects. Mm *porγ* 'mouse': Z *porg*, G *pork* may be misheard.

Y—M *-γ/-g* has been absorbed into a preceding *ŭ* (*o*) in some words, but the exact conditions causing this loss are not apparent.

Examples are: M *zə'vū:* Y *zəvīγ* 'tongue' (< **zəvūg* < *-āka-*); M *qïo*, *quwo*(*γ*): Y *qï'o* 'bull';[2] Y *cəra'ū:* M *cəroug*/*γ* 'markhor'; Y *žū*(*u*): M *žūg* 'hide' (*)*auka-*?); Yd. *Gulyū* 'Gulugh'. But cf. also Y *hūγ* 'money'.

In M *šīiko* (Y *šïγiko*) *g* (or *γ*?) has probably been lost through palatalization.

In a large number of words with ancient suffix *-kā* we find Y—M *g*/*γ*. Thus, e.g.:

imoγo, *yumago* 'moon', *vrīγo*, *vrīgo* 'eyebrow', *wulya*, *wul'ga* 'kidney', *sīγ* 'hare', *urzuγ*, *urzug* 'straight', *Idəγ*, *Yidg*, etc. Cf. §§ 181, 188, 190.

Regarding the development of *-aka-* into Y *-ë*, M *-ïy-*, cf. § 182. With *-ë*/*-ïy* (e.g. in Y *'yādë*, *-ə*, Mm *'yōdïy*, g *'yāndïy*, ti *-i*, (t) *-iy*, t *-iᵊᵞ*, Z *yâ'dəy*, G *yå'dēy* 'blind') cf. the parallel development into *-ai* in Psht.[3]

Postvocalic *k* appears in Y—M in the suffix *-(i)ko*;[4] in lw's (e.g.

[1] V. Voc. s.vv.
[2] Poss. also M *wâlu* 'feast': Y *wälᵢ*?
[3] Cf. Zar. p. 121.
[4] Cf. § 189.

kāka 'top of the head', *ka'kūk* 'cuckoo', M(g) *čik^{ə}rī* 'rhubarb');[1] through secondary contact with a voiceless sound (e.g. Yd. *yuskɔn*, M *yūs^{ə}kvn* 'cow.dung');[2] and in comparatively recent compounds (*nikanā-* 'to dig').

46. Intervocalic *-t-* results in Y—M *-y-*, or is lost. This development is common to many Ir. dialects, but only in Y—M and Wanetsi Psht. is it combined with the conservation of *-d-* in the shape of *-l-*. The two series may be illustrated thus: *-t-*

-t- > *-d-* > *-ð-* > *-y-*

-d- (*-ð-*) > *-l-* > *-l-*.

The intermediate stage *-ð-* (< *-t-*) is perhaps only a theoretical one, **-d-* having been weakened direct to *-y-*, because no voiced dental fricative existed in the phonetic system of the language at the time when **-b-* (< *-p-*) became **-β-* (*-v-*).

Examples of the treatment of intervocalic *-t-* are very numerous. Thus, e.g.:

Y *liī*, M *līy* 'gave'; *vī* 'was', *ăγŏi*, *ayəy* 'came', and other preterites in postvocalic *-ta.*[3] V. Voc. s.vv. Y *astīo* 'abuse' (?); *abrüo* 'pear'; *γïγio* 'cowhouse'; *kovïo* 'pigeon'; *k^{y}εi* 'house'; *k^{y}εm* 'which'; *lūi* 'smoke'; *l^{ə}ruγus* 'sickle'; *mayoγo* 'mare'; M *nāmyo* 'felt'; Y *'niya* 'sour milk'; *pīo* 'rotten'; *rū'ī* 'guts'; *sū'ī* 'slate'; *sëγi·o* 'sand'; *spī* 'white'; *səzīyo* 'jujube-tree'; M *tūi* 'mulberry' (early lw.?); Y *vrai* 'brother'; *wūi* 'wind'; *wu'lēyo* 'span'; *wīya* 'willow'; *xīrγo* 'watermill'; *yεya* 'bridge'; *zamai* 'son-in-law'; *ža-*, M *žāy-* 'to say'.

More doubtful cases are M *kaləy* 'soot' (**kata-dūta-?*); *wi·εn-* 'to untie' (**wi-tan-?*); *'xεyo* 'wall' (**xatā-?*); *yūγo* 'one (of several)' (**yŭtaka-?*); M *yūi* 'husband's brother' (**yāta-?*).

Cf. also the 3 sg. Pres. in *-ë*, *-i* < *-ayati*,[4] *Breγeyo* 'Munjan' < **Mṛgatā* (?).[5]

[1] Cf. also *kəkyaro* 'dagger', etc. with *k^{y}* < *t*. V. § 62.

[2] And in Y *pəkorë* 'mouth' < **pat(i)karaka-?*

[3] Cf. § 235.

[4] § 231.

[5] Cf. BSOS. VI. 442.

The Khowar place-names *Četrār* 'Chitral', *Šoyor* 'Shogot' and *Manūr* appear in Y as *Čitrēyo*, *Šoyoyo* and *Munio*, and have probably been borrowed at a time when Khow. had intervocalic *-δ-* < *-t-*, not at a still earlier stage. Also Y *gʸer-*, Mj. *giyar-* 'to pass, to forgive' has probably been borrowed from Middle Prs. **gʷiδar*,[1] and M *kaliyo*, Y *kʸɛˈlēu* 'key' probably goes back to Prs. *kilīδ*.

yo 'this' is derived through **eyo* < **aita-*, **aiša-*. Reg. *day*, *daf* cf. above.[2] In *tī(y)-* 'to enter' < *ati-i* the *t* became initial at a very early age.[3]

The unstressed prefix *pati-* has lost its dental completely in *po*, *pusur*, *pcūrma*, etc.[4] In secondary contact with another *t* we find *t* < **tt: pətišč-* 'broke' < **pati-tṛsta-*, *žūt* 'speaks' < **ǰatati*. Cf. also *pəcəg-* 'to break', if from **pati-sṛnda-*.

47. Through early syncope *-t-* was saved in *wīsto*[5] 'twenty' and *mištor* 'mehtar' < **masyatara-*.[6]

Similarly *t* remains in secondary contact with *r*, which became unvoiced and was lost.[7] Thus *zīt* 'yellow' < **zaiṛt* < Av. *zairita-*,[8] *xūt* 'eats' < **xwaṛt* < *xᵛaraiti*, and other 3 sg. pres forms of roots in *r*.[9] Accordingly the syncope took place after the change of ancient *rt* > **rd*, but before the sonorization of intervocalic *t*.

But secondary *nt* developed along with original *nt*. Thus: *vəd* 'brought' < **ᵘβant* < *upanīta-*, *vedō-* 'to warm' < **abi-han-tap-* (?), *wīd* 'sees' (with occasional unvoicing of the final consonant *wīt*) < *vaēnaiti*, etc.[10]

[1] But note Madaglashti *gyāšt*, pret. of *guzār-* 'to leave behind', which shows the possibility of a local Prs. loss of *-δ-*.

[2] § 43.

[3] Cf. reg. *č* § 50.

[4] Reg. *paifar*, *paixō* cf. § 152.

[5] As in all Ir. languages except Oss., Psht. and Wanetsi.

[6] Scarcely *Boɣušt* < **Baɣašita*, cf. Index of Names, s.v.

[7] Cf. Khow. *ṛt* < *rt*.

[8] Cf. Par. *zītδ*.

[9] V. § 124. Cf. also Konow, Saka Studies, 23.

[10] Cf. § 115.

If *kədī* 'which' is derived from **kənd* < **kəmd* < **kadmᵒ* < **katamaka-*, *rīmd* 'pleased' and *ptrəmdo* 'seized' must be analogical forms.

48. Intervocalic *-p-* results in *-v-*, just as ancient *-b-*. *-p-*

Thus: Y *avˈyuš*, M *yivguš* 'embrace' < **upa-kaša-* (?); *āˈvāz-* 'to bring' < *upa-az-*; *ˈkovïo*, etc. 'pigeon' < **kapauta-*; M *nəliv-* : *nuvōst* 'to lie down' < *ni pad-*; M *nivīlo* 'bedding' < **nipadyā-*; *nuvāš-* 'to comb' < **ni-pašš-*; *nuviš-* 'to write' < **ni-pisya-* (or. ancient lw.); *pᵘra-*, *prāv-* 'to find, obtain' < **pari-ap-*; *parvaxɪn* 'round, knee-cap' < **pari-paθanya-*; *rov-* 'to bark' < **rap-*; *šuv-* 'to suck': Wkh. *šap-*; *tuvor* 'axe' < **tapara-*; *va* particle denoting the acc. < *upa*; *vᵊro* 'after' < *aparəm*; *vəˈdō-* 'to warm' < **upa-*(?) *han-tap-*; *vəzɛxo* 'pregnant' < **upa-zaθyā-*; *xᵊšovo* 'night' < *xšapā-*; *ˈyovurso* 'juniper' < *hapərəsi-*; M *yūvərsən* 'upper door-sill' < **upari-sayana-*.

This *v* has a tendency to lose its friction and be merged into *w*. Thus, e.g., in M *yīw-* (Y *yī-*) 'to spin', *zɪˈyīv-*, *zəyīw-* (Y *zɪˈyē-*) 'to twist' < **(uz-)gaip-*. And in the causatives we find *-āv-*, *-āw-* (*-ōv-*, *-ōw-*), but also *-ā-* (*-ō-*).[1] Cf. also Y *īdou* 'fever', if < **hantāpa-*; *yâuyo*, etc. 'water' < **āpakā-*; Y *rūso*, M *raūso*, etc. 'fox' < **raupasā-*; *ɪworu* 'upper' < **u(v)ar* < *upara-*, etc.

nowīsa 'nephew', *rikau* 'stirrup', Y *ketiu* 'book' are loan-words from Prs. forms in *v/w*.

In Y *fsidro* 'spring', *ftō* = *vᵊtō* 'thee', and probably in *fxa(w)-* 'to shear', *v-* < *upa* has become unvoiced before a voiceless consonant. *agⁱmīn* etc. 'honey' has been assimilated from **aŋgivīn*, etc.

Y *rufo* 'broom' (cf. Sgl. *rêf*); *šifōn* 'clay used for plastering'; *tᵊrif-* 'to steal'; and prob. Zar. *tᵊfōw-* 'to put fire to' have got their *f*'s from early forms of the preterial stems: **ruft*, *šift* and **taft*.[2]

49. Y—M *-p-* is mainly found in lw.s: *pap* 'grandfather'; *pāpəs* 'lung'; *rūpäyo* 'rupie'; *ċop* 'left', etc. Also *kap* 'fish' is possibly a lw.

[1] Cf. § 227.

[2] Cf. Av. *huxšvafa-*.

from Wkh. or a similar dialect. In *apīr*, *skapīr* 'before' the *p* may be due to recent composition. Possibly the prefix *p(ə)* in some cases goes back to *paiti*.

50. Intervocalic *-ċ-* results in *-ż-*. Thus: -č-

lūż- 'to milk' < **dauċa-* (Par. *dūċ-*, etc.); *lażīno* 'pile of firewood' < **ni-čayanā-*; *nəmiż-* 'winking' < **ni-miċa-* (v. s.v.); Y *niṡāż-* (M *niǰāš*) 'to show' < **ni-ċaša-*; *parżīn* 'enclosure for sheep' < **pari-čayana-*; *pərwīż-* 'to sieve' < **pari-waiċa-*; *rūżɛn* 'smoke-hole' < *raoċana-*; Y *šinǰo*, M *šiżno*, 'needle' < **suċanī-*; *tīż-* 'to cut' < **tāċaya-*. Probably also *yożī-* 'to stumble', cf. Wkh. *gač-* 'to totter'; *kużkɛ* etc. 'hair' < **kauċi-*; *patɛżo* 'she-calf, one year old' < **pati-taċī* + *ā* (?); *Stużun* 'the Ustich Pass' < **stuč(a)na-* (?). *ċużiya* 'chicken' is prob. an early lw. from Badakhshi *ċuċa*.

After *n* we find *ǰ* in *prenǰīo* 'young she-goat' and in *sabᵊranǰ* 'neckrope of the bullock', possibly derived from the fem. suffix *-čī*.

Words of uncertain derivation, in which *-ż-* may go back to either *ċ* or *ǰ* are e.g.:[1] *kɪžᵊyo* 'dirty'; *mūž-* 'to move in the wind'; *noγużë* 'snipe'; Y *pāži* (Zar. *pōwi*) 'all'; M, G. *râżᵊn* 'language'; *ṡīż*, *ṡūż* 'vulture' (Sgl. *ṡūż*); *ṡiżo* 'cotton-'; *tażīa* 'heron'; *Gażan-dorë* 'n. of a Y clan'.

Y *mażoγo* 'female markhor' is a Khow. lw., and *kużo* 'crooked' and *sarfᵊrāže* 'ornaments' are probably borrowed from Prs. *każ*, *kuż* and *sarfarāzī*.

In *ża* 'from' (cf. *żᵘkū* 'whence') < **haʿča* the *ċ* was sonorized before the loss of initial *(h)a-*.[2] But in *tiž-*, *ċiž-* 'to fall' (< **ċaʿhδ-* < **haʿčahiδa-*), *čpāč* 'behind', and possibly in *čəγū-* 'to return' the loss of *ha-* occurred earlier, owing to the more complete absence of stress in polysyllabic words.[3]

51. *-č-*, *-ç-* appear in a number of lw.s from Khow., e.g. in *buçayi* 'bud'; *hoç* 'boiled fat'; *pɪç* 'hot'; *mᵊrɛç* 'mulberry'; *pičili* 'n. of a plant'; *tačiŋgë* 'Kafir boots'. With M *mačio*, Y *maʿčio* 'she-dog'

[1] Cf. Voc. s vv.

[2] Cf. *və*, *pə* < *upa*.

[3] *špāč* prob. < *čpāč* (cf. *štāhän* 'below'), and not < *ᵃžpᵒ*.

cf. Badakhshi *mōčа*. Y *vroč-* 'to fry' is perhaps derived from an imperative *vroč* < **vroj* < **vro/ənj*, cf. Khow. *vrenjē-*.[1]

Altogether uncertain is the derivation of Yd. *ârič̣o* 'strawberry', and also of *mṛkič* 'carded wool'; Zar. *nič̣ōd-* 'to moisten thoroughly'; *yərič̣ōy-* 'to creak'; Y *yuṛič̣ā-* 'to swallow'.

-č- occurs in Y in the lw.s *plac* 'cheese' (fr. Kati); *bl̥acā-* 'to collect' (fr. Khow.); cf. also Y *macīo* 'she-dog',[2] and *pelič̣io* 'fire-tree, torch' which may perhaps have borrowed from an early form of Khow. *pūič̣*. In Y *pəcəg-*, etc. 'to cut, cleave' *c* is probably derived from *t* + *s*.[3]

Voiced Stops and Affricates.

52. The general E.Ir. tendency to change voiced stops into fricatives has prevailed completely in Y—M where we find, at least in initial and intervocalic position, *γ*, *l* (< *δ*), *v* (< *β*) and *ż*.

It is possible that this change first affected intervocalic voiced stops,[4] it being in fact the first stage of the Ir. weakening of intervocalic consonants. And it might perhaps be assumed that the initial *d-* in *däl-* 'to give' is due to a preventive dissimilation dating from a time when *daδā-* should regularly have become **δaδā-*. But the preservation of *d-* in a single, or at the utmost a small number of words, is not very likely. The dissimilation has probably taken place at a later period, **δaδā* becoming again **daδā-*. In *līvdɛn* 'fire-place' < **δēγδān* the dissimilation went the other way, just as in Psht. *līd* 'saw' < **δīd* < **δīδ* < **δīd* < **δīta-*, and in Sogd. *δ^{u}ɪ̆wă̆das* 'twelve'.[5]

[1] From Yd.? Cf. BSOS. VIII, 664.

[2] V. above § 14.

[3] Cf. § 46.

[4] And initial ones in sandhi after a word ending in a vowel.

[5] I do not understand Benveniste's remark, Gramm. Sogd. II, 146. Oss. *duwadās, diwa-* (not *duwä-*!) can without difficulty be traced back to **duwāδasa* and correspond to Psht. *dwālas, dwōlas*.

53. Initial *g-* appears as *γ-* in *γū* 'ear'; *γäl* 'thief'; *γādəm* 'wheat', etc.[1] Also *Gharmai* 'n. of a village in Yamgān' is probably of Munji origin. Most words in *γ-* are of genuine Y—M origin. But there are also some lw.s (e.g. *γūlak* 'pelletbow', *γar* 'adulterer', etc.) and a few words of unknown derivation (e.g. *γənīgo*, etc. 'sneezing'; *γaza* 'a room'; *γuzγap* 'dirty'; *γus-* 'to feel troubled'). *g^{y}er-* 'to walk, pass' and *g^{y}ib* 'lost' are early lw.s from Prs. *g-*

54. Ancient *-g-* results in *-γ-* in *aγoi* 'came';[2] *āγ(u)d-* 'to dress' < **ā-gunda-*; *oˈγuzo* 'walnut' < **āgauzā-*; Y *azuzγo*, M *wuγzəga*, etc. 'frog' < **wazaga-kā-*; *bräγiko* 'sparrow' < **mṛgī + kā*; *frāiγo* 'yoke-rope' < **fra-yugā-*; Y *fɛrγāmə*, etc. 'he-goat' < **fragāmaka-*; *mēγ* 'cloud' < *maēγa*; *nəγuy-* 'to hear' < *ni-gauš-*; *nuγōz-* 'to swallow' < **ni-gāz-*; *poruγ* 'bolt of a door' < **pati-ruga-*; *yūγ* 'yoke'. Probably also *Pəˈrâγo* 'Nuristan', and *Pōruγ* 'n. of a village in Sanglech' go back to forms in *-g-*, cf. Sgl. *Paˈrōγ*, *Pōroγ*. *-g-*

Words of uncertain origin are: *loγn-* 'to lie-down'; *čəγū(w)-* 'to return' (< **hača-gauh-??*); *loγoi* 'entered' (v. s.v. *tī-*), *vəlγo* 'above', and *zuγ-* 'to pour out'.

The development of *-g-/-γ-* in *ˈlīvdɛn* 'fireplace' < *δēγδān* is quite irregular.

55. Y—M shares with Psht. and some dialects of Sogd. the change of *d* through *δ* into *l* in most positions. It is perhaps also characteristic of Saraghlāmī.[3] Sporadically we find *l* < *δ*, *d* also in Wkh., and in Prs., probably in words of E.Ir. origin. But cf. also Kurd. *Xulā* 'God' and Bakht. *leva* 'mad'. In the main the tendency appears to be centred in north-eastern Iran, perhaps especially in *Badaxšān*, *Balaxšān*. It is impossible to decide whether the *l* was developed separately in Y—M and in Psht.—Wanetsi, or if it belongs to a common ancestor of both dialect groups. Regarding the parallel change of *d* < *l* in Prasun cf. 29.

[1] V. Voc. s.vv.

[2] And in other preterites in postvocalic *-ta-*, v. § 235.

[3] Cf. § 27.

56. Initial *l-* < *d-* occurs in a large number of words. Thus, e.g.: *d-*
lūi 'smoke'; *lad* 'tooth'; *luγdo* 'daughter'; *līo* 'gave'; *los* 'ten'; *lūž-* 'to milk', etc.[1]

Y Bidd. *lānawo* 'wise' must, if correct, be an early lw., but *last* 'hand' may be a genuine dialect form.[2]

lyoxë 'itching' is of unknown origin, and the *l* of Y *laxsərə* 'ice' (M *yaxsərïy*) is unexplained.

Regarding *däl-* 'to give' and *lūr-* 'to flee' v. §§ 136, 137.

57. Y—M *l* from intervoc. *-d-* (and *-dy-*) occurs in: *olo* 'there' < *-d-*
avaδa; *ilīr* 'belly' < **udarya-*; *alarsɪnë* 'threshold' < **aδara-sayanaka-*; *alāno* 'pomegranate' < *haδanaē(patā-)*; *aspəlan* 'stable' < **aspadāna-*; *avɛli* 'both' < **ubā-duwai* (?); *avlasto* 'sleeve' < **abi-dastā-*; *awlān* 'bridle' < *°aiwi-δāna-*; *däl-* 'to give' < *daδā-*; *γäl* 'thief' < *gaδa-*; *kəla* 'when' < *kaδa*; *la* 'with' < *haδa-*; *lūr-* 'to flee' < *raod-* (?); *mɷlo* 'here' < **imadā*; *malen* 'half-full' < *maδəma-*; *Miliγeg* < **Madya°*; *məlān* 'waist' < *maiδyāna-*; *malax* 'locust' < *maδaxa-* (or lw.?); *nəl* 'reed' < **nada-*; *näilō-* 'to circumcise' < **niž-dab-*(?); *nəliv-*, etc. 'to lie down' < *ni-paiδya-*; *nəmālγo* 'salt' < **namaδ(a)kā-*; *palo* 'foot' < *pād-*; *pol* 'footprint' < *paδa-*; *plār-* 'to sell' < **parā-dā-*; *pəlarz-* 'to wrap' < **pati-darza-*; *pälästiko* 'armlet' < **pati-dasta*; *poruγlan* 'hole for the door-bolt' < *°dāna-*; *šilë* 'neck' < **ušadaka-*(?); *šəlo* 'near': Soyd. *šδ* (?); *wul-* 'to throw' < **wid-*; *wolo* 'irrigation channel' < *vaiδi-*; *wulo* 'wife' < *vaδū-*; *wulēyo* 'span' < **widāti-*; *xul* 'perspiration' < *xᵛaēδa-*; *xūlo* 'embroidered cap' < *xaoδa-*; *zᵊγal-* 'to run away' < *zgad-*.

Of uncertain or unknown etymology are: *fyɛ̄li* 'a lie'; *γūelo* 'yoke-rope'; *kulyä* 'a wild growing vegetable'; *pelicio* 'fir-tree';[3] *selxiko* 'sorrel'; *veliwo* 'lightning'; *vulγōr, wurgʌr* 'shoulder-blade'; *wulid* 'foot-print'; *wulai* 'open'; *walγ* 'feast' (< **wadu-ka-?*); *wulyeγo*

[1] Cf. Voc. s.vv.

[2] Cf. Et. Voc. Psht., s.v. *lās*.

[3] Cf. § 51.

'a small shrub'; *yelu* 'stack of grain'; *ʿyīla* 'a little'; M *yälko* (Y *yeẍko*) 'duck'.

paʿlaɯ 'saddle' and *xāl* 'taste' are probably lw.s. Regarding *pëʿlëk* and *ʿpoləm* v. Voc. s.vv.

In *niẍ-* 'to sit down', *tiẍ-*, *ċiẍ-* 'to fall', and possibly in *yēẍio* 'nest', an early contraction has resulted in $*h\delta > *\vartheta > \check{x}$.[1] Note also *uṡčeno* 'hay-stack' < **wāštānā* < **wāstra-dānā-*.

Ancient δ (*d*) in secondary contact with *d* < *t* resulted in $*\delta > l$. Cf., e.g., *dɪl* 'he gives' < *dadati*.[2] Regarding *t* + *t* cf. § 47.

58. *b-* > *β-*, *v-* occurs e.g. in *vīo* 'was' < *būta-*; *vad-* 'to tie' < *band-*; *b-*
rən 'root, bottom' < *buna-*; *vän* 'long' < *barəṡna-*, etc., cf. Voc. s.vv.

Words of uncertain origin are M, Z *vaɣnẹw* 'yield of grain'; *viščo* 'steep hillside'. It is possible that *vär, vēr* 'time' was borrowed from Prs. at a time when this language has still *β-* from *w-*. In that case *pūzë* 'falcon' may be a later lw., borrowed from Prs. *bāz*, while Y—M had as yet no initial *b-*.

At present *b-* is quite common, chiefly in lw.s, but also in native words with original **ham-b-*.

59. Examples of *-v-* < *-b-* are: *āvər-* 'to bring' < *ā-bar-*; *avlānd* 'hem *-b*
of a cloak' < **abi-dāmantā-*; *avlasto* 'sleeve' < *abidastā-*; *awlān* 'bridle' (note *w*!) < *°aiwiδāna-*; *ɣurv-* 'to seize' < **gṛb-*; *drūv-* 'to dance': Sogd. *δrʾwβ-*; *lō-* 'to graze' < **law-* < **dab-*; *nov-* 'to rain', *nīv* 'rain' < *nab-*; *nəvɣo* 'beak' < **nabakā*; *ṅəvor* 'to take out' < *niš-bar-*; *rīv* 'rhubarb' < **rāba-*.

In secondary contact with a voiceless sound we find *f: afsɛno* 'whet-stone'; *afsinyo* 'ladder'; *afsɪrnë* 'summer-wheat' < **abi-*. Cf. also the unvoicing of *-v* < **-biš* in the obl. pl. in *-əf* and in *maf* 'you'.[3]

Note Yzh *avɛli*, M, Z *avelʾyi* 'both', but Y sh *abɛlī*.[4]

[1] Cf. Shgh. *neϑ-*.
[2] Cf. § 231.
[3] Cf. §§ 199, 203.
[4] Cf. § 88.

In loan-words we often find *v* (or *w*) for Standard Prs. *-b-*, but in most cases the fricative probably belongs already to Bad. Prs. Examples are, e.g.: Y *ketiu* 'book'; (M *kᵊtōb*); *dīwčūw* 'torch'; *dūōva* 'second watering'; Y *rikau* (M *rikīb*) 'stirrup', etc. Note also *Parəuko* = Khow. *Parabek*, n. of a village in Lutkuh.

60. Initial *ž-* < *j-* occurs in *žˑ-* 'to speak' < **jat-*; Y *žīo* (M *jīiko*) *j-* 'bowstring' < *jyā-*; *žīlo* 'hail' < **jārdā-* (or lw.?); *žiŋko*, *žin(k)a* 'woman' < *jaini-*. Y *žaro* 'poison' is probably a lw. from Khow. *žū(u)*, *žūg* 'leather' seems to go back to **jauka-*, but, in spite of Skr. *gav-* (Kalasha *gao*) 'leather', it is perhaps doubtful whether it is permissible to assume a form with *e*-vowel of this root.

žib- 'to rise'; *žaf-* 'to chew'; *žiŋgo* 'n. of a bird' and *žunaɣë*, etc. 'boy' are of uncertain origin.

In Y—M, and also in Psht and Sgl., we find *ž-* < *j-*, but *č-* < *č-*.[1] Evidently the dentalization of palatals in these dialects is later than the loss of occlusion in voiced stops (and *j*). In Saka, on the other hand, *j-* results in *j-* (written *js* and *dz*),[2] in Wakhi probably in *j-*,[3] and in Shgh. etc. in *z-* < *j-*.[4] Also Ossetic probably has *j-*, but the examples are few.

The indigenous sound *žˑ-* and Prs. *j-* appear to be more or less interchangeable, and ought probably to be regarded as being variants of one and the same phoneme. Cf., e.g., s.vv. *ji gar*, *žigaˈrën*; *žaˈhānd*; *ju âna*, *žū wān*; *žirabë*.

61. Examples of *-žˑ-* are: *īžˑ* 'snake' < *aži-*; *miżäɣiko* 'mist' < **mi}ā-*; *mūžˑ-* *-j-* 'to move' < **ham-auž-* (?); *uˈžer-* 'to look' < **awa-jaraya-*. *pižˑām-* 'to entrust' is possibly borrowed from Khow. *pežɛm-*, in its turn of Ir. origin.[5] The derivation of *raža* 'platform' is uncertain.

[1] In many, if not in all cases. Cf. above § 44.

[2] Cf. Konow, Saka Studies, 25; Ein neuer Saka-Dialekt, 11.

[3] In *jəi* 'bow-string'.

[4] E.g. in *zīn-* 'to beat'.

[5] Cf. BSOS, VIII, 663. But notice Yr *pəčām-* < **pati-jam-*?

Cerebrals.

62. In words of Ir. origin cerebral sounds have been developed from *rt* > Y *ṛ* (M *r*); *rn* > Y *ṇ* (M *ŋgʲ*); *s(t)r*, *rš* > *š*.

In lw s from IA, especially from Khow., all types of cerebrals occur in Y. Thus, with *ṭ*: *ṭok* 'wild pear' < Khow. *ṭōŋg*; *tfo* 'n. of a bird' < *ṭif*; *pərəpaṭi* 'boil, sore' < Khow. *parpat*; *čōṭë* 'knuckle' < Khow. *čoṭ*; *koṭīnë* 'hammer' < Khow. *koṭinī*; *kiṭo rī* 'dried mulberries' < Khow. *kiṭōrī*; *būṭo* 'boot', *kūṭ* 'coat' < IA. < Eng. Cf. also *škäṭ* 'tasteless'; *ṭakye* 'n. of a part of the plough'; *pâṭ* 'bent, crooked'; *piṭio* 'necklace'; *aṭilë* 'porridge'; *gaṭ* 'roof-beam'; *γoṭ* 'dumb'.[1] In *latrək* 'chive' < Khow. *laṭruk* the *ṭ* has been dissimilated by the following *r*.—*ḍ* occurs in *ḍiḍanwo* 'cotton thread' < Khow. *ḍiḍōnu*; *bäḍīr* 'sledge hammer' < Khow. *bɛḍīr*, and *ṇ* in *čuṇa* 'lime' < IA, *ṇḍ* in *bakiṇḍa*, *bakənda* 'male calf'; *baṇḍʊx* 'a kind of handmill'; *kuṇḍūk* 'wooden bowl' < Khow.; *laṇḍik*, *lʌndʊk* 'fat'; *siṇḍ* 'two-storied house' < Khow.; *milkoṇḍi* 'n. of a flower' < Khow. *milkōn*.

We find *ž* in *žažīro* 'chain' < Khow. *jaṇjēr*; *Iž* 'n. of a village' < Khow., but also in *žoržo*, *žoržo* 'partridge', and *žimmež-*, *žimež-* 'to pull up weeds'. Reg. *č*, *ṛ* and *ḷ* v. §§ 79.

In a few, probably relatively old, lw.s from IA *kʲ* has been substituted for *ṭ* in Y: *kyo'gō*, *čo'gōo* 'wild pear' < Khow. *ṭōŋg* (cf. *ṭok* above); *kə'kyaro* 'Kafir dagger' < IA. *kaṭāro*, etc.; Y *pokʲ* 'husks' < Khow. *phōṭ*; Y *kūkʲa*, M *kuṭyo* 'short': Wkh. *kəṭ*, etc. < IA; *kākʲ*, etc. 'to boil' < **kaṭ-* (?); *rešk* 'avalanche' < Khow. *reṣṭ*. *ṇḍ* probably became **(ŋ)gʲ* in *magʲ-* 'to rub'.[2] Cf. the change of *rt* through **ḍ* to Sar. *g*, and the transition of a cerebral into a velar in the childish pronunciation of E. Norw. *oṇtli* (written *ordentlig*) as *oŋkli*.

[1] With Ir. *γ* and IA *ṭ* in the same word.

[2] Cf. § 121.

Surd Fricatives.

63. Ancient *x-* remains in *xo^{u}d-* 'to laugh'; *xūyo* 'a spring'; *xoro* 'donkey', etc.[1] *xof* 'scum, foam' and *xoš-* 'to pull' have *x-* < *k-* in other Pamir dialects, too.[2] Reg. *x-* < *xw-* v. § 98. *x-*

64. Intervocalic *-x-* remains unchanged. Thus: *max* 'we'; *max* 'peg' < **maixa-*; *anaxno* 'nail' < **ā-nāxanā-*; *pīx* 'span': Sgl. *pēx*; *ɯoxo* 'root-fibre' < **ɯaixā-*, etc. Reg. other words with suffix *-xă* v. § 98. *-x-*

Words of uncertain origin are: *pərxāɯ-* 'to eat with a spoon'; *fxaɯ-* 'to shear'; *fxot-* 'to seize'; *l^{y}ox-* 'to itch'; *poxayak* 'temples'; *fərx-* 'to stool' < **fra-rix-* (?); *x̌ürox-* 'to shy'.

šāxo 'branch' and *rōx^{ə}* 'cheek' are borr. from Prs., and *gox* 'hole'; *muxan* 'veranda'; *tux* 'steam'; *braxā-* 'to knock'; *kṛox* 'scab'; *nax* 'floor'; *c^{ə}rox* 'spark' are borrowed from Khow., or resemble Khow. forms.

In sandhi we find a sonorization of *x-* in Y *vo γoi* < *vo xoi* 'own'.

65. Characteristic of Y—M is the palalalization of *ϑ* into *x̌*, a sound which is probably also designed by Saka *ṭhṭh* in *haṭhṭha-* 'true' < **haϑya-*.[3] In initial, antevocalic position the only example of *x̌-* are *x̌ümânë* 'male ibex', a word of uncertain etymology, and the place-name *X̌ulī* 'T(h)ili'. *ϑ-*

66. Postvocalic *ϑ* occurs in *γu'rɛx̌* 'knot' < **graϑa-*; *mix̌* 'day' < **māϑya-*; *mōx̌ë* 'stick' < **măϑaka-*; *pīx̌* 'arrow' < **pāϑa-*; M *paxəy* 'wide' < **paϑaka-*; *parvax̌ɪn* 'knee-cap' < **pari-paϑanya-*; *pex̌iko* 'snare' < **pāϑyā* + *iko* (?). It is uncertain whether *pəzɛx̌ɪ* 'young male sheep', *vəzäx̌o* 'womb', and *zäx̌ko* 'child-bearing' contain ancient *-zaϑa-* or **zaϑya-*.[4] *-ϑ-*

Reg. *nix̌-* 'to sit down', *t/čix̌-* 'to fall', and *yēx̌io* 'nest' < **ni-hid-*, *hača-hid-*, *ā-hadya-*, with *hδ* > *ϑ*, v. § 57.

[1] V. Voc. s.vv. Reg. *xu'gor* 'sword' v. BSOS, VIII, 668.

[2] Cf. Voc. s.vv.

[3] Cf. Anc. Prs. *hašiya-*.

[4] Cf. § 155.

The derivation of *yeǎio* 'handmill' and of *pčiǎ-* 'to break' is uncertain. *piǎoγo*, *piǯγo* 'saliva' (< **pϑu-*?) shows the affinity between *ǎ* and *ṡ*.

γoh 'excrements'[1] is probably borrowed from some other dialect. *ləmī-*, pret. of *lᵊmōn-* 'to rub' is scarcely the regular phonetic outcome of **nimaϑita-*, from which we should expect **lᵊməǎī-*, but an analogical formation.

67. Also initial *f-* is of rare occurrence. Examples are: *fīa* 'wooden spade'; *fār-* 'to catch': Prs. *fārīdan* 'to want'; *fᵊsko* 'nose': Sgl. *fusɛk*; *fiz* 'breast': Wkh. *pūz*. *f-*

fāru 'mill-broom' is dissimilated from **frāruv*. *fusfesīya* 'small locust' looks like an onomatopoetical formation, and *fagyikë* 'song' is of uncertain derivation.

68. Intervocalic *-f-* remains in: *kᵘifo* 'hump' < **kaufā-*; *nif* 'navel'; *xof* 'scum'; *wāf-* 'to weave'; *kᵘof-* 'to groan': Prs. *kafīdan* 'to crack'; *puf-* 'to blow'; *xof-* 'to cough'; *təfōv-* 'to put fire to' < **tafya-* (?), etc. *-f-*

Cf. also *vrōf-* 'to fly'; *ǯof-* 'to chew'; *ǰōf-* 'to send, command'. In *šǐft-* 'to plaster', etc. the *f* is of secondary origin, cf. § 228.

Other words with *-f-* are: *paifar* 'steep hillside'; *sofo* 'earthen jar'; *zifkyän* 'rolling pin' (*v* + *k*?); *šafšiγän* 'armpit'; *Fᵊrastufi* 'n. of a lake'; *šefloč* 'hoof'.

Sibilants.

69. Ir. *s-* remains in *saγo* 'shade'; *sīγ* 'hare'; *sāl* 'year' (lw.?); *sëγiǰo* 'sand'; *surv* 'hole', etc.[2] *s-*

A number of words in *s-* are of uncertain etymology. Thus, e.g.: *səbrīm* 'boiled fat'; *sofo* 'earthen jar'; *suγ* 'strap'; *selxiko* 'sorrel'; *suniko* 'wooden shovel'; *sīniya* 'sole'; *sāro* 'below'; *sosë* 'heap of sheaves'; *sasto* 'hillside'; *sizalyo* 'tarantula'.

Reg. *s-* < *š-* in *šinǰo* cf. § 135.

[1] Cf. *γumino* 'anus'.

[2] V. Voc. s.vv.

70. Also *-s-* remains unchanged. E.g.: *as-* 'to come' < **ā-isa-*; *is-, yīs-* 'to carry' < *yās-*; *yīs* 'thread made of goat's hair' < *gaēsa-*; *γuskən* 'cow-dung' < **gau-sakana-*; *kōs-* 'to search for' < *kaṣ-* (?); *los* '10' < *dasa*; *lɛso* 'oats': Sgl. *dəsīn*; *nʊsïy* 'the shady side of a valley' < **nisāya-*; *pusur* 'head' < **pātisārah-* (?); *ros-* 'to arrive' (lw.?); *rūso* 'fox' < **raupasā-*; *wos* 'now, then': Psht. *(ɯ)ōs*, etc. -s-

Of uncertain origin are: *loso* 'rope' (Prs. *dasa* 'fringe'?); *ces* 'what'; *γus-* 'to worry'; *kuso* 'maize-stalk'; *sosë*, *sors* 'heap of sheaves'; *wosa* 'wide', etc

In *nezγo*, *niγzo* 'mucus of the nose' *s* has been sonorized before *γ*. Y *karγəz* (M *kargas*) 'a kind of eagle' corresponds to Prs. *kargas*, but *z* appears in other dialects, too (v. Voc.). Cf. also *yuwīz* 'double bridle': Khow. *iwīs* (with *-s* < *-z?*); *bayaz* 'bellowing': Sgl. *bayas*; *ramūz* M. LSI. 'deer': Psht. *rāmūsai*. It is impossible to determine the special causes of the sonorization of *s* in these words.

71. Initial *z-* remains. Thus. e.g.; *zīk* 'knee' < *zānuka-*; *zɪl* 'heart' < **zṛdya-*; *zamai* 'son-in-law' < *zāmātar-*; *zōmbå* 'jaw' < **zambā*; *zoγno* 'chin' < **zanaxā-*; *zəmargirë* 'lizard' < *zamarə-guz-* (or lw.?); *zīt* 'yellow' < *zairita-*; *zaxmo* 'field' < **zamaxā-*; *zäẍko* 'child-bearing' < **zaϑā* + *ko*; *zīy-* 'to bear' < *zaya-*. z-

zāγo 'crow' is probably a lw. from Prs., and *zōm-* 'to yawn' from Khow.[1] Reg. *last* 'hand' < **ðasta-* < *zasta-*, cf. Et. Voc. Psht. s.v. *lās*.

72. Words with intervocalic *-z-* are too numerous to be given in full here. Examples are: *aʊvāz-* 'to bring' < *upa-az-*; *iziko* 'yester-eve'; *azīto* 'barberry' < **ā-zaritā-*; *azuzγo*, *ɯuγzəga* 'frog' < *vazaγā-* + *kā*; *dīz-* 'to bury' < **han-daiz-*; *lizo* 'fort': Prs. *diz*; *nuγōz-* 'to swallow': Wanetsi *γōz-* 'to drink'; *mīz-* 'to urinate' < *maēz-*; *neʊrīz-* 'to lick' < *ni-raiz-*; *pəzɛẍɪ* 'male sheep, 1—2 y. old' < **pati-zaϑyaka-*; *vʊza* 'he-goat' < *buza-*; *vëzb-* 'to tighten' < **abi-zamb-*; *vīzya* 'arm above elbow' < *bāzu-* + *ka-*; *vəzān-* 'to know' < **upa-*(?)*zan-*; *vəzäẍo* 'pregnant' < **upa-zaϑā-*; *ɯuzā-* 'to be tired' < **wi-zāya-*; *ɯuziā(ɯ)-* -z-

[1] BSOS. VIII, 662.

'to extinguish' < **uz-aya-* (caus.); *wuzīr* 'yesterday' < *uzayara-*; *ẍirizen* 'the day before yesterday' < **θrita-azana*; *zo* 'I' < *azəm*.

Of uncertain origin are: *γaza* 'room'; *niaskë*, *niāzγila* 'yawn'; *sizalγo* 'tarantula'; *wizinga* M Z cotton thread. Reg. *pūzë* 'falcon' cf. § 58. Reg. the suffix *-γuz* v. § 193.

73. In the following words Y—M *ṡ-* corresponds to Av. *ṡ-* (< **qy-*, **ks-*), or to *ṡ-* of other Ir. dialects: *ṡūi* 'went, became' < *-šuta-*; *ṡam-* 'to drink' < *ṡam-*; *ṡifč(ik)o* 'waterfall': Prs. *ṡiftan* 'to trickle': *ṡ'fōn* 'clay for plastering', *šift-* 'to plaster': Bal. *ṡēfaγ* 'rod for applying collyrium', etc. (but v. s.v.); *ṡām* 'ripe': Bal. *ṡam* 'moist'(?); *ṡuv-* 'to suck': Wkh. *ṡap-*; *ṡīẓ* 'vulture': Sgl. *ṡūẓ*. Cf. also *ṡilë* 'neck': Av. *uṡaδā-*(?). *ṡ-*

A number of words with *ṡ-* are lw.s, or of unknown origin.[1]

74. In E.Ir., and among W.Ir. languages in Kurdish, there is a tendency to sonorize intervocalic *ṡ*, and the resulting **-ž̌-*, is subject to further changes. There is evidently some connection between this development and the sonorization of intervocalic surd stops. We find that Sogd., Yaghn. and Wkh., which preserve intervocalic tenues, do also retain *-ṡ-* as an unvoiced sound.[2] But the problem remains why Ir. *š* was more exposed to assimilation than *-s-*, while in European languages the opposite seems to be the case.[3] Probably the back articulation of Ir. *-ṡ-* weakened its resistance against the influence of the surrounding vowels. The resulting *-ž̌-* has been preserved in earlier Saka, in S.Psht. and in Shgh. (*γ̌*). But it was an unstable sound, which in N.Psht. changed into *g* (Ghilzai also *γ*), in Roshani into *g̱*, and in Sgl. and Sar. into *l̨*, *l*. In later Saka and in Par. it tends to disappear completely, while in Orm. and Y—M it developed probably through a sound resembling the *-ṡ-*

[1] V. Voc. s.vv.

[2] Oss. retains unvoiced *-s-* < *-š-*, but sonorizes *-t-* > *-d-*, etc., thus developing on parallel lines with most W.Ir. dialects in this respect.

[3] Cf. Chuwash (Turkish) *-š-* > *-l-*, v. Grammont, Traité de Phonétique, 206[1].

'cerebral *y*' of Burushaski,[1] into *y*, which has in many cases disappeared in Y—M. It may be noted that **y* < *ṣ* has no palatalizing effect on the preceding vowel, cf. *åbrüo* 'pear' < **hamrautā-*, but *ṣpūo* 'louse' < *spiš-*. The intermediate stage *ẓ* has been preserved through early metathesis in *yarẓo* 'beard' < **raiẓā* (< **raišā*), from which also Psht. **ẓairā* > *ẓīra*.

Examples of *y*, *0* < *-š-* are: *å'būya* 'moraine': Ishk. *ambol* < **hampiša(ka-)* (?); *frīyo* 'flea' < **frušikā-*; *fərmo-* 'to forget' < **framuš-* (v. Voc. s.v.); *γū(ī)*, etc. (Mm *γūl?*)[2] 'ear' < *gaoša-*; *mūo*, *mīyo*, etc. 'sheep' < Av. *maēšī-*; *ni-* 'to go out' < **niš-i-*; *nəγuy-* 'to hear' (G. *nuγūš-?*) < **ni-gauš-*; *niāst* (*nix-*) 'sat down' < **nišasta-* (or **ni-hasta-?*); *näilā-*, *nīyalōv-* 'to make to sit down' < *nišāδaya-*; *nəro'u*, *nə rowīy* 'black' < **an-arušaka-* (?); *spūo*, *spuyå*[3] 'louse' < *spiš-*; *vrī-* 'to break' < **braiš-*; *yo* 'that' < *aēša-*; *yuvg* 'arrow' < *išu-* + *ka-*; *yūga* 'ear of wheat' < **aušaka-*; *zɪnɪo* 'daughter-in-law' < **snušā-*.

Words of more uncertain or unknown origin are: *gūy-* 'to knead' (v. Voc.); *γənīgo*, *xnīga* 'sneezing' < **x(š)nīša-*; *šūiko* 'collar-bone': Bal. *srōš* 'elbow' (?); *kiō* 'labour, ploughing'; *qï'āγ*, etc. 'bull'.

ux'šo, etc. '6' is probably derived from *xšvaš*, not from **xšwašа*,[4] note the different accent in *avdo*, *'ašco* in some forms of Y.

Reg. *šilë* (< *ušaδā*), cf. §§ 164, 109.

75. In a great number of words we find Y—M *-š-*. Most of these words are borrowed from Prs. or Khow., others contain an original group *sr* (> *š*, *ṣ*).

But in some cases *-š-* appears to go back to Ir. **-šš-* (< *k͡s*, *qy*), which in Av. is written *š*, thus coalescing with *š* < *s* (after *i*, *u*, *r̥*).

Thus *diš-* 'to think' could be derived from **han-dišša-* (< *-*dik̂-s(k̂)e-*), but **han-disya-* is also possible; *nuvāš-* 'to comb' points to **ni-paṣṣa-*

[1] Cf. Lorimer, Bur. Grammar, 6.

[2] G.'s *γūš* can scarcely be a correct dialect form.

[3] Y sh, r *šᵊpūo* with early assimilation of *spiš-* > **špiš*??

[4] Gauthiot, JA. 1916, 244.

$<$ **ni-pe͡kse-*, and *niǰāž-*, *niǰāš-* 'to show' to **ni-čaššа-*, Av. *čaš-*. *nuviš-* 'to write' is probably a lw.; but *koša* 'valley' can scarcely be borrowed from Prs. *kaš*, and ought to be derived from **kaššaka-* (v. Voc. s.v.). Also *avγuš*, *yivguš* 'lap' possibly contains **kaššа-*. Cf. also *firšōn-* 'to shake' $<$ **fra-ššan-*.

Words which possibly contain ancient *šš* $<$ *qy* are: *fruše* 'muzzle':[1] Av. *fraša-*; *pšäī* 'ripe' $<$ **paššaka-* $<$ **paćya-*. Also *xašəy* 'friend'; *kaš* 'piebald' (Shgh. *čūž*, etc.); *γašə* 'good' (Prs. *gaš*) may have original *-šš-*, but the origin of these words is unknown. Nor is it possible to determine the original form of *γūš* 'meat'. Regarding *češ* 'not', which Gauthiot would connect with Av. *aēša*, v. Voc. s.v.

Other words of unknown origin containing *-š-* are: *nišōk* 'jaw'; *kurušo* 'Angelica'; *ašasto* 'a kind of small berries'; *ušun-* 'to neigh'. In some of these words *š* may be incorrect for *š*.

Nasals.

76. Initial and intervocalic nasals remain, except in the cases when *n* is dissimilated into *l* (v. § 136).[2]

Examples of *n-* are: *no* 'not'; *nōu* '9'; *nəb* 'dew'; *nif* 'navel', etc. *anaxno* 'nail' has a 'prothetic' *a-*. The nature of the relation between *dūr* 'to-day' and Sgl. *nēr*, etc. is unknown. *n-*

Intervocalic *-n-* remains in *ken-* 'to do', 'to dig'; *mən* 'my'; *γunia* 'hair'; *aspəlan* 'stable'; *nānoγo* 'grain' $<$ **dānakā-*; *stīnγo* 'supine' $<$ **ustānakā-*; *wīn-* 'to see', etc. Note M *stun(ek)* 'throat': Psht. *stūnai*, but Y *ᵘstūγa* with apparent loss of *n*. *-n-*

Initial *m-* in: *mā-* 'to measure'; *moγuso* 'fly'; *məlān* 'waist'; *mər-* 'to die', etc. *m-*

Intervocalic *-m-* occurs in *fraγāmə*, etc. 'he-goat'; *lāmo* 'village'; *lamdo* 'hem'; *lōmago* 'snare'; *nəmālγo* 'salt'; *rīm-* 'to please'; *sām* 'yoke-peg'; *šam-* 'to drink'; *zamai* 'son-in-law', and also in *mo* 'this' $<$ *ima-*; *max* 'we' $<$ *a(h)māxam*. *-m-*

[1] From which Khow. *froš*.

[2] Reg. *mr-* $>$ *br-* v. § 120.

In *ind* 'so much' (**imanta-*); *avländ* 'hem of a cloak' (**abidāmantā-*?); *fraɣiŋgo* 'she-goat' (cf. *fraɣāmə*) *m* has been subject to assimilation.

The etymology of *sᵊmtɛ* 'blunt' is unknown.

Liquids.

77. Initial *r* remains. E.g.: *rūˈī* 'bowels'; *rīyo* 'vein'; *rūɣᵊn* 'clarified butter'; *rok* 'colour', etc. *r-*

If *rinˈgˈa* 'slippery' is derived from **rixšnaka-* or a similar form, *r-* corresponds to *l-* in Prs. *lašn*. Note also *ne-rīz-* 'to lick'. *lūr-* 'to flee' is transposed from **rūl-*.[1]

The *r-* in Y *rɪspën* 'iron' (M *yuspən*) is unexplained.

Intervocalic *-r-* occurs in *imār-* 'to count'; *ɣar* 'stone'; *ɣarɣ* 'heavy' < *gouru-*; *lār-* 'to have'; *āvər-* 'to bring'; *ɛ̀šīr*, *ɛ̀fūr* '4'; *parguščë* 'finger-ring', etc. *-r-*

Reg. *t* < *rt* in secondary contact cf. § 125. In *fro-* 'to melt', and possibly in *fərx-* 'to stool', *-r-* has been lost through dissimilation (< **fra-ri*, **fra-rix-*).

da 'in, into' may be a lw. from Bad. Prs., but Y—M loss of *-r* in an unstressed word is equally possible.

zūl 'difficult' may have got its *l* from *zulâwar* < *zōrāwar*.

78. Y—M *l-* is found chiefly in words beginning with ancient *d-*[2] and in lw.s. There are a few words of unknown origin, such as: *liŋgōn* 'handmill'; *laŋgau* 'bucket'; and we find an unexplained prothetic *l-* in Y *laxsərə* 'ice' (M *yaxsərïy*), and, according to Gauthiot, in *līšˈkʸūn* 'female breast' (M *yïškʸuna*, Y *iščīn*, etc.). But there is no instance of IE *l* > Y—M *l*. *l-*

79. Y *l* renders Kati *rˈ* in the lw. *plac* 'cheese'. But we usually find Y *ɾ* (or the variant *ɭ*) for Khow. *ɭ* (*ð*). Thus, e.g.: *blacā-* 'to collect', *bamboɭi* 'beard of a maize cob'; *bɾok*, *bɭok* 'knuckle'; *kɛɾë* 'shield'; *kāɾiak* 'yoke-peg'; *kɾīnsar* 'walking stick'; *kalakəɾi* 'wrinkles'; *ɾ*

[1] Cf. § 137.

[2] V. § 56.

krabəɽë 'lamb's wool'. Cf. also *loh-ɽīnj* 'double': Khow. *jurinj*; *pa koɽo* (*pa'kōl*) 'woollen cap'; *kɽox* 'scab, incrustation'; *ɭuū*, *lū* 'pine-marten' < Khow.??

Glottal.

80. Initial *h-* has been dropped, as in most E.Ir. dialects. *h-*

Thus, e.g. in *avdo* '7'; *uš̀k* 'dry'; *yovurso* 'juniper' < *hapərəsi-*; probably also in *īdou* 'fever' < **han-tāpa-*(?); *a brüo* 'pear' < **hamrautā-*; *åbūya* 'moraine' < **hampišaka-*; *īda* 'slave' < **hantaka-* (?); *yūrzvn* 'millet' < **(h)ārzana* (?); Y *Idəγ*, M *Yïdg* < **Hinduka-*.

With loss of the initial vowel we find: *ža* 'from' < *haca*; *čiǯ-* 'to fall' < **haca-hida-*; *baxš-* 'to divide' < **ham-baxš-* (or. lw.); *dīz-* 'to bury' < **han-daiz-* (and some other verbs in *d-*); *gūy-* 'to knead' < **han-gauš-* (?), cf. *åguŋgʸ* 'dough'.

h- has been dropped also in some lw.s. Thus: *avda*, *abda* '17'; *amsāyo* 'neighbour'; *ālq* 'throat'. But note also *(h)oč* 'melted fat' (from Khow.); *hasa'īne*, *osa'īnë* 'handkerchief' (from Khow.), *hazār*, *azōr* '1000', etc.

The result of this recent introduction of *h-* has been that, just as in some Psht. dialects, a 'Cockney' *h-* has been introduced in some words where it is devoid of any etymological signification. In fact Yd. *h-* is probably phonologically insignificant. Cf. e.g. *hūγ* 'money'; *(h)adamə* 'limb'; *hadë* 'slave'; *hənadïy* 'out of breath'; *(h)orγ* 'work'; *harko* 'back'; *huro*, *wuro* 'there'.

Intervocalic *-h-* likewise is lost: *sīγ* 'hare' < **sahaka-*; *muɤ* 'month' *-h-* < **māhaxa-*; *wāɽo* 'summer' < **wāhɽtā-*; *xā-* 'to thresh' < *xᵛah-*; *īno* 'blood' < *vohuni-*; *hūγ* 'price' < **wahāka-* (or lw.?).

Reg. *h* + *δ* > *ϑ* > *x̌*, v. § 57.

Semivowels.

81. Antevocalic *w-* is preserved as a semivowel in a great number of words. Thus, e.g.: *wūi* 'wind'; *wāf-* 'to weave'; *wofšīo* 'wasp'; *wulγa* 'kidney'; *wīn-* 'to see', etc. *w*

Before *u* there is a sporadic loss of *w-*, frequently in Y.—especially in Yg, r and B—more seldom in M. We find, however, that forms with and without *w-* may be used by the same person, and it looks as if *w-* had no phonological significance before *u*.[1] V. Voc. s.vv. *wulai*, *wulo*, *wurw-*, *wurž*, *wuš*, *(w)ušīyo*, *wuzā-*, *uščeno*. In *wūi*, *wulγa*, *wulēyo* and *wurγ* I always heard *w-*. Reg. *hūγ* < *(w)ūγ*, cf. Voc. s.v.

wisto '20', *wul-* 'to throw', *wulēyo* 'span', etc, prove that *w-* was preserved before original *i*. *yïston* 'felt' can therefore, even apart from other reasons, scarcely be derived from **wi-star(a)na-*. *(y)īno* 'blood' presents special problems in Y—M, just as in most other Ir. dialects.

v²zān-, *v/wzōn-* 'to know' < **wi-zan-* (? v. Voc.) possibly has *vz-* < *wz-*.

82. Initial *y-* remains in *yōu* 'grain'; *yūγ* 'yoke'; *yēγən* 'liver'; *yuxs-* 'to learn'. Cf. also *yūi* 'husband's brother' < **yāta-* (?); *yeǰio* 'handmill' < **yaθra-* (?); *yūγ(-yāmo)* 'three days hence' < **yuta-* (?). But the function of *y-* has changed its character through the development of prothetic *y-*. *y*

yāmo 'the day after to-morrow' and *yōba* 'dance', etc are of unknown origin. Note *axlən* besides *yaxlən* 'cold'.[2]

Prothetic w- and y-.

83. Common to the Pamir dialects is the tendency, to some extent also shared by Psht., towards the development of *w-* or *y-* before initial vowels. This tendency, which betrays a weakness of phono- Proth. *w-*

[1] Cf. below § 83.

[2] Reg. *laxsərə* 'ice' v. § 78.

logical, if not of a phonetic nature of original *w-* and *y-*,[1] had not been fully developed before the period of complete separation between the various dialects. Therefore the results of the common tendency vary from dialect to dialect, and also within Y—M itself.

Thus we find, e.g.: Y *yasto* 'bone'; *yūrzən* 'millet'; *yāṛë* 'flour'; *yašk* 'tear'; Wkh. *yašč*, *yīrzn*, (*yūmǰ*), *yaṣk*, but Sgl. *wastuk*, *wuǯdän*, *wuḷōk*, *āṣik*.

Prothetic *w-* is rare in Y—M. It occurs before *u*, and in a few words only, chiefly in M:

wurzeγ Mm, Z, G 'straight': (*h*)*urzuγ*, Mm, g, Y.

wušk Mm, g, Z, G, Ysh, r 'dry': *ušk* Yzh, g, B.

wušk'- M(g) Z 'to rise'.

wuzīr Mm, etc. Z, Yzh, etc. 'yestereve': *uzīr* B.

wuṣōu- Mg, (g), Z 'to call': *uṣā(w)-* Mm, G, Y.

But the unstressed initials in *ustušč-* 'to jump', *usxūbun* 'sleepless', etc. are always without *w-*.

84. Prothetic *y-* plays a more important part in Y—M than *w-*, Proth. *y-* probably owing to the general palatalizing drift of this dialect-group.[2] It is universal before accentuated *ā-*. Thus, e.g.: *yādë* 'blind' < *anda-(ka-)*; *yasto* 'bone' < *ast-*; *yārmë* 'arm above elbow' < *arəmō°*; *yāšk* 'tear' < **asruka-*; *yovurso* 'juniper' < *hapərəsi-*; *yāṇ-* 'to grind' < **arna-*; *yåuγo* 'water' < **āpakā-*; *yūṛ* 'fire' < **ārta-*; *yūrzun* 'millet' < *(*h*)*ārzana-*; M *yūspən* 'iron' < **āspana-*, etc. Before ancient *ai*, *au* and *r̥*: *yɛya* 'bridge' < *haētu-*; *yūya* 'ear of corn' < **auṣaka-*; *yarš* 'bear' < *arəṣa-*.

In *yū-* < *ā-*, *au-* the prothesis must have taken place before the vowel had reached the stage *ū*. *yūvərsən* 'upper door-sill' is perhaps derived from **āupari-* not from *upari-*.

yurv 'mouth' and *yūmenä* 'n. of a plant' are of unknown derivation.

[1] Cf. the somewhat similar phenomena in the Slavonic languages. V. e g. Meillet, Le Slave commun², § 40.

[2] Cf. Gauthiot MSL, XIX, 140.

The prothesis does not occur in an unaccented syllable. Thus we find *yɛrʒ̀io* 'barley', but *arʒ̀ə min* 'barley bread'; and similarly *yūrzʊn* 'millet', but *arzə min*; *yasp* 'horse', but *ˈaspəlan*.[1] Other examples are: *å būya* 'moraine'; *å brūo* 'pear'; *aˈgɪdro* 'grape'; *agɪ mīn* 'honey'; *o guš̀o* 'finger'; *oˈyuzo* 'walnut', *o yoi* 'came', etc. Cf. also *av dō* '7', *aš̀ čō* '8' (Skr. *saptá*, *aṣṭáu?*).

Y *ˈafsɛno*, M *yufseᵘno*, *fsēunɛ* 'whetstone' is a special and difficult case.

While Y on the whole has an aversion to initial *yi-*, this combination is quite frequent in M, especially in Mm and G, and in some words M *yu-*, with differentiation, corresponds to Y *i-*, irrespective of the original nature of the initial.

Thus, with ancient *(h)i-*: Y *imar-*: M *yumar-* 'to count' (but also B *yūmra*) < *hiśmar-*; Y, Mg, Z *izë*: Mm, ti *yijya* 'goat skin bag' < **izyaka-*; Y, Mti *Idəγ*, etc.: Mm *Yïdg* 'member of the Yd. speaking tribe'. A differentiation may have taken place in M *yï-*. In *Yedˈyā*—with *e* through umlaut?—*y-* has been retained in Y.

With ancient *u-*: Y, Mt, g *ilïr*: Mm *yilar*, etc. 'belly' < **udarya-*; Y, Mt *imoγo*: Mm *yumago* < **uxśmah* + *kā*.

With ancient *a-*: *īž*: *yīž* 'snake' < *aži-*; *dïr*, *idūr*: *yudūr* 'other' < **antāra-*; *ida*: *yuda* 'slave' < **han-taka-*. Note *Yuwīm*: *Iwīm* 'n. of a village in Munjan'; *yuwīz* 'double bridle' (Y!): Khow. *iwīs*.

Cf. also s.vv. *imoγō*, *īno*, *ɪrγoγo*, *is-*, *īš̀čiγ*, *iš̀čīn*, *ixo*, *ixiko*, *ixčogo*, *izma*, *Iydek*, and *ken-* (*iken- : yiken-*).

85. Intervocalic *-w-* has been retained in: *γawo* (and *γavo*) 'cow'; *nawoγo* 'new'; *nāwoγo* 'mill-race'; *pərwīž-* 'to sieve'; *tēw-* 'to stir' < **tāwaya-* (?); *uṣ̌ā(w)-* 'to call' < **us-srāwaya-*; with loss of initial vowel in *wo* 'that' < *ava-*; *wāst-* 'to place' < **awa-stā-*; cf. also *huro*, *wūro* 'there' < *avaθra* (in unstressed position). -w-

Final *-w-* becomes vocalized, or forms part of a diphthong in *lïu* 'bad'; *yōu* 'grain'; *nōu* '9'.

[1] With recent change of accent. Cf. *āγd-* 'to dress' < **āˈγwnd-*.

In *lərorə* 'illness', *lurˈvë* 'ill' < **a-druwaka-*; *lˀro vo*, *lərawä* 'reaping': Prs. *dirau*; *γurvo*, *γərwa* 'throat'; *γavo*, *γawo* 'cow' the semivowel shows a tendency to change into a fricative. This explains the *-f* of the enclitic pron. 2 pl.,[1] and of *fkyiγiko* 'alone' < **ēfk-* < **ēwk.* The development of **aiwa-* > *yū* 'one' has parallels in other Ir. dialects. Cf. § 152.

Intervocalic *-y-* occurs in *pōya* 'sour milk'; *oyim* 'I go' (3 sg. *yī*) *-y-* < **ayayami*; *x̌ᵘroi*, etc., '3' < **θrāyō*; *frāiγo*, *fˀrāγo* 'yoke-rope' < **fra-yugā.* But *sāγo* 'shade' < **sāyakā.* In unstressed position, or in compounds, *aya* coalesced with *ai: pīstan* 'udder' < **payah-stāna-*; *laž̀īno* 'pile of wood' and *parž̀īn* 'hedge' (< °*čayanā*); *aˈlarsino*, *yūˈvärsin* 'threshold', 'upper door-sill' (< °*sayanā*).

Groups of Consonants.

86. Groups of consonants have been subject to changes and modifications through the usual factors: assimilation, differentiation, metathesis, epenthesis, etc. In most cases it will be quite clear which principle has been at work, and it will be more convenient for the purpose of presenting a general survey of the phonetic development in Y—M to arrange the material according to the nature of the ancient Ir. groups of consonants. I have chosen the first consonant of the group as a basis for the classification.

No groups of consonants beginning with a surd occlusive existed in Anc. Ir., and the only example of a group beginning with the surd palatal affricate is Av. *čvant-*, represented by the possibly genuine M *čad* 'how many' (Y *čand* is borrowed from Prs.).

Reg. recent combinations of surd occlusives with other consonants cf. § 40.

[1] Cf. 231.

First Component a Voiced (Stop or) Fricative.

87. We have no means of deciding whether *luydo* 'daughter' is derived direct from a *dugədā*, *duyda*, or from **duxtā*, with regular change of *xt* > *yd*.[1] The same remark applies to some of the preterites in *yd*.[2] *gd*

There is no certain instance of ancient *gz*. *mayz* 'marrow' is prob. a lw. *royz* 'woman's cloak' is of unknown origin. *gz*

Original *gn* (*yn*) is retained, but with development of a svarabhakti vowel, in *rūyən* 'clarified butter'; *naˈyɛn*, *°ən* 'bread' < **nayna-*; *xuˈyēyəno* 'sister-in-law' < **xwahā-gnā*. The placename *Maynawul* may possibly contain Av. *mayna-* 'naked'; but ancient *xn* is also possible in this word and in *yənil-* 'to bleat'. Reg. *yəˈnīgo* 'sneezing', v. § 96. *gn*

In *gr-*, too, a svarabhakti vowel is developed: *yuˈrɛx̌*, *yəˈrōx̌* 'knot' < **graθa*; M *yəruvd-*, *yərivd* 'seized' prob. < **grifta-*;[3] *yurvo*, *yirwa* 'throat' < **yəriwā* < *grīvā*; *yuˈroi*, *yəräi* 'earth': Yaghn. *yiˈrik*, etc. Reg. *yəričōy-* 'to creak' v. Zar. p. 145 f. *gr-*

Just as is the case in many other Ir. dialects, internal groups with *r* as the second component are transposed. In this manner it is possible to avoid a hard group without adding a vowel, as is necessary in initial position. The only example of *-gr-* is *tɪry* 'sharp'. *-gr-*

Ancient *gw* is possibly contained in *ləˈrovə* 'illness', *luˈrɪvë* 'ill', if < *drigu-*. But v. Voc. s.vv. *-gw-*

88. Ancient *-dn-* possibly in *kʷäl-yereno* 'bald-headed eagle' if < **-gr̥dnā-* (??). Reg. *afsɪrnë* 'summer-wheat', v. s.v. *dn*

The epenthesis in **δər-* must be older than the change of *δ* into *l*, since we find *lər-* < **dr-*, and we can scarcely assume a development **δr* > **lr-*. *dr-*

Examples are: *lərī-* 'to reap' < **drūy-* (?); *ləˈrovo* 'reaping' < **drawā-*; *lɛrəfšo* 'awl': Prs. *dirafš*; *ləˈruyus* 'sickle' < **drāta°*; M *ləˈrīva* 'shrub, bush' < **drū°?*

[1] Cf. § 90.

[2] Cf. § 232.

[3] Y *yurd* is a back-formation from the present *yur-*.

Words with Y—M *dr* are either lw.s (e.g. *dril* 'inflated skin'; *droxum* 'silver' from Khow.; *druščˇ*, etc. 'rough'; *d(ⁱ)raxt* 'tree' from Prs.), or contain ancient *-ndr-*. Thus *drūv-* 'to dance' (if not a lw.); *dᵊro-* 'to fear'; *ḍrī-* 'to pour out' < **han-d-*; *dram* 'inside' < **antarahmi*.

In *lᵊroɣo* 'clear sky' < **idrakā-*, and *lᵊrovə* 'illness' < **a-druwaka-*[1] the initial vowel has been dropped at an early date. On the analogy of *-gr-* > *-rɣ-* and *-br-* > *-rv-* we might expect Y—M **-rl-* < *-dr-*, but this supposition is not supported by any evidence. On the contrary, we find Y *mə(n)drayë*, M *mulrägi* 'silver neck-ring' < **mudraka(ka)-* (v. Voc. s.v.), which, if not borrowed, points to a different development of *-dr-*. It is, of course, not surprising that *-ðr-* should be treated in a special manner. Cf. also Y *pᵊškedrī* (*pəšgirdio*) 'dung of goats and sheep', which may contain a form *-*driɣ* < **ḍṛti*, cf. Wkh. *ðart*, etc. *-dr-*

Initial *dw-* (*ðw-*) in the first instance became *ðr-*, with assimilation of *w* to a preceding fricative,[2] and was then changed into *l(ə)r-*. Examples are: *lᵊvor* 'door' (cf. *lᵊvoro* 'rafter' < 'doorplank'?); M *lᵊvōn-* 'to winnow' < *dvan-*. Y *ləvaza* 'dough' and *ləvaxčë*, *layafčˇi* 'torch' are of unknown origin. *loʰ*, etc. '2' is probably derived from **duwă*. *dw-*

In Y *lᵊbān-* 'to winnow' the fricative has been changed into the occlusive in accordance with a tendency prevailing in this dialect under certain favorable conditions. Cf. Voc. s.vv. *xūbun* 'sleep', *zeviryo* 'birch'.

Intervocalic *-dw-* occurs in *yalv* 'dog' < *gaðva-*, where there is no phonetic necessity for the development of a svarabhakti-vowel. *dw-*

89. Initial *br-* becomes *r(ə)r-*.[3] Thus: *rrai*, *rᵊrâī* 'brother'; *rrī-* 'to break' < **braiš-*; *vrīyo* 'eyebrow'; *vroč-* 'to fry' (v. Voc.). M *vrīšum* 'silk' and Y *vᵊrut* 'mustache' are ancient lw.s from Prs.; *vrazidinč* 'pillow' is probably borrowed from Khow. *br-*

[1] Or, with Gauthiot, < **driɣwă* (cf. *lurˈve* 'ill')?

[2] V. § 102, and cf Av. *db-*, *b-* < *dv-*.

[3] The svarabhakti-vowel is not constant in this group.

In intervocalic position we find metathesis (cf. *-rɣ-* < *-gr-*): *surv* 'hole' < **subra-*.

An uncertain instance of *bd* is M *ōvd* 'ford', if < **ā-bda-*. *bd*

First Component a Surd Fricative.

First Component *x* or *f*.

90. Ir. *xt* results in Y—M *ɣd*. Thus: *bayd* 'divided' < **ham-baxta-*; *pərwōɣd* 'sifted' < **pari-wixta-*; *təɣd* 'cut' < **taxta-*;[1] *vədayd* 'mixed' < **abi-han-taxta-*; cf. *wuɣd* 'found place': *wuǰ-*. Regarding *luɣdo* 'daughter' cf. § 87. It is quite possible that this word is derived from a form in *xt*, and the same remark applies to preterites of roots in *ž* < **gh*: *awayd* 'hung up'; *mūɣd* 'moved'; *lūɣd* 'milked', and *trayd* 'bound'. *xt*

Of unknown origin are: *zuɣd* 'poured out'; *mələ̄n-žəmuɣdəy* 'hunch-backed', and the place-name *Yuɣdāk* (< **yuxta-?*).

Regarding the later formations *yuxt* 'learnt' (*yuxs-*) and *nu(v)ūxt* 'wrote' (*nuviš-*) cf. § 232. *čaxt* (v. Voc.) is probably borr. from Prs.

91. Ancient *ft* > *vd*. Thus: *avdo* '7'; *suvdo* 'shoulder'; *xʷšuvd* 'sweet' < *xšvipta-*; cf. also a number of preterites in *vd* < *ft*, § 231. In roots in *-f*, however, *ft* has been reintroduced in the preterite; thus e.g. *waft* 'wove', v. § 231. *ft*

tavdoɣo 'n. of a tree' is of unknown origin; *živde-raus* 'bat' ('flying-fox'?) possibly contains the original past stem of *žib-* 'to rise'.

In the ancient lw. *sāvdë* 'basket', and in the Pres. 3 sg. forms of the type *aɣdūvd* 'he dresses (somebody else)' *vd* goes back to **-v(a)t-*, cf. § 47.

This tendency towards the sonorization of the ancient groups *xt*

[1] V. Voc. s.v. *tūž-*.

and *ft* is common to all E.Ir. dialects.[1] We find *γd*, *vd*[2] in Y—M, Sgl.-Ishk., Wkh., Yazgh., Yaghn.[3] and Oss. The Shgh. group has *vd* (*vð*), but *γd* has developed further into *id*, *ud* (*ʊd*). Also Sogd. probably had *γd*, *vd* (*βd*),[4] although it is possible that the intermediate stage *γt*, *βt*, was still preserved.[5]

Regarding the development of these groups in Saka cf. Konow, Saka Studies, pp. 17, 27, etc., and Ein neuer Saka-Dialekt, 17. The further weakening of *vd*, *γd*, which is characteristic of Saka, takes place also in Psht. with regard to *ft*,[6] and possibly with regard to *xt*.[7]

Also in Wanetsi[8] and Ormuri[9] we find further reduction of *xt* and *ft*.

Probably in E.Ir. *x* and *f* were first sonorized before *t*, and at a later stage *t* was assimilated into *d*.[10] It is remarkable that this sonorization has taken place even in such dialects as Sogd., Yaghn. and Wkh., where intervocalic *-t-* remains. The groups *xš*, *fš* are not affected by this tendency,[11] and Chr. Sogd. even preserves *x* before the voiced consonant *m*, while sonorizing it before *t*.[12] Partial

[1] Including Orm, but not Par., which has *xt*, *ft* > *t*.

[2] In some cases *γð*, *vð*.

[3] Only *vd* occurs in the material available to me.

[4] Cf. Tedesco, BSL, 23, 113; Reichelt, Soghd. Handschr. II, 2. Gauthiot, Gramm. Sogd. I, 127 sq., 147 sq. *βt* but *xt*; Benveniste II, 17, 21 sq. *βt* : *xt* (but 144 **avd* '7').

[5] The forms *δwxth*, *βxtk* occur, together with *wγtw*, in Letter No. I which does not clearly distinguish between *γ* and *x* (cf. Reichelt, l.c.).

[6] Thus: *ōwə* '7'; *tō* 'heat', but *tōd*, f. *tauda* 'hot', *ūdə*, *wðwd* 'asleep'.

[7] Cf. *sə* 'burnt' < **suxta-*; *tə* 'went' < **taxta-*; *tər-lə* 'female cousin' < **tṛwya-duxtā-*. But note *sātəl* 'to protect', *vrīt* 'fried' (cf. Saka *brījs-* 'to fry') with *t* < *xt*. It is, however, possible that in this words the past stem was secondary and based upon the present.

[8] Cf. NTS, IV, 160: *tău* 'hot'; *wā* 'washed' < **wixtaka-*.

[9] Cf. IIFL, I, 333: *tōk* 'hot'; *hō* 'seven'; *dū(w)a* 'daughter'.

[10] Cf. Zaza *aut* < *aft* (but *at* < *axt*).

[11] But in Badakhshi, etc. *kauš* = *kafš*, etc.

[12] Also Buddh. Sogd. *γm* ought probably to be interpreted as *xm*.

parallels may be adduced e.g. from French,[1] but the E.Ir. phenomenon is difficult to explain.[2]

93. No certain examples of ancient *xč*, *fč* occur. *naxčīr* 'male ibex' is a lw.; *laxčīo* 'small goatskin bag' is possibly derived from **lačk-*; it is uncertain whether *ləraxčë* or *layafči* 'large conifer' has preserved the original sequence of consonants; and also in *naxčë* 'it drips'; *ixčogo* 'husband's brother's wife', and *vrexč-* (?) 'roasted' *xč* is probably of secondary origin. *xč, fč*

In *šifč(ik)o*, *šivčä* 'waterfall', etc. *č* belongs to a suffix; *kafčio* 'spoon' is a lw., and the derivation of *kufčᵘlïy* 'stockings' is unknown.

94. But *xš* and *fš* have been preserved better than in any other modern Ir. dialect.[3] *xš-*

Examples of *xš-* are: *xšīra* 'milk'; *xᵘšuvd* 'sweet'; *xᵊšovo* 'night'; *xšēma* 'supper'; *xšī-* 'to weep', and *xšileniγo* 'reed' (of unknown origin). Reg. *xusto* 'wet', v. s.v.

Intervocalic *-xš-* occurs in *axšɪrn* 'blue'; *axšōɪc-* 'to chew'; *baxš-* 'to divide' (lw.?); *maxšë* 'mosquito'; *parɪvaxšë* 'broom' (< *vaxš-* 'to sprinkle'?); *ɪvaxš-* 'to grow'. *biləxša* 'a kind of vegetable' and *naxš* 'song' are of unknown origin (lw.s?). M *paxškᵘo* 'wooden tray' is probably an older form of Y *poško*. Note Y *Baxšīr* 'n. of a village' ~ Khow. *Bašker*. *-xš-*

Ancient *xšɪv-* has resulted in *uxš-*, etc. in *uxšo* '6'. In the heavy groups *xšm*, *xšn* the *x* was dropped at an early date,[4] and *xšɪv-* *xšm, xšn*

[1] V. Grammont, Traité de Phonétique, 203 sq. regarding *ait* < *act.*

[2] In Bakhtiari *xt, ft* become *d/δ*, e.g. *doᵘdan* 'to milk'; *sōᵘδan* 'to burn', *rāᵘd/δan*, *rahdan* 'to go', *gud/δan* 'to tell', etc. (Lorimer). The corresponding forms given by Zhukovsky are *duhd, sōhd, raft* (lw.?), *gu(h)d*, and Mann gives Mamässäni *duhd/δär, dōδär* 'daughter'; *sōht-, râ/äht, gōt*. The development here probably went through *ht* > *(h)d/δ*.

[3] With the possible exception of Yaghn., which preserves *xš-* (*xᵘš-*), and quite possibly also *fš-*.

[4] Cf. Benveniste, BSL 29, 104.

the resulting groups *šm*, *šn* were further reduced to *m*, *n*.[1] Thus *imoγo* 'moon' < **uxš-māh-kā*; *årunγo* 'light' < **ā-rauxšnakā-*; possibly *rin'g'a* 'slippery' < **rixšnaka-*.

95. Ir. *fš-* is preserved in Y *fšarm* 'shame', but M has *šforᵊm*, etc.[2] *fš-* In *šᵘfē* 'husband'; *šfin* etc. 'comb' all dialects have metathesis. In *fšūv-* 'to suck' *f-* is an ancient prefix, which may also be contained in *fšaī* 'short-breathed'; *fšīi* 'very soft'. In Y *išċīn*, M *yïšᵏʸuna* 'female breast' the original initial *fšt-* was reduced to *št-*.[3] *xəš(u)ɯān* 'shepherd' is probably a lw., cf. Voc. s.v.

Intervocalic *-fš-* remains in *ɯafšīo* 'wasp'; *lɛrəfšo*, *ləraušo* 'awl'.— *-fš-* *kofšë* 'shoe' is probably a lw. from Prs., and the etymology of *šafšīyän*, etc., 'armpit' is unknown. If. *trɪšp* 'acid' is derived from **tṛfša-*, the metathesis into **tṛšpa-* must be common Ir.

yuxs- 'to learn' contains ancient *xs*. But *laxsərə*, *yaxsəriy* 'ice' *xs* is an ancient compound, *maxs* 'brain' is a late variant of *mayz*, and *raxs* 'dance', *ruxsat* 'leave', etc., are lw.s.

In *xafs-* 'to descend' *fs* is ancient, but *yafs* 'fat' is borrowed, *fs* and *fsāy-* 'to stand', *fsidro* 'spring' contain a prefix *f-* < *upa-*.[4]

96. Before nasals *x* and *f* become voiced as in most other E.Ir. *xm*, *xn* dialects. Thus: *tūγᵘm* 'grain'; *yēγən* 'liver'; *γʾnīgo* 'sneezing' < **x(š)nīšakā-*. Reg. *vaγnẹw* v. Voc. s.v.

M *zoγno* (M G *zåxʾna!?*) 'jaw' < **zanaxā-* seems to indicate that also a secondary group *xn* was sonorized, but in *anaxno* 'nail' < **-nāxanā-*; *zaxmo* 'earth' < **zamaxā-*; *amaxno* 'sloe' < **ămarnaxā-* (?) *x* has been preserved, owing, perhaps, to a more recent origin of the group in these words.

M, and some speakers of Y, have *xūvən*, *xōvun* 'sleep', but also *fn* *xūbun* is heard in Y.[5] In M *xšēma* 'supper' < *xšāfnya-* we find a

[1] Cf. § 112.
[2] Ysh *šfarm* is prob. a M form.
[3] Cf. § 109.
[4] Cf. § 48.
[5] Cf. §§ 88, 107.

different treatment after a long vowel, if the word is not an ancient lw.[1]

97. Initial *xr-* occurs in *xred-* (with metathesis *xɪrd-*) 'to scratch' < *xr* **xrind-*; *xurūso* 'Cyon alpinus': Sgl. *xrēsag*, and, possibly, in *xurom* 'threshing-ground', *xerisčë* 'n. of a small tree'.

Postvocalic *xr* is transposed, as in Prs., etc. Thus: *surx* 'red'; *čarx* 'spinning wheel' (lw.?). The etymology of *awarxo* 'flame' is uncertain (< *urvāxra-?*).

Fr-, too, remains, with or without svarabhakti. V. Voc. s.vv. *fr* *frīyo* 'flea'; *frayomïy* 'he-goat', etc. Intervocalic *fr* occurs in *warfo* 'snow'.[2] The metathesis of *-xr-* and *-fr-* is probably previous to the sonorization of *x* and *f* before nasals.

98. Initial *xw* (*hw*) has lost its labial element, as in most Pamir *xw* (*hw*) dialects. But in some words the following vowel has been labialized: *xo^{a}r-*, *xur-* 'to eat'; Y *xŭl*, M G *xala* 'perspiration'; *xurī* 'sister's son'; *xūbən*, etc. 'sleep'; *xoy* 'self', etc. In several cases it is impossible to decide whether the ancient form of the word had *xw-*, or *x-*. Cf. e g. s.v. *xafs-*.

The word for 'sister' is irregular as well in Y—M (*i'xō*, *'yɪxa*, etc.), as in Sgl. (*yəxōai*) and Shgh. (*yax*). **hwahā* > **hahwā* > **(y)ahwā*, etc.?

Intervocalic *xw* occurs in *pxuf-* 'to get tired' < **pati-hwafta-* (v. Voc. s.v.); *paixō* 'unthreshed grain' < **pati-hwahā-* (?). Reg. *yü-saxo*, *loh-saxo*, v. Voc. s.v.

First Component *ϑ*.

99. There is no certain example of *ϑ* + nasal. The etymology of *ϑm* *xümânë* 'male ibex' is unknown, and the original initial may have been either **(a)ϑm-* or **(a)ϑi/um-*. *poləm* 'soft' is probably a lw.[3]

[1] Cf. also Turki *axšām*.

[2] In Prs., Par., etc. *xr* and *fr* develop along parallel lines, as in Y—M. But in Psht. and Saka *xr* and *ϑr* go together.

[3] V. Voc. s.v.

in spite of the apparent possibility of connecting it direct with Sar. *pâϑm*, *pâδm*.

100. Initial *ϑr-* developed on the same lines as *xr-* and *fr-*, i.e. a short vowel was inserted between *x̌* (< *ϑ*) and *r*. The only certain examples available are *x̌ᵘroi* '3' and its derivatives (e.g. *x̌irizen* 'the day before yesterday'), but possibly also *x̌ürox-* 'to shy' (< **x̌ᵘ̈rox̌-* < **ϑraϑ-* < *ϑrah-?*) belongs here. *ϑr-*

Reg. *t'rif-* 'to steal', *trāž-* 'to bind' (**tṛp-*, **tṛnǰ-?*) and other words with *tr-* v. Voc. s.vv.

101. Ir. *ϑ* was a less resistant sound than *x* and *f*—in fact it has survived unchanged mainly in the Shughni group—and *ϑr* was more exposed to assimilation than *xr* and *fr*. In some languages this applies to the initial as well as to postvocalic position, in another group, to which Y—M belongs, postvocalic *-ϑr-* has been subject to more profound changes than initial *ϑr-*[1] on account of the influence of the surrounding vowels. *-ϑr-*

In Y—M, and also e.g. in Sgl., Psht. and Saka, *-ϑr-* was reduced to *-hr-* which resulted in *-r-* with lengthening of the preceding vowel.

Thus: *mīra* 'sun' < *Miϑra-*; *pūr* 'son' < *puϑra-*; *vrēri* 'brother's son' < *brātruya-*; *tīro* 'dark' < *taϑrya-*; *tūr* 'trap' < **taϑra-*; *huro*, *ūra* 'there' < *avaϑra*; *yūriko* 'handmill' < **yaϑra-* (?); *pčūrma* 'four days ago' < **pati-čaϑruma-*. With secondary shortening of the vowel: *čoromī* 'fourth' (lw.?) and *žaro* 'poison'.

A derivation of *yex̌io* 'small hand-mill' from **yaϑryā-* is improbable (cf. *tīro* above), and the connection between *yaxio*, etc. (Z *yēx/x̌ya*) 'ashes' and the words of other Pamir dialects derived from *ātrya-*, **āϑrya-* is difficult to explain.—Y *yūṛ*, M *yūr* 'fire' goes back to **ārt-*, with early metathesis of an unusual group < < *ātr-* which had got its *t* from the strong stem.

[1] This group includes Saka and Psht. (*dr-*, but *-r-*); Sangsari (*š-*, but *-r-*); Yaghn. (*tʲr-*, but *-l-*) and various NWIr. dialects (*hᵃr-*, etc., but *-r-*). In Shgh. we find, unexpectedy, *ar-* < **hᵃr-* (but only in the numeral '3', which might be a lw.): *-c-*.

102. Av. *čaθwāro*[1] developed into **č(ə)x̌fūr*, from which Y **čx̌īr* > *čšīr*, M *čfūr* (*čφūr*), etc. *ϑw*

pəlf, *pilf* 'ford' is probably derived through **pərδf-* < **pərϑf-* < *pərəϑwō* (acc. pl.).[2]

Reg. *Wulf* 'n. of a village in Munjan' (< *vaθwa ?*), v. List of Proper Names, s.v.

Original Y—M thus preserved *ϑw* as two separate phonemes,[3] while the Northern and Central dialects compared by Gauthiot, have *f*.

Ancient *-ϑy-* is possibly contained in *pəzex̌ɪ* 'young ram'; *vəzüx̌o* 'womb'; *zäx̌ko* 'childbearing'.[5] Reg. Y *yex̌ko* 'duck' v. Voc. s.v. *-ϑy-*

First Component a Sibilant.

103. Ancient *sk-*, *st-*, *sp-* remain, with a tendency towards the development of a prothetic or epenthetic vowel. *sk-*, *st-*, *sp-*

Thus, e.g. *skəd-* 'to cut' < *skand-*; *skâvrio* 'coal': Psht. *skōr*; M *s(ə)kən* 'puppy': Wkh. *s(ᵉ)kɛn*, etc., but Y *ckən*, etc. Cf. also the names of villages: *(I)skutul*, *Skarzer*, *Skəwo* (*Səkvo*). With secondary *sk-: sko* 'on' < *uskāt̰*. Ancient *st* is preserved in M *stōrïy* 'star'; *stuno* 'post'; *stur* 'big'; *stun(ek)* 'throat', cf. Yr, g *stārə*, *stəno*, *stur*, *stūyo*, etc. But in Yzh, sh I usually heard a very short, prothetic *i* or *u: ⁱstārə*, *ᵘstuno*, *ᵘstur*, *ᵘstuya*, *ⁱstŏr-* 'to sweep', etc. Z writes *stōrəy*, but *sᵊtər*; *sᵊtūr* 'horned cattle'.

Ir. *sp-* occurs in *spī* 'white'; *sporo* 'plough'; *spərzə* 'spleen'; *spūo* 'louse'. But Z has *sᵊpī*, etc., cf. Ysh *sᵊpī*, *šᵊpūo*.[6]

I am unable to explain the irregularities in the pronunciation of these groups. Probably the variation between *st/ⁱst/sᵊt* is phonologi-

[1] With fricative "*w*"!

[2] Cf. § 128.

[3] Cf. also Yaghn. *tᵘfār*, Afridi Psht. *calwōr* '4'.

[4] MSL. XIX, 137.

[5] Cf. § 155.

[6] Reg. *š* cf. § 74.

cally irrelevant. It is possible that *sᵊt*, etc. is due to Prs. influence on M, just as we find e.g. *ᵊspəl* in Sgh., but *sᵊpul* in Ishk.

104. No certain example of ancient *-sk-* is available.[1] Y *iśčiγ*, M *yeskīg* *-sk-*
'roof' is evidently related to Wkh. *iskakut*, Sgl *kiskūδ* < **uska-kata-*, but the phonetic details are unclear.—*kośk* 'barley' corresponds to Yazgh. *kâsk*, but Prs. *kašk*, Shgh. *čūšč*. Cf. also s.vv. *fᵊsko*, *γuskən* and *niaskë*, all of which probably have secondary *sk*.

A more common group is *-st-* which occurs in a number of *-st-*
preterites,[2] e.g. *vāst* 'bound', and also in *last* 'hand'; *ɯisto* '20'; *yastë* 'bone'; *stīnyo* 'supine'; *pīstən* 'udder'.

Ancient *-sp-* is found in *yasp* 'horse'; *rɪspën*, etc. 'iron', *frāspïy* *-sp-*
'rafter', etc.

Original *-sč-* results in *č*.[3] Thus *špāč*, *ᵗspač* 'behind'; *čpāč* 'after, *sč*
back' < *ᵒpasča-*. Possibly also M *(ᵗ)šti-va* 'something' < **č(i)sti* < *čisčit*.[4]

The etymology of *sᵘxuy-*, *sxaw-* 'to slip, slide' is unknown (cf. *sx*
Prs. *šaxīdan*). *usxūbυn* 'awake' is an ancient compound.

105. Ancient *sr* was assimilated into *š* (*š*), as in several other Ir. *sr*
dialects. Thus: *šū* 'horn' < *srū-*; *šīna*, *šɪno*, etc. 'podex' < *sraoni-*; *šuĭko* 'collar-bone' < **srauša-* (?); *uš(ɯ)-* 'to call' < **us-srāv-*; *xušo* 'mother-in-law'; *yāšk*, *yošk* 'tear'; possibly also *ušān-* 'to churn'. This change appears to have taken place before the syncopation of *u* in the suffix *-uka-*.[5] The reason why *sr* is assimilated while *rs* remains may be that *s* in *sr* is implosive.

In the recent lw. *sᵊtrīšəm* 'glue' Prs. *sr* is rendered by *sᵊtr-*.

As is the case in several other Ir. dialects, *str* (*sθr?*) lost its *str*
dental and shared the fate of original *sr*. Thus: *čɛšo* 'pin of a spindle' < **častrī-*; *šīyo* 'female' < *strī-*; *šinamia* 'girl' < *strī-nāman-*;

[1] Except *sko*.
[2] Cf. § 239.
[3] Cf. Tedesco, Dialektologie, MO, 1921, 211 sqq.
[4] Cf. Tedesco, l.c.
[5] Cf. § 171, 5).

uš, *wuš* 'grass' < *vāstra-*. Reg. Y *uščeno*, etc. 'haystack' < **wāstradānā*, cf. § 109.

106. Ancient *sm* remains in *pasmīno* 'above'; *pasmīnaka* 'steep' < **pati-asmān-*. But *s* is assimilated in voice to the homorganic *n*. Thus: *zɪnɪ o* 'daughter-in-law' < **snušā-*; *zənay-* 'to bathe' < *snaya-*. Postvocalic *zn* may change further into *zd*: *wuzn-*, *wuzd-* 'to wash'. The sonorizing of *s* before *n* is common to most Pamir dialects, v. Voc. s.v. *zɪnɪo*. *sm*

107. Ancient *sy* was assimilated into palatal *š* as in many other E.Ir. dialects. Thus: *diš-* 'to think' < **han-disya-*; *mištor* 'king, mehtar' < **masyah-* + *tara-*; and possibly *yɛršio* 'barley', if from **arpasyā-*. *sy*

The voiced, dental sibilant remains before voiced stops and fricatives in *zəˈyal-* 'to run away' < *zgad-*; *zᵊyəriy* 'thirsty' < **uzgaraka-* (?); *zəyŭ-* 'to walk about' (< ?); *wāzd* 'fat' (with differentiating preservation of *d* after *z*); *zᵊvar-* 'to pour out' < **uz-bar-?* *zg, zd, zb*

The etymology of *yuzyap* 'dirty' is unknown; *mayz* 'marrow' is borrowed from Prs., and *xuzd-* 'to send'; *məzdira* 'the day after tomorrow' may contain ancient *zn*, *sn*. *čirgʸīzen*, *ǰirizen* 'three, two days ago' go back to **azana-*. The only example of *zm* is *izma* 'fire-wood'. *zn*, *zm*

No certain examples are known of *zr* except *värzeyo* 'wing' with *rz* < *zr*. Reg. *žōi* 'lake' v. s.v.—*raža* 'platform' is possibly derived from **razya-* and *žūy-* 'to sew' < **uz-(h)yū-* (??). Cf. *š* < *sy*. *zr*, *zy*

After *z* the semivowel *w* was changed into the fricative *v*, and by some speakers of Y further into *b*. *zw*

Thus: Yzh, p, M *zəˈvīy*, *zəˈvū* etc. 'tongue', but Ysh, g *zɪˈbēy* [1]; Yzh, etc. *zeˈviryo*, M *vəzvurgo* 'birch (-bark)': Ysh *zᵘbiryo* < **bṛza-wārakā-* (?). Cf. also M, Ysh, etc. *ˈxōvun*, etc. 'sleep': Yzh, u *ˈxūbun*; M *ləvōn-* 'to winnow': Yzh, sh, r *ləbān-*.

[1] Yr *zᵉrīy* is probably mis-heard or mis-written. Cf. § 96.

108. Ir. *šk*—which as an initial is a sandhi form of *sk-*—remains. *čk*
Thus: *škōb-* 'to raise' < *skamb-*; *škōr-* 'to send': Sogd. *ᵊškr-*; *ušk* 'dry' < *huška-*; *rɪško* 'nit': Prs. *rišk*; *pᵊške-drī*, *pʊško* 'dung'. *maška* 'inflated skin', *pɪško* 'cat' are lw.s. Cf. also *puškōw-* 'to string'; *čirɯašk* 'resin, gum'; *ɯuškuǰ-* 'to seek'. Reg. M *škʸui* 'neck' cf. § 164.

109. One of the sound-changes most characteristic of Y—M is the *št*
palatalization of *št* (i.e. *šṭ*)[1] into **štʸ*, from which M *škʸ* and Y *šč*. Cf. the parallel development of *ṭ* > *kʸ* (and *č*) and *ɳḍ* > *ŋgʸ* (v. §§ 62, 121).

Thus: Y *oguščo*, M *āgus'kyo*, *ågušk'a* 'finger'; *ašču*, *os'kʸo* '8'; *išču̇n*, *yïškʸuna* 'female breast' < *ǰštāna-*; *čïr-yïščë* 'dried apricots': Prs. *kišta*; M *yiška* 'fur-coat': Ishk. *yušt*; Y *miščа* 'sheaf of corn': Prs. *muštī* 'handful'; *mɪšč*, *mʊškʸ* 'fist'; *parguščë*, *parguškʸïy* 'finger-ring'; *pišču̇n*, *pīškʸen* 'thigh' < *paitištāna-*; *pušč*, *puškʸ* 'flour made of dried apples': Par. *pīšt*; *xerišču̇ë*, *xɪškyïy* 'n. of a small tree': Bad. Prs. *xarišta*; *xušči*, *xuški*, *xušk'əy* 'greater, elder': Sogd. *γwyšt*, etc. Besides there are a number of preterites in *šč/škʸ* < *št* (and *rst*), e.g. *nəγušč*, *nəγuškʸ* 'heard', etc., cf. § 240. M *šk* from secondary *št* appears in *xišk* 'pulls' < **xaršati*, and in *ɯuškyeno*, Y *ušču̇eno* 'hay-stack' < **ɯūštåna* < **wāstra-dāna-* (cf. Or. *wūxtón*).

Words of unknown or uncertain origin are: *ustušč-* 'to jump' (v. Voc.); *kušču* 'contrivance for carrying hay'; *ninamāščë* 'spleen'; *vᵈišču*, *viškʸo* 'steep hillside, ravine'; *čkyūgo* 'urine' < **čaštākā-* (??).

Note M *wuškʸ-* 'to rise, fly up'; *wūšč*, *wīšk* 'morning' < **uštā-*, with early reduction < *ut-sthā-*, cf. Par. *ušt-* 'to rise', etc. Reg. M *škʸuy*: Y *šīlë* 'neck' v. § 164.

Also a number of ancient lw.s have been affected by this sound-change. Thus, e. g. *drušč*, *dᵘrišk* 'rough' < Prs. *durušt*;[3] *dašk'* 'steppe'; *gošč*, *gašk'* 'turned round' (v. s.v. *gord-*); *gʸēšč*, *giyaškʸ*

[1] Also when derived from *rst*, *ršt*, v. §§ 131 sqq.
[2] Cf. Gauthiot, MSL, 19, 139.
[3] Yr *drɪšto* is a recent lw.

'passed, forgave' (*gʸēr-*) < *guδašt*; *naraŋgušč* 'thumb';[1] cf. probably also Y *rɛšk* 'avalanche' < Khow. *reṣṭ*, with *ṭ* > *k*, not > *č*.[2]

110. In recent lw.s *št* is preserved. Thus *uštu* 'brick'; *muštī* 'silver necklace' < Khow.; *lašt^{o}kum* 'saddle-cover' of unknown origin; *šäštë* 'hook': Prs. *šast* (with assimilation).

In genuine Y—M words *št* is also of recent origin. Cf. (*ı*)*što* 'said' < **ẓ*(*a*)*sta-*; *ıšti* 'what' < **čisti*;[3] *šᵘtāhan* 'below' < **čt-* < **hača-t-*. Regarding secondary preterites in *št* v. § 240.

111. Ir. *rst*, *ršt* at an early date became *št*, and shared the fate of this group of consonants. For details v. § 131 sq. *rst, ršt*

One would expect Ir. *štr* to become *š* just as *str*. Y *ıškɪrō*, *šikəro*, *ᵘščuro*, M *škyuro*, etc. 'camel' do not go back to *uštra-* or **ušra-* (Psht. *ūš*), but to **uštură*, or to Prs. *uštur*. Kati *štyür*, etc. is not necessarily borrowed from early M,[4] as the palatalization of *t* before *u* may be due to Kati sound-laws.[5] *štr*

Regarding *šp* in *trɪšp* 'sour' v. § 95. *šp*

112. While *s* probably remains unchanged before *m* and is sonorized before *n*, *š* is completely assimilated in both positions.

An example of *šn* is preserved in *pənäxko* 'eyelashes' < **paš*(*m*)*naxa* + *ko*, cf. Av. *pašna-*. Y *trušnë*, *tïšno*, *tïžno* 'thirsty' are lw.s from Khow. and Prs.—Reg. *xšn* > *n* and *ršn* > *ṇ* v. §§ 94, 133. *šn*

Ir. *šm* is contained in *čām* 'eye'; *pām* 'wool'; *imar-* 'to count' < *hišmar-*; *maf* 'you'; and, possibly, in *puma* 'avalanche', if < **pišma-*. — *ˢtrīšəm* 'glue' is borrowed from Prs., and Y *kušm-*, M *kïžmōy-* 'to vomit' is of unknown origin. *šm*

[1] But Yr, M *naraŋgišt*, etc.

[2] Cf. § 62.

[3] But cf. § 44.

[4] Gauthiot, l c. 189.

[5] Cf. e.g. *štyñ*, *štũ* 'pillar'; *tyüs* 'straw', etc.

113. It is just possible that *noγoṛ* 'came out' (*ni-*) is derived through **niγart-* < **niṛγata-* < **niž-gata-*, cf. Par. *naṛγŏ*.[1] On the other hand *nailō-*: *nailevd* 'to circumcize' might go back to **niž-dab-*, *nəvor-* 'to take out' to *niž-bar-* *žg, žd, žb*

First Component *h*.

114. The only example of a group beginning with original *h* is *hm* in *max* 'we'. In a recent lw. we find differentiation: *maxmudiγo* 'dagger' < Khow. *mahmūdī*. *hm*

First Component a Nasal.

115. As in most Ir. languages[2] surd explosives were sonorized after a nasal at an early date, *ŋk* coalescing with *ŋg*, etc. But the tendency to drop the nasal in such groups is characteristic of Y—M. It is unknown elsewhere in Ir.[3] and rare in most IE languages.

There is probably no connection between the Y—M development of e.g. *nt* > *d* (or *-ḏ*, *-t* in final position) in *lad*, *loḏ* 'tooth' and that of Kafiri *ant* > *āt* > *at*, e.g. in Ashkun *dont* > Waigeli *dōt* > Kati *dut*, Prasun *lätəm*, as supposed by Gauthiot.[4]

In most Kafir dialects ancient *nd* does not become *d*, but *n*, e.g. in Kati *kən-*, Waig. *kan-* corresponding to Yd. *xo*(*ᵘ*)*d-* 'to laugh' < **khand-*. But the Prasun change of *nd*, *mb* > *d*, *b* in *yöd-* 'to laugh', *ïšköb* 'bridge' < *skambha-* (?) may possibly be connected with the Y—M development.[5]

The sound-change in question must be later than the Y and lower M development of *-g-* (from *-k-*) > *-γ-*, and it has not been carried through to the same extent all over the Y—M territory.

[1] Cf. also Prs. *palmarda* = *pižmurda* 'withered'.

[2] Including even Wkh., and possibly Yaghn. *ǯantum* 'wheat', but *dindak'* 'teeth'), but not Bal.

[3] Reg. Wkh. *ǯidīm* 'wheat' v. Wkh. Voc. Kurd. *didān*, *dgān*, *dran* 'tooth' may be due to dissimilation. Psht., etc. has initial *g-*, etc. < **a'ŋg-*.

[4] MSL, 19, 139.

[5] Cf. § 29.

In Y it has affected all words except recent lw.s. In M some words exhibit assimilation in all dialects, thus e.g. *'ag^{e}lera* 'grape'; *'āgus'kyo* 'finger';[1] *agmĭn* 'honey'; *'parguskʸĭy* 'finger-ring', etc., probably in originally unstressed position.

116. In some words Mm, Z, G and LSIm have *b*, *d*, etc., while Mg, (g), t, ti preserve the nasal[2] Thus, e.g.: Mm *å'kodĭy*: Mti, (g) *'akondi*, etc. 'thorn, bramble'; Mm, G, Z, LSIm *lod*, etc.: Mg, (g), t, ti *lōnd*, etc. 'tooth'; Mm, Z, G, LSIm *trâj-*: Mt *'rōnǰ* 'to tie'; Mm, Z, G *yōdĭy*, etc.: Mg, t, ti *yāndĭy*, etc. 'blind'; Mm *zōbo*: Mg, t, (ti) *zōmbo* 'gums'; Mm, Z, G *zūk*: Mg, t, ti *zīŋg* 'knee'. But even Mm (not, however, Z and G) has *nd* e.g. in *pōndo* 'road', *yōndʊm* 'wheat', and it is not possible to find any phonetic reason for the variation. A curious case is Mg, (sh) *bəbər*, etc., Y *boburë* 'wasp', but Mm *'bambur*. In some cases Z has *nd* in the preterites of verbs in *n*, but these are probably recent, analogical formations.

117. Examples of *ŋg* (besides those mentioned above) are: Y *čoguli* *ŋg* 'hoof'; Y *čigāli*, M *čaŋgōlī* 'claw' < Prs. *čaŋgāl*; Y *kyogō*, *ṭōk* 'pear' < Khow. *ṭoŋg*; Y *rok*, M *raŋg* 'colour'; M *tɔgo* (Z *taŋg*) 'narrow'; Y *trok* 'narrow', 'saddle-girth': Khow. *traŋg*, etc.; Y *xugor* 'sword': Khow. *khoŋgor*; *xur-sago* 'mill-stone': Prs. *saŋg*; *guv-* 'to burn', *gūy-* 'to knead' (cf. *å guŋ^{gy}* 'dough') < **haŋ-k/g-*; Y *yīk^{y}* 'penis' possibly < **yīŋk*, cf. Psht. *yēṇ*; *zīk*, *zūŋk* 'knee' < **zānuka-*. Of unknown origin are *eigyerë* 'mushroom' and *pəcəg-* 'to cut'.

In recent lw.s we find *ŋg*. Thus, e.g: *aŋgāh* 'awake'; *jaŋgal* 'forest'; *palaŋg* 'leopard', etc. Likewise *ŋg/k* remains in secondary contact: M *frayiŋgo* 'she-goat' < **fragāmikā-*; *žiŋko*, *°go* 'woman' < **janikā*. But note also Y *afsinyo* 'ladder'; *stinyo* 'supine' *tovūnyo* 'box'.

118. Examples are: *akadë*, *'akondi* 'bramble'; *āy(u)d-* 'to dress'; *īdou* *nd* 'fever': Wkh. *andav*; *ida*, *hadë* 'slave, boy': Wkh. *andag*; *boda*

[1] But Mullah Faiz Bakhsh "*ankardia*".

[2] Cf. § 17.; Rep. on a lingu. mission to N.W. India, 71.

'dyke': Prs. *band*; *čad-* 'to fall' < **hača-hand-* (?); M *čad*, Y *čand* (lw.) 'how many'; *dā-* 'to smear' < **han-dāw-*; Y *dīr*, M *yüdūr* 'other' < **antāra-*; *diš-* 'to think' < **han-disya-*; *dīz-* 'to bury' < **han-daiz-*; Y *yādəm*, M *yōndʊm*, etc. 'wheat'; Y *hadamə* (M *andâm*) 'limb' < *handāman-*; *hənadīy* 'out of breath' < **an-antika-; lad, lōnd*, etc. 'tooth'; *pādo, pōndo* 'road'; *skəd-* 'to cut' < *skand-*; *vad-, vōnd-* 'to tie'; *vədāy-* 'to mix' < **abi-han-tak-* (?); *xo^{u}d-* 'to laugh'; *xɪrd-, xred-* 'to shave' < **xrind-*; *Idəγ, Yïdg* 'member of the Yidgha tribe' < **Hinduka-*; *-et, -at* pers. suff. 3 pl. < *-anti*; *uš̌iyād* 'hungry' < **wṛsayanta-*.

Of uncertain origin are *kurγudə* 'bramble' (< *kunda?* V. Voc.); *skut* 'wood, stick'; *ničōd-* 'to moisten'.

In secondary contact we find *-t* from *n* + *t*, e.g., in Pres. 3 sg. of roots in *n*. Thus: *vət* 'carried' (< *upa-nīta-*); *kīt* 'he does'; *wīt* (> *wīd*) 'he sees'; *xīt* 'he laughs', etc. Here the development has been *nt* > *n̥t* > *t*, cf. *zīk* < **zānuka-* and the *r* + *t* > *t*.[1]

The preterite of verbs in *n* is in most cases derived from secondary formations in *nt/d*[2] which has either resulted in *d*, or has in some cases preserved the nasal through the influence of the present stem.

Regarding the possible preservation of *nd* in the plurals of the demonstratives Yd. *mind, ind, wind*, v. § 209. *nd* is also found in recent lw.s, such as *andiša* 'thought'; *bɪländ* 'high'; *sʌndʊq* 'box'; *zɪndo* 'alive', etc.—*kando* 'plough-share' may go back to a pres. ptc. **kanant(ā)-*.

119. Verbs in *-m* have secondary preterites in *-md* or *-nd*. We also find Y *k^{y}ämder*, Mm *kamder*, but Z *kandir* 'smaller' from Prs. *kamtar. lamdo, lōmadä* 'hem, skirt' is probably derived from **dāmantā-*, but cf. also *avlānd* 'hem of a cloak' < **abi-dāmanta-* (?) with earlier contraction. *md*

It is tempting to derive M *tūga* 'button' through **tumga* from Y *tukmo* (< Turki), and Y *kədī* 'which' < **kamday* < **katama'kahya* (v. s.v. *k^{y}ɛm*).

[1] Cf. §§ 117, 125.

[2] Cf. 243.

120. Between two *n*'s *ϑ* disappears in *ləmōn-* 'to rub' < **ni-manϑnā-*, cf. Av. *manā-*. There is no example of *nϑ*. *pado* 'road' goes back to **pantāh*. We have no reason to assume that *nϑ* has become *nt* in Av. *pantå*. The different treatment of *nt* and *nϑ* is testified by Par. *panån* 'road': *menth-* 'to smear'; Saka *pande* : *maṃth-*; Oss. *fändag* : *zmäntə̯n*, Sogd. *pnt* 'near' (?): *mnδ-*. *nϑn*

Examples are: *å'būya* 'moraine': Ishk. *ambol*; *boburë*. *bambur* 'bumble-bee'; *bāṛ-* 'to be satisfied' < **ham-parta-*; *baxš-* 'to divide' < **ham-baxš-* (or lw.?); *čapë* 'door-frame': Prs. *čamba* 'large bar'; *debāl* 'behind' < Prs. *dumbāl*; *gʸib* 'lost' < Prs. **gumb*; *kob/p* 'little' < **kamb*; *lib-* 'to card wool': Sgl. *dəmb-*; *nəb/p* 'dew' < **namb*; *škōb-* 'to raise' < *skamb-*; *tubūr. tambūr* 'guitar' < Prs.; *vëzb-* 'to tighten' < **abi-zamb-* (?); *xap-* 'to fell' < **xamb-* (v. s.v. *xafs-*); *zibi'ɪm* 'earth-quake' < **zambiǹjum*; *zōbo, zōmbo* 'gums'. *mb*

Of unknown origin are *cëb-* 'to pinch' (cf. Wkh. *čip-* 'to pick'); *səbrīm* 'boiled fat'; *yōba* 'dance'; *žib-* 'to rise'; *sabəraǹj* 'neck-rope of the yoke' (< *sami-baranačī-?*).

In modern lw.s *mb* is common: *amburo* 'forceps'; *sumb* 'hoof'; *paiγumbar* 'prophet'; *grambešu* 'neighbour', etc.

Y—M *ləm* 'tail' < *duma-* < **dumbma-*, not **dumba-*, from which Prs. *dum(b)*. *mbm*

Initial *mr-* develops a transitional *b* and results in *br-*. Thus: *bräγiko* 'sparrow' < **mrəγ-*; *Bräγɛyo* 'Munjan' (v. s.v.). Similarly *åbrüo* 'pear' and the lw. *ambrōz* < **amrōt*. *mᵊrɛ̆ẹ̆* 'mulberry' is borrowed from Khow., and also *pilamru* 'cloak' is probably a lw. Cf. also Y *blāim, mə lāim* 'soft' < Ar. Prs. *mulā im*. *mr*

121. Examples are: *awāž-* 'to hang up' < **awa-haǹj-*; *trāž-, tᵊrōǹj-* 'to tie': Prs. *taraǹjīdan*; Y *səzīyo*. M *siǰiä* 'jujube-tree': Prs. *sinjid*; Y *vroč-* 'to roast': Khow. *vreǹjē-*; *ẓaẓīro* 'chain': Khow. *jaǹjēr*; *zibi'ɪm* 'earthquake' < **zambīnjum*; M *rəč* 'difficult': Prs. *ranj*; M *Ajuməno*, Y *Anju'mān* 'Anjuman'. But in all dialects we find *n* in *pāǹj, pānč, ponž* etc. '5', probably through the influence of Prs.—*pōnzda* '15' is a lw. *nj*

In lw.s *n)* is retained: *an)ām* 'dress' < Khow.; *ban)* 'holly-oak' < Khow.; *bᵘrin)* 'rice'; *kun)* 'corner'; *Munjân* 'Munjan', etc.— *sabəran)* 'neckrope of yoke' < *sami-barana-čī-* (?); *šin)o* < *šižno* 'needle'; *pren)io* 'she-goat, one y. old' < **parana-čī* all have secondary *n)*. M *yänčilyä* 'lizard' is of unknown origin.

In *măgʸ-* 'to rub' *ṇḍ* has become **ŋgʸ* > *gʸ*.[1] Similarly Y *yeikʸ*, Z *yēn'g'* 'he grinds' < **yēṇt* < **arnati* (cf. the secondary preterite Y *yägʸ* < **aṇ* + *d*). In recent lw.s *ṇḍ* remains.[2] *ṇḍ*

First Component a Rolled Consonant

122. On the whole surd occlusives in Ir. dialects are treated in the same way after *r* as after a vowel. Those dialects which sonorize e.g. *ata*, do the same with *arta*, and wherever *ata* is kept distinct from *ada*, the same is the case with regard to *arta* and *arda*.[3]

123. Accordingly Ir. *-rk-* shares the fate of *-k-*: It results in Mm, Z and G *rg*, but changes further to *rγ* in other M dialects and in Y. *rk*

Thus: Y *(h)orγ*, M ʌ*rγ*, *org*, etc. 'work': Phl. *ark*; *wurγ*, *wurg/k* 'wolf'; *karγəz*, *kargas* 'vulture'. In lw.s and recent compounds *rk* remains. E g. in *harko* 'upper part of the back'; *narkirë* 'cock'.

Ancient *rg* occurs in *mīryo* 'meadow'; cf., with early metathesis, *bräγiko* 'sparrow'; *Bräγeyo* 'Munjan'.[4] *rg*

No example is available. *pərx*, *pərx̌* 'dew' is of uncertain origin. In *pərxāuc-* 'to eat with a spoon' *rx* is of secondary origin. *rx*

In view of this word, and of the maintenance of *rx* < *xr*,[5] the derivation of *xāxo* 'thistle' < **xāṛxo*[6] < **xāra-xā* is very doubtful.

124. Ir. *rt* resulted in Y *ṛ*, probably through the stages **rd* > **ṛd* > **ḍ*. In M, which lies further removed from the IA sphere of influence, *rt*

[1] Cf. Sgl. *māṇḍ-*.

[2] Cf. § 62.

[3] In Wanetsi, however, *arta* and *arda* coalesce, although *ata* and *ada* do not.

[4] Cf. § 120.

[5] Cf. § 97.

[6] Cf. secondary *rt* > *ṛt* > *t*.

ordinary *r* has been substituted for *ṛ*. The reason for the special treatment of *rt* as compared with *rk*, *rp* is not connected with the general weakness of *-t-*,[1] but is due to the similarity of articulation between *r* and the dentals, which in Ir., as well as in many other languages, favours assimilation.

Examples of *rt* are: Y *bāṛ-* 'to be satisfied' < **ham-parta-*; Y *caṛoyo* 'bustard': Bad. Prs. *čarda*; Y *kɛṛo*, M *kēro* 'knife'; *mɛṛ*, *mēr* 'man'; Y *nuwāṛë* 'excuse' < **ni-wartaka-* (?); *wāṛo*, *wōrä* 'summer': Psht. *wōṛai*; *wāṛ*, *wōr* 'roof-beam' < **warta-*; *woṛ-*, *wur-* 'to knit', etc. < *vart-*; *wŏṛo*, *wɛ̄ro* 'trousers';[2] *woryo*, *wargå* 'quail' < **wartakā-*; *yāṛë*, *yōrïy* 'flour': Prs. *ārd*, etc.

Besides we find *ṛ/r* in many preterites of roots in *r*. Thus, e.g., *muṛ*, *mur* 'died'; *xuṛ*, *xur* 'ate'; etc.[3] With secondary *d*: *kəṛd* 'cut down'.

125. In Y *ṛ* occurs also in a number of lw.s, usually corresponding to Khow. *l̥*. Thus, e.g., *boṛiko* 'small basket' < Khow. *bɛl̥u* 'reed' (?); *bṛok* 'knuckle, bud' < *bl̥ōγ*; *yoṛibombur* 'large wasp' < *yōl̥ibūmbur*; *hoṛk* 'scar' < *hol/l̥k*; *kɛṛë* 'shield' < *khël̥i*; *kāṛiak* 'yoke-peg' < *kāṛi*; *kṛīnsar* 'pickaxe' < *klīnsar*; *krox* 'scab' < *klok* (?); *(loh)ṛīnǰ* 'double' < *(ǰu)rinǰ*; *kirāṛ* 'cheese' < IA (but not Khow.). Note Y *pakoṛo* 'cap': Khow. *phakōl*, M *pakūlo*.

Of unknown origin are: *aṛeyevde* 'wood-carving'; *čūṛwa* 'unripe apricot'; *yuṛičč-* 'to swallow'; *yuṛp* 'deep'; *kuṛə* 'numb'; *pokoṛ* 'rung of a ladder'; *Uṛak* 'n. of a vill. in Lutkoh'.

In modern lw.s from Prs. and Khow. we find *rt*, *rd*. Thus: *gūgurt* 'sulphur'; *gord-* 'to walk about'; *kortus* 'cartridge'; *ārdi* 'part of the floor' < Khow., etc. In native Y words *rd* reappears through recent sound-changes in *xɪrd-* < *xrid-* 'to shave' and *γurd* < **γurvd* 'seized'.

The voiceless Khow. *ṛt* is heard in Y in the place-names *Waṛt*

[1] Cf. above, § 46.

[2] *warwaḍɛn* 'trouser-string' < **waṛ-vaden*.

[3] Cf. § 238.

and *Gur̥tio* (besides *Guφti*). In secondary contact $r + t$ became at an early date $*r̥t$, from which subsequently $*ht > t$. Thus: *zīt* 'yellow' $<$ $*zīr̥t$ $<$ *zaiṇita-* (cf. Par. *zītŏ*); *xŭt* 'he eats' $<$ $*xwarati$, and other 3 sg. forms of verbs in *-r*;[1] *lat* 'held' $<$ $*dārita$-, etc.[2] This development is parallel to that of $n + t > t$.[3]

126. Ancient *rd* (*rð*) must have moved towards the stage *l̥*, *l* before ancient *rt* resulted in *r̥*. It does not seem probable that the development passed through the stages $*rð > *^{r}ð > *^{r}l > l$. *rd*

Examples are: Y *alīxa* (only MFB!) 'ribs' $<$ *arəða-*; *kʸɛmalyo* 'skull' $<$ *kamərəða-*; *milyo* 'clay': Skr. *mr̥d-*; *pil-* 'to fart' $<$ *parəd-*; *sāl*, *sōl* 'year', not necessarily lw., cf. *asāl* 'this year', *prasāl* 'last year', *prasilanë* 'belonging to last year'; *tāl-* 'to whittle': Skr. *tr̥d-*; *zɪl*, *zïlᵍʸ*, etc. 'heart'; *ẓīlo* 'hail' $<$ $*ẓārdā$-. The derivation of *wulyeyo* 'small shrub' from $*wr̥da$- is very doubtful. *wulya* 'kidney' may go back to *vərəðka-*, or to $*wr̥ðkā$ (*vərəṭka-*). The etymology of *xəlaryo* 'wet clay' is unknown.

127. In secondary contact, and in a few early lw.s, *rd* (*rð*) is changed into $*ðr$. Y *fsidro* 'spring' (season) cannot be separated from Psht. *psarlai*, etc. and must go back, through $*fsūðrā$ $<$ $*βsōrða$, to $*ṷpa$-*sāradā*-. Similarly $*aŋgurðā$ 'grape' (early lw., cf. Prs. dial. *angurda*, etc.) became $*aŋguðrā$, from which, with differentiation, Y *agɪdro*, but M $*agelro > aglero$. Cf. also Y *mə(n)drayë*, M *mʊlrägi* 'necklace' $<$ $*muðraka(ka)$- (borr. with *rð* or *ðr*? v. Voc. s v.). Also Y *padreško* 'small wooden bowl' may possibly go back to a form in $*pari$-d^{o}. The relation between Y *ċinur̥yo*, and M *cənur̥go*, *cindərya* 'starling' is unknown. Y *afsirnë* 'summer-wheat' $<$ $*abi$-*sārad̥naka*-, or ^{o}*sardanaka*-.

128. Ir. *rϑ* occurs in *pilf* 'ford' $<$ *pərəϑw-*, and possibly in *wulya* 'kidney'.[4] Cf. also *Wulf* 'n. of a vill. in Munjan'.[5] It is also *rϑ*

[1] Cf. § 227 sq.
[2] Cf. § 238.
[3] Cf. § 118.
[4] V. above § 126.
[5] With ancient *r̥ϑw* or *aϑw*? Cf. §

possible to derive *xalifān*, °*ōn* 'flour-bag' < **xwarθfān* < **xwarθaβān* < **hwarθa-pāna-*;[1] but scarcely *woɣo*, etc. 'trousers' < **warθa-* < **warθra-*, **wṛ̊θra-*.

129. There is no certain example of ancient *rp*. M *karvaša*, *kaɪwuɣ^{ŋ}ïy* 'lizard' and Y *karvasë* 'cotton' may be lw.s, just as well as Y *karbasa* 'lizard' and M *karbōs* 'cotton'. *rp*

Ir. *rb* results in *rv* in *ɣurv-* 'to seize', frequently reduced to *ɣur-*. *(w)urw-*, *wurb-* 'to boil' must go back to **warb-* (Par. *ɣarw-*) < **barw-*. *rb*

Reg. *skåvrio*, *skarviyo*, *skarbīya* 'coal' (< **skarbatā?*) and *ɣurv* 'mouth' v. s.vv.

In *kʸirf-* 'to sneeze' it is impossible to tell whether *rf* goes back to *rf* or *fr*. The word may quite well be a recent, onomatopoetic formation. *rf*

Rč, *rj* occur only in lw.s and in composition. Thus, e.g., *čarč* 'spindle'; *parčam* 'hairlock'; *narčan* 'he-goat', etc. *rč*

130. Ancient *rs* and *rz* remain unassimilated.[2] Thus: *lirs*, *lurs* 'goat's hair': Wkh. *δirs*, etc.; *pṛ̊s-*, *pʊrs-* 'to ask'; *pərsəɣë* 'rib' < *pərəsu-*; *ɣavarso* 'millet': Prs. *gāvarsa*; *yovurso* 'juniper' < *hapərəsī-*. The derivation of *pārsë* 'roof-beam' and of *fərs-*, *fris-* 'to spit' is unknown. *rs*

In *alarsinë*, *yūvərsən* 'lower, upper door-sill' the contact between *r* and *s* is secondary (v. Voc. s.vv.). *(w)ušǐyo* 'hungry' has got its *š* from the old, now lost, word for 'thirsty', cf. Prs. *gušna* with *š* from *tišna*, and parallel phenomena in other Ir. dialects. Reg. *xaš/skən* 'dung', v. s.v.

Examples of *rz* are: *urzuɣ* 'straight' < *ərəzu-*; *larzë* 'sheaf' < *darəz-*; *pəlarz-* 'to wrap up' < **pati-darz-*; *spərzə* 'spleen' (lw.?); *rz*

[1] Reg. *-ā́ōn* > *-āna-* cf. § 145.

[2] Similarly *rs* in Oss., Wkh. and Shgh. (?), but *sr* > Oss. **š* > *s*, Wkh., Shgh. *ṣ* (*š?*). In Par. and Sgl. we find *š*. *ṣ* < *rs* and *sr*. Psht. has *ṣ* < *sr* also in intervocalic position, while *-rs-* apparently becomes *-ẓ-* (*wəẓai* 'hungry'), as the result of earlier assimilation.

Y *virzanë* 'pillow' < **bṛzanaka-*.[1] Reg. Y *zevirγo*, M *vəzvurgo* 'birch (bark)' with dissimilation < **vərz-vūrgo*, v. s.v. The etymology of Y *yurzuγo* 'handmill' is unknown, and *Birzin* 'n. of a village in Lutkuh' may be of foreign origin.

131. Between *r* and *t* the articulation of *s* was weaker and less resistant, and at an early date *rst* was assimilated into *šṭ*, from which Y *šč*, M *šk^{γ}*.[2] Thus: *pišč*, *pišk^{γ}* 'farted'; *pətišč* 'broke'; *wušč*, *wušk* 'knitted', preterites of *pil-*, *woṛ-*. *gošč*, *gašk'* 'turned', *g^{γ}ešč*, *gyašk'* 'passed' have probably been borrowed from Prs. forms in *šṭ*, not from more ancient forms in **rst*.[3] *rst*

Similarly *rzn* was assimilated into *ẓṇ*, from which *ṇ*, in Y *vüṇ*, M *vän'^{gy}* 'long' < **barzn-*, **barẓn-*, cf. Av. *barəšna-*. *rzn*

132. Ir. *rš* remains in *yarṣ* 'bear'. In this word the *ṣ* may, however, have been long or geminated, and the same is possibly the case with regard to *yaršiyo* 'barley' (with *ṣ* < *sy?*) and *poršik* 'lip' (if *š* < IE *ks*).[4]—In *fərṣəmë* 'silk' and *firṣön-* 'to shake' *r* and *ṣ* are in secondary contact, while the etymology of *kəršav-* 'to stir soup' is unknown. *rš*

It is tempting to derive *kiō* 'hard work, ploughing' from **kṛṣā-*, and to compare also *qi'āγ* (with secondary *q?*), *kiāγ* 'bull'.[5]

In that case *fərmo-*, *fərmiy-* 'to forget' might also be derived from **fra-mṛš-*, as is semantically probable,[6] and *gūy-* 'to knead' might go back to **ham-gṛš-*. It does not seem improbable that *ṛṣ* (< *ṛs*) became *-əš-*, *-uš-* early enough to develop further into *-əy-*,

[1] But M *viz/žnī* < **bṛzniya-*? Cf. Oss. *baz* 'pillow' < **bazn* < *bṛzna-*, but *ämbärzän* 'coverlet'.

[2] Cf. § 109.

[3] *pist* 'asked' is a secondary formation, cf. § 229 sq.

[4] Cf. the treatment of *-š-* § 75, and v. also Meyer Lübke, Roman. Sprachwiss.[3], 169. O. French *sus* < *sursum*, but *ours* < *urs(s)us* < **urcsus*.

[5] V. s.v.

[6] In spite of Henning, ZII, 9, 185, who points out the phonetic difficulty in deriving Phl. *frāmōš-* < **frā-mṛš-*.

etc.[1] *xoš-* 'to pull' appears to be a lw., since it appears in the same form in several Pamir dialects; but **arś* > *aš* (**ṛs* > *uš* > *uy*, and **aršš* > *arš*) is perhaps conceivable.

Ir. *ršt* was assimilated into **št*, just as was the case with *rst*. Examples are: *pišč-o*, *pišk^{y}-o* 'back'; Y *lišč* 'saw' (*wīn-*); *pəlišč* 'wrapped' (*pəlarz-*); *kišč*, *kišk^{y}* 'ploughed' (*kār-*), *xišč-*, *xišk^{y}* (lw.?). *ršt*

Ir. *rž* (< *rḡh* + *s*) occurs in *wirž*, *wurž* 'thread'. In *yaržo* 'beard' the group is of secondary origin,[2] and *žaržo* 'partridge' is either a lw., or has *rž* < *r* + *č*. *Aržīiko* 'n. of a vill. in Lutkoh' is borrowed from Khow. *rž*

133. Ir. *rn* was assimilated into *ṇ* (as in Sgl. and Psht.), which remained (or became *n*) in Y, while in M, which has an aversion to cerebral sounds, it became *ŋ'g'* (*ŋ^{gy}*, *n'g^{y}*, etc.) through segmentation after the change of *ŋg* > *g* and of *ṇḍ* > *g^{y}* (through **ŋg^{y}*).[3] Also *ršn* resulted in **žn* > *ṇ*, *ŋg^{y}*. *rn*, *ršn*

Examples are:

Yg *a'muṇo*, Yzh, sh, r *å'muno*: M *amiŋg^{y}o*, etc. 'apple': Psht. *maṇa*, etc.

M *åguŋ^{gy}*, *ə'gunǰ* 'dough' < **haŋ-gṛš(a)na-*;

Yzh, g *kuṇ-γastë*, sh, r *kun-*: M *kūn'g^{y}*, etc. 'deaf' < *karəna-*.

Yzh *k^{y}uŋγo*, sh, g, r *kyŭnγo*: M *kung^{y}uvgo* 'magpie' < **kṛšnakā-* (?).

Yzh, g *pūṇä*, sh, r *pïnə*: M *pūŋ^{gy}*, etc. 'feather' < *parəna-*.

Yzh, etc. *pəṇëk*, r, p *pənək* 'leaf' < **pṛna* (?).

Yzh, g *päṇio*, sh *panio*: M *pāŋg^{y}o*, etc. 'heel' < **pāršni-*.[4]

Yzh, sh *wūṇ*, g, r *wŭn*: M *wīŋg* 'marmot': Sgl. *yūṇɛk* < **ārna-?*

Yzh, g *yāṇ-*, sh *yān-*: M *yâŋ^{gy}-*, etc. 'to grind' < **arna-*.

Yzh, r *žunaγë*, sh *zuno*: M *ziŋgyigo*, etc. 'small boy': Psht. *z/žaṇai*.

[1] Cf. § 74.

[2] Cf. § 74.

[3] Cf. §§ 62, 121.

[4] *šn* (Av. *pāšna*) would have resulted in *n*, v. § 112.

In the words given above Yzh, g *ṇ* in most cases corresponds to Ysh, r *n*. There is probably a real difference of pronunciation, and the isolated instances of Yzh *n*, and vice versa, may be due to inexact notation.

At a very early date Ir. *kṛn-* became *kun-*, from which Y—M *ken-* 'to do'. Also *pɛno*, etc. 'palm of the hand' goes back to a form with Ir. *n*, not *rn* cf., e.g., Wkh. *pūn* (but *mur* 'apple'). Note that Skt., too, has an irregular form, and v. Voc. s.v.

In *xō^{a}n-*, etc. 'to buy' we find Y and M *n*.[1] Here **rn* (**xərn-*) is of secondary origin, and the same is the case in *xun* 'raven' (< **xwărana-*), *ʿziānë* 'afternoon' < *uzayeirina-* + *ka*, and possibly in *yïston* 'felt' (if < **wi-starana-*) and *raz-ɪn* 'elbow' (< *-arani-??*). Apparently *r* had no 'cerebralizing' power at a later date (cf. secondary *rt* > *t*, § 124), and the result was a complete, regressive assimilation. At a still later date *rn* (< **radn*)[2] remained intact.

Regarding *ṇ* < *rn* in secondary contact with *t* cf. § 121.

pïr 'full' is borrowed from Prs.

134. Ir. *rm* remains in *yārmë*, etc. 'foreleg, shoulder' < *arəma-*. Y *rm*
kurmo 'scorpion', M *kurm(o)*, *kərm* 'insect, worm' may be genuine, but Yzh *kɪrəm* 'bug' is probably borrowed from Prs.

Ancient *ry* occurs only in *parguščë*, etc. 'finger-ring' < **pary-* *ry*
aŋguštaka-.

Assimilation.

135. A great number of cases of assimilation in contact have been mentioned above in the paragraphs describing the development of intervocalic stops and of groups of consonants. Cf also e.g. *pəcəg-/pəzg-* 'to break'; *niaskë/niazɣe* 'mucus', etc. And note the simplification of specially heavy groups, e.g in Y *pəško* 'tray' < M *paxškʸo*; *åžurɣo* ~ *åžuržɣo* 'ember'; *čkʸūgo*, *skügo* 'urine' < **čᵃškʸ-* (?); *što* 'said' < **žsta*; *kafdūz* < *kovzdūz* 'cobbler', etc.

[1] Except, perhaps, in Yg.

[2] Cf. § 127.

Assimilation at a distance—called *dilation* by Grammont [1]—is mainly of two types, both of which are common also in other Ir. dialects.

A voiced fricative or liquid has been assimilated to a homorganic nasal in *agᵘmīn* 'honey' < **aŋgᵘb/vīn*; *nānoγo* 'grain' < **lānoγo*; *nəmalɛn* 'half-full' < *ləmalɛn*.

The only instance available of a type of perseveration of an initial nasal common to many Ir. and NW. I.A. languages is Y *məndraγë* < *mədraγë* 'neck-ring'.

A dental sibilant is assimilated to a palatal or dorsal one. Thus: *šinǰo, šižno* 'needle' < **sužn-*, etc.; *šäštë* 'hook': Prs. *šast*; *šayūrš* < *sayūrž* 'hawk'; *špūo* = *spūo* 'flea' < **spīšā-*; *ǯōrǯo* < *zaržo* 'partridge'. Y *ǯaǯīro* 'chain': Prs. *zanǰīr*, but cf. also Khow. *jʌṇjēr*.

An isolated case is *sarbargo* < *sabargo* 'trefoil' < Prs. *sihbarga*. Cf. also *warwaḍɛn* 'trouser-string' < **waṛ-vaḍɛn*.

Dissimilation and Differentiation.

136. The most frequent type of dissimilation is that which affects one of two nasals. Thus: *ləyan-* < *nəγăn-* 'to throw away'; *loγn-* < *naγon-* 'to lie down'; *ləmōn-* 'to rub' < **nəmon-*; [2] *lažīno* 'wood-pile' < **nižīno*. Cf. also *šaklām* 'dew' < Khow., Shgh., etc *šagnăm* < **šabnam*; *blāim* 'soft' < *məlāim*.

When an *l* follows after the second nasal, the dissimilation does not take place. E.g.: *nəmālγo* 'salt', not **ləmᵒ*. But the principles regulating the assimilation and dissimilation of nasals are far from being clear.

Dissimilation of a liquid occurs in: *halār* < *haˈlāl* 'lawful'; *žir mäl(ë)* < *žilmäl* 'kernel'; *vulˈyōr* < *wulyär* 'shoulder-blade' (or vice versa?); *Tälaš Mīr* < Khow. *Terīč Mēr*; *kalaˈkəɣi* 'wrinkles' <

[1] But the term dissimilation is reserved by him for the changes taking place in contact!

[2] Cf. Shgh. *δemān-*.

Khow. *kʌḷakʌḷi*. *yarbīl* and *yalˈbīl* 'sieve' may both have been borrowed from Prs.

Loss of *r* is entailed in *kaˈdrənə* 'earring' < Khow. *karidreni*; *fāru* 'mill-broom' < **frāruv*; *fri-* 'melted' < **frari-*; *awarxo* 'flame' < *urvāxra-* (?).

Regarding the preventive dissimilation in *däl-* 'to give' < **δaδa-*, cf. also § 56.

The development of *xšusta-* > *xusto* 'wet' is paralleled in other Ir. dialects, and so is *čīǎ-* > *tīǎ-* 'to sit down', cf. also Voc. s.v. *išti*. Dissimilation of *š—š* > *s—š* has taken place in *spač* < *špač* 'behind', and possibly at an early date in *afsinyo* 'ladder' < **afšišn-* < **upa-srišnakā-*. Cf. also *wuǰuzgo* 'frog' < **wuzuzgo* (v. s.v. *azuzyo*).

The change of *t—db* > *t—gb* in *tagbīr* < *tadbīr* 'plan' is not confined to Y—M, and probably belongs to the Prs. dialect from which the word has been borrowed.

Generally speaking, the examples of dissimilation mentioned above fit in with the rules laid down by Grammont. There are, however, exceptions (such as *haˈlār* < *haˈlāl*) which may be due to special causes.

A segmentization of *l', r'* > *lg(y)*, *rg(y)* occurs in Mg, etc., *wulgʸigə*, *wulgiy* 'kidney'; *zɪlᵍʸ* 'heart'; Mt *storgī* 'stars' (sg. *stōriy*).

Metathesis and Interversion.

137. Metathesis is quite frequent in Y—M. Examples are: M *kupōr* < Y *pʰkorë* 'mouth'; *nəliv-* 'to lie down' < **nəvil-*; *lur-* 'to run away' < **rul-*;[1] *plār-* 'to sell' < **prāl-*; *laɣafči* ~ *ləvaxčë* 'torch'; *zəˈgārmyo* < *zəmargire* 'lizard'; *xəsmānek* < *səxmānek* 'pellet-bow'; *ərɣūɣ* < *åyurɣ* 'egg'; *krabəɾë* 'wool of lambs' < Khow. *kābraili*, *karberi*; *azuzyo* ~ *wuyzəga* 'frog'; *yaržo* 'beard' < **raižo*; *oɣˈmīno* 'podex' < *yuˈmino*; *nišāž-* < *niǰāš-* 'to show'; *warwaḍen* 'trouser-

[1] Cf. Psht. *r—l* > *l—r* in *lār* 'road', *lara* 'for'.

string' < **waṛvadɛn*; *bräγiko* 'sparrow' < **marγ-*; *pəšgirdio* < *pəškədrī* 'dung'; Y *xɪrd-* (but *xrist!*) < M *xred-* 'to shave'.

Regarding interversion in groups of consonants v. § 97 (*rf, rx* < *fr, xr*); § 127 (secondary *rd* > *dr*); § 119 (*md, mg* < *dm, gm*).

Cf. also *alvosto* < *avlasto* 'sleeve'; *värzeγo* < **vazraγo* (*vəzərγo*) 'wing'; *šinjo* < *šižno* 'needle'; *pǎzgō* < *pāgzo* 'clean';[1] *šfīn* < **fšūn* 'comb'; *šfarm* < *fšarm* 'shame'; *šʲfë* < **fšuyë* 'husband'.

But note: *nïγzo* < (?) *nezγo* 'mucus'; *skåvrio* < *skarviyo* 'coal'; *zaxmo* 'field' < **zamxa*; *zoγno* 'chin' < **zanγa*; *wuγzəga* 'frog' < **wazγaga* (v. *azuzγo*). In these words an apparently easier sequel of consonants has changed into a more difficult one.

Vowels.

138. Any attempt to reconstruct the development of Ir. vowels in Y—M is beset with many dangers, and the results must of necessity be much more uncertain than those we can arrive at with regard to many of the consonants. In most languages, and certainly to a marked degree in Y—M and some other E.Ir. dialects, the vowels are more variable and more subject to complicated influences from neighbouring sounds than the consonants.

A glance at the Vocabulary will show that, while the consonants generally agree in Y and M, or present only two different forms, the vowels often appear to vary with the speaker. No doubt some of the variations may be due to faulty notation. It takes much longer time to penetrate the vowel system of a language, than to ascertain the number of consonant phonemes. But there really appears to be a certain instability in the articulation, especially of short vowels, in Y—M. They often tend towards a neutral *ə*, and *a* and *o* may interchange in the same word and with the same speaker according to the phonetic context.

[1] But also Khow. *pazgā, pagzā*.

Without the knowledge of older forms of these dialects the task of tracing in detail the vowel changes, which have taken place at different periods and under varying conditions, is just as hopeless as the fixation of the sound-laws which have changed Germanic *a, au, ai, e, ē, ō,* and *iu* into Modern English *ii̯*,[1] would be, if we knew nothing about Anglo-Saxon, or the older stages of English.

a

139. In the majority of cases Ir. "a" (whatever its exact phonetic value) is represented, in stressed syllables by Y *ă*, M *ŏ* (*å*). It is doubtful whether the difference of quantity has any historical or phonological significance.[2]

To give an exhaustive survey of the development of ancient *a* would entail a repetition of the majority of the words contained in the Vocabulary, and I must therefore restrict myself to quoting some selected examples.

Before a nasal, also when derived from an earlier group of consonants (e.g. *śm, rn*), we find Y *ă*, M *ŏ*, e.g. in: *lᵊbān-*: *lᵊvōn-* 'to winnow'; *lᵊγăn-*: *lᵊγōn* 'to throw away'; *śam-*: *śŏm-* 'to drink'; *yān-*: *yâŋᵍʸ-* 'to grind'; *pām*: *pōm* 'wool'; *čăm*: *čâm*: *čōm* 'eye'; *păd*o: *pōndo* 'road'; *pānš*: *pŏnč* '5'; *yādəm*: *yōndum* 'wheat'; *lad*: *lod, lōnd* (but LSIm *lād*, MFB *lànd*) 'tooth'; *vad-*: *vōnd* 'to tie'; *trāž-*: *tᵊrōnǰ-, trâǰ-* 'to bind'; *akadë*: *åkodïy* 'bramble'; *tandur*: *tondəro* 'thunder'.—Corresponding to Y *yādë* 'blind', we find Mm, Z, G *yōdïy*, etc., but Mti, t, (t), g *yāndiy*, where the *ā* can scarcely be due to the influence of *y-* (cf. Mt *yōn'ᵍʸ-* 'to grind'). Nor am I able to explain the vocalism of Y *lᵊmōn-* 'to rub', *boda* 'dyke, ankle-bone' (< Prs.).

Before *r, l*: Y *fšarm*: M *šforᵊm* 'shame'; *yarγ*: *yorγ* 'heavy'; *larzë*: *lorzïy* 'sheaf'; *yalv*: *yōlv* (but LSIm *yālf*) 'dog'; *pəlarz-*: *pəlōrz-* 'to wrap'; *parγ*: *porγ* 'mouse'.

Before *s: niāst*: *niŏst* 'sat down'; *karāst*: *kərost* 'hide'; *last*: *lost*

[1] E.g. in *heel, leaf, heal, steal, eel, feel, creep.* [2] Cf. § 35.

'hand'; *ašč̌o*: *ošk^{y}o*, etc. (but G, LSIm *ă-*) '8'; *yasp*: *yosp* 'horse'; *čăst*: *čōst* 'fell'; *vāst*: *vŏst* 'tied'; *yašk*: *yošk* 'tear'.—Note Y *xāstĕ* 'straw', but *xosto* 'grain' (with assimilation to *-o?*).

Before other consonants: Y *māg^{y}-*: M *mōg^{y}-* 'to rub'; *parwaxšĕ*: *parwoxšĭy* 'broom'; *maxšĕ*: *mōxši* 'mosquito'; *max*: *mōx* 'we'; *sāvdĕ*: *sŏvdĭy* 'basket'; *avdo*: *ovdō* '7'; *maf*: *mŏf* 'you', etc.

140. One group of exceptions to this rule are the cases with Y *o*: M *a* in the proximity of *x* and the labials. But we do not always find Y *o*, M *a* in such positions (v. above), and it is impossible to tell what has really taken place in such words, assimilation in Y or dissimilation in M.

Examples with *x-* are: Y *xof*: M *xaf* 'scum'; *xof-*: *xaf-*, *xɛf-* 'to cough'; *xoš-*: *xaš-*, *xɛš-* 'to pull'; *xoro*: *xara*, *xərå* 'ass'; *xo(u)d-*: *xad-* (Z *xåd-*) 'to laugh'; *xō(n)n-*: *xan-* 'to buy'. But note Y—M *xăfs-* 'to descend' (pret. Y *xāvd*, M *xō/āvd*).

Before *x*: Y *yox*: M *yax* 'cold'; Y *x̌ürox-*: M *x̌irēx-*, *kirax* 'to shy'; *kutox*: *kutax* 'sour milk'.

After *w-* the development is more troubled. Cf. e.g.: Y *wofšīo*: M *wafšiyo* 'wasp'; *woṛyo*: *wargå* 'quail'; *woṛ-*: *war-* 'to knit'; but also Y *waly* 'wedding'; *wor*, *war* 'oath'; *wo/arfo*: M *worfo* 'snow'; Y *wāzd*: M *wōzd* 'fat'.

Before labials we find Y *o* in: Y *kofšĕ*: M *kafšo* 'shoe'; *nov-*: *năv-* 'to rain'; *skåvrio*: *skarviyo* 'coal'; *x^{ə}šovo*: *x^{ə}šavo* 'night'; *yovurso*: *yavurso*, *yə-*, *ye-* 'juniper'. But Y *yavo* (sh *yowo*): M *yŏwa* 'cow'.

But the hopelessness of finding some principle or principles to explain all the variations in the development of *a* in Y—M is demonstrated by Y *poləm*: M *pal^{u}m* 'soft'; Y *sŏro*: M *sara* 'dung'; Y *la/oso*: M *lăsa* 'rope'; Y *moyuso*: M *maguso*, *må*, *mə^{o}* 'fly'; Y *xurom*: M *xuram* 'threshing-ground', etc. Cf. also e.g. Y *los* '10'; *rok* 'colour'; *kob* (= M) 'little'; Y—M *nayən* 'bread', etc.

141. After initial *k^{y}* [1] Y *a* has been palatalized in *k^{y}ɛl* 'baldheaded'; *k^{y}ämder* 'younger'; *k^{y}ɛmalyo* 'skull': Mj. *k^{y}āl*, *kamder*. But in other cases Y has *ka-*, *ko-*. Reg. *äx̌* < *ax̌* (?), cf. § 153.

[1] V. § 41.

After *x-* < *hu-* ancient *a* has been labialized in Y—M *xun*, *xōn* 'raven'; M *xurī* 'sister's son', etc. Cf. also *(u)urv-* 'to boil' with *u* < *a* between two labials (but Y *uofšīo* 'wasp').

Y *pūṇä*, M *pūŋ^{gy}*, etc. may go back to a form in *ā*, or have early compensatory lengthening, cf. *xūt* 'he eats'; *žūt* 'he speaks' and other syncopated 3 sg. forms with early lengthening.

Very difficult to explain are the M preterites in *ē*, such as Z *šēmd* 'drank', *fxēvd* 'sheared', etc.[1]

142. Before the accent *a* usually remains. Thus, e.g.: Y—M *a'larsinë* 'threshold'; *av'lästo*, etc. 'sleeve'; *aspə'lan* 'stable'; *par'guščë*: *par'guškʸïy* 'finger-ring'; *ag'mīn* 'honey'; *'agɪdro*, *'aglero* 'grape' (with shift of accent?). But note Y *o'guščo*: M *'oguškʸa*, *'ā°*, *ə-* 'finger'. After the accent we find *u* in *mo'γuso*, *'mayəsa* 'fly' < **'makasā-*, and possibly in *av'γuš*, *'yivguš* < * *upakaša-* (?).

Note Y—M *'ida* 'slave' < **hantaka-* (but *hadë*); Y *ī'dou*; M *yïdou* 'fever' < **han-tapa-*; Y *dīr*: M *yü'dūr*, *i'dūr* 'other' < **antāra-* with unexplained *i*, etc.

Ir. ā.

143. Ancient Ir. *ā* 'normally' results in Mm, Z, G *ū*, Y, and some forms of M *ī*, in some cases with secondary shortening. This M *ū* appears to be identical with that which arises from ancient *ū* and *au*; but the fact that in the latter cases *ū* remains in Y proves that the common Y—M sound derived from *ā* was not identical with *ū* < *ū* (and *au*), but was probably of a palatal type. Thus perhaps: *a*

Ir *ā* > *ō* > *ŏ* (*ȳ*) > { *ī* (Y, Mg, t, etc.) / *ū* (Mm, etc.)

» *au* > *ọu* > *ū*

» *ū* > *ū*

[1] Cf. § 159.

Examples of $\bar{a} >$ M $\bar{u}$, M—Y $\bar{\imath}$ are: Mm, Z, G, LSIm *ċfūr*: Y *ċšīr*, Mt, ti, g, (sh) *ċfīr* 'four' Mm, Z, G *nūfa*: Y, Mg, t, ti *nif* 'navel'. The same distribution of $\bar{\imath}$ and $\bar{u}$ appears in Y *asmīno* 'sky'; *išċīn* 'female breast'; *dīr* 'other'; *fĭz* 'breast';[1] *nowīsa* 'grandson'; *prīst* 'sold' (*plār-*); *pīă* 'arrow'; *rīyo* 'vein'; *rīv* 'rhubarb'; *səbrīm* 'fat' (of unknown etymology); *šfīn* 'comb'; *šīž* 'vulture'; *tīro* 'darkness';[2] *vīzyo* 'arm'; *vīra* 'burden'; *zīk* 'knee'; *zəvīy* (and *zəbēy*) 'tongue', as compared with the forms in Mm, etc. Possibly also Mti *nivīlo*: Z *naɯcul*^{o} 'bedding' < **ni-pādă-*; Y *mīryo*, Mg *mīrya*: Mm *muryo* 'meadow' < **mārgā-*.

Words with ancient $\bar{a}$ found only in Y are: *sīy* 'hare';[3] *stīnyo* 'supine'; *tīyo* 'rope made of willow bark'; *žīlo* 'hail'. Cf. also Voc. s.vv. *čeˈrīy*, *čiˈrūy* 'lamp'; *pīy* 'onion'; *pīloyo* 'cup'. *ˈškūr* 'shooting'; *pŭzë* 'falcon' (< Prs *bāz*), and possibly *šulo* 'rice pillau' must have been borrowed too late to join the development of ancient $\bar{a}$.

Special M words are: *ċirūy* 'lantern' (early lw.); *tūr* 'trap'; *ˈxuri* 'itching'; *xuˈrī*, *ˈxūrəya* 'sister's son';[4] *pərīvur* 'cow-house'.

144. Most of the exceptions to this rule can be explained. Thus after *x-* and *w-* Y $\bar{u}$ remains in Y—M *wuš*, *uš* 'grass'[5] < *vāstra-* (cf. Y *ušċeno*, M *wušk^{y}eno* 'hay-stack'); Y—M *xūyo*, *xūgo* 'spring, well'; *wūi* 'wind' (but Mt, g, etc. *wīy*, *wīy*); Y *xūno* 'lid of a tray'; Y *hūy* (< **wūy?*) 'money'. Possibly also after *m*, cf. Y *mux* (Biddulph '*moogh*') 'month'; and cf. s.v. *munyo* 'sheep-skin bag'. But, on the other hand, cf. *nowīsa* and *asmīno* above.

After *y-* we find Y $\bar{u}$, possibly retained through preventive differentiation, in: Y *yūr*: M *yūr* 'fire' < **ārt*;[6] *yŭrzun*, etc. 'millet' (prob. < **ārz-*, v. Voc. s.v.); *yurzuyo* 'grindstone' (if < **yāhr-* <

[1] Biddulphs's *fuz* can scarcely be an older Y form.
[2] With **ār* < **aϑr*.
[3] With **ā* < *aha*. Cf. Psht. *sōe*, etc.
[4] With **ār* < **ahr*.
[5] But Mt *wiš*.
[6] Cf. § 101.

**yaϑra-*). But corresponding to M *yūr-* 'ground' (< **ārta-*) we find Yg *yīr-*.[1] Reg. *is-*, *yĭs* v. below. Mm, Z, G *yūspən*, Mt, g *yïspən* 'iron' goes back to **ŏspan* < **āspana-*, and the vocalism of Y *rɪspën* seems to show that the mysterious *r-* was introduced at an early date in **ŏspan* > **rŏspan* > **rūspan*, etc.

Also before *-y-* < *-t-* we find *ū* in *sūī* 'slate' (< **sāta-*). But I am unable to explain the varying development of **-āta-* in Y, Mm, Z, G *wūi* (*wūy*): Mt, ti, g *wī(y)*, *wï̄(y)*, *wïy* 'wind'; Y *lī*, *lïī*: Mm *lï̄ïy*, Mt, Z, G *lïy*, (*ləy*) 'gave';[2] Mm *yūi*: Mg *yïy* 'brother-in-law', etc. Cf. also Y *lᵊrŭ-yus*: Mt, g, etc. *lᵊrī-yus*, but Mm *lᵊrē-gus* (possibly < **drāti* with epenthesis of *i?*).

There are no examples of ancient, unshortened *-āy-* in Y, but in M this group has been subject to early palatalization. Thus: Mm *nʊsïy*, g *nïsïy* 'shadow' < **nisāya*; Z *zïy-* 'to bear' (but *zūy-* < *zāta-*); cf. *čïy-*: *čūy-* 'to freeze'.

145. In a great number of words *ā* has been shortened at an early date and has shared the fate of ancient *a*. This shortening has taken place before some nominal suffixes, in the first hand *-o/-a* < *-ā* and *-ë/-ïy* < *-aka-*, in nominal compounds, and in the present tense of the verbs.[3] It is not necessary to assume that all of these suffixes have once carried the stress; the shortening may be due to rhytmical tendencies.

Examples are, e.g.: Y *aˈlāno* 'pome-granate' < **ha-dānā-*; Y *lāmo*, M *lōmo* 'village' < **dāmā-*; M *lómago* 'snare' < **dāmakā-*; Y *mayoˈyo*, M *mōyaya*, etc. 'mare' < **mātakā-*; Y *nānoˈyo* 'grain' < **dānakā-*; Y *palo*, *polo*, M *pālo* 'foot' < *pādā-*; Y *wäriyo* 'rain' < **wārikā-*; Y *wāro*, M *wóro* 'summer' < **wāhṛtā-*; Y *yåuyo*, M *yougo*, etc. 'water' < **āpakā*; Y *noˈwoso*, M *ˈnawəso* 'granddaughter' (but Y *nowīsa*, *nowis* m.).

Y *fɛrˈyāmə*, *-ë*, M *ˈfrayomïy* 'he-goat' < **fragāmaka-*; Y *ˈmŏx̆ë:*

[1] Other Y informants gave the remade form *yägᵘī-*, etc.

[2] But *yāi* 'brought' (*is-*, *yĭs-* 'to bring' < *yās-*).

[3] With the exception of the early syncopated 3g. in—*ati*.

M *maxïy* 'stick' < **māϑaka-*; Y *ˈstārë*, M *stŏrïy* 'star'; Y *ˈyārë*, M *yōˈrïy* 'flour' etc.

In such words as *asmīno* 'sky'; *rīγo* 'vein'; *žīlo* 'hail'; *xūγo* 'well'; *pūzë* 'hawk', etc., the suffix may have been added at a later date.

Y *vrai*, M *vᵊrâī* 'brother'; Y *zaˑmai*, M *zamōi* 'son-in-law', which apparently have shortening without suffigation, may perhaps be derived from **vrāyəy* < **brātaka-*, etc.[1]

In compounds we find shortening of **ā* in *poruγlan* 'key-hole' and other words in ancient **dāna-*; *ˈaspəlan* 'stable'; *awˈlān* 'bridle'; Y *ˈpïščan*, *-ɛn*, M *pīškʸen* 'thigh' (< *paitištāna-*); *məlān* 'waist' (< *maiδyāna-*); *pīstän* 'udder' (< **payah-stāna-*); Y *xalˈfān*, M *ˈxalifŏn* 'skin bag for flour' (< **hwarϑa-pāna-*). *išči̇̄n*, *asmīno*, *stīnγo*, *xūno*, *zīk*, etc., mentioned above, show that the shortening can not have been caused by the nasal which follows the **ā*.

Among the present forms cf., e.g., Y *aγdāum*, M (Z) *aγdōvəm* 'I dress' (and other causatives); Y *plār-*, M *plŏr-* 'to sell' (< **parā-dā-*), *lār-* 'to hold'; *vəzān-* 'to know'; *wāf-*, etc. 'to weave' (Prs. *bāf-*); *zənay-* 'to wash', etc. But Z *zīy-* 'to bear',[2] etc., may have been influenced by the 3 sg. Cf. Z *aγdūvd* 'he dresses', etc. with regular *ū* < *ā*.[3]

The verbs in *ā* and those in *a* have thus to a large extent, if not completely, coalesced through the shortening of *ā* in most forms, and the lengthening of *a* in Pres. 3rd sg.

Also the prefix *ā* has been shortened, or has at any rate not taken part in the development towards *ū*. Thus Y *ˈāγdëm*, M *ăγudem*, etc. 'I dress': Y *aγˈdāum* 'I dress (somebody else)'; *ăγoi* (or with

[1] Cf. *vraya* 'younger brother', with *a* from *vrai*. Other words in *-a* have unshortened **ā*, cf. § 185.

[2] Cf. above § 144.

[3] Reg. Z *nigēvd* 'bites'; *wēft* 'weaves'; *firšēd* 'shakes' (*firšōn-*); *bispēt* 'entrusts' (*bispōr-*); *pilēr-* 'sells' (*pəlōr-*) cf. the Morphology. The phonetic development is not clear.

assimilation Y *ŏγoi*) 'came'; *å'runγo* 'light' < **ā-rauxšnakā-*, etc. But in M *yūspən* 'iron', etc., *ā-* has not been felt as a prefix.

Final *-ā* was shortened at an early date, but did not coalesce with original *-a*.

146. In Prs. lw.s, except possibly in the very early borrowing *pūzë* 'falcon', we find *ă*, *ŏ*, *ă̄*, varying very much in the same manner as in genuine Y—M words with ancient *a*. Thus, e.g.: *zəmistān*, *-ōn* 'winter'; Y *šăm*: M *šōm* 'evening'; Y *xăm*: M *xōm* 'raw'; Y *băya* 'garden'; Y *sāl*: M *sōl* 'year' (if borrowed), etc.

Ir. i.

147. As has already been pointed out by Gauthiot,[1] *i* and *u* have a tendency to lose their specific articulation in Y—M, and to become mixed vowels of the type *ə*, *ï*. This tendency is shared also by Psht. and some other E.Ir. dialects. *i*

Examples of *i* in Y—M are: *cë*, *ci* 'what'; *cēb-*, *cəb-* 'to pinch'; *diš-* 'to know'; *ind* 'so much' < **imanta-*; Y *imar-*, M *yumar-* 'to count' < *hišmar-*; *lizo*, *ləzo* 'fort'; *rɪško* 'nit'; *sēγio*, *sïgʸo* 'sand' < **sikatā-*; *sɪlγo* 'cream' < **sidakā-*; *səzīyo* 'jujube tree' < **sin)ītā-*; *tɪrγ*, *tïᵒ*, *təᵒ* 'sharp'; *xɪrd-*, *xərd-* 'to shave' < **xrind-*; *yimsâl* 'this year' < *imaᵒ*.

After *w-* ancient *i* has been labialized in *ɯul-*: *ɯust* 'to throw' < **wid-*; *wulēyo* 'span' < **widāti*; *xᵘšuvd* 'sweet' < *xšvipta-*; Z *pərɯōyd* 'sifted' (*pərɯīž-*); possibly *urīz-* 'to spread dung' (*vi-* or *ava-*).

Between a labial and ancient *š* we find *ŭ* in *spūo* 'louse' < *spiš-*; *pušč*, *pušᵏʸ* 'flour made from dried apples'; *puma* 'avalanche' < **pišmā*.

Unstressed *i* is still more exposed to assimilation. Cf. e.g. *nəliv-*: *nuvōst* 'to lie down'; *nuγōz-*: *niγēzd* 'to swallow'; *ni(y)-*: *noγoɾ* 'to go out', etc. Note also *Undustōn* 'Hindustan'.

Before *hr* < *θr* *i* has been lengthened in *mīra* 'sun'.

[1] Op. cit., p. 142.

Ir. ī.

148. Ancient *ī* is retained in *xšīra* 'milk'; *šĭyo* 'woman'; *žīo* 'bow-string'; *ɯĭst(o)* '20'; *nĭya* 'sour milk'. With constant shortening: *ši-nămia* 'girl' < *strī-nāman-*; *ti-* 'to enter' < **atī-*.

The relation between *γurvo*, *γirɯa*, etc. 'throat' and Av. *grīvā-* 'neck' is uncertain.

Ir. u.

149. In most cases Ir. *u* remains, or becomes *ə*, *ï*.[1] Thus, e.g.: *luγdo*, *lə°* 'daughter'; *vəzo*, *vʊ°*, *vï°* 'she-goat'; *surx*, *sə°*, *sï°* 'red'; *suvdo*, *sə°*, *sï°* 'shoulder'; *surv* 'hole'; *oguščo*, etc. 'finger'; *(ɯ)ušk* 'dry'; *poruγ* 'lock, bolt'; *yuxs-* 'to learn'; *tu*, *tə* 'thou' (Psht. *tə* points to **tŭ*); *vən* 'bottom, root'; *rust* 'fled', etc. Note Y *šʲfē*, M *šəfïy*, *šfuī*, etc. 'husband' < **fšəyəy* < **fšuyaka-*.

In *zɪnɪo* 'daughter-in-law' (< **snušā-*) and *frīγo* 'flea' (< **frušikā-*) *u* has resulted in *i* before *y* < *š*.[2] In *gʲʊib* 'lost' (< **gumb*); *lib-* 'to card wool' (**dumb-*), and *lim*, *lʊm*, etc. 'tail' *u* has become *i* before a labial.[3] I cannot explain the reasons for the development in Y *ˈagɪdro*, M *ˈaglero* 'grape' (**aŋgurdā-?*); *ⁱškɪro*, etc. 'camel'; *frāiγo* etc., 'yoke-rope' (< **frayugā-*).

In *pūr* 'son' the lengthening has been caused by the loss of *h* < *ϑ*. But note the lengthening also in other monosyllabics, such as *yŭy*, *yīy* 'yoke'; *ᵊstūy* 'long hair', *šūi* 'went'.

In unstressed position we find *u*, *ə* in: *γādəm*, *γōndəm*, *°ʊm* 'wheat'; *pərsəγë*, etc. 'rib' < *pərəsu-*; Y *ɯrzŭγ*, M *(ɯ)urzug*, *°əγ* 'straight';[4] Y *āγd-*, M *ăγud-* 'to dress'.

Initial *u* is preserved in *usxūbʊn* 'sleepless'; *ustušč-* 'to jump', but lost in the atonic word *sko* 'on' < *uskāṭ*. Corresponding to Y *ilīr* 'belly' (**udarya-?*) M has *ʌ°*, *yi°*, etc.; cf. Y *imoγo*, M *yu°*,

[1] Cf. above regarding *i*.

[2] The statement § 74 is hardly correct. But cf. above *i* > *u* between labial and *-š-*!

[3] Through differentiation?

[4] Cf. § 181.

yïᵒ, *i-* 'moon' < **uxšmᵒ*. Y *ā'vɛli*. M *aᵒ*, *əᵒ* 'both' may have suffered a very early reduction of the initial vowel, cf. Av. *uva-*, *ava-*, *va-*. Regarding *upa*, *upa-* cf. § 165.

Also in lw.s *u* is rendered by *ə*, *ï*. E.g. *kəlf*, *kulf* 'lock'; *pïr*, *pər*, *pur* 'full'; *sïṇḍ*, *səṇḍ* 'two-storied house' < Khow. *suṇḍ*.

Ir. ū.

150. Ancient *ū* retains its quality in Y—M *kū* 'where'; Y—M *γū(ɯ)* 'excrements' (but also Y *γŏ(h)*); Y—M (ᵘ)*stuno* (and Y ᵊ*stəno*) 'post'; M *tūi* 'mulberry'. M shows a tendency to palatalization in *līy*, *lüy*, *lī* 'smoke'; *lʊra*, *ləᵒ*, *lü* 'far'; *stur*, *sᵊtər*, *sᵊtür* 'big': Y *lūi*, *lūro*, ᵊ*stur*. In Y *pīo*, M *pīəy* 'rotten'; *vīo*, etc., 'was' and Y *astīo* 'abuse' (if < **a-stūtā-*) this tendency has prevailed completely (before *y* < *t*) in both dialects. Also Y—M *vrīγo*, etc. (G *vrēga*) has an unexplained *ī*. *ū*

Y—M *šū* 'horn' may go back to *srū-* or **srau-* (cf. the Wkh. form). Y *vᵊrūt*, M *brūt* 'moustache' are lw.s.

Ir. r̥.

151. In view of the general instability of short vowels in Y—M it is not surprising that the very short vocalic element which developed in original *r̥* should show a wide scope of variation, which cannot be explained in all particulars. *r̥*

In the neighbourhood of a labial *r̥* usually results in *u*. Thus: *ɯulγa* 'kidney'; *ɯurγ* 'wolf'; *(ɯ)uš̌iyo* 'hungry'; *xur̥* 'ate'; *γurv-* (*γirv-*) 'to seize'; *yovurso* 'juniper' (< *hapərəsī-*); Y *nəvur̥*, *ᵒər̥*, M *nɛvɛr* 'took out'; *mur̥* 'died'; *imur̥* 'counted'; *urzuγ* 'straight'; M *pursəgo* (but Y *pərsəyē*) 'rib'; M *purs-*, *pərs-* (but Y *pərs-*, *pr̥s-*) 'to ask'; *wŭrž*, *wĭrž* 'thread'; *virzanē*, *urzᵒ*, *vizᵒ* 'pillow' < **bṛzᵒ*.

Before Y *šč*, M *škʸ* the vocalic element became palatal: *lišč: lɪškʸ* 'saw'; *kišč: kïškʸ*, *kišk* 'ploughed'; *pəlišč* 'wrapped' (*pəlarz-*);

pišč: pišk^{y} 'farted' (*pil-*); *pišč o: pišk^{y}o,* but also *pī^{o}, pü^{o}, pə^{o}* 'back'. To the same conflicting influences of an initial labial and a following palatal is due the vacillation in Y *wušč, wišč:* M *wušk* 'knitted' (*woɾ-*), etc. It is doubtful whether *fərmišč* 'forgot' has ancient *r̥*.[1]

An *l* appears to have prevented the development of a labial vowel in Y *milyo*: M *mī^{o}, mə^{o}, mï^{o}* 'clay' (< **mr̥d-*); Y *pil-* 'to fart'; Y *pilf. pəlf* 'ford'.

Other examples with *i, ə*, are: Y *lirs*: M *līrs, lurs* 'goat's hair' (< **dr̥sa-* or **dārsa-*?); Y *prasilanë* 'belonging to last year' (< **para-sr̥d-anaka-*?); Y *zɪl, zël*: M *zïl^{gy}, zül^{y}*, etc. 'heart'; Y *fsidro* 'spring' (< **upa-sr̥dā-*, or *^{o}sārdā-*); *kɪrio*, etc. 'hen'; Y *kəɾ*: M *kər* 'made', etc.

Note Y *muɾ* 'died' (v. above), but *mər-* 'to die' with the usual reduction in the present.

Initial *r̥* is found only in Y *yarš*, cf. Av. *arəša-*.

Reg. M *vəzvurgo*, Y *zeviryo* 'birch'; Y *kurmo* 'scorpion, insect' (but *kɪrəm* 'bug'); *yīk^{y}* 'penis' v. Voc. s.vv. Note *kənəm* 'I do', *kīt* 'he does' < *kunāmi, kunati* with early change of *r̥* into *u*, as in Prs, Shgh. etc.

Diphthongs.

152. In most cases ancient *ai* results in *ī* (*i*), the older stage *ē* being preserved in a few words without any apparent reason. *ai*

Examples are: *ag^{i}mīn* (rarely *^{o}in, ^{o}ɪn*) 'honey'; *anīməf* 'half' (adv., cf. *nīmopïr* 'half full'); *axšɪn, ^{o}ēn, -ən* 'blue'; Y *iz^{i}ma*, M *(y)ī^{o}, yɪ^{o}, yʌ-* 'firewood'; *dīz-, dɪz-* 'to bury'; *yīs* 'goat's hair thread'; *yī(w)-* 'to spin'; *līu* 'rotten, bad'; *mīy, mēy* 'cloud'; Yzh *miz-*, Ysh, Mm *mēz-* 'to urinate'; *nerīz-* 'to lick'; *pərɪwīž-* 'to sieve'; *pīx* 'span' (Sgl. *pēx*); *spī* 'white'; *vrī-* 'to break' (Sgl. *vrēl-*); *wīn-* 'to see', *wīya* 'willow'.

In Y—M *yɛ^{i}ya, yē^{o}*, Z *^{i}yāya* 'bridge' (< *haētu-*) the development of initial *(h)ai-* differs from that found in *izma*. The difference is perhaps conditioned by the following *y*. In *yū* 'one' the development

[1] V. § 132.

appears to have passed through the stages *aiw-* > *yau-*.[1] M *yaxlən*, *yi*^{o} 'cold' might be explained in the same manner, but this word is probably borrowed from or influenced by Prs. (cf. M *yaxsərïy*, Y *laxsərə* 'ice'), genuine **aix-* occurring in Y *axʾlɛn*. Cf. Y *max:* M *mōx* 'peg' (Prs. *mēx*); Y *ɯoxo*: M *wāxo* 'root' (Prs. *bēx*), with loss of the palatal element before *x*.[2] Y *xŭl*: M *xaʾla* 'perspiration' is difficult to explain. Possibly *i* has been absorbed into the *l* (< **l'*).[3]

Between a labial and ancient *ṡ* we find *ū*, etc. < *ai* in Y *mūo:* M *mïyo*, *mə*^{o}, *mv*^{o} 'sheep', and possibly in Y *ābūya*: M *ābïy* 'moraine'. Cf. above regarding the treatment of *i* in similar positions.

Y *yaržo*: M *yōržo* 'beard' may be derived through **raiẓā-* < **raiṡā-*.

The pronoun *yo* 'this' (half proximate) probably goes back to **ayo* < *aēta-* (or nom. *aēša*), cf. *mo* < *ima-*, etc. Loss of *ai-* is also recorded in Y *fkyiɣiko* (Biddulph still *ifkīgo*) 'alone' < **ēw* + *k*^{o}, cf. Sar. *iwj*.

In the lw. *qizaʾgī* 'bridle' < Prs. *qaiza* the foreign sound *ai* has been reduced in unstressed syllable.

The actual diphthongs in Y *näilā-* 'to make sit down'; *näilō-* 'to circumcize' are probably derived from **nəy-* < **niṡ/ẓ-*.

paitawo 'puttees' is a lw., and the etymologies of *paifar* 'steep hill side', *paixō* 'unthreshed grain' are unknown. *pai-* may go back to *pati-*. Cf. also § 46.

au

153. The development of *au* into *ū* (*u*, *ü*) is parallel to that of *ai* > *ī*. As mentioned above,[4] this *ū* did not coalesce with the sound resulting from *ā* in common Y—M. In Y *ū* < *au* is palatalized before *-y-* < *-t-*, cf. *īy* < *ūta*, § 150. *au*

[1] Cf. Psht. *yau*, Par. *žū*, etc. But v. also Junker, SHAW. phil. hist. Kl. 1914, p. 21.

[2] But cf. *pīx* above!

[3] Cf. Psht. *ɣwala*, but also *wala* 'willow': Y *wīya*.

[4] Cf. § 143.

Examples are: Y *å'brūo* 'pear' (< **hamrautā-*); Y *o'γŭzo* 'walnut'; *å runγo* 'light' (< **ā-rauxšnakā-*); *drūv-* 'to dance' (Sogd. *δr'ɯβ-*); *γū* (*γǭi*), etc. 'ear'; *γūnia* 'hair'; *γūš* 'meat'; Y *'kᵘɪfo*, *kᵘīᵒ*, M *kᵘīᵒ* 'hump' (< **kaufyā-? kūfân* 'camel's hump' may be a lw.); M *kūiko* 'stone'; Y *kovïo*, *kōviyo*: M *kouyo*, *köwūya* 'pigeon'; *lūž-* 'to milk'; *nəγūy-* 'to hear'; *rūī*, etc. 'bowels'; Y *Rūi* 'n. of a village' (cf. Prs. *rōd?*); Y *rufo* 'small broom' (**au* or *u?*); *rūγən* 'clarified butter'; Y *rūso*: M *'raūso* 'fox'; *rūžɛn* 'smoke-hole'; M *sᵊtūr* 'horned cattle'; *tŭγᵘm* 'grain'; *xŭlo* 'cap'; M *yōruγa* 'eructation' (**ā-raugā-*); *yūya* 'ear of wheat' (Prs. *xōša*).

Of unknown or uncertain derivation are: Y *å'γurγ*: M *ar'γūg* 'egg'; *γuvē* 'wooden trough'; *kuso* 'maize-straw'; *mŭž-* 'to move'; Y *sŭγiko*: M *sūgo* (M(g) *sīγakä!*) 'tale'; Y *ᵘstuγnūl* 'dripping'; *yursiliko* 'shoe-string'. V. Voc. s.vv.

Note Y *pisto*: M *pūsto* 'bark' (Prs. *pōst*), possibly < **paustā*, cf. Av. *pasta-*.—Reg. *-aɪva-* (e.g. in *tō* 'thy', etc.), cf. § 85.

Umlaut.

154. Umlaut caused by a following *i* or *y* is common in Y—M as in most other Ir. languages, but it is not easy to determine the exact conditions under which this assimilation takes place, nor are the results always the same.

155. Before a following *y* an ancient *a* results in *ĕ* or *ĭ*. Thus, e.g., *a-ʸ* Y *mɛ̄r*: M *mēr*, *mär* 'man' < **mar(i)ya-* (but Y *maṛa*, M *mēra* < **martyaka-*); Y *kɛ̄ro*, *kəᵒ*, *koᵒ*: M *kēro*, *kēᵒ* 'knife' < **kar(i)yā-*; Y *yu'rɛx̌*, *ᵒōx̌* 'knot' < **graδyā-*; Y *yex̌io*: M *yōx̌o* 'hand-mill' < **yaδriyā-* (?). Reg. *vəzäx̌o* 'pregnant', *zäx̌ko* 'child-bearing'; *pəzɛx̌ɪ*, *pəzäx̌ĕ* 'male sheep, 1—2 y. old' < *ᵒzaδya-* or *ᵒzaδa-*, v. §§ 66, 155.

But *ĭ* occurs in M *nəliv-*, *nīlv-* 'to lie down' < *ni-paiδya-*; Y *mištor* 'prince' < **masyah-tara-*; *ilīr*, etc. 'belly' < **udarya-*; Y *siri* 'upper' < **sariya-* (?). There is no epenthesis or umlaut in the unstressed first syllable of *mᵊlān* 'waist'.

156. Before *i* we find umlaut in: *īž* 'snake' < *aži-*; *zīt* 'yellow' < *zairita-*; *žina, žiŋko* 'woman' < *)jaini-*; *čɛšo* 'pin of a spindle' < **častrī-*; M *ɯēlo*: Y *wolo* 'irrigation-channel' < *vaiδi-*;[1] possibly also in Y *sporo*: Mm *sparo*, Z *sᵊpēra* 'plough-share'; Y *ɯoro*: M *ɯēro*, etc. 'trousers'; Y *pɛro*: M *pēro*, etc. 'hip'; Y *loso, lɛᵒ*: M *lēso* 'wild oats' (Sgl. *dəsīn*). *a-ⁱ*

The absence of umlaut in *yar* 'stone' < *gairi* may be due to early transfer into the *a*-stems of masculines in *-i*.

157. Examples of *ā—ʸ* are: Y *peǎiko* 'snare' < **pāθyā-* (v. s.v.); M *vrēri* 'nephew' (< **brāθryaka-*); M *xšẹ̄ma* 'supper' < *xšāfnya-* (if a lw., of very early date); Y *yĕǎko* 'duck' < **āθya-* (?); *mĭǎ* 'day' (< **māθya-*[2]). Reg. the various forms of *yaxio* 'ashes' (< *ātrya-*?), v. Voc. s v. *ā-ʸ*

ɯulēyo 'span' < **wi-dāti*;[3] M *fraɣiŋgo, fraɣeŋgo* 'she-goat, 1 y. old' < **fragāmikā-*; Mm *ᵖrē-gus* 'sickle' < **drāti-* (?); Y *päṇio*: M *pāŋgʸo* 'heel' < **pāršni-*. *ā-ⁱ*

158. Umlaut of *ă* seems to be regular in Pres. 3rd sg. before syncopated *-ati*. Thus Y *nəvīt* 'he takes out' < **nibar(a)ti*, but 1sg. *nəvorum*; M *kēd* 'he digs': *ˈkanəm*; M *xišk* 'he pulls out': *ˈxašəm*; M *giˈyīt* 'he passes': *giˈyarəm*. From stems in **ā*: M *giˈyēt* 'he lets pass': *giˈyōrəm*; Y *lät*, M *lēt* 'he has': *lārəm, lōrəm*; M *ɯēft* (Y *ɯaft*) 'he weaves': *ɯōfəm*. Cf. also Y *kīt*, M *kēd* 'he does' < **kunati*: *keˈənəm*. The umlaut possibly also took place in the 1st sg. and 3rd pl. Cf. § 167.

The majority of the exceptions are due to the neighbourhood of a labial. Thus M *aɣdūɯd* 'dresses' (caus.); M *ā vūd* 'brings' (*āvərəm*);[4] Y *xut*, M *xūt* 'eats'.[5] In Y—M *žūt* 'he speaks' the double *tt* in (*žūti* <) **žatti* < **)jatati* may have prevented the umlaut. But note also M *yūst* 'he carries': *(y)īsəm*.

[1] Or **wādi-* as indicated by some of the forms in the Shgh. group.

[2] As rendered probable by Sar. **māθ*.

[3] Cf. *Čitrēyo* 'Chitral', which is, however, a lw. of uncertain date.

[4] Y *avīt* with *ī* < *ū*? Cf. *nəvīt* above.

[5] But *xīt* 'he buys'.

159. In several cases we find, especially in M, a palatal vowel in the preterite. Thus, e.g. Y *aγdavd*: Z *aγdēvd* 'dressed' (caus.); Y *ava/ɛzd*: Z *avēzd* 'brought'; Z, Mm *kĕd* 'dug'; Y *ləbad*: Mt *lᵊvɛ̄y*, Mm *lᵊvēd* 'winnowed'; Mm *niǰašt*: Z *niǰešt* 'showed'; Y *vəzad, vzɛnd*: Mm, t, Z *vᵊzē(n)d* 'knew'; Y *ɯaft*: Mt, Z *ɯēft* 'wove', etc. It is possible that these formes have been influenced by ancient verbal nouns in *-ti*.[1]

There are some traces of epenthesis caused by a following *-aya-* in present stems. Thus, e.g., Y *urīz-* 'to spread dung' (< **ɯi-razaya-*); *rīm-, rēm-* 'to please' (< **rāmaya-*); Z *stēr-*, but Mm, Y *ⁱstŏr-* 'to sweep'; Z *tēw-* 'to stir' (soup, etc.) < **tāɯaya-* (?); M *tīž-, tēž-* 'to cut' < **tāčaya-*; Z *vᵊrēm-* 'to stand' < **upa-rāmaya-* (?). But most of these etymologies are doubtful, and we find no umlaut in *lār-* 'to have' and *ušāɯ-* 'to call' < *dāraya-* and **us-srāɯaya-*. Cf., however, Parachi *mēr-* 'to kill' < **māraya-*, etc.[2]

160. It is impossible to decide whether *ɪ* in Y *mɪšč* (M *mʊšᵏʸ*, etc.) 'first' is due to umlaut or to the influence of *šč* (cf. above § 149). But most dialects have *suvdo, sə°, sï°* 'shoulder', without any trace of umlaut. Likewise we find Y *šɪno* (Yg *šuno*): M *šīno* 'vulva, podex' < *sraoni-* and Y *šinǰo* (Yr *šu°*): M *šĭžno* 'needle' < *saučanī-* (or **su°?*), but *lūžd* 'he milks', *lūrd* 'he flies' < **raudati.—(y)īno* 'blood' and related words in other Ir. dialects present special difficulties, not altogether surprising in a word which may have been subject to taboo. But **ɯahuni* > *(ɯ)ūni-* > *īn-* seems possible.[3] *u-*[2]

pĭro 'before' may be derived from *paurvya-* (**pṛɯya-*) and reg. *pist* 'he asks', cf. above. *au-*[1] *ṛ-*[1]

161. Epenthesis of *u*, or *u-* umlaut, is comparatively rare in Ir.[4] The only possible examples in Y—M are *ɯulo* 'wife' < *vaδū-*, *urzuγ* *a*[u]

[1] Cf. Henning, ZII, 9, 216: «Auch *ti*-Bildungen mögen gelegentlich die Form des P.P.P. beeinflusst haben, wahrscheinlich bei [Turfan Phl.] *ōβist* 'fiel herab'».

[2] IIFL, I. p. 28.

[3] Scarcely with Henning, ZII, 9, 226 **ɯīn-* < **ɯhūn-* < **ɯohún-*.

[4] Cf. the development in Swedish and E. Norw. where the *i-* umlaut is much more important than the *u-* umlaut.

'straight' < *ərəzu* + *ka-*, and *mʊrɣo* 'ant' < **marɪri-* + *kā*. It should be remembered, however, that unstressed *u* was dropped at a very early date.

Accent and Contraction.

162. It is impossible to derive the present accentuation from any ancient system, either of the 'Vedic' or of the 'Latin' type. If we want to reconstruct the pre-Y—M accent, we must try to trace it from its effects on modern Y—M vocalism. But it is by no means certain that all vowel-changes due to stress date from the same period, or are even due to the same system of accentuation. Thus *a* and *u* have been elided at an early date in e.g. *xun* 'raven' < **xʊwărana-*, *ɣarɣ* 'heavy' < **garuka-*, but quite recently, and owing to the modern accent, in *ˈlamdo* < *lōmadä* 'hem'; *āɣd-* < *āɣud-* 'to dress'. Reg. the interchange between stressed and unstressed initial vowels in certain words v. § 84.

163. The majority of Y—M words are of the accent types ⏑́ ⏑̀ and ⏑́ ⏑ ⏑̀.

Thus, e.g., with ⏑́ ⏑ : *oˈgušču* 'finger' < *aŋˈguštā*; *agʲmīn* 'honey' < **aŋkaˈpaina-*; *āɣəst* 'dressed' < **āˈgusta-*; *čšīr*, *čfūr* '4' < *caˈθʊārō*; *dīr*, *yʊˈdūr* 'other' < *anˈtāra-*; *dram* 'inside' < **antaˈrahmi*; *axˈšɪn* 'blue' < *axˈšaēna-*; *ʊʊˈlēyo* 'span' < **ʊiˈdāti* (+ *o*); *zəvīɣ* 'tongue' < **hizˈwāka-*, etc.

With ⏑́ ⏑ ⏑̀: *ˈɣādəm* 'wheat' < *ˈgantuma-*; *iz ma* 'fire-wood' < **ˈaizmaka-*; *ˈrūžɛn* 'smoke-hole' < **raučana-*; *stārē* 'star' < **ˈstāraka-*;[1] *vīzɣ* 'arm' < **ˈbāzuka-*; *ʊisto* '20' < **ˈʊīsati*; *youɣo* 'water' < **ˈāpakā*, etc. With ⏑̆ ⏑ ⏑̀: *ɣarɣ* 'heavy' < **ˈgaruka-*; *urzuɣ* 'straight' < **ˈr̥zuka-*; *seɣiˈo* 'sand' < *ˈsikatā-*; *vəd* 'brought' < *uˈpa-nita-*; *zīt* 'yellow' < **ˈzarita-*; *kīt* 'does' < **ˈkunati* (and other Pres. 3 sg. forms).

ˈɣūskən 'cow-dung' may be a remnant of the ancient type ⏑́ ⏑ ⏑ ⏑̀,[2]

[1] Or **stāˈrakahya*, cf. Orm. *stʌrˈrak*. V. § 182.

[2] Cf. Parachi, IIFL, I, 32.

or perhaps more probably, the form may be due to the tendencies determining the vocalism of compounds.[1] Orm. (ə)*skan* warns us that we do not know all factors regulating Ir. accentuation.

164. Regarding the shortening of *ā* in ancient stems in *-ā-* and *-aka-* cf. § 145. In the case of *-aka-* it might be presumed that the accentuation of the oblique *-ˈakahya* had caused the shortening,[2] but it is hardly probable that the f. suffix *-ā* normally carried the stress. But cf. also in Psht. e.g. *šṗa* 'night', *mlā* 'waist', *sra* f. of *sūr* 'red', etc.

The opposition between *kyɛm*, *kiyam* 'who' (adj.) and *kəˈdī* 'who, which' (subst.), and between Y *ˈšīlĕ*: M *škʷˈiy* 'neck' is probably due to accent shift: *kiyam* < **kaˈtamahya* and *kəˈdī* < **kandəy* < **kadmagˈi* < **kataˈmakahya*; *šilĕ* < **uˈšadakah* and *škʷˈiy* < **ušaˈdakahya*.

With the secondary deplacement of accent in *lamdo* 'hem' and in *ˈāγ(u)dəm* 'I dress' < **āˈgundămi* mentioned above,[3] cf. also *ind* 'so much' < ** imanta-* (?); *avlānd* 'hem' < **abi-ˈdāmanta-* (?); *ˈyougo* 'flood' < **āfvantakā-*.[4]

Short *a* appears to have been more resisting against contraction than *u*. While *-aka(hya)* resulted in Y *-ĕ*: M *-ˈiy*, *-uka-* was contracted except after a group of consonants (*vīzγ* < **bāzuka-*, but *urzuγ* < **r̥zuka-*).[5]

165. The prefix *upa-* (and *abi-*, possibly also *apa-* and *api-*) appears in the forms *av-* (*af-*) and *v(ə)-* (*f-*). It is possible that this double development is due to presence or absence of a secondary accent, but we cannot explain all the examples according to this rule without resorting to artificial and improbable constructions.

[1] Cf. § 145.
[2] Cf. Orm., IIFL, I, 327 and 360 f.
[3] § 162.
[4] *kando* 'plough share', prob. from Prs. *kanand*.
[5] Cf. §§ 162, 175.

Cf., on the one hand, *a'vāzəm* 'I fetch' (3rd sg. *a'vīzd*) < **,upā'zāmi*; *av'lasto* 'sleeve' < **,upa'dastā*; *av'zino* 'first irrigation' < **,upa'zayanā*; *av'zano* 'ladle' < **,upa'zāwanā* (?); Y *'afsɛno*, M *'yufse^{u}no* 'whetstone' < **,abi'sānyā* (or **upa-*, **ābi-?*); *aw'lān* 'bridle' < **,abi'dāna-*; *af'sinyo* 'ladder' < ** upa'sriśnakā*; *af'sɪrnë* 'summer wheat' < **,upa'sr̥dnaka-* (?). On the other hand we find *'fsūvum* 'I suck' < **β'šō'vum* < **u,paš'pāmi*; *fxaɯum* 'I shear' < **u,paxa'bāmi* (?); *və'nɪm* 'I bring' < **u,pana'yāmi* (or second. pres. from **vənt* < **u'panita-* < **upa'nīta-?*); *və'dāyəm* 'I mix' < **u,pahan,tāka'yāmi* (?); *və'zānəm* 'I know' (3rd sg. *vəzīt*) < **u,pazā'nāmi* (or *wi-?*); *v'zäxo* 'womb', etc. < **u'pazaϑā* (with *a* treated as a short vowel?). V. Voc. s.vv. in *av-*, *af-*, *f-*, *v(ə)-*.

But several of the derivations tentatively suggested above are quite hypothetical. *avγuš* 'lap' cannot be fitted into the rule without assuming an original form **,upa'kāšša-*, and *fsidro* 'spring' < **upasāradā-* (?) remains altogether unexplained.[1] The theory cannot therefore be proved.

166. Initial unstressed *i-* has been dropped in *'rroγo* 'clear sky' < **idrakā-*.

But also *a* is frequently contracted before the accent. Thus, e.g.: *čšīr* '4', *plār-* 'to sell'; *prasilanë* 'lamb, one y. old'.[2] And initial *(h)a-* is lost in *žə* 'from'; *zo* 'I'; *tī-* 'to enter'; *max* 'we'[3] *yo* 'this', just as well as *u-* in *sko* 'on', *šilë* 'neck'.

I am unable to explain the reason for the different treatment of *(h)an-*, *(h)am-* in Y *dīr* and M *yudūr* 'other', and in the verbs *diš-* 'to think'; *dīz-* 'to bury'; *baxš-* 'to divide'; *gūγ-* 'to knead' as compared with the nouns *åbrūo* 'pear'; *åbūya* 'moraine'; *åguŋg^{y}* 'dough'; *hadamə* 'limb', etc.

167. The accentuation of the present tense may be explained in the following manner:

[1] The same is the case with Psht. *psarlai* < **upasaradaka-*.

[2] V. Voc. s.vv. Reg. *što* 'said' cf. § 110.

[3] Gen. *amax*, cf. § 204.

Yzh

1st sg.	*keˈnēm*	< **kəˈnēm*	< **kuˈnāˈm*	< **kuˈnāmi*
2nd »	*ˈkenē*	< **ˈkənē*	< **ˈkunai*	< ** kunahi*
3rd »	*ˈkīt*	< **ˈkīnt*	< **kuˈnt*	< **ˈkunati*
1st Pl.	*keˈnam*	< **kəˈnām*	< **kuˈnām*	< **kuˈnāmah*
3rd »	*keˈnet*	< **kəˈnēnt*	< **kuˈnaˈnt*	< **kuˈnanti*

Similarly, e.g.: **nipa dāmi* > **nivlēm* > *nīlvəm*; but **nipadati* > **nˈvēld* > *nūld*, etc.

Cf. Konow's reconstruction of the development in Saka.[1]

Ancient Final Consonants and Vowels.

168. The only Y—M words which may go back to forms in final consonants (other than nom. *-h* and acc. *-m*) are *sko* 'on' < *uskāt*, *uxšo* 'six' < *xšvaš*;[2] *zo* < *azəm*, and possibly *yo* < *aētat* (and *aēša*), etc.

All short vowels (including masc. nom. sg. in *-ah*, *-ŏ̃*) are dropped, the only exceptions being bisyllabic words which have become oxytones at an early date: *zo* 'I', *yo*, *mo* 'this' and possibly *vīo* 'was'. *ža* 'from' and *lo* 'with' may rest on forms in *-ā*. Likewise *ˈāvdo* '7' < **haftā* with *-ā* from **aštā*. Cf. Psht. *ōwə*, *atə*.

Final *-ā* normally remains as *-o* or *-a*. But *vrai* 'brother', *zamai* 'son-in-law', *lad* 'tooth indicate an early shortening of *-ā* in masculines.

In Pres. 2 sg. *-ë* goes back to *-ahi*, cf. also 3 sg. *-e*, *-ī* < *-ayati*. Reg. *-ë*, *-ïy* < *-aka(hya)* and plurals in *-ë* < **-āh*,[3] cf. §§ 182, 198.

Prothetic Vowels.

169. An unexplained prothetic vowel appears in Y *akadë*, etc. 'thorn, bramble': Sgl. *kandāk* and in *anaxno*, etc. 'nail'. The existence of a prefix *ā-* in these words is conceivable, but not probable.

[1] NTS, VII, p. 41.

[2] Not with Gauthiot < **xśwaša*.

[3] Acc. to Tedesco, ZII, IV, 156.

Relative Chronology of Sound-Changes.

170. There is no material available which enables us to date the various stages in the phonetic development of Y—M. But it seems possible, at any rate in some instances, to establish the chronological sequence between different sound-changes. A number of such cases have been mentioned above, but it may be useful to give here a synoptical review of the more important ones.

171. 1) The transition of *b, d, g* > *β, δ, γ* and of *ft, xt* into *vd, γd* are pre-Y—M, and probably common E.Ir.

2) *rst, ršt* must have become **šṭ* before *šṭ* changed into *šk^{y}*, etc. (cf. § 110).

3) *šta/o* 'said' < **žasta-* is later than *šṭ* > *šk^{y}*.

4) *str* became *š*, and *-šat-* was syncopated, before *šṭ* became *šk^{y}* (cf. Y *uščeno*, §§ 105, 110).

5) *sr* became *š* before the syncope took place in *γāšk* 'tear' < **asruka-*.

6) *k* > *g* before *g* > *γ* in Y etc., the partial change of *ng* > *g* being still later.

7) Syncope of *nat* (e.g. in *wīt* 'sees', § 118), and of *rat, rit* (e.g. in *xūt* 'eats', *zīt* 'yellow', § 125) into **n̥t, r̥t* (from which *t*) before sonorization of intervocalic *t*, but after change of ancient *rt* into **rd* (from which **d̥* > *r̥* > M *r*).

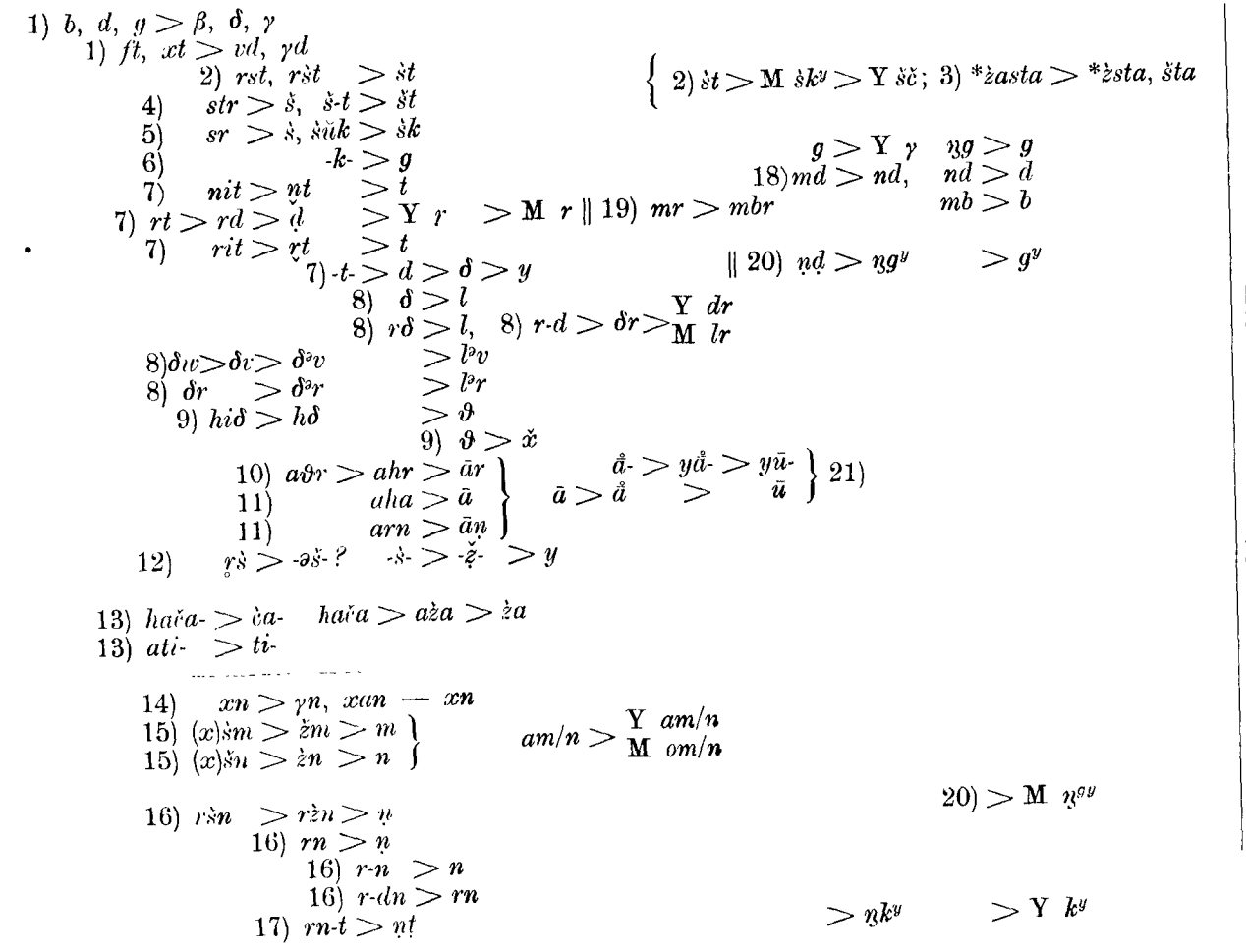
But after an occlusive the contraction has been delayed, evidently in order to avoid the development of a heavy group of consonants. Thus e.g. **δaučati* 'milks' > **δōč^{a}t* > **δōž^{a}d* > **δōžd* > *lūžd*, **pari-āpati* > *pərevd*, **nipadati* > **nr̥ild* > *nūld*. Between unvoiced dentals, however, the contraction took place at the earlier stage, as shown by *žūt* 'speaks' < **žōtt* < **ǰātati*.[1]

[1] The relative chronology in Saka is quite different. Cf. Saka Studies, p. 27 (*pīttä* 'falls' < **padati*, but *hvīḍä* 'eats' < **hwarati*, and *pasūste* 'burns' < **pati-saučatai*, etc.).

8) $\delta > l$, and possibly $r\delta > l$, after $\delta w > \delta v > d^{z}v$-, and $\delta r > \delta^{z}r$, but before syncope of $r - \delta$, from which $*\delta r$ (cf. § 127).
9) Syncope of $hi\delta > h\delta$, from which ϑ, before $\delta > l$ (8), and $\vartheta > \check{x}$.
10) $a\vartheta r > ahr$ (from which $\bar{a}r$) before $\vartheta > \check{x}$.
11) $ahr > \bar{a}r$, $aha > \bar{a}$, $arn > \bar{a}\dot{n}$ before $\bar{a} > \mathring{a} > \dot{o}$ (cf. § 143).
12) Possibly $-\dot{r}\check{s}- > *-\partial\check{s}-$ before $-\dot{s}- > -\check{\dot{z}}-$ (cf. §§ 74, 151), and metathesis of $*ra\dot{i}\check{z}\bar{a} > yar\dot{z}o$ 'beard' before $-\dot{z}- > -y-$.
13) Prefixed $ha\check{c}a > \dot{c}a-$ (§ 50) and $ati- > ti-$ (§ 46) before $-\check{c}-$, $-t- > -\dot{z}-$, $*-d-$. But loss of initial vowel in $\dot{z}a$ after $-\check{c}- > -\dot{z}-$ (cf. § 50).
14) $xn > \gamma n$ before $xan > xn$ (cf. § 96).
15) $x\check{s}m$, $x\check{s}n > \check{z}m$, $\check{z}n > z$, m, n before nasal influenced preceding a (cf. § 139).
16) $r\check{s}n$, rzn, $rn > \dot{n}$ (§§ 130, 133) before secondary r-$n > n$ (§ 133) and r-$dn > rn$.
17) rn-$t > \dot{n}\dot{t}$ before $\dot{n}\dot{t} > \eta k^{y}$ ($>$ Y k^{y}) cf. §§ 62, 132.
18) m-$d > nd$ before $nd > d$ (§ 119).
19) $mr- > mbr$ before $mb > b$ (§ 120).
20) $\dot{n}\dot{d} > \eta g^{y} > g^{y}$ (§ 121) before M $\dot{n} > \eta^{gy}$.
21) Prothesis of y- before $\bar{a} > \bar{o} > \bar{u}$ (e.g. $y\bar{u}r$ 'fire', § 144).

In the following table the chronological sequence runs from the left to the right. Phonetic changes which are approximately of the same age, are put in the same vertical column. The sign || has been employed to separate two series of changes, which in order to save space have been placed on the same line, but which are not connected with each other.

172. *Synoptic Table of the Relative Chronology of Y—M Sound-Changes.*


1) b, d, g > β, δ, γ
1) ft, xt > vd, γd
2) rst, ršt > št
4) str > š, š-t > št
5) sr > š, šŭk > šk
6) -k- > g
7) nit > nt > t
7) rt > rd > ḍ > Y r > M r
7) rit > rt > t
7) -t- > d > δ > y
8) δ > l
8) rδ > l, 8) r-d > δr > Y dr / M lr
8) δiv > δv > δ²v > l²v
8) δr > δ²r > l²r
9) hiδ > hδ > ϑ
9) ϑ > x̌
10) aϑr > ahr > ār
11) aha > ā
11) arn > ān
ā > å > Y å- > yå- > yū- / M ū
12) rš > -əš- ? -š- > -x̌- > y
13) haǐa- > ża- haǐa > aża > ża
13) ati- > ti-
14) xn > γn, xan — xn
15) (x)šm > žm > m
15) (x)šn > žn > n
am/n > Y am/n / M om/n
16) ršn > ržn > ṇ
16) rn > ṇ
16) r-n > n
16) r-dn > rn
17) rn-t > ṇṭ
1) g > Y γ gg > g
18) md > nd, nd > d, mb > b
19) mr > mbr
20) ṇḍ > ŋg^y > g^y
20) > M ŋ^gy
ŋk^y > Y k^y
2) št > M šk^y > Y šč; 3) *žasta > *žsta, šta

MORPHOLOGY

Nouns.

Stem-Formation.

I. *Primary Stems.*

173. Ancient stems in *-a* are numerous in Y—M. As a matter of fact, most genuine Y—M nouns ending in a consonant go back to, or may go back to, stems in *a*. Thus, e.g. *awlān* 'bridle'; *išċīn* 'female breast'; *fšarm* 'shame'; *γū(i)* 'ear'; *γäl* 'thief'; *γāδəm* 'wheat'; *γalv* 'dog'; *γīs* 'goat's hair thread'; *lʊm* 'tail'; *last* 'arm'; *mīγ* 'cloud'; *mɛr̥* 'man'; *nīf* 'navel'; M *pūnᵍᵘ* 'feather'; *pūr* 'son'; *pišċan* 'thigh'; *rūγən* 'ghee'; *rūžɛn* 'smoke-hole'; *rən* 'bottom'; *wūi* 'wind'; *wuš* 'grass'; *xul* 'perspiration'; *xusur* 'father-in-law'; *xūbun* 'sleep'; *yōu* 'grain'; *yarš* 'bear'; *yasp* 'horse'; *zīt* 'yellow', and past participles, such as *kər̥*, *mʊr̥*, etc. All of these words correspond to Av. stems in *a*. Also a number of other words lacking in Av. and Old Prs., are probably original *a*-stems. E.g. *aspəlan* 'stable'; *lūi* 'smoke'; *surv* 'hole'; *yurzʊn* 'millet'; *zəvīγ* 'tongue', and many others.

174. Ancient *ĭ*-stems are comparatively rare, and most of those surviving are feminines which have been enlarged with the secondary suffix *-o*. Unenlarged words are *īż* m. 'snake' < *aži-*; *γar* m. 'stone, hill' < *gairi-*; *mɪšċ* 'first' < *mušti-*; *γurɛx̌* 'knot' < **graϑi-* (?),[1] but scarcely *wirż* 'thread', v. Voc. s.v.

[1] Cf. §§ 66, 156.

Enlarged *ĭ*-stems are: *suvdo* 'shoulder' < *supti-*; *šɪno* 'vulva, podex' < *sraoni-*; *wolo, wēlo* 'irrigation-channel' < *vaδi-*; *žina, žiŋko* 'woman' < *ǰani-*; *(y)īno* 'blood' < *vohuni-*; *wisto* '20' < *vīsaiti*; *pišču* 'back' < *paršti-*; *yovurso* 'juniper' < *hapərəsī-*; *šīyo* 'female' < *strī-*; *wulēyo* 'span' < **widāti-*; *šinǰo* 'needle' < **sučanī-* (?); but *prenǰīo* 'she-goat, one y. old' < **paranačī-* (?).

mʊrγo, mərγika 'ant' < *maurvi-*; *frīyo* 'flea' < **fruši-* (?); *fraγingo* 'she-goat' < **fragāmī(kā-)*.

maxšĕ 'fly' < *maxši-* f.;[1] *hənadīy* 'out of breath' < **an-anti-*; but *yastĕ* 'bone' probably < *ast-*, not *-asti-*. Note *wīya* m 'willow' < *vaēti-* f.

Cf. Psht. *šna* 'hip-bone'; *wāla* 'irrigation-channel'; *wīna* 'blood'; *šəǰa* 'woman' < **strǐčī* + *ā*, etc.

175. Ancient stems in *ŭ* are: *šū* 'horn' < *srū-*; *wulo* 'wife' < *vaδū-*, *xᵘšo* 'mother-in-law' < **hwasrū* + *ā*; cf. *vrīyo* 'eyebrows'. In most cases *-ka* has been added at an early date, and *u* has been elided after a single consonant.[2] Thus: *urzuγ* 'straight' < *ərəzu-*; *γarγ* 'heavy' < *gouru-*; *yašk* 'tear' < *asrū°*; *zīk* 'knee' < *zānu-*; *vīzγ(a)* 'upper arm' < *bāzu-*; *yuvg* 'arrow' < *išu-*; *pərsəγĕ* 'rib' (pl. ?) < *pərəsu-*. Probably also: *parγ* 'mouse' < **paru-*; *Idəγ, Yidg* < **Hindu-ka-*; *walγ* 'feast' < **wadu-* (?); *γīk* 'penis' < **gr̥šnu-*. But *yēya* 'bridge' < *haētu-* seems to have *-a* added at a comparatively recent date.

176. Ancient stems in diphthongs are *γavo* 'cow' and possibly also *žū(u)*, *žūg* 'leather' (< **ǰau-ka-?*).

Vrai 'brother' and *zamai* 'son-in-law', are ancient nominatives of *r*-stems, with **-ah* instead of *-ā*, which looked like a feminine ending. To this group has also been added *yūi* 'husband's brother'.[3] *ləγdo* 'daughter' goes back to *dugədā, duγda* (or **duxtā*), and similarly *ixŏ* 'sister' may be derived from < **(y)ahwā* < **hahwā* < **hwahā*.

[1] Or, with Psht. *mač, meč* m., < **maršī-* (?).

[2] Cf. § 149.

[3] Cf. Voc. s.v.

yūr, yūr 'fire' point to a secondary stem **ārta-*, and also *ᵊvor* 'door' may have become thematic at a very early date.

ċam 'eye'; *pām* 'wool', *tuγᵘm* 'grain' are ancient neutral nominatives of stems in *n*. Probably also *lad* 'tooth' goes back to **dantah* (< **dantā*, v. § 108). *lāmo* 'village' may rest on the pl. *dāmaṇ*;[1] *lōmago* 'snare' and *šinamio* 'girl' (< *strī-nāman-*) have had secondary suffixes added to the original *n* stem, and *γūskən* 'cow dung' is derived from a thematic **ᵒsakana-*. Note *yēγən* 'liver' < **yaxnya-*, a form based on the oblique stem.

The small number of nouns which go back to stems in other consonants than *r* and *n* have probably become thematic at an early date. Cf. *ɯor* 'oath' < *varah-*; *spūo* 'louse' < *spiš*; *zil* 'heart' < *zərəd(aya)-*.

II. *Feminines in -o (-a).*

177. Ancient Ir. nom. fem. *-ā* (and acc. *-ām*) becomes Y, Mm *-o*; Mg, and occasionally Zar.[2] *-å*; G, Z, LSIm, Mti, (t), (sh), and occasionally g, *-a*; Mt palatal *-a* and M(g) *-ä*. Mg, (sh), ti and LSIm also have *-e, -ɛ* in a few words. Some of these forms may be plurals, thus e.g. Mg *pālɛ, pāŋᵍyɛ*; Mti *pālë, pān'gye* 'foot', 'heel', or Mti *yīne, ɯōrfe:* Mg *yīnɛ*, but *ɯorfo* 'blood', 'snow'.[3] But this explanation can hardly apply to e.g. Mg, sh *γōɯɛ* 'cow', LSIm *feske* 'nose', *yelke* 'duck', etc., and we have to admit the existence of unexplained variants in these dialects of M.

178. Some of the words in *-o/a* correspond direct to Av. feminines in *-ā*. Thus: *xᵊšovo* 'night'; *ẓīo* 'bow-string'; *γurvo* 'throat'; *xoro* 'ass'; *ⁱškiro* 'camel': Av. *xšapā-, γyā-, grīvā-, xarā-, uštrā-*. In other cases, too, the *-ā* is probably ancient. Cf. *sēγio* 'sand', *vəzo* 'she-goat'; *riško* 'nit'; *tīro* 'darkness'; *yarẓo* 'beard' with Psht. *šəga, ɯuza, rīča, tyāra, ẓīra*, etc.

[1] But *pado* 'road' < *pantå* is not an ancient stems in *n*.

[2] Z's informants probably belonged to different villages.

[3] Cf. Psht. *wīne, wāɯre*, pl. in common use.

sōro 'dung'; *γavo* 'cow'; *šɪno* 'podex'; *īno* 'blood'; *ɯarfo* 'snow' correspond to Av. *sairya-*; *gav-*; *sraoni-*; *vohunī-*; *vafra-*, and *zɪnɪo* 'daughter-in-law' was originally a stem in *-a-*. But Psht. has *sarā*, *šna*, *ɯīna*, *ɯāɯra* as fem., and Shgh. *zənaž* goes back to **snušā-*.[1] It is, of course, possible that in some cases the formation in *-ā* has been made independently in the various dialects, and Y *mūo* 'sheep' < **maišā* differs not only from Av. *maēšī-*, but also from Psht. *mēž* (Shgh. *maž* is doubtful in this respect).

179. Forms in *-o/a* may of course denote the female animal (cf. Voc. s.vv. *mūo*, *vᵊzo*, *kɪrio*). But in many cases the fem. form in *-o* is epicene. Besides *xoro* and *ⁱškirō* mentioned above, we have also *rūso* 'fox';[2] *kovïo* 'pigeon'; *kᵘuṇyo* 'magpie'; *ɯofšïo* 'wasp'; *ɯūro* 'duck'; *xurūso* 'weasel', etc.

The *ā*-stem is ancient in *åmuno* 'apple' (Psht. *maṇa*), and probably also in some other names of plants and fruits. But the use of the suffix *-o/a* has been extended to the majority of such words. V. Voc. s.vv. *åbrūo*; *agɪdro*; *oγuzo*; *alăno*; *imoγō*; *amaxno*; *âričo*; *irγoγo*; *ašasto*; *axrīo*; *azīto*, etc.

A separate f. form in *-o* of adjectives is still in use.[3]

180. Many Prs. lw.s in *-a* have been included among the Y—M words in *-o/a*. Thus, e.g. *aftōvo* 'bucket'; *xarbuzo* 'melon'; *banafšo* 'violet'; *âino* 'mirror'; *amsāyo* 'neighbour'; *bīɯo* 'widow'; Y *paisō* (but Mm *paisa*) 'money'. This suffix has also been added to other lw s. E.g., *rōγ(o)* 'deodar' < Khow. *rōγ*; *amburo* 'pincers' < Prs. *ambūr*; *qačio* 'scissors' < *qaičī*. Note *kučīo* 'street' < Prs. *kūča*.

[1] Also Psht. *nžōr*, Bal. *našār* presuppose an earlier **nušā*.

[2] Cf. Lidén, Namn och Bygd, 19, 87 sq. about other epicene names of the fox, and Meillet BSL. 32, 7.—Note Mm *škʸuro* f. and epicene: *nar-škyur* m.

[3] Cf. § 195.

Ancient Suffixes in k.

III. *Nouns in -γ, -g.*

181. The ancient suffix *-ka* remains as a velar after *u*,[1] after original or secondary *ā* (Y *zəvīγ*, M *zəvū* 'tongue' < **hizwāka-*; *pīγ* 'onion' < **pitāka-* (?); *sīγ* 'hare' < **sāk* < **săhaka*), after *au* and *ū* (*ʾstūγ* 'lock of hair' < **stūka-*; *cʾrouγ* 'markhor'; *žū(g)* 'hide' < **jauka-*), and after a consonant (m Mti *wīlx: wūlγ* 'kidney' < *vərəṭka-*). But this *γ/g* is not a productive suffix in Y—M, and from a synchronic point of view there is no difference between the *γ*'s e.g. in Y *wurγ* 'wolf'; *horγ* 'work'; *yarγ* 'heavy'; *yūγ* 'yoke'; *sīγ* 'hare'.

IV. *Masculines in Y -ë, M -ïy.*

182. A still living and productive suffix is Y *-ë* (*-ə*), Mm, g *-ïy*, t, (t) *-iy*, (g), ti, (sh) *-i*, Z *-əy*, G, *-ė́(y)* < *-akah*.[2] Cf. the similar development in Psht.: Y *stārë* (Yr *stārə*), Mm, g *stōrïy*, t, (g) *stōri(y)*, Z *stōrəy*: Psht. *stōrai* 'star'.

The suffix appears to be ancient in this word and also in *fɛrγāmə*, *frayomïy* 'young he-goat': Psht. *warγūmai*; Mm *nūwïy* 'new': Psht. *nawai*, Sgl. *nuwōk*; M *rūyei* 'bowels': Prs. *rūda*; *wʌrë* 'lamb': Psht. *wrai*, etc.; *yastë* 'bone': Sgl. *ostōk*, Sogd. *'stk*; *yārë* 'flour': Shgh. *yåužʲ*, etc.

In a number of other genuine Y—M nouns and adjectives it is impossible to decide whether the suffix *-ë/-ïy* is ancient or not. Thus, e.g.: *mōxë*, *maxïy* 'stick'; *vrēri*, *vʾrērəy* 'brother's son'; *yārmë* 'foreleg', etc., corresponding to Shgh. *mâϑ*; Av. *brātūirya-*, Psht. *wrārə*; Prs. *arm*, etc.

This suffix serves to denote male animals, to form certain adjectives, and to derive secondary nouns, e.g. *lastë* 'handle' from *last* 'hand', and *yīsë* 'plaited bottom of a bed' from *yīs* 'rope of goat's hair'.

[1] Cf. § 148.

[2] Or < **-akahya*? Cf. *-a* < *-akah* (in *maṛa*, etc.), cf. § 186?

hadē 'slave' (**han-taka-*); M *ābïy* 'moraine' (**ham-paiša-?*) and M *kaləy* 'soot' (**kata-dūta-?*) do not belong here originally.

183. In many lw.s *-ē/ïy* renders Prs. and Khow. *-ī*. Thus, e.g.: Y *čugurē* (M *čikᵊrī*) 'rhubarb'; *čīnē*, *čīnī* 'cup'; *našpotïy* 'pear'; *pšānē* (M *pišânī*) 'forehead'; *xālē* 'empty' from Prs.; *ačardīnē*, ᵒ*nī* 'wedge for fastening the plough-share'; *calandurē* 'window'; *pūnē* 'bellows'; *vrazidīnē* 'pillow', etc. from Khow. Sometimes *-ē* varies with *-ī*. V. above, and cf. Y *virzanē*: M *viznī* 'pillow'; Y *čīrē*: Y, M *čīrī* 'apricot'; Y *parguščē*, M *par-gušᵏʸïy* but also ᵒ*šᵏʸī* 'finger-ring'.

184. A variation between *-ē* and *-(y)a* (< *-yaka-?*) occurs in: Y *izē*: M *yijya*, etc. 'goatskin bag'; Y *yuvē*: M *yuvya* 'wooden trough'; Y *pəzăxē*, M *pizăxïy*: Z *pizaxya* 'male sheep'; but also Y *muškoya*: M *muškayi*, *məškâəy* 'calf'.

A double suffix, theoretically < **ka-ka-* appears in Y *žunaɣē* 'small boy', and possibly in Z *dunaɣəy* 'distressed'.

V. *Nouns in -a (-o).*

185. The apparently masc. suffix Y, Mm, Z, G, LSI *-a*: Mg, (g), t, ti *-o* (Z also *-å*) appears in the following groups of words.

1) A number of words which have no variants without *-a* and no corresponding feminines: *mīra* 'sun'; *vīra* 'burden'; *xšīra* 'milk'; *nĭya*, *pōya* 'sour milk'; *wazda* 'fat';[1] *lᵊvaza* 'dough'; *fī(y)a* 'shovel, shoulderblade'; *izma* 'firewood'; *wīya* 'willow'; *yɛya* 'bridge'.[2] Probably also Mti *nivīlo* 'bedding' and *nāmyo* 'felt' are m.

2) Names of animals, chiefly worms and insects: *ustada* 'spider'; Mg *čal-kirmo* 'an insect'; *kač-kurma* 'silk-worm'; Mm *fusfesīya*, *yaspa* 'locust'; *karbəsa*, etc. 'lizard'; *kautīa*, *rawa* 'butterfly'; *xowiza* 'bug'; *migᵍa* 'ring-dove'; *tažīa* 'heron'.

3) In a few cases I have noted m. forms in *-a* corresponding to f. forms in *-o*: *vuza* 'he-goat'; *mïya* 'male oorial'.

[1] Mm *maska*, but Y *masko* 'butter'.

[2] Cf. § 175.

4) The majority of words in *-a* are derived from still surviving forms without this suffix. In many cases the addition of *-a* does not seem to change the meaning of the word, but the suffix may perhaps have a diminutive force. Cf. Voc. s.vv. *åbūya* (*ābīy*); *iščīn* (*yīšk^{y}una*); *bubuka*, *bă̄ya* (*bāγ*); *č^{ə}kena*; *čula*; *čana*; *maška*; *nif* (*nūfa*); *nowīsa*; *maṛa*, *meṛ*; *rūγ^{ə}n* (*rūγna*); *surv*(*a*); *tólo*; *taya*; *vīzγa*; *wulγa*; *wāzd* (*wazda*).

But note on the other hand: *åγuruγa* 'scrotum': *åγuruγ* 'egg'; *ilīra* 'calf of the leg': *ilīr* 'belly'; *ustada* 'spider': *ustāt* 'carpenter' (* 'weaver'?); *miščа* 'sheaf of corn': *mɪščˇ* 'fist'; *pukara* 'leather strap of pellet-bow': *p^{ə}korë*, *pukōr* 'mouth'; *yūɛn polma* 'lobe of the ear': *poləm* 'soft'; *pūsura* 'part of the spinning-wheel': *pusur* 'head'; *šfīna* 'instep': *šfīn* 'comb'; *yaspa* 'locust': *yasp* 'horse'.

5) In lw.s Prs. *-a* is frequently rendered by Y *-a*. Thus: *arra* 'saw'; Yzh *kāfīla* (but Ysh *kōfilë*) 'caravan'; *mīwa* 'fruit'; *kūza* 'jar'; *qala* 'fort'; Yg *bāša* (but Mm *bāšo*) 'falcon', etc. I have not found any rule for the rendering of Prs. *-a* with Y *-a* or *-o*.

186. It appears from Z's material that the numerous M lw.s from Prs words in *-a*(*h*), pl. *-agān* have stressed *-a'* and pl. *-agi*. Cf. Y pl. *-aγë* e.g. in *mɪwaγë* 'fruit-trees'; *degazaγë* 'fork of breech-loader' < Prs. **dō-gaza*.

According to Z, genuine M words and a few early lw.s in *-a* have stressed penultimate and pl. in *-aki* = Y *-akë* in *åγuruγakë* 'testicles'; *wul'ˈγākə* 'kidneys' (*wulˈγa*).

M *-ˈa* has evidently been borrowed from Prs., and pl. *-ˈagi*, Y *-aγë* has been formed on the pattern of Prs. *-agān* at a comparatively recent date, but before the change of *-g-* > *-γ-* in Y.[1] Also *-a*: *-aki*, *-akë* has probably been borrowed, but at a much earlier date, when *-k-* was still preserved in Prs., but had already been sonorized in Y—M. The *-k-* of the pl. renders a derivation from a genuine pre-Y—M suffix *-akah* uncertain.

But note that the pl. of Y *maṛa* is *maṛë*, and of Z *xūˈrəya* 'sister's son': *xūˈrīi*.

[1] Cf. § 45.

VI. *Nouns in -k.*

187. A suffix *-(e)k* occurs in Prs. lw.s (e.g. *xūk*, *pušāk*, *xurāk*, etc) and as a secondary suffix in *fərγōmček* 'female calf, 1 y. old'; *rīzaγak* 'goats and sheep'; *pə ṇek* 'leaf'; *porsik* 'lip'; *stunek* 'throat'; *kāṛiak* 'yoke-peg'.

VII. *Nouns in -γo/go.*

188. Anc. Ir. *-akā*, the f. equivalent of *-akah* survives in Y *-γo*, M *-go*, *-ga*, *-γa*. Cf. e.g. Y *vrīγo*, Mm ^{o}go, Mg $^{o}γå$, M(g) $^{o}γä$, Mt $^{o}γa$, Z, G ^{o}ga 'eyebrow'.

But words in *-γo* are not now used as f. of masculines in *-ë*, except in the case of Mm *vrērigo*, *xurīgo* 'brother's, sister's daughter': *xurī*, *xūrəya*; *vrēri*, *v'rērəy* m., and perhaps Yg *wūrγo* 'she-lamb, 1—2 y. old': Ysh *wʌrë* 'male new-born lamb'.

Only a small number of words in *-γo* have exact parallels in other Ir. languages. Examples are: *nəmālγo* 'salt': Psht. *mālga*; *sāγo* 'shade': Sogd. *sy''k'*; *woṛγo* 'quail': Phl *vartak*, Skr. *vartakā-*; *xūγo* 'fountain': Orm. *xāko*, and possibly *yåuγo* 'water': Wkh. *yupk* (but Orm. *wōk* is m.); poss. *vrīγo* 'eyebrow': Oss. *ärfïg*.

But also other words of this type may be ancient. E g. *frīγo* 'flea' < **frušikā*; *orunγo* 'light' < **ā-rauxšnakā-*; *fraγiṇgo* 'she-goat' < **fra-gāmī-kā*; *l'roγo* 'clear sky' < **idrakā-*; *xīrγo* 'water-mill'; *zeviryo* 'birch-tree'. Note the adjectives *stīnγo* 'supine'; *yūγo* 'one of several'.

As a secondary suffix we find *-γo*, *-go* in M *bīwogo* 'widow' < Prs. *bīwa*; *piloγo*, *piōlega* 'cup' < Prs. *piyāla*; *tavdoγo* 'n. of a tree' < Prs. **tafta* (?); *maxmudiγo* 'dagger', etc.

VIII. *Nouns in -ko (-iko).*

189. The fem. suffix *-ko* (*-ka*) is common. Thus, e.g. Z *ɣark'a* 'small egg' (cf. s.v. *åγurγ*); M *kužkɛ* 'hair'; Y *padreško* 'small wooden bowl'; *pɪško* 'cat'; *pəško* 'tray'; *toško* 'adze'; *yäẍko*, *yälko* 'duck';

zäžko 'child-bearing'; *žiŋko* 'woman'. This last-mentioned word is a derivative of M *žina*, but apart from that *-ko* does not seem to be productive any longer, and after surd consonants it may simply be a phonetic variant of *-go*.

The enlarged form *-iko* is still largely used to form diminutives, etc., from words in *-o*. Only a few examples of this numerous group can be given here: *oguščiko* 'finger' (*oguščo*); *luγdiko* 'daughter'; *mīrγiko* 'meadow'; *xūγiko* 'spring'; *suvdiko* 'end of a bow' (*suvdo* 'shoulder'); *ūēliko* 'small irrigation-channel', etc., etc.

From words in *-γo*, *-ko* are formed deminutives in *-γiko*, *-kiko*. Thus, e.g.: *pəlōγiko* 'small cup'; *ūärγiko* 'lamb'; *žiŋkiko* 'woman'; *fīγiko* 'small spade'; *postiγiki* (pl.?) 'bark of a tree', either from unrecorded or disappeared forms **fīγo*, **pōstiγo*, or direct from forms in *-o*.

IX. *Nouns in -γa, -ga.*

190. The masc. suffix Y *-γa*, M *-ga*, *-γo*, theoretically from **-kaka-* (cf. Psht. *-gai*, etc.) is comparatively rare and includes forms of different origin.

In Y: *vīzγa* 'upper arm' (in reality *vīzγ* + *a*); *təplāγa* 'drum'; *stūγa* 'throat'; *kitaγa* 'almond' (Kafiri lw.); *šafšīγä(n)* 'armpit'. In M we find *čānoγo* m. 'male kid, one year old' (*čano* 'new-born kid'); *čūžīoγo* m. 'chicken' (*čužiya* f.); *fräγōmioγo* 'he-goat, one year old' (*fraγomīy*); *jūānoγo* 'male calf, one to two years old' (*jūâna*); *ūəryoγo* 'male lamb' (*ūorya*); *ziŋgyigo* 'small boy' (Y *žunaγē*). In Mm *-ga* has been added to lw.s in *aftōvaga* 'bucket'; *amsāyaga* 'neighbour'; *fâxtaga* 'dove'.

Mg *kâγəko* 'throat' (interior) corresponds to Sogd. *k'γk* 'palate', but the *k* cannot be direct derived from ancient *-k-*.

Regarding the fem. suffix M *-gågå* (of masculine participles in *-gå*) cf. Z p. 122.

X. *Nouns in -ī.*

191. As mentioned above, *-ē/-ïy* has been substituted for *-ī* in most lw.s, but in recent borrowings *-ī* remains. Thus, e.g. from Khow.: *ārdi* 'middle of the floor'; *pičilī* 'n. of a plant'; *madiri* 'hem'; *kiṭorī* 'dried mulberries', etc. From Prs.: Y *naharī* 'breakfast'; M *čarpoyī* 'bed'.—*čaulī* 'stirrup'; *kafčī* 'hollow below sternum'; *qīzagī* 'bridle'; *čōpī* 'lie' are of Prs. origin, but the suffix seems to have been added in Y—M.

Also some genuine words end in *-ī*: *froī* 'chip'; *fšaī* 'out of breath'; *fšīi* 'very ripe and soft'; *paržinī* 'hedge'; *čoromī* 'the fourth (finger)'.

XI. *Nouns in -x-.*

192. Several Y—M words have preserved the ancient suffix *-xă*, but they do not form a group, and the suffix is not productive any longer.

Examples are: *malax* 'locust' (lw.?); *mux* 'month' (< **māhaxa-*); *max* 'peg' (*mīx* 'nail' < Prs.); *woxo* 'root-fibre' (Prs. *bēx*); *rōx*^{9} 'cheek' (lw.?); *xāxo* 'thistle' (**xāra-xā-?*); *pɛnäxko* 'eyelashes' (**paśnaxa-*); *selxiko* 'sorrel'; Y *alīxa* 'ribs' (only MFB). Also *amaxno* 'sloe'; *zaxmo* 'field' and M *zoγno* 'chin' probably contain an ancient *-xā*.[1] But *awarxo* 'flame' goes back to *urvāxra-*, and Y *cərox* 'spark'; *nax* 'floor' are probably lw.s. *kṛox* 'scab' may be an adaptation of Khow. *kolūk*, and in *baṇḍux* 'a kind of handmill' an Ir. suffix has been added to a stem which must be of IA. origin.

XII. *Nouns with Other Suffixes.*

193. Traces of an ending in *-z* appear in *bayaz* 'bleating',[2] *milyuz* 'red clay'; cf. *dorz-kuṛyuz* 'weaver'; *kiščyuz* 'cultivator'.

[1] Cf. § 96.

[2] Cf. Par. *ḍònas, khânas*, Pashai *γānas* 'bellowing'.

In *yadmin* 'wheaten bread' and *kōskīn* 'barley bread' we find a suffix *-īn* < *-aina*, which has also been transferred to *arzəmin* (for **arzanin*) 'millet-bread' and *maɣmun* 'pea-bread' (*muɣo*).

Noun-Inflexion.

The Article.

194. The numeral *yū* 'one' is sometimes used nearly in the sense of our indefinite article, but I do not think it would be correct to call it an article from the point of view of the Y—M linguistic system. E.g. *yū ˈpvər noɣor* Mm 'a door appeared'; *no yū kuaˈtinen* 'with a rich man'.

In Ysh *ɣurd ɯo maɽakɛn* 'the man took it', etc. the function of *ɯo* approaches that of a definite article. Cf. *ɯo ādam* 'the man'; *ɯo vira ɣurah* 'seize the burden', etc.

Gender.

195. Y—M is one of the few modern Ir. dialects which still preserve, at any rate to some extent, the ancient distinction between the masculine and the feminine.

In Y the f. of adjectives has a separate form, e.g. in *xᵘšuvdo* f. 'sweet'; *muɽo* f. 'dead'; *zōro* f. 'old'; Yzh *umidvāro* (but Ysh *umīdvār*) 'pregnant'; *yauɣo axleno šūi* 'the water became cold'; *mʊn ɯulo šiloxo šūi* 'my wife became destitute'; Yzh, sh *ᵘsturo-guščo*, Yg *stro oguščiko* 'thumb'. For examples from M cf. Z, p. 125.

In Y adjectives in *-ē* do not change in the fem. Thus: Yp *mɛɽ yadə, žiŋgo yadə* 'the man, the woman is blind'; Yg *malane oguščo* (Yr *malanoguščo* = *malanʾ ogº* or *malano ʾgº?*) 'middle finger'. But Mm *malanīgo āguškʲo* (m. **malanīy*); M(t) *yū mär ˈyandiy: žiŋkika yanˈdiya*; cf. Z *yādəy* m.: *yādiga* f., etc., v. Z pp. 122 sqq.

In the past tense no distinction is made in Y. Thus Ysh *yū akābur niāsto* 'an old man was sitting': *žiŋkiko niāsto* 'a woman was sitting'; *vīo* m., f. 'was', etc. Regarding the situation in M cf. Z p. 125.

In the nouns the ancient suffixes denoting gender are still in use. Thus we find Y—M *nar-kirē* 'cock', but *kɪrio* 'hen'; *nowis, nəwīsa* 'nephew', 'grandson', but *nowoso, nowasiko*, 'niece' etc.; Y *ʾida* m.: *idiko* f. 'slave'; *wʌrē* m., but *wōryo* f. 'lamb'. But it is worthy of notice that the pairs *mĭya: mĭyo* 'male and female oorial; *vvza: vvzo* 'he- and she-goat'; *fraɣomĭy: fraɣiŋgo* 'male and female kid'; *xurī: xurīgo* 'sister's son and daughter'; *vrēri: vrērigo* 'brother's son and daughter' have only been found in M. The corresponding Y forms are: *fraɣāmə* or *narbəz: vəzo; nar čan: pran jīo*, while *noʾwīsa: nowasiko* are used both for 'grandchild' and for 'nephew', 'niece'.[1]

Evidently the feeling for grammatical gender has been weakened in Y, possibly under the influence of Khow. In Sgl. the development has proceeded still further, and the only traces left of the ancient distinction are the suffixes denoting males and females of a few animals.

Number.

196. The pl. suffix is normally *-ē*, *ĭ* in Y and *-ī* in M.

Thus from stems in consonants: Y *yaspē* 'horses'; *kāṛiakē* 'yoke-pegs'; *ādamē* 'men'; *pūrē* 'sons'; *yaškē* 'tears'; *ladɛ* 'teeth'; *Idyē* 'Yidghas'; *zəmonɛ* 'children'; *livdani* (Yp) 'fireplaces'; *šilaxɛ* 'naked'; Mm *âdami, pūri, lodi, Yĭdəgī, čārwoyi* 'cattle'; Mg *nāxšī* 'songs'; Mt *miăi* 'days'; Mti *wīlye*, (*wīlx*) 'kidneys'.

From stems in Y *-ē*, M *-īy*, etc.: Y *stāri* 'stars'; *rūī* 'bowels'; *larzi* 'sheaf' (pl. of *larzē* 'sheaf-band'); *maxšeʾī* 'mosquitoes'; *čapiī* 'door-frame'. M(g) *storiī*, t *storgī*; *rūʾīī* 'bowels' (Mm *rūyĭy* sg). Ysh *wʌriʾān* 'lambs' (*wʌʾrē*) is probably a persianized, incorrect form.

From f. stems in Y *-o*: Y *ləydē* 'daughters'; *wulē* (Ysh *wuli avəzde* 'brought wives'); *čoguli* 'hoofs'; *agmīn-kurmīki* 'bees'; *špūū* (?) 'lice' (sg. *špūo*); *niāsti* 'sitting' (f. pl.). M *luydi*; *ašosti* 'shrubs'.

From stems in Y *-a*: Y *maɣē* 'men'; *muško ī* 'calves' (*muško ya*);

[1] Yr employed *nuwoso* both for the m. and for the f.

šināmiī 'girls' (*šinamia*). Regarding Y *mɪwayë* 'fruit-trees'; MZ *wīyaki* 'willows', etc. cf. above § 186.

From stems in *-ī*: Y *čaulīī* 'stirrups'; M *Munǰiyī* 'Munjis' (*Munǰī*). From stems in *-ai*, *-oi*: Ysh *kʸäyī*, Yr, Bidd. *kyēi*, M *kyai*, Mg *kyäyī* 'houses';[1] Mg *vᵊrōi* 'brothers' (sg. *vᵊrōi*).

197. After numerals we find the sg. in certain phrases. Thus: Y *čīr miǎ*, M *ǎiräi miǎ* 'four, three days'. But M *yu čad mīǎi* 'some days'; Y *čīr ɯulë* 'four wives'; *loh* (*ǎiroi*) *pūrë* 'two (three) sons'; M *lʊ luydi* 'two daughters'; Y *hazār rupäyī* (and *rupäyo*) 'one thousand rupees'. The sg. forms cannot have a purely phonetic explanation, as is the case in Prs., but must either be due to influence from Prs, or to general syntactical tendencies common to many languages. LSIy gives *meṛ* and *ādam* 'men' as pl. forms.

Note Z *marduman štat* 'people said' with the collective subject in sg. and the verb in pl.

198. Tedesco[2] derives the pl. suffix *-ë*, etc., from *-āh* and, as far as Y—M is concerned, I believe he is right. It might be argued that if f. sg. *-ā* and f. pl. *-āh* both resulted in Y *-o*, the pl. of ancient stems in *i*[3] could be extended to the stems in *ā*, in order to establish a clear distinction between sg. and pl. Thus:

Sg.	**vuzā*	**suvd* + *ā*	changed into	*vuzo*	*suvdo*
Pl.	**vuzā*	**suvdē*		*vuzë*	*suvdë*.

It might also be possible to derive the pl. of ancient stems in *-aka-* from **-akāh* (> **äyo* > *ei*, *iī*) without assuming a change of *-āh* > *-ē*.

But it is difficult to see how the type *pūrë* can be explained, except as a direct phonetic outcome of **puθrāh*. There would have been no reason to substitute the pl. of the rare masc. *i*-stems for a phonetically developed form **pūrā* > Y **pūro*.

If we accept Tedesco's theory we must, however, give up the derivation of Y *pado* 'road' direct from **pantāh* (Av. *pantå*), and we cannot explain *warfo* 'snow' as an ancient plural.

[1] Cf. Voc. s.v.

[2] ZII, IV, p. 127.

[3] Which were often transferred into the *ā*-group, cf. above § 174.

Case.

199. The Vocative is expressed by the particle Y *äi*, Z *ē*. Thus, e.g.: *äi vrāi*, *äi pūrɛ*; but *äi luγdeo* (?) 'O daughters'; *äi Parvardigāra* 'O Creator' (prob. from Prs.).

The suffix of the obl. sg. is Y *-ɛn*, or, with vowel harmony, *-an*. Thus, e.g.: *vərayɛn* 'brother'; *šĭfiɛn* 'husband'; *mīx̌ɛn* 'day'; *sāharɛn* 'desert'; *galavānɛn* 'cowherd'; *kiyēn*, *kyɛ̄in* 'house'; *daryāhan* 'river'; *pādšāan* 'king'; *šāharan* 'town'; *luraγan* 'from afar'; *mištərān* 'prince'; M *hâdamɛn* 'man'. The only f. forms noted in Y are: *žiŋkikī̆* (= *īn?*) 'woman'; *ɯulɛ(n)* 'wife'; *Čiträyī̆*, *Čitrēyen* 'Chitral'. They do not suffice to decide whether Y distinguishes between obl. m. and f. as is the case in M according to Z.[1] LSIy gives *loγda* 'daughter' as nom. and obl.

Regarding the derivation of the oblique from **-aina* cf. Tedesco, ZII, IV, p. 156.[2] Konow's objection[3] to a derivation of Khotan Saka *-äna* (Maral Bashi *-ena*) < **-aina* does not necessarily affect Y—M. But the vocalism and the difference between the m. and f. forms in M render Tedesco's derivation uncertain in details. The m. form might go back to **-ana* and the f. to **-īna*, based upon it and belonging originally to the stems in *ī*.

The obl. pl. suffix is Y *-əf* (*-ef*, *af*), M *-af*.[4] E.g. Y *pūrəf* 'sons'; *čīrief* 'apricots'; *žiŋkəf* 'women'; *Idgɛf* 'Lutkoh', *Hartɛf*, *Tuγakaf* names of villages. The derivation < **-abiš*[5] seems obvious.

An ancient gen. pl. has been preserved in Mm *Yĭdγūn* 'Lutkoh', cf. also *Yĭdgânə rōi* 'Yidgha'. *Munǰân* is a Prs. form.

[1] P 126, m. *-an*, f. *-in*.

[2] A different view is expressed by Z (p. 126), who compares the Shgh. loc. (or gen. abs.) in *-and*, Sar. *-an*.

[3] Saka Studies, p. 41.

[4] Tedesco's *-ew*, *-aw* (l. c. p. 156) are miswritings or misprints.

[5] Cf. Tedesco, l. c.

Composition.

200. Y—M possesses a number of ancient nominal compounds. Some of these contain ancient prefixes, such as *ā*, *an*, *us*, *ham*, *abi*, *upa*, *pati*, *pari*, *parā*, *fra*, *hada*, *wi*, etc. Thus, e.g.: *årunyo* 'light'; *hənadīy* 'out of breath'; *usxūbυn* 'awake'; *hadamə* 'limb' and *åbūya* 'moraine'; *avlāsto* 'sleeve' and *avlān* 'bridle'; *vəzäžo* 'womb'; *pišč̌an* 'thigh'; *parž̌īn* 'enclosure' and *parguščë* 'finger-ring'; *prasāl* 'last year'; *fɛryāmə* 'he-goat'; *lomalɛn* 'half-full'; *ɯulēyo* 'span'.

Other ancient compounds, regarding which see Voc. s.vv., are e.g. *agʲmīn* 'honey'; *uščeno* 'hay-stack'; *aspəlan* 'stable'; *yūärikë* 'ear-ring'; *šinamia* 'girl'; *pīstän* 'udder'; *yurzuyo* (?) 'crushing-stone'; *yursiliko* 'shoe-string', etc.

Compounds of a more modern type are numerous, and new ones are constantly being formed. The principles of formation are similar to those found in other Ir. languages, and examples will easily be found in the Vocabulary.

Note the adverbs *do-kučo* 'out' and *da-dram* 'inside, in'. Also the type *fəskaf-surv* 'nostril', *lastɛn-bot* 'wrist' must be considered as a kind of compound.

Adjectives.

201. Regarding the inflexion of adjectives for gender and number cf. § 195.

Luro 'far, distant' appears to be inflexible: Yzh *yo ˈādam luˈro*, *yäi ˈādame luˈro*; Mg *ɯə kyäi ləre*, *ɯai kyäyī lᵊre*. But *luro* is probably derived from the Av. abl. *dūrāt̰*.

I have come across no comparative or superlative forms, but the LSI. gives Y *kemder* 'younger', and M *že yexa-iš sterder* 'he is taller than his sister' (Y *že ɯen ixa blend astet*). I heard e.g. Y *ˈzo žeˈyen* (*žo-ɯon*) *u stur* 'I am bigger than he'; *mən vərai žə tō vərayɛn ustūr*.[1] Cf. also Bidd. *eyen kugoren mʌn kugor yašē astet*

[1] Cf. § 217.

'my sword is better than his'; *zo eyen tīz γazʌm* 'I can run faster than he can' (without *žo*).

The suffix *-der* is possibly borrowed from Prs. The genuine Y form may have been preserved in *mištor* 'mehtar, prince'.

Numerals.

202. The typical forms of the numerals (for details see Voc. s.vv.) are:

	Yzh	Mm
1.	*yū*	*yū*
2.	*lo^{h}*	*lʊ*
3.	*x̌^{u}ɪroi*	*x̌^{i}roi*
4.	*čšīr*	*čfūr*
5.	*pānš* (Ysh *pānǰ*)	*ponž*
6.	*uxˈšo*	*oxˈšo*
7.	*ˈavdo*	*ˈovdo*
8.	*ˈašču*	*ˈošk^{y}o*
9.	*nōu*	*nāu*
10.	*los*	*da*
11.	*losˈyū*	*yôzda* (Mg)
12.	*losilo*	*dɪvōzda* (Mg)
13.	*losx̌^{i}rāi*	*sēzda* (Mg)
14.	*losič^{ə}šīr*	*čōrda* (Mg)
15.		*pōnzda* (Mg)
16.		*šōnzda* (Mg)
17.		*ˈavda*
18.		*ˈažda* (Mg)
19.		*ˈnūzda* (Mg)
20.	*ɪvisˈto*	*bĭst* (G *ɪvīst*)
30.	*yūɪvistolos*	*sī* (*s^{u}ī*)
40.	*luˈɪvist*	*čel*
50.	*luɪvistoˈlos* (Yr)	
60.	*x̌^{u}ˈroiɪvist* (Yr)	
100.	*pānžɪvist* (Yr), *yušōr* (Yg)	*sad*
200.	*losɪvist* (Yr) — 1000. *azōr* (Yp), *hazār* (Yzh)	

Apart from the fact that Y has preserved the genuine forms *los* and *wisto*, and that it has borrowed from, or been influenced by [1] Khow. in cases where M adopted Prs. forms, the differences between the two dialects are only of a phonetic nature.

It will be observed that Y and Mm distinguish as regards accentuation between *ux'šo*, *ox'šo* '6' on the one hand, and *'avdo*, *'aščo* etc. on the other. This distinction is no doubt of ancient origin (*ux'šo* < *xšvaš*, and *'avdo* < *'haftā*, with *-ā* from *aštā*), but it has been obliterated in most M dialects. Thus e.g. M(sh) has *ox'šə*, *ov'də*, *oš'kʸə*, with the same accentuation in all three numerals.

Ancient numerals are preserved in *ǰirizen* 'three days ago'; *ǰirasāl* 'two years ago' and in *čurmo*, *pčūrma* 'four days ago'. Cf. also s.v. *čirᵍʸīzen* 'four days ago'. *čoromī* 'fourth' is probably a Prs. lw.

Other numeral forms to be noted are: *yūɣo* 'one of several'; *lohṛīnǰ* 'double'; *lohsaxo* 'a period of two years' (cf. *yüsaxo*); *lūini*, *luänekē* (pl.) 'twins', and, possibly, Y *avɛli*, Z *'avel'yi* 'both' < *ubaya duye* (?).

Pronouns.

Personal Pronouns.

203. 1st Prs. Sg.

Y	M
Nom. *zo* zh, sh, g, p, *zə* sh, r, u, g.	*za* (*zo*?) m, *zə* t, *zå*, *zə* Z.
Obl., Gen. *mən* zh, sh, g, u, r, *mun* sh, u.	*mun*, *mun* t, (t), *mən* Z.
Predic. Gen. *'mən-kăn* zh, sh.	*'mə-kån*, *'mənå* Z.
Acc. *va 'mən* zh, *və mən* zh, r, *vo* (*wo*) *mən* sh, *vo mun* u.	*və mən* m, *'va-mən* Z.
Dat. *'nā-mən* zh, sh, *'nā-mun*, *-man* sh.	*nō-mən* g, *'na-mən* Z.
Abl. *ža 'mun* zh, *žō*, *žʌ mən* sh.	*žu mun* m.
Comit. *'lă-mən* sh.	

[1] The vigesimal system of Y is of Khow. origin.

1st Prs. Pl.

	Y	M
Nom.	*max* zh, sh, *māx* g, r, *mōx* r.	*mox* m, *mōx* Z.
Obl.	*māx* g, r, *mox* r.	
Gen.	*amax* zh, sh, *max* sh (?)	*ʻa-mōx* Z.
Acc.	*va max* zh.	*va-mōx* Z.
Dat.	*ʻnā-max* zh, sh, *na-*, *nə-max* sh, *nomāx* Bidd.	*nā-moγ* (!) g, *na-mōx* Z.
Abl.		*ʒa-mox* m.

2nd Prs. Sg.

Nom.	*tu* zh, sh, r, g, p, *tə* sh.	*tu*, *tə* m, Z.
Obl., Gen.	*tŏ* zh, sh, g, r, u, *ta* zh (?), sh.	*to*, *tə* m, *ta*^{w}, *tå*, *tə* Z.
Predic. Gen.	*ta-ʻkăn* zh, sh, u.	*ʻtə-kån*, *tə ʻwå* Z.
Acc.	*və ʻto* zh, r, g, *v*^{u}*to* u, *vto* zh, u, g, *fto* sh.	*fto* m, *fta* (t), *ftə* t, Z.
Dat.	*ʻnā-to* zh, *na-tŏ* sh, r.	*na-to* m, *na-tå* Z.
Abl.	*ʻž-tō* sh, (*žo-to* denied by zh).	
Comit.	*lə to* r.	
Adess.	*də tō* sh.	

2nd Prs. Pl.

Nom.	*māf* zh, sh, r, g, *mof* r.	*mof* m, *mōf* Z.
Obl.	*māf* g.	
Gen.	*amaf* zh, sh.	*ʻa-mōf* Z.
Predic. Gen.	*amaf kan* zh, sh.	*aʻmōfå*, *ža-mōf* Z.
Acc.	*va ʻmaf* zh.	*vaha-mofʻ* (!) m, *ʻva-mōfʻ* Z.
Dat.	*nā-maf* zh, sh, *na-*, *no-māf* sh.	*ʻna-mōf* Z.
Abl.		*ʒā-*, *ʒaha-mof* m.

204. The inflexion of the sg. of the Personal Pronouns is based on the two-case system [1] Thus *zo* < *azəm*, *mən* < *mana*, *tu* < *tvəm*

[1] Cf. Gauthiot, MSL, XX, 61 sqq.

(or *tū*); *tō*, *ta*^{w} < *tavă*. (*a*)*max* < Old Prs. *amāxam*, with preservation of the initial vowel in the stressed, genitive form [1] *ta*, in *ta-kăn* (LSIm *to-kān*), is probably a shortened form of *tō*. Cf. also Yzh *zo və ta gap γū lārəm* 'I listen to thy word'.

The frequent phonetic coalescence of **ahmāxam* and *(*yu*)*šmāxam* in Ir. has caused an embarrasment from which the different dialects have extricated themselves in various ways. But in every case it is the 2nd pl. which has had to give way to the more frequently used 1st pl., just as it is the 2nd pl. termination of the verb which is changed in case of collision with the 3rd sg.[2] A neighbouring Dardic language, Kalasha, which constantly employs a copula with personal inflexion, tolerates a complete homogenity between the nominatives of the Pers. Pron. 1st and 2nd pl.[3] In the Pamir dialects, where the construction without a copula is very widely used, this would not be possible.

In Psht. and Orm. the distinction between the Pers. Pron. 1st and 2nd pl. has been effected through the introduction of an entirely different, possibly borrowed, stem for the 2nd pl.[4] Parachi has utilized a base **ušā* which has become *wâ*,[5] and Wkh. has completely remodelled the pl. of the Pers. Pronouns.[6] In the Shgh. and Sgl.—Ishk. groups the 2nd pl. has been differentiated by the prefigation of *ta-*, *tō-*, etc., taken over from the sg.[7] In Ishk. this has been deemed a sufficient distinction (*mʊx : təmə/ʊx*), but Sgl. has differentiated the vowels, too (*amax : təmux*), and the obl. form of the 1st pl. is *məč*, *mič* < **ahmačiya-*, while the nom. is used also as an obl. in the 2nd pl.

In Sar. there exists, according to Shaw and the LSI., an unexplained

[1] *amaf* has got its *a-* from *amax*.
[2] Cf. Rep. on a lingu. miss. Afgh., 92.
[3] Cf. Indian Linguistics, V, 361.
[4] *tāsū*, *tus*, etc.
[5] This explanation is preferable to that given IIFL, I, 62.
[6] Cf. Rep. Afgh., p. 80.
[7] Cf. IA. **tuṣma-*.

difference of quantity between 1 pl. *maš* (< **ahmašya-*),[1] and 2 pl. *tamāš*, while Shgh. opposes *māš* to *tamā* (< **ta* + *šmāk?*).

Y—M agrees with W. Ir. dialects in employing neither the prefix *t-* in the 2nd pl., nor the adjective base in **-ṙ(i)ya-* for the 1st pl. It utilizes the difference between the ancient gen. **māx* < **ahmāxam* (and **(yu) šmāxam*), and the instr. **māβ* < **ahmābiš*, etc., to distinguish the two persons. It is, of course, possible that a form *māx* (with *-x* from the 1st pl.) has never existed in pre. Y—M, but that **māβ* has been substituted for **māk*.

The assignment of the form in *-f* < *-β* to the 2nd pl. was facilitated by the existence of a verbal ending (originally an enclitic pronoun) 2 pl. in *-f* < *-r* < *-*dw*.[2]

Enclitic Personal Pronouns.

205. Regarding the possible employment of the ancient enclitic pronouns as verbal terminations see below § 231.

I have only come across a few cases of the use of real pronominal suffixes, and the examples are not all of them quite certain.

Thus: *aẓawuy-em tū*, *mōzē-em tū*, *dalē-em tu* Ysh 'thou createst me, thou killest me, thou givest me'; *agar kōi ke liē-t*, *yaṣē*, *kōi ke ċe liē-t* . . . 'if anybody gave thee something, it is well, if nobody gave thee anything, . . .'. In this last example it is possible, but not probable, that *liēt* is the 3rd pl. pret.

Other instances are: Mt *dōam-et* = *zə fṭə dōam* 'I beat thee'; *dīr pādṣāan* . . . *kāyaz kəɽo*, *ṣkāɽ-ən* 'another king wrote a letter and sent it to us'. But *ṣkāɽən* might be a nazalized form (cf. *nā-to ṣkāɽə̄* Ysh).

Mm *wo auqât-iṣ gʲyaṣkᵘ* '*guzarān-iṣ šud*' is a Persianism, cf. LSIm 2 sg. *-it* and 3 sg. *-iṣ* from Prs.

[1] But Psht. *mūnẓ* < **māš* < **ahmāšya-*.

[2] Cf. § 231.

Demonstrative Pronouns

206. "HIC" (Proximate).

Sg.

	Y	M
Nom.	*mŏ* zh, sh, u, *mŏi* sh.	*må* m, Z, *mə* m, g, Z.
Obl.	*mən* zh, u.	*man* Z.
Gen.	*a'man* zh, *a'män* zh, sh.	
Predic. Gen.	*a man kan* zh, *amän k.* sh.	
Acc.	*vəm* zh, *ɯum* sh.	*ɯum* m, *'və-m(å)* Z.
Dat.	*nə-män* zh, *nə* (*no*) *man* sh.	*'nv-man* m, *nə-man* Z.
Abl.	*ɜ̀i-män* zh, *ɜ̀-im* sh.	*ɜ̀ᵘ-'man* m, *'ɜ̀ə-man* Z.
Locative	*dëm* zh, *dʊm* u.	

Pl.

Nom.	*mind* zh, sh.	*myänd* m, *myend* g.
	mai zh, *mäi* sh, *me* g.	*mai* m, g, Z.
Obl.	*məf* g.	*maf* Z.
Gen.	*a'məf* zh, *a'mof* sh.	
Predic. Gen.	*a məf kan* zh, sh.	
Acc.	*və-'maf* zh, *vùmùv* Bidd.	*vi-maf* m.
Dat	*nɪ'məf* zh, *nə məf* sh.	
Abl.	*ɜ̀ə-'mŏf* sh.	*'ɜ̀i-maf* m.

207. "ISTE" (Half Proximate).

Sg.

	Y	M
Nom.	*yŏ* zh, sh, g, *yə* sh.	*yå* m, Z, *yə* Z.
Obl.	*yän* sh.	*yan* Z.
Gen	*ä'yen* zh, *ā yɛn* sh.	
Predic. Gen.	*a'yɛn kan* zh, sh.	
Acc.	*väi* zh, *vēi* sh.	*vaī* m.
Dat.	*nä-yɛn* zh, sh, *nā-'yɛn, ne'en* sh	*nə-yän* m, *nə-yan* Z.
Abl.	*ɜ̀e-yen* zh, *ɜ̀ēn* sh.	*ɜ̀ä-yan* m, *'ɜ̀a-yan* Z.
Adess.	*däi* zh.	

Pl.

	Y	M
Nom.	*ind* zh, *yänd* sh.	*yɛnd* m, *yend*, *yənd* g.
	yäi zh, *yēi* sh, *yeh* Bidd.	*yäi* m, *yai*, *dai* Z.
Obl.	*ä'yef* (?) sh.	*daf* Z.
Predic. Gen.	*a'yɛf kan* zh, *ä'yef k.* sh.	
Acc.	*vä-'yɛf* zh, *vēf* sh.	*vä-yaf* m.
Dat.	*nä-'yɛf* zh, sh, *ne'-ef* sh.	
Abl.	*žēf* sh.	*žä-'yaf* m.

208. "ILLE" (Remote).

Sg.

	Y	M
Nom.	*ɯ̃* zh, sh, u.	*ɯ̊* m, Z, *ɯə* g, *ɯa* Z.
Obl.	*ɯən* sh, u.	*ɯan* Z (fem. *ɯin*).
Gen.	*a'ɯən* sh.	*a-ɯan* Z.
Predic. Gen.	*a'ɯön kan* zh, *aɯən k.* sh.	
Acc.	*vōu* zh, sh, *ɯōu* sh, r.	*vōu* m, *vå-ɯ(an)* Z, *vâ^{ɯ}* G.
Dat.	*na-'ɯön* zh, *na'-ɯən*, *no'-ɯön* sh, *nōn* u.	*no-ɯan* m, *na-ɯan* Z.
Abl.	*žo-'ɯon* zh, *žo-'ɯən* sh, u.	*žo-ɯan* m, *'ža-ɯan* Z.
Adess.	*dōu* zh.	*dau* LSIm.

Pl.

	Y	M
Nom.	*ɯən* zh, *ɯənd* sh.	*ɯend* m, *ɯiyend* g.
	ɯōi zh, sh, *ɯeh* Bidd.	*ɯai* m, g, Z.
Obl.	*ɯōf* sh, *ɯov* u.	*ɯaf* Z.
Gen.	*o'əf* sh.	
Predic. Gen.	*o'of kan* zh, *o'əf k.* sh.	
Acc.	*vo-'of* zh, *vōof*, *ɯōf* sh.	*vo-ɯaf* m.
Dat.	*no-'ɯof* zh, sh, *no-'ōf* sh.	
Abl.	*ǰo-ov* Bidd.	*žo-ɯaf* m, *'ža-ɯaf* Z.
Adess.	*do-'ōf*.	

The bases are as follows:

	Sg.			Pl.		
Nom.	*mo*	*yo*	*wo*	*mai* *mind*	*yäi*	*woi* *wənd, wiyend*
Acc.	*-m*	*-(a)i*	*-(ō)u*	*məf, maf*	*yɛf, yaf*	*wof, waf*
Obl.	*man*	*yän*	*wən, wan*			

These stems go back to respectively Av. *ima-*, *aēta-*[1] and Anc. Prs. *ava-*. An identical system of demonstratives is found in Sgl., which has *am(a)*, *aδ(a)*, *ō(aū)*, (obl. *īm*, *īδ*, *yē*), in Shgh. with *yim*, *yid*, *yu* (obl. *me*, *de*, *we*, etc.), and in Sogd. with *mw*, *γγδ*,[2] *'w* (nom. *'γw*), but not in Yaghn. (with *īš*, obl. *īt*, *au*, *ax*), or Wkh.[3] The Yazgh. system (*yuk* < *ayām*, *duk* < *aēta-*, *ū* < *ava-*) is of a similar but not identical structure, the ancient nom. surviving in the proximate demonstrative.

Mo goes back to **iᵛmąm*, **imat* (cf. *zo* < *azəm*), and *yo*, *wo* are probably also original accusatives. The modern accusatives *vəm*, *väi*, *vōu* are probably ancient formations: **upa ᵛimam*, **upa aitam*, **upa avam*. Of the same type are *dum*, etc. The derivation of the gen. 'prefix' *a-* is uncertain.

I have not come across any special fem. obl. form of *wo*, or any other trace of distinction of gender. But Zar. gives obl. masc. *wan*, fem. *win*.

The nom. plurals *mai*, *yäi*, *woi* are probably to be analysed as containing *mo*, etc. + the pl. ending *-e*. *mind*, *yänd*, *wənd*, etc. recall Sgl. *amānd*, *aδānd*, *awānd* and also Sogd. *wyšnt*, which Benveniste[4] derives from *avaē-šānām* + *t-*. But the preservation of *nd* in this special case remains unexplained. The forms in *nd* are unknown

[1] Cf. Zar. s.vv.—Nom. *yo* might, of course, be derived from *aēša*, but this is not probable in view of the Sgl. forms.

[2] Cf. Gramm. Sogd., II, 122, but note *δ* < *t*.

[3] Cf. Wkh., Pronouns.

[4] Gramm. Sogd II, § 81.

to Z, G and the LSIm, and Mm first mentioned them, then denied their existence in M, but afterwards employed them, together with Mg, in his speech. I was not able to detect any difference of meaning or use between M *mai* and *mind*, except in so far as *mai* seemed to be the more usual form. Z gives *dai*, *daf* besides *yai*, *yaf*. These forms may go back to **ta-*, with early loss of the initial diphthong. Cf. § 48.

According to Ysh *moi*, *yoi*, *woi* are emphatic forms of *mo*, etc., and not plurals. Thus e.g., *yoi kyäi* sg. = *yō kyäi*, but *yēi kyēi*, *yänd kyɛy* pl. Cf. also *mōy-a* = '*hamī ast?*' *moi kōi-kān fərmā?* 'whose can this one be?'

Note the obl. Y *məf*, M *maf*, but Pers. Pron. 2nd pl. Y *maf*, M *mof*.

209. *Yo* and *mo* both correspond to Prs. *īn*. Thus, e.g.: *no-man ces dɛlum* Ysh 'what shall I give this one (*ba ī*)'; *mo ċamīn ż̌aga* Yu 'what kind of place is this (*ī šṫari ż̌ā*)?'; *yo kyɛi äyēn-kan* Ysh '*ī xāna az īst*'; *yo koi ādam* Ysh '*ī kī ādam ast?*' *yo cəs-mɪn viṛa* Ysh '*ī či bār ast?*' *yo, mo*

But *mo* is used especially about quite near objects and persons: *mind ādamɛ nazdīk astet* Ysh 'these men are near'; *mo ādam*, *mäi* (*mind*) *ādame nazdīk* Yzh; *mə kyäi qarīb* Mm 'this house is near'; *myänd* (*mai*) *yaši*, *wai liwi* Mm 'these are good, those are bad'; *wum isa* Ysh 'bring this one (which I have just given you)'; *yo maṛa ż̌ʷkū*, *wäī pərsə . . . zo ż̌-im kyɛyɛn*, *mo kyɛi mən-kān* Ysh 'from where is *this* man, ask him . . . I am from *this* (very) house, *this* house is mine'; *yo mən šīfə . . . mō amaf tāt* Ysh 'this is my husband, . . . this (very man is) your father'. Cf. also G *yimsāl* 'this year'. *mo*

Yo, on the other hand, may be used in sentences like *yō ādam luṛo*, *yäī ādamē luṛo* 'this man is (these men are) far away'. But usually it is applied to half-proximate objects. Cf. Zar., p. 180: 'указат. мест. для предметов среднего удаления.' *yo*

Wo usually corresponds to Prs. *ū* (*ān*).[1] Thus, e.g.: *līm nōn* Yu *wo*

[1] Zar. тот, он.

'I gave him' (*ba ū*); *n-ou maɣa kyɛin* Ysh '*ba)ā-i-ū mardek*'; *ɛ̀īo wōf* 'he beat them (*unhara*)'; *wōu ɛ̀-pərviaɣāf* '*ūra na yāfta būdīd*'; *bād ɛ̀o wan* Mm 'after that (*bād az ū*)'. Other examples of *wo* are: *wənd ādame(n) lūro astet* Ysh 'these men are far off'; *wo ādam luˈro* Mm; *wə kyäi lərɛ* Mg; *yo mən kyɛi, wo to kyɛi* Yzh 'this is my house, that is your house'.

Wo is also used as a Pers. Pron. E.g.: *wo ruxsat ɛ̀ūi* Ysh 'he took leave'; *naˈwən liˈō*; *līo noˈwən* 'he gave him'; *wən* (*wo*) *ˈɛ̀to, wōf iɛ̀tòt* 'he, they said'; *šəlo won* Ysh '*ba pēɛ̀-i ū*'; *wōu ləˈbadəm* Yr 'I winnowed it'; *tu doˈōf xabar ɛ̀eɛ̀ʸ-a?* 'have you no news about them?' *wo xap kəɾ* Yu 'he kept silent', but in a following passage: *mo xap ɛ̀ī kīt?* 'why does this man keep silent?'

Regarding the use of *wo* as a Definite Article, cf. § 194.

I never heard any Y form corresponding to Biddulph's '*hooroh*' 'he, she, it' (remote). It is probably a lw. from Khow. *horo*, and does not seem to be in general use.

Interrogative, Relative and Indefinite Pronouns.

210. *Koi* 'who?' (< *kahyā*) is used both as a subst. and as an adj.: *kōi-ste* Yu 'who art thou?' *yo vīra kōi-kān* Ysh 'whose burden is this?' *na-ˈkoi ase tu?* Yzh 'whom dost thou come for?' *maf na-koi aˈsɛf?* But also *yo koi ādam?* Ysh 'what man is this?'

Koi is also an indefinite pronoun: *ɛo koī* Yr 'somebody' (*kasira*); *agar kōi ke liē-t yaɛ̀ē* 'if anybody gives thee (anything), it is well'.

Kədī is used as a substantive: *kədī ayoi* 'which one came?' *kedē-vâ* LSIm 'any one'. But *kyəm* is an adjective: *kyəm ādam* 'which man?' Regarding the phonetic development of these words v. §§ 47, 164.

Examples of *ces* 'what' are: *to cɛs nām? to cɪs nām astet? tō nām cɪs mīn?* Ysh 'what is thy name?' *ya cəs mɪn vira?* Ysh '*ī čɪ bār ast?*' *mʊn cɛs gu nā* 'what is my fault?' *cɪs ke nā-mʊn resī* 'whatever I get'; *no-man ces dɛlum* 'what shall I give him? *ces oɾɣ kə në?*—

čī (in *čī ilāj kenem* Yu 'what remedy shall I use?') is Prs. Regarding *ce* 'what?', *če*, *čī* 'why, what'; *čē* 'something' v. Voc. s.vv.

'How much, how big' is *čamīn: mo čº ǯaɣa* 'what kind of place is this (*ī štari* (= *čī-ṭaurī*) *jāj*?' *čº kənəm* Ysh '*čiko* (= *čī qadr*) *kənəm?*'.

Regarding *ind*, *mind* 'so much'; *ča(n)d* 'how much'; Y *čēi*, M *ištira* 'something' v. Voc. s.vv.

The relative particle *ke*, is borrowed from Prs.

Regarding the Reflexive Pronoun *xoi* v. Voc.

Use of the Cases and Prepositions

211. The Nom. is used as a subject with intr. verbs and with trans. verbs in the Present. Thus: Yzh *mə ādam vrī*, *mäi ādamë vrīet* 'this man breaks, these men break'; *mo maɣa* (*ǯiŋkiko*) *yadë* 'this man (woman) is blind'; *mo ˈādam naɣan xut* 'this man eats bread'; Yg *me x̌irōi meɣe hōr(ɣ) kenet* 'these three men are working' (cf. Ysh *ˈmɪnd ˈādamen ˈhorɣ keˈnat*); Ysh *yo mʊn vərai astɛt* 'this is my brother'; *ɯo ǯiŋkiko da čatīr ǯūi* 'the woman went into the tent'. Nominative

Note that the Pers. Pronouns are frequently used, even when no special stress is laid upon the subject.[1] Thus, e.g. 1 Sg.: Y *zo ɯušiadaɣ-əm* 'I am hungry'; *zo sabā oīm* 'I shall come to-morrow'; Mm *zo org ˈyikenʊm* 'I am working', *za ftə duham* (*zə ftə dōam* t) 'I beat thee'.—2 Sg.: *tu ɯušiadaɣ-ət* 'thou art hungry'; *tu vōu de* 'beat him'; *tu ču ǯuī* 'what dost thou say?' *tu ces horɣ kenë* 'what work art thou doing?' M *tu ˈšti ˈyikʊnïɣ* 'thou art doing something'.—1 Pl. Y: *max ɯušiadaɣ-am*; *max horɣ keˈnam* sh. *māx hor kəˈnem* g, *mōˈāx orɣ kəˈnem* r, M *mox orɣ yikenam*.—2 Pl. Y *māf ɯušiadaɣ-əf*; *mafˈ ces horɣ kenɛf?* M *mof ˈšti yikʊnɛf*; *mofˈ male nižit* 'sit down here'. In Ysh *zo ǯ-īm kyɛyɛn* 'I (am) from this house' the pronoun replaces the copula.

[1] As is the case e.g. in *kū ki tu šūyit zo asəm* Ysh 'wherever *you* go' lit., went), *I* shall go'.

The Nominative is also sometimes used as a subject with transitive preterites.

Thus, e.g. Yu *žiŋkiko* (*kurmo*) *ˈšto* 'the woman (the grashopper) said'; *galavān wazīr luɣdo do ˈvɣuš žio* 'the cow-herd embraced the vizier's daughter'; Ysh *dukandār ɣurd yū alāno* 'the shopkeeper took a pome-granate'; *agar Xədāi ċu maššċe vīi* 'if God had not killed him'; LSIm *kamder pūr šta*, LSIy *kemder pūr što* 'the younger son said'.[1]

With pronouns: Yzh *zo* (or *mən*) *vto žīm* (*žīɣəm viō*) 'I (had) killed thee'; Yr *zo na-to ˈštom* 'I said to thee'; Ysh *zo muzdurə kuɽɣum* 'I have served'; *tə naˈɣɛn xvɽɣet-a* 'hast thou eaten the food?' Mm *tə və-mən žīet*, Yr *tū və-mən žīit* 'thou didst kill me'; Ysh *wo alāno ɣurd* 'he took the pome-granate'; Ysh, u *wo* (or *wən*) *ˈšto* 'he said'; Ysh *yō və-mən žī-što* 'he was beating me'; *wo wulo što* 'the wife said'; *yō ādam nayan xuˈɽo* 'this man ate bread'; Z *wâ žinka va-mən liškigagâ* 'that woman has seen me'.

As an adjective the demonstrative is always put in the nom. in Y: *wo maɽakɛn ˈštə* 'the man said', etc. But Z gives both *wâ mēran* 'this man' and *man idakan* 'this slave' as agents, cf. *wâ* and *waf lu vᵊrōyaf* 'these two brothers', etc.

But this construction with nom. and transitive preterite is no doubt of recent origin and due to Prs. and Khow. influence.[2]

212. Usually we find the subject of a transitive preterite put in the oblique case. Thus, e.g.: Ysh *pādšān, žuwānɛn, maɽakā, dukandāre(n), žiŋkikī, akābuˈrɛn ˈšto* (etc.) 'the king, youth, man, shopkeeper, woman, old man said' (etc.); *žiŋkikī̃ . . . tərəft* 'the woman stole'; *zinīef pɪstɛt* 'the daughters-in-law asked'; *ċes ke Xədāiyɛn līo* 'whatever God gave'; Yu *vo wulo vət galavānen* 'the cowherd brought the wife'. Oblique

With Pers. Pronouns: Y *mən və-to ċaˈdīm* 'I threw thee down'; *mən oɽɣ keˈɽəm* 'I worked'; *mun xūvən lišċəɣəm* 'I have seen a dream'; *mən ˈšto* (Yg *mən štum*) 'I said'; *mən nə pūrɛn amūno līəm* 'I gave

[1] This type of construction seems to be more frequent in LSIm than in LSIy.

[2] Cf. Par. T *ˈân xūɽ* = *mun ˈxūɽ, xūɽ-um*, IIFL, I, p. 96.

my son an apple'; *mən vto lišcim*, Mm *mun fta lišk^{u}im* 'I saw thee'; Mt *mun ftə žiim* 'I killed thee'; Yg *tō və-mən žīt* 'thou didst kill me'; *māx və-to žiem-štəm* 'we were killing thee'; *mox wōu maščəm* 'we slaughtered him'; Yg *māf və-mən žief-štef* 'you were killing me'.[1]

With Demonstrative Pronouns: Ysh, u *wən išt(^{u})o* 'he said'; *wōf 'štot* 'they said'; *yän namaf nayɛn līō* 'he gave you bread'; *yūrd wo maṛakɛn* 'the man took it'.

Cf. Zar. (p. 126) *Saidan mən luydå y^{ə}rəvd* 'Said took my daughter'. *wå v^{ə}rōyaf ləškat* 'the brothers saw', etc.; LSIm *men* (*ze*) *žiem*, *waf* (*wai*) *žiat* 'I, they beat', etc.

In a few cases I heard *mən* instead of *zo:* Yr *mən uzīr lurvo vīem* 'I was ill yesterday'; *mən vōu dehām* 'I beat him' (pres.); Ysh *mun no-wən amūno dälēm* 'I give him an apple'. With attraction to a transitive preterite: Y *wən čəγūvd*, *'što* 'he returned and said'. This construction is due to the influence of Prs. *man*, and, together with the use of *zo*, etc. for the oblique case and the introduction of personal endings in the transitive preterite, demonstrates the gradual dissolution of the ancient middle Ir. system.

213. The Attributive Genitive of nouns is usually expressed by the Oblique. Genitive

Thus, e.g.: Y *pūrɛn pūr* 'grandson'; *pādšāan pūr* 'the king's son'; *lastɛn bod* 'wrist'; *yūɛn surva* 'the hole of the ear'; *Xadāyɛn bandɛ* 'the servant of God'; *fəskaf surv* 'nostril'; *wo yoi pūrəf nām* 'the names of his sons'.

But we also find examples of the nominative used as a genitive. E.g.: Y *mən tāt kyäi* 'my father's house'; *šūi n-ou maṛa kyēin* 'he went into the house of that man'; *pādšā pūr* 'prince'; *wazīr luydo pādšā pūr pisto* 'the vizier's daughter asked the prince'; *last bot* 'wrist'. It is not always possible to draw the line between such expressions and nominal compounds.

[1] Yr *mōx*(!) *və-mən žief-ištəf* and Yzh *max*(!) *ći va-maf*(!) *da'haf* 'don't kill us' must be mistakes.

The *iẓāfat* construction occurs in fixed formulas and compounds borrowed from Prs. Thus, e.g. Y *ba nām-e-Xudā*, *ba hokm-e-Xadāyɛn* (with obl.) 'at God's command'; *čarx-ɪ-falak*; *dārū-i-bīhušī*; *sar-ɪ-dɪl*; *dɪl-ɪ-ẓigar*, etc.

Of the pronouns the common gen.-obl. case, or the special gen. form is used:

Y *mən pūr rīza* 'my son is small'; *yo mən ida* 'this is my slave'; *yo mʊn vᵊrai astɛt* 'this is my brother'; *mən tra zil astet* 'it is in my heart (= I desire)'; *mən čuɯa astet* 'I have nothing'; *mən larza kīt* 'I have fever'; *mʊn yū ɯulo astɛt* 'I have one wife'; *ɯo to kyɛi* 'that is thy house'; *to yār ɯos kū-ō?* 'where is thy friend now?' *to cɪs nām astet?* 'what is thy name?' *tō čand ləydĕ astet?* 'how many daughters hast thou?' *zə və ta* (!) *gap ɟū lārəm* 'I listen to thy word'; *amax tat* (*pādšā*) 'our father (king)'; *magam max*[1] *yū pādšā astɛt* 'but we have a king'; *amaf tatɛn kyɛi* 'your father's house'; *nō amaf tāt* 'to your father'.

Yzh *āyɛn daulɛt* 'this man's riches'; but, with pronominal adjective: *ɯo yūyɛn nām Z. vīo*[2] 'the name of the one is Z.'; Mm *ɯo hādamɛn lʊ luydi vīat* 'the (that) man had two daughters'.

Note the genitive with *rīm-* 'to please': *mən rīmet*, *mən rīmdo*.

214. The Predicative Genitive of nouns is expressed by the oblique case: Y *yo vīra mən šĭfiɛn češ* 'this burden is not my husband's'; *yo kyɛi mištərān-ē* 'this house is the Mehtar's';[3] *galavānen čĭr ɯulĕ šʊt* 'the cowherd had four wives'; Z *ǎĭ'ray vᵊ rōyaf ǎĭ'ray muš kāᵊyi viyat* 'three brothers had three calves'. Predicative Genitive

Reg. *ẓo* with genitive function cf. § 217.

The predicative genitive of pronouns is formed by adding *-kan* to the ordinary genitive (which may also be used alone). Thus, e.g.: Yzh *mo kyɛi ta-kan-a? mo kyɛi mən-kān* 'is this house thine?'

[1] For **magam amax*'

[2] Cf. above § 211.

[3] Or is *mištərānē* a possessive adjective?

'this house is mine'; *mo lāmo aˈmaf-kan-a?* 'is this village yours?'; Ysh *yo ˈvīra ta-ˈkan* 'this burden is thine'; Yr *kyɛi ta-kān 'xāna-i-tūst'* (inexact transl.!). Yzh *mo kyɛi aman-kan-a?* 'does this house belong to this one?' *mo* (*wo*) *lāmo aˈməf-* (*oˈof-*) *kan-a?* 'does this (that) village belong to these (those) men?' Ysh *yo* (*mo, wo*) *kyäi äyēn* (*amən, awən*)- *kan*; *yänd* (*mind, wənd*) *kyäyī äyef* (*aməf, oˈəf*)- *kan*.

This predicative genitive is probably an original possessive adjective[1] as appears from Ysh: *yū wulo, loh pūrë mən-kāne molo vīet* 'I had a wife and two sons here'.

215. The indefinite object is, when a noun, put in the 'nominative' (or, perhaps better 'casus indefinitus'). Thus, e.g.: Y *you ɣalbīl kenəm* 'I sift grain'; *zo ɣawo avāzəm* 'I bring a cow'; *amboh māl avār* 'bring much goods'; *yū ādamen xūben lišč* 'a man had a dream'; *yūr uzïaudum* 'I extinguished a fire'; *no xoi pūrəf wulo čə avazəm-ā?* 'should I not bring my own sons a wife?' Accusative

But the definite object is expressed by the 'nominative' sg., or the obl. pl. preceded by *vo* (*wo?*).[2]

Thus, with the object in the sg.: Y *wən vo piško ɣurd* 'he seized the cat' (which has already been mentioned); *vo mən ɣap ɣurā* 'hear my word'; *vo wulo vət galavānen* 'the cowherd brought his wife'; *zo va yūra uzïawum* 'I extinguish the fire'; *vo parizāto suwār kəɣ* 'he put the fairy on horseback'; *nuvəˈɣum vo ˈkēɣo* 'I took out the knife'; *vo šīr maščet* 'they killed the lion'; Z *waf vā wan nēna mošk'at* 'they killed his mother', etc.

With plural object: Y *vo čīrief ɣurd* 'the seized the apricots'; *vo čūrwakəf āvər* 'bring the unripe apricots'; *vo māləf avɣɛt* 'they brought the goods'; *wo* (= *vo?*) *xoi zəmonəf lišč* 'he saw his own boys'; *pisto wo zinīəf* 'she asked her daughters-in-law'; Mm *və luɣdaf ɣuruvd* (*štə*) 'he took (he told) his daughters'.

Note especially: Ysh *qissa ɣurdoɣum* 'I have brought a tale', but afterwards *wo* (= *vo*) *qissa ɣurd* 'he brought the tale'; *laǯīno deh* 'make

[1] Cf. the Par. gen. of proper names in *-ân*, IIFL. I, p. 53.

[2] Cf. Par. definite acc. with *ma*, IFFL. I, p. 51 sq.

a pile of wood', but *və laẓīno ẓafaū* 'put fire to the wood-pile'; Z *ṣkürə muṣkåəy čə xūt* 'a camel does not eat a calf', but *wå ta ṣk'ürin vå mən muṣkåəy xurəᵘ* 'thy camel has eaten my calf'.

Y *pa kačīo vrūtəf dea* 'cut the moustache with a scissor' may have been misheard for **və vrūtəf*.

The personal and demonstrative pronouns are, of course, always used as definite objects. Thus, e.g., Y *tu čī va mən dehë?* 'why dost thou beat me?' Ysh *tu vo mən ẓīīt*, g *tō və mən ẓit*, r *tū və mən ẓīit*, Mm *tə və mən ẓīet* 'thou didst beat me'; Y *ˈzo vto pɣsɪm, zo fto pər səm* 'I ask thee'; *və to wulo vənəm* 'I bring thy wife'; *vᵘ to xai vrai γurdum* 'I seized thy own brother'; Mm *fta ɯīnəm* 'I see thee'; *zə ftə dōam* 'I beat thee', *mun ftə ẓīim* (= Ysh *fto ẓīim*) 'I beat thee' (pret.).

Yzh *zo vāi daham, tu vōu de* 'I beat this one, beat thou that one'; Ysh *zo vēi* (*vēf, vōof*) *dəhām*; Mm *za ˈvaī* (*vum, vōu*) *ˈdvham*; Ysh *tu ɯum isa* 'bring this one'.

As an adjective the inflected form occurs in Yu *mən ɯēi oryγ kəɣa* 'I have done this work'; Ysh *zo ɯum horγ kenəm*; Yu *ɯov loh ẓiŋkəf avezdo* 'he brought the two women'. But also Ysh *yo vīra . . . ṣkāɣə* '(he) sent this burden'.

216. The 'Dative' of nouns is formed with *no* and the oblique. 'Dative

Thus: Y *mən nə pūrɛn amūno līəm* 'I gave my son an apple'; *ɯo alāno līo no maɣakɛn* 'she gave the pomegranate to her husband'; *na pādṣāan līet . . .* 'they gave the king . . .'; *no zənief ˈṣto* 'she said to her daughters-in-law'; *no mən zəmanakəf dɛl* 'give it to my boys'; *no abɛli pūrəf* 'to both sons'. The purely local significance of *no* remains in e.g.: Y *ṣūi no bāzārɛn* 'he went to the bazar'; *nə kiyɛn asəm* 'I come to the house'. It denotes the aim in the infinitives: Y *no xuɣān, no āyəstān* '(food) to eat, (clothes) to put on'; *na tagbīrɛn oīm* = *na tagbīr kəɣān oīm* 'I come to make a plan'. Note: *no yu mīx̌ɛn* 'in (the course of) one day'.

Very rarely *no* is used with a noun in the nom.: Y *na to tāt* 'to thy father'; *wo no wulo ⁱṣto* 'he said to his wife'; *na tā-duniā* 'to the underworld'.

The dative of personal pronouns occurs frequently, the accentuation (*nāmən*, etc.) indicating that such forms are felt to be one word. Examples are: Y *tu nāmən kiˈtiū dɛl* (*daˈlɛ*) 'give me a book'; *yän ˈnāmən naˈɣɛn līo* 'he gave me bread'; *nāmən dapīr* 'before me'; Mm *vəˈrōi ˈnōmən* '(he is) a brother for me'; Y *zo nā-to ʒuˈāb* (*ki tiū*) *dälɪm* 'I give thee an answer'; *na-to cēi pəʒāmum* 'I entrust something to thee'; *špāč na-tō* 'after thee'; *zo na to ˈštom* 'I said to thee'; *na tə trə ˈlās koˈɣum* '1 put it in thy hand'; M *na-to iˈšti-va ˈdalʊm* 'I give thee something'; Y *yän ˈnāmax* (*na-maf*) *naɣɛn līō* 'he gave us (you) bread'; *na max dɛl* 'give it to us'; Mg *wai vəˈrōi ˈnāmoɣ astat* 'they are brothers for us' (= our brothers); *wū və* (!) *ˈnāmoɣ vrōi* 'he is our brother'; Y *na-maf cë zarūr?* 'what need is there for you?'; *zə daˈlem no-ˈmāf, mʊn na-mof amūno dälëm* 'I give you an apple'.

Examples of the dative of demonstratives are: Yzh *mən na ɪrən* (*nəˈman, näˈyɛn, noˈwōf, nə mof, näyef*) *naɣɛn līm* 'I gave him (etc.) bread'; Ysh *mʊn noˈwön* (*neˈɛn, naˈmof, neˈef*) *amūno dälēm* 'I give him (etc.) an apple'; Yu *līm nōn 'dādam ba ū'*; Mm *ˈnʊman yū rūpai līiyʊm* 'I gave this man a rupee'; *nəyän* (*nowan*) *lu* (*x̌ˈroi*) *rūpayaqī līiyʊm* 'I gave this man (him) two (three) rupees'.

Note the possessive use of the dative, e.g. in Ysh: *zo na to tāt, tu mʊn pūr* 'I am thy father, thou art my son'.

217. A kind of ablative is formed with *ʒo* and the oblique. Ablative

From nouns (and adverbs), e.g.: Y *ʒi Čˈtrēyen* 'from Chitral'; *ʒ-im kyayɛn* 'from this house'; *ʒo luraɣan* 'from afar'; *ʒi dalɛn āyōi* 'he came from there'; *zə ʒi malɛn* 'I am from this place'; *šˈtāhän ʒe mazân* 'below the table'; *ʒə ašeraˈfief yū təˈrəft* 'he stole one from (= of) the gold-pieces'. With possessive force: Y *ɣo amūno ʒe pūren astet* 'this apple belongs to the son'; cf. Z *wâ sahōb ʒa muškâəyan* 'the owner of the calf', etc.; LSIm *ʒe spi yaspan zin* (but LSIy *spī yaspan palan*) 'the saddle of the white horse'.

Note Y *ʒōi lāmə* (= *lāno* or *lāmɛn?*) 'from one village (*az yak*

deh)'; cf. LSIm *ʒe čāh*, *ʒe yu saudāgar*, but LSIy *ʒe čahēn*, *ʒe yu dokandaren* 'from a well', 'from a shopkeeper'.

From pronouns: Y *tu ʒa-ˈmʊn ustur*, *zo ʒi män ustur* 'thou art bigger than I, I am bigger than he'; *iˈʒ-tō xušč̌ë* 'smaller than thou'; *yō kyɛi ʒō-mən* 'this house is mine'; *ʒʌ-mən yu pūr astɛt* 'I have one son'[1]; *yō* (*wō*, *wōi*, *yēi*) *kyēi ʒ-ēn* (*ʒoˈwən ʒ-ēf*, *ʒamŏf*) *astɛt* 'this house belongs to this man' (etc.); Mm *wo ˈlāmo ˈʒo-wan* 'this village belongs to him'.

218. I kind of Comitative is formed with *lo* 'with', *šəlo* 'together with, near' with the oblique. 'Comitative'

Examples are: Y *lo yoi tatɛn* 'with his own father'; *lo galavānen dārū vīo* 'there was a remedy with the cowherd' (= the c. had); *la pəṇəkaf yurd* 'he seized with his hands'; *lā-mən čə defa* 'don't fight with me' (*qat-i-man*); *wo dārīī la-mən astɛt* 'the medicine is with me'. Note *lo malɛn* 'half full' (: 'with the half').—Y *šəlo dukandārɛn niāsto* 'he stayed with the shopkeeper'; *šəlo pādšāan*; *šəla daryāhan* '*pēš-i-daryā*'. *šo* (in Ysh *šo dukandarə*) is perhaps only an abbreviated form of *šəlo*.

219. Local relations are expressed by the prepositions *do*, *tro* and *po* which take the nom. sg., but the obl. pl. of nouns. 'Locative'

Examples of *do* 'in', 'into' are: Y *na kyēin šūi*, *da kyɛi loyoi* *do* 'he went to his house and entered it'; *do xwoi kyēi rəsīi* 'he arrived in his own home'; *šūi də Oryočo* 'he went into O.'; *alāno da lāst kəṛ* 'he put the pomegranate into his hand'; *dəftəd də hōrγ* 'they started work'; *do xūben kovūyo gošč̌im* 'in the dream I turned into a pigeon'; *da mažit niast* 'he sat down in the mosque'; *da yū miž* 'in one day'; *da sālə* 'in a year'; M *də kyoi təyim* 'I enter a house'; Z *šoyat də bōzōr* 'they went into the bazar'.—Y *wa* (= *va?*) *yōu da laǯčīef yurdam*, *drīem da čāro* 'I took the grain in the bags, and poured it into the store-room'; LSIm *de zaxmaf* 'in the fields' (but *de men tāt kei* 'in my father's house', etc.).

[1] See § 203, and cf. Psht. *jmā* 'my'.

The obl. sg. was heard in Ysh *də Čitrāyī rəsī* 'he arrived at Chitral', but this form may have been influenced by the preceding *šūi na Čitrāyī* 'he went to Ch.' Y *də kyāyī tiīm* 'I enter the house' propably stands for *kyāy*.

From pronouns we find: Y *žəm da to* 'I speak with thee'; *də to apīr* 'before thee'; *də tō barābar* 'equal to thee'; *dum surdo* 'on this shoulder'; *do-ōf* 'about them'.

Examples of *tro* 'into' are: Y *nā-tə trə lāst kəɽum* 'I have put into thy hand'; *drīo tra šilɛ* 'he threw it on his neck (: back)'; *tro kiyēf loɣāi* 'he entered into the houses'; *žīe tro poškəf* 'he put it into the trays'. *tro*

Examples of *po* 'on', 'at', 'with' are: Y *po yū hoɽy dīð* 'on account of some work (*barā-i-yak kār*)'; *pə Šəɣoyo noɣoɽ* 'he came out at Shoghor'; *po fiz žer* 'surrounding (lit.: around on) his face'; Z *pə kuyka žiyā* 'he killed with a stone'; LSIy *pe lesef*, LSIm *pe lâsaf* '(he bound) with ropes'.

220. It seems probable that the difference of construction between *no*, *žo*, *lo*, *šəlo* (with the noun in the obl.) on the one hand and *do*, *tro*, *po*, *ro* (with the noun in 'nom.' sg. but obl. pl.) on the other goes back to a time when the first group of prepositions governed the instrumental (or originally the ablative), while the second group governed the locative or the accusative. Cf. Av. *ana* with the acc., but Anc. Prs. with the instr.; Av. *haca* with the abl. or the instr. (rarely with the acc.); *haδa* with the instr. But *antarə*, *tarō*, *paiti* and *upa* with the acc. (or the loc.).

At a certain time nom., acc. and loc., at any rate of stems in *-a*, would coalesce, **puθrah*, *(*upa*) *puθram* and *(*pati*) *puθrai* resulting in *pūr*. In the pl. we might perhaps have expected e.g. **po pūrē* < **pati puθraišu*, but this would have resulted in a three-case system unknown in the sg., and accordingly the instr. was substituted for the acc. and loc. as a general obl. pl. case.[1] Cf. the place-names *Hartɛf*, *Idɣɛf*, *Tuɣakaf*[2] which had probably originally a locative meaning.

[1] Cf. Psht. *pa* with nom. sg., but obl. pl.

[2] V. List of Names, s.vv. and cf. § 199.

221. The oblique case is used also as an adverb. Thus, e.g. Y *miẍɛn* 'by day'; *sāharɛn* 'in the morning'; *jausarën* 'at daybreak'; *dalɛn* 'below'; *anīməʃ* 'half' (adv.). Adverbial

Adverbs.

222. 1) Local: *molo* 'here'; *huˈrŏ* 'there'; *olo* 'there'; *woko* 'there' (?); *kū, kužā* 'where'; *ʒᵘkū* 'whence'; *lūro* 'far off'; *noɣoˈsār, dalɛn, ʃˈtāhän, past* 'below'; *kaˈlāpo, sāro, fursōro, psaro* 'down'; *pasˈmīno, vəlˈyo* 'above'; *dram* (*da-dram, na-dram*) 'inside'; *do-kuˈo* 'out(side)'; *apīr, skapīr* 'before, in front of'; *ˈcpāˈ* (*ʃpāˈ, oˈəpoˈ, wa-ˈcpāˈ*) 'after, back'; *debāl* 'behind'; *mīr-ˈčoɣa* 'to this side'; *vrāˈoɣa* 'to that side'; *drāi* 'hither' (?); *hargeno* 'on all sides' (?).

2) Temporal: *wos* 'now'; *kəla* 'when'; *psāt* 'immediately'; *nawaxt* 'late'; *piro* 'before, earlier'; *bād, vˀro* 'afterwards'; *dur* 'to-day'; *iziko* 'yestereve'; *wuzīr* 'yesterday'; *ẍiˈrizen* 'day before yesterday'; *ˈcurˈmō, ˈcirᵍᵘīzen* 'three days ago'; *pānǰəmo, pˈcurma* 'four days ago'; *sāar, sabā* 'to-morrow'; *yāmo, məzdira* 'the day after to-morrow'; *sūɣ-yāmo* 'three days hence'; *yūɣyāmo*, etc. 'four days hence'; *asāl* 'this year'; *prasāl* 'last year'; *ẍirasāl* 'two years ago'; *ˈcurmasāl* 'four years ago';[1] *ǰausaˈrēn* 'at daybreak'; *miẍen, dəmalen* 'at noon'.

3) Modal, etc.: *ˈrastē* 'rightly'; *malˈmīn* 'thus'; *ˈcaˈmīn* 'how'; *gūya* 'just as'; *magam* 'verily'; *ʒahānd, boh* 'very'; *anīməʃ, lomaˈlɛn* 'half'; *nakōi* 'why'.

For particulars cf. Voc. s.vv.—It is not always possible to distinguish adverbs from adjectives or nouns.

Verbs.

Verb Substantive and Auxiliary Verbs.

223. The nominal sentence without a copula is very common in Y—M. Thus, e.g.: Ysh *tu ʒᵘ-kū̃?* 'from where art thou?' *yo maɻa ʒᵘ kū̃?* 'from where is this man?' *zə ži malɛn, zo ž-im kyɛyɛn* 'I am from

[1] The translations and explanations given of the adverbs denoting days and years were often indefinite or contradictory.

here, I am from this house'; *mo kyēi mən-kān* 'this house is mine'; *to cɛs nām?* 'what is thy name?' *mʊn yū ɪvʊlō, loh pūrɛ* 'I have one wife and two sons'; *yū Mêγ yasp, yū Wūi yasp* 'one horse was (called) M., another W.'; M *ɪvo ādam lʊro* 'that man is far away'; *mai yaši, ɪvai liɪvi* 'these are good, and those are bad'. Thus even in the sense of 'exists' the copula may be left out.

224. But very frequently Y employs the original 3rd pl. *astɛt* (cf. Prs. *hastand*) for the 3rd pl. *and* sg. According to Bidd. and the LSIy *astet* is also used for the 1st and 2nd sg. and pl., but I never heard *zo astet* 'I am', etc. Examples are: Ysh *ʒʌ-mən yū pūr astɛt* 'I have a son'; *yo mun vᵊrai astɛt* 'this is my brother'; *tō cɪs nām astɛt?* 'what is thy name?' *yō kyēi ʒ-ēn astɛt* 'this house belongs to this one'; *ʒʌ-mən amboh pūre astɛt* 'I have many sons'; *yēi kyēi ʒʌ-mōf astɛt* 'these houses belong to these men'; *mind ādəmen nazdīk astet* 'these men are near'; Yr *tō ċand ləγdë astet?* 'how many daughters hast thou?' (answer: *ǎirōi ləγdë*)

From M I have only noted Mg *ɪvai vᵊrōi nā-moγ astat* 'these are brothers of ours'. Acc. to Zar. *ast* is sg. and *astat* pl., but he also gives the sentence *lu luγdi mən ast* 'I have two daughters'. The LSIm gives the full inflexion *hast-am, -ai, -0, -am, -af, -at*, which is probably influenced by Prs, as shown by the *h-*.

225. In Y I have come across a few sentences where *-ō* and *-ē* are apparently used as a 3rd sg. present of the substantive verb: Ysh *to yār ɪvos kū-ō?* 'where is thy friend now?' (answer: *də to apīr astet* 'he is in front of thee'); Yr *yaši ādam-ō* 'he is a good man'; *yo kyɛi mištərān-ē* 'this house is the Mehtar's'.[1] I dare not express any definite opinion on these forms, but they may represent an ancient *asti*, cf. Sgl.-Ishk. *-ō*.

The negative present 'is not' is Y *ċeš*. E.g., *yaši ādam ċeš* 'he is not a good man'; *tu Xədāyɛn banda ċeš'-a?* 'art thou not the servant of God?'. Cf. Voc. s.v.

[1] Or is *mištərānē* an adj.? Cf. above § 214.

A subjunctive form is preserved in *vīi* (< *buyāṯ*). E.g., *woko əs kīmat vīi* (or *fəimə*)? 'what may be the price of it?'. Cf. § 254.

The preterite of the substantive verb is Y *vīem, vīet, vīo, vīem, vīef, vīet*; cf. LSIm *viam, viai, via, viam, viaf, viat*; Mm 3 sg. *vīo*, 3 pl. *vīat*.

Y *šom*, M *šīam* 'I went',[1] 'I became' is used as an auxiliary. A present tense is not formed from this root in Y-M, but note Z *zo gib åyəm* 'I am lost', etc.[2] Cf. about the passive § 247.

226. *kən-* 'to do' is used as an auxiliary just as in Prs. and other Ir languages. Cf. Voc. s.vv. *awāza, bāwar, rahā, salā, suwār, taglīr, tayār, xap, xalās*, etc., for examples of compound verbs with *kən-*.

kən- is also used with the meaning of 'being able to'. Cf. e.g. Y *č-kir kəne, vo wulo žo-wən če vɛt kəne* 'thou art not able to do it, thou canst not take his wife from him (*na mētānī, zan-i ūra na mētānī giriftan*).

The Present Stem.

227. The verbal system of Y—M, like that of most other modern Ir. languages, is based upon two stems, the Present and the Past.

The distinction between ancient present stems in *-a-* and *-aya-* excepted, the Old Ir. present classes are preserved only in relics and are of no importance for the verbal system of modern Y—M. Regarding the stems in **-aya-* and the causatives in *-ăw-*, *-ăv-* (and *-ān-*, *-ōn*), see below § 229.

Ancient root-presents are represented only indirectly by *-əm*, etc. 'I am' as preterite suffix and by *ast, astɛt* 'is', 'are' (v. above § 224). *däl-* 'to give' is an ancient reduplicated present.[3] *as-* 'to come'; *(y)is-* 'to bring'; *pṛs-* 'to ask'; *yuxs-* 'to learn' go back to

[1] Regarding the inflexion see § 245.

[2] With M *åyəm: šīam* cf. Par. *param: čhēm* 'to go, to become'.

[3] Cf. Shgh. *δāδ-*.

present formations in Ir. $s < {}^*s\widehat{k}$, while *bax̌-* 'to divide'; *nuvōš-* 'to comb'; *nišāž-* 'to show'; *wax̌-* 'to grow' represent bases in IE $^*s$.

mər- 'to die' is an ancient stem in *-ya-*.[1] Stems in *-nā-* are: *ken-* 'to do'; *vəzān-* 'to know'; *yāṇ-* 'to grind'; *xō'n-* 'to buy'; *ᵖmōn-* 'to rub', and possibly *wiɛn-* 'to untie'. Infixed or radical *-n-* occurs in *lib-* 'to card' (< **dumb-*); *āyd-* 'to dress' (< **ā-gund-*); *xɪrd-* 'to shave' (< **xrind-*); *xoᵘd-* 'to laugh'; *xap* 'to fell'; *vad-* 'to tie'; *žib-* 'to rise'; *cëb-* 'to pinch'; *skəd-* 'to break'; *cëžb-* 'to tighten'; *čad-* 'to fall, stumble'.

A few present stems are formed secondarily from ancient preterites. Thus: *bāṛ-* 'to fill'; M *tuyd-* 'to shave' (cf. *tīž-*); *šift-* 'to plaster'. Zar.'s *yōn'g'-* 'to grind', *mōg'-* 'to rub' appear to be based on the 3rd sg. pres.

228. Of great importance for the inflexion of the 3rd sg. is the distinction between ancient stems in *-a-* and *-aya-*.

In the first group of verbs the 3rd sg. in *-ati* was syncopated at an early date, and the resulting *-t*, *-d* was assimilated in various ways to the final consonant of the root.

Thus, with *t*, e.g. Y *ist*, Z *yist* 'comes' (**ā-isati*); Z *pist* 'asks' (*pərəsaiti*); Y, M *nixt* 'sits down'[2] (**niϑati* < *nišhiδaiti*); Y *waft*, M *wēft* 'weaves'; Z *nǐješt* 'shows' (**ni-čašati*); *yūst* 'brings'. With *d*: Y *avīzd* (*avāzi*), Z *avūzd* 'brings' (< **upāzati*); Y *yurīvd* 'takes'; Z *yīvd* 'spins'; *lūžd* 'milks'; *neɣāyd* 'hears'; Y *pᵊrevd*, Z *pᵊrūvd* 'finds' (**pari-āpati*); Y *šamd*, Z *šēmt* 'drinks'; Y *awūžd* 'hangs'; Y *nūld* 'lays down, goes to sleep' (**ni-padati*); Z *čēyd* 'sows'.

With assimilation of $n + t$[3]: Y *kᵘīt*, M *yīkit* 'does' (< **kunati*); Y, Z *wīt/d* 'sees' (< *vaēnaiti*); Y *ked* 'digs' (< **kanati*); Z *livēd* 'winnows' (< **dwanati*); Z *vəd* 'brings' (< **upanati*[4]); Y *vezīt*,

[1] Possibly also *diš-* 'to think'.

[2] LSIy *niš*, m *nilϑ* = **niǰ*, **niǰt*?

[3] Cf. § 115.

[4] Cf. Voc. s.v. *vən-*. The asterisked form is simply intended to be a formula

Z *vzūd* 'knows' (< **upa-zānati*); Y *xīt* 'laughs' (< **xandati*); Y *xīt* 'buys' (**xarnati*); Z *bixēd* 'reads' (*buxōn-*) and other 3rd singulars from stems in *-ōn-*.

With assimilation of $r + t$ [1]: Y *avīt*, Z *avūd* 'brings' (< *ābaraiti*); Y *kɛt*, Z *kēd* 'ploughs' (< **kāratī*); *xūt* 'eats' (< *xʷaraiti*); Y *lät*, Z *lēt* 'holds, has' (< **dāratī*); Y *ʻstīt* (Z *stīrd* of secondary origin) 'sweeps' (< **starati*); Y *nəɪít* 'takes out' (< **nīžbaratī*); Y *fət* 'seizes' (< **farati*); Z *šᵊkīd* 'seeks' (< **škāratī*); *ɯužūd* 'regards' (< **ɯi-)jaratī*); *zᵊvīt* 'pulls over' (< *us-baraiti*); *giyīt* 'passes' (< **ɯi-taratī*); *giyēt* 'lets pass' (**ɯi-tāratī*).—Z *žīrd* 'sews', *nird* 'enters' (*žīy-*, *niy-*) have an unexplained *r*.

With assimilation of $d + t$ through $\delta d > \delta > l$: Y *dɪl* 'gives' (< **dadatī*); Y *pəlɛr*, Z *pilēr* 'sells' (< **pərēl* < **parādatī*); Z *lūrd* 'flees' (with secondary *-d* < **rūl* < **raudati*), Z *tēlᵘ* 'kills' (< **tardatī*). But $t + t > t$: Y—M *žūt* 'speaks' (< **ǰatati*).[2]

With assimilation of $rn + t > {}^*ṇṭ >$ Y k^y, M $(n')g'$: Y *yeik*^{y}, Z *yēn'g'* 'grinds'; Z *mēg'* 'rubs'.

After *ǰ* the final dental is dropped in Y, Z *trēǰ* 'binds'. Cf. also Z *nig'* 'pulls out', and Y *ɯāst* 'places' (*ɯāst-*).

In some cases M (Z) has 3rd sg.s in *-d*/*t* where Y has generalized the ending *-ë*. Thus, e.g.: Z *nęrīzd* 'licks'; *xiš̌k* 'pulls'; *šuvd* 'sucks'; *drēt* 'throws'; *avūzd* 'brings'; *čiǎt* 'falls'. But Y: *ne rīzë*, *xošë*, *šuvë*, *drēi*, *avāzë* (and *avīzd*), *tiǎë*. On the other hand Z has added *-i* to the apparently suffixless form Y *ɯast* 'places'.

229. In most cases, however, Y and M (Z) agree as regards the employment of 3rd sg. forms in *-ë*, *-i* (< **-ayatī*).

Thus, e.g., Y *ī* 'goes'; *āydë* 'dresses'; *mərë* 'dies'; *novë* 'rains'; *rorë* 'barks'; *rəsë* 'arrives'; *vrōfë* 'flies'; *ɯuzdë* 'washes'; *xirdë* 'shaves'; *xš̌ī* 'weeps': Z *yī*; *āɣudī*; *murī*; *nāʻvi*; *ravi*; *rę si*; *ɯurafsī*; *ɯūzne*; *xridi*; *xš̌ī*. Cf. also, e.g.: Y *anuvë* 'bellows'; *ušunë* 'neighs'; *čadë-ste* 'throws in wrestling'; *kosë* 'seeks'; *ɒynë* 'lies down'; *rukušë*

[1] Cf. § 124.

[2] Cf. §§ 47 and 47.

'creeps'; *ɯulë* 'throws'; *ɯaxšë* 'grows'; *žibë* 'rises'; *x̌ïroxë* 'shies' Z *nəmē* 'shows'; *pīī* 'rots'; *ɯurvi* 'boils'; *zīī* 'is born'.

Some of these forms more or less probably go back to ancient forms in *-āyati* (or *-īyati*, *-ūyati*), cf. e.g *ɯuzdë*, *zīī*, *xšī*, *pīī*, *nəmē* < **aɯa-snāyati*, *zāyat(a)i*, *xšīyati*, *pūyati*, *nimāyati*.

Many others are secondary formations, and, on the other hand, several verbs of the first group originally belong to the *aya-* class. This is no doubt the case e.g. with *lät*, *lēt* 'holds' and *vəd* 'brings', which go back to **dārayati*, **upa-nayati*, with secondary transfer into the *-ati* class. Such transfer may account for the umlaut which appears in many cases. It is also worthy of note that the causatives in *-āɯ-*, *-ōɯ-* belong to the first group. This type of causative has been borrowed by various E. Ir. dialects under unknown conditions from Indo-Aryan, and we should expect that they should belong to the Y—M verbs with 3rd sg. *-ë*, *-i*. The existing type, Z *aɣdūvd* 'dresses (somebody else)', etc , may be due to the influence of forms in original **-āpati*, such as *šuvd* and *pərūvd*. Note also the early lw. Z *giyēt* (from *giyōr-* 'to turn round', trans.).

M also possesses another type of causative, borrowed more recently from Prs., in *bičirōn-* 'to graze', *ɯurvōn-* (and *ɯurvōv-*) 'to boil', etc., cf. Y *ɣaltan-* 'to make fall'. Note the double caus. in G *dəraɯ-åɯ-ān-* 'to terrify'.

230. *Present.*

	'I do'							'I ask'
	Yzh	Ysh	Yr	Yg, u	Mm	Mt	Z	G
1 Sg.	*keˈnëm*	*keˈnəm*	*kəˈnem*	*ˈkənem*	*ˈyikenʊm*	*ikeˈnam*	*ˈkənə/ʊm*	*pərˈsəm*
2 »	*ˈkenë*	*keˈnē*	*kəˈnë*	*kənë*	*ˈyikʊnïy*			*pərˈsi*
3 »	*kīt*	*kˈīt, kˈēt*	*kīt*	*kit*	*yïˈkīt*		*kēd*	*pərˈsa* (?)
1 Pl.	*keˈnam*	*keˈnam*	*kəˈnem, -am*	*kəˈnam*	*ˈyikenam*			*pərˈsan* (?)
2 »	*keˈnəf*	*keˈnɛf*	*këˈnəf*	*kəˈnəf*	*ˈyïkʊnɛf*		*kunaf*	
3 »	*keˈnet*	*keˈnɛt, -at*	*kəˈnet*	*kəˈnet*	*ˈyikenat*			*pərˈsan* (?)

	'I go'	'I give'		'I come'	'I weep'	'I say'		'I dress'
	Yzh	Yzh	Z	Yzh	Yzh	Yzh	G	Yzh
1 Sg.	*ˈoyim*	*dälɪm*	*ˈdaləm*	*ˈasɪm*	*xžīim*	*žam, žəm*	*žûˈyəm*	*āydëm*
2 »	*ˈoyi*	*dalë*	*ˈdaləy*	*ˈasë*		*žuī* (*žūī* sh)	*žûyī*	*āydë*
3 »	*ī*	*dɪl*	*dil*	*īst*	*xžī*	*žut*	*žūt*	*āydë*
1 Pl.	*ˈoyɛm*	*daˈlɛm*	*ˈdalam*	*ˈasɛm*	*xžīyəm*	*žam*		
2 »	*ˈoyɛf*		*ˈdalaf*	*ˈasɛf*	*xžīəf*	*žaf*		*āydəf*
3 »	*ˈoyɛt*	*ˈdälet*	*ˈdalat*	*ˈasɛt*	*xžīyɛt*	*žɛt*	*žûyad*	

231. The personal endings are in general clear. The 1st Sg. in *-əm* is derived from *-ami*, the 1st Pl. *-am* from *-āmah*, etc. The 2nd Pl. has adopted the ancient pronominal suffix, probably in order to avoid phonetic confusion with the 3rd Sg. Cf. the similar development in Sgl.—Ishk. Regarding the 3rd Sg. see above. The forms given by Gauthiot as used by M settlers in Wakhan must be of Ishk. origin.

Quite irregular are the Khow. 3rd Sg. forms employed by Ysh: *lapoir* 'glitters'; *aẓistai, aẓisteste* 'bears' (Khow. *aẓuran*). I do not know whether such forms are really current among some speakers of Yidgha.—Yg *kenalo* 'works' is a suspect form.

The Present or Aorist is used: a) As an indefinite Present. b) As a Future or Subjunctive.

Examples of a) are: *draxtë mūẓet* 'the trees are shaking'; *wūi kit* 'the wind blows'; *tu ċu ẓuī* 'what do you say?' *mo ādam naɣɛn xut* (*yauɣo ẓamd*) 'this man eats bread (drinks water)'; *nakoi ase tu?* 'why dost thou come?' *mən larza kit* 'I am trembling'; *tū ċopīk kenë* 'you are lying'; *mo xap čī kīt?* 'why is he silent?'

Examples of b) are: *ċir miǯ dīδ čpāċ asəm* 'I shall come back after four days'; *agar Xadāi ċu maššċe vīi oyïm rosïm* 'if God doesn't kill me, I shall go and arrive (here)'; *no xoi pūrəf wulo ċə avaẓəm-a?* 'shall I not bring a wife for my own son?' *na-mɛn dɛl tā zo ayim* 'give me, that I may go'; *wo dārū̄ na max dɛl, max xōnam, na tō hūɣ dalɛm* 'give us the medicine, we shall buy it and give the price for it'; *na xāin no xuṛān ċeš, no-man ces dälem?* 'I have nothing to eat myself, what shall I give him?' *vo wulo vənem* 'I shall bring the wife'.

Regarding the use of the Aorist in commands see below § 234.

Durative Present.

232. A Durative Present is formed in Y by adding *-(ə)stə, -(e)ste* to the Aorist. Examples are: *zo hōr kənem-iste* 'I am working'; *yu maṛa hōr kit-iste* 'this man is working'; *ẓiŋkiko niāsto, tāam kyet-istə*

'a woman is sitting and preparing food'; *xuɜ̀bi nāγo-ist* 'it smells (*bū iš mēāγa*)'; *ċe xšīəf-este?* 'what are you weeping over?' *zə pərsəm-istə, lā-mən ċe defa* 'I am asking him not to fight against me'; *xorɛf-estɛ, šāmɛf-estɛ, āγdəf-əstɛ āγɛn daulɛt* 'you are eating, drinking and wearing his belongings'; *noγoṛ ke də Šoγor xšiyet-ste* 'he came out while they were weeping at Shoghor' (historical present); note also: *wos oyīm-əste šāharo* 'now I am going (: shall go) into the desert'. Cf. *uɜ̀erəm-əste* 'I am looking'; *šəm-este* 'I am speaking'; *oyīm-ste* 'I am going'; *žafum-ste* 'I am chewing'; *xofəm-ste* 'I am coughing'; *kōse-ste* 'thou art seeking'; *kɛnē-este* 'thou art digging'; *tra awā zγū-stə* 'is flying through the air'; *woxšë-este* 'is growing'; *mərī-stə* 'is dying'; *naxċi-stə* 'is dancing'; *kit-istə* (*kənəf-st*) 'is doing'.

The derivation of this suffix is uncertain. It is possible to think either of a form of the root *stā*, or of *asti*.

Durative Preterite.

233. A Durative Preterite is formed by adding *vīo* 'was' to the Aorist. Thus e g., *šfə də Drawusə vīo, muzdurī kyed-vīo, wos ruxsat tūliyō* 'her husband was in Drosh; he was serving; now he has taken leave'; *max dārü kwosɛm-vīo, ċ purviam* 'we were searching for the medicine'; but we did not find it'. Cf. LSIm *ze via dalam*, or *ze dalam via* 'I was beating'. But LSIy *deham-ste vio* 'I was beating' corresponds in form to Y *zə xūben wīnem-este vīo* 'I have been seeing a dream'. Cf. also LSIy *dil-vi-este* 'he used to give'.

Imperative.

234. The Imperative 2nd Sg. is usually identical with the Present stem. This first type is represented by: *as* 'come'; *kakʸ* 'cook'; *užar* 'look'; *žib* 'rise'; Mm *niǎ* 'sit down'; *dāl* 'give'; *de(h)* 'beat'; *lār* 'hold'; Y *kën*, Z *ikən* 'do'; *ləyān* 'throw'; *ai, oi* 'go'; *škōṛ* 'seek'; *āvər* 'bring'; *xap* 'fell'; *žafaū* 'kindle'.

This imperative evidently goes back to the ancient imperative in *-a*.

But besides *de(h)* we also find *dia(h)*, *dea*, and besides *niǎ* also *niǎa*. With many verbs this appears to be the regular form. Thus, e.g.: Y *niā*, Z *niya* 'enter'; Y *yur(v)ā*, Z *'yirva* 'seize'; Y *sova* (but Z *sōw*) 'smear'; *żā* 'speak'; *zyūa* 'walk'; *dəfa* 'fight'; *tələ ɯā* 'seek'; *isa* 'bring'; *vəna* 'lead'; Z *nīlva* 'sleep'; *pərsa* 'ask'; *yōn'g'a* 'grind'; LSIy *mṛa* 'die', etc.

The distinction between suffixless imperatives and those in *-a* does not coincide with that between 3rd Sg.s in *-d:t* and *-ë*. And, besides, *-aya* could not result in *-a*. If we assume that the form in *-a* goes back to a subjunctive in *-āh*, we should expect *-o*[1] in Y and Mm. Is it possible that ancient *-a* in the imperative was lengthened in some verbs before the loss of final short vowels, but did not quite coalesce with ancient *-ā*?

Imperative 2nd Pl. ends in Y *-ë*, *-ɛ*, probably < *-ayata* (*-ata* would coalesce with Pres. 3rd Sg. in *-ati*) Thus: *avrɛ*, *avāżë* 'bring'; *pər'sɛ* 'ask'; *a'səf*, *nā-mən muzdurə kə në* 'may you come (subj.) and take service (imper.) with me'; *xożānë kə'në* 'make merry'; *mailis kene* 'assemble'; *niǎë* 'sit down'. The alternative imperative forms in *-i* given by Z are no doubt really plurals.

Once *ċe deſa* was translated by Prs. *)aŋg na ṡawīd*, but the Prs. pl. is probably used by politeness. I do not know whether Mm *maf male niǎit* 'sit down here' is a correct and current form.

The Aorist is frequently used in (polite?) commands and interdictions. Thus: *tə ċi żūi* 'don't speak'; *tu ċopīk ċ-kënɛ* 'don't speak a lie (*na gu*)'; *ba nām-i-Xədā dɛl*, *waċārum na-mən dalë* 'give in the name of God, may you give me alms'; *na-mən ċi dalɛ* 'don't give me'; *asəf*, *nā-mən muzdurə kə në* 'come and take service with me'. Cf. the similar use of the Aorist in Prs. and in Par.[2]

[1] Or, possibly, *-e* in all dialects. Cf. § 198.

[2] IIFL; I, p. 90.

The Past Stem.

235. The Past Stems may be divided into two groups: A) Stems ending in a vowel or *-y-*. B) Stems ending in a consonant.

Class A.

This group consists mainly of weak, regular stems in *-ī* (*y*) (Z also *-əy*) and *-āi* (Z *-ōy*).

I, a): Ancient, in the modern language irregular, preterites in *-ī(y)* are: *ǯī* 'beat' < **ǯata-*; *ləmī-* 'rubbed' < **nimaϑita-*; *līī*, *līy* 'gave' < *dāta-*; *xšī(y)* 'wept' < *xšīta-*; *vī* 'was' < *būta-*.

I, b): The majority of preterites in *-ī(y)* goes back to original stems in *-īta-* or to borrowings from Prs. forms in *-īd*. Thus, e.g.: Y *rosī*, Z *resīy* 'arrived'; Y *xadī*, Z *xàdīy* 'laughed' (cf. Prs. *xandīd*); Y *tulī*, Z *telwīy* 'sought' (Prs. *talbīd*); Y *baxšī* 'divided'; Y *trēǯī* 'tied' (Prs. *taranǰīd*); Y *ǯibī* 'rose' (cf. Prs. *ǰumbīd?*).

Other examples are: Y *čadī* (*čad-*); *dᵘrwī-* (*dᵘrow-*); *fərxi(y)-*; *fxatī-* (*fxot-*); *kakʸiī-* (*kākʸ-*); *magyī-* (*magy-*); *nišaǯī-* (*nišāǯ-*); *nuwōšī* (*nuwōš-*); *pəcəgī* (*pəcəg-*); *vïzbi* (*vïzb-*); *ǯimeǯī-* (*ǯimeǯ-*); *ǯūyī* (*ǯūy-*); cf. Z *duwəy*, *fxatəy*, *kətəy*, etc.

Note *yoǯiī* (*yoǯī-*) and *ləreī* (*lərī-*).

236. II, a): A few past stems in *-āi*, *ōy* can be traced back to ancient participles in *-āta-*. Thus e.g.: Y *yāi*, Z *yōy* 'brought' < *yāta-*; *zənāi* 'bathed' (*zənay-*) < *snāta-*; Y *wuzdāi*, Z *wuznōy* 'washed' **awa-snāta-*; Y *ustāi*, Z *wustōi* 'placed' (*wāst-*) < **awa-stāta-*.

II, b). But the majority of Y past stems in *-āi* consists of secondary formations. Cf. e.g.: *urzāi* (*urzu-*); *wurwōi* (*urw-*); *ustuščai* (*ustušč-*); *ušināi* (*ušun-*); *bidaway*, *-ōy* (*bidaw-*); *bohay* (*boh-*); *cëbāi* (*cëb-*); *yənilāi* (*yənil-*); *kunā(i)*, Z *kūnōy* (*kun-*); *kušmāi* (*kušm-*); *kʸirfāi* (*kʸirf-*); *lowai* (*lōu-*); *libāi* (*lib-*); *pufāi* (*puf-*); *tuydāi* (*tuyd-*); *xofāī* (*xof-*); *xuzdāi* (*xuzd-*); *zōmāi* (*zōm-*); *ǯiryāi* (*ǯirīy-*); cf. Z *frisōy* (*fris-*); *kiraxōy* (*kirax-*), etc.

A remarkably great number of the verbs belonging to this group denote some kind of bodily movement or function.

237. III). The rest of the past stems in ancient vowel + *t* are: *ayoi* 'came' < **āgata-* (*as-*); *loγoi* 'entered' < **adi-gata-* (?); *šūi* 'went' < **šuta-* (*oy-*); Z *zūi* 'bore' < **zāta-*; M *lərēy* 'winnowed' < **dwata-* (Av. *bata-*) (*lərōn-*).

Cf. also *vədī* 'warmed the hands' (*vədo-*); *drī*, *drōy* 'poured out' (*drī-*).

Class B.

238. Stems ending in a consonant in Y—M. They go back to ancient formations with a final consonant *t*.

I). Stems in *r:* Y *imuṛ* 'counted' (*imar-*); *ārəṛ* 'brought' (*ārər-*); *muṛ* (M. *mur*) 'died' (*mər-*); *nəvɔṛ* (M *nəvɛr*) 'took out' (*nəvor-*); *ˈstāṛ* (M *stōr*) 'swept' (*ˈstōr-*); *škāṛ* (M *škar*) 'sent' (*škōr-*); *xuṛ* (M *xur*) 'ate' (*xᵒar-*); *noγoṛ* (Z *nəγar*) 'went out' [1] (*nī-*); *užuṛ* (M *wužir*) 'saw' (*užer-*); *kəṛ* (M *kər*) 'did' (*ken-*); *yīṛ* (M *yūr*) 'ground' (*yāṇ-*); Z *zvir* 'poured' (*zᵛar-*). Note that Z's *avər*, *mur*, and *nəγar* are at the same time preterite and present stems.

From *lār-* 'to hold'; *fār-* 'to seize'; *wār-* 'to separate'; *xar-*, *xōᵃn-* 'to buy'; Z *giyōr-* 'to let pass', and *bispōr-* 'to entrust' the past stems are formed in *-t*, not in *-ṛ*, *r*. Thus e.g.: *lat*, *fat*, *giyēt-*, etc. With *lat* cf. Psht. *lārə*, f. *lārəla* < **daritā-*.[2] Some of the forms may be recent formations with *t* < *r* + *t*, cf. § 124.

In *bāṛ-* 'to fill' the past stem has been introduced into the present.

Quite irregular are Y *ʃəčiṛ* 'cleft' (*ʃəči-*) and *vriṛ* 'broke' (*vrī-*), cf. Mm *vrīr-: vrišᵏʸ*, Z *vᵊrīr-: vᵊrīr-*. Original **braiša-: *brišta-* should regularly result in **vrī:* M *vrišᵏʸ*, Y **vrišč*. From *vrišᵏʸ*, etc. was formed a new present *vrīr-* after the analogy of M *giyēr-: giyašᵏʸ*, etc., and then again a new preterite Y **vrīṛ*, M *vrīr*. Finally the two dialects made a different selection among the available forms (but Bidd. has '*vristcha*' = **vrišča*):

Y *vrī(y)-:* Mm *vrišᵏʸ*.
Mm, Z *vrīr:* Y, Z *vrīṛ/r*.

[1] Transferred secondarily into this group.
[2] Cf. Gr. Ir. Ph., I, 2, 212.

P 155, l 9: For consonant *t* read consonant + *t*.

239 II) Stems in *l* (< *δ*), *d* (< *nd*) and *h* have preterites in *st*. Thus:

a) *zγast* 'fled' (*zγal-*); *wust* 'threw' (*wul-*); *rust* 'fled' (*lur-* < **rūl-*); *prīst* 'sold' (*plār-* < **prāl-*); M *nuvōst* 'went to sleep' (*nəliv-* < **nəvil-*).

b) *vāst* 'bound' (*vad-*); *čast* 'threw over' (*čad-*); *skəst* 'cut' (*skəd-*); *xrist* 'shaved' (*xird-*, *xred-*); *āγəst* 'dressed' (*āγd-*).

c) *niāst* 'sat down' (*niǎ-*); *čast* 'fell down' (Y *tiǎ-*, M *čiǎ-*).

d) *xāst* 'threshed' (*xā-* < *xwah-*).

e) *pist* 'asked' (*prs-*) and *kist* 'searched for' (*kos-*) are secondary formations.[1] Note (*i*)*što, šta* 'said' < **)jasta-*.[2]

240 III) Past stems in Y *šč*, M *šk*^{y} are formed from roots in *š*, *r* (< *rt*), *l* (< *rd*), *rz*, *rd*, etc. With the exception of *mašč*, *mōšk*^{y} 'killed' (*maz-*) all roots in *z* have given up their phonetically regular preterites in favour of forms in *zd*, e.g. *urīzd* 'spread'; *dīzd* 'buried'; *γazd* 'ran'; *mīzd* 'urinated'; *nerīzd* 'licked'; *avazd* 'brought'; Z *nuγēzd* 'swallowed'. Evidently the phonetic difference between *z* and *šč* has become to great to permit the morphonologic relation to be kept up. Note also the recent formations of the type Y *nišāžī*, M *ni)ašt* 'showed', *nuvōšī* 'combed', etc.

a) *nuvišč* 'combed' (*nuvōš-*); *xišč*, *xišk*^{y} 'pulled' (*xoš-*); *pašč* 'dug' (*paš-*); *dišč* 'knew' (*diš-*); M *nuvišk*^{y} (Y *nuūxt*, Z *nẹuūxt*) 'wrote' (*nuviš-*). From roots in ancient *š*: *nəγušč*, *nəγušk*^{y} 'heard' (*nəγūy-*); *fərmišč*, *fərmišk*^{y} 'forgot' (*fərmou-*).

b) *wušč*, *wušk* 'knitted' (*woṛ-*); *pišč*, *pišk*^{y} 'farted' (*pil-*); *pəlišč* 'folded up' (*pəlarz-*); *gošč*, *gašk'* 'passed' (*gord-*, lw.); *pətišč* 'broke' (from a lost present **pətil-*).

c) From roots in *r*, after the analogy of Prs.: *g*^{y}*ēšč*, *g*^{t}*yašk*^{y} 'passed' (*g*^{y}*ēr-*, lw.); *kišč*, *kïšk*^{y} 'ploughed' (*kār-*, lw.); *uštušč* 'jumped' (*uštur-*, from Khow.).

Note *lišč* 'saw' < *dərašta-*.

As may be seen above, roots in *l* may form their preterite either in *st*, or in *šč*, *šk*^{y}.

[1] **pišč* < **pršta-* would have coalesced with the preterite of *pil-*, cf. below.

[2] Cf. NTS, VII, 119.

241. IV) Roots in *-v* and *-b* have past stems in *vd* from *ft*. Thus, e.g.: *nīvd* 'rained' (*nov-*); *rivd* 'barked' (*rov-*); *ǯuvd* 'sucked' (*ǯuv-*); *druvd* 'danced' (*drūv-*); M *γᵊruvd*, *γᵊrivd* 'seized' (*γurv-*);[1] *yivd* 'spun' (*yīw-*); Z *cəvd* 'picked' (*cəb-*); Z *wəzivd* (Y *vëzbi*) 'tightened' (*wəzib-*, *vëzb-*), etc.

This type of preterites is also formed from causatives in *-ā(w)-*, *-ōw* and some other verbs in *w* < *r*. E.g.: Y *aγdavd*, Z *aγdōvd* 'dressed (somebody else)'; *gibəvd* 'destroyed'; *sovd*, *sēvd* 'smeared' (*sāu-*), etc.

We find *xavd* 'descended' (*xafs-*), but roots in *-f* have secondary past stems in *ft*. Thus, e.g: *waft* 'wove' (*wāf-*); *dəft* 'fought'; *xift* 'coughed', etc. Note the introduction of the past stem into the present of *ǯift-* 'to plaster'.

In some cases roots in labials have weak preterites. Thus, e.g.: *xofāi* 'coughed'; *kᵘirfāi* 'sneezed'; *pufāi* 'blowed'; *libāi* 'carded'; *ǯibī* 'rose'; *cəbāi* 'picked'; *vëzbi* 'tightened' (but cf. above).

242. V) Roots in *ǯ*, *xš* and *γ* have past stems in *γd* < *xt*. Thus: *awaγd* 'hung up' (*awāǯ-*); Y *traγd*, M *tᵊroγd* (Y also *trēǯī*) 'tied' (*trāǯ-*); *təγd*[2] 'cut' (*tīǯ-*); *luγd* 'milked' (*lūǯ-*); *muγd* 'moved' (*mūǯ-*); Z *wuγd* 'found place' (*wuj-*); *baγd* (and *baxšī*) 'divided' (*baxš-*); *vədaγd* 'mixed' (*vədaγ-*); *zuγd* 'took' (*zuγ-*).

From roots in *x(s)* we find new formations in *xt*: *yuxt* 'heard' (*yuxs-*); *x̌ᵘroxt* 'shied' (*x̌ᵘrox-*). Note *waxč* (?) 'grew' and *vrəxč* 'fried' from *waxš-*, *vroč-*, possibly with *xč* < **xšč* < **xšt*?

243. VI) Among the numerous roots in nasals only *ləmōn-* 'to rub'; *lᵊvōn-* 'to winnow' and Z *firǯōn-* 'to shake' have retained their preterites in original *-ata-*: *ləmī*; M *lᵊrēγ*, but Y *ləbad*; and *firǯəγ*.

All other verbs in nasals have had their past stems re-formed with *n* + *t* > *(n)d*.[3] Examples of forms in *-(n)d* are: Y *ləbad* 'winnowed' (*ləbān-*); *lᵊyad* (M *lᵊyēnd*) 'threw away' (*lᵊyan-*); *vəzad* (Mm also *vəzēnd* 'recognized' (*vəzān-*); *uǯād* 'churned' (*uǯān-*); *yuwat*

[1] But Y *yur-*: *yurd* (Yzh also *yurīvd*).

[2] From which a secondary pres. *tuγd-* 'to shave'.

[3] Possibly *ked* 'dug' < **kanita-*, cf. above § 238 reg. **darita-*.

'loosened' (*γuwan-*); *wiɛt* 'loosened' (*wiɛn-*); *xō't, xat* 'bought' (*xō'n-, xar-*); *loγod* 'fell asleep' (*ləγn-*).

The causatives in *-ān-, -ōn* have preterites of a recent formation in *-nd*, e.g.: *γaltand* 'rolled'; *bičirēnd* 'grazed', cf *vəzēnd, ᵇγēnd* above.

Verbs in *-m* have past stems in *nd*, or still more recent ones in *md*. Thus: *vrīnd* 'stood' (*ᵛrēm-*); *pižānd* 'entrusted' (*pižām-*); *šamd* 'drunk' (*šam-*); *rīmd* 'pleased' (*rīm-*); *plrəmd* 'seized'. Z *frakēvd* 'gargled' (*frakōn-*) is irregular. Reg. Y *yäġᵍīī*, Z *yēn'g'* 'ground' (but Yr *yīr*, Mt *yār*) from *yāṇ-*. cf. above § 327.

Preterite.

244. While M has preserved the distinction between the inflexion of transitive and intransitive preterites, Y has generalized the transitive endings. The result is that Y has established a system with two sets of personal suffixes, one for the present and one for the past tenses. But even in M the purely passive construction of the transitive preterite has been given up through the introduction of the accusative as the case of the object in such sentences, and through the partial adjustment between transitive and intransitive endings. Note also the incipient use of the nominative instead of the agent as a subject of a transitive preterite.[1] The tendency towards the dissolution of the ancient system has probably spread from Prs. to M and from Khow. to Y.

The intr. suffixes of the preterite in M are identical with those of the present except in the 3rd sg. In the trans. the 2nd sg., and, acc. to Zar. p. 118, also the 1st sg. have special forms.[2]

In the 1st sg. the ancient pronominal suffix and the auxiliary have been amalgamated, and this fusion has led to the introduction of *-m* also in the 1st pl. pret. of trans. verbs instead of *-n*, which is preserved in Sgl.—Ishk., Wkh. and Sar.

The 2nd sg. pret. trans. (Y also intrans.) in *-t* contains the

[1] Cf. § 211.

[2] Pres. and Trans. Pret. 1st sg. *-u, əm*, Intrans. Pret. *-am*.

pronominal suffix in a form which points to its preservation as a separate word till a comparatively recent date.[1] In the 2nd pl. the trans. suffix in *-f* has been generalized not only in the pret. of intrans. verbs but also in the present.[2] Regarding the development of the pronominal suffix 2 pl., Av. *vō*, into Y—M *-f*, Sgl. *-f*, *-r*, Wkh., Sar. *-r*, Sogd. *-β* cf. Gauthiot, Gramm. Sogd., I, p. 121.

Finally, as a result of this partial fusion of trans. and intrans. suffixes, the intrans. 3rd pl in *-et*, *-at* was introduced also into the transitives.

In the 3rd sg. we find, besides the expected suffixless form, also one ending in *-o*, *-a*. Thus, e.g.: Y *liṣč* 'he saw'; *γurd* 'he seized'; *kəɾ* 'he did'; *vrōft* 'he flew'; *avəɾ* 'he brought'; *vət* 'he brought'; *loγoi* 'he entered'; *xavd* 'he descended', etc. But: *līo* 'he gave'; *pisto* 'he asked'; *ʿṣto* 'he said'; *fāto* 'he seized'; *žiyo* 'he beat'; *nīvdo* 'it rained'; *resīo* 'he arrived'; *drīo* 'he poured'; *mavdo* 'he measured', etc. Note *niāst* and *niāsto* 'sat down'; *lat* and *lāto* 'held'; Y *məɾ* and M *muro* 'died'.

I have not been able to detect any difference in the use of these forms, nor any phonetic factors conditioning the presence or absence of *-o*. In one or two cases, however, Y *niāst* seems to mean 'sat down' and *niāsto* 'was seated'. But no such distinction can be traced in other verbs, nor is it possible always to take the forms in *-o* to be perfects.

[1] Cf., on the other hand, Sgl. *-ð*.

[2] Cf. above § 230 sq. [In the present *-f* < *-r* is probably derived from the 2nd pl. medium *-ðwam*. Cf. Par. *-ōr*, *-ēr*, and Khwarizmi acc. to Henning *-βr*. — Corr. note.]

245. Intransitives.

	'I was'			'I went, became'			'I came'	'I sat down'
	Yr	Mm	LSIm, Z	Yzh	Mm	LSIm	Yzh	Yzh
1 Sg.	*rɐəm*		*vīam*	*šom* (r *šūyəm*)	*šīam*	*šiam*	*āˈɣom*	*nāstɔm*
2 »	*rɐt*		*viai*	*šuit* (p *šūyit*)		*šiai*	*āˈɣoɣit*	
3 »	*vio*	*rio*	*via*	*šūi*	*šūi*	*šoi*	*āˈɣoi*	*niāst*
1 Pl.	*rɐəm*		*rɐam*	*šom*		*šiam*	*aˈɣom*	
2 »	*rɐf*		*rīaf*	*šɔf*		*šiaf*	*aˈɣɔf*	
3 »	*rīɐt*	*rīat*	*riat*	*šɔt*		*šiat*	*āˈɣot*	*niˈāstɛt*

246. Transitives.

	'I beat'		'I brought'	'I gave'		'I did'	'I saw'
	Y	LSIm	Y	Y	Mm	Y	Y
1 Sg.	*ʒīm* zh, g, *ʒiːm* sh	*žiem*	*vəˈdəm*	*liim*	*ˈlīiɣɔm*	*kɔˈɽəm*	*liščim*
2 »	*ʒiˈīt* sh, *ʒīt* g, *ʒiit* r	*žiet*	*vəˈdet*			*kɔˈɽet*	*liščut*
3 »	*ʒī(ɣ)o*	*žia*	*vɔt*	*lio*	*lio*	*kəɽ*	*lišč*
1 Pl.	*ʒīem*	*žiam*					
2 »	*ʒīef*	*žiaf*					
3 »	*ʒīet* sh, *ʒit* g	*žiat*	*vəˈdet*	*liˈet*		*kəˈɽɛt*	

The preterite is not infrequently used as a futurum exactum. Thus, e.g.: Ysh *ɯōs ke šūīt, tro kyēi kəlo ōγōīt* 'when thou now hast gone and have entered into the house, . . .'

247. *Imperfect.*

'I was beating'

	Yg	Biddulph
1 Sg.	*žīm-stəm*	*žīerm-stem*
2 »	*žīt-stət*	*žīt-stet*
3 »	*žī-što*	*žīer-sto*
1 Pl.	*žīem-štəm*	*žīer-stʌm*
2 »	*žīeǰ-štef*	*žīef-steǰ*
3 »	*žīt stet*	*žīet-stet*

Cf. also Yr 1 sg. *žīem-išt*ə*m* and 2 pl. *žīeǰ-išt*ə*f*. Examples of the use of these forms are: *zo vətō žīem-išt*ə*m* '*mā tāna zadam*'; *mōx v*ə*m*ə*n žīeǰ-išt*ə*f* '*šumā māna zadīn*'; *m*ə*n vto žīm-st*ə*m, tō v*ə*m*ə*n žīt-st*ə*t, māf v*ə*m*ə*n žīef-šteǰ*, etc.

Unfortunately I did not succeed in securing a complete and wholly certain paradigm of this tense. It is scarcely probable that forms in *st* and in *št* are parts of the same paradigm, as asserted by Yg, and apparently we have to do with two different tenses, although the material does not permit us to distinguish between them.

In Biddulph's paradigm "*er*" probably represents *ə̄*, and *m* has been dropped in the 1st pl.

The forms in *st* are probably connected with those of the Durative Present mentioned above § 232.[1] *št* can hardly be compared with Sogd. *'štn*, Yaghn. *-išt*,[2] as ancient *št* should regularly result in Y *šč*.

None of these forms are known from M.

[1] E.g. *žīt-stet* for **žīt-st* < *jata* + *tai* + *asti*.

[2] Cf. Gramm. Sogd., II, 39.

Perfect.

248. Just as is the case in most other Ir. languages the Perfect in Y is based upon the Past Participle enlarged by *-ka-*.

Intransitives.

	'I have sat down' (='I am sitting')	'I have become tired' (='I am tired')	'I have become hungry' (='I am hungry')	'I have become'
	Yzh	Yr	Yzh	Yzh
1 Sg.	*niastəɣəm*	*ɯ zēaɣam*	*ɯuʂiaday-əm*	*ʂuɣʊm*
2 »		*ɯzāeyet*	— *-ət*	
3 »	*niāsto*			*ʂūi*
1 Pl.			— *-am*	
2 »			— *-əf*	*ʂuɣəf*
3 »	*niāsti*			

Transitives.

	'I have done' Y	'I have seized' Y	Y	Biddulph
1 Sg.	*kəɽɣum*	*ɣurdoɣum*	*ʐiyəm* 'I have beaten'	*ʐigʌm*
2 »			*xuɽyet* 'thou hast eaten'	*ʐiget*
3 »	*kəɽo*	*ɣurdo*		*ʐī*
1 Pl.				*ʐigʌm*
2 »			*pərrīaɣāf* 'you have found'	*ʐigʌf*
3 »				*ʐīē*

249. Other examples are, e.g.: Ysh *x"šovōyi mīx̌ zo muzdurə kvɽɣum* 'I have worked night and day'; *mən xis'mat ċ-kəɽyəm* 'mā *xismat na karda-im*'; *mən vto ʐiyəm* 'I have beaten thee'; *ⁱštəɣəm* '*gufta am*'; *liščəɣəm* 'I have seen'; *aɣoī* 'he has come'; *pistəɣəm* 'I have asked'; *āvreɣəm* 'I have brought'; *xrïstəɣəm* 'I have shaved'; *sxīyəm* 'I have slipped'; *ʂuɣəm* 'I have become'; *baɽɣəm* 'I have filled'; *fsaiɣom* 'I have risen'; *a·vɣɛ* 'he has (?) brought'; *ʂkāɽə* 'he has (?) sent'; *pəciɣyo, pəzɢyō* 'has broken (*burrīda šud*)'.

Note Ysh *ʒiŋkiko* (*yū akābur*) *niāsto* 'a woman (an old man) is sitting', but *loh šināmiī niāsti* (not **niāstɛt*) 'two girls were sitting'. Apparently *niāsto* is construed as an adjective, not as a finite verb. Cf. Biddulph 3 pl. (trans.!) *ʒīē*.[1]

The only corresponding form heard in M was *līiyʊm* 'I have given', and acc. to LSI 'the Perfect tense is not used in M'. But acc. to Zar. the Perf. in M is formed with *-iyam, -əyəm*, e.g. *murīyam* 'I have died'; *neyiš'əyəm* 'I have heard'.

Pluperfect.

250. The Pluperfect is formed from the Perfect through the addition of *vīo* 'was'. Thus, e.g.: *ʒīyəm vīo, švyʊm vīo* = Prs. **zada-am būd*, **šuda-am būd* instead of the existing Prs. form *zada, šuda būdam*. The Y paradigm is based upon the 3rd sg. *šūi vīo* '*šuda būd*', where the personal suffix was zero, and could be interpreted as belonging either to *šūi* or *vīo*.

The following examples have been noted: Yg *ʒūyum vīo* 'I had sewn'; *zo* (*mən*) *v*(*ə*)*to ʒīyəm* 'I had beaten thee'; Yr *drəvīyəm vīo* 'I had feared'; Ysh *lī vīo* 'he had given'; *yauyo uruāi vīo* 'the water had been boiling'; *ku šuyəf vīo?* '*ku*)*ā rafta būdīd?*' *mo ʒiŋkiko ayoyi vio* 'this woman had come (*āmada būd*)'.

Note Mm *līiyʊm vī ō* '*dāda būdam*'.

Various Modal Forms of the Verb.

251. A number of finite verbal forms have been noted, but so sporadically that it is only possible to label them quite provisionally. With all reserve they may be called respectively First Conditional, Second Conditional, Subjunctive, Potential and Concessive.

[1] But Ysh *wuli a vəzde* 'he brought wives' sg. *wulo a'vāzdo* can hardly be a Perf.

First Conditional.

252. This form is based upon the Perfect, to which has been added the particle *va* (< **bawāt?*).[1] Examples are: Ysh *wos aγōi, wo mən dawlɛt lišči-va* 'if he should come now, he would see my wealth'; *yō vīra mən šïfiɛn kə vī-va, xoyo aγōi-va* 'if this burden were my husband's, he would have come himself'; *wos ke mən šïfə aγoī-va, lišče-va wo mind ābādief* 'if (or 'that') my husband should come now and should see these cultivated fields, . . '.

Cf. LSIy *keɲγem-va* 'I would have done'; *baɾγum-va* 'I would have been satisfied'; LSIm *yikeriam-wa* 'we would have made'; *xūriem-wa* 'we should have eaten'.

Second Conditional.

253. This form is also based upon the Perfect, but the particle added is *vīi* (cf. Anc. Prs. *biyā?*). Cf. Par. *kuɾŏ bē*, etc., IIFL, I, p. 101.

Thus, e.g., Ysh *agar Xadāi čʊ maščе vīī, oyïm* 'If God should not kill me (*kušta bāšad*),[2] I shall come'; *amax tad zindo vīi, čʊ muɾo vīi* 'our father may be alive, he may not be dead. . . .'; *šūi vī, ž' dalɛn čpāč āγ"ōi* he might have gone away, etc.[3]

Subjunctive.

254. We also find *vīi 'bāšad'* alone as an equivalent of *fərmɛ* in Ysh: *agar 'štyot ki kīmat vīi* (or *fərmə*), *č-pərvīam* 'even if—they said—the price might be (with us), we have not got it' (?). Regarding *fərmē* (< Prs. *farmāy*) v. Voc. s.v. It appears to form a kind of Subjunctive in LSIm *ze ferme ki duhum* 'I may beat'; cf. Ysh *woko cəs kīmat fərmə?* 'what may be the price (here?)?' *moi koi-kān fər'ma, kōi γurdo fər'ma? 'az kī bāšad, ki girifta bāšad?'*

[1] Cf. the use of this particle in forming indefinite pronouns.

[2] Reg. the use of the Past as a Futurum Exactum, see § 246.

[3] Cf. Texts, 39.

Concessive.

255. This label may provisorily be put upon the forms in *-γuz*: Ysh *lī-γuz Parvardigār*, *maščū-γus Parvardigār*, *tu rastë xismat kєn* 'may God give (thee wealth), or may he kill (thee, in any case) thou shallst serve him rightly'. It is possible that we ought to analyze *līγ-uz*, *līγ* being the Perfect; but *-uz* remains unexplained.

Potential.

256. Finally we may mention the forms in *baš*, e.g.: Yu *yasp γazevda baš* 'the horse could be made to run' (?); Ysh *vrūtə žīe baš* 'the moustache could be cut (?)'; *žūya baš* 'it could be sewn'; cf. LSIy *men žīa baš* 'I should (?) beat'; *risīa-baš* 'may come'; *šuya baš* 'I should be'. This form, which is not found in M, is of Khow. origin. Cf. Khow. *žibiko baš nekī* 'it is not to be eaten'; *aželi koriko baš* 'she is going to bear a child', etc. It can have nothing to do with Sgl. *buš*.

Passive.

257. The Passive is formed with *š-* (Prs. *šudan*) and the Perfect Ptc. Cf. Zar. p. 123, and LSIm *ze žia šīam*, LSIy *zo žia baš šom* 'I am beaten'.

Interrogative Particle.

258. In accordance with other Pamir and Dardic dialects[1] Y—M employs an interrogative particle *-ā*. Thus, e.g.: *tu Xədāyєn bande češᵘ-a?* 'art thou not the slave of God?' *ıvo maṛa ko dārū̄ avṛє, mōy-a* 'is this the man who brought the wealth?'. Cf. Voc s.v. *-ā*.

The origin of this particle is unknown.

[1] And also Burushaski, cf. Lorimer, Grammar, §§ 147, 340.

Nominal Forms of the Verb.

Participles.

259. The Perfect Participle is formed from the Past Base by adding Y *-o* (*ɣurdo* 'seized'), M (Z) *-igâ*, f. *-igagâ*.[1] I have not come across any Present Participle.[2]

Infinitive.

260. The most usual form of the Infinitive is formed by adding *-ān* to the Past Base. It may be derived from an ancient infinitive in *-tanai*, but more probably it is simply an oblique case of a verbal noun in **-ta-* or **-ti-*.

Examples are: Ysh *šūi no tūli yān* 'he went to seek (*talabistan*)'; *no xuˈṛān naˑɣɛn češ, no āyəˈstān pūšāk češ* 'there is no bread to eat and no clothes to put on'; *ɣurd xu rāk no xuˈṛān, ɣurd puˈšāk no āyəstān* 'he took food to eat and clothes to wear'; *no no ōf no xuˈṛān če astɛt* 'they have nothing to eat'; *niāst šo dukandarə muzdurə kəˈṛā̃* (= *kəṛān?*) 'he stayed with the shopkeeper in order to serve him'; Yu *no tagbīr kəṛān šūi* 'he went to make a plan'; cf. LSIm *waīna neɣer* 'he went out (for) hunting'.

More dubious forms are: Ysh *loɣoda waxt* 'sleeping time (*ɣuftan*)'; *wōs žibe tar ōɣem* 'now I rise and go (: I go after rising?)'; cf. LSIy, m *žia* 'to beat'. Probably *-a* < *-aka-*.

Conjunctions.

ke '*that*', *etc.*

261. Like Prs. *ki* (from which it is borrowed) and Par. *če*[3] Y—M *ke* is used in manifold ways.

a) In Substantive Clauses: Y *ˈšto ke* 'he said that'; *tə ćə žūi ke* 'don't say that . . .'; *užūṛ kə ṛūi kʷɛi huro astɛt* 'he saw that

[1] Cf. Zar., p. 123.

[2] Cf., however, Voc. s.v. *wuši yˌadaɣ*.

[3] IIFL, I, p. 104.

his brother-in-law's house was there'; Mm *ɯužir də kyoi kə ʝəhōn rūpäyo* 'he saw that there was much money in the house'. But Ysh: *woz užerɛm-este, moi kyɛyin dīr šūi* 'now I see (that) . . .

b) In Causal Clauses: Y *wos ālə kən, ke zo na·to tāt* 'now listen, because[1] I am thy father'; *mailis kene ke zə oīm* 'make an assembly, because[2] I shall come'.

c) In Final Clauses: Mm *kēdo və zəmīn ki yū ᵇrər noɣor* 'he dug in the earth, so that a door appeared'.

d) In Temporal Clauses: Ysh *kə āɣʷōm* 'when I came'.

e) In Conditional Clauses: Ysh *kə . . . čpāč asəm* 'if I come back'; *xismat kə kəɾet da sālo* 'if thou servest for a year'.

f) *ke* as a Relative Particle: Mm *ʝâi . . . ke yū ɯīya vīo* 'a place where there was a willow'; Y *cɪs ke nā mʊn resī* 'whatever comes to me', etc.

[1] Or: "as if I were"?

[2] Or: "in order that I may come"?

TEXTS AND TRANSLATIONS

I.

(Ysh).

1. Žū ˈwān vīo, yū ˈwulo ˈvīo, loh ˈpūrë vīet. 2. Žū ˈwān šūi no tūliˌyān, šūi tro ˈšāhar, tro kiˈyēf loˈγōi.

3. Loˈγōi də ˈkyɛi, yū aˌkābur niˈāsto; loˈγōi də ˈkyēi, saˌlām kəṛ. 4. "Wāˈlēkam wəsaˈlām, äi žuˈwān! Na ˈkoi āˈγōit?" 5. "Gadāˈī təlaˈūm, ba nām-e Xaˈdā. Waˈčārum ˈnā mən ˈdɛl!" 6. Waˈčārum na ˈwən līˌo, naˈγən na ˈwən līˌo. 7. "Ai žuˈwān" ˈšto. Žuˈwānɛn ˈšto keː 'Äi ˈtāt, äi aˌkābur, gab ˈdiah!'

8. Akābuˈrɛn ˈšto kəː "Äi žuˈwān, ˈγūi ˈlār, vo mən gap γuˈrā! Wos ālə kën, ke ˈzo na to ˈtāt, ˈtu mun ˈpūṛ, ˈzo ftō nasiˈāt ke nəm. 9. Wōs ke šūˈīt, tro ˈkyēi kə loγōˈīt[1]: 'ba ˈnām-e Xəˈdā ˈdɛl, waˌčārum

---

I.

(Ysh).

1. There was a young man, who had a wife and two sons. 2. The young man went begging, he went through the town and entered the houses.

3. He entered a house, (where) an old man was sitting. He entered the house and salaamed. 4. (The old man answered:) "And peace be with you, young man. What did you come for?" 5. "I am begging for alms in the name of God. Give me alms." 6. He gave him alms, and he gave him bread. 7. "Young man," he said. The young man said: "Father, grey-beard, please speak."

8. The grey-beard said: "Young man, listen and grasp my words. Now behave as if I were your father, and you were my son; I shall give you advice. 9. Now when you have gone (from here) and have

[1] Written *kəˈlo·ōγº*.

na ˈmən daˈlë'. 10. Agar ˈkōi ke liˈēt, ɣaˈšëⁿ; kōi ke či liˈēt, na ˈxāyi kiˈō ˈkīt, ˈwos ˈale ˈkën muzˈdurə kën, gadāˈī ləˈɣān, ˈči tələ wā gadāˈī, muzˈdurə këⁿ. 11. Wos ke šūˈīt, no ˈyū kuaˈtinɛn muzˈdurə këⁿ. 12. Dukanˈdār fərˈmē, kuaˈtin fərˈmē; šəˈlo ˈwon ai, muzˈdur kɛn, haˈlāl muzˈdurə kɛn. 13. Žə xoᵃˈīn xušˈčiɛn xisˈmat kɛn; agar ˈrīza ˈvīo 'ˈpūr' žā; ˈagar də ˈtō baˈrābar kə vīo 'ˈvrai' žā, agar iž ˈtō ˈxušče vīo 'ˈtād' žā. 14. Haˈlāl xismat kɛn, no xšo vū xšo vo ˈče žā, xšəˈvō tā ˈmīx xisˈmat kɛn. 15. Xisˈmat kə kəˈṛet da sālo, tə ˈče ˈžui kə: 'Mən ˈmin xismat kəˈṛum'. 16. ˈČes kə Xədāˈiyɛn ˈlīo, do ˈyū miẋ haˈzār rupäˈyo na ˈto rəˈsë. 17. Tə čə žūi: 'Mən xisˈmat ˈč-kəṛɣəm, haˈzār rupaˈyī na ˈmən ˈči daˈlɛ. Da yū miẋ haˈzār rupäˈyī roˈsī'. 18. Agar da haˈzār ˈmiẋ yū ˈsurx ˈpäisō rəˈsī, tə ˈči žūi: 'ˈÄi Parvardiˈgāra aˈžawuy-em tū, mōzē-em tū, daˈlē-em ˈtū'. 19. Wos haˈlāl xisˈmat kɛn, ˈlīɣuz Parvardiˈgār, maščuɣuz Parvardiˈgār, tu ˈrastë xisˈmat kɛn, xisˈmat kəˈṛet."

---

entered a house, (then say:) 'Give in the name of God, may you give me alms.' 10. If somebody gives you[1] anything, it is well. If nobody gives you anything, (but) labours for himself, then you must act thus: Take service (with him) and give up begging; do not ask for alms, but take service. 11. Now when you have gone, take service with a rich man. 12. Let him be a shopkeeper, (or) let him be a rich man; go to him, and take service with him, lawful service. 13. Serve one older than yourself; if he is younger, call him 'son', if he is of equal (age) with you, call him 'brother', if he is elder than you, call him 'father'. 14. Do lawful service. Do not call the night 'night', but work by night and day. 15. When you have worked for a year, do not say: 'I have done so much work.' 16. If God gives anything, a thousand rupees will come to you in one day. 17. Do not say: 'I have done no work, please do not give me a thousand rupees; I have got a thousand rupees in one day.' 18. If you get one copper penny in a thousand days, do not say: 'O Creator, thou lettest me be born, thou killest me, and thou givest me (my reward?). 19. Do now lawful service. (Whether) the Creator give (you a reward), (or) the Creator kill (you), you must serve righteously, (and) you (will have) served (truly).[2]

[1] Cf. § 205. [2] Cf. § 255.

20. Wo rux'sat šūi, do xwoi kyēi rə'sīy, wo xoi zə monəf 'lišč, wo xoi 'wulo lišč. 21. Wo no 'wulo i'štō: "Ai 'wulo, zo a'īm no muzdu'rīɛn". 22. Lo naha'rī no 'won 'kəṛ, γurd, ra'hī šūi. Šūi 'sahro, šūi na Či'träyi, da Či'träyi rə sī.

24. Ni āst šo dukan'darə muz'durə kə'ṛā. Yū 'sālə ni āst, šə'lo dukan darɛn muz'durə kəṛ. 26. X^{u}šo'vō tā 'miẋ nə 'pəč i'što, no yox i'što, no p^{ə}'xuftəm i'što, no uši'yādəm i'što. 27. Wos 'što ke: "Äi dukan'dār, 'wo mən rux'sat kɛn, 'mun yū wu'lo a'stɛt, loh 'pūrë a'stɛt, no noōf no xu'ṛān če a'stɛt, no n' āγə'stān če a'stɛt, 'hāč 'kuči 'češ. 28. Wo 'mən rux'sat kën, wa 'mən 'muzdurə 'na mən 'dɛl, 'tā zo a'yim, kə mun zəmo'nak-k-ə^{u} (?)[1] mun 'wulo šilo'xo šūi vīo. Wos wa šūi nə 'tat kyēyin-ā, da kyēi žī fərmi-'ā?".

30. Dukan'dāre(n) i'št^{v}ō ke: "Ni'yā də kuči'o". 31. Nə'γoṛ do kuči'o. 32. Woz dukan'dār 'γurd yū a'lāno, nə'vuṛ do kuči'o lī'e (lī'o?) nə žu'wānɛn. 33. Žu'wānɛn 'γūrd, dukan'dār 'čpāč šūi na du'kānɛn. 34. Žu'wānɛn wa a'lāno da 'lāst kəṛ 'fsāyo hu'ro.

---

20. He took leave and came to his own house, he saw his sons and his wife. 21. He said to his wife: "O my wife, I am going away to (seek) service. 22. (She) made two loaves for him; he took them and started off. 23. He went into the desert, he went to Chitral and arrived there.

24. He stayed with a shopkeeper in order to serve him 25. He stayed one year with the shopkeeper and served him. 26. Night and day he did not say that it was hot, nor that it was cold, he did not say that he vas tired or hungry. 27. Then (at last) he said: "O shopkeeper, give me leave, I have a wife and two sons; they have nothing to eat, nor anything to wear, they have nothing (at all). 28. Give me leave and give me my wages, that I may go, because my children and my wife have become destitute. 29. Now has she gone to her father's house? Or may it be that she is still (?) in (my) house?"

30. The shopkeeper said: "Go out into the street." 31. He went out into the street. 32. Then the shopkeeper took a pomegranate, brought it out into the street and gave it to the young man. 33. The young man took it, and the shopkeeper went back into the shop. 34. The young man put the pomegranate in his hand and stood up there.

[1] Prob. = *u*.

35. Išto kə: "ˈÄi Xaˈdāi, xᵘšo vōyi mīx̌ zo muz durə kuṛ γum, γū ˈsālə ˈšūi, čaˈmin keˈnəm? ˈNā mun yū aˈlāno roˈsɛ! 36. ˈÄi Parvardiˈgar, mun ˈcɛs guˈnā, cɛs xatāˈī, cɛs āˈīb? Wo ˈmun malˈmīn če keˈnē-este?".

37. Wos ˈγurd wa aˈlāno, žīo da avˈγuš, raˈhē šūi. 38. Sāhara šūi, šūi də Oryoˈčo. 39. Yū ˈmaṛa ži daˈlɛn āˈγōi, guya da Dra wuso ˈvīo. ˈŠūi vī, žⁱ daˈlɛn čpāč āγʷōi. 40. Wōi āˈbɛli žōī lāmə vīet. 41. Wən čoˈγūvd, ⁱšto kə: "Äi žuˈwān, tə naˈγɛn xuṛγet-ā, yāxio xuṛγet-ā, kə to wos zəmoˈnɛ, wuˈlo malˈmīn šilaxe šūˈī[9]

42. No xuˈṛān naˈγɛn ˈčeš, no āγəˈstān pūˈšāk češ. Tu čaˈmin wo xōi nəfs keˈnɛ? Də ažˈγāl ˈxabar čes-ä. 43. Yā pūšak škōṛ, yā naˈγən škōṛ. Tu Xaˈdāyɛn bandɛ češ[y]-aˈ? Tu Paiˈγumbarɛnˈūmɛd ˈčeš[y]-a? Tu doˈōf ˈxabar čeś[y]-ā? 44. Agar ⁱšto kə: 'Äi vrāi, wos ˈgūya kɛn', oˈyīm-əstɛ̈ ˈsāharɛn, wo ˈmən xuzˈdāī, po yū horγ dīð, kə wa-čpāč ˈčīr mix̌ čpāč asəm. 45. Čīr mix̌ dīð čpāč asəm.

35. He said: "O God, I have worked night and day, a year has gone. What shall I do? I receive a pomegranate (for wages)! 36. O Creator, what is my sin, what is my fault, what is my error? Why dost thou treat me thus?"

37. Then he took the pomegranate, put it into his lap, and went off. 38. He went into the desert, he went to Orguch[1] 39. A man came from below, as if he was [: had been] in Drosh. He might have gone away, (and now) he came back from below. 40. They were both from one village. 41. He (who) returned, said: "Young man, have you eaten bread or ashes, since your children and your wife have now become so destitute? 42. They have neither food to eat, nor clothes to wear. How do you treat your own family?[2] Have you no news about your family? 43. Send them either clothes or food. Are you not the slave of God? Have you no hope in the Prophet? Have you no news about them? 44. If you say: 'O brother, do now thus,'[3] (you must know) that I am going into the desert, (somebody) has sent me[4] on a certain errand, from which (?) I shall come back after four days. 45. After

[1] I. e. to a place as far from his home as O. is from Chitral where the tale was told (some 5 miles).
[2] Litterally: Your own soul.
[3] Prs.: *ālī amī kārī bukən.*
[4] Prs.: *mara rawān karda ast.*

Kə ā'γʷōm ži mol vᵊ'ro, u xšo 'miǐ zə nə kʸī'yɛn asəm. 46. 'Cis ke 'nā mun re'sī, wo xoi (mən) 'muzdurɛ γū'rum, a'səm nə kyɛ̄'yɛn. Wos o'yīm-əstë 'sāharo."

47. Wo a'lāno 'līo no 'maṛakɛn. I'što ke: "Tu wum i'sa no mən kʸɛ̄yɛn, no mən 'zəmana'kəf 'dɛl. 48. Mun zumanakë[n] [1] (da kʸɛ̄i) žɛ[t] kə: 'A max 'tad 'zɪndo vīi, ču 'muṛo vīi'; xu'šānë ke'nɛt. 49. 'Zo əm o'yīm, ro'səm; agar Xa'dāi ču 'mašče vīi, o'yīm, ro'sīm."

50. Wo a'lāno γurd, šǭi sāaro, na Dra'uso šǭi. 51. Wo 'yū 'maṛa ā'γōi wel'γōo. 'Šūi, pə Šəγo'yo no'γoṛ. No'γoṛ ke də Šoγoyo xši'yet-ste. 52. I'što ke: "'Äi 'vrāi, če 'xšīəf-este?". 53. "Agar nə max 'štet ki'o za'rūr 'šūi, 'xšīyem-esto no xoi zarūrɪɛn; ki tu ni'xā malo." 54. "Na maf 'ce za'rūr?". 55. 'Što kə: "Äi vrāi, na max za'rūr šūi, kə 'magam max yū pād'šā astɛt, pād'šā lur'vū šūi. 56. Dīr 'pādšāan žo lura'γan 'kāγəz kəṛo, 'škāṛ-ən: 56. 'Äi ādamë[n], agar

four days I shall come back. And when I have come [2] I shall come to (our) home six days later. 46. Whatever I get I shall take as my wages, and come to (our) home. Now I am going out into the desert."

47. He [3] gave the pomegranate to the man and said: "Take it to my house and give it to my boys. 48. My boys (in the house) will say: 'Our father must be alive and not dead;' and they will rejoice. 49. I shall also go and arrive there; if God does not kill (me), I shall go and arrive there."

50. He took the pomegranate and went out into the desert. He went to Drosh. 51. And the other man came up. He went and appeared at Shoghor.[4] He appeared there when they were lamenting at Shoghor. 52. He said: "O brethren, why are you weeping?" 53. "If it is necessary for us to speak,[5] we are weeping at our distress,[6] so that you must now stay here." 54. "What is your distress?" 55. They[7] said: "O brother, our distress is that we have a king, and he has fallen ill. 56. Another king has written a letter from afar and has sent it to us. 56. (Its contents are as follows): 'O men, if

[1] Prob. *oke* (pl .
[2] Lit.: When I have come from here.
[3] The man who had served with the shopkeeper.
[4] Name of a village in Lutkoh.
[5] Prs.: *Agar ba mā gap zadan zarūr šuda ast.*
[6] *zarūri.*
[7] He ?.

pādšā iˈzīko muˈṛo, iˈzīko va məlk γuˈram; agar saˈhar muṛo, saˈhar γuˈram.' 57. Wos aˈmax ˈpādšā ləˈrwū šūi."

58. Wos yaspë γaˈzəvdet, vəˈdɛt ˈsāro. A nīməf su wār šut valγō, aˈnīməf šət ˈsāro 59. Yū dəm šūit, aˈγōt čpāč, rəˈsīet huro.

Maṛakā ˈštᵛo: "ˈKu ˈšuγəf vīˈo?" ˈŠtᵛo: "ˈMax dārū kʷosɛm vīo. ˈDrust məlk ˈnāseⁿ nəvuˈṛam, č-purviam."

62. "ˈWokə cəs dāˈrū vīˈo, ˈwoko ˈcəs ˈkīmat vīi,[1] kə wōu č-pərvīaˈγāf?" 63. Agar ˈštᵛot ke: "ˈKīmat vīi, č-pərˈvīam." 64. ˈŠtᵛo kəⁿ: "Wo dārūˈī la mən astɛt." 65. Wōf ˈštot: "Wō dāˈrū na max dɛl; ˈmax xōˈnam, naˈto ˈhūγ daˈlɛm. ˈČan ke tū keˈnë hūγ daˈlɛm; ˈčand kīˈmat ke kɛˈnɛ, max wo ˈγuram." 66. ˈŠtyo kə: "Zə daˈlɛm no ˈmāf. Tārāˈzū aˈvrɛ, mām də tāraˈzū."

(your) king dies to-night (?),[2] I shall seize the country to-night; if he dies to-morrow morning, I shall seize it then.' 57. Now our king has fallen ill."

58. Then they let their horses gallop,[3] and brought them down. Half the horsemen rode upwards and half of them rode downwards. 59. They suddenly went off, returned and arrived there.

60. The man said: "Where have you been?"[4] 61. They said: "We have been searching for some medicine. We have travelled all over the country,[5] but we have not found it."

62. (The man said:) "What was the medicine there,[6] and what might the price be, that you didn't get it?" 63. [If][7] they said: "(Although) we may have the money to pay for it,[8] we have not got it."

64. He said: "I have got that medicine." 65. They said: "Give us the medicine; we shall buy it and give you money (for it). We shall give as much money as you demand, we shall take it for the price you fix." 66. He answered: "I shall give it to you. Bring some scales and let us weigh it."

[1] Or *fərmə*.
[2] The construction is not clear.
[3] Prs. *aspara davåndan*.
[4] *Kuja rafta būdīd* 'where had you gone'.
[5] Lit.: We have pulled it out completely Prs. paraphrase: *sar-ba-sar gaštim*.
[6] *woko*, Bad. Prs. *uko*.
[7] *Agar* seems superfluous. But cf. sentence 44.
[8] Translation uncertain. Cf. § 254.

67. A vṛet, drīet, mav'det. 68. Maṛa'kɛn da tāra zū drīo, mav do, ba'rābar či noγʷoṛ. 69. Wən 'štᵛo kə̄: "Yə to hūγ kəb noγoṛ, zo wo xoi dārūī či 'dälɛm. 70. Wos oiʰ, am'boh māl a vāḷ; zo wo xoi dā'rūi u'gah da'lɛm."

71. Wōs šʊt, wo māləf a'vṛɛt, ri sə(v)dɛt. Wo 'dārū̄ lī'o. Yāt; wo dārū̄ yāt, na pād'šāan lī'et.

73. Pādšā 'tāza šūi ba hokm-e Xa'dāyɛn. Ādamë xo šān šʊt. "Wo maṛa drāi a'vāze." Wo maṛa və'dɛt šəlo pādšāɛn. 75. Pād'šāɛn pi'stō: "Wo maṛa ko dā'rū̄ a'vṛɛ, 'mōy-a?" 76. 'Zōpə, bū'ṭə lī'o; woṛo lī'o, pīra'hān li'o; kuṭ li'o, čā'dur li'o; dō yū bō'žēi ašera'fī lī'ɛt.

77. 'Ūrd wo 'maṛakɛn, vī'revdo, ra'hɛ šūi. 78. A'γōi, rə'sēi, nə xoi 'kyēin čūi, šūi n'ou 'maṛa 'kyēin. 'Šūi, lo'γoi da 'kyēi. 79. Wo vira la'γadə da 'kyēi: "'Žiŋki'koⁿ, wo 'vīra γu'raʰ." 80. 'Žiŋkiko 'štyo kə: "Ya cəs min 'vīra? Yo 'vīra 'kōi-kān?"

---

67. They brought (the scales), put (the money into them), and weighed it. 68. (Then) the man put (the medicine) into the scales, weighed it, but the weight did not come out as equal. 69. Then he said: "This money of yours[1] has come out (appeared) to be too little, I will not give you my medicine." 70. Go now, bring much money, then I shall give you my medicine at once."

71. Then they went, fetched the money[2] and brought it there. 72. He gave them the medicine. They took it; they took the medicine and gave it to the king.

73. By the command of God the king recovered, and the people rejoiced. 74. (The king said:) "Bring that man here." They brought him before the king. 75. The king asked: "Is this the very man who brought the medicine?" 76. He gave him clothes, boots, trousers, shirt, coat and turban, and they gave him gold-coins in a bag.

77. The man took it (all), loaded it (on his horse), and departed. 78. He came and arrived (at his village); he did not go to his own house, but he went to that man's house. He went there and entered into the house. 79. He threw down his burden in the house (and said): "Woman, take the burden." 80. The woman said: "What burden is this? Whose is this burden?"

[1] Sg. for pl.
[2] Or goods.

81. Wo maṛakɛn ˈštə kə̄: "Yo vīra ta-ˈkan." 82. "Yo vīra nā-mən ˈkōi škāṛ?" "Ta ˈšīfiɛn ˈškāṛ." 83. "Wo mən šīfiɛn ˈvīra škāṛ, ˈxoyo ˈkū šūi? Yo vīra mən šīfiɛn češ, tu čo pīk kenɛ." 84. Čᵘ ˈfxatiyo. "Yo ˈvīra mən ˈšīfiɛn ke vī-va, xoyo aɣō ī-va, tu čoˈpīk č-kēˈnɛ." 85. O vīra lᵃˈɣədo, ˈšūi, štə kə: 86. "Yo vīra ta ˈšīfiɛn ˈnā to škaṛə. Yū aˈlāno ˈlī vio, mən wo prēstəm, ɣurdum aššᵉraˈfī, wos aˈvṛum na to. 87. ˈNa tə trə lās kəˈṛum, zo oyim no xoi kyēin." Šūi no xoi kyēin.

88. ˈŽiŋkiko uˈžuṛ ˈyū miǐ, ˈloʰ miǐ, ˈmaṛakɛn dəˈrak č-šūi. 89. Žiŋkikī (y)uˈgah žə aššᵉraˈfiəf yu tᵉˈrəft, ˈyaī no baˈzārɛn, līo da baˈzār, ɣurd xuˈrāk no xuˈṛān, ˈɣurd puˈšak no āɣəˈstān, avəṛ no xoi ˈkyēin. 90. ˈSko yū aššᵉraˈfɛn mind dauˈlat šūi.

91. "Wos na xaˈīn ləˈzo kəˈnīum." 92. Wos ˈxabar kəṛ no āda məf: "Aˈsəfˈnāmənmuzˈdurəkəˈnē̄, no yu ˈmīǐxɛn ˈpānǰ ru päya daˈlɛm." 93. ˈĀdamë āˈɣot, pər ˈšət, ambo^h āɣot dəftəd də hōrɣ. 94. Do

---

81. The man said: "This burden is yours." 81. "Who has sent me this burden?" „Your husband has sent it." 83. "Has my husband sent that bundle? Where has he gone himself? This bundle is not my husband's, you are lying." 84. She did not take it, (but said:) "If this burden had been my husband's, he would have come himself; do not tell lies." 85. The man threw down the bundle, went away and said: 86. "This bundle your husband has sent to you. He had given me a pomegranate, I sold it, got gold-coins (for it), and now I have brought them to you. 87. I have put them in your hand, and now I go home." And he went home.

88. The woman kept watch, one day, two days, but she did not catch sight of her husband. 89. Once the woman stole one of the pieces of gold, took it to the bazaar, sold it[1] there and brought food to eat and clothes to wear, and brought it all to her house. 90. Such riches came from one piece of gold.

91. (Then she thought:) "Now let me build a castle for myself." 92. Then she made known among the men: "Come and work for me, I shall give five rupees a day in wages." 93. The men went, they went in great numbers, many came and started working. 94. They

[1] Litt.: gave it.

ˈyū məx xaˈlās kəˈṛet, liˈzo kəˈṛet, taˈyār šūi. 95. ˈBāγa kəṛet, ˈhargeno ˈhaulɛⁿ pəzgiˈet. MiwaˈγË žīˈet, guˈlë kščiˈet.

96. ˈSäilə šūi, ˈžiŋkikī ⁱštə kə: "Ai daˈrīγˣ, aˈžəp ˈsäilə kəṛˈγum. 97. ˈWos kə mən ˈšïfə aγoˈī-va, ˈlišče-va wo ˈmind ābāˈdīəf. 98. Wos ˈpāže taˈyār šūi, no ˈxoi ˈpūrəf ˈwulo ˈčə avazəm-ˈā?"

99. Wulo aˈvāzdo, no aˈbeli ˈpūrəf ˈwuli aˈvəzde, niˈāst sko dauˈlɛt; dauˈlɛt, puˈšāk, naˈγɛn biˈnās šūi. 100. Wōs xaˈlās šūi, ⁱštyo kə: "ˈAi Xəˈdāī, wo mən ˈšïfɛ ˈč-avazi-ā? Wos aˈγōi, wo mən dauˈlɛt lišči-va."

101. Šfə də Draˈwusə vīō, muzduˈrī kᵛed vīo, wos ruxˈsat tūliˈyo. 102. "Wo mən ˈmuzdurə dɛl," išto, "tā zo oˈīm."

103. Yū pišˈkō no ˈwon līˈō; ˈγurd, žiˈe de avˈγuš. 104. RaˈhɛšūI, da ˈpādo aˈγōi, žiyo čiˈgāli, nəˈvuṛ mēˈdī.[1] 105. ⁱŠtyo kə: "Äi Xədāi, na xāin no xuˈṛān češ, no ˈman ˈces dɛlum?" 106. ˈurd, ləˈγado da laxčiˈo, ˈdrīo tra šilɛ, raˈhɛ šūi.

---

finished it in one month, they built the castle, and it was ready (for use). 95. They laid out a garden and they made[2] a wall on all sides. They planted fruit-trees and sowed flowers.

96. It became a wonderful sight, and the woman said: "What a pity, I have prepared a wonderful sight. 97. Oh that my husband came, oh that he saw these cultivated fields! 98. Now it is all ready, should I not bring wives[3] for my sons?"

99. She brought wives,[3] she brought wives for both her sons, and she settled down with her wealth Her wealth, her clothes and her food were copious. 100. Then it was finished and she said: "O God, why dost thou not bring my husband here? If he came now he would see my wealth."

101. (Meanwhile) her husband was in Drosh, he was working, and he asked for leave. 102. "Give me my wages," he said, "that I may go."

103. (His master) gave him a cat; he took it and put it in his lap. 104. He left, came out into the road, it scratched him with its claws, and he took it out.[4] 105. He said: "Oh God, I have nothing to eat myself, what shall I give it?" 106. He took it, put it into a skin-bag, placed it on his shoulder, and went on.

[1] Or *mēḷī?*
[2] Cf. Voc. s. v. *hargeno.*
[3] Litt.: a wife (: for each of them).
[4] Prs.: *az bayal ba-dar (ūsū) kad.*

107. A γōi da ˈpādo, ʷuˈšīo kəṛ. U žūṛ kə yūˈ kʸɛi huro astɛt. Šūi, loˈγoi do kʸēi. 108. U[1] ˈžiŋkiko niˈāsto, tāam kʸet-isto. 109. ˈKəṛ, nəˈvuṛ da raˈža, ˈbaγd wo žīe tro pošˈkəf, ta yār kəṛ, a vəṛ, usˈtāi no ˈmaṛakɛn da a pīr.

110. Wos pārγe noγoˈṛɛt, āˈγot no poškɛ. 111. ˈŽīo wōf, wos van šūi da laxˈčīo ˈnīgio. Wo pʰško la-ˈkəṛ, fāto wo parγəf.

112. Žiŋkiko xaˈlās šūi, naˈγɛn xuṛɛt. 113. "Šābaš," žiŋkiki ⁱštyō, "šābaš, wo ˈmən xaˈlās kəṛet! 114. Yo cəs mɪn žān dâr wo mən xaˈlās kəṛet? 115. Wos wäˈī nā mun dɛl, ˈnā to hūγ däˈlɛm"

116. Līˈo no ˈwən, ˈγūrd, fəčinəvdo. 117. Āˈγōi, yū bō žēi ašᵊraˈfī aˈvəṛ, līˈo no ˈmaṛakɛn.

118. Maṛakɛn γūrd, vīˈrəvdo, raˈhɛ šūi. 119. Āˈγōi, rəsī də xoi kʸɛi. Loˈγoi də kʸēi; u žuṛ kə yū ˈžiŋkiko, loh šināmīī niˈāsti. 120. ˈŽiŋkiko: "Čāi šəm," pisto wo zinīˈef: "Äī zəˈnī, yo maṛa

---

107. When he came on the road, he became hungry and he saw that there was a house there. He went and entered the house. 108. A woman was sitting there, she was cooking food. 109. She prepared it, took it out on the platform, divided it and put it into the dishes, made it ready, brought it, and placed it before the man.

110. Then the mice came out and came to the dish. 111. He struck them; then he stretched out and opened the skin bag. He let out the cat, and it caught the mice.

112. The woman got rid of them, and they ate the food. 113. "Well done," said the woman, "well done. You have rid me of them. 114. What kind of animal is this? You have rid me (of the mice).[2] 115. Now give it to me, and I shall pay you for it."

116. He gave it to her, and she took it and hid it. 117. Then she came with a bag of gold-coins which she gave to the man.

118. The man took it, loaded it (on his horse), and went off. 119. He came (home), arrived at his own house, entered it, and saw one woman and two girls sitting there. 120. The woman (said to him:) "Drink tea," and she asked her daughters-in-law: "My daughters-in-

[1] In sandhi: *kʸēi (y)ū.*
[2] One would expect *kəṛ it* has .

žᵘkū wäī pərsə!" 121. Ziˈnīef pɪsˈtɛt: "Äⁱ tāt, tu žᵘkūᵍ?" 122. "Äi ˈluγdeo. zo ž-im ˈkᵛɛyɛn. Mo kᵛɛ̄i mən-kān. 123. ˈZo šuˈγum vīo no muzduˈrīɛn; žaˈhānḍ sāl šūi, wo āˈγʷōm. 124. Yū wuˈlo, loʰ ˈpūre mən-ˈkān-e ˈmolo ˈvīet; wos aˈγōm no ˈxoi kᵛɛ̄yɛn. 125. Wos užerɛm-əstɛ, moi kyɛyin dīr šūi, wos ˈbaγakɛ šūi. 126. Zo naˈžan ˈwīnum kə: 'Moi kōi-kān fərma, ˈkōi ˈγurdo fərma?' 127. Zə pərˈsəm-istə, ˈlā-mən če defɛ, zo ˈxabar γuˈrum."

128. ˈŽiŋkikī na zənīˈef ⁱštoː "ˈÄi zəˈnī, wäi pərsɛː Tu žᵘkū šūi?" 129. Zənief pisˈtɛt. "Zə ži ˈmalɛn, ž-im kᵛɛˈyɛn. ˈMun yū wuˈlo, loh ˈpūrɛ."

130. Wos ˈžiŋkikī ⁱštoː "Äⁱ ˈmaṛa, to ˈcəs nām?" 131. Wo γoi nām līˈo, wo ˈγoi ˈpūrəf nām līˈo, wo γoi wʊlɛ nām līˈo. 132. Žiŋkikī ⁱštᵛo kəː "Äi zəˈnī, yo mun ⁱšifə. Oˈīʰ, wo mun ˈpūrəf uˈšāwa." 133. Wo ˈpūrəf uˈšavdɛt, āˈγot. 134. "Äi ˈpūrɛ, mō aˈmaf tāt. 135. Mō dauˈlɛt kə asˈtɛt, aˈmaf taˈtɛn. 136. Xorɛf-estɛ,

---

law, ask this man wherefrom he is." 121. The daughters-in-law asked: "O father, from where are you?" 122. (He answered:) "My daughters, I am from this house. This house is mine. 123. I had gone away to seek service; many years passed, and I came back. 124. I had a wife and two sons here; now I have come (back) to my own house. 125. Now I am looking about. There has been a change in this house,[1] it has become a garden. 126. Being unknown I see it (thinking:) 'Whose can this (house) be? Who can have bought it?' 127. I am asking; don't quarrel with me;[2] may I be informed."

128. The woman said to her daughters-in-law: "O daughters-in-law, ask him from where he has come." 129. The daughters-in-law asked him. (He answered:) "I am from here, from this house. I have a wife and two sons."

130. Then the woman said: "O man, what is your name?" 131. He told his name and told his sons' names, and his wife's name. 132. The woman said: "O daughters-in-law, this is my husband. Go and call my sons." 133. They called the sons, and they came. 134. (She said:) "My sons, this is your father. 135. This wealth which we have got, belongs to your father. 136. You are eating, drinking

[1] Translation uncertain. Litt.: something) other has come to ?) this house.
[2] Litt.: With my wish.

šāmɛf-estɛ, āɣdəf-estɛ āˌyɛn dauˈlɛt. 137. Wos lo ɣoi tatɛn xo šānè kəˈnɛ!"

138. Xoˈšāne kᵊˈṛɛt, boʰ ṭiˈpɛ dauˈlɛt, anˈjām, sarfərāˌže; də ɣoi kᵛˈēi niˈāstɛt. 139. Zo āˈɣōm.

II.

(Yu).

Tu biˈland-a kūh biˈland
Sulˈtān baˈrāmad ˈrū-i band.
Gūvd: "Dar baˈɣal či dārī?"
"Kiˈtāb-i ˈpər ɣaˈzal."
"ˈBarār tā ˈbuxānim."
"Nə ˈdārad ˈsar u ˈbar."
Qūmˈqūm-i-fūxta,
harˈdū jaˈmāliš bāfta.
Qissa-i mā dūr-i[1] diˈrāz
ˈsūfiˈāra dar naˈmāz.[2]

---

and wearing his wealth. 137. Make now merry with your own father."

138. They made merry. There was great plenty of riches, clothes and ornaments. They settled down in their own house 139. And I came here.

II

(Yu).

You are high, and the hill is high.
The king came out onto the dyke.[3]
He said: "What do you have in your lap?"
"A book full of songs."
"Bring them that I may read them."
"It has neither head nor tail."
(It is like) a ringdove's throat,
both its curls[4] are plaited.
My tale is far and long, for sūfīs in prayer (?).

[1] Probably for *dūr u*.
[2] This introductory verse is in Prs.
[3] *band* for *bām*?
[4] *jamāl-iš* was explained by *mūi* 'hair'.

1. ˈYū ādamen xūben lišè: Imo γō do ˈurjug[1] suvˈdō, mīra-ˈčām do ˈčəp suvˈdō. 2. Wo ˈqissa ˈγurd, nə ˈšāharen šūi, nə tagˈbīr kəˈṛān šūi. 3 ˈŠahar bar šahar, ˈkūh bar kūh, biˈāban bar biˈāban, xiˈāban bar xiˈāban, pādšā-i barˈbād, xirman-i bīˈbāt.

4. "Assaˈlāmalēkumˈlāmalēkum." "Wa ˈāliku saˈlām." "Qissa γurdogum,[2] na tagˈbīren oˈīm." 5. Yū galaˈvān viˈō, gāla vānen vo naql ˈγurd, šūi. 6. Šūi, da yū ˈšāhər xavd, da yū maˈžit šūi. 7. Da maˈžit niˈāst. 8. Išto ke: "ˈHai daˈrīx! Wos či iˈlāj kenem? Zə da šeriˈet muˈxālišəm.[3] Vo ˈmāl hāl līm nōn."

9. Yū ˈpādšā pūr da maˈžit loˈγoi, ü[4] waˈzīr luγdo da maˈžīt loˈγoi. 10. ˈPādšān ˈpūr: "ˈĀs, tā luˈrōum." 11. Yū ˈMēγ yasp, yū Wūi yasp. 12. "Zə vto luˈrōum."

13. Vo ˈyaspə paˈlān žiˈō. 14. (Skō) ˈyū yasp ˈpādšā pūr suˈwār šūi, yū yasp waˈzīr luγˈdo suˈwār šūi. 14. Šət nə šahaˈrɛn. WaˈzīrWaˈzīr

1. A man had a dream. (He saw) the moon on his right shoulder and the sun on his left. 2. He took the tale with him, went to town to get an explanation. 3. He went through town after town, hill after hill, desert after desert, flower-garden after flower-garden, to the overthrown king, to the windless threshing floor.[5]

4. (Then he met a cowherd and said:) "Peace be with you." "And peace be with you." "I have brought a tale, and I go to find an explanation of it." 5. There was a cowherd, he took the tale and went off. 6. He went and descended into a town, he went into a mosque. 7. He sat down in the mosque. 8. Then he said: "Alas! What remedy shall I find? I am . . . (?)[6] in the law of Islam. I have given him my possessions."

9. Then a prince, and a vizier's daughter entered the mosque. 10. The prince (said to her): "Come, I will carry you off." 11. (He had) one horse (called) Cloud, and one horse (called) Wind.[7] 12. "I will carry you off."

13. Then he saddled his horses. 14. The prince rode one horse and the vizier's daughter the other. 14. They went into the town. The

[1] Or *urjuγ?*
[2] Or *γurdoγum?*
[3] Read *šəm?*
[4] = *yū?*
[5] Prs formula.
[6] The meaning of *muxālī(š)* is unknown to me
[7] Cf. Parachi *Aˈīr* and *Tâphŏne*. Tajiki *Abr* and *Bōd*. V. IIFL, I, 165

luγdo pādšā pūr pisto: "Mọ ča mīn žaγa? 15. Yasp γa'zevda baš?" 16. Wo 'xap kəṛ. 17. Wa'zīr 'luγdo što: "Mo xap čī kīt?"

18. Šut da ü 'šahər 'xavdet. 19. Nə 'pādšān nə sa'lāmat šut, sa'lām k^{e}'ṛet. 20. Pādšāan 'pūr vi'ō. 21. A'γoi wo pisto: "Ku ōī?" 22. Wən 'što ke: "Wu'lo a'vezdəm." 23. Mən 'što ke: "V^{u}to xai vrai 'γurdum." 24. 'Pādšā 'pūren no xoi k^{y}ēyen a vɛzdo.

25. Wo 'yūγen nām Zaŋγu'lām vi'ō. 26. "No šīren 'škūr ke'nam." 27. Wən 'što ke: "'Ґašë." 28. No žaŋga'len šut, no 'šīren škūr šut, vo šīr 'māščet. 29. Pādšāan 'pūren 'što ke: "Vo wulo və'nem." 30. 'Pādšān 'što ke: "Č-kir kənë, vo wulo žo wən če 'vɛt kənë."

31. Wo 'wulo što: "Da Kunji'kāf oi! 32. Žə 'čīrien və čūṛwakəf āvər, žə a'mun vo 'gəl āvər. Də 'bāγ da-dram 'č-oi." 33. Wo 'što ke: "Bī'aql žiŋkiko! Də 'bāγ 'čī č-o'īm?" 34. Də 'bāγa šūi, lə γot.

---

vizier's daughter asked the prince: "What kind of place is this? 15. Can the horse be galloped?"[1] 16. He kept silent. 17. Then the vizier's daughter said: "Why does he keep silent?"

18. They went and alighted in a town. 19. They went to salute the king; and they saluted him. 20. The king had a son. 21. He came and asked: "From where have you come?" 22. He[2] said: "I have brought my wife." 23. The other said: "I have taken you as my brother." 24. The prince[3] took them to his own house.

25. One of them[4] was called Zang-Ghulam. 26. (He said to his host:) "Let us hunt the lion." 27. The (second prince) said: "Very well" 28. They went to the forest and hunted the lion, and killed it. The (second) prince said (to his father): "Let me take his wife." The king said: "You cannot do it, you are not able to take his wife from him."

31. The wife said: "Go to Kunjikaf.[5] 32. Bring the unripe fruits from the apricot-trees and the flowers from the apple-tree. But don't enter the garden." 33. He answered: "Stupid woman! Why shouldn't I enter the garden?" 34. He went to the garden (of Kunjikaf) and entered it.

[1] Prs. paraphrase: *jāi xūb ast davāndan* 'is the place fit for making the horse run?'

[2] The first-mentioned prince.

[3] The second prince.

[4] The first-mentioned prince?

[5] A corruption of Kōhikaf, the Fairy-Mountain.

35. Hu'rō də 'baγa bar'zəŋge nə'γoṛ, vo bar'zaŋge 'mašč. 36. Vo čīrief la pəṇ[ə]kaf, la 'vorγen 'γurd, ra'hā kəṛ, 'šūi. 37. Parī'zāt nə'γoṛ. 'Što: "Vo mun və'na." 38. Vo pari'zāt[ə] su'wār kəṛ, γurd, šūi.

39. Šūi, do xoi k[ə]ei re'sīo. 40. 'Pādšā 'pūren što: "Və to 'wulo 'vənem." 41. Vo[1] taten što ke: "Am'boh peže 'xap, la'žīno 'deh, rūγun da burž deh, və la'žīno žafa'ū." 42. Vo la'žīno 'dəft. 43. Pād'šān 'što: "Da āxe rat žə mun 'taten 'xabar γu'ra." 44. Wo što ke: "To tat ta'zō[2] təndu rust as tet." 45. Pādšā 'guvd, xa'lās šūi. 46. Žə pād'šāan vo wu'lo 'vət gala'vānen. 47. Gala'vānen 'čīr wulë šut.

48. Gala'vān wa'zīr luγdo do 'v γuś žio, lo'γot. 49. Wa'zīr luγdo 'kōviyo gošč, na as'mīne[3] šūi. 50. Da as'mīno čā'tīr vio, də ča'tīr loh ši'nāmi vi'et. 51. Wo žiŋkiko da ča'tīr šūi. 52. Išto ke: "Mai'lis kene, ke zə o'īm, ke banda-i xākī aŋ'gāhi." 53. Lo gala'vānen

---

35. There, in the garden, an ogre appeared, but he killed it. 36. He picked apricots together with leaves and fruits,[4] started and left. 37. Then a fairy appeared and said: "Take me." 38. He made the fairy mount (his horse), seized her, and went off.

39. He went, and arrived home. 40. The prince said: "I shall bring your wife." 41. His father said: "Fell much timber, build a wood-pile, pour clarified butter over the tower, and set fire to the wood-pile." 42. The wood-pile took fire.[5] 43. The king said: "Get news about my father in the next world."[6] 44. He said: "Your father is sound and healthy." 45. The king caught fire, and was finished. 46. The cowherd took the king's wife. 47. The cowherd got four wives.

48. The shepherd took the vizier's daughter in his embrace and entered. 49. The vizier's daughter turned into a dove and rose to heaven. 50. There was a tent in heaven, and in the tent were two girls. 51. The woman went into the tent. 52. She said: "Make a feast, because I am coming, so as to awaken the slave of the earth."[7]

[1] Read *wo?*
[2] = *tazā u.*
[3] For *asmīno* with palatalization before *š?*
[4] Or 'foliage'?
[5] Uncertain translation.
[6] Or: in the end, at last.
[7] I. e. 'human being'?

dā'rū̇-i bīhu'šī vi ō. 54. Wo a'γoi, də kᵛei rə'sīo. 55. Gala vānen išto ke: "Zə xūben 'wīnem-este vio. Do 'xūben ko'vīyo goščim." 56. Wo žiŋkiko vispač šūi. 57. Wov loh žiŋkəf avezdo. 58. Šut, gala'vānen 'pānj 'wulë a'vezdo. 59. "Wo xūben ku liščut?" 60. Wən 'išto: "Imo'γō 'dum suvdo, mīra-čam 'dum suvdo, 'stāri po fiz žer šut."

III.

(Yu).

1. 'Skandar pādšā nā tā-duni'ā šūi. 2. Da žaγa šūi, šəla dar yāhan lo'γot 3. Yū kur'mo 'ptrəmdo. 4. 'Skandar pādšā vo kur'mo pis'to: "'Čen-este?" 5. Kur'mo što: "'Nā-mən yū až'dɛr nəṛ, va mun xut." . . . (Unfortunately the narrator was interrupted, and he left me without continuing the tale).

---

53. The cowherd had a narcotic drug. 54. He came and arrived in the house. 55. The cowherd said: "I have been seeing a dream. In the dream I turned into a dove." 56. The woman went back. 57. He brought those two women.[1] 58. They went; the cowherd (now) brought five wives. 59. (He asked): "Where did you see the dream?" 60. He answered: "I saw the moon on this shoulder, and the sun on that[2] one, and stars surrounded my breast."

III.

(Yu).

1. King Alexander went to the Lower World. 2. He went to a place, and in the neighbourhood of a river he entered (the Lower World). 3. Then he caught a tortoise. 4. King Alexander asked the tortoise: "What are you doing?"[3] 5. The tortoise answered: "A dragon to me . . .,[4] it will eat me.

[1] Or: the two.
[2] Litt.: 'on this one'.
[3] Prs. *čika mēkini.*
[4] *nəṛ?* Meaning unknown.

IV.

(Yr).

You ɣalˈbil kenəm; ˈxosto lɣadəm da xuˈrum; ˈɣau vastəm; polmo šūi; ɣau lo kərəm; wōu ləˈbadəm; ˈxosto žə yoˈwən wōdɣo šūi. Ɣalˈbīl ɣūrdam; ˈwōu ɣalˈbīn[1] žīəm; pazˈɣō šūi. Və yōu rāš kerəm; wo yōu da laxčief ɣurdam, drīem da čāro.

V.

(Yp).

Mă̄mə[2] ˈšeśo[3] do ˈWarto da peˈžō̤
nuvəˈṛum vo ˈkēṛo, ˈtālum vo pəˈžō̤.
ˈKū ki tu šūyit, zo asəm;
ispač na dūlɛn zo roˈsum.

IV.

(Yr).

I sift the barley; I put the straw on the threshing-floor; I harnessed the ox; (the grain) became crushed;[4] I let the ox loose; I winnowed the corn; the straw was separated from the barley(-corn); I took the sieve; I sifted the barley, it became clean. I heaped up the barley; I took it in baskets and poured it into the store-room.

V.

(Yp).

The old woman . . . is at the log in Wart.
I pulled out my knife, I whittle the log.
Wherever thou hast gone, I shall come,
I shall arrive behind the mill-hopper.

[1] *ɯōu = vo you? ɣalbīn* for *ɣalbīl.*

[2] Expl *kampīr* 'old woman'.

[3] Expl. *nām n.a dārad, hamtarī yak ɣap ast. mā ba tū āšeq šudam.* "it has no name (meaning?); a word is like that. I fell in love with you" I can make nothing out of this explanation.

[4] Litt. "soft".

VI.

Šälˈxān zəx mo Ovˈxizo.
Mästiko ˈpälɛf ˈdizo.
Šälˈxān šūi diˈārë
ˈMästiko šūi xiˈälë.

VII.
(Mm).

1. Vīo yū âˈdam. Wo hâdamɛn luˈluγdi vīˈat. 2. J̌əˈhōn âˈǰīz âdam ˈvīo, bīˈčâra. 3. Yu čad ˈmixɪ ˈgyašᵏat, guzaˈrān ˈči šūi. 4. Vəˈluγdaf γuˈruvd, baˈdār šūi, ǰoˈhōn ˈǰâi šūi, ke yū ˈwīya vīˌo. 5. ˈŪra niˈâst, vəˈluγdaf šta kə: "Maf male ˈnixit,[1] za da ˈsāhᵃro ayum, ˈbada hasum." 6. Mə šūi, šūy-u ˈči aˈγoi. 7. Mai ˈluγdi niˈāstat ˈwuro, woxrōgī, ˈuč ku ˈči vīo. 8. Bad žo ˈwan wo yukᵛeˈgin

---

VI.

Shälkhan[2] is wounded in Ovkhizo,
Mastiko[3] is squatting.
Shälkhan is looking about,
Mastiko is thinking.

VII.
(Mm).

1. There was a man who had two daughters. 2. The man was very poor and destitute. 3. Some days passed, and he had nothing to live on. 4. Then he took his daughters and went away; he went to a very (far off?)[4] place where there was a willow. 5. He sat down there and said to his daughters: "Sit you down here, I shall go out into the desert and then come back." 6. He went away, went and did not come (back) 7. The daughters sat down there, they were hungry and had nothing. 8. After that one of them dug in the earth, (with

[1] Cf. § 234.
[2] Sher Khān?
[3] His wife.
[4] Or: to many places, in one of which there . . .

ˈkʿɛ̄do və zəˈmīn, ki yū lᵊˈvər noˈγor. 9. šūi daˈrūn də kʸoi. 10. Wuˈžirdəkʸoikəjəhōnrūpäyo. 11. Bad niâst ˈwuro; wo auˈqâtiš giyaškʸ.

Variants of Grammophone Text.

1. ˈādamɛn, vīāt. 4. badār ˈšū, k'yū. 5. ⁱšta, niˈxit, ˈsāhᵃre aγayum (?), ˈbāda. 7. uniˈāta (?) woxrōgī. 8. bād žo, ˈyukyeˈgīn ˈkēdo, k'yu lᵊˈvorᵊ. 10. rūpäˈyō. 11. bād.

---

the result) that a door became visible. 9. She went into a house. 10. She saw in the house that there were many rupees. 11. Afterwards she settled down there and found a livelihood.

VOCABULARY

The words are arranged in order of their consonants, the vowels coming into consideration only as a secondary factor. *ɳ* and *ɳ* are put after *n*. *š* has not been distinguished from *ṣ*, nor *q* from *k*. For words in *'st-* etc. see *st*. Note *-ăi*, *-ŏi*, *-ŭi*, not (with Z) *-ăy*, etc.

Y(idgha) forms are placed before M(unji) forms. Within Y preference is given to Yzh, in the second instance to Ysh, in M to Mm.—"Y" after a word means that it was noted in identical form from Yzh, sh (v. § 4) and two other informants.

Forms from Z(arubin) and G(authiot) are given for the sake of facilitating comparison; more rarely I quote B(iddulph) and M(ullah) F(aiz) B(akhsh) (= Shaw).—The Khowar translations given by my Y informants have in many cases been added, sometimes these Khow. words are dubious, or at any rate unknown from other sources.—"*Prs." denotes that I do not know the word in question in the form or with the meaning given here.

The etymology of genuine Y—M words has been briefly indicated, even when known before, or obvious. Cognate words from Sgl.–Ishk., Wkh. and the Pamir dialects in general have been quoted more fully than such as belong to other Ir. languages. To a large extent I have, however, mentioned forms of interest from recently published material, and in some cases I have ventured upon etymological digressions at greater length. I believe in the usefulness of suggesting *possibilities* of derivation in a work of this kind, if only to stimulate other workers in the field to propose something better.

Vowels.

-ă interrog. particle.—*no xoi pūrəf wulo čə avazəm-ā?* Ysh shall I not bring my sons a wife? *tə naˈɣɛn xʊɽɣet-ā̃?* have you eaten bread? *yāxio xʊɽɣet-a?* have you eaten ashes? *wos wa šūi nə tat kyēin-ā, da kyēi žī fərmī-ā?* has she now gone to her father's house, or is she in (my) house? *wo mən ˈšifɛ ˈč-avazī-ā̃?* don't you bring my husband? *tu hōr(ɣ) kəne-a, č-kənė-a?* Yg do you work, or not? *tu doˈōf xabar češʏ-a?* don't you

know about them? Cf. Wkh., Khow., Burushaski *-a*, (Sgl. *-ī*). The origin of this particle is unknown, v. § 258.

ai, ai Ysh, *hai* u, *ē* Z "O".—*äi žuwān, äi parvardigāra; ai Xədāi* Ysh. *hai darīx* u. Prs.

e Ysh, u *izāfat.—ba nām-e Xadā; banda-e-xākī* 'slave of the soil, human being'. Prs. V. § 213.

u, əᵘ Ysh and. — *ˈmən zəmoˈnakk əᵘ mən ˈwulo* my son and my wife. Prs.

i īb Ysh fault. — *mən cɛs äˈīb?* Ar.-Prs.

ābāˈdī Ysh, *âbâd* G cultivated field, cultivation.—*lišĕə-va wo mind ābāˈdīef* if he saw these fields. Prs.

ā brūo čogˈgō Ysh a kind of wild pear. < **hamrautā-*; Z *amrūt* from Prs. *amrūd*. Cf. also Brahui *amrōt*, Shgh. *marōd*, etc.

ā būya Yzh, *oˈbūa* p, *ābˈy* M(g) moraine, *ˈabəy* m. Z rock.—Cf. Ishk. Gr. *ambol* moraine, Sar. *amūl* hill (LSI). Poss. < **ham-paišaka-*, cf. Skr. *sampeṣa-* pounding, crushing.

ačarˈdīnė Yzh, *oni* sh wedge for fastening the ploughshare to the plough. Khow. *ačhārdĭni.*—V. *yuvazgo.*

idā m. Yzh, sh. *ˈīda*, p, *ˈida, i dak* Z, *idaˈka* G slave; *īda* LSIm. *yuda* LSIy boy.—*yo mən ˈida* this is my slave; *īda ažistai* a boy is born. V. *idiko, hadė.*

ī dou m. Yzh, g, *iᵒ* sh. *yiᵒ* Mm, g, *ī daw* Z, *yiˈdâu, yaˈdâʷ* G fever. — Cf. Khow. lw. *andāu*, Wkh. *andav* < **han-tapah-*, cf. Av. *ham-tapta-* hot, *tafnu-* fever.

idiko f. Yzh, sh, *yudike* LSI slave girl. Cf. Psht. *ĭnga* female who accompanies a bride < **aindg* + *ā* < **han-takī?* V. *ida.*

a damə, v. *haˈdamə.*

ˈādəm Yzh, r, *āˈdəm* sh, *ādəmə* g, *ˈâdʌm* Mm, *ōᵒ* g, *âˈdam* G, *ōᵒ* Z man, homo.—Ysh *yo ˈ(h)adam, yēi adame* this man, these men; *ādamė xǫˈšān šut* the men became happy; *äi ādamɛn* O men; *no ādaˈməf* to the men; *ye ādame oryˇ kənet* Yr these men are working; *yū ādamen xūben lišĕ* Yu a man saw a dream; *vīo yū âˈdʌm, wo ˈhâdamɛn lu ˈlʊẏdi vīˈat* Mm there was a man, the man had two daughters. *mo âdəm, myend âdame* Mm; *mə âˈdəm, myend âdami* Mg. — Ar.-Prs.

ˈafsɛno Yzh, u, *ˈyufseᵘno* Mm, *ʃsēunɛ* g, (g), ti whetstone.— <**abi-sān(y)ā-*, cf. Prs. *afsān*, Wkh. *pisūn*, Sgl. *vasīn*, Khow. lw. *uˈsanu.*

afˈsinẏo Yzh, *afˈsəŋẏa* Mti ladder.— < **afsišngā* < **afšišnᵊgā* < **upa-* or **abi-srišnakā?* Cf. W. Oss. *ˈasinä*, v. EVP p. 78 s.v. *šəl.* Note also Tokh. *klis* stair.

af sɪrnė Yzh, *afsərɪˈnė* sh, *ᵒərnə* r, *ᵒənə* g summer-wheat — < **upa-* (or *abi-?*) *sṛdnaka-?* V. §§ 127, 165.

afˈtōvo Yr. *afˈtōvaga* Mm bucket. Prs.

ˈagɪdro Yzh, *agəᵒ* sh, r, g, *ˈaglero* Mm, *ˈagᵉlera* t, *aglᵒ* g, *ˈaglɪrä* (g), *ᵒərɛ* ti, *aglᵊˈra* G grape.—Cf. Shgh., Prs. (as spoken by a Yarkand Turk) *aŋgūrδ*, Prs. *angurda* a single grape. Cf. § 127.

wˈgah Ysh instantly, *hamī sāt, yak sāt.*—*zo wo xoi dārui uᵒ dalɛm* I shall give my medicine at once; *žiŋkikĭ uᵒ žə ašeraf īef yu tᵊrəft* the woman instantly stole one of the gold-coins. —Prs. **ū-gāh* = *ān gāh.*

agˈmīn Yzh, *agmīn* sh, r, *agɪˈmɪn* g, *agˈmīn* Mm, G, *agmin* Mg, *agibīn* B honey (Mm also 'bee'?).—Cf. Phl.

angpēn (Frah. i Phl. *angəmēn*), Brahui *hangumēn*, Psht. *gabīna*, Wanechi *aŋgīn*, etc. Not necessarily lw., as supposed by G and Horn s.vv.— Prs. **ang* bee (v. Horn), is supported by Kurd. *hang*, cf. Talish *bi̯zang* (*bi̯z* goat).—Transsylv. Gypsy *yabǰin* honey may be an Ir. lw. V. *šāt*.

agˈmīn-kurˈmīki pl. Ysh, *agiˈmen kurmiko* g bee. V. *agˈmīn*, *kurmīko*.

agˈmīnˈyĕx Yzh bee-hive. V. *yĕxio*.

ɗˈguŋgʸ Mm, *əˈgunǰ* (g) dough.— < **han-garšana-*? Cf. Psht. *āɣaẓəl* to mix, knead (and Prs. *ɣuršnāk* a herb used in washing?). V. *ləvaza*, *gūy-*.

agar Ysh if.—*agar kōi ke liēt*, *ɣaše* if somebody gives you, it is well; *agar rīzo vīo* if he is small; *agar da hazār miĭx yū surx pāisō rəsī* if you get one copper coin in a thousand days; *agar ˈišto* (*ˈištʸot*) *ki* when he (they) said that . . . Prs.

oˈguščo Y, *ˈāguškyo* Mm, *oguškya* t, *ˈəguškʸə* g, *əgiškʸə* (g), *oˈgùškʸa* ti, *ɗgušk'a* Z, *aɣuš kʸa* (?) G *uguške* LSIm finger.—Prs. *angušt*, etc. Cf. *ćoromī oguščiko*, *malanė oguščigo*.

āɣd- Yzh, r, sh, g, *āɣəst* zh, r, *āɣust* sh, g, *ˈāɣud-*: *ˈāɣust* Mm, *ˈaᵒ* t, *ăᵒ* Z to put on clothes, to dress oneself. — *āɣdėm* 1 sg., *āɣdė* 2, 3 sg. Yzh; *āɣdəf-estɛ* 2 pl. sh, *no āɣəstān* inf. sh, *zōpə āɣdəm* r, *ˈāɣudem* Mm, *aɣudam*, *aˈɣustəm* Mt.—Cf. Psht. *āɣustəl* to dress, E. Oss. *aɣūd* cover, shell, Phl. Turf. *āgūst* bound, Skr. *gudh-* to conceal, bind (cf. Charpentier, Act. Or. VII, 181).

aɣdā(ɯ)- Yzh, sh, r: *aɣˈdăvd* sh. *ᵒāud* r, *aɣdōv-*: *aɣdēvd* Z, *aɣdav-* LSIy to dress (caus.).—*aɣˈdāum*, *aɣ dāvdəm*.

aˈɣām Yp stubble.—Khow. *Aɣām* (Lor. land specially kept for self-sown lucerne grass.

ɗ ɣurɣ Yzh, *oᵒ* sh, r, g, *ərˈɣūɣ* Mg, (g), *ĕrᵒ* t. *ə ɣurx* (sh), *arˈɣūg* m, Z, *ᵒūk* G, *orgūh* B egg. — **ă-gaura-*, cf. Rosh. (Lentz) *ɣur* egg. Skr. *gola(ka)-* ball, glans penis? Cf. the following word.

ɗˈɣurɣa Yzh, *ᵒɣake* pl. sh, *oˈɣūrɣakə* r, *aˈɣōrᵒ* g, *ˈɣarkʸo* Mm, *ᵒkye* g scrotum. —Cf. Sgl. *ɣor*, Wkh. *ɣūr*, Shgh. *ɣarīn*.

oˈɣuzo Yzh, sh. *ˈōᵒ* r, *oˈɣūzo* g, *ɗɣuzo* Mm, *ˈəɣuza* g, *ˈoɣūzə* (g), *ˈaɣūzɜ̊* f. Z walnut.—**ăɣauzā-*, cf. Prs. *gūz*, Psht *ɣūz*, *ūɣz*, *ɣwoz*, Talish *viz*, Maz *aɣuz*, Hebr. lw. *ᵊĕɣōz*, etc.

aˈǰīz Mm poor —*ǰə hōn aˈǰīz ˈâdam vīo*, *bīˈčâra*. Ar.-Prs.

uˈkáb Mm eagle (?). Ar.-Prs. V. *karɣəz*.

aˈkābur Ysh old man, *a kâbur* Mm rich —*yū akābur niāsto ˈyak mū-safīd* . . . ; *aˈkāburɛn ˈišto* the old man said.— Ar.-Prs. *akābir* pl. rich, powerful. Also Khow. *akābir* old man.

aˈkadė Yzh, sh, *ᵒə* r, *ᵒi* pl. g, *ɗˈkodïɣ* Mm, *ˈakondi* ti, *āk'ōndi* (g) thorn, bramble. —Cf. Sgl. *kandāk*. Connection with Skr. *kaṇṭa-* improb. V. *vurɣ-ak'ōndi*.

əˈkək M(g) groan.

auˈqât Mm, existence, condition.— *wo aᵒ-iš giyašk'ʸ ˈguzarān-iš šud*'. Ar.-Prs.

alə Ysh so much (?), *əmtarikār* ? . — *wos alə ken*, *ke zo na to tat* 'now do it in this way, because I am your father (? '; *wos ale ˈkėn*, *muz durə kėn*.

ālū Yzh, *ˈâlū* Mm plum. Prs.

olo Yzh there. — *olo daˈ kyɛi ˈd'amū xâna*'. — Av. *avaδa*.

iˈlâǰ Yu remedy, medicine. — *wos ci ilāǰ kenem*? Ar.-Prs.

ālq Mt throat (interior), *alqa* Z. Ar.-Prs. V. *kâγəko, stūγa.*

a lăno Yzh, sh pomegranate. — *dukanˈdār γurd yū aº* the shopkeeper took a p.; *wo aº līo no maγakɛn* he gave the man the p. — < **ā-dānā-*, or **ha-dānā*, cf. Psht. *anang* (*ouołink* de Morgan), Afr. Psht. *nāngrōnsa* ('p. tree'), Waz. Psht. *wōlang*, id., Av. *haδānaē-patā-* (v. Tavadia, *Šāyast-nē-Šāyast*, p. 133). Prs. *anār*, *rānā* can scarcely be a dialect form < **ăδān*. Cf. Chin. *tan-žo*, acc. to Laufer, Sino-Iranica, 283 fr. Ir. **dānak*.

i lār Y, ˈ*ʌlɪr* Mt, ˈ*ɟº* (g), *yiˈlar* m, ºer LSIm belly (exterior). < Av. **udara-*. Cf. Sak. *ūra-*, Psht. *lərai*, etc. (v. KZ, 61, 32 sqq.).

ilira Ysh, *ɔlero* Mg, ti, ˈ*ɔlɪro* (g, calf of the leg, *ilīra* B muscle. — Cf. Wkh. *iškamba-i-pâ*, Par. s.v. *iškambek-i pāi*, and also the Romance forms of Lat. *ventriculus* mentioned by Goldberger, Glotta, 18, 37.

a larsɪnè Yzh, ºenī p, *larsənë* sh. ºə r, g, ˈ*alarsən* Mm, *alərº* t, ti, ˈ*alärsɪn* (g) threshold, Yp also footboard of spinning-wheel. — ˈ*siri, taˈhè aº* zh upper, lower th. — <**aδara-sayanaka-* lying below? Resemblance with Khow. *ʌmbərcərēnī* accidental. V. *yūvərsən.*

aḷˈvān Ysh, in *yūr aº žiēm* I extinguished the fire.

alvōsta v. *avlāsto.*

alīxa MFB ribs. If correct, cf. Sgl. *woḷox* ribs.

-əm encl. pron. 1 sg. V. § 205.

əm Ysh, Z also. — *zo əm oyīm.* Prs.

amˈbōγ Yr cowife. Prs. *ambāγ*, cf. Khow. *ʌmbōxčʌn.* < **ham-bāgā-*? Cf. NTS, V, 47.

amˈboh Ysh, r, g, u, ºox zh much, many. — *yauγo aº* the water is deep; *aº pūre* many sons; *aº aγot* many came; ˈ*mind aº kyāˈyī* these many houses; *aº pežə xap* fell much timber; *amboh-əni* (?) *hor kəret* they did much work. — Khow. *amboh* fr. Prs. *ambŭh.*

ambuˈro Y, *ʌmbuˈro* g pincers. Prs.

amˈbrōz čogˈgō Ysh a kind of pear. — Khow. *ʌmbrōz* fr. Prs. **am(b)rōδ*, cf. "Prs." *ambarūd, arbū, xarmul*, etc. V. *ḍbrūo.*

ˈ*ūmɛd* Yzh, sh, *umēd* G hope. Prs.

umidˈvāro Yzh, *umīdˈvār* sh, *imidˈvōr* r pregnant. Prs. V. *vəzɛžo.*

imoˈγō Yzh, *umº* sh, ˈ*yimaγə* Mt, (g) linseed, transl. *zaγīr* (prob. brassica campestris, cf. Vavilov, Agricult. Afghanistan, p. 114).

imoˈγo Y, *iˈmōγo* u, ˈ*yumago* Mm, *imaγeˈka* t, *iˈmaγakə* (g), *yuˈmaγika* g, *yïmaγeka* ti, *yuˈmagə* f. Z, *yumaˈga* G, ºega LSIm moon. — Cf. Wkh. *žəˈmak*, Sgl. *wulmēk*, Psht. *wūngiē, gumakai*, etc., Kurd. *hīw* (**ušm-*). — < **uxš-măh-(kā)-* (not **uxšya-*, v. Benveniste, JA, 1930, cf. Morgenstierne NTS, III. 298). Psht. *waẓmaī*, Sogd. *wxšymʾx* < **waxš(y)a-*.

ḍˈmuno Yzh, sh, r, ºn̥o g, *aˈmun* u, ˈ*amiŋgʲo* Mm, ºa g, *āmiŋgʲä* (g), *aminˈgˈa* Z, *amiŋga* G, MFB apple, (Yu apple-tree?) — *žə aˈmun vo gəl āvər* Yu 'bring the flower from the apple tree'. Cf. Sgl. *miẽr*, Wkh. *mur*, and v. EVP s.v. *maṇa.*

iˈmăr- : imuṛ Yzh, sh, *yumar-* Mm, t, *yūmra* B to count. — *iˈmārem* Yzh, *imaˈrɛm* sh, ˈ*yumarem* Mm, *yu marʌm* t. — Av. pres. *hišmar-* (*mar-*).

i māṛ (*l*) Ysh number. V. *iˈmar-.*

amˈsāyo Yr, *ºyaga* Mm neighbour. — Prs. V. *gramˈbɛšu.*

aˈmaxno Yzh, *-ə* sh, *amaxnä* M(g) sloe. — **ămarnaxā* demin. of *å munoᵊ* Cf. Psht. *māṇū.* V. § 96.

âiˈno Mm, *ºa* G mirror. Prs. V. *šišoɣo.*

īno Y, B, *ˈ(y)īna* Mt, *ˈyīno* m, *ºɛ* g, *ºä* (g), *ºe* ti, *ºa* Z, *ºˈa* G blood. — Cf. Sgl. *ɯ̆ĕn,* Wkh. *ɯuǎxɛn,* Psht. *wīne,* etc. V. Henning, ZII, 9, 226 sq. (**vohún-* > **vhūn-* > *vīn-* etc. ??).

ind Yzh, r so much, *īkada.* — *mox ind oryˑ keɽəm* Yr we have done so much work. — Cf. *mind.* V. § 210.

anˈdiša M(g) thought. — Prs. V. *diš-.*

anˈǰām Ysh dress. — Khow. (from Ir., cf. Prs. *ǰāma).*

aˈnīmeʃ Ysh half (adv.). — *ºˑ suwār šʊt vəlˈɣ̃ō, ºˑ šʊt ˈsāro* one half of the horsemen rode upwards, the other half rode downwards. From *nīm.*

anâr Mm, *anār* LSIm pomegranate. — Prs. V. *aˈlano.*

anuv- Yzh, sh to bellow. — *ɣavo aˈnuvė* zh, *ɣawə a nuvo* sh. — Cf. Skr. *ā-nu-* to roar towards?

aˈnaxno Yzh, *ºə* sh, *ºxᵊnə* r, *ºxɔn* g nail. — Prs. *nāxun,* etc., but why *a-*? V. § 96. Cf. *nâxun.*

aŋˈga(h) Yzh, r, g awake. — *ºˑ šom* zh, *aŋˈgāhi* u, you awaken ‘them’; *žə ˈxōvən aŋga šuyəm* r. — Khow. *aŋgah, aŋgā,* from Ir., cf. Wkh., Sar. (Sh.) *agah, agâh* fr. Prs. Cf. *bivāre.*

aŋgahu-: aŋgahavd- Yzh, *aŋgāh-* u to awaken (trans.). — *aŋˈgāhi* r 3 sg., *aŋgaˈhum, aŋgahavdum* zh. — Khow. *aŋgahaw-.*

ˈiŋgut Yzh halter, headstall of a horse. — Khow.

a pīr Yzh, sh, Mm, *apīr* Z before, in front of. — *ˈnā-mən d-a pīr* Yzh in front of me: *də tō ºˑ astet* sh; *ustāi no maɽakɛn da ºˑ* sh he rose in front of the man. *pēš-i ū.* — Doubtful whether with Z < Av. *pairi* (not *pairi-* or *para-*), or < *paoirya-* in a local sense. V. *skapīr.*

ar bāb Yzh headman of a village. — Ar.-Prs. *arbāb* lords, used as a sg. also in Taj. (Semenov, Mater. II, 44). V. *čārwəl.*

ˈârič̣o Mm, t shrub with eatable berries, strawberries(?). — Scarcely < **ārinčā,* cf. Brahui *ārčin* ‘wild almond’, Prs. *arjan,* etc.).

ārdi Yzh floor. — Khow. (Lor.) *Ardı* middle part of a room. (But Kurd *ard* floor < Ar.).

ɪrɣo ɣo Yzh. sh, *uº* r, *yuº* g, *yir ɣaɽa* Mm, *ºgo* m, *ir ɣaya* Z lucerne, *riška.* — **uɽarakā-* (?, cf. Sgl. *ɣurūk.* Shgh. *ɣorǰ,* etc. (v. Z s.v.).

aˈraq Mg, m, Z, G perspiration. — Ar.-Prs. Cf. *xul.*

a raq Yzh a kind of wine, made in Shoghor, *a rak* sh fruit-juice. — Ar.-Prs.

âˈrunɣo Yzh. sh, *o ruŋɣo* r. g light, brightness, *Arungo* B light, *Arūnwo* B lightning. — **ā-rauxšnakā-.* Cf. *ruˈšân.*

ar ra Mm, Z saw. — Prs. Cf. *gīr.*

araˈrōɣ Yzh, *yōruɣa* M(g) eructation. — *ºˑ kenem* = Khow. *āra rōɣ koman.* The Khow. word with redupl. from Ir., cf. Prs. *ārōɣ.* Sgl *arək,* Sar. *rə̆ɣ.* V. EVP s.v *arʒai.*

ârusō Mm, *âˈrūs* Z bride. — Ar.-Prs. Cf. *šābuk.*

aršə min Yzh, sh barley bread V. *arzəmin, kōskən, ɣadmin, maɣmun* and *yɛršio.*

urw-: urwai Yzh, sh, *wurw-* r, *wurw-: wurˈwōi* M(g), *wurv-* Z, *ūrv-* G to be boiling (Z caus. *wurvōn-, wurvōv-*). — *yđuɣo urˈwai* Yzh, *yauɣo wurwāi* r, *urˈwo* sh; *yđuɣo urwai vīo* (pluperf.), *wos axleno šūi* zh. — Cf. Sgl. *wārv-*, Sar. *wāraw-*, Shgh. *wūrv* (v. N. Shgh. s.v.), Par. *yarw-* < **warb-* < **barw-*.

uˈrīz-: uˈrīzd Yzh, r to spread manure, *pārura parišān mēkinam*. — *uˈrīzém*, *ᵒzdëm* zh, *ᵒʌm* r. — < **awa-* (or *wi* ?) *razaya-*, cf. Av. *raz-*.

urˈzu-: ur zā- Yzh, *wurzeɣevd* M(g) to stretch the arm. — *urˈzum, urˈzāim* Yzh, *wurzəɣevdum* M(g). V. *urzuɣ*.

ˈurzŭɣ Yzh, *hurzŭɣ* sh, g, *urˈzūɣ* r, *ˈurjug* (!) u, *ˈurzug* Mm, *ᵒəɣ* g, *wurzəɣ* (g), *oˈzəg* G, *wurzug* Z, *hūrzūh* B right, straight, true. — *wurzəx kerem* M(g) I straightened; *do ˈurjug (čəp) suvˈdō* Yu on the right (left) shoulder. — < Av. *ərəzu-*, not with G < **wɣz-*. Cf. Khow. *horsk* id. fr. Ir. **urz(u)k*. Not with Benveniste (JA. 223, 227) *(w)urzuq* < **vi-rāzaram* = Sogd. *wrzrw*.

arzəˈmin Yzh, sh millet bread. Cf. Prs. *arzanīn*. V. *aršəmin* and *yūrzun*.

arˈzīz Yzh, r, g lead. — Prs.

aɣeˈyevde Yzh wood-carving. — Prob. from the past ptc. of a caus. verb. — From Khow.??

as- Y, M, Z, G: *ăɣŏi* Y, M, *aɣəy* Z, *aˈɣây* G to come. — *ˈasem, as, aˈɣom* Yzh, *asəm, as, aˈsəf, ăˈɣōm, ăɣ(w)ŏi, kəla aɣoyit?* when did you come? *na kōy āɣōit?* whom did you come for? *ăˈɣŏt čpāč* they came back Ysh; *as, ăˈɣōm* r, *āˈɣʷōm* g, etc.; *hasum āˈɣēyam, aɣoi, āɣōit* Mm, *asam, ˈăɣᵒyam* t, *aɣwai* LSIy. — **ā-is-: *ā-gata-*, cf. Sgl. *is-: āɣad*. — Cf. Tedesco, BSL, 25, 53.

is-: yāi Yzh, sh, *yis-: yây* Mm, *yīs-: yđɣ* G, *(y)īs-: yōy* Z to carry (an inanimate thing). — *iˈsim* Yzh, *isəm* sh, *ˈyisam* Mm; *isa* imper. 2 sg. Ysh; *ˈyāim* Yzh, sh; *yāi* sh, *ˈyâyam* Mm. — *ˈtu wum iˈsa noˈmən ˈkyēɣᵊn* Ysh take this to my house; *wo dārū yāt* Ysh they took away the medicine. — Cf. Yazgh. *ayas-: ayed*, Shgh. *yâs-: yâd*, Ishk. *uss-: wud*, etc. to take away, Psht. *yōs-* to carry. Av. *yāsa-* (Meillet, BSL, 24, 116).

asˈkān Yzh, sh, B easy. Khow. *asˈqān*, fr. Ar.-Prs. *isqān* giving repose; cf. Kurd. *askān* ease. Cf. *âˈsân*.

aˈsāl Yzh, sh, *aˈsâl* Mm, t, *yim sâl* G this year. — Cf. Sgl. *aˈsāl*, Shgh. *asīd*, Par. *âsuɣ*, Orm. *asul* etc. < *ā-s(a)rda-*. *yimsâl* < **ima-*.

asˈmīno Yzh, r, u, *ᵒino* sh, g, *ˈasmuno* Mm, *as mūna* f. Z, *asmâˈna* G (lw., sky, heaven.—*na asˈmīne, da asmīno*. Prob. ancient lw. — V. *pasmīno*.

âˈsân Mm easy. — Prs. V. *asˈkān*.

ˈaspəlan Yzh, sh, r stable. — < **aspa-dāna*, cf. Av. *aspastāna-*. V. *axtaˈxâna*.

ast-: vī Y, M to be. — Y in all persons *asˈtɛt* (v. § 224). *mən yū kətyū astet* I have a book; *mun yū wulo astɛt*; *kōi-ste* who are you? (?)

asˈtīo Yzh, *'ástiah'* B abuse. — *aᵒ kəˈnem*. I abuse (Khow. *dīš lū koman*).

usˈtada Yzh, sh, *uᵒ* g spider. — Prs. *ustād* is not used in this sense, but cf. Par. Voc. s.vv. *dīwuˈɣūk, ǰōˈlāk, yaˈfak*; Sköld, Materialien, s.v. *džalo-k*. Cf. *ustāt*. V. *dorzkuɣūz, zariškyo*.

asˈtano Yzh, sh vestibule. — Prs. *āsitān(a)*.

us tušč-: ustušćai Yzh, sh, *ustušćah* B to jump. — *us tušćəm: us tušćaim* zh. *ustušćəm: ustuš čam* sh — *uštušć-* is prob. originally the past stem of **ustur-*, from which Khow. *uṣṭur-* 'to flee, run'.

us tāt Ysh. *ustâd* G carpenter. — Prs. Cf. *ustada*.

us xūbun Yzh awake. — **us + xūbun*. V. *aŋgah, bidār*.

-iš encl. pron. 3 sg. V. § 205.

ōš M(g) porridge. — Prs. *āš*.

ušćo Yzh. *ā~* p, *ăš ŏ̄* sh, r, g, *oš kʷo* Mm, g, *~a* sh, °*ə* (sh), °*ɛ̄* t, *ˈōškʷä* g. *aš kʷa* G. *â°* Z, *āškie* LSIm eight. — Av. *ašta*.

išˈčīˌ Y, *osˈkīˌ* Mti. *əs°* t, g, *yęskīg* m. *yisˈkīg* G, °*īk* Z roof. — *dä išćīˌ* Yzh under the roof. — < **usća-kataka-*, cf. Sgl. *kiskut*, Wkh. *iskakut* Yazgh. *sʲkād*.

ušćo-miǐ Yzh week. — Cf. Bajui *wa.ɛ mēθ* (Sköld), but Shgh. *ūv mēθ*. Sogd. *ʾβtmyδ*. V. *miǐ*.

išˈīn Yzh. *~īn(ə)* r. *~inə* sh, *šćīnə* g. *yiškʷunə* Mm, *išky̆īn* g. *yi* ti. *šky̆īno* g, *ˈšky̆īn* t, *lišˈkyūn* G female breast. — Av. *fštāna-*. Kurd. *fstān*, cf. Meillet, BSL, 23, 106, Benveniste, MSL, 23, 405. V. *pīstän*.

uš ćeno Yzh. *wušky̆eno* Mm place for keeping hay and straw (*jāi ki kā mendāzī*). — Cf. Sgl. *uštīn* hayrack, Or. *wāǐ tōn* < **wastra-dānā*.

ušk Yzh. g, *wušk* sh, r, Mm, G, Z, *u ŭ* Mg dry. — Av. *huška-*.

ušk-măřiko Yzh ankle-bone. — Numerous Ir. and IA names of hard and protruding parts of the body are compounded with a word denoting 'dry' 'thirsty', 'tinder', etc. Thus, e.g. Bal. *wišk haḍḍ*, Badakhshi *kåk-i-på*, Khow. *ɕuɕuˈḍēki*, Lhd. *sukṛaṇḍ* 'shinbone'; M *šâ.rek-i sar* temples; Prs. *.ušk nāy* throat, windpipe, etc., etc. V. *wuškiostia*.

ušk sāl Yzh year of drought, *sāl ki barf na kard*. — Prs. *.ušk sāl*.

u šun-: uši nāi Yzh to neigh. — *yasp u šune*.

ašeraˈfī Ysh gold coin. — *sko yū ašɪra fɛn, žə ašeraf īəf*. — Ar.-Prs.

a šasto Yzh, *ašostˈ* pl. M(g) small shrub with red berries resembling grapes.

uštum B voice. — Acc. to Tomaschek p. 200 < Av. *staoman-*, but prob. misunderstood for *ˈštum* I said.

uštu Yzh, *ˈū* B brick. — Khow.

uši(y)ār Yzh, *huˈ* sh. *ušyār* Mm wise. — Prs.

u ṣā-: u ṣavd Yzh, *u ṣāw-: u ṣavd* sh, r, *u ṣav-: uˈṣavd* Mm, *wuˈṣōw-* g, *āṣåw-* G, *wŏšōw-: wāṣēvd* Z to call, shout. — *uˈṣâum, uˈṣavdum* Yzh, *u ṣawam, u ṣaudam* r *'faryād mēkunim'*; *wo mən ˈpūrəf uˈṣāwa* sh call my sons; *wo pūrəf u ṣavdɛt* sh they called the sons. — < Av. **us-sravaya-*, cf. Orosh. *ɣōy-* to read, Yazgh. *aɣaw-*, Psht. *ṣōwul* q.v.) to teach, show (cf. Kashm. *hāwun* id., Prs. *surūdan* to sing, etc. Cf. Wkh. *širaw-*.

u -ān-əm: u sad-əm Yzh to churn. — Cf. *firšōn-* to shake.

aṭɪ le Yzh. *ˈele* sh porridge. *āš*. — Evidently an IA lw., but no direct corresponding form in Khow. or elsewhere. Is Prs. *atāla* 'a kind of porridge also of IA origin?

avda Mg, g, *abˈda* sh seventeen. — Prs.

ōvd, ūvd Mg, g ford. — **ā-bda-* place

where one can place the foot? Cf. Wkh. *vədek* 'path' < **ābda-*? Mekr. Bal. *badūk* 'beach impassable at high tide'; Av. *abda-* (v. s.v.).

avdo, ˈā° p, *avˈdō* sh, r, *ā°* g, *ovˈdŏ* Mm, g, °*a* sh, G, °*ə* M. (sh, °*ɘ* t, ˈ*ōvdə* g, °*a* Z, seven. — Av. *hapta*, etc.

avɣuš Yzh, sh, u, ˈ*yivguš* Z embrace, lap. — *žīo da avɣuš, do ˈvyuš* he put in his lap. — Cf. Sogd. *'pkšy* 'flanc' (Benveniste); Shgh. *beǰuž* armpit. < **upa-kaša-*, or **upa-gauša-* (cf. EVP s.v. *ɣēž*, etc.)?

a vɛli Yzh, *ăˈbɛlī* sh, *abeli* B, *avelᵊyi*, etc., Z both. — *wōi ā° žōī lāmo viet* Ysh they were both from one village; *no a° pūrəf* to both sons. — Av. *uvaya-* (*avaya-*) + *dva-* (*duyeᵊ*).

avˈlānd Yg hem of a cloak. — **upa-dāmanta-*? Cf. *lōmadā*.

av lăsto Yzh, sh, *alvosto* Mm, °*ōs ta* f. Z sleeve. — **upa dastā-*, cf. Or. (Lentz) *abdŏst* leather glove.

āvər-. *āvəɾ* Yzh, sh, g, ˈ*āver-*: ˈ*āver* Mm, *āvər-*: *āvər* Z, *ā var-* G to bring inanimate obj.). — *āvəˈrʊm* Yzh. *ᵊšti va avəram* Mt I bring something; *avīt* Yzh, sh he brings; *və čūɾwakəf āvər* Yu bring the apricots; *amboh māl avāl* Ysh bring much goods; *tārazū a vrɛ* Ysh bring the scales; *avɾum* Ysh; *a vəɾ no xoi kyēin* Ysh she brought it to her own house; *wo māləf aˈvɾɛt* (*aˈvɾet*) Ysh they brought the goods; *āvreɣəm* Yr I have brought: *a vɾɛ* Ysh he has brought. — Av. *ā-bar-*; cf. Sgl. *āwīr-*, Shgh. *vār-*: (*a*)*vūd*, Sogd. *"βr-*. Orm. *war-*.

a văz-: *aˈvazd* Yzh, sh, : *a vɛzd* u, *āˈvāzum* Mm, *avōz-*: *avēzd* Z to bring (animate obj.). to fetch. — *zo ɣawo a vāzəm, a vazdɪm* Yzh, *ɣaw-aˈvazəm* sh, *niʌske a vazən* sh I yawn; *wulo avazəm, aˈvāzdo* sh; *wo məɲ ˈšīfɛ č-avazī āᵊ* why don't you fetch my husband? *avīzd* zh he brings; *aˈvāz* imper. 2 sg., *aˈvāze* 2 pl.; *wu lo a vezdəm* u, *galaˈvānen pāɲǰ wule aˈvezdo* sh. — Av. *upa-az-*, but Psht. *bōz-* (*bōtləl*) to lead away, Shgh. *bâz-*, Or. *abōz-* to send (away) < **apa-az-*.

avˈzano Yzh, sh, °*āno* p, *yivzano* Mm wooden ladle. < **upa zāwanāᵊ*

avˈzaniko Yzh small wooden ladle.

avˈzino Yzh, sh first watering of the fields, *xākāva*. — Av **upa-zayanā-* following the winter (cf. Av. *upa-naɪtar-*), cf. Yazgh. *zīn* winter (Sköld. V. *ˈlivde*, *ˈxōkova*.

awˈlān Yzh, sh, r, *avˈlānᵈ* g (? cf. *avlānd*, *avlān* B single bridle. — Cf. Psht. *mlāna*, *wlīna*, Wan. *awlūn*, Sar. *viδân*, Yazgh. *avδēn*, Kurd. *zwāna* (Soane), Sak. *vyāna-*. Sogd. *βδ"nh* (Benv. JA, 233, p. 241), Oss. *uidoˈn*. Av. °*aiwi-δāna-*. Cf. Wackernagel, KZ, 43, p. 282. V. *loˈjōm*, *qizaˈgī*.

aˈwarxo Yzh flame. — With dissim. fr. **arwărxo*, cf. Av. *urvāxra-* (**vrāxra-*) heat?

âˈwusp Yzh, sh, *aᵊ* Mm, *aˈūsp* Yg, *ōwusˈto* (?) r, *aˈwusp* Mm ploughbeam. — Cf. Sgl. *āwiˈp*, Wkh. *wəšp*. — Cf. Av. (*upairi-*) *spā-* to place at the top of?

a wusto Yzh, *âwᵊ* sh, *ŏᵊ* r, g, ˈ*awusto* Mm, *a* t, °*ă* (g) dark-leaved willow. — With *wu* < *vu*, fr. **ā-paustā-* having bark??

aˈwāz Yzh noise. — *yaugo haˈwāz kīt* the stream is roaring; *awāza kīt* (the trees are soughing — Prs.

awe zōn Mg hanging. – *o ˈ kerim.* — Prs. *a wāž-im*. *a wayd-əm* Yzh to hang up. — *aˈwžd* 3 sg. — Prob. < **awa-hanǰ-*, cf. Old Prs. *fra-hang-* v. Nyberg, Uppsala Univ. årsskrift, 1934, 2. p. 59 and Henning, ZII, 9, p. 198, Prs. *āwang(ān)* hanging, etc. The relation to Prs. *āwēz-*, *āwēxtan* is uncertain, but this form may be a cross between **ā-waiž-* and **awa-hanǰ-*.

i.xō Yzh, r, ˈ*xoo* sh, *yɪxa* M, t, ti, *o* m, *ä* g, *yexa* g, LSIm, *ixa* Z, *yiɔxa* G, *yixo* B, *yaxva* MFB : ˈ*خوه* < **yixroh*?) sister. I cannot trace the source of G's Y form *yixwâh*. — Poss. < **yaxwā* (cf. Sgl. *yəˈxōai*, Shgh. *yax* < **hˈahwā* < **hwahā*.

ixčogo Yzh, ˈ*ïxcayo* sh, ˈ*yē-* g husband's brother's wife, g also co wife. — Fr. **xwahičī* + *-o* and secondary suffix *-yo*? V. *yana*, *yūi-wulo*.

ixiko Yzh, *yixigo* g sister (demin. V. *i.xō*.

ax lɛn Yzh, ˈ*ən* r, *eno* f.?) g, *yax lən* sh, ˈ*len* Mm, *yixˀlɛn* g cold. — *yâuɣo urwai vīo. wos axlɛno šūi* Yzh the water had been boiling, now it became cold. — **aixa-dāna*, cf. Prs. *yax*, etc.?

a.xrīo Y, ˈ*ī* pl. p, *āvriä* Mg, *axrigə* t, *axrikyo* m wild rose, briar, Khow. *gilgitok*. — Cf. Or. *aˈžar*, Shgh. Sköld *žar* id. but note *ž!*, Khow. *xuˈrī* (lw. wild rose, Prs. *xār* thorn. Skr. *khara-* rough; thorny plant. V *axrī-gula*.

aˈxār Yzh, sh, r, ˈ*ar* g, *a xār* Mm, *ā* ti manger. — Prs.

a xrī-gula Yzh wild rose (flower, *a.rī-kuˈluxa* fruit of the briar, hip. — V *axrīo*, *kɪɔ.*

āxe rat Yu in the end, finally. — *da ā* . — Ar.-Prs

ax šə̄ Y, ˈ*šə̄* p. *ɔ.x šə̄* Mm, g *a* sh, ˈ*ə* sh), *ax šə̄* g, *ax šə̄* t, *ā.x ša* Z, *āxše* LSIm six. — *ax šo mīi* Ysh. — Av. *.ašvaš*. Cf. §§ 94, 168

a.x šɪn Yzh, *en* sh, r, *ən* g, *āksin* B blue. — Av. *a.xšaēna-*. V. *kabāt*.

a.x šɛn-sɪ re m, Yzh, *a.x šə̄-sere* sh a kind of large duck.

a.xšəw : a.xšêvd Z to chew. — Z compares Ishk. *šāu-*, Wkh *šuw-*, cf. also Prs. *.asāīdan* to chew, *.ašānīdan* to bite.

axtaˈxâna Mm stable. — Prs. also in Wkh. and Shgh.), from *ā.xta* gelded, bull, horse. — V. *aspəlan*.

īya B perhaps. — Originally an optative 3 sg. of the verb substantive?

oy-, *šūi*, *š-* Y, *ây* : *šūi*, *šī-* Mm, t, *ây-* : *šəy* Z. *ây-* G to go, to become. Z also to come. — *oyum*, *oyiim*, *o ïm* Yzh, sh; *oi h*. *oīh* Y imper., *šom*, *šūi* Y; *âyum*, *hâi*. *šīam*, *šə̄i* Mm, t; *wōs do šə̄ː ōyəm* Yr ˈ*ālī da kūča mērimˈ*; *zo sa bā o īm* g I shall go to morrow; *ku ōī* u where do you go? *də kyoi ayum, za da sāhᵃro âyum* Mm. Cf. §§ 85, 229 sq. — *oy-* from **ayaya-* or *ā* – *ayaya-*), a secondary *-aya-* present of the root *ai-* to go, cf. Par. *šā-* to come. Scarcely fr. **ā-hat-* cf. Yazgh. *bad-* to go < **upa-hat-*), and not, with G, borrowed from Prs. V. *šūi*.

ɪze Yzh, *ï ze* sh, *yijya* Mm, *əjyo* g, *yizio* ti, *ijʲᵘa* Z goatskin bag used for carrying sour milk in, *mašk*. — **iziyaka-*, cf. Orm. *īz* 'mussuck', Bal *hīz* leather churn,. V. EVP s.v. *žai*. and cf. Psht, Bal. *zik* sk'n for ghee.

âzâda-pə'laŋg Mm a kind of leopard. — *Prs.

i'zĭko Ysh, zh yester-eve, *bēgā*. — Cf. Sämn. *izī*, Wkh. *yez*, etc., cf. Horn, s.v. *dī*.

iz'mă Yzh, sh, g, *iz^{ə}'ma* r, *'yʌzma* Mm, *'yʌzmo* ti, *yīz'ma* G. *'īz°* Z (m. firewood. — Cf. Av. *aēsma-*, Prs. *hēzum*. etc.

'ziānĕ, v. *ziānĕ*.

a zōr, v. *hazār*.

a zīto Y, *'a°* Mm, *'āzītä* (g) Berberis chitria. Prs. *zarγūl, zarang, zārīǰ*, Khow. *čowəž* (: *čōwinǰ* jungle plant with red, useless fruit, Lor.). — **ā-zarilā-*, v. *zīt*.

a zuzγo Yzh, sh, *o°* g, *o'j°* r, *'ujizγa* Mt, *'wu°* (sh), g, *wu'jɪzγä* (g), *'wujuzgo* m, *'wuγzəga* f. Z, *°ĕ ga* G frog. — *wuγzəga* < **wuzγago* < Av. *vazaya-* + *kā-*. Cf. e.g. Gilaki (de Morgan **γuzγā* ("*rhouz-rhâ*"), but Mazand. (Barfrush) "*vák*" < Old Prs. **waδaγaka-*.

īž m, Y, Mt, Z, B, *yīž* Mm, g, (g), *yīš* ?, (sh) snake. — Av. *aži-*; cf. Maz. *ažik* 'ver de terre' (de Morgan).

ažda Mg, (g), *°'da* (sh) eighteen. — Prs.

až'dɛr Yu dragon. — Prs. (similar forms in Khow., Bur. and Shina).

až γāl Y, zh, sh, *a'žga'l* B family. — *də a° 'xabar češ-ɛ?* Ysh have you no news about your family? — Khow. *až'γāl*.

a'žəp Ysh wonderful, *ajīb*. — Ar.-Prs.

u'žer : *užuŗ* Yzh, sh, *užar-* : *užiŗ* r, *užār-* M(g), *užyār-* : *(w)u'žir* m, *wužar-* : *wužir* Z, *ūžar-* G, *wužer* LSIm to perceive, to look. — *užɛ'r ɛm estɛ* Ysh I am looking, *užu'γam. u žar* r. imper. 2 sg.; *užūŗ kə yū kʏɛi huro astɛt* Ysh he saw that there was a house there; *žiŋkiko u'žuŗ 'yū mɪx̌, loh miž* sh the woman looked out for him for one day, for two days; *wu žir də kyoi kə jə'hōn rūpà'yo* Mm he saw that there was much gold in the house. — **wi-* (**awa-*)*čar-* (cf. Prs. *nigarīdan* etc.) or **-jar-* (cf. Yaghn. *yār-* to regard, look)? Psht. *gōrəl* may go back either to **han-kār-* or to **han-gār-*.

ð'žuryo Yzh, *o ǰ°* r, *âžur'žyo* sh. *əž'yuryä* M(g) burning coal, ember, *qarīb-i murda ki šud*. — Apparently fr. **ă-žgaur-*, **ă-gžaur-*, cf. Wkh. *žagury*.

'ažistai Yzh, p *āžis'tai* sh is born, *a'jista* B to be born. — *ažist-este* is being born, Khow. *ažuran*; *olo da' kʏɛi īda ažistai* Yzh there, in that house a boy is being born. — Khow.; note the remarkable retention of the Khow. inflexional form. Cf. § 231.

a'žawuy- (?) Ysh to bear a child. — *a'žawuye-m tū* you are bearing me, *tu mara paidā mēkunī*. — Khow.

ūžut Yzh, *ū'žut* sh, *ūjut* B, *wujud* LSIy belly 'interior'. — Khow. *'ujjut, 'ujut* the privates.

B

ba Ysh in. — In the Prs. formulas: *ba nām-e Xadā, ba ḥokm-e Xadāyɛn*. — Prs.

bai Yzh, g, B, LSIy, *bōi* Mm, (g), *bāi* LSIm uncle, *taγa*. — Cf. Shgh. *bâb*, Wkh. *bəč*, etc.

bāi Yzh rich. — Turk.

bū Yzh, sh, r, g, *'bīu* Mm, g, *būm* Z owl. — Prs. *būm, būf*; also Khow. *bū*.

būi Y, Z, G smell. — Prs.

būi gən Mm stinking. — Prs. **būy-i gand*.

bu'buka Yzh, *ˉūk* g, *babūa* a black and white bird. Khow. *bu buk.* — Cf. Prs. *bōbak* hoopoo, pewit, Wkh. *bībuk* cuckoo.

bi ābaⁿ Yu desert. — In the Prs. formula *bˉ bar b°.* — Prs.

bo'burė Yzh, *ˉə* sh, r, *ˉo* g wasp, *bəbər* M (sh), *'ba°* g, *'bĕ'ber* (g), *'bambur* m humble-bee. — Prob. fr. Khow. *b'ūmbur.* V. *surx-bobure.*

bī'bāt Yu windless (in Prs. formula).

bī'čâra Mm helpless, destitute. — Prs.

biči'rōn-: *bičirēnd* M(g) to graze. — Prs., cf. Sgl. *bečarān-* and Z *bipēčōn-* to twist, *bispōr-* to entrust and other lw.s with generalization of Prs. *bi-*. V. *bədaway-.*

bu'ċayi, *-u'ī* Yzh, *a'ī* sh bud, flower. — Khow. *bučū* blossom (O'Brien), *buċhušik* to flower.

bădd Mm afterwards, after. — *b° žo wan 'bād az ū', bāda hasum 'bād mēāyam', bād niāst.* — Ar. Prs.

bod Ysh, *bot* g, B closed. — Early lw. fr. Prs. But cf. Khow. *botik* to bind.

bo'da Yzh dyke, dam; ankle-bone; *bənd* Mg ankle-bone, *'banda* m knuckle. — Prs. *band.* Cf. *bot, trəboda.*

bā'dām Yzh, *baˉ* sh. *bō'dōm* r, *bā'dâm* Mm almond. — Prs.

bod'rui Yzh. *ri* g, *bad'rūī* r ugly, bad. — Prs.

ba'dār Mm off, away. — *b° šūi* he went off. — Prs. *ba-dar.*

bi'dâr Mm awake. — Prs. V. *bivāre.*

bə'daway-am Mm. *bidaw-*: *bidawōy* Z to run. — Prs. V. *yāz-.*

ba'ḍīr Yzh large hammer, sledge. — Khow.

bē'gāna Yzh foreign, strange. — Prs.

baya Yzh, *bāya* sh, u, B, *bāy* Mm, G garden. — *də bāya šūi, hu rō da bāya* Yu: *bāya kə'yet* sh they made a garden; *də bāy da dram č-oi* Yu don't enter the garden. — Prs.

baˌyakɛ pl.? Ysh a small garden. — *baˌyakɛ šūi* sg. there had grown up a garden (gardens?).

ba yäle Yzh walnut-shell.

buy'moz Yzh, *bo°* sh grape-juice. *bōˌmaz* B wine. — Cf. Prs. *bigmāz* wine, *ba* drinking-glass.

bayaz Yr bellowing, bleating. — *yaɯo, vozo bˉ kīt-əstɛ.* — Cf. Z *beˌ-* to bellow, Ishk. *baˌ-* etc., Khow. *bl̥aˌ-*; Sgl. *ba'ˌyas.* Cf. § 193.

boh Ysh much, very. — *boh ṭi'pī daɯ'lɛt* very great riches. — Khow.

boh-um Yzh : *bohay-em* r, *bōy-*: *bōy* Z, : *bahāi* LSIm to kiss. — Cf. Sgl. *boh.* Khow. *bā, bah,* Bur. *ba,* Wkh. *bā,* etc.

bo'hor Mg, m, *ba'hōr* Z spring (season). — Prs. — V. *fsidro.*

bīhu'šī Yu fainting. — *dā'rū-i bˉ* a remedy against f. — Prs.

bàǰa Mm wife's sister's husband, *ˉǰe* g brother's wife (?). — Cf. Sgl. *bō'ǰā.* Kab. Prs. < Turk.(?).

bĭ'aqəl Yzh, sh, *ˉql* u, *bēaql* Z stupid — *bˉ žiŋkiko* u. — Ar.-Prs.

bakrɪn'ḍa Yzh, *ˉənda* g, *ˉēnd* r, *nar-ba'kēnd* sh male calf, 1—2 y. old. — IA; Cf. Sgl. *bakeṇ'ḍi*, Gawar-Bati *bākeṇḍ.ɪ* etc. Not known from Khow. — V. *ǰu'âna.*

bĭl Yzh, sh, *bēl* g spade. — Prs.

bōl Ysh the Pleiades. — Khow. orig. "The Host, Army", cf. e.g. Hind. *Kacpaciyā*: *kacpac* 'crowd', etc.

bilčō Yzh, p small spade, especially one used for roasting upon. — Prs.

bai ləˌdo Yr female cousin. — V. *bai, luˌdo.*

bälˈˌam Yzh mucus from the mouth, phlegm. — Ar.-Prs., cf. Sgl. *balˈˌām.* V. *nezˈˌo.*

balᵊko Yzh ᶜ*lko* sh. *bolᵊka* r, *bōlᵊko* Mm hammer. — Cf. Khow. *baloka, bʌlka,* Sgl. *balᵊkē.* Par. *bâluˈkā*, fr. Turki *bolqa.*

bɔ lūlo Mm the mouthpiece of a blacksmith's bellows ?, *kūra* (cf. Prs. *kūr* a smith's forge?).

bɪ lānd Yzh, *ˈand* sh, r, g. Mm, g, *bə land* Z, G high, tall. — *jəhānd bˈ asˈtet* Yr he is very tall. — Prs.

biˈlàrˈ G to love. — ?

biˈləxša Yzh, *blax* sh n. of a wild vegetable, growing in the hills, *sauza.* — Cf. Bad. Prs. Lor. *bilaxša* thin?

bɻaˈcā-um Yzh to collect. — Khow. *blacēiman.* imper. *bɻʌcāwe.*

bamˈboɻi Yp beard of the maize-cob. — Said to be a Khow. word. Acc. to Lor. *bʌmbɛδi* (*δ* = *ɻ*) is of uncertain meaning, but possibly refers to crop-plants. Cf. Psht. *bambal* 'beard of corn' from Lhd.

bām-seˈzīo Ysh n. of a shrub. V. *seˈzīyo.*

bandɛ Y slave. — ˈ*banda-i xākī* human being; *tu Xadāyɛn bˈ češu-a?* art thou not God's slave? — Prs.

bandaˈwā- : *bandaˈwŏvd-* Yzh, r, *bandaˈvā-*. ᶜ*vovd* sh to command. — Khow. *bandēiman.*

baˈnafšo Yzh, sh violet (flower). — Prs.

banǰ Yzh. Mm, *bānǰ* M g), *bānš* Yg holly-oak — Khow. *bānǰ.*

biˈnās Ysh copious, complete. - *dau lɛt. puˈšāk, naˈˌɛn bˈ šūi* '*pur šud*'.

baɳˈɖʌx Yzh, p, *banˈdʌx* sh hollow in a large stone used as a hand-mill (for pounding rice in, zh). — IA?

baɳᵊɻʌx-ˈčuxo Yp wooden apparatus for pounding gun-powder.

baiˈpŏr Yzh, sh male cousin. V. *bai.* Cf. *vrai min*).

bar Yu on. In Prs. formula *šahar bar šahar*, etc. — Prs.

bar bād Yu desolate, waste. — Prs.

ba rābar Ysh equal, similar. — *də tō b* like you. *yū bˈ* alike: *b čī nəˌˈor* it was not equal in weight). — Prs.

ba rābar ˈxšovo Ysh, *kšowo b* B midnight. Cf Shgh. *barābar ˈčāb* Skōld.

barg Mm, ti, Z, G leaf. — Prs. V. *pəɳik.*

brāˌika Yzh, g, *braˈ* sh r, Mm, *brāˌika* g, *bᵊra* f. Z sparrow. — < **mraˌ-* < **mɣg-* (v. BSOS, VI. 440). Cf. Sgl. *məɾˌōg.*

barq Mm, g lightning. — Ar.-Prs. V. ˈ*veliwo.*

bārik Yzh, *ba rīk* G, *bō-* Z thin. — Ar.-Prs.

bâˈrân Mm, g, G, *bō rōn* Mti, Z rain. — Prs. V. *wāriˌo, nove.*

bᵘ rinǰ Mm, *bəˈ* G, *brˈ* Z husked rice. — Prs. V. *gərīnǰ.*

brūt M g) moustache. — Prs. V. *vˈrut.*

braˈxā-um Yzh to knock. — Khow. *braxē iman.*

bar zeŋge Yu demon. *dēw.* — *ha rō do bəˌa barˈzəŋge noˈˌor* an ogre emerged there into the garden. — Cf. Or. (Lentz) *bārzaɳˈga.*

burˈ Yu tower (?) zh corner of a house. *čār burš* B four-cornered. — *rūˌun da burˈ deh* Yu pour ghee over the tower. — Prs. *burǰ* tower; cf. Shgh. *burǰ* wall Skōld).

boɻiko Yp small, round basket, made of thick twigs (v. Fig.). — Cf. Khow. *bɛɻu, bāɻu* reed pipe (Lor.)?

ˈbāɻ-: *baɻɣ* Yzh. *baɻ-* g. *bar-*. *baɻɣ-* r, *bâr-* Mm, : *baɻɣ* LSIy to be satisfied; *barav-* LSIm to fill, satisfy. — Cf. Av. *ham.par-*, Sak. *hambaḍa* filled, Prs. *ambārīdan* to fill. *ɻ* from past stem, cf. § 227.

bɻok Yzh, sh, g knuckle, hipbone, *bɻōk* sh bud. — *da ɻīščan b°* g. — Khow. *blōɣ, blo̯k* bud.

bos kən- Yzh to weep (??).

bist Mm, t, ti, ʃsh), *bīst* g twenty. — Prs. V. *wisto.*

ˈbastiko Yzh shearers. — **ham-basta-*, cf. Skr. *sambaddha-* joined, bound together (Prs. *ambast(a)* bound, stiff, etc.)?

baš Ysh. u, LSIy a particle giving the verb a subjunctive force. Khow. V. § 256.

ˈbāša Yg, *bâˈšo* Mm falcon. — Prs.

buˈšā-um: *buˈšavd-o* Yzh to win, to be victorious. — Khow. *bə ɕēiman*

būˈṭo Ysh boots. — *būˈṭə* (pl.?) *līˈo*. — Engl. (through Hind., Khow.).

biˈvāre Yg awake. — *b° šom*. — Prs., but older borrowing than *biˈdār*, q.v. Cf. *aŋgah, usxūbun.*

ˈbīwo Yr, *°aɣa* Mg, *ʾoˈgo* m widow. — Prs. V. *wdˈsərwo.*

ˈbāwar Yzh belief, trust. — *b° kenem*. — Prs.

buˈxōn-: *bixēd* Z to read. — Prs.

boxš Yzh dividing, distribution. — Prs ? Cf.

baxš-ɪm *ˈbaɣd-em* and *baxˈši-m* Yzh to distribute food at a feast: *baxš-əm*: *baɣd-əm* sh, *boxš-am*. *boɣd-əm* Mm, t, *baɣd* LSIy to divide, distribute. — *tāam baɣd* sh he distributed the food. — Prs., or genuine < **ham-baxš-*.

baxšiɣo Yzh, in *yđuɣo b°* a stream divided into many rivulets. — Perf. of *baxš-*. Cf. Khow. *bāš, bašōɻ* minor channel of a river < Ir.

būz Mm female markhor. — Prs. Cf. Wkh. *buz* f. ibex.

baˈzār Ysh, *bōˈzōr* Z bazar. — *do b°* in the b ; *yaī no bazārɛn* he brought it to the b. — Prs.

boˈžāi Yzh, *bōˈžēi* sh bag, sack. — *do yū b°* ; *yū b° ašəraf ī* sh one bag full of gold coins. — Cf. Psht. *bōjaī* from IA (cf. Hind. *bojh* load?).

C

ce Yzh, sh, *ci* u B what? — *na maf ce zarūr* sh what need is there for you? *wos ci ilāj kenem* u what remedy shall I use now? — Cf. Psht. *cə*, Sgl. *ce* what; Wkh. *cə-waxt*, Shgh. *ca-waxte* when < Av. *čiṯ* used as an indefinite particle). Cf. *cəˈmīn.*

ˈceb-um: *cèbāi-m* Yzh, *cəb-um*: *cəˈbai* r, *cəb-um*: *cəvd-am* Mm, Z, *cˈeb-um* Mt to pinch (e.g. with the fingers), *gazīdan*. — Ir. **čimbˈp-* (cf. Wkh. *čip-* to pick?), or fr. IA., cf. Nep *cepnu* to press, squeeze, *cimṭanu* to pinch (v. Nep. Dict. s.v.v.), Kshm. *čipiñ* pinching? V. *cɛpio.*

ciˈgyere Yzh mushroom, Khow. *braŋgālu*. — V. *xarpušt.*

cəkən Ysh, r, *ckən* g, *skən* Mg. *skɪn* (g), *skun* m, *sˀkən* Z puppy. — Cf. Wkh. *sˀkɛn, skən*, Sgl. *ʾskənok* and v. Z s.v. and Tomaschek, p. 761, who compares Slav. **šteno* (Russ. *ščenok*, etc.) < **skˈ* (of Asiatic origin?). Y *c* appears to be secondary. Cf. the foll. word.

cˈkeˈna Yzh, *ckˀna* g, *ckəˈnake* (pl.?) sh puppy.

calanˈdurë Yzh window. — From Khow. *calaxˈduri* id., crossed with *caren daru* door-frame.

cəmin Yzh what? — *c trīk astetˀ ˈči čīz astˀ* c ž*ūi?* what do you sayˀ — Cf. *cë* and *min*.

cɛpio Yzh, *ceˈ* sh pincers for pulling out hair. — Cf. *ceb-*, v. *mūi-čino*.

ci pō-um Yzh to wink. — *čamaf c* .

cˈraˈū Yzh, *ˈčˈū* sh. r. g. *cəˈroug* Mm. *ceˈrouˌ* g, *ˈəuˌ* g male markhor, "*trowoo*" B wild goat. — Prob. borr. from Kafiri, cf. Waigeli *cöw* <**crōw* (?). Kati *šu ru*, etc.

cə roug-və zo Mm female markhor. — V. *mažoˌo* and *būz*.

cə rox Yzh. *cu roydə* (perf. ptc.? g spark. — Common Hindukush word, cf. Khow. *cə rəx*, Wkh., Wershik. *ce rax*, Ishk. *ceraxak*, Sgl. *čerˌazək*, but also Oss. *cä xär*.

caroˈˌo Yzh, *sa* (? r bustard ? *kabūtar rang, kā mēxura, halāl ast*. Prs. *čarda*. — *čarda* not in Prs. lexx., but v. Burhān ud-Dīn, Каггараи и Бадахшан p. 122 چرّ pheasant, and cf. Prs. *čarz*, *čāl* bustard, partridge *čarda* a bay horse, etc., *čarad* bay colour <**qel-to-*? Cf. Walde—Pok. I. 440 sq.). Cf. Psht. *cāˌai* 'bustard'.

ces Ysh what? — V. § 210.

Č

čāi Yzh tea. — *č šəm* drink tea. — Prs.

čai-m: *čaid-əm* Yzh, *čōi-m* M(g) to sprinkle. *čōy-*: *čēy-* Z to sow, scatter. — < **hača-hāy-*

či, če, čə, č Yzh, etc., *či* Mm, G, Z not, nothing, don't. — *čuˌ muˌo vīi* he may not have died; *mən ˌismat č-kəˌˌəm* I have not done any service: *kəne-a č-kəni a* do you do it, or not? *ˌašiˌ ūdam čiˌō* Yr he is not a good man: *čūi* = *č-šūi 'na rafṭ'*; *vo mən malmin če kɛnē-este* Ysh are you not making me like this? *pilf noˌˌo ˌa čīi* sh the river) cannot be forded; *či aˌˌoi* Mm he did not come. *uč kū či vīo* Mm *'hēč čīzī na būt'*; *no no-ōf no xwˌˌūn če astɛt* there is nothing for them) to eat; *tə če žūi* subj., *če žyā* imper. don't say; *č-kɛnɛ* don't do, say *(na gu)*; *na waxt ˈas* don't arrive late; *či dale* don't give; *či tələwā gadāi* Ysh don't beg. — G s.v. compares Prs. *'h)ēč* Is *či*, etc. an early lw. from Prs., or has a parallel semantic development of **aiva-čit* taken place in Prs. and Y—M? Cf. Gypsy *či* anything > nothing. V. *češ*.

če, čĭ Yzh, sh. u, LSIy what? why? *čī* B why? — *če xšīəf-este?* why are you weeping? *də bāˌ čī č-ōīm* Yu why shall I not go into the garden? *'ba či na mēraɯim?' mo ˌap čī kīt'* u *'ˌap ba či mēkina'' tu či va-mən deˈhē'* zh, *tu va-mən či dehe'* g why do you beat me? *tu čī horˌ č-kene'* zh why don't you work? *tu ču žuī' maf či žaf' čĭ* = *cəmin žuī?* Yzh what (?) do you say? — Prs. — It is often only the context which permits us to distinguish between *če* 'not' and *če* 'what'.

čei Yr something, *čīzī*. — *na to čei pəčāmum* I entrust something to you. — Cf. Madaglashti Prs. *čīz* thing.

čū-: *čŭvd-* Yzh, sh, r, *čū-* *čud* g, *jūv-* *jŭvd* Mm, *jū-* t, g\. *juv-*, *jŭvd-* Z

to pick, *čuvda* B to choose. — Cf. Wkh. *čip-*, *čup-*, *čovd* to gather, Sar. *cev-*, Khow. *capiman* to pick, collect.

čaǧk Yzh a kind of beetle. *čač* r, g a long and slender, black and white wasp. — Khow. *čač* grashopper. *malax* unknown to Lor., who has got *čačk* buzzing'. Scarcely orig. Ir., cf. Orm. *čanč* 'bee, flea')

čad- *čast* Yzh to fall, stumble. — *čast əm* *ˈɣaltīd(am)*; *čadem* *ˈmēɣaltam*'. — Cf. the following words. — Scarcely connected with Phl. Psalter *čnd-* 'to shake', Bal. *čandag* Cf. Bailey, BSOS, VI. 822. But note *čaṇḍag* < Sindhi *chaṇḍh-*.

čad-əm: *čaˈdī-m* Yzh to throw in wrestling. — *zə vto čadem*, dur. pres. 3 sg. *čadeste*; *mən vto ča dīm*, *mo ādam vəˈmən čadīō*. — Possibly < **hača-hand-* to make to sit down? Cf..

čād-əm: *čā dī-ím* Yzh, sh to pour out. — *yâuɣo čādem* zh, sh I let water into an irrigation-channel.

ča dūr Yzh. sh. r. g, sh also *čō dūr* turban. *čō dər* Z veil. — Khow. *ča dūr* turban fr. Prs. *čādar* veil.

čof Yzh ceiling made of reeds.

čogō, v. *kyogo*.

čo gulo Ysh. °ə r, *i* pl.?) zh. *čə guli* g hoof. — Cf. *čigāli*. V. *symb*.

či gāli Yzh, sh, *ə* r, *či galī* g, *čaŋgāli* M sh', *čaŋˈgōl* g, *čoŋg* m, *čaŋg* Z claw. — *žiyo čᵊ* Ysh *'zad ba čaŋg'*. — Cf. Sgl. *čiŋgāl*. Or. *čiŋgāl* fr. Prs. *čaŋg(āl)*.

čuguˈre Yzh. *čikˈrī* M(g) rhubarb. *cugu re* Ysh sorrel (*čigirī*), *čigiˈrī* r a plant with an acid taste. — Cf. Prs. *čukrī* sorrel, Khow. *čukuri* small, sour cherries: Orm. *čukˈrī* rhubarb.

čəɣū-um. *čəɣuvd* Yzh. : *čoɣūvd* sh. *čəɣuw-* *čəɣuvd* Z to return, *ˈpas gaštan* . — *mīr čuɣuˈa* zh return here, Khow. *aˈchi yari*; *žɣūaʒl as* sh return and come: *wən čoɣūvd ˈpas gašt'*. — Cf. Sar. *waǯeib-* < **awa-gaip-*; Or. *wičafs-*: *wižīvd*. V. *ɣi-* and *zəɣū-*.

čaɣul Z pit, ravine, gully. — From Prs. *čaɣal* plait, fold, wrinkle, and not *āɣil*, *naɣl* sheep-fold as suggested by Z.

čkalpiŏ Yzh. g golden oriole. Khow. *mayōn*.

čkyūgo f. Mm. *skuga* Z urine. — < **čəšky°* < **čaštākā-*, cf. Sgl. *čiš* ' V. *mizyo*.

čalo Yzh, *čā* sh mane. — Khow. *čāl*.

čel Mm, *čil* g forty. — Prs.

čaulīˈī Yzh. sh, *lī* g stirrup, B horse-shoe. — *yū čau lī* zh. — Cf. Prs. *čaul* crooked.

čula Yzh. sh. *čūl* Mg. m glans penis. *sar-i-kīr*: *čūl* Z. G penis. — Prs. *čul*, *čōl* penis, cf. G s.v.

čilɣāne Yp apricot kernel. — V. *žir malo*.

čiliˈkyŏ Yzh, r, g, *čilki o* sh weeping willow. — Khow. *čilīki*.

čal-kirmo Mg n. of an insect. *kərmuk*. — Cf. Prs. *čalāk* black beetle')

čilim Yzh waterpipe. — Prs.

čāliya, v. *kaliyo*.

čam Yzh, g. p. LSly, *čam* Ysh, r. LSlm. *čām* Mm, G, *čōm* Mg. ti. Z, *čo m* Mt. *čhāˈm* (g) eye. — Av. *čašman-*, etc Note Chr. Sogd. *čm-*: cf. Oss *casm*. *camis* window, mask.

ča mō Yzh, sh, *čámo* B round brooch worn at the breast. — Khow. *čama* also in Kalasha, Bur. and Shina.

čimˈdirio Yzh, *čum dērio* sh. *čum* p.

frying pan. — Khow. *čimdōri, čūndōri, čon|dēri* (*čumur* iron + *dorī* ladle).

ča mīn Y how? how much? *čemín* B how, because. — *č° kenəm?* sh *'čiqadrī, ištāri* = *či-ṭaurī*) *bukunam? čikō kənəm?' tu č° vo xōi nəfs kenē?* sh how do you deal with your own family? *mo ča mīn |žaɣa?* u what kind of place is this? *'ī štari žā?' č° žūi* zh how do you speak? what do you say? *če mín lūro* B how far? — *če* + *mín*.

čumur sū Yzh spit. — Khow.

čimitkeryo B maid. — Khow. *čumuṭ|kēr*.

čı|max Yzh, *čəx|mox* Z firestone, flint. — Turk.-Prs.

čan Ysh, r *ča|na* m, zh, g, *ča-* Mm, *čano* g newborn kid. — IA., cf. Khow. *čhāni*, Kati *čū*, Pashai *čhanīk* f., etc. V. *nar|čan, čānoɣo*.

čen Yu? — *čene-ste* = **č-kene-ste*? *'čika mēkinī'*.

čīne Yzh. *-nī* g, *činīno* Mm cup. — Prs.

čua no Yzh, sh, Mm, *čūo nō* Yp threshing fork. Cf. Sgl. *apčūn*?

čand Yzh, sh, B, *čad* Mm, *čēd* G, *čed* LSIm how many? how much? some. — *čand paisa ɣurdet* Yzh how much money did you take? *čand ādame? čand kī|mat ke ke|nɛ max wo |ɣuram* sh we shall buy it for the price you fix = *čan ke tu kenē, hūy dalɛm* sh, *tō čand pūre* (*leyde*) *astet?* r how many sons (daughters) have you? *yū čad mīx* Mm a few days. — The Y-form is prob. infl. by Prs.

čānoɣo m, M(g) male kid, one year old. — V. *ča|na*.

či|nār Y, *ār* Mm oriental plane, chenar. — Prs.

či|nuɣɣo Yzh, sh, °*rɣo* r, g, *|cənuɣgo* (*ɣ?*) Mm, *cindərɣa* g starling, *maina* (acc. to zh = *brāɣiko* sparrow). Cf. § 44.

čı ṇa Yzh lime. — IA.

činto B whip. — Prs. *čanda* (lex.)?

čop Y, *čəp* u, *čap* Mm, g, Z, G left hand), Yzh, sh also untrue, lie. — *do čəp suv|dō* Yu on the left shoulder. — Prs. *čap*.

čŏ pī Yzh, sh, B, *čopīk* sh, g lie. — *tu čo|pīk kenɛ* Ysh; *tu čo|pīk č-ke|nɛ* don't lie: *čo|pīk kɣt va-mən* Yg you lied to me. — V. *čop*.

čape Yzh, sh, *ča pīi* pl. p door-frame. — Cf. Prs. *čamba* a large bar, spar, *čăm* curved, *čafta* curved, a vaulted roof.

čpāč Ysh, *očəpoč* Mm, *ačpōč* Z after, back (adv.). — *dukan|dār č° šūi* the shopkeeper went back; *kə wa-č° čīr mīx č° asəm* if I come back after four days: *ži dalɛn č° āɣ|wōi*. — Cf. Wkh. *sibas*, Sar. *zabō. zabūč*. Prs. *sipas* < **hača-pasčā* (not with Z < **hača-parštaī*), cf. Tedesco, Dialektologie, p. 212. — V. *špāč, wa-čpāč*. Cf. Ishk. *čpōšt*.

ču pān Mm, *čū|pōn* Z, LSIm shepherd. — Prs. (*č-* < *fš-*).

|čāro Yr store-room for grain, *ambār*: p hollow, pit in the *čārsīr* (q.v.); *čora* f. Z pit for storing grain. — *drīem da č°*. — Prs. *čāla* vault, depository for grain, *čār* potter's kiln; Khow. *|čari* pitted from small pox < Ir.

čire (*či|re*) m, Yzh, *-|rī* sh, g, Mm, g, Z, G, *|čīrī* Yr, *-|i* Yu. Mti apricot prunus armeniaca). — *vo čīrief ɣurd* Yu; *žə čīrien* u from the apricot-tree. — Cf. Yazgh. *či|rai*, Prasun *či|rə̄*, Kati *|cirə*, Ashkun *ci|rā*, Kshm.

cer. Bhadrawahi *ćirō*. But note also Armen. *ciran*. Cf. Laufer, Sino-Iranica, p. 540 V. *čīrɣišče*.

čūr Yp cross-bar separating the strings of a pellet-bow. — Khow. *ɕūr*.

čōrda Mg, (g) fourteen. — Prs.

čir'grinj Yzh, sh milk-rice. — Khow. *čhīr* + *grinj*.

čir'ᵘᵘīzen Mt three days ago. *se rūz šud*. — **čaθru* + *azanya-*. Cf. *čirizen*, and v. *čurmō*.

ćerīɣ M'g a kind of cultivated grain or seed, *dōna*. — Possibly linseed from which lamp-oil is prepared v. Vavilov, Agricult. Afgh., p. 114. Cf. *čirūɣ*.

čirūɣ Z, *čɣ'lân* G lantern. — Prob. an early Iw. from Prs.

čīr'ɣišče Yzh dried apricots. — Cf. *čīrc* and Prs. *kišta* dried fruit, esp. apricots (v. Vavilov, p. 452), Psht. dried apricot.

čirk Mm. Z dirty. — Prs. V. *kiẓ'ɣo*.

čoro mī. v. *č' ogušćiko*.

čur'mō Yzh, sh, *'čūremo* Mm three days ago. — < **čaθru-* + *ama-*, not < **čaθwāra* + *ama* as in most dialects (v. Gauthiot, MSL, 17, p. 151). Cf. *čirgyīzen*, *pčūrma*, *čurmosāl*, *čoromī*.

čur mak, *čär'mäk* Yp the wool on the spindle. — Prs.

čī'rom Yzh, in . *na ć no šuɣa* near the river. *pēš-i daryā* ?.

čoro'mī o'gušćiko Ysh, *'čor o* g index finger. — *čoromī* fourth, cf. *čur mō*. V. *čaraŋ gušč*.

čurmo'sāl Yzh, sh three years ago. — V. *čur'mō*.

čaraŋ'gušč Yzh the index finger, g the four fingers, *-gišt* sh id. — *Prs

čār-pa'ɣalɣo Yp stone lid of the *čāro* (q.v

čōrpo yī Mm, *čārpāyī* G bed. — Prs. V. *žɛn*.

čārsīr Yp elevated platform made of brickwork, in one corner of the house.

čār wəl Yzh headman of a village, *čārbū*. — Khow *čār'wēlū* headman of several villages O'Brien). — V. *arbāb*

čir'wašk Yzh, *čur* sh resin, gum Khow. *tum*. — Prs. *čarwīš*, *čarbīš* fat. V. *rūɣno*, *wāziyo*

čār'wayi pl. Mm. *cór vōy* m. Z small cattle. — Prs. *čār-pāya*, Taj. *čorvō* sheep. Cf. LSIm *čfür-pálaf* 'obl. pl. cattle.

čarx Yzh. g, p, Mg, *čorx* m spinning-wheel. — *Prs.; cf. *čarč*.

čar xo Yzh avalanche of stones. — Cf. Wkh. Shgh. *čarxa* id. < *Prs. — Khow. *čokūl* id. **čak'ra la-* is a parallel formation.

čarx-i falak Ysh the Milky Way. — *Prs (cf. Khow. *čārfalak*, acc. to my Gawar-Bati informant). V. *pado*.

čar xānuk Yp handle, crank of a spinning-wheel. — V. *čarɔ*.

čūɣwa Yzh, u unripe apricot. — *čə čārien čūɣwakəf āvər* Yu bring unripe apricots from the apricot-tree. — Cf. Sgl. *ču wēl*. Wkh. *čuwān* apricot.

ces Ysh whatever, *češ* B, *čis* LSIy what? — *čes ke Xədāiyɛn lān 'čīzī ke Xudāi dād* — Cf. *ce*. — *ces* < *čes* < **čiščit*

češ Ysh, *čəš* Z. G is not. — *hīč kuc češ* there is nothing *'hēč čīzi nēst*, *yo vira wən šiɣɛn češ* this burden is not my husband's, *tu Xudāiyɛn bandə češ'u a'* are you not God's slave? *tu do āɣ xabar češ'u ā* have you no news

about them? *no xu ɣān na ɣɛn češ* there is no bread for eating. — Cf. *če*, acc. to G compounded with *əš* < Av. *aēša-*, but this is phonetically improbable.

češo Yzh, *ča* sh, *češa* p, *čeṣɛ* Mg, *čéša* f. Z the pin of a spindle. — < **častrā'ī-*, cf. Psht. *cāṣaī*, Orm. *tisk* < **cisk*, Kurd. *tašī, tešī* spindle.

ča tīr Yu tent. — *da asmīno č vīo*; *da č loh šināmi viet*. — Khow. *ča tīr*, in its turn fr. M. Ir. **čātēr*, cf. Prs. *čādar, -ir*, Russ lw. *šater*. Cf. BSOS, VIII, 660.

čšīr Yzh, p. LSIy (zh also *cšīr, c's'īr*, p *c'ᵊs'īr*, *čīr* Ysh, g, r, u, B misheard for *čšīr?*), *čfīr* Mt, g, ti, *čφīr* (sh), *čfūr* m, LSIm, *čᵘ°* Z, G (G also *čᵘfâr*), *čaᵘfīr* MFB, *čavīr* Y, acc. to G (from what source? four. — *čīr miǰ* Ysh, *čīr wule* sh, *čfūr-pâlaf* LSIm (obl. pl., cattle. — Av. *čaθwārō*, etc. Cf. § 102.

čoṭ Yzh antler. — Khow. Lor. *čōṭ* knob on ibex horn. Cf..

čóṭe Yzh knuckle. — Khow. *čoṭ* knuckle, twig (cf. preceding word).

čuwa (= **ču va?*) Yzh something. — *mən č astet* I have something. — V. *če*.

ča wuk Yzh whip. — Prs. *čābuk*.

čaxt Ysh piece of wood used for tightening a rope. — Cf. Prs. *čaxīdan* to twist.

čiǰ-, v. *tiǰ-*.

čīy-: **ūy-* Z to freeze, to feel cold. — Cf. Prs. *čā(h)īdan*, Zaza *čī-* to feel cold, Sar. *pa-ci-* to become cold, Orm. *câk* cold, and perhaps Khow. (Ir. lw.?) *čoi.ik*, *čho-ik* (Lor.), *čohik* O'Brien) to be frostbitten. Z compares also Shgh. *ǰcīy-*. V. *pčīo*.

čōy-, v. *čaī-*.

čuži ya Yzh. *- yak* zh, g, *yake* pl. sh, *čᵊ̄ᵊžíy* Mm, *čūžioˌo* (g) *°ī ya* Z chicken. — Cf. Badakhshi *čuča*, Madagl. *čūčik*. Prs. *čūja*, etc.

čāi žuš Yzh, *čāž-* sh tea-kettle. — Prs.

D

da, də Y, Mm, Z, *do* Ysh, u, Z, *də* G, etc., into, in, at, etc. — Y: *loˈɣōi də kyɛi* he entered into the house: *nəvuˌr do kučio* brought it out into the street; *niˈū (nəˈˌoˌr) də kučīˈo* went out into the street: *da yīˌ maˈžit šūi* he went into a mosque; *žīo da avˌuš* he put it in his lap; *za da sāharo āyum* Mm I shall go into the desert: *šūi darūn də kyoi* Mm he entered the house; *šūi na Čiträgī.* *da Čiträgī rəsī* Ysh he went to Ch. and arrived there; *do urjug suwˈdō* Yu on the right shoulder; *wuˈžir də kyoi kə ǰəˈhōn rūpäˈyo* Mm he saw that there were many rupees in the house; *dä išči̯ɣ* Yzh under the roof; *də tō apīr astet* Ysh he is in front of you; *da laxčio nīgio* Ysh he took it out of (?) the bag; *da āxərat* Yu finally; *lə tō barābar* equal to you; — Prob. < Av. *antarə* (cf. Prs. *dar* not with G, < Av. *-da*. Greek *-δε*. Cf. § 219.

dä Mm, g, (g), (sh, t, Z. G ten. — Prs. V. *los*.

dā-um: *dawd-um* Yzh to smear. — < **han-daw-*, Prs. *andūdan*, cf. Av. *frā-dav*. — V. *sā-*.

de bāl LSIy, *daᵊ* m behind. — Prs. (early lw.) *dumbāl*.

dadram. v. *dram*.

dīð (? Ysh after, on account of — *po yū hory dīð 'barā-i yak kār'*; *čīr miǩ dīð 'čār rūz bā'd'*. — *ð* was not heard in any other word.

dəf-: *dəft* Yzh. sh. *duf-*: *duft* Mm to clasp, seize. *duf-*: *duft* Ysh, Mt, *duf-* Z, *difta* B to fight; : *dəft* Ysh, u, *dif-*: *dift* Z to catch fire; *dufta* B to begin. — *dəfʊm, dəftʊm* Yzh, *dʊfʌm, dʊftʌm* sh, *dufʌm, duftʌm* Mm, t; *xāpui difte* Yzh I started coughing (*čašpīda kat-i mā*); *dəftəd də hōrẏ* Ysh they started working, *čāšpīdan*; *lā mən če defa* sh don't fight with me, *'kat-i man jaŋg na šawīd'*; *yūla dəft* Ysh it caught fire, *dar girift*; *vo* (! *lažīno dəft* Yu the wood-pile caught fire, *suxt*. — Possibly really two verbs. **han taf(ya)-* and **han-dab- *han dafs-*, cf. Z s.v.v.).

dəgōni pl. Yr twins. — Prs. *dūgāna*. V. *luāneke*.

degaza'yé (pl.?) Yp forked rest for a matchlock. — Prs. **dū gāza*.

da'hă-m: *žī-m* Yzh, sh, r, *də hā m*: *žī-m* g, *'duh-ʊm*: *žī-* Mm, *dō-am*: *žī-im* t, *dẹ-, də-*: *žiy-â* Z, *dəh-*: *ži'ya* G, *deh-*: *žia* LSIy, m to beat, strike, place. — *vəto da'ham* Yzh, *da'hām ftō* sh, *zo vto də hām* g, *zə ftə dōam, dōam et* Mt; *zo vāi da'ham* Yzh, *zo vēi dəhām* sh, *za vaī du'ham* Mm: *tu či va-mən de'hē?* Yzh, *tu va-mən či dehē?* g; *da'haf* zh 2 pl.; *tu vōu de!* zh. *'dea* sh beat him, *zo/mən vto žīm* zh, *ftō ži'īm* sh, *mən vto žīm* g, *mun ftə žīim* Mt; *tā vəmən žīit* Yr, *tō vəmən žīt* g, *tu vo mən žīt* sh, *žīet* Mm; *žīo wōf* Ysh; *mən vto žiyəm* Yg v. § 248), *zə/mən vəto žiyəm vīo* r v. § 250); *mən vto žīm stəm* g, *zo vətō žīəm-ištəm* r v. § 247. — *žīo da av'ruš* Ysh, *do 'vruš žio* u he put it in his lap; *lažīno deh* Yu build a pile; *vo 'yasp' palān žīō* u he saddled the horse; *mɪwa'yé žī et* sh they planted fruitbearing trees. *wōo yalbīn žīəm* r I winnowed it; *t'fək da'ham* (pret. *da ha-im!* zh I fire a gun; *soro da ham 'žī'em* sh I manure; *ni'mekikya da'ham* zh I dive, *gab 'diah* sh speak; *vrūtə žīe baš* sh if he cuts his beard; *mən do yū žo to gap* g thy word struck my ear. — *žī* < Av. *jaṭa-*, with *dah-* etc, cf. Shgh. *de-*, etc. (cf. Rep. Afgh., p. 78). Cf. especially Sängisäri *de-' že* to beat.

duh'qân Mm, *dehqān* LSIy, m agricultural labourer. — Prs.

duk Yg the wheel of a spindle. — Prs. *dūk* woman's spindle.

do ku'čo. v. *kučio*.

du'kān Ysh shop. — Ar.-Prs.

dukan'dār Ysh shopkeeper. — *ai d' ; d' yard yū alāno*: *šəlo dukan darɛn*. — Ar.-Prs.

dala Mt marmot, weasel. — Prs., cf. Sgl. *dɛla*.

däl-ɪm: *lī-m* Yzh. *däl-ʊm*: *lī-im* sh, r, u, g; *dal-, lī(y-(lūiy)* Mm, t, Z, *dāl-* M g, : *līy-* G to give. — *no man ces dɛlum?* what shall I give him? *no mon a'mūno dālem* Ysh I give him an apple. *naməm da le, nā mun dɛl* give me; *'na-məm 'či da'le* don't give me; *dɪl* 3 sg., *dālet* 3 pl., *zo yūre ná yɛn dälɪm* zh I give him assistance; *mən nawən na yɛn lī ūm*: *yān na maf na yɛn līo, li'et* 3 pl., *yū a'lāno lī vīo* Ysh he had given a pome-granate. — Av. *daδā- dāta-*.

cf. Shgh. *ðāð-*. Reg. the dissimilation in *dāl-*, cf. § 52.

dul Yzh, sh, *dūl* p the hopper of a mill. — *na dūlɛn*. — Prs.

daula'dâr Mm rich. — Prs. V. *bāi, akâbur*.

dŏlk Yzh, sh, r, *dəlk* Mm, *delk* Z, *dolk* B lean, bad. — Prs. *dalγ*.

dɪlmɪl M(g straw, ear of corn — Prs. *dulmul* unripe grain, cf. Panjshiri *tut-i-dulmul* half-dried mulberries Andreev, On the ethnology of Afgh., p. 23`.

da lɛn Ysh below. — *yū maṛa ži d āγōi*. — *da + lɛn* < *ᵓaδana-*, cf. Sak. *dīna* below.

dauˈlat Ysh possessions, riches. — *mɪnd dᵊ*; *ni āst sko dˇ*. — Ar.-Prs.

dɪl-ɪ ži gar Yr n. of some entrail. — Cf. Skold, Mater., 261 *dil-džigar*.

dəm Mm bellows. — Prs. V. *puˈīnc*.

dom Yzh, sh, B breath. — *yā dəm* sh suddenly. — Prs.

dəmälɛn Yzh at noon. — *də + malɛn*.

dəˈmāmo Yzh, *dʌmōmo* B large drum. — Prs.

dāməne pl. Ysh foot "hem") of a mountain, *dāman-i kōh*. — Prs.

dāna Ysh, *dâ nâ* G wise. — Prs. Cf. *lānawo* B.

drāi Ysh hither (?). — *wo maṛa drāi avāze* bring the man hither ?. — Cf. *dram*.

drī-m Yzh, *drī-m drī-o* sh, *drī-cm. drī-m* r, *driū-m*: *dri-um* Mm, *drī-am* g: to pour into, throw into. — *ˈyauˌo da zuˈγum = drīmˌ* Yr I pour out the water; *maṛaken hāy da tārazū drī o* sh the man threw the money into the scales, *drīo. drīɛt* sh *'andāxtˈan* '; *yow drīem da čāro* y I threw the grain into the corn-bin, *kəryo oˈγuṛγ drēi driyo*) zh the hen lays (laid an egg; *yaržo drīm* sh I shave ') my beard. — But cf. also *tuγᵘm ˈdra-im* Yzh I sow; *drōyam* M(g` I shoot, aim at. *xirām dᵎrāim* I throw into the threshing ground, I thresh; *drai* LSIy, *derāe* LSIm put ye on; *derye* LSIm threw. *dᵎrōy-*: *dᵎrəγ* to throw. — The material does not enable us to decide whether all these forms belong to one verb (*drāī- drī-ᵎ*), or not. Note that Khow. *drēik* '< Ir. *ᵎ*) means 'to pour out, to throw, to sow' and also 'to shave'. — Z compares Av. *drāvaya-* 'to make to run'; better < **han-dˇ*. Cf. *dᵎro*.

daro Mm, ɔ g, *ra* Z valley. — Prs. V. *koˈša*.

dᵎroˈum: *dᵘruˈi-m* Yzh, *droˈum*: *druˈī-m* sh, *drō-um*: *drī-m* g, *dᵎrō-um dˌ vī-m* r, *dᵎrəw-ʌm*: *ˈdᵘrīy ʌm* Mt, *dᵎ row-um*: *dᵘrīy-am* m, *deraw-*: *durəγ* Z, *dəˈraw-* G, *duriya* B to fear. — *drəˈvīˌəm vīo* Yr I had feared. — < **han draw-ᵎ* Cf. *drī-*.

dā ru Ysh, *ˈāˇ* sh, u medicine. — *d -ɪ bīhu šī* u: *wo dˇ la mən astɛt* sh I possess the remedy; *cəs dā rū vīo*. — Prs. Cf..

dārui Yzh gunpowder. — Prs.

diˈārĕ Yp looking around, vision. — Prs. *dīdār*.

dīr Yzh, sh, *dir* B, *yu dūr, yu* Mm, *ˈdūr* Z other, another. — *dīr maṛa* another man, *yu dū sâl* Mm last year. — < **antāra-* with *-ā-* from *atāra-, katāra-*, cf. Sak. *hamdāra-*, Psht. *nōr*, Wkh Hayward "*dirikh*" ?. Cf. § 166.

dur Yzh, g, Mm, *dūr* Ysh, r, B, G, *dur* Mt, *dər*, *dür* Z to-day. — *ˈdur luro ˈpādo šōm* Ysh I have gone a long way to-day. — Cf. Sgl. *nēr*, etc.?

da rīy Ysh, u alas. *afsōs*. — *hai dˈ!* — Prs.

dərak Ysh cognizance, perception. — *maɾakɛn dˈ č šūi* the man did not perceive it. *mālum na šud*. — Ar.-Prs. *dark* comprehending, finding out; cf. Wkh., Sar. *darak*, Shgh. *dərah*.

dril Yzh, sh inflated skin for crossing a stream. — Khow.

dram Yzh, u inside. — *da-drām tīm, da-dram šom* Yzh I enter; *də bāɣ da-dram č-oi* u *ʻdar bāɣ darūn na raut!ʼ dramen* LSIy inside. — < **antarahmi?*

drūn Yr, g, B, *drun* sh, *drūɳ* zh bow. — Khow. *drōn*.

daˈrūn Mg, ti, Z belly. — Prs.

daˈrŭn Mm, (g) into. — *šūi dˈ də kʷoiˈ* m; *nə daˈrūna* (g) inside. — Prs.

drust Ysh all, complete. — *dˈ məlk*. — Prs.

drušč Yzh, sh, *dʷrˈ* g, *drš to* r, *dʷrišk* Mm rough. — Early lw. from Prs. *durušt*.

drūw-am: *druvd-am* Yzh, *drūr-* *drūvd-* sh, r, *druvda* B, *drubda* LSIy to dance. — *druva* zh imper. 2 sg., *druvda* r inf. — Cf. Sogd. *δrʾwβ-, zwb-* (v. MSL, 23, p. 126). — *dr-* points to borrowing.

draˈwā-um Yzh, *dəra-wdw-ān-* G to terrify. — V. *dˀro-*.

dărˈxufto Yzh covering of the smoke-hole. — Cf. Prs. *xufta* curved?

ˈdroxʷm Ysh, r, g, Mm silver. — Khow. — Note that the word was also used by Mm.

draxt Yzh, g, Mm, B, *ˈto* Yr, *ˈtē* pl. sh, *dˈraxt* Mti, *dˀrˈ* Z, G tree. — *draxte mūžet* Yzh the trees are moved (by the wind). — Prs.

darˈyā Ysh, *ˈyâ* Mm, G, *yā* Mti river. — Prs. V. *yauɣo*.

dārz Yg weaving. — *dˈ kəɲəm* I weave. — Prs. *darz* seam.

dorzkuɾˈɣuz Yzh, sh, *ˈrɣāz* sh, r weaver, spider. Cf. § 193. V. *ustada*.

dəsto Yzh handle, hilt; *ˈta* Mm, Z (plough) handle. — Prs.

dust Yzh, *dūst* Z, G friend. — Prs.

dīš-im, *dišč-im* Yzh to think. — *ʾhandaisya-*, cf. Wkh. *dīš-* to know, Phl. *handēš-*.

dašk' Z steppe. — Prs.; early lw.

duš'mon Ysh, *ˈman* Mm, *dˈ* Z enemy. — Prs.

dūōva Mm the second watering of the fields. — Prs. **dō-āba*, cf. Shgh. *dâhâr*. — V. *livdə*, *ˈxōkova*.

dīw čūw Mm. *dīuˈčū* ˈg torch — Prs. *dīwčūb* deodar.

dwōzda Mg. (g) twelwe. — Prs.

dīz-əm: *dīzd-əm* Yzh, *ˈdɪz-ʌm*: *dɪzd-ʌm* sh, *dizda* B to bury; *dīz-am, dīzd-um* Mm. : *dīzdo* LSIy to gather, collect. — *dezdat* Ysh they buried. — **handaiz-*, Skr. *saṃ-dih-* a heap, mound.

dīzo Yp. in *paləf dˈ* squatting, *ʻyak jāi bukunīʼ*; Khow. *bļacawe* ʻcollectʼ. — Prob. from *dīz-*.

duzd M(g), Z, *dəzd* G thief. — Prs. V. *ɣäl*.

Đ

điđanˈwo Yzh cotton thread. — Khow. *điđānu* Lor. cotton fibre.

F

fia Y, *â* Mt, *fiyo* ti, g. *a* m, *fiyo* g wooden spade, shoulder-blade, *fī ya* G, *ˈfəya* m, Z spade. — < **fayaka-*, cf. Prs. *fīk* oar, spade not with Schwyzer. KZ. 63, 56 < *paiθ-*. Wkh. *pēi*, Shgh. *fe*, Or. *fai*, Sgl. *fi*, Par. *phī*, Sängisäri *fīˈfe*. Mazand. *fiē*, Talish ***hiya***.

fəˈčī-im: *fəˈčiˈr-em* Yzh to cleave, tear asunder. *fčī-im* M g to cleave (a log), *fəčiˈevd-um* tore asunder. — Cf. *pčegiy-*: *pčegiy-* Mm to cleave? — V. *pətišā-*, and cf. § 238.

fəčiˈnā-um: *fəčiˈnəvd* Ysh, *fəˈṭana-um* zh to put away, hide, *žāga mēkunim*. — *ˌūrd, fəčiˈnərdo* she took (the cat) and hid it.

faˈgyike Yzh, *faigyiko* g, *paˈkīki* (? r. *fagīka* B, *fagīkef* (obl. pl.) LSIy song. — *f. žam* Yzh I sing; *f. ža* g *ˈbait bəkən*. — < **aβhang-* < **abi-hang-*, cf. Georg. *hangi* melody (lw.); Goth. *siggwan*, etc. (regarding IA forms of the root cf. Bloch. BSL, 31, p. 62).

fīˌyiko Yzh, r, *ˈgo* sh small, wooden spade. — V. *ˈfīa*.

fkyiˌyiko Yzh, *ˈgo* g, r, *ifkīgo* B alone. — *(i)fk-* < **ēvk-* < **aivaka-*, cf. Sar. *iwj*.

froˈī Yzh chip of wood.

froˈū: *friˈū* Yzh to melt. — *warfo (arˈzīz) froˈū* the snow (the lead melts. — **fra rī-*, cf Skr. *lī-*.

fār-əm: *fat-əm* Yzh, sh, r, *far-*: *fat-* g, *fūr-um*: *fēt-əm* Mt, *fatta* B to catch, Khow. *dosiman*. — *fāto wo parˌəf* Ysh he seized the mice; *fot* zh he seizes. — Cf. Bad. Prs. *fārīdan* to want?

fāru Yzh, sh mill-broom. — **frā-ruc*, cf. *ruˈfo?*

farˈbə Mm fat. — Prs. V. *laṇ ḍīk*.

frīˌo Yzh, r, *fəˈrˈ* sh. *fəˈrīˌa* Mg, *ˈa* g, *ˈīgo* m. *ˈīga* f. Z flea — **fruši-kā-*, cf. Psht. *wrəžə*, Yazgh. *fəˈrēš*, etc., cf. Z s.v..

frāiˌo Yzh, *fəˈrāˌo* sh yoke-rope. — **fra-yugā-*. cf. Sgl. *fəryaˌ* yoke. V. *ˌūelo*.

frāˌˈbɪl Yzh, sh, r, *froˌˈbīz* Mg, *fraˌəl bīl* m sieve for grain (acc. to Mm used for *mužuk*). — Cross between Prs. *faraxbīz* and *ˌalbīl*. Cf. Wkh. *fraˌbīz*.

fərˈˌāmə (= *e*?) Yzh, *fər* g, *fra* sh, r, *firˌamo* B, *fraˌama* LSIm he-goat; *frayomiy* Mm, g, *frāˌōmioˌo* (g), *fəˈraˌəmoy* Z he-goat, one year old. — < **fra-gāmaka-*: cf. Psht. *warˌūmai* male kid : Par. *rhaˌâm* spring. Similarly Psht. *manganai* young of sheep or goats born early in the season: *manai* autumn (< summer). — **pra-gāma-* also in Kafiri; cf. Prasun *pāmə*, Kati *pr'ome*, Waig. *prāmā* kid, one year old: possibly also Pashai *θlāṇ* he-goat, Gawar-Bati *plaṇ* goats (coll.) < **pra-gāmaka-* not < **prāṇaka-*. Cf. the following words:

fərˌōmček Yr female calf, one year old. — Cf. Wkh. *fərˈəmē* lw.? id., and *rəgām*. Note the place-name *Fergamunj* in Badakhshan.

fraˌiṇgo Mm, *fraˌeṇga* g, *frāˌeṇga* g she-goat, one year old. - **fragāmikā-*, cf. Sgl. *fərˌəm*. V. *prenˈjīo*.

fərˈmē Ysh it may be, *búsad, vii.* — *wos wa šūi nə tat kyēin-a, da kyēi žī fərmī-ā?* has he now gone to his father's house, or will he be in my

house? *da xāna-i mā bāša; dukan dār fərˈmē, kuaˈtin fᵓ* . . . whether he be a shopkeeper or a rich man, . . .; *woko cəs ˈkīmat fərmə ˈ(= vīi)* will there be some money? Cf. LSIm *ze ferme ki ā-im* I may be. — Prob. Prs. imper. *farmāy*. V. § 254.

fərmo-ˈum Yzh, *: fərˈmišč-əm* Yzh, sh. g, *. fərmišk-um* Mm, *fərmiy-*: *fərmišk'* Z to forget. — *dəˈrōum ke fərmo um* Yzh I fear that I may forget, *fərmiščəɣəm* r perf. — Cf. Wkh. *ramuš-*, Prs. *farāmuš-* etc. Acc. to Henning (ZII, 9, p. 185) the root is **muš-*, not *myš-*, and this explanation would suit the Y—M forms, but note Orm. *ṣ'amōt*, Par. *nhāmuṛ*, which point to a root in *ṛ*. Cf. § 132.

farang-tfak Yzh European rifle. — *Prs.

fərs- Ysh to spit, *friš-*: *frisōy* Z to blow one's nose.

frāspiy Mg rafters. — Cf. Prs. *farasp, firāsab, farsīb* the main roof-beam, Kohrudi *rasp ˈtīrˈ* < **frā-spă-*.

furˈsōro Mm, *forsàra* MFB, cf. LSI *psaro* down. — Cf. the formation of Lat. *praeceps?*

frušë Yzh muzzle, snout. — Khow. *froš*, in its turn fr. Ir.

fəršə më Yzh, °ə g, °ˈšəm sh, *frišim* r silk. — *Prs, cf. with *f- afrīˈsam*, and فریسم (Garˈāsp-Nāma, 603). — V. *vrīšum*.

firšōn-: *firšəy* Z to shake trees. — **fra-šan-*, cf. Bailey, BSOS, VII, p. 777, and Brahui *šana, šanikī* scattering of comfits. V. *uṣ̌ān-*.

fərx-əm: *fərxiˈ-um* Yzh, *: fərxiˈyo* g, *furx-* *firxəy* Z to stool. — **fra-rixya-*, cf. Wkh. *rəx*, Ishk. *yarx* ˈexcrementsˈ?

fsāy-im: *fsēiɣ-əm* Yzh, r, *: fsāiˈg-om* sh, *sā-im* g to stand up. — *fsāi* zh imper. 2 sg.; *špāč na tō fsāī* sh he rises after you; *fsāyo huˈro* he rose here — *fsēiɣ-* is the perf. stem.

fsīdro Yzh, sh, g, r, *psī*ᵓ B spring (season). — **upa-sāradā-* (v. §§ 127, 165); cf. EVP s.v. *psarlai* (also with * *sārad-*) and Zaza *wasārī*, Maz. *avasor*, Sak. *pasāla-* with **-sard-*.

fusfe sīya Mm, *fəsfə sīyo* g a small insect, locust (which makes a noice, *sadā mēkuna*). — Onomatopoetic word.

fᵓskŏ Yzh, p, g, *fsho* sh, *fᵓᵓkō* r. *fəska* Mt, g, °*a* (g), *fuska* m, *fiᵓ* ti, *fiᵓ* f. Z, *fəˈska* G nose. — Cf. Sgl. *fuṣ-k*. < **fuz-k*, connected with Prs. *pōz*, etc. v. Horn. s.v.)

fᵓskaf-surv Yzh, *fᵓskə surᵃv* r nostril.

fšīi Yzh very soft, ripe fruit, *fšī* B rotten. — < **fxšīy* < **upa-xšīta-*, cf. Bal. *šīaɣ* to rub away. Oss. *ixsiin, fexsuyun* to be rubbed off (Shgh. *ǎtum* hare < **xšita-dumba-*ᵓ, Skr. *an-upa-kṣita-* uninjured.

fšarm Yzh, g, *šfarm* sh, *šforᵓm* Mg, m. *šfərᵓm* G, *šerm* B shame. — Av. *fšarəma-*, Sak. *kṣārma-* (Bailey); cf. Benveniste, MSL., 23, 402 sqq. — V. *šarm*.

fšūv um: *fšuvd-um* Yzh to suck (used about a child). — **upa-šăp-*, cf. *šu vā-*.

fšaˈī Yzh, *fᵓ šayi* sh short-breathed.

fto, v. *tu*.

fᵓṭana-, v. *fᵓčinā-*.

fxa um Yzh, *fxaw-* *fxēvd* Mt, *frō um* *fxēvd-im* ti to shear sheep. — **apa-xab-*ᵓ Cf. Sar. *pǎxau-* and Slav. *xabiti* to destroyᵓ. V. *pərxau-*.

fxot-: *fxa tī* Ysh, *xat-* LSIm to seize.

believe: *fxat-: fxatəy* Z, LSIm to agree, consent. — *čᵘ fxatiyo* Ysh she did not believe it, *na girift.*

fâxtaga Mm, *foxtago* g ring-dove, *fâxta.* — Prs.

fyēl(i) Mm, *fēl* g lie, untrue: cf. *fēl* LSIm intention? Scarcely < **apa-haðya-.*

fīz Yzh, sh, g, u, r, Mg, ˈg, t, *fīẓ* ti, t, *fūz* Mm, *fuz* B breast, forepart of an animal. — Cf. Wkh. *pʻūz.* Sgl. *puz* (?).

fīz-yasti Mt collar-bone. — V. *šūiko, paˈrā-yasti.*

G

gabˈdā um Yzh to open (a door).

gadā-ī Ysh begging. — *gˇ təlaˈūm* I beg; *g ləɣān* give up begging. — Ar.-Prs.

gof-um Yzh, *gaf-*: *gaft* Z, : *goft* LSIy to kiss. — Cf. *boh.*

gūgurt Yzh sulphur. — Prs

gɪl Yzh, r, *gēl* sh clay (for pottery). — Prs. V. *milˈɣuz, xaˈlarɣo.*

gul Y, Z, G, B, *gəl* Yu, *gil* Mti flower. — *žo aˈmun vo gəl āvər* Yu pick the flower from the apple-tree; *guˈlɛ kščiˈet* sh they planted flowers. — Prs.

gŏl Yzh. sh boil, small-pox. — Cf. *gul,* and Khow. *isprū* flower, boil.

gūl Mm, g, Z, G dumb. — Prs. *gōl* stupid. V. *kūr.*

gul gūn Yr red. — Prs. V. *surx.*

gulraˈmɛn Yzh a kind of poplar. — V. *raˈmeno.*

giˈlās Yzh, sh, ˚*âs* Mm, ˚*ōs* Z cherry. — Prs.

gulsambarė Yzh n. of a flower. — Cf. Khow. *gulsamˈbār* red convolvolus, *gul-i sambār, gul i jafarī*; Palola *gulsambar*: cf. Prs. *sumbul* hyacinth.

galaˈwān Yzh, ˚*vān* u shepherd. — *yū gˇ vīˈō; gălaˈvānen vo naql ɣurḍ* u. — Prs. *galabān.*

gu nā Ysh sin. — *mun cɛs g°?* — Prs.

ga naskɛ (pl.) Yzh straw of wheat or maize. — Khow. *gʌnʌsk.*

guŋgəstə Yr dumb. — Prs. *gung.* V. *gūl, kūr,* cf. *kuŋɣaste.*

gap Ysh, g word. — *gab diˈah* sh, *gˇ dɛh* g speak; *vo mən gap ɣurā* sh hear my word; *mən do ɣū žo to gap* speak your word into my ear. — Prs.

gˀ ro Mm, ˚*ɛ* g, ˚*e* Z knot. — Prs. V. *guˈrɛx̌.*

gaˈrai Yzh Kafir silver necklace. — Khow. *gərāi.*

gīr Yzh, g saw. — Khow. V. *arra.*

gard Yzh, dry, rotten, Khow. *ronj.* — Lor. suggests that Khow. *rōnċ* 'a disease of corn in which the leaves wither' is the word intended. Prs. *gard* dust, etc., is not known to be used in this sense.

ˈgɪrdo Yzh, *gird* Z round. — Prs.

gord-um: *gošč-um* Yzh, u, *gerd-*: *gašk'* Z to turn round, become, *gaštan.* — *gorde* zh pres. 3 sg., *gošćim* u I became; *kovīyo gošč* u she turned into a dove. — Early lw. from Prs., cf. Sgl. *ɣart-* (with *ɣ-*, also, if correct, in *ɣostča* B to return), Khow. *ɣard-*, but Psht. *garzēdəl* to walk about with *g-* (< Prs. **garð-*).

gˀ)rah Yzh, sh eclipse. — Khow. *grah.*

garm Yr, *gərm* Mg, Z warm. — Prs. V. *pɪč* and *Γarmai.*

gramˈbɛšu Yzh, sh, ˚*beˈšanɛ* g neighbour. — Khow. V. *amˈsāyo.*

gˀrīnj Ysh, r, *gr* g husked rice. —

Khow. *grīnǰ* fr. a Prs. dialect. V. *bᵘrunǰ*.

gir vān Yzh, ˀ*bān* sh, *giriˈbān* r, ˀ*ân* Mm, *gərivōn* Z shirtband, collar. — Prs. V. *hasaˈīne*.

guš wōr Mm, *gūˀ* m, Z, *guš wōra* M(g) earring. — Prs. V. *γūāṛike*, *kadrəno*.

gaṭ Yzh, sh, p rafter, acc. to p the beams surrounding the smokehole of the Chitrali lantern roof. — Khow.

guv-. *guvd* Ysh, g, r, u, : *guvd-* Mm, *gūv-*: *gūvd-* Z, *guvda* B. LSIy to burn, *sōxtan*, Khow. *palēik*. — *yūḷa guve* sh 3 sg. — Apparently from **han-kaubˌp-*.

guvā-): *guvəvd* Yg to put fire to.

gox Yzh hollow; sh. g, r, Mm stem of a tree. — Khow. *gox* hollow, hole, hollow tree.

gūy- Mm to knead. — **han-gauš-*, or, better, **han-gγš-* (v. § 132, cf. Prs. *γašta* kneaded, mixed, and v. *ågunγ-*.

gŭya Ysh just as, as if, thus. — ˈ*guya da Draˈwuso vīo* he was as if it were in Drosh : as far away as D.); *wos gūya kɛṇ* now do like this, *ālī amī kåre bukən*. — Prs. *gūyā*.

gᵘib, *gᵘip* Yzh, Mt, *gip* LSIy lost. — *g šūi* Yzh, *gˈ šui* Mg he was lost. — Early lw. from Prs. **gumb*, *gum*.

gᵘibō- Yzh to sink (tr.), : *gibəvd* g, *gibōv-* Z, *gibavd-* B, LSIy to lose. — *da yauγo gᵘibōim* Yzh. — V. *gᵘib*.

gᵘb lɛnikɛ Yzh, ˀ*ɔ* g mosquito. — V. *maxše*.

gᵘeˈr-ɛm: *gᵘešč-em* Ysh to walk, to turn round, *g(ɪ)yašk-* Mm to turn, pass; *giyar-*: *giyašk'* Z to pass over. — *yu čad mĭxi gᵘaškᵘat* Mm a few days passed, *gašt*; *auˈqât-iš gᵘyaškᵘ* he passed the time, *guzarān-iš šud*. — *Prs. Cf..

gᵘēr-: *gᵘēšč-* Yzh to forgive, r to pass, *guzāštan*, *gᵘēr- gᵘēškᵘ* Mm to pass (tr.). — Early lw. from Prs. **giδār-*, or from some dialect form with *-γ-*, cf. Madaglashti *gyāšt*, pret. of *guzār-* to leave behind. — Cf. also *gᵘiγōr-*: *giγēt* Z to carry across, etc.

gaz Yzh ell. — Prs

guˈzar M, m, g, Z ford. — Prs. V. *pilˈ*.

guzaˈrān Mm livelihood, means of existence. — *g čī šūi*. — Prs.

gaźˈdumba Mg, t, *o* m, ˀ*ā* g, ˈ*ɛ* sh scorpion. — Prs. V. *kurmo*.

gɪˈze Yzh, sh, *gˈəˈə* r pick axe.

I

ɣau, v. *ɣawo*.

ɣī-um Yzh. *ɣĭw-um*: *ɣivd-um* M(g), *ɣĭw-*: *ɣūvd* Z to spin, Khow. *ga-iman* (= *ɣēiman*. — Cf. Sgl. *yiw-*, Wkh. *žup-*, Sar. *žeib-*, Shgh. *žīb-*, Yazgh. *yəb-* (v. Z s.v.) < **gaip-*. — V. *zɪɣe-*.

ɣoˈ(h) Yzh, *ɣᵘō* sh, *ɣō* r, *ɣū* g, Mm, g, *ɣūw* Z excrements. — From Av. *gūθa-* we should expect **ɣūă-*.

ɣū Yzh, g, p, B, *ɣūĭ* Ysh, r, Mt, g, (g), ti, Z, Junker, LSIm, *ɣūl* (?) Mm, *ɣūš* (?) G ear. — *ɣūi lār* Ysh listen, *gūš dār*; *da ɣūi žīo* sh it struck his ear. — Av. *gaoša-*.

ɣū B deaf (Tom., p. 206 translates "tief"). Prob. due to some misunderstanding. Scarcely < **a gauša-*.

ɣu bâr Mm, ˀ*ōr* Z dustcloud. — Ar.-Prs.

ɣūdəm Y, *ɣōndum* Mm, g, ti, °*ɔm* t, g), *ɣū dum* G, *ɣo* Z, *ɣandam* MFB autumn) wheat. — Av. *gantuma-*, Wkh. *ɣĭ dīm* (< **-ūma-*, Sgl. *ɣōndəm*. Cf. Charpentier, MO. 26, p. 131. V. *af sɪrne*, *pa ɪzane*.

ɣadəm-ləro vo Yzh wheat-harvest.

ɣadˈmin naɣan Yzh, sh, *ɣadəˈmin n°* Mm wheaten bread. Cf. *Ɣandumīn* n. of a place (Eranshahr, p. 228). V. *aršəˈmin*.

ɣafs Z fat. — Cf. Tajiki *gauz, gazb* fat, thick, Badakhshi *ɣaus* thick (stick), Shgh. *ɣafˈ*.

ɣɨɣo Yzh, g, *ɣe* sh, *ɣiˀ* p, *ˈɣīɣo* r cow-house. — Cf. Shgh. *ɣečid*, Psht. *ɣūǰəl* < **gau-katī-*. V. *pəˈrīvur*.

ɣīkᵘ Yzh, sh, *ɣik* r, *ɣīkᵘ* g penis. — < **gṛšnuka-*? Cf. EVP. *ɣēɳ* (and Prs. *marz-gūn*), v. § 117.

ɣēik-skədəm Yzh circumcision (prob. pres. 1 sg.). — Cf. *skəd-* and v. *naˈlevd*.

ɣūi-kižˈɣō Ysh ear-wax.

ɣal Yzh thief. — Av. *gaδa-*, Psht. *ɣal*, Wkh. *ɣūδ*. — V. *duzd*.

ɣāelo Mm yoke-rope. — < **yūɣelo*? V. *frāiˈɣo*.

ɣūlak Mm, g, *° ak* G, *ɣuˈlak* Z pellet-bow. — *ɣuˈlak skuta ˈpusteka* Mm (?). — Taj. *ɣūlak* (cf. Z s.v.), but Prs. *yu lēl*, Bal. *galōl*, Lhd. lw. *yulēlī*. The IA words mentioned Nep. Dict. s.v. *guleli* are borr. from Prs.

ɣuˈlek Yzh dewlap. — Cf. Prs. *ɣōlak* 'money-till, save-all' (< 'sack, bag')?

ɣalˈtan-. *ɣaltand* Yzh to roll (tr.). — Prs.

ɣalv Yzh, *ɣalɣ* sh, *ɣalˀc* r, *ɣālɣ* g, *ɣōlv* Mg, *ɣōlf* (g), t, (sh, *ɣolɣ* m. *ɣolv* Z, G, *ɣalf* LSIy, *ɣā°* m dog. — *ɣalv rōve* Yr. — Av. *gadva-*.

ɣāmu Yzh a kind of pulse not grown in Lutkoh (*pāyān ast*); sh pulse from which roasted flour (*talkān*) is made *ɣāmīˈ*; *ˈɣōmu* Mg *'dōna misl-i muɣa. šōxəl'*. — Cf. Vavilov, Agricult. Afgh. pp. 114 *gomuˈng* 'Ervum Ervilia' (but acc. to Desmaisons, Dict. Prs., *šaxal, šāxǎl*: Hind. *arhar* Cytinus cajan).

ɣumino Yzh, g, *ɣaˈm°* sh, *oɣˈmīno* r podex, anus; *ɣ° rōɣ* g anus. — Cf. Wkh. *guh-rūda* guts, v. *yo(h)?*

ɣunia Yzh, *ɣūniˈo* r, *ɣūniˈī* sh, *ɣuˈnī* g (pl.), *ˈɣūnǐ* Mm, g, (g), ti, *ˈɣūnəɣ* m. Z hair. — *yū ɣ°* zh. — < Av. *gaona-*.

ɣəˈnīgo Mm, *xnīˈga* G sneezing. — *mun ɣəˈnīgo* I have sneezed. — < **xˀɣnaiš-*, cf. Prs. *išnōša*. Psht. *nžai*. Yazgh. *šiˈnīǎc-*, Oss. *axsnursïn* (onomat.)

ɣūiniko Yzh, *ˈɣūenike* (pl.?) p door-hinge. — Cf. *ɣū?*

ɣənil-: *ɣəne lāi* Yzh, *ɣaˈnēl-*: *ɣaniˈlāi* sh, *ɣanil-* g to bleat, to bellow. — *vəzo ɣəˈnile, ɣəneˈlāi* zh, *ɣaˈnēli-a* sh does it bleat? *vəzo, ɣawo ɣaˈnilo* g. V. *anuv-, pṛāɣ-*.

ɣar Yzh, sh, r, *ɣâr* g. r stone, hill Mm, G, *ɣār* Mti, g mountain, hill (Mg hill-top); Yzh, r, Mm also 'pass'. — Av. *gairi-*, Psht *ɣar* mountain, Par. *gir* stone, etc.

ɣar Mg adulterer, *kat-i zan i diga mēkīna*. — Prs.

ɣōro Yzh cluster of grapes, Khow. *ɣruc*.

ɣuˈrŏi m, Yzh, sh, r, *ɣo°* g, *ɣəˈräi* Mg, (g), ti, *°əi* m, Z, *°ai* G earth, dust. — Cf. Yaghn. *ɣˈrik*, Sogd. *ɣrˈyk* (not with *xr-* as assumed by Henning, BSOS, VIII, 585, but Yazgh. *xəˈrik*); possibly also Sak. *grīhaṃ* clay.

ɣuroi-ˈpīx̌ Ysh clod of earth. Cf. *pīx̌* (**'ball'* < 'bullet'?).

yaˈrīb Ysh poor. — Ar.-Prs. V. *lur wo*.

ɣarˈbīl Yzh, sh, *°īn* r, *ɣal bīl* p, Mg, Z, *ɣol bīl* (corrected from *°īn*) Mm sieve for flour (for wheat Mm). — *you ɣ° kənəm* Yp. *ɣ° ɣūrdam* p, *wōu ɣal bīn žīəm* r. — Ar. Prs. — V. *fraybīl*.

ɣarˈbase Yzh sod, clod of earth. — Cf. *ɣuroi*.

ɣarɣ Yzh, sh, g, r, *ɣorg* Mm, *ɣarx* B heavy; *ɣōrɣä* f. M(g) pregnant, foetus (*da darūn-i zan ast*). — Av. *gouru-*.

ɣɛrˈnānu Yzh whirlpool, eddy. — Khow. *ɣɛrnānu, ɣɛrdˀ*, in its turn fr. Ir. — Cf. BSOS, VIII, 664.

ɣurūˈraŋg Yr grey, dustcoloured. — Cf. *ɣuˈroi*.

ɣurˈv-um: *ˈɣurd-um* Ysh, r, *ˈɣurˈum*. *ɣurd-um, ɣuˈrīvd* zh, *ɣuˈr-um*: *ɣŭrd-um* g, *ɣŭr-um* sh, : *ɣurd* u, *ɣurv-am*: *ɣˀruvd-um, ɣuruvd* Mm, *ˈɣərv-am*: *ɣˀrivd-am* t, *ɣərˈv-əm* G. *ɣərv*: *ɣərivd* Z. — *ɣure* 2 sg., *ɣuret* 3 pl. Yzh; *max wo ˈɣuram* sh we shall buy it: *zo ˈxabar ɣuˈrum* sh, *ɣuˈra(h)* sh, u, *ɣurva* g imper. 2 sg.; *vo mən gap ɣuˈrā* sh hear my word; *ɣurd yū alāno* sh, *vᵘ to xai vrai ˈɣurdum* u, *ɣalˈbīl ɣŭrdam* Yr, *ɣurdogum* perf. u, *və luɣdaf ɣuˈruvd* Mm. — Av. *grab-*, etc. V. §§ 129, 151.

ɣurˈvo Yzh, sh, g, r, *ˈɣu°* Mm, *°å* g, *ˈɣərva* (g), t, *ˈɣi°* ti, *ɣərˈwa* G. *ɣi°* Z throat (exterior). — < Av. *grīvā-*, or < **gṛwā-* (cf. Greek δέρη, etc.)?

ɣarˈvaden Yzh yeast.

ɣurvo-kuˈluxa Yzh Adam's apple.

ɣuˈrɛx̆ Yzh, *°ox̆* sh, *ɣˀ rŏx̆* r, *ɣo°* g knot. — *ɣ° keˈnem* zh. — **graθya-*, Prs. *girih* (cf. Gr.Ir.Ph., I, 2, p. 25). Yazgh. *ɣˀrawθ*, Sak. *ggratha-* (?). Cf. Prs. (dial.) *ɣil(aˈč* < **gṛθačī-* Bal. *garanč* < **granθačī-*.

ɣoɣi-bombur Ysh large, yellow wasp. — Khow. *ɣōli-bˈūmbur*.

ɣuɣiˈčā-um: *ɣuɣičavd-um* Yzh to swallow.

ɣūāɣrike (pl.) Yzh earrings. — **gauša-bṛtaka-*. V. *gušwōr, kadrənə*.

ɣuɣp Yzh steep, precipice, sh deep (water). — Cannot be connected with Phl. *gavr*, etc.

ɣuɣˈpakə pl. Ysh the temples. — Cf. *ɣuɣp*. V. *poxa yak, šâxek-i-sar*.

ɣīs Yzh thread made of goat's hair. — Av. *gaēsa-*, etc.

ɣīse Yzh plaited bottom of a bed. — Cf. *ɣīs*.

ˈɣuskən Yzh, g, r, *ˀun* sh, *ɣūsˈkun* Mm, *ˈɣūskən* g, *°en* Z cowdung. — **gau-sakana-*, cf. Par. *saɣðn*, Wkh. *səgīn*, Orm. *ˀskan*, etc.

ɣaše Yzh, u, *°i* sh, g, r, Mm. *°ɔy* Z. *ɣa šī* G good, well. — *wən ˈšto ke 'ɣaše'* Yu he said 'well'; *ɣaši ādam ō* r he is a good man; *niv ɣaši kit* zh the rain does good; *ɣaši kakɣ* g boil it well; *mai ˈɣašı* these are good. — Cf. Prs. *gaš* delicate, handsome, TPhl.nw. *gš-* to be happy?

ɣuš Y, *ɣūš* Mm, g, Z, G flesh, meat. — Acc. to G, fr. Taj. *ɣūš(t)*, which I have not been able to trace, and which must, if it exists, be of E.Ir origin, just as is the case with Par. *ɣūš*. — *ɣūš* and Psht. *ɣwaṣa* < **gauštrā-* a form remodelled from **gau-šta-*, (Prs. *gōšt*, cf. Av. *aošta-* and *aoštra-* lip), cf. Sak. *ggūsˈta-* (**gau-st-*, v. Bailey, BSOS, VII, p. 413).

ˈɣiška f. Z fur-coat. — Cf. Ishk *ɣušt*.

ɣuˈve Yp. *ɣuvɣa* Z wooden trough. — **gaubˈpaka-*, cf. Norw. dial. *kaup* wooden bowl, etc. (v. W. P., I, p. 561). Cf. also s. Sgl. *ɣōv*.

ɣavŏ Yzh, p, LSIy, *°wo* Yr, g, *ɣowo* sh. *°wa* Mt, *ˈɣōwo* m, *°a* g, g, *°e* (sh, *°a* Z, *ɣâ wa* G cow. — *ɣawə anuvə* Ysh, *ɣˀ ɣanilə* g, *ɣ° bayaz kiteste* r the cow bellows; *ɣaw-aˈvazəm* sh I

bring the cow; *mo ɣavo* sh this cow; *ɣau vastəm lo kəɣəm* r I bound (released) the cow (poss. *ɣau* m. in some of these examples?). — Av. *gav-*.

ɣavarso Yzh, *ɣauᵒ* sh, g. r millet, *gāl* (Panicum italicum). — Cf. Prs. *gāwars(a)*, Shgh. *jäwaus*, Bajui *jᵘwdxčᵘ* (Sköld), Kurd. *gārīs*, *gōris*, Saka *gaṃsä*, Par. *gáš*, poss., with different suffix, Psht. *ɣōšt* (cf. Psht. *wēšta* 'hair': Av. *varəsa-*?). V. *yūrzun*.

ɣa'za Yzh a room.

ɣăz-əm: *ɣazd-əm* Y, LSIy, m to run. — Ir. **găz-*, cf. Yazgh. *ɣaz-*, Shgh. *žōz-* to run, Oss. *ɣazun*, *qazïn* to play, make display of one's horsemanship. — Reg. Ir. **gāz-* to dip, drink, v. *nuɣōz*; cf. also **gaz-* to bite, sting (EVP, s.v. *āɣzai*); **găza-* shrub, etc. v. Sgl. *yūz*); **gāza-* fat (EVP, s.v. *ɣōza*, cf. Khow. *zāɣ*, Yazgh. *zēɣ* fat?).

ɣuz ɣăp Yzh, sh, g very dirty.

: *ɣa'zavd um* Yzh, ᵒ*əvd* sh, ᵒ*evd* u to make to run. — *wos yaspē ɣazəvdət* sh '*aspara dawåndan*'; *yasp ɣazevda baš* u; *'paga ɣa'zavdum* zh (v. s. v. *paga*). — V. *ɣăz-*.

ɣo'žī-m: *ɣoži'ī-m* Yzh to stumble. — Cf. Wkh. *gač-* to totter? Connection with Old Engl. *cwacian* 'to quake', etc, is possible.

H

hāč Ysh, *uč* Mm, *əč* G, *heč* B no, any. — *hāč kuči češ* it is nothing; *uč ku či vio* it was nothing. '*hēč čīzī na būt*', *hēč kuč* B nothing. — Prs.

hɔǫč Yzh, *hoč* sh melted fat (*au karda*). — Khow. (Lor.) *hōč* cooked fat, dripping. — V. *səbrīm*, *wāzd*.

hade m. and f. Yzh, *hale* LSIy, *hadda* B slave. — **han-taka-*, cf. Wkh. *anday*, Sar. *indīj*. Cf. *'ida*, *idiko*.

ha damə Ysh, *aᵒ* r, *an'dâm* Mm limb; *a dam* Yr body. — *drust adam* Yr. — < Av. *handāman-*. Khow. *ha'dām* has the appearance of being a lw. from Y!

haud Mm. *həud* t. *aud* g lake. — Ar.-Prs. *ḥauz*, Taj. *ḥavd*. V. *žōi*.

hūɣ Yzh, sh, LSIy price, money, *pūl*. — *ma xō'nam*, *'na tō 'hūɣ dalem* we shall buy it and give you the money; *čan ke tū kenë*, *'hūɣ da'lem* Ysh whatever you do, we shall pay the price. — < **wahāka-*. Prs. *bahā*. Khow. *wāɣ* > Wkh. *waɣ*, borr. from an earlier form of the Y word? Cf. Brahui (< *Bal.) *gwāčī* commodities < **wahāči-* (?), Oss. *wæi* 'sale'.

hukm Ysh command, order. — *ba hokm-e Xadāyen*. — Ar.-Prs.

hāl, v. *māl*.

'hālo Yzh polo-stick. — *halo xodəm* '*bāzī kardam*' (?). — Cf. Khow. *hal* goal in polo fr. Prs. *hāl*.

haulε Ysh (garden) wall. — Khow. *hau(ʌ)li* court yard (Lor.), Panj. *haweli* enclosure for cattle, etc, < Ar.-Prs.

hīlak Mm flour-sieve. — Turki *elek*, *alak*. V. *yarbīl*.

ha'lāl, ᵒ*ār* Ysh lawful. — *h° muzdurə kεn*. — Ar.-Prs.

hal'wā Yzh, sh sweets. — Ar.-Prs.

hano Yzh scabbard. — Khow. *hanu*.

'hənadıy Mm out of breath. — **an-antika-*, cf. Av. *ånti-* (: *ā-anti-*) inhalation. Cf. Barthol. IF. 7, p. 59.

henǰu Yzh tamarisk. — Khow.

har Yzh, Z all, every. — Prs.

hu'rŏ Yzh, sh, u, *wuro*, *ūra* Mm, *wūra* Z,

ɯura LSIm, *hūré* B there. — *užūɣ kə yūⁱ kʷɛi huro astɛt* Ysh he saw that there was a house there; *fsāyo h°* he rose there (*da amīn jāiš* ; *rəˈsīɛt h°* Ysh they arrived there: *h° da bāɣa* r, *niâst ɯuro* Mm he sat down there. — Av. *avaθra*, Psht. *war*, Kurd. *ōra*.

ˈhargeno Ysh on all sides ?. — *h° haulɛⁿ pəzgiˈɛt* they built a wall all around it. — Cf. *harˈ*

horɣ Yzh, sh, *orɣ* r, *hōr(g)* g, *ȯrg* Mm, *ʌrɣ* t, *arg* Z, LSIm work. — *zo ɯum h° kənəm* Ysh I do this work; *po yū h° dīð* sh *'barā-i yak kār'*; *hōr kənem* g, *ˈʌrɣ ikeˈnam* Mt, *hōrkun* B work (: **hōrɣ kən*) *arkiɾiɱ* G work (for **arg kiɾiɱ*). — Cf. Wkh. *yark*, Sgl. *arī*, Phl. *ark*, etc. V. Barth. Miran. Mund. I, p. 10; Bailey, JRAS. 1930, p. 18.

ˈharkŏ Yzh, *ˈhā°* sh upper part of the back, between the shoulders. — Turk. *arqa*, cf. Sgl. *arˈka*, Khow. *ʌrˈqa*.

harko-ˈyasté Yzh spine.

hoɣrk Yzh scar. — Khow. *holk, hŏðk* (Lor.).

hasaˈɯné Yg collar; *os°* zh handkerchief. — Khow. *(h)osēɪni* (Lor.) handkerchief.

hostaˈganu Ysh, *ostaˈgane* zh ploughhandle. — Khow. *hostaˈgāni*.

haiˈɯān Yzh animal; sh mad, *aiˈwān* G animal. — Ar.-Prs.

haˈzār Ysh, *aˈzōr* r 1000. — Prs.

ˈhāzer Yzh a sigh. — *h° xiščim* I sighed.

hazorčaŋˈgōlo Mm centipede. — *Prs.

K (Q)

ke, kə Y. M that, when, where, if, so that, who, whatever. — Cf. §§ 210, 261. — Prs.

kiˈō Ysh hard work, labour. duty, ploughing, *kulba*. — *na xāyi k° kīt* he gives himself trouble. *ayar nə ˈmax ˈištet k° za rūr šūi* if it has become a duty that they should speak to us (*agar ba mā gap zadan zarūr šuda ast*). — < **k(a)ršā-?* V. § 132, cf. *kugo*.

kŏi Ysh, u, *kəy* Z, *koyi* B who, anybody. — *kōi-ste'* Yu who are you? *na koi āɣōit?* sh whom what did you come for? *kōi ɣurdo fərma'* sh *'kī girifta bâšad?' moi kōi-kān fərmā'* sh to whom may it belong? V. § 210. — Av. *kahyā*, cf. Wkh. *kūi*, Sgl. *kō(i)*. Cf. *nakōi, kəˈdī*.

kŭ Y, Mm, Z, G where? — *ku šuɣəf ɯo* Ysh, *'kuǰā rafta būdīd?' ku liščut* u *'kužā dīdī?' xōyo kū šūi'* zh where did he go himself? *to yār wos kū-ō?* sh where is your friend now? *kū oī'* u *'kšā mērī?' kū ki tu šūyit, zo asəm* p wherever you go, I shall come; *kū vəˈdet'* Mm *'kujā burdī?'* — Av., Prs. *kū*. V. *kužā*.

kū Yzh mountain; *kūh bar kūh* u in Prs. formula). — Prs. V. *ɣar*.

ˈqābəl Yzh strong. — Ar.-Prs.

kaˈbūt Yzh, dove-coloured, Mm. g, ti, Z blue. — Prs.

kač Yzh a kind of silk or cotton, *'paxtawārī'*, sh *pilaŋ* (= *pila?*), g spider's web. — Prs. *kaǰ* silk of little value. V. *kač-kurma, kač-ɛ̄ōɣ*.

ˈqačio Yzh, *kaˈčio* sh scissors. — *pa k° vrūtəf dea* sh cut your beard! — Ar.-Prs.

kuˈčio Ysh street. — *ni ā də kuˈčio* go out into the street; *do-kuˈčo* zh outside, B without; *de-kčo* LSIy outside, *d° šom* zh. — Prs. *kūča*.

kač-ˈkurma Yzh silk-worm. — V. *kač*.

ka'čīr, v. *xa čīr*.

kač-ẓōɣ Yzh cloak made of *kač* (q.v.).

kə'dī Yzh, Z, *kedi* LSIy. °*ē* m who? which? — *kə'dī a ɣoi?* Cf. *kidi-či* B nobody. — Cf. §§ 119, 210. V. *kʏem*.

ka'dūi Yzh, *ko*° r, *ko'dū̄* g cucumber. — Prs.

ka'dam Yzh step, pace. — Ar.-Prs.

ka'drənə Ysh earring. — Khow. *kari dreni*. V. *gušwōr*, *ɣūàɣike*.

kaf'čī Yzh, sh hollow below the sternum. — Cf. Burushaski (Lor.) *-ʌskāpʊn* id. (*-ʌs* heart + *khʌpʊn* spoon). Cf.:

kafčio Yzh, g, Mm, °*čīo* Ysh, *'kafčia* f. Z, °*i'ʏa* G *kʌfčī* B spoon. — Prs. V. *nar-kafčī*.

kuf'čilʏ Mm stockings. V. *žirabe*.

kāfila Yzh, *kōfile* sh caravan. — Prs.

kafas'tūr Yzh cage. — Ar.-Prs. *qafas* + *tūr* (q.v.).

kŏfše Yzh, g, °*šo* sh, *'kofškə* r, *kafšo* Mm, °*a* f. Z, *kafš* G shoe. — Prs.

'kugo Mm plough. — < **kʏšakā-*, cf. *kiō*, *qʏ'āɣ?* V. § 132.

qə'āɣ Yzh, p, °*āx* sh, *ki āɣ* r, °*ārɣ* g, *qʏ̄'o* Mt, *qʏ̄o* g, (g), (sh), *'quwo(ɣ)* m, *kuvā* Z, *keɣaɣ* LSIy, *kūa* m, *kyāx* B bull. — Reg. the uvular fricative v. § 33. — Cf. Sgl. *kuẓūk*, Yaghn. 'Ujfalvy) *kšak* bull. Saraghlani (Z) *kišo* 'cow'. — Derivation from **kʏšăka-* improbable. Cf. *kʏ'ō*.

kâɣəko Mg throat (interior of). — V. *ālq*, *stūɣa*.

kāɣəz Ysh letter. — *k- kəɣo* he has written a letter. — Prs.

ka'hal Yzh lazy. — Ar.-Prs.

kuh'no Yzh, *koh'nō* sh, *kuna* Mm, *kūnaga* Z old, ancient. — Prs.

kāk Ysh. r thirsty. — Prs.. Taj. *qāq* dry. V. *trušna*.

kāka Yzh, sh, r top of the head. *'kaka* g back of the head. Khow. *khʌk*. — Cf. Badakshi *kâk-i-pâ*, Shgh. *kák-e-liŋg* leg above ankle, and v. *ušk-mäẍiko*, *šáxek-i-sar*, *wušk̆iostia*.

kāko Yzh, *'kako* Mm, *'kəkə* (g) aunt, *koko* B father's sister. — But cf. Prs. *kākā* father's brother.

kūiko Mm, *kuika* g, *kʊ*° ti, *kʊ̄'ī ka* G, *'kʊ̄yka* Z stone. — Genuine (cf. Wanji *kup* stone), or derived from Prs. *kōh?*

ka kŏk Y cuckoo. — Khow. *'kakū*, Sar. *kakkūk*, Turki *kakkuk*.

kākʏ-im: *kakʏi'ī-m* Yzh, *ka'kʏ-*: *ka' kʏe-* sh. *kēkʏ-am*: *kēkʏi-ăm* r, *'kākʏ-im*: *ke kʏī-m* (*ke'tʏī-m*) g, *kəčiy-am*: *kutʏiy-ō* Mm, *kəty-*: *kətəy-* Z to boil, cook (Z only intr.). — *ɣəši kakʏ* Yg cook it well. — < **kaṭ-?* IA? Cf.:

kə'tyōv-: *kʾtyēvd-* Mt, *kətōv-*: *kʾtēvd* Z to boil (tr.).

kɪkʏi'ī Yzh, *ke*° sh, *kiki kī* (? r, *kʊkʏe ɣa* Mg, *kʊǰ'go* m cooked, ripe. — Cf. *kākʏ-*.

kūkʏa Yzh, °*ia* r, ° *tyo* sh. Mm, *kə tʏa* G, *kūkyo* B short. — IA., cf. Shina *khuṭo*, etc., Wkh. *kəṭ*, Sgl. *kʊṭ*.

kə'kʏaro Yzh, °*āro* g Kafir dagger. — IA, cf. Gawar Bati *ka'ṭâro*, etc.

kə la Yzh, sh, G when (interrog. and rel.). — *kəla āɣoyit? tro kyēi kəlo ōɣōīt* when you come to a house. — Av. *kaδa*.

qala Mm. g fort. — Ar.-Prs. V. *lɪ zo*.

kʊ'lač Yzh, *qə lōč* Z fathom. — Prs.

kəlf Yzh, p, *kʊlf* Mm, ti. *qulf* Z lock. — Ar.-Prs.

kulɣo Yzh a kind of wild-growing vegetable, *kūlɣa* M(g) vegetable, eaten with porridge (*birūn-i āš mendăza*). — *'kaudakā-*, cf. Prs. *kūya* (کویہ, but

also written كويه, BQ!, sweet esculent herb, licorice? Or cf. Kalasha *kōla* 'chive'?

kala kəɣi Yzh wrinkles. — Khow. *kʌḷa-kʌḷi* (Lor.) wrinkled.

kala-maɣzīgo Mm, °*iga* Z brain. — Prs. **kalla-maɣzī*. V. (*pusur-)maɣz*.

qālin Yzh, *kālīn* sh, g, u, *'kálin* Mm rug (?). — Prs.

ka'landə Mm, *kə landə* ti pickaxe, mattock. — Prs. *kaland*. V. *gɪ'ʒe*.

ka'lāpo Yzh down. — *k*° *.xovdam* I descended. — Badakhshi *kalapå* sloping down, Shgh. *kala pái* down, Ishk. *kalapo* low. Cf. Khorasan Prs. *kallapâ* downwards, v. Lenz, Pamir-Dial., I. 171 a.

kal'pič Mm, °*īč* Z turban. — Prs. **kalapīč*. V. *ča'dūr*.

kaləy Z soot. — Cf. Wkh. *kat-ðīt* < **kata-dūta-*.

kaliyo. v. *kʏe'lɛu*.

kām Yzh, g, r, *k'ām* sh, *kám* Mm palate. — Prs.; cf. Khow. *khām*.

ku mā Yzh harlot. — Khow.

kūmio Yzh big basket, carried on the back.

kām lad Yzh, *ka*° g back-tooth. — V. *kām, lad*.

ka'manek Yzh bow for teasing cotton. — *k*° *daham 'gāla mēkinam'*, Khow. *hiçešiman*. — Prs. *kamānča* id.

ka'mān-i Rustam Mm rainbow. — Prs. V. *mīra av'lasto*.

ka'mār Yp pouch for gun-powder. — Cf. Prs. *kamar* belt? V. *kuti'ā*.

kamar band Yg belt. — Prs. — V. *su-mələn*.

'kimat Ysh price. — Ar.-Prs. — V. *hūɣ*.

-kān Ysh, Z affix of the predic. gen. V. § 214. — *mən-kān, ta-kān amaf-kān* (§ 203, *amən-kan, amaf-kan*, etc. § 206, *kōi-kān* § 210).

'ken-am. ked-am Mm, *kan-: kəd-* Z to dig. — *kēdo və zə mīn* dug in the earth. — Av. *kan-*.

ke'n-em. kə ɣ-em Yzh. sh, u, *kən-. kəɣ-* g, *kə'n: ke r-* r, *ike n-am* Mt. *yikən-. 'yikər-* m, *(i)kən-: i)kər-* Z, *kə n-. kər* G to do. — *kenɛ* sh 2 sg., *č-kir kone* Yu you cannot *(na mētānī)*; *kīt, kʊīt* 3 sg.; *ke nam* 1 pl. sh, u, *ke net* 3 pl. sh, *ken* imper. 2 sg. sh, *kene* 2 pl. sh, u: *xo šāne kə nɛ* sh make merry; *mən ore ke'rəm* r I worked; *wo 'mən xa las kə ɣet* sh you released me. *kəɣəm* sh I have done, *kīd vīo* he was doing. — Av. *kar-* (*kərənav-*. The element *(y)i-*, which appears in some of the M forms, can scarcely be an ancient prefix *(wi-?*.

kə nī- Ysh, in *'wos na .xa yīn lə zo kə nīum* now I shall have a castle made for myself. Or: let me now make . . . — Causative or subjunctive?

'kun vm. ku nā i-m Yzh, *kun-əm: kunā ī-m* g, *kūn-əm: kū nā i-m* r, *: kū nāy-am* Mm, *kŭn-: kŭnāy-* Z to copulate. — Z compares Prs. *kūn*, but cf. Orm. *kīn-: kwul-*, Caucas. Jewish *kūn-kerd-*, which point to a contamination between *kūn* and the verb 'to do' used euphemistically (cf. Horn, Np. Et., 259). Cf. Sgl. *ken*.

kinčaka M(g), *'kin'tika, 'kiu'k*? Z small girl; *kinke* LSIm girl. — Somehow related to Prs. *kanīz(ak)*, Auromani *kənača*, etc. **kanyačī* > *kinč-*?

'kando Yzh, sh. *kənd* Mm plough-share. — < **kanando*? Cf. Prs. *kanand* hoe, spade or instrument for turning up ground which cannot be ploughed.

With dissimilation Prs. *kaland* pick-axe, and further *kuland*, *kulang* through contamination with the word for 'crane'. But cf. also Psht. *kunda* plough-share.

kund Mm blunt. — Prs. V. *mīkʷ*.

ˈkandraq Yzh trench, ditch. — Khow.: cf. Prs. *kandag*, *xandaq*.

kunˈdūt Mm dust-storm.

kaˈnaɣiko Yzh wart.

kunǰ Yzh, Mm corner of a house. — Prs. V. *burž*, *šuɳgā*.

kēɳ Yzh cave. — Khow. *kēn*.

kuɳˈḍūk Yzh, *ˈkuɳḍuk* sh, g wooden bowl (larger than a *padriško*). — Khow.

kuɳˈɣaste Yzh, g, *kunˈ* sh, *kunɣəstə* r, *kūnˈgʏ* Mm, t, g, *kunˈgˈ* Z, *kuɳ* G deaf. — Av. *karəna-*, Psht. *kūɳ*, etc. Cf. the similar suffix in *guɳgəstə*.

ˈkaɳkaḷo Ysh iron kettle for porridge not recognized by zh). — IA?

kap Y, *kōp* Mm. g. (sh), *kâp* G, *kōp* B fish. — Cf. EVP. s.v. *kab*. The *-p* renders the word suspect of being borrowed (from Wkh. *kūp?*).

kop Yzh, g, r, *koḫ* sh, *kob* Mm little, too little. — *kop šūi* Yzh it became too little; *hāɣ kəb noˈyoɣ* sh the price became too small, *kam šud*. — < **kam(b)na*, Av. *kamna-*, etc.

kʷpər, v. *pukor*.

kār- kišč- Yzh, *kəšč-*, *kʲəšiˈi-* sh, : *kiškʏ* Mm to sow, plant, *kōr-*. *kišk* Z to plough. — *guˈlɛ kščiˈet* Ysh they planted flowers. *pāšīdan*: *kɛt* zh he plants — Bad. and Taj. have *kâr-*: *kâšt*, not **kišt-*, yet borrowing from Prs. is probable. Cf. Sgl. *kīr-*.

kir Yu, in *č-kir kəne* you cannot. Cf. *ˈikər kənəm* Z I can. V. *ken-*.

ˈkɪr- Yzh. *kər-* r to cut down. — Cf. *kəɣ dah-*.

kūr Yzh. *kur* sh, g dumb. — Cf. Ishk. *kar*.

qaˈrīb Mm, g near, close. — *mə kyái q°* g this house is near. — Ar.-Prs. V. *nazˈdīk*.

krabəɣə Yzh wool of lambs. — Khow. *kābraiḷi*, etc.

karbəsa Y, *karˈbosake* pl. sh, *kar vaša* Mt, (sh), *kawuɳgʏɳʏ* Mm lizard. — Prs. *karbasa*, *°pāsa*. *°pāša*, etc., cf. Sgl. *kərvišik*, etc. — V. *zˈgārmyə*.

kurbəs Mm blind. — Cf. Prs. *kūr*. V. *ˈyādc*.

kārˈga maker of wooden troughs and plates, *tabak-trāš*. — Scarcely fr. Prs. *kārgah* workshop! But cf. Psht. *kāra* large wooden vessel?

kəroˈɣunu Yzh, sh cattle-infesting tick. — Khow. *korˈɣuno*. *kōrˈɣunu* (Lor.) tick.

kurˈɣudə Yzh, *°ūt* sh bramble, *siāh-xār*. — With *°ɣudə* cf. Prs. *kunda* log?

karɣəz f. Yzh, g, *°ɣəz* r, *ˈkargas* Mg black and white eagle, Khow. *bizbar*. — The M form is a modern lw. from Prs. *kargas*, cf. Sgl. *korˈyos*. With *z* also Sängisäri *kˈarˈgˈaz*, Brahui *kargaz*. V. *ukâb*, *šiž*.

karˈɣasp Yzh small, uneatable fish.

krɪəm Yzh bug which eats the grain. — Prs.

kurˈmo Y, *ʒuˈɣus kʰ°* g scorpion. *kurmo* Yg, *kurm* Mm insect (?), *kərm* Z worm. — *vo kʰ° pisˈto* Yu he asked the scorpion (*gaždum*). — Genuine, cf. Prs. *kirm*, etc.

kurˈmīko Yzh bee. — V. *agˈmin- kurˈmīki*.

kārun Yzh, *°wun* sh army. — Anc. lw. fr. Prs. The meaning of the Y word

supports Fr. Müller's derivation of *kārwān* < *kāra-* (Horn, Np. Et. p. 185), which has been rejected by Hübschmann (Prs. Stud., p. 85 and others.

ˈkurpə Yzh, °*pə* r. Mm. °*pa* G, Z bed-clothes. — Bad. Prs. *kurpa* quilt, cf. Sgl. *kurpē*.

kurpaˈša Yr mosquito — Prs. **kūr-paša*. Cf. Ishk. id.

kiˈrāɣ Yzh Kafir cheese. — IA (e.g. Pashai *kiˈrāɣ*), but not Khow. cf. Ashkun Voc. s.v. *ceˈla*).

kurˈsī Yzh, g chair. — Ar.-Prs.

kaˈrăst Yzh, g, r, *ke*° sh, *ˈkərost* Mg, t. *ˈkə*° m, *ˈkə*° Z, G hide, skin. — Cf. Sgl. *korost* hide. Psht. *krāsta* felt. (Impossible etymology proposed by Markwart. Caucasica, 6, 32.

kurušo Yzh Angelica.

kərˈšav-: *kərˈšavd-* Ysh to stir (soup, etc.).

kuˈrūt Yzh "not made in Lutkoh", g. Mm, °*tə* Ysh dried curds. — Prs.

kərtus Mm cartridge. — Ind. fr. French.

karvōn kuš the morning star. — *Prs., cf. Wkh. *karwān-kuš*.

kar vasë Yzh, *karˈbos* Mm. °*ōs* Z cotton. — M fr. Prs.: Y fr. Khow. *karˈvas* in its turn from Prs. *karbās*, which is of Ind. origin(!).

kɪrio Yzh, *keriˈo* sh, *ker*° g, *kirˈyo* r. *ˈkirya* Mg, t. °*o* m, *ˈkhiryä* g), *kəˈrəya* Z, *kəriˈya* G hen. — **kɻkiyā*, cf. Prs. *karg*, Psht. *čirg*, Wotyak (Iw. *kureg*, etc. But cf. Shgh. *čuǰ*, *čaˈr*

kəɣ in *kəɣ daˈham*, *žiēm* Yzh, *kər dam* r to fell a tree; *pa kəɣa skəstēm* zh I felled. — < **kṛta-*. Cf. Sgl. *kuḍ ken-*.

kʰɻe Yzh, *yūkʰrɪy* Mm closed — *ken-* Yzh also means 'to close'.

kɻe Yzh. *kəɻə* g shield. — Khow. *kheḷi*, *kɻi*.

kɻo f. Yzh, *kɪ*° sh, *kə*° g, *ko*° r. *kē*° p, *ˈkɪro* Mm, *kērika* g, *kē̆ra* Z, °*ra* G knife. — *nuvəˈɻum vo k*° Yp I took out the knife. — **kartiyā-*, cf. Psht. *čāɻa*, etc.

ˈkuɻə Yzh numb, stiff with cold, Khow. *kauφ*. — *k*° *šūi*.

kāɻiak Yzh, °*āk* sh yoke-peg. — *kāɻiāke* pl. — Khow. *kāɻi*, fr. which also Wkh *ke ḷī*.

ˈkɻīnsar Yzh, sh combined walking-stick and pickaxe. — Khow. *krinzāl* pick-axe, *klinsār* (Lor.) alpenstock.

kɻoɤ Yzh incrustation, scab of a wound. — Khow. *klŏk* hard, stiff (of a hide, etc.).

kɻoɤ(i)-yaste Ysh knuckle, ankle-bone. — V. *bɻok*, *aɤrigula*, *boda*, *trəboda*.

ˈkōs-: *ˈkist* Yzh, r, *kʷos-* sh to search for. — *čəš kōse-ste*? Yr *čiš mēšūrī*? *kʷoˈsɛm vīo* sh *ˈmēšurīdim*. — Fr. Av. *kas-* to see, get sight of?

kus Yg, Z, *kus* Mm, g, *kəs* vulva. — Prs. V. *šɪno*.

ˈkuso Yp straw of maize.

kosk m. Mm, Z, G. *kōsk* Mg, (g), ti, t barley. — Cf. Yazgh. *kåsk*, Arm. *kask* (Hübschm., 515), but Prs. *kašk*, Shgh. *čūšč*, Sar. *čušǰ*. V. *ˈyɛršio*.

ˈkōskən naɣan Mm barley bread. — Prs. *kaškina*, Arm. *kˈašken* (Hübschm., 257). V. *aršə min*.

ˈqasam Mm oath. — Ar.-Prs. V. *wor*.

ˈqissa Yu tale. — Ar.-Prs.

kŏ šə Yzh, g, *kŏš* sh, r valley. — **kaš š a-* 'armpit', cf. Kabuli Prs. *baɣal-i kōh* nook at the foot of a hill?

kaš Z piebald, multicoloured. — Cf. Shgh. *čūǰ*, Yazgh. *kˈaw*, Ishk. *čōḷ*. Psht. *gaž*. *-š-* points to borrowing.

kišča Yr plough(ing), *kišču-γuz* LSIy cultivation. — V. *kār-*.

kuščo Yzh, p wooden frame for carrying hay on the back (v. illustrations in Vavilov, Agricult. Afgh., figg. 40, 70).

kuš'm-um: *kuš'māi-m* Yzh, : *kiǎ'mōy-am* Mg to vomit. Cf. *'kašpa* Z saliva?

k^{u}'šūn Yzh, sh smoke. — Khow. V. *lūi*.

k'šer Yzh, r, *kšyār* sh a kind of pea, Lathyrus sativus, *patek*. — Cf. Wkh. *k'roš*. Acc. to Agricult. Afgh. pp. 112, 114 it grows in Sanglech, but not in Munjan. V. *pateko, xurmuγo*.

ki šār Yp spike of wheat, etc.

ka'tā Ysh plough. — V. *kuγo*.

ka'tī M(g) mixed. — *k° kerem*. — Ar.-Prs. *qāṭī*.

ke'tiu Yzh, *kə'tyū* g, *k^{ə}'tōb* Mm. — *zo 'nā-to kiti'ū da'lɪm* Yzh, *mən yū k° astət* g. — M fr. Ar.-Prs.; with Y cf. Khow. *kiteb*, Wershikwar *kitēp*, with imāla.

kautia Yzh, sh, g, °*'tīo* r, *'kaftiwa* Mm, °*o* g, *kotia* B butterfly. — V. *par'wāno*.

kuti'ā Yp small pouch for gunpowder, carried inside the *ka'mār*. — Cf. Prs. *qūtī* a box in which precious stones etc. are carried?

ki'taγa Yzh, °*γa(n)* sh wild almond, *bādām*. — From Kañri, cf. Kati *kte* < *kāntā*.

kua'tin Ysh, *ko'tin* g rich. — *no yū kua'tinɛn muz'durə kɛn* Ysh take service with a rich man. — Khow. *koa'tīn* fr. Ar.-Prs. **qawwatīn*. V. *bāi, dauladâr*.

ku'tā^{u} Yzh large water-fowl, *'kulān* (?).

ku'tox Yzh, sh, °*a.x* Mm a kind of sour milk made from *dūγ* (*māst mēzana, dūγ mendâza*); *ktəx* Yg *kandū* (?). — Cf. Sgl. *k^{u}təx* fr. Tu.-Prs. *katax, qatiγ*.

kuta'xin Yzh bread made with *kutox*. V. *arsəmīn*.

k^{ə}tyōv-, v. *kākγ-*.

kūṭ Ysh coat. — Engl.

ko'ṭīne Yzh, °*i* g, °*ine* sh middle-sized hammer. — Khow.

kiṭo'rī Yzh dried mulberries. — Khow. V. *tal'kān*.

'kovio m, Yzh, *'kōvio* sh, *iya* r, *'iyo* (°*ūyo*?) u, *koū* g, *kouya* Mm, °*o* g, *'kowūya* Z, *kăw'ū'ya* G, *kowū* B pigeon. — *kōviyo gošč* Yu. — Cf. Prs. *kabūtar*, Wkh. *kibit*, Sgl. *kō'vīð*, Khow. lw. *kovōr*, etc.

kovz'dūz Yzh, *kaf'dūz* sh cobbler. — Prs. *kafšdōz*.

kowito Yzh fig. — Khow. *ko(w)īt*.

kγɛi m. Y, Mt, °*əi* g, °*oi* m, °*oi* ti, *kyai* Z, *kγěy* G house. — *loγōi də kγɛi; no xoi kγɛin; tro kγēi, tro k'yēf loγōi; asəm nə kyē'yɛn; no xoi kyēyen* Yu; *šūi da'rūn də kγoi; yū kyoi, ǎ'roi kyayi* Mm; *mə kyāi qa'rīb. myend kγā'yī qa'rīb* Mg. — < **kataka-*. Prs. *kada*, etc.

kyof-um: *'kyoft-um* Yzh to groan. — Cf. Prs. *kafīdan* to burst, crack, foam?

kγɪfo Yzh, *'kγū°* sh, r, *'kγīfɛ* Mg, *'kifa* Z, *kūf'ân* Mm hump (of cows). — *moi kγufo* Ysh. — Cf. *kūf'ōn* Z camel's hump. — Cf. Prs. *koha*, Kurd. *kēf*, Sgl. *kīf* < **kaufa-*; but Psht. *kwab*, Or. *kūp*, with *p*. — Reg. Wkh. *kip, kap*, Sar. *kiep* v. Wkh. s.v.

kyo'gō Yzh, p, *čo'gōo* sh, *kyoγo* B pear. — < **ṭoŋgo*, Khow. *ṭoŋg*.

'kγahre Yzh anger. — Ar.-Prs.

kʏɛl Yzh, *kʏāl* Mm bald-headed. — Prs. *kal*.

kʏɛˈlēu Yzh, sh, *kaliyo* Mm, *čāliye* ti. *kəlīˈya* G key, bolt. — Anc. lw. fr. Prs. *kilīd*.

kʏálˈ-ɣereno Yzh, °*ɣáreno* sh white-headed, bald-headed eagle. Cf. *kʏɛl* and Wkh. *kʌlmʊrɣ*. ˀ*ɣereno* < **gṛdnu-*, cf. Skr. *gṛdhnú-* eager, greedy, *gṛ'dhra-* vulture?

kʏɛliko Yzh, sh, *kʏálikə* r, ˈ*kʏe* g, ˈ*kaliko* Mm, ˈ*kalʏika* g, *kʏālʏaka* ˈ(g) jaw. — IA, cf. Kalasha *kālyak*, etc., Par. *kalagī daˈnân* front-tooth. V. *niˈšōk*.

kʏäl-yaršio Ysh beardless barley, '*kal-jau*'. Cf. Agric. Afgh. p. 302.

kʏɛm Yzh, *kʏəm* sh, *kiˈyam* Mm, *kəyam* Z which? — *mo kʏɛm ādam?* Yzh *'ī kudām ādam astˈ? kyəm ādam?* sh. — Cf. § 210. V. *kədī*.

kʏämder Yzh, *kʏəmdər* sh, *kamder* Mm, *kemder* LSIy younger, ˈ*kandir* Z smaller, *kandəˈra* G little finger. — *k*° *vraya*, *vrai*, *vrōi* younger brother. — Prs. *kamtar*.

ˈ*kʏɛmalɣo* Yzh skull. — Av. *kaməroða-*, Sak. *kamala-*.

kʏuŋɣo Yzh, *kʏunˈɣo* sh, ˈ*kʏū*° g, r. ˈ*kuŋgʏuvgo* Mm, ˈ*kendəvga* Z magpie, *ɣalbēk*. — **kṛšna(pa)kā-* (?), cf. Sgl. *kʏēvžāk* < **kēžvāk* < **kṛšapaka-*, Wkh. *kirčepč*, *kižipči*, Shgh. *kiǯēpc*, Sar. *kargopč*, etc. (v. Z s.v.); Khow. lw. *kiˈšipi*. Shina *kašap*. Wershikwar. *ɣašēp*.

kʏiˈpo Yzh polo-ball. — Not Khow.

kʏirˈf-um: *kʏirˈfāi-m* Yzh, . *kʏirfay-əm* sh, *kirfaˈī-m* r, *čīrf-əm*: *čirfa ī-m* g to sneeze. — Onomatopoetic, cf. Wkh. *štrȯf-*.

kʏärəzo Yzh, *č*° sh small wooden spade with long handle, used for opening and shutting irrigation rivulets. — Cf. Prs. *kirāz* harrow, Orm. *kurāžī*. Wanetsi *krōz* spade.

kʏesa, v. *xšīr-kʏesa*.

kʏɛsïˈna Yzh forest. — Lor. suggests connection with Khow. *tɛs-pʊk* (*t-*) a kind of shrub. — V. ˈ*ǯaŋgal*.

kūza Yg, °*o* r, Mm jar. — Prs. V. *soǯo*.

qizaˈgī Yzh small bridle. — Ar.-Prs. *qaiza*. V. *aw lān*.

kuˈžā Ysh where? — *da-kuˈžāˀ kšāˀ* — Prs. *kujā*, cf. Madaglashti *kušā* < **kšā* < **k(u)jā*.

kuˈžo Yzh, sh, Mm crooked. — Cf. Sgl., Prs. *kūž*, etc.

ˈ*kužke* Yzh, °*kɔ* sh, °ˈ*kė* p. *gə* g, ˈ*kūžikå* f. Z, *kujka* B hair (of the head). — *kuška nvašim* Yg. — **kaučī-* lock, curl, cf. Prs. *kōž* curved, Skr. *kucati* bends, Sogd. *kwč'k* 'chignon' (Benveniste, JA, 223, p. 229).

kʏžˈyo Yzh, r dirty.

kožˈvïoko Yzh a kind of red and white duck. — Cf. *kaš*.

L

la, *lo* Y with, together with. — *ze lə to orɣ koˈnim* Yr I work together with you; *la mən astɛt* sh I possess. Cf. §§ 166, 218. 220. — Av. *haδa*, Psht. *la*.

la-, v. *lak*.

līu Mm rotten, bad, *ganda*; *līw* Z, G bad. — *mai ɣaši*, *wai liwi* these are good, those are bad; *līu keram* I stooled. — Acc. to G < Av. *daēva-*. Ishk. *lēw* night-mare, *lēv* mad belong to a dialect with *l* < *δ*. Ishk. *leu*

stupid, blunt, cf. Prs. *līw* stupid, foolish, may have the same origin.

loū-: *loˈwai* Yzh, *lawū* LSIy to graze (tr. and intr.). — *xᵊšuˈwān lo ū* the shepherd grazes the cattle; *woˈrī lᵊ* the sheep graze: *no-lawayen* LSIy to graze. — < **dab-*. cf. EVP., s.v. *blōs?*

lūi m. Y, *luy* Mm, g, ti, *lī* (g), *luy* Z, G smoke. — Cf. Prs. *dūd*, Wkh. *δīt*, Sgl. *dīδ*, etc. — V. *kušūn*.

ḷuū Yzh, *lū* g pine-marten, Khow. *ruṣk*.

li b-ėm: *liˈbāi-m* Yzh, *ˈlib əm* Mti to card wool, Khow. *dumiman*. — Cf. Sgl. *dəmb-*, Khow. lw. *dum-*. With Ir. **dumb-* cf. IA *tumb-* in Panj. *tumbṇā* to tease cotton, etc. (v. Nep. Dict. s.v. *tunnu*). — Prs. *dafta* 'weaver's comb' for **dufta?*

labaˈkow-um M(g) to smear, plaster. — Ar.-Prs. *labk* mixing (flour with honey, etc.), mixture?

lᵊ bān-əm Ysh : *laˈbad-əm* sh, r, *lᵊ vân-*: *lᵊˈvēd-* Mm, *lᵊ vōn-*: *lᵊˈvēy-* t, (g). *liˈvōn-*: *livəy-* Z to winnow, *bāt kardan*. — *wōu ləˈbadəm* Yr. — Cf. Sgl. *dəvīn-*, Wkh. *būn-*, Shgh. *deˈvēn-*, Yazgh. *δęvan-* to winnow, Av. *dvan-* (*dvąsa-*) to fly, *us dvanaya-* to throw up (Sak. *uysvan-*), *bata-* 'winnowed' (= *lᵊvēy-*, Yazgh. *δęvūd-*, not 'coarsely ground' (v. ZAirWb., s.v.; Scheftelowitz, ZDMG 59, pp. 690, 780). — Psht. *lwan-*: *lwast-* to winnow, Ardistani *band-*: *bas-* to throw (Bailey, BSOS, 7, p. 771) < *dvan-*, influenced by **ban(d)-*. Cf. also Orm. *ban-*. Bakht., etc., *van-* to throw away, cf. NTS, 5, p. 14.

lad Y, *loḍ* Mm, *lōnd* g, (g), t, *lōnḍ* ti, *lod* Z. *lât* G. *lād* LSIm, *land* MFB tooth. — Pl. *ladɛ* Ysh, *loḍi* Mm. — Av. *dantan-*, cf. Sgl. *dānᵈ*, Wkh. *dendik*, *lānd*.

lo ɣoī, v. *tī-*.

luɣdo Yzh, u, *luɣˈdo* sh, g, p, *lə* r, *ˈləɣda* Mti, g, *ˈā* (g), *ˈlāɣdo* m, *luɣdâ* Z, *ləɣˈda* G daughter. — *tō čand ləɣde astet? yū ləɣdo, ăˈroi ləɣde* Yr; obl. *ləɣdən, ləɣdəf* Yr; *luɣˈde* pl., *ai ˈluɣdeo* sh. *lu luɣdi vīˈat*; *və luɣdafˌɣuˈruvd*, *mai ˈluɣdi niāstat* Mm, *ˈləɣdi* pl. Mti. — Av. *duɣdar-*, Sgl. *wuδəɣδ*, Wkh. *δəɣd*, etc.; cf. Oss. *ˈxo-dɨɣd* husband's sister (°*dɨɣd* *'girl').

luɣdiˈko Yzh daughter (demin).

laˈɣafči, v. *ləˈvaxče*.

ləˈɣn-am: *loˈɣod-am* Yzh, r, *lᵊɣəd-o* sh, *ləɣot* u, *naɣoˈn-əm* (?) : *loˈɣod-əm* g, : *lᵊɣēnd-um* Mm, *loɣada* B to lie down, to fall asleep. — *ləɣˈne* zh 3 sg.; *loɣot* u, *ˈxau kat'*; *loˈɣoda waxt* sh evening, *sko loɣo šuɣam* r perf. (?); *stīnɣo šūi ləɣodə* g he lay down on his back. — Mm would point to Ir. **ni-gan-*, not **-kan-*. Cf.

lᵊɣan-um: *lᵊˈɣad-um* Yzh, sh, r, *nəɣān-um*. *nᵊˈɣad əm* g, *lᵊɣōn-*: *lᵊɣēnd-* Mt, (g) to throw away, to pour out, '*partau kardan, partaftan*'. — But note also *lᵊɣend-əm* Yzh '*partau kardim*', *lᵊɣēnd-əm* Yr I send away, '*mēfiristim*': *lᵊɣed-əm* I poured out, '*tīt kardam*'; *lᵊɣēnd-um* Mm, '*tīt mēkunam*': *liˈgād-um* (?) '*tīt kardum*'. — *gadāī ləɣān* Ysh give up begging (*partau*), *wo ˈvira ləɣado da kyēi* 'da *xāna bār partaft*' sh: *xosto ɫyadəm da xuˈrum* r I threw the grain into the threshing-ground. — **ni gan-*, or, if Mm *ligād-* is correct, **ni-kan*, cf. Prs. *afgandan*, etc., (v. AO. I, p. 249; Bailey JRAS,

1934, p. 515; Henning, ZII, 9, p. 172).

loʰ Y, *lōʰ* Yg, *lʊ* Mm, (sh), (g), *lū* t, *lɔ̄* g, *lŏ*, *lɔ* Z, *ləʷ* G two. — *lo naha'rī* Ysh two loaves, *loʰ miẍ*, *loh pūre* sh; *'lʊ 'lʊ̣dī* Mm. — < **duwa*. Av. *dva-*, etc.

loʰ-o'gušču Ysh span from thumb to index finger.

loh'ɣīnj Yzh double. — Adapted from Khow. *jurinj*.

loh'saxo Yzh a period of two years, Khow. *jusaxa* (not known from other sources!). — *sax-* < **saxwan-* from *sak-* to pass the time? Cf. *yū'saxo*.

la'jōm Mm, g, Z, *lo°* ti bridle, bit. — Prs. *lijām*, cf. Sgl. *la'žām*, Shgh. *la'jūm*, etc. V. *aw'lān*.

la-ken- Ysh, r, *lak-* M(g) to let loose, leave, *la'kra* B to leave, *lâken* LSIm keep, put. — *ɣau lo-kərəm* Yr I let loose the cow; *wo pʲš'ko la kəɾ* sh; *wos pilɣiɣä lakam* M(g) now I break a wind. — Cf. Sgl. *la-ken-*, Wkh. *la-cer-*, Shgh., Or. *lā(k)-*, Khow. lw. *lakoman* I let go, leave.

lāmo Yzh, sh, g, LSIy, *la°* Yr, B, *'lōmo* Mm, *°ɛ* g. *lâ'ma* G village. — *'žōī 'lāmə vī'et* they were from one village: *wo 'lōmo žowan* Mm this village is his. — G compares Av. *dāman-* creature, creation, place of habitation (in an eschatological sense); cf. Sogd. *δʾm* world. Similarly Lhd. *lōk* village < world.

lɪm Yzh, g, *lɛm* r, *lum* sh, Mm, (sh), *ləm* G, *lum* m, Z tail. — < Av. *duma-* (< **dumbma-*) (**dumba-* would have resulted in **lub* etc.).

'lamdo f. Y, *'loˀ* Mm, *'lōmadā* Z hem, *'dāman*. — <**dāmantā* pl.? cf. Benv. Gramm. Sogd. II, 79, cf. Psht. *laman*. V. *avlānd*.

lōmago Mm snare. — Psht. *lūma*, Wkh. *δūng*, etc.

lə'moiɣa Mt swollen. *waran karda*. — A perf. pte., cf. Prs. *damīdan* to break out in pimples or swellings.

loma'lɛn Yzh, *liˀ* g, *nəˀ* sh half-full. — **haδa-maδyana-*. V. *malɛn*, *nim'kālo*, *nīmoɟur*.

lə mōn əm: *lə mī m* Yzh, *ləmo n-əm lə'mī im* sh to rub. — <**ni man(ə)na-*: *ni-matita-* (cf. Gr.Ir.Ph. I, 2, p. 212), cf. Av. *mant-* (pres. *manā-*), Shgh. *δe'mān-*, etc. V. *magɣ-*.

lōndekä, v. *laŋḍik*.

'lɛnǰu Yzh, *'lʊänǰu(ɣ)* sh strip of willow's bark. — Khow. *lēnžu*.

luäneke pl. Yzh, *luanə'kə* sh, *lū eno* Mg twin(s): *lūini* m both. — < **duwīn-*, or **duwāna-*? Cf. Sogd. *δ(y)βn* pair (Gramm. Sogd. 2. p. 140), Shgh. *δīōʷn*, etc. two. — V. *də gōnī*.

lānawo B wise. If correct, ancient lw. from Prs.

laŋ'ḍik Yzh, *lʌndʊk* sh, *ˈʌk* B fat adj.; *'lōndekä* M(g) belly, *škāmbe*.

liŋga Mm, *ləŋg* t, *°ga* m. Z calf of the leg. — Prs. *lang*. V. *ilira*, *nɛliko*.

laɣ'gau Yg bucket not known to Yzh. — V. *mašerba*.

liŋ'gōn Yr, *luˀ* Mm, *ləˀ* g (not known to Yzh) hand-mill. —

la'poir (!) Yzh glitters, Khow. *lapoiran*, *lapessa* B to sparkle. — Khow. V. § 231.

lār-: *'lāt-* Yzh, sh, *'lōr-* Mm, g, *lōr lɛt* Z to have, *lâr-* G to give ?. — *lat* zh he has; *la'təm* sh; *lāto* he had: *zo vəta gap ɣū lārəm* zh I hear your word; *ɣū lār* sh listen; *xabar lāram* sh,

tu ˈštī lōrī Mm have you anything? — Cf. Prs. *dāram*, etc.

ləˈrī-m: *lərē ī-m* Yzh, *läˈrī-m* g, : *luriy-am* Mt. *luˈrī-am*: *luˈrī-em* (?) ti, *lūrīy-*: *lūryīy-* Z to reap. — Cf. *lə rawä* Mt reaper, '*gandum ki mēdrawa*'. — Cf. Sgl. *derāy-*, Prs. *durūdan*.

lāra Yp the drum of a spinning wheel (v. Ill.). — Cf. Av. *dāru-*, Prs. *dār* wood, beam?

lūr-um: ˈ*rust-um* Yzh, sh, *lur-*: *rust-* r, Mm, t, ti, Z, *rul-am* Yr to flee. — *stārei ˈlūrət* Yg the stars fall. — < **raud-*: *rusta-*, cf. Av. *raod-* to stream, run.

luˈrō-um Yu to put to flight. — *zə vto lˈ; ās! tā l°*. Cf. *ˈlūr-*.

ˈlūro Yzh, sh, g, °*ˈro* r, *luˈro* Mm, *ləˈrɛ* g, °*a*, *lū°* Z far, distant. — *yo ādam luˈro* Yzh, *wo ādam luˈro* Mm, *wənd ādame ˈlūro astet* Ysh, *wə kyāi lə rɛ* Mg; *dur luro pādo šom* I have walked far to-day; *žo luraˈɣan* Ysh, *že lūreɣen* LSIy from afar, *az dūr*. — Av. *dūra-*, etc.

leˈrəfšo Yzh, *ləˈraušo* sh, r, *lˈ rɛfšo* Mm, ˈ*a* g, *dˈ revša* Z awl. — Cf. Prs. *dirafš*, which has influenced Z's form.

ləˈroɣo Yzh clear sky. — < **idrakā-*, cf. Oss. *ird*; Skr. *vīdhra-*; Palola *bīdri*, etc. < **vīdhriya-*; Khow. *yudur* < **edhra-* (?). Possibly borr. into Finno-Ugrian, v. Paasonen, Ostjak. Wb., Nr. 157 (*ētər*) and cf. Kola Lapp *vierhta*, which acc. to information kindly supplied by professor Collinder may go back to **vĕtra*.

lˈ ruɣus Yzh, sh. *lˈ rū°* r, *lˈrī°* Mg, t, ti, *lˈrēgus* m, *lˈ rˈ ɣūx̌*, *lrɣūx̌ lrɣūs'*, *lɣūx̌* G sickle. — **drāta-* < **dāθra-* + *kusa-* (?). v. Göteborgs Högskolas Årsskrift, 36. pp. 68 sqq. Cf. Yaghn. *dˈrât*, *dˈrâs* < **drāθ-*, Sogd. *δrˈ"š* (JA. 223, p. 219) and v. EVP. s.v. *lōr*.

lirs Y, *līrs* Mg, *lurs* m. Z goat's hair. — Cf. Wkh. *δirs*, Shgh. *δošc*, and v. NTS, V, p. 43, s.v. *drassam*. Cf. also Prs. *dirs* a threadbare garment, a camel's tail, and Khow. *jošk* (O'Brien) fine hair of yak fr. Ir. (cf. *još* ten < **doš*)?

lˈ roˈvo Yzh, r, *wo* sh, *lˈ avo* Mm reaping, *lər awä* ti reaper. — *lˈ kenem, yikenum* I reap. — Cf. Prs. *dirav*. V. *lərī*.

lurˈve Yzh, °*wo* sh, °*wo* r, °*ūə* g, *loˈrū* B, *ˈlɛravi* Mm, *leˈrɛvi* ti sick, ill, (poor Yzh). — *zo lurˈve* Yzh I am ill; *pādšā lurˈvū šūi* sh; *mən* (*moχ*) *wˈzīr ˈlurvo ˈvīem* r I was (we were) ill yesterday. — Cf.:

ləˈrovə Yzh, *lorovo* B, *lərawē* G illness. — *mən ləˈrovə* zh I am ill, I feel pain. — *lurˈvē* < **a-druvaka-*, cf. Av. *drva-*, Sogd. *δrˈwh* sound, fresh; *lˈrovo* < **a-drawyā-* (??); scarcely, with G. from **draɣwi-*, cf. Av. *driɣu-* poor, weak. — Cf. also Bal. *durāh*, Brahui *dˈuˈrāx* well in health < **drāwaxa-*.

lˈ rīvä Mti, *lˈ rīven* t shrub, bush used as fuel, *pūš*.

ˈlarza Yzh, g, °*o* r trembling. — *mən lˈ kit* I tremble. — Prs.

larze Yzh, °*zi* (pl.?) sh, *ˈlārzi* p, *ˈlorzīy* Mm, *lōrzi* t sheaf of corn; *ˈlarze* Ysh sheaf-band. — Cf. Talish *darz* sheaf, Av. *darəz-* to tie together, etc.

lāˈɣū Yzh melon, *tarbuza*. — Khow.

los Y ten. — Av. *dasa*. V. *dū*.

loˈso Ysh. r, *lʌˈ* g, *laˈ* zh, Mm, *lāˈsa* G, *ˈlāˈ* Z, *lâseʃ* obl. pl. LSIm rope (made of goat's wool). — Cf. Prs.

dasa thread which remains in the loom, Bal. *dasag* thread (?), Shumashti (Dardic) *daso* thread (fr. Prs.), Skr. *daśā-* fringe.

lɛso Yzh. ˈ*lo*ᵊ r, ˈ*lɘ*° g, *lɛ̄*° Mm wild oats. — Cf. Sgl. *dɔˈsīn*.

last m. Y, *lost* Mm, Z, *lōst* Mg, (g), ti, *lâst* G arm, *lāst* Ysh arm below elbow, hand. — *žuwānɛn wa alāno da lāst kəɣ* Ysh the young man took the pome-granate in his hand; ˈ*na tə trə lās kəˈɣum* sh I put it in your hand; *last ūzdəm* g I wash my hands. — Not lw., but with dissimilation fr. Av. *zasta-*, as in other Ir. dialects.

ˈ*laste* Yzh, ˈ*i* p, ˈ*ə* sh handle of a spade.

las(t)-bot Yr, g, *lastɛn-b*ᵊ sh wrist. — *trə bən ta lasbo da* Yg (?).

los-wist Yr 200, *hazār* (!).

*los*ˈ*yū* Yzh, g, ˈ*iyū* sh, r eleven. — Cf. Khow. *jošˈ-ī*.

lišč-, *liškɣ*, v. *wīn-*.

ˈ*laštokun* Ysh saddle-cover (?). V. *jaləɣ*.

ˈ*latrək* Yzh, ˈ*lātᵊrik* sh wild chive garlic, used as a vegetable. — Khow. *laṭruk*.

livdē Yzh, ˈ*ə* sh second irrigation, *dūāva*. — V. *dūōva*, *avzino*.

livdɛn Yzh, sh, *lī*° r, g, Mm, g, *livdani* (pl.?) Yp, *līvˈdēn* Z fire-place, Mm also n. of a constellation, (cf. Kalasha *idhon* tripod: *Idhonek* constellation). — **daiga-dāna-* (Prs. *dēgdān*) with dissim. of *δ-δ* (v. § 52). But *r* < *ɣ*?

lɘvor Y, Mm, ˈ*ər* g, *luˈvər* m, Z, *ləˈwar* G door. — *yū lᵊ noˈɣor* Mm he appeared in the doorway. — Av. *dvar-*, cf. Sgl. *vōr*, Wkh. *bār*.

lᵊ roro Y, *lᵊˈreriko* Mm, *luvəra* Z roof-board, rafter. — Originally *door-plank?* — Psht. *barga* rafter is prob. borr. from IA.

ləˈvaxče Yzh. *laɣafči* sh large conifer, torch. — V. *pelicyo*.

ləva za Yzh, sh, r baked dough

livzīn Yzh. *lə*ᵊ sh, r, g, *ləˈzo* felt. *ləvz-nāmyo* G coarse cloth, *palos*, *lovs* B thick. — Cf. Prs. *dabz* thick, coarse (as cloth); *-īn* is an adj. ending.

lə-vɛrzəɣa rūso Yzh bat (: winged fox). — Cf. *la* and *vārzeɣo*. V. *šabparekilaɣ*, *živderaus*.

luˈwist Yzh, g, *lū*ᵊ r 40; ˈ*isto los* r 50. — V. § 202.

laxčīo Ysh, r, p, *laxčio* zh, Mm, g, °*a* f. Z small goatskin bag for keeping flour *sənāč*. — *lə ɣado da l*ᵊ sh threw into a bag; *da laxčief ɣurdam* r. — *laxč-* < **lakč-* < **lačk*, cf. Sgl. *dēcak*, Wkh. *δockʲʲ*

laxˈsɪrə Yzh, *laxsərə* sh, g, ˈ*ere* r *yaxsərɪɣ* Mm, g, *yaxsere* Z ice. — Cf. Prs. *xasār*, *hasar*, *hasīr* (*yax* + *sār*)? Regarding *l-* cf. § 78. V. List of Place-Names: *Yakhserighar*.

lyoxe Yzh, sh, *loxə* r itching or: it itches?).

liˈzo Yzh, sh, *ləᵊ* sh, r, g, *lizox* B fort, *qala*. Cf. *Lizo* Mm n. of a village. — *li zo kəˈɣet*, *lə zo kəˈnūum* sh. — Cf. Prs. *diz*, Chr. Sogd. *dyz*, etc.

lauz Yzh, *labz* G word. — Ar.-Prs. V. *rāi*.

lūž-um: *lŏɣd-əm* Yzh, r, Mm, t, Z, *lūᵊɣ-*: *lūɣd-* Ysh, *lūᵊž-*: *lōɣd-* r to milk. — < **dauč-* a secondary present base made up from **duxta-*, cf. Wkh. *δic-*, Shgh. *δūj-*, Par. *dūč-*, Sgl. *dēš-*, Psht. *lwaš-əl* < **dauš-*. What is W. Oss. *docun* (cf. *ficun* to cook)?

la žīno Yu pile of firewood. — *ɣə lažīno žafa ū* put fire to the pile. — **ničayanā-*, cf. Turf. Phl. *ni žī-* Henning.

ZII, 9, p. 182), Skr. *ni-ci-* to pile up. V. *paržīn.*

lāžʾvər Yzh lapis lazuli. — Prs.

M

ma, mo Y, *mə* M this. — V. § 206.

mŏ Mm, g month. — Prs. V. *mux.*

[1] *mā-um.* ˈ*mavd-um* Yzh to masticate, chew.

[2] ˈ*mā-um:* *mav d-əm* Yzh, sh, ˈ*māv-um:* ˈ*mēvd-um* Mm, *məvda* B to measure, weigh. — ˈ*mām də tāraˈzū* sh let us weigh; *mavˈdo, mavˈdet* sh he (they) weighed it; *riˈzān* ˈ*māum* Yzh '*xūb sanǰīdim*'. — Av. *mā(y)-*, or IA. lw.

ˈ*mūo* Yzh, g, *mūˈō* sh, r, ˈ*muyo* Mm, °*a* (sh), ˈ*mūyə* g, °*ä* (g), ˈ*məya* Z sheep (Ysh, Mm also female oorial). — **maišā-*, Av. *maēša-*. V. ˈ*muya.*

maˈčio Yzh, sh, r, °*io* g, ˈ*mačio* Mm, g, °*ä* (g), ˈ*māčia* Z, *ma*° LSIm she-dog. — Cf. Sgl. *māčik*, Taj. *mūča*. Early lw.

maciˈxor Yzh kingfisher. — Khow. *mʌciˈxor* (Lor.) a 'kind of duck', *māciˈxor* (O'Brien) 'kingfisher', an adaptation of Prs. *māhīxwār* heron. Note the — incidental? — similarity to Nep. *māṭikore* kingfisher.

mōčie Yzh, °*ə* sh artisan, blacksmith. — Hi., etc. *moci* cobbler.

mū-čino tweezers, *mūčiˈna* G scissors (?). — Prs. V. *cspio.*

mēdī Ysh? — In *nəvuɣ m*° '*az baɣal badar* (*usū*) *kat*' (: took it out from his bosom).

maˈdiri Yzh, g seam. Khow.

mədraˈɣe Yzh, *mənd*ˈ sh, *mulrāyi* Mm silver neckring (from Peshawar, acc. to Yzh). — Pl of **mədra*, cf. Ishk. *murdik* small ring (v. Sgl. *cām-mərdikīg*), Phl. *mudr* ring. V. § 88.

maf Yzh, sh, *mŏf* r, Mm, Z you. V. § 203 sq.

ˈ*magam* Ysh verily. — *m*° *max yū pādšā astet* but you have a king. — Cf. Par. *magam* possibly, unless, Shgh. probably. Fr. Prs. *magar?*

ˈ*măgᵘ-im:* *maˈgᵘī-m* Yzh, g, r, ˈ*maigᵘ-em:* *maiˈgᵘī-m* sh, *mäˈgy-em:* *mäˈgyī-m* r, ˈ*mōgᵘ-um:* *mugiˈy-um* Mm, ˈ*mōˈgᵘ-am:* *megiˈā m* t, *mōgˈ-:* *mēgˈ* Z to rub (with the hands), to wash clothes, Yg to crush, '*mēmālim*'. — Cf. Sgl. *māṇḍ-* to rub, smear, Wkh. *mānd-*, *māṇḍ* to rub, shampoo, prob. fr. IA., cf. e.g. Palola *māṇḍ-*, Kshm. *māḍun* to knead, wash (v. Nep. Dict. s.vv. *maɽer, māɽnu*). — Cf. also Yazgh. *marn-* to twist, rub with the hands, but *rn* would not account for Y – M *gᵘ* (v. §§ 121, 133).

miˈgᵘa Y ringdove, *fāxta*, Khow. *kalkūr.* — V. *fāxtaga.*

mīɣ Yzh, sh, r, Mm, g, B *mēɣ* Yg, Z, G cloud; *Mēɣ* Yp n. of a mythical horse (cf. IIFL, I. p. 165: Par. *Aīr*, Taj. *Abr*. V. also *Wūi*) — Av. *maēγa-*, etc.

ˈ*muɣo* Yzh, sh, r, *mūɣo* g, °*a* Mt, (g), *stur-mugo* m bean, Vicia faba, *bōkula* (cf. Agricult. Afgh, p. 112 — not mentioned from Munjan). — Borr. from Pkt. *mugga-* phaseolus mungo? (Saka lw. *māmgä?*. V. *xur-muɣo.*

mōɣiki (pl.?) Ysh, *mūrɣik* B hail. — Connected with the preceding word, cf. Wkh. *mužek* hail: Sgl. *mužīk* pea; Shgh. *maˈšak* hail: *maš* pea?

maɣˈmun (*naɣan*) Ysh bread made of *muɣo.* — Reg. the suffix, v. § 193.

moˈɣuso Y, *ˈmʌɣəsa* Mt, *ˈməˌəsä* (g), *ˈmoguso* m, *maxsa* g, *ˈmagusa* f. Z, *-ū sa* G fly. — **makasā-*, cf. Prs. *magas*, Wkh. *maks*, etc.

maˌz Y. Mm, t, Z, *māˌz* Mg. *maxs* ti marrow, brain. — *pusur-maˌz* Yr = *ˈmaˌz-i sar* Z brain. — The *a* points to borrowing from Prs.

mahaˈlam Yzh mending (clothes). — *mᵊ kenem.*

mɪhˈmān Yzh, sh, *miˈmân* Mm, *mĭˈmōn* Z guest. — Prs.

mahmi zā um: *mahmīˈzard-um* Yzh, sh to make to fly, flee, *mēparim* (intr.!), Khow. *ušturēim.* — Cf. Prs. *mahmīz kardan* to spur a horse.

mīkʲ Yzh, sh, *mekʲ* g, *miˈgʲo* r, *miˌio* B blunt. — Possibly early loan fr. Khow. *muṭu* (*ṭ* > *kʲ*), but cf. also Wkh. *muq*, Sar. *mēaq* (Shaw) blunt.

māl Ysh, u goods, property. — *wo mālᵊf avˌɛt* Ysh they brought the money; *wo māl-hāl līm nōn* u I gave him all kinds of goods (*māl-hāl*) '*māl-i hāl ba ū dādam*'. — Ar.-Prs.

molo Y, *ˈmələo* Mm, *ˈmala* t, *məˈla* G here. — *tu nišā malo* Ysh '*tu īnjā bišī*'; *maf ˈmale ˈniẍit* Mm sit down here; *zə ži malɛn* (obl. form?) Ysh I am from here, *mā az hamījā.* — < **imaδā*, cf. Sogd. *mδ*, Sgl. *mōδ(ak)*.

māl Yzh, *mōl* Mm stirring stick, used in cooking flour (*ārd puxta mēkunan*). — Cf. Wkh. *mul*, Psht. *mōlai* fr. IA, cf. Lhd *molhā*, etc. — V. *tiwanɣ.*

milˈɣo Yzh, sh. *mīlˌa* Mti, *ˈməlgo* m, *mɪlˌiga* g white clay, used for plastering the outside walls of a house. — < **mɪdakā-*, cf. Skr. *mˌd*, Prasun *mīrè.* — V. *gɪl, ši fōn, xa larˌo.* Cf. also:

milˈˌuz Yzh red clay.

məlk Ysh kingdom, realm. — *drust m* . — Ar.-Prs.

milˈkoɳɖi Yzh n. of a flower. — Khow. *milkōn, mulkhōn* a small violet, bell-shaped flower, violet.

mullākəriya G goose. — Cf. Gawar-Bati *mullā-čirgo* fr. Psht.?

māləm Yzh apparent, known. — *mā-mɔn māləm-ī* it appears to me. Khow. *sarēiran.* — Ar.-Prs.

məˈlāim Yzh, *blāim* g soft; *məlāima* zh slowly. — Ar.-Prs.

malˈmīn Ysh. *mʌlmin* B thus, in this manner, '*amtarix*' (: *ham-* or *īn-tarīq*). — *mᵊ šilaxe šāi* he became so destitute; *wo mun mᵊ če kɛˈnē-este* sh why do you act thus with me? — V. *molo* and *-min.*

malen Mm half-full, Z middle. — V. *lomaˈlɛn; dəmâ lan* G at noon, *duˈmalen* Z between.

məˈlān Y, *mᵘᵒ* Mm, *məˈlân* g, *ˀōn* (g), ti, Z, *mə la* G waist, Yzh, sh, Mm (*mulon!*) also belt; *məlân* G, *məlōnˈavgina* Z belt. — *mlān trāžim* Yr. — Cf. Av. *maiδyāna-*, etc. V. *suˌ-məlān.*

malane oguščigo Ysh. *mᵊ ᵒšco* g, *mala noguščo* r, *malaˈnīgo āgušk*ʲ*o* Mm, *maleˈnig âguškˈa* Z, *malene ga* G middle finger. — **madanaka-*, Wkh. *məluŋg* middle, cf. Av. *maδəmahe ərəzvō* (gen.). — V. also *Miliˌeg.*

mɯlrägi, v. *mədraɣc.*

maiˈlis Yu festival, assembly, music. — Khow. *mailis* fr. Ar. Prs. *majlis*, cf. Taj. *maylis.*

ma laɤ Yzh, r, Mm, g, t large, yellow locust. — Genuine, or lw. from Prs. *malax* (note the vocalism).

ˈmāmo Yzh, sh, g, *mām* r, *mâma* Mm, G, ˈ*mōmä* M(g), ˀ*a* Z grandmother; ˈ*māmə* Yp old woman, *kampīr*. — Wkh., Shgh. *mūm*, Yazgh., Sar. *mâm*. Cf. Z s.v.

maina Yzh starling, *mynah*. — IA.

mən, etc. me, my. V. § 203 sq.

-min Y. In *cəs-mɪn*ʔ of what kind? (*yo cəs-mɪn žāndārʔ* Ysh; *ya cəs-mɪn čīraʔ* sh '*ī či bar astʔ*' *tō nām cɪs-mīnʔ* sh what is your name?); *ča-minʔ* how (much)? (v. s.v.); *čes-minʔ* what? (*čis-min* LSIy what? *to nām čes-mīnʔ* B); *mal-mīn* (v. s.v.). — *-mīn* appears to give the pronoun an indefinite meaning. Cf. also *mo mʌn vrai mīn* B this is my brother.

mind Ysh, LSIy so much. — *mind daulat* '*hamīqada d°*'; *vo mind ābādiəf* so many fields (obl. pl.); *mən min(d) xismat kəṛum* I have done so much service. — Cf. *ind*.

məndraɣè, v. *mədraɣe*.

ˈ*munɣo* Yzh, sh inflated sheepskin, *sənāč*. — Anc. lw. from IA, cf. Waigeli *mṍka*, Khow. *manu*, etc. skin-bag for ghee? V. *laxčio*.

ˈ*mānjo* Mti bed. — IA., cf. Panj. *mañjā* (but not in Khow.). Wkh. *manja*, Badakhshi *mānǰa*.

*mə*ˈ*r-ɛm*: *mu*ˈ*r-um* Yzh, r, *mu*ˈ*r-am*: *mu*ˈ*r-o* Mm, *mə*ˈ*r-əm*: *mə*ˈ*r-a* G, *mur-*: *mur-* Z to die. — *mə*ˈ*re* pres. 3 sg., *mə*ˈ*ret* 3 pl., *mə*ˈ*rīstə* Yzh '*mēmurad*'; *mu*ˈ*ɣo* he died. — Av. *mar-*.

mīra Y, Mm, Z, °ˈ*ra* G, ˈ*mīro* Mg, (g), t, ti; *mīra*ˈ*čām* Ysh, u sun. — *mīra rəsiⁿ* Ysh '*aftāb rasīd*'. — Av. *miθra-*.

mīr-čoɣa Yzh to this side, *mīr-ćuɣua* turns back (?), Khow. *aćhi ɣari*. < **ham-iθraʔ* — Cf. *vrāčoɣa*.

məˈrɛč Yzh, °*äč* sh, g mulberry. — Khow. *məˈrʌč*.

mardum pūr Yzh boy.

*mar*ˈ*gas* Ysh iris. — Prs. *nargis*.

mīrɣo Ysh, *mu*° Mm, ˈ*mirɣa* g, *mĭrɣiko* Yzh meadow. — **mārgā-*ʔ But cf. Sgl. *mērɣ* < **margya-*. Av. *marəɣā-*.

mʊrˈɣŏ Yzh, sh, *mə*° r, *mʌ*° g, ˈ*mʊrɣi* (pl.), ˈ*mərɣika* Mg, °*ăkä* (g), *murgiko* m ant. — < **marwikā-*, cf. Av. *maurvi-*, etc.

murɣuˈlum Yzh, r down of birds. — Khow. *murɣulūm* down; Wkh. *margilam* (Shaw) goat's down. — Ir.?

mɣˈkič Yzh carded wool, Khow. *piˈženu*.

mīra-avˈlasto Yzh, sh, *mīra-lamdo* r rainbow (= "the sun's sleeve or hem"). — V. *kamān-i Rustam*.

mirmuˈšān parɣ Yzh rat. — Cf. Khow. *murmuˈšān kalau* rat (Lor. *mʊr mʊšān xʌlāo* field rat, Shina *mīrimʊša* ferret, weasel). From Prs. **mīr-mūšān* 'master-mouse', cf. Wkh. *mīr-prič*.

maɻa Ysh, r, LSIy, *mēra* LSIm, G man. — Pl. ˈ*maɻë* Ysh, r; *yū maɻa ži daˈlen āˈɣōi* Ysh, *yu maɻa hor kit* g a man works; *āi maɻā* sh o man! *lĭo no maɻaken* sh he gave it to the man; *no* ˈ*maɻaken da apīr* sh in front of the man, *yo* ˈ*maɻa žu kə̃*ʔ from where is this man? ˈ*maɻaken ɣūrd* sh the man seized it. — Cf.:

mɛɻ Y, *mēr* Mm. g, (g), ti, *mar* (t), *mēr* Z, G man, vir. — *me* ˇ*xˈroi meɻe hōr kenet* Yg these four men are working. — **martya-* (hardly M. Ir. **mērt* < *mart* + *mērak*, v. Barth., Miran Mund., VI, p. 55).

muˈɻo Yzh, g, ˈ*muɻo* sh, r, *murˈda* Mm, Z, *muˈrĭɣ* Z dead, dead body. — V. *mər-*.

mɪs Yzh, g, r, G brass. — Prs.

ˈmasko Yzh, r, *ˈko* sh, g, *ˈmaska* Mm, *ˈə* g butter. — Prs.

māst Yg curdled milk. — Prs. V. *poya*.

mɪšč Yzh, sh, *muˈ* r, *mušᵏʸ* Mti. *muˈ* t, *muˈ* Z, *ˈmuškio* Mm, *ˈmiškʸe* g, *məškʸa* G, *mušt* Yg fist. — Av. *mušti-* (Yg lw. fr. Prs.), cf. Wkh. *məst*, Sgl. *məst*.

mišča Yp sheaf of corn. — Cf. Prs. *muštī* handful.

mišču̯o Ysh, *ˈu̯o* g, *mɪščiɣiko* zh she-calf, one year old. — V. *muškoya*.

maška Ysh, *mašk* Mm, *māšk* g inflated skin, used for crossing rivers. — Prs. V. *dril*.

muškoˈya (pl. *muškoˈī*) Yzh, sh, g, *muškōˈī* (pl.?) r. *mušˈkayi* Mm, *mušˈkäyi* g, t, (sh), *məˈ* g newborn, male calf, *məšˈkəəy* Z male calf, up to the age of two years; *məškəī* G ram, sheep(?). — **ham-huškaka-*, cf. Par. *tŏr-pī* calf, one to two years old (“*dē-licus*”); Phl. Psalter *'xšyrky* weaned.

mašerˈba Yzh, *ˈo* sh bucket. — Khow., fr. Ar.-Prs.

miš tor Yzh, *ˈər* r prince, mehtar. — *yo kyɛi mištərān-ē* Yr this house belongs to the mehtar. — **masyah-tara*, Prs. *mihtar*.

muštī Yzh, sh silver necklace (from Chitral). — Khow. *mṷšti*.

mɪwa Yzh, *mēwa* B fruit. — Pl. *mɪwa ɣe* Ysh fruit-trees. — *mˈ źīet* they planted fruit trees. — Prs.

max Y, *mōx* M we. — V. § 203 sq.

max Yzh, *mōx* m. Mm, Z, *mâx* G peg, *mēx*. — Genuine < **maxa-*, cf. Psht. *mōžai*, *maẓwai* < **maxšu-* + *aka-*? But Prs. *mēx* < **maixa-*.

mīx Yzh, sh, r, *ˈxə* g nail. — Prs.

mux Y month. — *do yū mux* sh in the course of one month. — **māhaxa-*, cf. Sogd. *mˈɣ?* V. *mo*.

mu xāliš Yu? — *ˈzə da šerɨet* *mˈəmˈ*).

maxˈmudiɣo Yzh, *mamū* B dagger. — Cf. Khow. *mehmūdi*, *mahmūdī* Pathan dagger, Prs., Psht., Sar. *bihbūdī*, Wkh. *bibhūdī*. *bēbī dī*. Kalasha *meha būdi-kaˈtār*.

muˈxan Yzh, sh veranda. — Khow. *muxān*.

maxše pl. *maxšeˈī* Yzh, *maxši iᵘ* pl. sh, *maxˈšī* p, *mōxši* M(g), *ˈmayaxšiy* m mosquito. — Av. *maxšī-*.

miǐ m. Yzh, Mm, g, t, *mīǐ* Ysh, r, M(g), ti, Z day. — *do yū mɪǐ* sh in one day; *no yū ˈmīǐɛn* Ysh for one day; *xšo vō tā mīǐ* sh night and day; *čīr, uxšo mɪǐ* sh; *yu čad miǐi gyaškʸat* Mm a few days passed, *ǐīˈrâi miǐ* t. — Cf. Sogd. *myδ*, Yaghn. *mēt*, *mēϑ*, etc., Shgh. *mᵉ̄ϑ*, Sgl. *mēi* (cf. also Markwart, Ungar. Jahrb. 7, p. 100). Junker (SHAW, 1914, p. 13) compares Lith. *mētas* year, time, Alb. *mot* year. This is perhaps possible if we assume an Ir. form **māϑya-* < **mētyo-*. Sar. *mǎϑ* shows that the word does not contain an ancient diphthong (Or. *mīϑ* may be of Shgh. or.).

mōǐe Yzh, sh, *ˈə* r, g, *ˈmaǐiy* Mm, *ˈi* t, *ˈəy* m, Z stick. — **māϑaka-*, cf. Shgh. *mâϑ*, *mōϑ*.

ˈmiǐen Yzh, g, *ˈmīǐɛn* r, Mm, (g) noon. — Ancient adj. to *miǐ*, cf. Bartangi *mīˈϑin* day-.

muya M male oorial. — V. *mūu*.

mayo ɣo Y, *ˈaga* Mm, *mōyaɣa* g, *ˈ aga* Z, *mâya ga* G, *māyaɣa* LSIm, *mayeɣo* y mare. — **mātakā-*. Cf. Prs. *māda*, *mādiyān*.

mōˈyān Mm, *māyan* LSIm true. — Fr. Prs. *māya* substance? V. *ˈurzuɣ*.

maza Mm taste. — Prs. V. *xāl*.

mīz Yzh, *mēz* g table. — *štākān že me zân* Yzh under the table. — Prs.

mīz-em: *mīzd-əm* Yzh, *ˈmēz-*. *mīzd* sh, Mm to urinate. — *mīzet* 3 pl. — Av. *maēz-*. Cf. *mīzyo*.

mōz-em: *ˈmašč-im* Yzh, sh, r, *mazˈəm*: *ˈmōsky-əm* Mm, *ˈməz-*: *ˈmōšky* t, *mazmošk'* Z, G to kill. — *vətō mōzəm; mox wōu maščəm* Yr we killed him, *zo flō mōᵘzəm* sh; *mōzē-em tū* sh *ˈmēkšī em tu'; mən wōᵘ mašćim* sh: *vo šīr mašćet* Yu they killed the lion; *vo barzaŋgə mašč* u he killed the ogre; *agar Xadāi ću mašće vīi, oyim* sh if God has not killed me, I shall come. — Shgh. *mōz-* means to cut, form (v. *Xuǰnōni Alifbə*, p. 32); but cf. Orm. *maz-* to break, Psht. *māt* broken (< **mašta-*, not < **maxta-*; prob. not Par. *mać-* to cut, hurt).

mazaˈdār Yzh savoury, tasty. — Prs.

məzdira Mt the day after to-morrow. — Containing **azn-??* V. *sūɣˈyāmo*.

muzˈdurə Ysh service, pay. — *no yū kuaˈtinɛn mᵒ ken* take service with a rich man; *mᵒ kɣə; wo mən mᵒ na mən dɛl* give me my wages; *muzdu rī kʷed vīo* he used to serve. — Prs.

ˈmīzyo Yzh, *mēᵒ* sh, *ˈmizɣa* Mg. *mizˈda* (v. *mīz-*) Yr urine. — **maizakā-*, cf. Wkh. *mīzg*. V. *mīz-*.

mūč-. *mūɣd* Yzh, sh, *mūž-*. *muɣd* Mm. *muž-*: *muɣd* Z to move (intr.), to be swung. — *draxte mūžet* zh the trees are moved (by the wind).

muˈža-um Yzh, *muˈžav-*: *mu žavd-* sh, *mūživda* B to shake, move (tr., *mūjert* B earthquake.

ˈmažoɣo Yzh, g, *māžəɣo* sh female markhor. — Khow. *maˈžēɣ*.

miˈžāɣiko, °ki pl. Yzh mist, fog. — **mižakā-* (*kā-*), cf. Zaza *miž*, Prs. *mizga* a dark sky.

mažnum-bit Mm hanging-willow. — Prs. **maǰnūn-bēd*. V. *čilikyo*.

mižisˈte Yzh thigh-bone, sh hip-bone, g arm above elbow (?). — Khow. *mužusti, muˈjusti* thigh, upper arm (fr. Ir., not fr. Pkt. *miñjā*). Cf. Sak. *mijsā* marrow < **maɣzyakā*. — Cf. also Sgl. *asta-maɣzik*, Wkh. *maɣzī* upper arm.

maˈžīt Yu mosque. — *da yū mᵒ šui, da mᵒ loˈɣoi*. — Ar.-Prs.

N

nă, no Y, M for, to. — *na mən dɛl* give me: *nə ˈpādšān nə saˈlāmat šʊt* Yu they went to salute the king; *nə šīren ˈškūr kenam* let us go hunting for the lion; *čpāć šūi na duˈkānɛn* sh he returned to the shop; *na koī āɣōit? 'ba či āmadī?' ˈxšīyem-esto noˈxoi za rūrien* sh we are weeping out of necessity. V. § 216. — Av. *ana* over, along with, on.

no, nə Ysh, etc. LSIy, *na* Z, G, LSIm not. — *nə pəć ˈšto, no yox ˈšto, no pʰxuftəm ˈšto, no ušiyādəm ˈšto* he said that it was neither hot nor cold, and that he was neither tired nor hungry; *no no-ōf no xuɣān če astɛl, no n-āyestān če astɛt* there is neither anything for them to eat nor to wear. — Av. *na*, etc. V. *če*.

na-um: *ˈnavd-um* Yzh to pour out, to empty, Khow. *ulēiman*. Cf. Skr. *snāvaya-?*

nai M(g) reed. — Prs.

niī-m: *noˈyoɾ-əm* Yzh, sh, : *nəˈyoɾ* u, *noɣor-əm* r, *nī-am*: *nəɣar-am* M,g), *nəɣar-am*(?): *nəɣar-am* m, *niy-*: *nəɣar* Z, *neɣer* LSIm, *noɣoɾ* y to come out, emerge, appear, Khow. *nisiman*. — *niˈā də kučiˈo* Ysh go out into the street; *nəˈyoɾ do kučiˈo; mīra nəˈɣoɾ* zh the sun rose; *yū barzəŋge nəˈɣoɾ* u. *pārɣe noɣoˈɾɛt* sh the mice appeared; *yə tō hūɣ kəb noˈɣoɾ* this your price appeared to be too small; *yū ažděr nəɾ*(?) Yu a dragon appeared; *pilf noɣoˈra čīī* sh (the river) cannot be forded; *yū ləvor noˈɣor* Mm a door appeared. — < **niš-i-*: *niž-gata-* (> **nirgata* > **nigarta-*, v. § 113?): cf. Par. *nī-*: *naɾɣŏ*, Orm. *nis-* (**ni-isa-*): *naɣōk*; Sogd. *nīž-*.

nōu Y, *nāu* Mm, *nəˈū* g, (g), (sh), t, *nâu* Z, G nine. — Av. *nava*.

nəb Mg, *nəp* ti dew. — Cf. Bal. *namb*, Prs. *nam* dew, moisture; Sgl., Shgh. *namb* moist. — V. *pražɣār*, *šakˈlām*.

niˈčāɣ Yzh, sh, r, g the shady side of a valley. — Khow. *ničhāɣ*. V. *ˈnʊsīɣ*.

naˈdram Ysh inside. — *n° na ɣurˈvo* inside the throat. — V. *dram*.

nif Yzh, g, *nīf* sh, Mg, (g), t, ti, *naf* Yr, *ˈnūfa* Mm, Z, *°fa*, *nâf* G navel. — < **nāfa(ka)-*; Yr fr. Khow. *naf*, in its turn fr. Ir.

nəfs Yzh soul, individual, own family. — *tu čamin wo xōi nəfs kenē?* how do you deal with your own family? — Ar.-Prs.

nig'-: *nig'əy* Z, : *nīgi-o* Ysh to pull out. — *da laxčio nᵉ* he took it out of the bag, *'ba dar kart'*. — **ni-kɾš-ʔ²* Cf. § 132.

ˈnāyo, v. s.v. *xužbūi*.

noɣo-um *nəˈyavd-um* Yzh, sh, *noˈɣā-*: *noɣaud-* r, *noˈɣa-ūm*: *noˈɣavd-um* g, *nəˈgō-um*. *nəˈgavd-um* Mm, *nə ɣōuˈnə ɣevd-ə* (g), *nigōw-* *nigēvd* Z to bite, *gazīdan*, Khow. *čokik*. — Phonetically < **ni-kapˈb-*, cf. Greek κάπτω to swallow, snatch with the teeth, etc. (v. WP, s.v. *qap-*)? Cf. also Shgh., etc. *anǰāv-* to seize < **han-kab-*? Z compares *gᵘ̈v-* (q.v.), but this is scarcely possible.

naˈɣen Yzh, sh, g, *ˈnaɣən* r, Mm, g, Z, *naɣu* G bread, food. — *n° na-wən līo*. *naɣan xorum* Yg I eat bread; *no xuˈɾān nᵘ češ* sh there is no food to eat. — **nayna-*, cf. Gauthiot, MSL, 19, p. 129, cf. also Yazgh. *δōˈɣūn* (Skōld). — Brahui *nikān* 'rations, meat' fr. a lost Bal. word of the **ni-kāna-* type.

noɣoɾ, v. *niī-*.

noɣoˈsār Yzh, *negusār* LSIm below, *pāyān*. — Anc. lw., cf. Prs. *nigūn̓sār* turned upside down, etc. Also Sar. has *nuɣusār* down.

nəˈɣuy-: *nəˈɣušč-* Yzh, *nᵊˈɣūɣ-*. *nᵊˈɣušᵏʸ* Mm, *neɣūy-*: *neɣišk'-* Z, *nuɣuš-*ᵊ?: *nuɣuškʸ* G, *doɣuja*(!) B to hear. — <**ni-gauš-*, cf. Yazgh. *niɣuw-*: *niɣoǔt*, Psht. *nɣwaž-*: *nɣut-*; Yaghn. *dūguš-* (< **nguš-*).

nuɣōz-: *niɣēzd* Z to swallow. — Cf. Wanetsi Psht. *ɣōz-* to drink.

noˈɣuže Yzh snipe.

nahaˈrī Ysh breakfast, bread. *kilča* — *lo naharī* two loaves. — Ar.-Prs.

naql Yu tale, story. — Ar.-Prs.

nikaˈnā-um Yzh, sh, r . *nika navd-um* r to dig. — The *k* points to recent compounding. V. *ken-*.

nuˈkrâ Mm, *nuˈqra* g, LSIm silver. — Ar.-Prs. V. *droxum*.

nəl Mm, *nəli* (pl.) ti reed. — NWPhl. *nad*, Prs. *nai*, Khow. *nōl*, *nol* rushes from *Y? — V. *nai*, *nāliko*. *xʲšlāniẏo*.

naiˈlā-um Yzh, *nēiˈlō-um* sh, *nēiˈlā-um*: *nēi lavd-um* r, g, *niˈlāv-* Mm, *nīyalōv-nīyalēvd* Z to make to sit down. — *zə fto nēilōum* Ysh. — ***niyāl-* < **ni-šād-* (Or. *nōδ-* Z, but *nōϑ-* Lenz. *nēϑ-* Shgh., with *ϑ* from the intr.), or **ni-hād-*. Cf. Av. *ni-šāδaya-*. V. *niẍ-*.

naiˈlō-um Yzh to circumcise, (Psht. *sunnat kawum*); *nailevd* zh, sh circumcision, *ʿčulburrī, da já ki mânda* (ʿremainsʾ). — **ni-dab-*? Cf. Wkh. *nəδavn-*.

nāliko Yzh, g calf of the leg. — Cf. *nəl*. V. *ilira*, *līgga*.

nəliv-um · *nuvōst-əm* Mm, *nilv-* (ti) to lie down; : *nuˈwōstıy* Yzh lying flat; *nīlv-* Z. *nuwâst* Z. G to sleep. — *ˈnilvä* Mti imper. 2 sg. — < Av. *ni-paiδya-*: **ni-pasta-*. Not, with Z, connected with *nāilā-*. Cf. *nivīlo*.

nām Yzh, sh. *nâm* G name. — *tō nām ɛɪs-mīn?* Ysh: *ba nām-e Xadā* sh. — Prs.

nə māī Yzh appears. Khow. *nayūran*; *nimēd* M(g) became known, *mālum šud*; *nəmōy-* Z to appear. — *yū ādam nəmāī*. — Cf. Prs. *numāy-*: *numūd*.

nīmˈkālo Yzhˈhalf-full. — Khow. *nīm-kalau*. V. *lomaˈlɛn*, *nīmopır*.

niˈmekʉika Yzh diving. — *nº da ham* I dive.

nə mālẏo Y, *namalgo* Mm, *ᶜālẏa* g, *ᶜolya* f. Z, *ᶜâlˈẏa* G salt. — **namaδ(a)kā-* v. Gauthiot, MSL, 20, 19), cf. Sgl. *nəmēẏδ*, etc., Sar *nimaδj*, Sak. *namve*, etc.

nʊ mʊn Yzh target. — Cf. Prs. *namūd* butt, target?

nīmopır half-full. — Cf. Prs. *nīm-pur*. V. *nīmˈkālo*.

nāmyo Mg. ti felt. — < **namatā*, cf. Sgl. *numōδ*. Prs. *namad*, etc. (Pali *namataka-*, etc. lww.). V. *livzīn*, *yıston*.

na māz Yzh prayer. — Prs.

nəmāzdi gar Ysh. *neˈmº* zh afternoon. — Prs.

nəˈmiž Yg winking, *nẹmig-*: *nẹməšk'* Z to shut the eyes. — From **ni-miž-*, or **ni-mič-*. cf. Sogd. *nymz'y* (Benveniste, JA, 223, p. 241). Sak. *naimajs-*, Bal. *mičāč*, Prs. *miža* eyelashes. But Ishk. *numuḷ-*, Skr. *nimiṣ-* with *-ṣ-*.

nīno Y, *ˈnēno* Mm, *ºa* g, *ᶜa* (g), *-ºa*, *-ºå* Z, *nēn* G mother. — Cf. Prs. *nana*, Sgl., Wkh., Or., Khow. *nān*, etc.

nānoˈẏŏ Yzh, p a single grain. — < *dānakā-* (v. § 135), cf. Prs. *dāna* corn, boil, Psht. dial. *nīnē* roasted grain, Waziri *nāna* grain.

nina māšće Yzh, *ᶜašča* g, *nīnaˈmərə* sh, *ˈnīnoº* r spleen. — V. *spərzə*, *šišpāzək*.

nar Ysh. g, Mm, g, Z. g, *naro* Yzh, *nor* r male. — Prs., or genuine?

nʲroˈū Y, *nʲrowıy* Mm. g, *ºəwi* ti, *nəˈrawəy* Z, *ᶜâʷˈwī* G black: *norâˈū* Yzh pupil of the eye: cf. *nərowī čoggō*. — < **an-arušaka-*? Phonetically possible; we should expect e.g. Mm **nʲruyīy*, but a change of *-uyi-* > *-uwi-* is conceivable. — Acc. to Hess Orient. Stud. in Honour of C. E. Pavry, p. 139) Av. *auruša-* means 'red': but cf. Oss. *ors*, etc. 'white'.

nar bəz Yg he-goat. — Prs. V. *fɛr ẏāmə*.

narˈčan Ysh. r. *yusa xō narˈčɛn* zh he-goat, one year old. — V. *čaˈna*. Cf. *fɛrˈẏāmə*.

narkafčī Yp wooden ladle without a handle, used for flour. — V. *kafčio.* — *nar* as a prefix indicates size or strength, v. *naraŋgušč, narirau, nar zū,* and cf. Brahui *nar-xurūt* extra strong *khurūt.*

narkire Yzh, sh, °*ə* r, °*ərə* g, °*ıŋ* Mm, g, *narkıri* (sh), °*iri* (g) cock. — V. *kırio.*

naraŋgušč Yzh, sh, *nərᵊ* g, *naraŋgišt* r, ᵊ*gušt* M(g), °*gušt* B thumb. — Prs. (with *št* > *šč* in early lw), cf. *oguščo, usturoguščo.* V. s.v. *nar-kafčī.*

nā ranj Mm orange. — Ar.-Prs.

narirau Mm a kind of vegetable, *rau.* — V. *rīv.*

na ruš m. Z cat. — < **nar-vuš* < ᵊ*puš.*

nərowī ṙoyᵘgō Ysh a kind of pear. — V. *nᵊroᵘū.*

narᵘworya Yzh male lamb, one year old. — V. *prasi lanè warć, waryiko.*

nar zū Yzh pus, matter. — Cf. Psht. *zawa,* Sak. *ysū* pus, and v. s.v. *narᵘkafčī.*

nə rīz-: *nərīzd-* Y, Mm. *nəᵘrīz-*: *nərizd* t, *nęrīz-*: *nęrīzd-* Z to lick. — *neᵘrize* Yzh pres. 3 sg. — Av. *raēz-,* Sak. *vrays-.* Sogd. *rys-.*

ᵘnasẽⁿ Ysh, in *drust məlk n´ nəvu ɣam ᵘgāštim sar ba sar* ?ᵘ.

nis- Ysh to take out. — Only form noted is *nisa* imper. 2 sg. — Cf. Sogd. *n'y's,* Psht. *nis-* to take **ni-yās-*); Yazgh. *yas-* to take away. V. *nəvor-.*

nusīy Mm. *nusıy* g the shady side of a valley. — Cf. Prs. *nasā(r)ᵘ, nasar,* etc., Fars dialect *nisā;* cf. also Sgl. *nišorm,* Wkh. *niširm* and v. Par. Voc. s.v. *ni sör.* — V. *ničāɣ.*

niᵘaskė Yzh, sh, *nyoskye* g, *nīesᵘkuy* Mm, *niezɣe* (g), *niāzɣila* (t) yawn. — *n a vazem* Yzh, sh, *nᵊ kenam* Mt I yawn, *nᵊ astet* Yg they yawn. —

nasi āt Ysh advise. — *zo fto nᵊ kenəm.* — Ar.-Prs.

ni āst, v. *niǎ-.*

niastiko, v. s.v. *ᵘpalo.*

nasᵘwār Yzh snuff. — Hind. *nāswar* (Psht. lw. *nǎswār*).

niᵘšōk Mt jaw, *nə šâk* G cheek.

naškel Ysh, LSIy. ᵘ*er* B bad.

niᵘšān Yzh showing. — *nᵊ dahem.* — Prs.

našpotıy Mm. — Prs. V. *kyoᵘgō.*

niᵘšāź-əm: *nišā źī-m* Yzh, sh, *niᵘšāᵘ-* r, *niᵘžāž-əm*: *nižāᵘžī-m* g, *niᵘjāš-um*: *nijašt-um* Mm, *niᵘjōš-* (g), Z: *niᵘješt-* Z to show. — **ni-žaš-* (v. § 75) < **ni-čaš-,* Sak. *najsaṣ-,* cf. Z s.v.

nīv Yzh; *nōvo* sh, r, *novə* g, *nōve* pl.ᵘ, sh, *novo* B rain. — *nīv ɣaše kīt* the rain does good. — Cf.:

nov-e: *nīvd-o* Yzh, sh, ᵘ*nīvd-a* r. *nav-ī nīvdo* Mm, *nāv-. nīvd* Z to rain. — *wos nove* Yzh; *nəvdəyo šūi* perf. — Cf. Sgl. *nav-,* Av. *nab-* to moisten, possibly with semantic change due to association with *nabah-* sky. Scarcely connected with Prs. *nāwīdan* to lament, as proposed by Z. nor with *nawoɣǒ,* etc. (q.v.).

nəvɣo Y, °*a* Mg. ᵘ*nuvgo* m. *nūvga* Z beak, bill. — < **(h nābakā-,* cf. Prs. *nauk, nōl* beak, Saka *nauha* point (**nabaxa-*ᵘ) and, possibly, Germ. **nabja-* (Engl. *neb,* etc.), Lith. *snāpas.*

nəvɣiko Yp n. of a pink flower, *convolvolus*ᵘ Cf. *nəvɣo.*

ni vīlo Mti bedding. *na wul-virya* Z bed. — **nipādā-* (ᵘ, cf. *nəliv-.* V. *kurpo, pəlas.*

novnoɣo Yp, *now neɣiko* sh pasteboard, baxter (v. Ill.).

nəˈvor-: *nərəˈɻ-* Yzh, sh, : *nuˈvəɻ-um* p, *neˈvɛr-um* M(g), *nowur* LSIy, *nevar* m to take out, draw out. — *nəˈvīt* Yzh pres. 3 sg ; *xām čū nəwor* g don't take it (the bread?) out unbaked; *že sanˈdukɛn če nəvaˈrum* sh I take something out of the box; *nəvuɻ, nəvuˈɻam* sh pret. 1 pl ; *nuvəˈɻum və ˈkēɻo* Yu I took out the knife. — **ni-bar-*, Sgl. *newar-*, Orm. *nawar-*, cf. Par. *neɻ-* (?); Av. *niš-bar-*.

nuˈvāš-: *nuˈvišč-* Yzh, sh, *nuˈvōš-*: *nuˈvōšī-* r, *nvaš-* g, *nuˈvōš-*: *nuvašt-* Mm to comb. — *kuška n°* Yg I comb my hair. — < **niˈpaš(š)a-* (v. § 75) < **ni-peks-*, cf. Waz. Psht. *lmēžəl, lmatai* (v. EVP. s.v.).

nuˈviš-: *nuˈȟxt* Yzh, sh, *nūš-*: *nuxt-* g, *nuˈvuš-*: *nuˈvuxt-*, *nuˈvišky-* Mm, *nuˈviš-*: *nu vuxt-* t, *nẹwūš-*: *nẹwūxt-* Z, *nūiša* B to write. — Not a recent lw. from Prs. *niwēsam*: *niwištan*. With *nuvuxt*, etc. cf. Sogd. *npʾγšt, npxšt-* (v. Benveniste BSL, 29, pp. 105 sqq.).

naviš'to ken- Yr to write. — Prs. The compound verb is in common use in Afgh. Prs.

nawoˈγŏ Yzh, sh, *nāw°* r, *nauˈγo* g, *nowogo* Mm mill-race, cf. *nawdi* G 'chute d'eau'. — Not connected with *novo* rain, as suggested by G; but cf. Prs. *nāwa* gutter, tube, Kandulāi *nâû̯ᵘa* 'ausgehöhlte Baumstämme die als Wasserleitung für die Wassermühlen dienen', etc. Cf. Sgl. *nəˈwōk*.

nowoˈγo Yzh, *noū* sh, *nūˈwiy* Mm, *nove* B new. — Av. *nava* + *ka-*, Sgl. *nuwōk*, Psht. *nawai*, etc.

nuˈwāɻe Yzh excuse. — *n° kenəm* I excuse myself, Khow. *išpen koman*. — Cf. Skr. *nivartaka-* removing, abolishing, etc., *nivartana-* repenting, etc.?

noˈwīsa Yzh, *°is* sh, g, ˈ*nəwus* Mm, *nawiso* (g), ˈ*nawəs* Z grandson (= *pūren pūr*), nephew. — Early lw. from Prs. *nawāsa*? Cf. Sgl. *nəˈvəs*, Wkh. *nəˈpūs*.

noˈwoso Yg, *nuwoˈso* r, *noˈwasiko* zh, *nə°* sh, ˈ*nawəso* Mm, *°a* Z, *nawesä(kä)* M(g) granddaughter. — Cf. *noˈwīsa*.

naˈwaxt Yzh (too) late. — *n° č-as* don't come too late. — Ar.-Prs.

nax Mm floor. — Khow. *nax* id., Or. *nə̆x* terrace, sleeping platform, Shgh. *nēx* vestibule, etc. — Cf. *naxdaru*.

nəxč-: *nəxčai* Yzh, *naxč-* r, g, *nič-* M(g) to drip, to drop from the eaves. — *nəxˈče, nəxčᵘˈe* Yzh, *naxˈče* r, ˈ*niči* M(g) 3 sg., *naxˈči-stə* Yr, g dur. pres. — Derivation (as a denominative) fr. **nəx(š)č-* < **niš-txa-* (cf. *ava-tka-*, Wackernagel, KZ, 61, 190) is improbable.

naxˈčīr Ysh, Mm, g, (g), G, *nakšir* B male ibex. Prs. V. *x̌umânè*.

naxˈčīr-pəzăx̌e Yzh, g, *°x̌ieⁿ* sh male oorial (?). V. *pəzɛx̌i*. Cf. *mïyo*.

naxˈčīr-vəzo Yr, g female ibex.

naxˈdaru Yzh, sh, g roof-beam, *bâlâ-i tīr*. — Khow. *naxdāru*. Cf. *nax*.

nâxun Mm, *°ən* g, t, *nōxn̥* M(ti), *°ən* (g), Z nail. — Prs. V. *aˈnaxno*.

naxš Mm, *nāxši* (g) song.

nuxta Mm bit of a horse (?).

niˈx̌-im: *niˈāst-ém* Yzh, g, *-em*: *-əm* sh, *ni x̌-īm*. *niˈost-am* r, . *niāst* u, ˈ*niǐx̌-um*: *niˈōst-am* Mm, t, *niǐx̌-*: *niyōst* Z, : *niasta* B to sit down. — *niǐx̌* Yzh, Mm, *niǐxt* Z pres. 3 sg.; *niǐxa* Yzh, sh, r, *niˈx̌ā* sh, *niša* LSIy, *nilθa* m imper. 2 sg., *niǐx̌ə* Yzh, (ˈ*maf* ˈ*male*)

ˈnĭẍit Mm imper. 2 pl.; *niˈāst šo dukanˈdarə* Ysh he sat down (. stayed) with the shop-keeper; *bād niˈâst ẇuro* Mm then he sat down there; *də ɣoi kɣēi niāstet* Ysh they sat down in their own house: *mai ˈluɣdi niâstat* Mm these daughters sat down. But *žiŋkiko (yū akābur) niāsto* Ysh a woman (an old man) was sitting, *loh šināmīī niāsti* sh to girls were sitting (v. § 196); *nɨastəɣəm* Yzh, r, *niēstəgom* (g!) g I am sitting. — *niĭ-* < **niϑ-* < **ni-h(i)δ-*, cf. Shgh. *neϑ-*. *niāst-* < **ni-hasta-* (Shgh. *nūst*), or, more prob., < **ni-šasta-* (Sgl. *niˈlōst*, Sar. *nālüst*). — Cf. Sgl. *nīδ-*, Wkh. *nezd-*. V. *näiˈlā-*.

nĭ ya Y, Mm, °o g sour milk, *dūɣ*. — **nītaka-*, cf. Sgl. *nīδuk*, Sak. *ñye*. Connected with the Kafiri-Dardic words: Kalasha *nīu* (*nīl-*), Kati *nivâ*, etc., Dameli *nīt* id.: cf. Skr. (*nava-*) *nīta-* fresh butter.

niyâ-əm G I plant. — Early lw. from W. Ir. **ni-δā-?*

näiˈzo Yzh, r, *naᵓ* sh, *naiˈza* Mm spear.—Prs. ˈ*nīzda* Mg, (g), ᶜ*da* (sh) 19. — Prs.

nazˈdīk Yzh, sh, r, *nəᵓ* g near. — *mo ādam nᵓ* Yzh; *mind ādamen nᵓ astet* sh. — Prs.

nezɣo Yzh, *nɪ* sh, *nəzˈɣə* r, g, *nəzɣa* Mg, *nɪzɣi* (g), *niyzo* m, ˈ*nəzuk* G nasal mucus. — **nēzdgā* < *nāstikā-?* Cf. Par. *nēšt* nose < **nāstĭ-*.

naˈžan Yzh irrecognisable, strange. — *zo nᵓ ẇīnəm* I see something strange. — Khow.

P

pə Y at, on, for. *pə* Z with. — V. § 219. — Av. *paiti*.

ˈ*pĭo* Yzh, *pīəɣ* Z rotten: *pīɣ-* Z to rot. — Cf. Sgl. *pū-*, Wkh. *pitk*, Shgh. *pūδj* (v. Z s.v.), Av. *pav-*. Reg * *ū* > *ī* v. § 150.

pə cəg-am. *pəcə gī-m* Yzh. *pəzˈg-am*: *pəzˈgī-im* sh, *pčegiy-em*(?): *pčegiy em* Mm, : ˈ*psīgi-am* t, *pčig'-* *pčigˈəɣ-* Z to cut, cleave. *burrīdan*, Khow. *čhinik*. — *mən lo so pəzˈgyo* sh I cut the rope. *pəzˈgyō-m* sh it cut me(?). *pəzgi et* sh they cut (*brīdan*); *pəcigyo* zh ˈ*burrīda šud*ˈ (intr.?). — Cf. *pčiẍ-*: *pčišk'* Z to be torn. — *pəcəg-*, etc. < **patsiɳḍ-*, **pati-sɣnda-* (v. § 121), *pčišk'* < **pati-sɣsta-* (v. § 131), *pčiẍ-*, if = **pčiš-*, might be a secondary present, as **pati-sɣd(y)a* would result in **pčil-*. Cf. Prs. *gusilam* (Horn. Np. Et., 922).

pɪč Yzh, *pəč* sh, r, g, *pič* B hot. — Khow. *pəč*. V. *garm*, *suzōn*.

pčīo Yzh frostbitten, Khow. *čōistai*. — Cf. *čiɣ-*.

pičiˈlī Yp a plant with yellow flowers and thick edible leaves. — Khow. *piˈčili šax* purslain. *xulfa*.

pčūrma Mt four days ago. — V. *čurmō*.

ˈ*pādo* f. Yzh. sh., *paᵓ* g, r, B. *pōndo* Mm, ᵓ*ə* g. ˈ*pōda* Z, *pâda* G road, path (the Milky Way Yr. cf. Gawar Bati *Phont* id.). — *dur luro pādo šom* Ysh I have walked far to-day; *ra hɛ šūu, da pᵓ ayōi* he started and came on to the road. — Av. *pantā* etc. Ostyak *pənt* from Ir.?; cf. Z s.v. Note the fem. gender also in Sak. *pande* and in Psht. *plā*), the existence of which in Ir. renders doubtful Bloch s explanation of the fem. in Kafiri (Kati *put*, etc.) and Dardic (Studia indo-iranica, p. 19). Reg. Av. *nt* cf. § 120.

pai dā Ysh, r appearing, born. — *pūr p° šūi* sh a boy was born: *jiŋko zə mōn pai'dā kīt* r the woman bears a child: *zəmōn pai dāī*(?). — Prs.

pa'dрešho Yzh, sh small wooden milk-bowl. — **pari-dāsya-kā* (cf. § 127), cf. Prs. *dās* pot, pan?? — V. *xšīr-kyesa*.

pādšā Yzh. u, *šā* sh, *pōd'šō* Z king. — *yū pādšā pūr, pādšāan pūr* a prince: *max yū pādšā astet* you have got a king; *na pād'šāan lī'et* they gave it to the king. — Prs.

puf-um: *pu'fāi-m* Yzh. : *p'u'fōi-m* M(g), *puf-*: *pufōy-* Z *phūa* B (but *pufa* to burn!) to blow, breathe. — Onomatopoetic, cf. Sgl., Or. *puf-* etc. (v. Z s.v.).

pᵘfānek M(g) a kind of mushroom. — Cf. Taj. *pufuk* mushroom. V. *puf-*.

pai'far Yzh, sh, *päifär* r, *päi'fer za'mīn* g steep hillside, *pēfer* B mountain. — Tomaschek (BB. VII, p. 197) writes *péver*, and compares Av. "*pawra-*" !

'paga Yzh horse-race. — *p° ɣa zavdum*. — Khow.

pāg'zo Yzh, *pāki zo* sh, *pag'zō, pazyō* r, *paz'go* g, *pāki'zā* Mm, *°i'za* G, *payzyo*(!) B clean. — *you pazyō šūi* r. — Prs. *pākīza*, and Khow. *paz'gā, pag'za* (fr. Prs.).

pīɣ Yzh onion. — Possibly < **pitāka-*, or **piy°*; cf. Prs. *piyāz*, Phl. *pidāč* (with dialectical development of *-t-*?), or *piy°*; cf. Yazgh. *pi yēg* (Sköld).

'puɣo Yzh, *po'yo* sh, r, g, *puɣo* Mg, *°a* (g', *°ɣa* t, (ti), *pugo* m, *pəga* f. Z, *'ɣa* G, *pegāh* LSIm long hair, woman's hair. — **pŭkā* ?

pa'ɣālyo, v. *čār-p°*.

pai'ɣumbar Ysh prophet. — Prs.

puka ra Yp leather strap placed between the two strings of a pellet-bow. — Cf. *pəkore*; Khow. *apaq*, Palola *dhot* also mean both 'mouth' and 'strap of a pellet-bow'.

pə'kore Yzh, *pu'korə* sh, *pu'kor* r, *pkor* p, LSIy, *ku'pōr* Yg, *pūxor* B mouth: *ku'por* Mm, *kə'pər* g, t, ti, *kᵘ'par* m. Z lip. — < Anc. Prs. *patikara-* picture, cf. Prs. *paikar* picture, countenance, face. From 'face' to 'mouth', 'lip' the semantic development is possible. V. *yirv, pŏršik*.

pa'koɾo Yzh, sh, g, *pa'kōl* r, *pa'kūlo* Mm, *på'kūla* Z wooden cap. — Cf. Khow. *pha'kōl*, Madaglashti *pākūl*, Shgh., Ishk. *pakŏl*, etc. — Y *pa'koɾo* must be an ancient lw.

po koɾ Yzh rung of a ladder.

pokᵘ Yp, *pokef* (obl. pl.) LSIy husks. — Khow. *phōṭ*. Cf. *sabūstaf, pa'lo*.

pa kᵘikᵘ Yzh, sh, *po'kᵘukᵘ* Mm, *po'kīk* m. Z woman's cap, veil, *burqa*.

pa'lau Yzh pillau. — Prs.

'palè Yzh, sh straw of wheat, etc. — *IA, cf. Skr. *pala-* straw?

pa'lo Yzh husks.

palo Yzh, *po'lo* sh, *pŏ°* r, g, *'pālo* Mm, *°ɛ* g, *°a* (g), *°è* ti, *°a* t, Z, *°'la* G foot. — *niästiko palɛf dizo* Yp squatting. — **pădā-*, cf. Av. *pad(a)-*, Sgl. *pūδ*, Wkh. *pūd*, etc.

pıl-em 'pišč-im Yzh, : *'pišky-em* M(g) to break wind. — Av. *parəd-* (*pərəδa-*). V. *pilɣo*.

pol Yzh footprint. — Av. *paδa-*, Wkh. *poδ*. Prs. *pai*, etc.

pōlə bᵘḷōkə Yr ankle-bone. — V. *bɾok*.

plāc Yzh Kafir cheese. — Kati *pr'oc*. Is also Psht. *pōca* cream-cheese, curds a lw. from Kafiri?

pe'licio Yzh, g, ᵓ*iä* M(g) fir-tree, torch. — Cf. Khow. *pūič* (Lor.) fir-tree, torch? Ancient *d* > Y—M *l*, Khow. *y*. But *c* : *č* and the vocalism?

pū'lād Yzh, sh, g, ᵓ*ōd* r, *fū'lâd* Mm, *fɔ°* G steel. — Khow., Madaglashti, and Wakhi have forms in *p-*, but Sgl., Badakhshi, Taj. have forms in *f-*.

pilf Yzh, sh, r, *pəlf* g ford. — *pilf noɣora čīi* sh the stream cannot be forded. — Av. *pərətu-*, *pərəθw-*, *hupərəθw(y)a-* (v. §§ 102, 128). V. *gu'zar*.

pa'le o'guščo Yg toe. — Cf. *'palo*.

'pilyo Yzh, *'pilyiyä* Mg a flatus. — *ɯos p°* *lakam* M(g). — Cf. *pıl-*.

pilo'ɣo Yzh, *pe'lōɣo* r wooden cup; *pɔ'lōɣiko* p small wooden tray, smaller than a *poško* (q.v.); *piō'lega* Z, *piyâle ga* G cup. — Early Iw. fr. Prs. *piyāla*, cf. Wkh. *pīl*.

'pāliko Yzh foot-board of a loom. — Cf. *'palo*.

pe'lek Yzh, *pʊ lʊk* Mm, *pɔ lək* t, *pɪ'lek* (g), *pɔ'luk* Z, G eyelashes. — Prs. *palak*. V. *pa'naxko*.

polɔm Yzh, sh, *polm* sh, r, *palᵘm* Mm soft, smooth, fine. — *polm kiɽɔm* = *yīɽɔm* Yg I ground; *ɣau polmo šūi* r; *yūen polma* g the lobe of the ear. — Cf. Khow. *'pālʊm* (*pʌδʊm*, *pʌɻʊm* Lor.) smooth, Wkh. *pal(a)m* soft, smooth, fine powder (and Prs. *palm* dust, earth?). But Sar. *pâδm* soft, smooth. Originally belonging to a dialect with *l* < *δ*? Note also Oss. *fælmǽn* soft (*fælm* fog).

pilam'ru Yzh cloak, *čakman*; *pilamru wurž* sh woollen thread, *pilamūī* (: *pilamrū*?) *žōɣ* sh man's cloak. — Cf. Burushaski *pīlʌm* woollen homespun.

pa'lan Yzh, sh, g, ᵓ*ān* u saddle, *pālon* Mm, g, ti donkey-saddle. — *vo yaspɔ pa'lān ši ō* Yu he saddled the horse. — Prs. *pālān* (from a dialect with *l* < *δ*, cf. Wkh. *pöδn*ᵊ).

pa'laŋg Yzh, sh, *pᵊ loŋg* r, *plaŋg* g, M(sh), *pᵊlaŋg* m, g leopard. — Prs. V. *â-zâda-p°*, *xar-pəlaŋg*.

plār-: *prīst* Yzh, sh, r, *pᵊrīst* g, *pᵊlār-prūst* Mm, *pᵊlōr-am*, *pᵊrīst-am* t, *pɔlōr-* *pərūst* Z, *pɔlâr-* G to sell. — *pᵊlɛr* Yzh pres. 3 sg.: *mən wo prēstɔm* sh I sold it. — < **parăd-* **parāsta-*. *parād-* has been abstracted from the weak form of athematic Av. *para-dā-* and has been treated as a simple verbal stem. Cf. Psht. *prōlə̄l-*, *plōrəl* (with the same metathesis as in Y—M, v. § 137); Sogd. *pr'δ-*, Sak. *parā-*, Orm. *prāy-*, Gypsy of Qain *parū-īdan* (?). — Shgh. *parδāδ-* < **para-dada-*, Sgl. *parδē-* < **para-daya-*, Wkh. *purütk* < **para-rātaka-purund-* < **para-rand-* (?).

pɔ larz-ɔm: *pə lišč-em* Yzh, *pə lōrz ɔm* M(g) to wrap up (a bundle). — Cf. Sgl. *pēžīl-* id., Prs. *padarza*, a wrapper, *payarza* a bundle, Psht. *blēžəl* to swaddle; Orm. *palašt-* 'to wring, fold' (< **pari-dyšta-*?).

pɔ lās Y, ᵓ*as* Mm blanket, matress made of goat's hair. — Prs. *palās*.

pä'lästiko Yzh, *pɔ'* sh, *pa lasto* Mm armlet. — Cf. *lasto*.

pām Y, *pâm* Mm, *pōm* g, Z, G wool. — Cf. Sgl. *pām*. Prs. *pašm*, Bal. *phīm*, Oss. *fasm*, *fæns*, etc.

puma Mm, g, ᵓ*a* g avalanche < **piš-man-*, cf. Skr. *piṣ* to crush?

pumbaraš Yzh beacon, bonfire — Khow. *pūmbaraš*.

ˈpɛno Yzh, ˈpə° g, *pa*° r, *pönə* sh, ˈ*pēno* Mm, °*ä* (g), ˈ*pɛnä* t, ˈ*pēnė* g, °e ti, *pĕna* G palm of the hand. — There is no trace of *r* in Ir.: Shgh. *bēn*, Wkh. *pun*, Kurd. *pani*, *panadest*, Phl. Psalter *pn'*. (Reg. Av. *pərənā-*, which has been transl. 'palm' v. Meillet, MSL. 20, p. 290).

puˈīnë Yzh, °*i* sh bellows. — Khow. *phuˈīni*.

pānjəmo Mm five days ago. — **panćamā*.

paˈnīr Y, Mm, Z, G cheese. — Prs.

pānš (*pānˈš*) Yzh, g, °*nj* sh, r, u, LSIm, °*nć* Yp, *pŏnž* Mm, °*nć* g, t, (sh), °*nš* (g), *pânć* Z, G five. — *pānj ruˈpāyo* Ysh; *pānj wulë* u. — Av. *panča*.

pɛˈnäxko Yzh, *pä*° g, *paˈnaxko* r eyelashes. — < **paš(m)axa* + *kā-*, cf. Av. *pašna-*.

pōnzda Mg, (g) fifteen. — Prs.

pānžwist Yzh, *pānj*° r 100. — V. *sad*.

ˈ*päṇio* Yzh, g, *paniˈo* sh, ˈ*pāŋgʸo* Mm, °*ɛ* g, °*giyä* (g), °*a* t, *pānˈgʸe* ti, ˈ*panˈgˈa* Z heel. — **pāršniyā-*, cf. Shgh. *pērnak*, Av. *pāšna-*, etc.

pūṇä Yzh, °*ə* g, ˈ*pïnə* sh, r, *pūŋᵍʸ* Mm, *pī*° g, *pīŋkʸ* (sh), *pūna* B feather. — Cf. Par. *pŏṇ*, etc. < Av. *parəna-*.

paˈṇëk Yzh, sh, u, *paˈnək* r, p, *pūˈṇuk* g leaf. — *ro čirief la pəṇəkaf . . . γurd* Yu he took the apricots together with the leaves. — Cf. Sak. *pārra-*, Psht. *pāṇa*, etc.

pŭp Y, *pâp* Mm, G, *pōp* Mˈg), Z grandfather (paternal and maternal). — Cf. Wkh. *pūp*, Arm. *pap*, but v. Sgl. *bōbō*, etc.

ˈ*pāpəs* Yzh, ˈ*pa*° g, *pāˈpus* sh, *paˈpūs* r, *papʊs* Mm lung. — IA (cf. e.g. Ashkun *paˈpus*); but the Khow. word is now *ʌsqār*. V. *dil-i žigar*, *šuš*.

ˈ*pāru* Y, *pōˈru* m. Z horse-dung. — Cf. Ishk. ˈ*pōru*, Badakhshi *părub*, Taj. *pōrū* (Z, Semenov, etc.). But Prs. *pārōˈb*) (**pāda-raupa-* 'what is swept off at one's feet?'), diall. *pōrū* wooden shovel, *pārūća* vessel to carry earth and clay? V. *xaškən*.

pɛro Yzh podex, *pēro* Mm, °*a* g, Z, °*e* Mti, ˈ*pɛre* t, ˈ*pērä* (g) hip. — Cf. Phl. *pārak*, *parīk* (Tavadia, Šāyast-nē-šāyast, p. 87). Connection with Skr. *pāli-* margin, edge, bosom is not prob. — V. ˈ*pišćan*, *mižis te*.

piro B, *pīra* LSIm, *wa pir* y before, earlier; *pīra-was ta* G forwards — < Av. *paurvya-*? Cf. Sak. *pīro* before, in front, Shgh. *pirō* before (ABC, pp. 32, 41).

pir Yzh, sh, r, *pər* zh, g, *pur* Mm, Z, G full. — *pər kenem* Yzh I fill; *pər šət* sh many came, 'pur šudan, *bisyār āmadan*'. — Prs.

puˈra-um: *prveˈī-m* Yzh, *puˈrā-am*: *purvi-am* sh, ˈ*prāv-am*: *pārˈvī-əm* r, *puˈrōv-um*: *purˈvī-um* Mm, *pəˈrōv-*: *pər ri-* t, : *pərˈrī-* (g), *pəˈrŏw-*: *pərvəy* Z, : *perwī-* LSIy, *privia* B to find, obtain. — *pə revd* zh pres. 3 sg., *pəˈravėt* 3 pl.; *č-purˈviam* sh 'na yāftim'; *č pərviayāf* perf. 'na yāfta būdīd' (!). — < **pari-ap-*, cf. Wkh. *parē-am* to attain (v. Z s.v.)?

pūr Y, M (Ysh, g also *pūl*) son, B boy, *pūser* (? B son. — *ža mən yū pūl am boh pūre, astet* Ysh I have one son (many sons); *tu mʊn pūl* sh you are my son; *mən nə pūrən amūno līəm* sh I gave my son an apple; *aˈ ˈpūrɛ* sh o sons; *no xoi pūrəf* sh

to his own sons; *wo* ˈ*mʊn* ˈ*pūrəf* *wˈšāwa* sh call my sons; *pūr*, *pūrən*, *pūrë*, *pūrəf* r; *yū* ˈ*pūr*, *x̌ˈroi* ˈ*pūri* Mm; *pūr kir* (g) she bore a son. — Av. *puθra-*, Wkh. *pəty*, etc, but Sgl. *zōt*.

pūra Yzh son. — Demin of *pūr*. Cf. s.v. *vən-*.

parčam Yzh a girl's front-lock, ˚*čām* r a lock of hair. — Prs.

parˈgušče Yzh, sh, ˈ*parguškʏy* Mm, g, ˚*gïšky* ti, ˚*guškˈyī* G, *porgušču* LSIy finger-ring. — Cf. Khow. lw. *puluŋ-ˈguṣṭu*, Wkh. *pl̥ŏŋgòšt* and Yazgh. *pərˈwaxt*. The forms with *l* are prob. of Prs. origin, with *pul-*, *pal-* < *pari-*, just as in *palwanda* bale, bundle; *palăhang* bridle, halter (*āhang* tether), *palandīn* lintel, jambs of a door (cf. Av. *aiθya-*). But I cannot find Prs. *pulangušt* mentioned by G.

pàrɣ Y, *pŏrɣ* Mm, g, *porg* Z, *pôrk* G, *perx* B mouse. — *pārɣe noɣoˈɣɛt* Ysh; ˈ*fāto wo* ˈ*parɣəf* he seized the mice. — Cf. Sgl. *pōrk*, Wkh. *purk*, and v. Notes on Shgh. s.v. *pūrg*.

ˈ*poruɣ* Yzh, sh, ˈ*peruɣ* m. Z bolt of a door. — **pati-ruga-*, cf. Greek λύγος flexible twig, etc., possibly connected with Engl. *lock*, etc.?

poruɣˈlan Yzh, sh hole fore the door-bolt. — V. *poruɣ*; cf. § 145.

pĭraˈhān Yzh, sh, *piraˈān* r, ˈ*pīran* Mm shirt, *pīˈrān* m. Z woman's shirt. — *p˚ liˈo* Ysh. — Prs.

parkand LSIy half. — *loh rupeo p˚* 2½ rupees. — Cf. Phl. **kand* fragment (?) (cf. Nyberg, Uppsala Univ. Årsskrift. 1934, 2, p. 67)?

ˈ*purᵘm* Yzh, sh cotton, mattress filled with cotton-wool, *paxta*. Khow. *purum* cotton fibre (Lor.).

paˈrɪnda Ysh, *parandagi* LSIm bird. — Prs.

paˈranɣiko Yzh steep part of a road on the face of a cliff, *parri*. — Cf. Skr. *paraṇa-* crossing?

prenjīˈo Yzh, *praˈn* sh, r, *prenjio*, ˚ˈ*jīko* g she-goat, one year old. — **parana-čī-* belonging to last year, cf. Psht. *pārūn* yesterday, etc.?

parəˈpaṭi Ysh boil, sore — Khow. *pərˈpat* (Lor.), *parpaṭ* small-pox, or a similar disease.

ˈ*pārse* Y, *parˈsīy* Mm, *pōrˈsɪy* g rough roof-beam. — **părsaka-*, but cf. Khow. *isprāsk*, ceiling, Wkh *sipask*, Shgh. *sipāšc* rafter < **us-parsa-ka-*(*-čī-*)?

pɣˈs-ɪm Yzh, *pərˈs-əm* sh, g, r · ˈ*pist-ɪm* Y, G, *pursum*: *pist-əm* Mm, *pərs-*: *pēst-*, *pist* Z to ask. — *zo vto pɣˈsɪm* Yzh, *zo fto pərˈsəm* sh; *zə pərˈsəm-ĭstə* sh I am asking; *wāt pərˈsɛ* sh ask him (2 pl.); *pād šāɛn pis tŏ* sh, u the king asked; *zənief pis tɛt* sh the daughters-in-law asked; *pistəɣəm* r I have asked. — Cf. Wkh. *purs-*: *purst*, Sgl. *fˀrōs-*: *fˀrōt*, Av. *pərəsa-*: *paršta-*.

pərsəˈɣë Y, ˈ*pursəgo* Mm, ˚*aɣa* g, ˈ*pūr-säɣä* (g), ˈ*pursəɣē* t, *pursiˈga* f. Z rib. — Av. *pərəsu-*, cf. Wkh. *purs*, Oss. *pärsk*.

pɪraˈsāl Y, *prəˈsál* Mt, ˈ*presōl* Z last year. — **para-sarda-*, cf. Orm. *prasul*, Prs. *pārsāl*. V. *yuˈdūr sâl*.

prasiˈlane ware Ysh male lamb, one year old. — **para-sɣdanaka-* (cf. **sɣda-* in Orm. *prasul*, Par. *paɣâsuɣ* last year). Cf. *afˈsiŋo* (v. § 126). V. *prenjīˈo*, *waɣiko*, *narˈworya*.

prəšū Yzh skirting board of eaves — Khow. *prēˈu* (Lor.).

pŏršik Yzh, g. p. *bo* (?) sh, *pā-* B lip.

— Reichelt (ZII, 7, p. 149) compares Sogd. *prš* lip. Tomaschek (BB. 7, p. 200) assumes that the original meaning was 'rim' and compares Av. *pərəsu-* (v. WP. II, p. 44 sq.). But *rš?* — V. s.v. *pᵊkore*.

pᵊ rivur Mm, ˈ*prīvər* g cow-house — With *v* for *w* (cf. *ɣavo*) < Av. *pairivāra-*, Prs. *parwār* stable. Cf. Waz. Psht. *vrōrai* shelter for cattle in the hills < **frawāraka-*.

parvardigār Ysh creator. — *ài pˆ*. — Prs.

parˈvaxɪn Yzh, *parˈvoxˇ(r)na* g, *zīkən pərˈveχina* sh knee-cap; *parˈwăxɪn* zh, sh, *parˈvaxin* p the wheel of the spinning-wheel (v. Ill.); *perwakin* B round. — The original meaning appears to be 'round'; < **pari-paθana-* 'wide'? — Cf. Portuguese, etc. *rodella* knee-cap < *roda*.

parˈwāno Yr moth. — Prs. V. *kautia*.

par waxše Yzh, g, r, ᵊˈ*wašẹ* (?) sh, ˈ*parwoxšıy* Mm, g broom. — Connection with Av. *vaxš-* 'to sprinkle' is uncertain, but not impossible.

pərˈwīž-: *pərwōɣd* Z to sift. — **pariwaik-* (v. Z s.v.) cf. Wkh. *pərwīc-*, Afr. Psht. *parwēzəl*.

pərx, pərx̌ f. Z hoarfrost, hail. — Besides Shgh. *perx̌*, etc. mentioned by Z, cf. also Psht. *parxa. pərxwā*, Orm. *purxo*, Prs. *barx, burx*, Sak. *pruha-* dew (Oss. lw. *pirx, purx(ä)* spray, etc.?. — It is doubtful whether Prs. *puž, paž* sleet is connected with *pərx*. (From Ir. Syryen *puž*, Wotyak *puźmer* hoarfrost?. — Cf. further Prs. *paš(t)ak, apšak* hoarfrost, *parš* brook, fountain (v. Horn, Np. Et. s.v.) Kurd. *purša* sleet, Cheremis lw. *porš* hoarfrost, Skr. *pruṣvā-, pṛˈṣva-* rime. Cf. *pražɣār*. — A most complicated group of words!

pa räyasti Mg collar-bone. — V. *fīzyasti, šūiko*.

parīˈzāt(ə) Yu fairy. — *pˆ nəɣoɾ; vo pˆ suwār kəɣ*. — Prs.

pražˈɣār Yzh, sh, *prežgā* P dew. — Khow. *pražˈɣār*, possibly from Ir. (Tomaschek, BB. 7, p. 197. Cf. *pərx*. V. *nəb, šakˈlām*.

parzīn Ysh, °*in* zh, p enclosure for sheep, Psht. *špōl*. — Cf. Turf. Phl. *prēɣn* hedge, Kändulāī, etc. *pārēīn* thorn-hedge, Bakhtiyari *parzīn* bramble, etc.; poss. also Sak. *pārgyiñi-* f. garden. — From *pari-či*, cf. Prs. *parzīdan* to repair a well. Cf *laẓīno*.

parẓiˈnī Yp thorn-hedge.

pṛāɣ- Yzh to bleat. — *vəzo pṛāɣe* = *ɣə nilẹ*. Cf. Khow. *blayēik*.

päiˈsō Yzh, *paisa* M money, coin. — *yā surx pˆ* sh a copper. — IA.

pasˈmīno Yzh above, *bālā*. — Cf *as mīno*.

pasˈmīnaka Yzh steep. — V. *pasˈmīno*.

pas pōn Z patch of cloth. — Z compares Shgh., Or. *peṣūn*, Yazgh., Wkh. *pˆšīn*, Prs. *pīna*. Cf. also Sar. *psaun*. — M. *sp*, Wkh. *š* would point to ancient **k͡w* (Av. *apa-spā-*, etc. has probably ancient *sp*). Shgh. < **ps pōn*??

psaro B below, before (locally), LSIy down. V. *sāro*.

pusur Y, *pūsər* Mm, g, ti, °*ɪr* t. *pūsɛr* g, ˈ*pusər* m. Z, *pūsə* G head. — **pāti-sarah-*? Cf. Par. *pīsār* forehead, Sogd. *pts'r'k* head.

pūsura Yp protruding piece of wood affixed to the foot-board of the spinning wheel and carrying the spindle (v. Ill. V. *pusur*.

psāt Ysh immediately, *pᵊsā* Mt now. — *pᵊsā-yim* Mt *ālī raftam; psāt tiǐim* Ysh I am falling now. — Cf. Sgl. *psāt*, fr. Prs. **ba-sāʿat*.

ˈ*pastė* Yzh, ᵓ*tė* p round iron girdle.

pəsˈtâ Mm pistachio. — Prs.

pisˈto Yzh, g, *pōstiyiki* pl. r, ˈ*pūsˈto* Mm, °*å* Z, °*a* G bark of a tree, *pisto* Yp walnut-shell. — Lw's, of varying age, fr. Prs. Or < **pāstā*, Av. *pąsta*, cf. Sar. *pāsk* cow hide < **pąstaka?*

piståˈū Yzh, *pisto* B flat, *maidān*. Cf.:

pɔst Y, Mm, *pəst*, ˈ*pasta* Z low; *pɔst* Mg floor; *past* G below. — Prs.

piståˈū-yar Yzh flag-stone. — Cf. *piståˈū*.

ˈ*pīstān* Yzh, g, ᵓ*ān* sh, r, °*ɛn* Mm udder. — Not direct from Av. *fštāna-* (v. *išˈčīn*), but influenced by **payah-* milk, cf. Sgl. *pēštən*, Sar. *vistân* (Bellew), Prs. *pistān*. Oss. *fæzdon* has prob. been associated with *-don* receptacle. Khorasani *pistun* (Ivanow) 'store room' originally 'milk room'?

pšäˈī Yzh, *pišai* B ripe. — **pašaka(hya)* < **paćya-*, cf. Prs. *puxtan* to ripen.

ˈ*paš-em*: *pašč-im* Yzh, sh to dig. — Khow. *paṣiman*.

paṣə Mg mosquito. — Prs. V. *maxše*.

pāš Yzh, ˈ*pəšo* r snare. — Khow. *phʌš*, *pāš*.

pišˈčŏ Yzh, sh, r, *pᵊ* g, *pišˈkʏo* Mm, *pùškʏa* g, t, *pīškʏa* ti, *pąšˈkʏa* G back. — **pʏšti-* + *ā-*, cf. Av. *paršti*. V. *harˈkō*.

pŭšč Y flour made from dried apples. — Cf. Prs. *pist*, Ishk. *put*, Wkh. *post*, Shgh. *piṣt* parched grain; v. Par. Voc. s.v. *pīšt*. — Cf. *talkān, tūi-puškʏ*.

ˈ*pišćan* Yzh, r, *pīšćän* sh, g, ˈ*pīškʏen* Mm, g, t, ti, ᵓ*ɛ̄n* (g), ˈ*peškan* Z thigh; *pīšćen* B leg. — *da p bḷok* Yg hip. — < Av. *paitištāna-*, v. EVP. s.v. *patūn*.

pɪšˈko Y sh also *pᵘ°*, *pišˈkʏo* Mm, ˈ*å* g, °*a* t, G, ˈ*puška* Z cat. — *wo pˈ la kɔ* Ysh he let loose the cat; *yū pˈ no-won līˈo* sh he gave him a cat. — Cf. Sgl. *pūš*, Wkh. *pīš*, and v. Z s.v.

poškŏ Ysh, p, *pəš ko* zh, r, ˈ*paxškʏo* Mm, ˈ*paxskʼa* (*s!ʼ*) Z large wooden tray, *tabaka; pōško* Yzh washing basin. — *no pošk̃ɛ, tro poš kəf* Ysh. Z compares Prs. *paxš* trodden, expanded (which is possible, *and* Bal. *paćag* to boil.

pūˈšăk Ysh dress. — Prs.

ˈpᵊškedrī Yzh, g, *pɪšɔdrī* sh, *pəšgirdio* r, ˈ*puško* Mm, g, *puška* f. Z dung of goats and sheep. — Cf. Prs. *pušk*, etc. With the second element cf. Shgh. *δīd*, Wkh. *δart*, Sgl. *wuδɪl̩*, etc.?

pāškusˈtī Yp stick fastened to the *kučo* (q v.). V. Ill.

pɪške ze Yzh, *pɪškʏə-zūi* Mm kitten. — V. *zīy-*.

pšänė Yzh, ᵓ*ə* r, *pᵊˈšānə* sh, ᵓ*i* g, *pi šâni* Mm, g, t forehead. — Prs.

pāšˈno Yr heel. — Prs. V. *paṇio*.

pĕˈšīn Mm, (g) afternoon. — Prs. V. *iziāne*.

pišwōˈzī Mm vestibule. — *Prs., cf. Prs. *pēšwāz* going out to meet somebody. — V. *as tano*.

piˈšawiz Yzh, ᵓˈ*wīz* sh buckle of a belt. — Prs. **pēš-āwēz*, cf. *āwēz* a hook for hanging something on.

ˈ*piˈtou* Y, ˈ*pītōu* Mm, g the sunny side of a valley or hill. — Prs. *patau*, Sgl. *pītāv*, etc.

pātaˈčūr Yzh pheasant (not found in Lutkoh). — Khow. *badaćūl, bataćūl*.

ˈ*pateko* Mm pea, Lathyrus sativus. — Cf. Sgl. *paṭək*, v. Agricult. Afghanistan, p. 337 (“*patok*”).

putk Mg anvil. — Cf. Wkh. *pulk* anvil (Bellew), but Prs. *putk*, Shgh. *pulk* (*māš niǎōn ðərv at pulk* ‘our emblem is the sickle and the hammer’ abc-book, p. 28), hammer. What is the nature of the connection between the forms in *t* and *l*?

paˈtare Y roof-beam. — **patitaraka-* ‘cross-beam’, cf. Wkh. *patari* rafter, and Prs. *tīr* < **tɣya-*.

: *ptrəmd-o* Yu seized, emprisoned, *parkamān kat* (?). — Cf. Wkh. *putrum-* to arrest.

pətiˈšā-um: *pətiˈšavd-um* Yzh, *pətiˈšō um* r to tear (a rope, string, etc.). — Denom. from *pətišč*.

pəˈtišč(ə) Yzh, r broke, was torn, *kand*. — *mən loˈšō pəˈtišč* zh my rope broke. — < **pati-tɣsta-*, cf. Prs. *iftālīdan*, Par. *tāṛ-*, Sar. *zdeig-*, Or. *zidarð-* (**us-tɣd-*?) to break, split.

paitaˈwo Yzh, sh puttees. — Khow. *paitaˈva*, fr. Prs. *pāy-tāba*.

paˈtɛžo Mm, ˈ*pāteža* (g), *paˈteža* Z she-calf, one year old. — < **pati-tāčī-*, connected with Prs. *tāza* fresh, young?? — V. *fərɣōmček, mrščiɣiko*.

pōṭ Yzh bent, crooked. — IA.?

pɪṭiˈo Yzh, sh fresh, or moistened *riška* (a kind of horse-fodder); IA?

pɪṭiˈo Yzh necklace.

paiˈxō Yp unthreshed grain, straw with the corn. — **pati-xwahā-*.

pīx Yr span from thumb to index-finger. — Cf. Sgl. *pēx*. < **paixa-*, connected with Av. *pixa-* knot, joint (in a reed)? Cf. the semantic development of Skr. *párvan-*.

pxuf- : *pxuft-* Ysh, : *puxuft* zh, : *pxuft* Mm to get tired, *partau šudan*; *pəˈxuftəy* Z, *poxufta* B, *xəfˈta* (?) G tired. — From Prs. (?) **paxufta* < Av. **paiti-xᵛapta-*?

paxtaˈī wirž Mg cotton thread. — Prs. *paxta* cotton. — V. *šišoˈɣun, wuˈšūles*.

poxaˈyak Yzh temples; ˈ*pxoyak* g top of the head.

pīǎ Yzh, sh, *pɪǎ* r, *pɪǎe* (pl.?) g, *puǎ* Mm, *pūǎ* Z, G, *piš* B arrow, bullet (G, B only bullet); *drun-pīǎ* Ysh, *las-pix* B arrow; *pɪž-ˈɣar* Yg bullet (‘arrow-stone’). — Cf. Sogd. *p'δ*, Oss. *fat*, Shgh. *pâð*, Sar. *pūθ*, etc., poss. Sgl. *pəčūn*. Arm. *patkan* fr. Ir. — Ir. **pāθa-* from Skr. *pāta-* flying + Av. (*para-*)*paθwant-* flying away (from bow-string)?

pɪǎoˈɣo Yzh, *pɪžˈɣo* sh saliva. — **pθu-*, v. *tfə*, and cf. Orm. *putu*.

peǎiko Yzh snare. — Cf. Shgh. *pēθ* < **pāθya-*. V. NTS, I, 65.

paˈǎəy Z, *paˈha*, *paˈxa* G wide, broad. — < **paθaka-*, cf. Sogd. *p'δk*. Most Ir. forms are derived from Av. *paθana-*, but cf. Sgl., etc. *pām*.

ˈ*pǒya* Yzh, sh, r, ˈ*paya* g, ᵊ*o* Mg sour milk, *māst*. — Cf. Sgl. *ɻōi*, Wkh. *pāi*, etc. < Av. *payah-*.

pǎˈīz Y autumn. — Prs. V. *tīramâ*.

puˈze Yzh, ˈ*pūzə* sh, r, g falcon, *bāša*, Khow. *yurž*. — Fr. Prs. *bāz*, with substitution of *p* for *b* at a time when no initial *b* existed in Y. — V. *bâšo*.

pəzg-, v. *pəcəg-*.

paīzane Yzh autumn wheat. V. *pǎˈīz*.

pəˈzɛǎɪ Yzh, *pəˈzâǎe* g, ᵊ*ə* r, ᵊ*ǎe* sh, *piˈzāǎɪy* Mm, *piˈzaǎī* g, (sh), *piˈzāǎi* (g), *piˈzaǎya* Z, *plešye* (?) B male sheep,

1—2 years old. — **pati-zaϑya(ka)-* 'newly born', cf. Sak. *mū-ysaṃthia-* 'belonging to his birth'; Khow. *auzetu* 'fem. calf, two years old' fr. Ir. **aβi-zaϑyā-?* Cf. *naxčīr-pəzāxe, vəzāxo, zāxko.*

pižˈγār, v. *pīx.*

pāži Yzh, sh, *pāje* LSIy, ˈ*pōwi* Z all. — *pˀ mardum*; *wos pˀ tayār šūi* now all of it is ready, *hama-iš; vo pāžof daˈham* zh I beat all of them. — Cf. Skt. *upa-citi-* accumulation, heap?

pi-žām-: *piˈžānd-* Yzh, sh, *pəˈčām-*: *pəˈčānd-* r, *pəˈǰōn-* M(g) to entrust. — *na to čēi pəˈčāmum* Yr I entrust something to you. — Y fr. Khow. *peżemim*, in its turn fr. Ir.; originally **pati-ǰāmaya-*. Cf. BSOS, VIII, 663.

pəˈẓō Yp, *peżə* u log, beam. — *tālum vo pəžō* Yp; *amboh peżə xap* u fell much timber.

R

rōi Mm, *rāi* LSIm word (*rai* B 'wish' < Khow.?). — Ar.-Prs. *rāi* advice?

rūi Y, Mm, g, (g), t cheek, Yg, Z, G face. — Prs. V. *rōxə.*

rūˈī Y, Mt, ˈ*rūyei* m, °*iy* g, ˀˈ*īy* (g), °*əy* Z guts, bowels. — Cf. Prs. *rūda*, etc. V. KZ., 61, 29 sqq.

rəč Mm difficult. — < **rəǰ*, Prs. *ranǰ* trouble, distress.

ruˈfo Y small, soft broom. — With *f* from the past **rufta-*, cf. Prs. *ruftan, rōbam* to sweep. Cf. Sgl. *rēf.* V. ˈ*fāru, parˈwaxše.*

ˈ*rəfiko* Mm, ˈ*refikä* g mill-broom.

ˈ*rīγo* Yzh, ˀ*a* sh, Mg, t, ti, ˈ*rūgo* m, ˈ*rugd* f. Z vein; *riγo* B sinew, *rirek* (: **riγek*) vein. — < **rākā-*; cf. Sar. (Bellew) *ruwǰ* pulse (but *rag* vein fr. Prs. *rag* < **rakă-*); Yazdi *rōγ* vein; Psht. *rōg* strap, thong. Cf. also Prs. *raža* a stretched rope (if orig. *č* not *ǰ*, v. Hübschm. Prs. Stud., 66).

roγ Yzh goat track. — *ˈγumin o* ˈ*rōγ* Yg anus. — < Khow. *rōγ* incised line, crack, furrow, goat track in cliffs. poss. < **raka-*, v. ˈ*rīγo.*

ˈ*rōγ(ᵘ)o* Yzh, sh, *rōγ* g deodar. — Khow. *rōγ.*

ˈ*rūγən* Y, Mm, g, ˀ*na* m. Z, ˀˈ*na* G clarified butter; *rūγna* Mm resin. — *rūγun da burž deh* put the ghee into the corner. — < Av. *raoγna-*, cf. Wkh. *rūγn*, Sak. *rrūṇa-*, etc.

roγz Yzh woman's cloak. — Cf. Prs. *raγza* a kind of woollen cloth worn in Badakhshan. — **rezg-* 'to plait' (WP, II, 374)?

raˈhī, ˀ*ē* Ysh, °*ā* u leaving, starting. — *rˀ šūi, rˀ kəγ* he left, started. — Prs

rok Yzh, *raŋg* B, G colour. — *spī rok.* — *raŋg* fr. Prs., *rok* genuine or early lw. — (Cf. also Prs. *raxš* lightning, rainbow, mixture of red and white, Kurd. *raš*, Arm. *eraxš* black).

riˈkau Yr, *riˈkīb* Mm, *rę°* Z stirrup. — Prs. *rikāb, rikēb* cf. s.v. *ketiu*. V. *čauliˈī.*

ruˈkuš- Yzh to creep, Khow. *druškiran.* — *iž rukuše* the snake creeps. — Kho. *rukuṣik* to creep.

rīm-: *rīmd-* Yzh, r, Mm to please impers.. *rēm-* Z to wish, want. — *mən rīmet* (3 pl.!). *rīmdo* I wish, I wished *'mēfāram'* Ysh; *tu mən rīmət* I want you, you please me, *'tu mana mefāra'*; *youγō rīmet* I want to drink water,

au xurdan mēfâra Yr; *rīmī* Mm he wants. — Cf. M. Prs. *rām-* to rejoice (Henning, ZII, 9, 190).

ˈ*romo* Yzh, *rəˈma* Z flock, herd. — Prs. *raˈmɛno* Yzh, ˚*əno* sh, g, r, ˈ*rameno* Mm, ˈ*rāmenä* (g) poplar, *safēdār*. — Cf. Khow. *roˈmān*, *roˈmɛno* aspen (from Y?) — V. *gulraˈmɛn*, *taˈrɪk*.

raˈmūz LSIm deer. — Cf. Psht. *rāmūsai*, but Khow. (O'Brien) *rohunz* musk-deer.

rinˈʲgʲa Z smooth, slippery. — **rixšnaka-*, or **raxšnī-*, cf. Prs. *lašn*, v. Par. Voc. s.v. *lhanö*.

rŭpäˈyo Ysh, Mm silver, money, rupee. — *haˈzār ruṗäyo*, ˚*yī*, Ysh; ˈ*nʊman yū rūpai* (*lu rūpäyagī*) *līiyʊm* Mm I gave him one rupee. — IA

ros-: *reˈsī-*, *roˈsī* Yzh, sh, : *reˈṣīo* u, ˈ*res-am* M(g), *reṣ-*: *reṣīy-* Z to arrive. — *roˈse* arrives; ˈ*mīra reˈsīⁿ* '*aftāb rasīd*'; *da Čitrāyī rəˈsī*; ˈ*ɛɪs ke* ˈ*nā mən reˈsī* whatever I received; *hazār rupäyī na to rəˈsī* you received 1 000 rupees; *rəˈsīet* they arrived. — Prs.

: *ri səd-ət* Ysh (for **reˈsəvd-ət*) they made to arrive, *rasāndan*. — *vo mālǝf aˈvrɛt*, *r*˚ they brought the goods and made them arrive. Cf. *ros-*.

ˈ*rūso* Yzh, g, ˈ*ruso* sh, r, ˈ*raūso* Mm, ˈ*rəusä* g, ˈ*re·uˑ* (g), ˈ*rəusa* t, (sh), ˈ*rŭ*˚ f. Z, *rūˈsa* G fox. — Cf. Shgh. *rupsak*, *rupcak*; Sogd. *rwps-*; Prs. dial. *rōs* (and *rōs-angurda* fox-grapes); *Ropša* = *Lisička* "Füchschen", n. of a river in Orel, Russia (v. Vasmer, in Reallex. d. Vorgesch. 12, 248). But Prs. *rōbāh*, etc. Sgl. *vərvēs*, Sak. *rrūvāsa-* jackal with *-ā-*. Reg. the gender cf. § 179.

rɪsˈpen Yzh, g, *reˑ* sh, r, LSIy, *yusˈpən* Mm, *yi*˚ g, t, ˈ*yispɪn* (g), ˈ*yūspin* m. Z, ˚*un* G, ˚*en* LSIm iron. — Cf. Sgl. *ᵊš pōṇ*, Wkh. *yīšⁿ*, Sak. *hīśam*, Psht. *ōspana*, Shgh. *seˈpen*, etc. (and Prs. *sīnī* dross of iron). But Y *r-*?

rastĕ Ysh rightly, correctly. — *tu r*˚ *xismat kɛnī* — Prs. *rāstī*.

rāš Yr heap. — *və you rāš kerəm* I heaped up the barley. — Prs.

riša Mt root-fibre. — Prs.

rešk Y avalanche. — < **reštk?* Cf. Khow. *reṣṭ*, Shgh. *rĭṣṭ*. Cf. Prs. *rašt*, *rušt* crumbling, threatening to fall, etc.?

ˈ*rɪško* Yzh, sh nit. — Cf. Prs. *rišk*, Psht. *riča*.

raˈšan zh, sh, *roˑ* g instep (zh also sole). — From *rʌˈšān*, in its turn prob. < Ir. (**fra-fšāna-*, v. *šfīna?*).

ruˈšân Mm, ˚*ân* g, *rūˈšan* G light, brightness. — Prs. V. *dˈrunɣo*.

rīv Yzh, sh, *rīf* Mti a kind of odoriferous, bitter-tasting vegetable, resembling rhubarb. — < **rāba-*, cf. Sgl. *rūv*, Prs. *rāwand*, etc., **rāw* (Badakhshi *rau*), v. Laufer, Sino-Iranica, p. 547, and Markwart, Caucas. 7, 16.

ˈ*rŏv-*: *rĭvd-* Yzh, sh, r, ˈ*rɛv-*: *rivd* M(g), *rav-*: *rivd* Z to bark. — ˈ*rove*, ˈ*rivdo* Yzh, *ɣalv rōvə* r, *rŏvəstə* sh, g, ˈ*ɣolv* ˈ*rɛvi*, *rivdə* M(g). — Cf. Phl. *rap-* to cry out, etc. (v. Johnston, JRAS, 1934, 535 ff.).

ˈ*rŏwʊn* Yzh, sh, ˈ*rē*˚ Mm, g, (g) wife's brother. — Derivation < **rēwul* < **lēwur*, cf. Psht. *lēwər* 'husband's brother' is phonetically and semantically improbable.

rōx(*ʔ*) Yg cheek. — Prs. *rux*, Psht *rāx*; cf. Psht. *rōx* side, part. — <**raxwa-*, Skr. *srúkva-* corner of the mouth.

raxs M(g) dance. — Ar.-Prs.

rux'sat Ysh leave, permission. — *wo r° šūi* he left; *r° tūli'yo*; *'wa mən 'r° kɛn* give me leave. — Ar.-Prs.

rūyei, v. *rū'ī*.

rīza Y, Mm, *rəz'gəy* Z, *rəzg'ya* G small. — *mən pūr (luɣdo) rīza*; *agar rīza vīo* Ysh. — Prs.

rū'zo Yzh fast. — Prs.

'rīza o'guščiko Yg, sh, *°go* sh, *rīza-guščiko* zh, *rīzəko-guščiko* r little finger.

rīza'ɣak Yzh goats and sheep. — Cf. Sar. *rezapai* (Shaw)

rīziko Yzh small. — *mən luɣdo r°*. Cf. *rīza* and *rĭzəko guščiko*.

rīz-l°'vora Yg window ("small door").

ri'zān Yzh in *r°* *'māum* I give a full measure, *xūb sanǰīdim, xūb pur šud paimān*(?). — Prs. *rizān* scattering?

ra'zrn Yzh, *°ən* sh, g, *'rōzən* r, *'rāzen* Mm, g, (g), t, Z, *ra'zin* G elbow. — The similarity with Käudūläī *qñ ärižï'nī* (Kurd.-Prs. Forsch. III, II, 275) is no doubt incidental. Phonetically *ra'zrn* might go back to **rădzanya-*.

ra'ža Ysh sleeping platform near the fireplace. — *nə'vuɾ da r° 'burd sū-i digdān'*. — Cf. Sgl. *rēž*, Wkh *rāž*, Or. *rē'zak* < **raz(ī)ya-*, from **reg̃-*?

rā'žən G language. — If correct, cf. Skr. *racana-* composition, etc.?

rū'žɛn Yzh, sh, r, *°ən* g, *°an* p, Mm, *°jɛn* g smoke-hole. — Cf. Wkh. *rīcn*, Par. *rūčōn*, Prs *rōzan*, etc.

S

'sā-um: *sovd-um* Y, *sō-um* g, *sōv-*: *sēvd* Z to smear, rub. — *sova* Yg imper. 2 sg. — **sab-*, cf. Orosh. *sēw-* Sgl. *sảmb-*, Wkh. *sâm-* Hj.)? Or cf. Prs. *sūdan, sāwīdan*, etc.?

sī Mg, *sᵘ̈ī* m thirty. — Prs.

sū ī Yzh slate. — Cf. Wkh. *sât*, Sar. *sâd* slate, Shgh. *sād*, Sgl. *usīd* baking pan. Prs. *sād* smooth, even?

sa'bā Y to-morrow. — *zo s. o'īm*. — Prs. V. *saār, yāmo*.

subə Mm morning. — *s° liyo 'ṣubḥ dād'*. — Ar.-Prs.

sa'buk Yzh, *so°* sh, *sə°* r, g, *'sabuk* Mm light (not heavy). — Prs.

sā'buk Ysh bride, *sābuka* bridegroom. V. *'šābuk*.

sabar'go Yzh, g, *°o* p, *sarbar'go* sh trefoil. — Prs. *sihbarga*.

sə'brīm Y, *su'brūm* Mm boiled fat.

sabə'ranǰ Yzh, sh neckrope, fastening the bullocks to the yoke v. Ill.). — Pl. *sabə'ranje*. — **sami-barana-čī?* Cf. Wkh. *səmvər* yoke, Khow. *šᴀmᴀr-yūnu*, and v. s.v. *sām*.

sabūstaf obl. pl. LSIm husks. — Bad. Prs. *sabōsta*, Prs. *sabōs(a)*, cf. Sar. *sabast* bran.

sad M 100. — Prs.

sād'bārg M(g) centfoil, rose. — Prs.

sau'dāgɛr Ysh merchant, pedlar. — Prs.

so'fo Yzh, *'sofo* p. *sōfō* sh clay pot, kettle.

'sǎɣo Y, *'sōɣa* Mg, *°go* m, *°ga* Z shade. — **s(ay)ākā-*, Sogd. *sy"k'*, etc.

sèɣi'o Yzh, *se°* sh, *səɣyo* g, *segio* (?) r, *sɪgʸo* Mm, *sɪɣiya* g, ti, *°o* (g), *'səgya* Z, *sŭgʸa* G sand (acc. to Mti fine sand). — **sikitā-*, v. EVP. s.v. *šəga*, and Benveniste BSL., 30, 60 and JRAS., 1933, 43. Cf. also Oss. *sɪǰɪt, sigit*, etc., earth, soil, (v. also Justi ZDMG, 38, 115).

sīɣ Y hare. — **sāhaka-*, cf. Sgl. *sūi*,

Wkh. *sīī*, Or. *sū*, v. EVP., s.v. *sōe*, and Bailey, JRAS., 1931, 424.

suɣ Yzh, r leather strap, boot-lace, *tasma*; *sūɣ* sh strap of a pellet bow (v. Ill.); *seɣaf* obl. pl. LSIy 'stripes' (?).

sūɣ Yzh, r street. — *wōs do sūɣ ōyəm* Yr "*āli da kuča mērim*". — Ar.-Prs. *sūq*.

ˈ*sŭɣiko* Yzh, r. *sīɣakä* M(g), *sūgo* m tale. — Cf. Par. *sūɣ* word, affair, Sar. *saug*, Or. *sūg* tale, proverb. But Av. *saoka-* means usefulness, profit.

suɣ-məˈlān Yzh leather belt. — V. *suɣ*, *mələn*, *kamarband*.

saˈɣīr Yzh, sh, Mm, Z, °*ir* Yr orphan. — Ar.-Prs.

sŭɣˈyāmo Yzh, sh three days hence; *suɣyāˈmo* r the day after to-morrow (?). — V. ˈ*yāmo*, *yūɣˈyāmo*.

sāharo, *sahro* Ysh, *sāhᵃro* Mm desert. — *sāhara šūi*; *oyīm-əstè sāharɛn* (or from *sahar*?) — Ar.-Prs.

saˈhar Ysh, Z morning; *saˈār* Ysh, ˈ*sāar* zh to-morrow (morning). — ˈ*sāar molo ko mən as* Yzh come to me here to-morrow morning. — Ar.-Prs.

sko Ysh, u, B, *skə* Z on, with; cf. *särskū* G upwards. — *nˈāst sko dawˈlɛt* he settled down with his wealth; *sko* ˈ*yū ašɪraˈfɛn mind dawˈlat šūi* through one piece of gold such wealth appeared; *sko yū yasp . . . suwār šūi* Yu he mounted a horse: *sᵊk škura səwōr šəy* Z he mounted a camel. — < Av. *uskāṭ* (G); cf. e.g. Saka *uska* above; Psht. *(h)ask*; Yazgh. *wask* high (the resemblance to Kaikādī Tamil *vask* id. is a "mirage phonetique"). — Cf. *Skarzer*.

skəd-: *s(ˈ)kəst* Yzh, ˈ*skəd-*: ˈ*skɪst-* Mt. ˈ*skïd-*: *skïst* (g) to cut with an axe or a knife, '*mēburam*'. — *pa kəɣa skəstem* Yzh. — Cf. *skeškigå* Z torn < **skašta-*; Wkh. *ṣkənd-*, Shgh. *šˈčend-* to cut; Av. *skand-* to break.

siakaˈmand tfak Yzh a kind of gun. — Prs. **siyāh-kamān*.

skut Yzh, sh, g, Mm. g, G, *skūt* Yr, *skʊt* Mti, *skwut* Z, *iskawat* (**اسکوت*) MFB wood, stick. — *mən va skud vɣləm* Yg I broke the stick. — < **skunta-*?? (Reichelt, Soghd. Handschr., p. 58, comp. Sogd. *skwy* firewood).

ˈ*skåvrio* Yzh, ˈ*skarviyo* Mm, °*a* g, ˈ*skārvià* (g), *skarbīˈya* G coal. — Poss. < **skarbatā*, but not identical with Psht. *skarwaṭa*, etc. (v. G s.v.). Cf. Charpentier, AO., 7, 193.

sāl Yzh, sh, r, *sal* g, *sâl* Mm, *sōl* g, Z, *sālo* Ysh, B, *sâia* (?) G year. — *yü sāl*; *yū sālo niāst* Ysh he stayed for one year; *žahānd sāl šūi* many years passed. — Prob. lw. from Prs.

ˈ*säilə* Ysh spectacle, show. — *s*° *šūi*; *aˈžəp s*° *kəɣˈɣʊm* I have seen a wonderful sight. — Ar.-Prs. *sair*, Afgh. Prs. *sail*.

sīl Mm, g, (g) flood, inundation. — Ar.-Prs. *sail*, Wkh. *sīl*, Par. *sēl*, etc.

sɪlɣo Yzh, *səlˈyo* g, r, °*ɣʷo* sh, ˈ*selgo* Mm, ˈ*silgiɣä* (g), ˈ*silga* Z cream. — < **sidakā-* = Skr. **chidakā-*, cf. Skr. *śara-* (Kshm. *har*) 'sour cream' from *śar-* to break (Lidén, KZ., 61, 5). It is doubtful whether Yazgh. *sayč* can be related to *sɪlɣo*.

saˈlām Ysh, u salutation. — *s*° *kəɣ*: *wālēkam wə-s*° Ysh; *as-s*° *a lēkum*, *wa* ˈ*āliku s*° u. — Ar.-Prs.

saˈlāmat Yu salutation. — *nə* ˈ*pādšān nə s*° *ɛ̆vt* they went to salute the king. — Ar.-Prs.

sel'xiko Yzh sorrel, (Kati *čxrū*). — Scarcely connected with *sɪlɣo* 'cream' (not sour) in the same manner as Oss. *xŭrxäg* 'sorrel' is derived from *xurx* buttermilk (v. Lidén, KZ., 61, 7).

sām Mm yoke-peg. — Cf. Prs. *saim* (artificial vocalization in order to distinguish it from *sīm*), Sistani *simāk* yoke-key, Ar. (< Ir.) *samīq* the part of a yoke which encloses the ox's neck (: yoke-peg?); Wkh. *səm-vər* yoke; Av. *simā-*, *yuyō-səmī* (v. Reichelt, WuS, XII, 288); Skr. *śamyā-* (Shina *šʌmīžɛ*, Bur. *šʌmɛ̄y*, etc.). — V. *sabəranǰ*, *samlasiko*, *kāṛiak*.

sɑmb Mm, g, *sumb* Z hoof. — Prs. V. *čo'gulī*.

sam-'lasiko Mm neckrope fastening the bullock to the yoke. Cf. *sām*, *loso*. V. *sabəranǰ*.

sᵊm'tɛ Mg blunt.

'souno Yzh, sh, *'sauno* Mm, °ɛ g co-wife. — Prob. from a lost Khow. form corresponding to Kshm. *son* < **saun* < *sapatnī*. The present Kho. word is *amboxʷ'čān* (v. *ambōɣ*).

'sʌndʊq Yg. *san'duq* Mm box, chest. — Ar.-Prs. — V. *to vūnɣo*.

san'dăn Yzh, sh, *sən'dōn* r, *sa°* Z anvil. — Prs. (< **āsandān*, cf. (*ā*)*taš* 'fire', etc.). V. s.v. *rɪs'pen*.

sànǰ Yzh, *san'ǰā* p floor-plank on which the roof-pillars rest. — Kho. *sʌnǰ*.

su'nīko Yp wooden shovel. (V. Ill.).

'sīniya Mm, °*ā* g sole of the foot.

sun'ya Yzh beacon. — Cf. Kho. *sʊn*, *sūn* cairn (Lor.)?

sïṇḍ Yzh, *sə°* p two-storied house, *kōṭa*. — Kho. *sʊṇḍ*.

saŋgla'ū Y, °*lo'wī* Mm. g, °*'lōwī* (g) otter. — Cf. Sar. *saŋglāvī*, Sgl. *saglāvī*, Kalasha *saŋgawīr* fr. Prs. *saglābī*, Afgh. Prs. (Phillot) *sag-i-lau*. But Wkh. *sagâwī* < *sag-ābī*.

saŋki'yo Mg poison. — Kho. *saŋkiya* poison, arsenic, fr. Hind. *saŋkhyā*. V. *zahᵃr*, *žaro*.

spī Y, Mm, g, ti, G. *sᵊpī* Yr, Z white. — *spī rok* Yzh. — Av. *spaēta-*.

spā'hī Ysh soldier. — Prs.

'spŏro Yzh, sh, °*'ro* g, *'sparo* Mm, °*ra* G, *sᵊ'pēra* f. Z plough (v. Ill.). — < **spārā-*, cf. Prs. *supār*, Psht. *spāra*, Sgl. *spər*, Wkh. *sᵊpūndr*.

spərzə Ysh spleen. — Genuine, cf. Av. *spərəzan-*, Sak. *şpuljei*, Gabri *siwarz*, Bal. *isp'ulk*, etc., or borr. from Prs. *supurz?* — Khorasan Kurd. *sul* (Houtum-Schindler) < O. Prs. **sṛdan-?* — V. *ninamāšče*.

spišč Yzh, g olive-coloured, yellow. — Scarcely < **us-pišta-* (Av. *paēs-*).

'spūo (for *š-?*) Yzh, *špūo* (pl. *špūū*) sh, *šᵊp°* r, *'spugo* Mm, °*yā* g. *'spūya* (g), t, *sᵊ'pəya* f. Z louse. — Av *spiš-*, Prs. *supuš*, Psht. *spəža*, etc. With assimilation into *šp-* also Prs. *šupuš*, Sogd. *špšh*. Reg. the Y forms in *šp-* cf. §§ 74, 135. — Reg. Wkh. *šiš*, Abdu *šiš* etc. with Saka-Persic treatment of **kw-*, v. Et. Voc. Psht. s.v.) and subsequently Benveniste, Studia Indo-Iranica, 223 f.

'sāro Ysh down, below. — *və dɛt s° 'burdan pāyān'; a nīməf su wār šut vəl'yō, a'nīməf šət s°* half of them rode upwards and half of them downwards. Ancient abl. of *sor* hill (g.v.), cf. Engl. *down*. V. *fursoro*, *psāro*.

siri Yzh upper. — *s° a'larsɪne* upper

part of the door-frame. — < **sarya-?* Cf. Kho. *soro* upper < Ir. V. *ta'he.*

sŏr Yzh, sh, p ear of corn (zh also top of a hill), ß point. — Khow. *sŏr* (< Ir.) head, ear of corn (cf. Lat. *capitulum*). — V. *xū'šō, 'yūya.*

'sŏ'ro Yzh, sh, *'sara* f. Z excrements, dung. — *s°da'ham* Ysh I manure. — Av. *sairya-*, Psht. *sară*, Sar. *sŭrun* (but not Prs. *surūn* 'podex', as proposed by Z).

sar-r-'dɪl Ysh, *sər-e-'del* sh the place under and between the ribs; *sar'dil* Z breast. — *Prs.

sarda'wo Yzh a well. — Kho. *sardawai* underground water tank < Prs. *sardāba.*

sarf^{ə}rā'že Ysh ornaments. — Prs. *sarfarāzī* grandeur, exaltation.

sar'ɣāṛ peg in the plough-beam (v. Ill.). — Cf. Khow. *kāṛī, istor-yāṛi.*

sārpa'gā Yr morning. — Prs. *pagāh* dawn.

surv Yzh, sh, *°ru^{u}w* r; *'surva* g hole. — *f^{ə}skə 'sur^{u}w* Yr nostril, *ɣūen surv(a)* Yzh, g hole of the ear. — **subra-*, cf. Wkh. *sērv*, v. EVP s.v *sūrai.*

surx Y, *sʊ°* Mm, *si°* ti, *sə°* g, G red. — *yū surx päisō* Ysh a copper coin. — Prob. genuine < Av. *suxra-*, cf. Wkh. *səkɣ.*

surx-'bobure Yzh a red wasp.

surux-'sāč Yzh Epilobium, willow-herb. — **sāč* is unknown. Cf. *sičik* (s.v. *šāx*)?

'sosė Yzh, *sors* p heap of sheaves.

'sasto Mm, *sāste* ti, *sa°* LSIm hillside. — *wo čfūr-pâlaf de sar de saste čara dil* LSIm he grazes the cattle on the top of the hill. — **sastā-* 'ascensus' : **sand-*, to ascend, Sogd. *san-* (v. Tedesco, ZII, 2, 39)?

'stau Yzh, sh stubble-field. — Khow. *'stāu.*

^{ə}stūɣ Yr long hair. — *vanə-stūɣ.* — Cf. Oss. *stig, stug* lock of hair, stripe, strip, Skr. *stukā-* knot or tuft of hair (preserved in Prasun *'štʊak* lock of hair?).

us'tuɣa Yzh, *'stū°* g throat (interior of). — Cf. *stun.* V. *ālq, 'kâɣəko.*

ustuɣ'nūḷ Yzh, *stuɣ'nuḷ* g dripping (inside a house). — Cf. Skr. *stokā* a drop?

sot'ke Yzh, *'sətkə* g, *sodkə* sh gums. — Khow. *sotk* gums (between the teeth). — V. *zōmbâ.*

stun Mm, *°nek* ti throat, larynx. — Cf. Psht. *stūnai* (< **stāmnaka-?*). — V. *us'tuɣa.*

ustu'no Yzh, *stə°* g. r, *'stuno* Mm, *°ε* g post, pillar. — Cf. Wkh. *istīn*, Sgl. *əstīn* < Av. *stūna-.*

stĭnyo Yzh, g, r supine, lying flat on the back. — *s°* *šū* = *l^{ə}yodə* g. — Av. *ustāna-*, Prs. *istān, wastān*, Brahui lw. *istān*, Psht. *stūn.*

'stārë (pl. *°ri*) Yzh, g, *°rə* r, *'stāro* sh, *°ri* (pl.) u, *'stōrɪy* Mm, g. *°ri* (pl. *°riū*) (g), *°'rəy* Z, *'storiy* (pl. *°r gī*) Mt, *stā'rē* G star. — *'stārei lūrət* Yzh stars are falling. — Cf. Prs. *sitāra*, Psht. *stōrai*, Sak. *stārai* < **stāraka-*. Sar. *ǎturǰ*, Or. *ǎitōrǰ*, Yzgh. *ǎ^{ə}tārag* prob. < **stāryaka-*, on account of Shgh. *ǎ^{ə}tērǰ*. Cf. Oss. *st'alï* < **stāriya-*(?). — Sgl. *ustərūk* < **stărāka* , Orm. *stʌrrʌk* <? Par. *^{ə}stēč* < **stāryačī-*, Wkh. *s^{ə}târ* (and Khow. *istār?*) fr. Prs. *sitār.* — With Psht. *starga* 'eye' cf. Irish *súil* 'eye' (orig. 'sun').

's tōr- : *'s tāṛ* Yzh, *'stor-* sh. *'stor-* : *stāṛ-* g, r, *'stor-* : *stōr-* Mm, *stēr-* : *stōr-* Z

to sweep. — *ˈstīt* pres. 3 sg. — Cf. Sgl. *astar-*, Shgh. *zedār-* to sweep, Par. *astar-* to rub, wipe away (and Oss. *stärin* to plaster, lick?).

ᵘstur Yzh, sh (*ᵘstūḷ* sh), *stur* g, r, Mm, *sᵊtər*, *°ur* Z, *ustur* B big, great. — *zo ži to usˈtur* Yzh I am bigger than you; *mən ˈvərai žə ˈtō ˈvərayɛn ᵘsˈtūḷ* sh; *ᵘstur šūi yauɣo* zh the river rose. — Av. *ˈstūra-*, Psht. *star*, etc.

sᵊtūr Z horned cattle. — Av. *staora-*, etc. (but Khow. lw. *ˈstōr* horse < Prs.).

ᵘsˈturo-ˈguščo Yzh, *ᵘstuˈro°* sh, *stro-oguščiko* g thumb. — Cf. *ᵘstur*. V. *naraŋgušč*.

sᵊtrīˈšəm Z glue. — Prs. *sirīšim*.

ᵘstur-žoˈɣo Ysh the evening star (: 'the large cloak'?).

ˈšăvdė Yzh, p, *ˈsaudə* r, *ˈsōvdıy* Mm large basket (Ill.). — Early lw., cf. Prs. *sapad*, *saf°*, *sab°*, Or. *šẹ̈pt*, Arm. *sapat*, Kalasha *savēd-*, *sohōl*. But also Ar. *safaṭᵘⁿ*, Syr. *sefṭā*.

ˈsuvdo Yzh, M, *°ˈdŏ* Ysh, g, r, u, *ˈsəvdə̂* Mg, *ˈsevda* (g), *ˈsɪ°* t, *ˈsi°* ti, *ˈsɔ°* Z shoulder. — *do urjug* (*čəp*) *s°* Yu. — Av. *supti-*, Sgl. *sɔvδ*, etc.

suvdiko Mm the end tip of a bow.

səˈwī Yg vegetable, *ṣauza*. — Cf. Pashai *sawī* grass (fr. Ir.?), Psht. *sābə* a kind of grass, vegetables (q.v.).

saˈwīr Yzh n. of a tree (said to be a Khow. word).

suˈwār Y, *saˈwōr* Z horseman. — *vo parīzātə suˈwār kəɣ* Yu he put the fairy on horseback; (*sko*) *yū yasp wazīr luɣdo s°* *šūi* the vizier's daughter mounted one horse. — Prs.

suˈworum Yzh, *°əm* g, *suˈwōrum* sh, r gold. — Borr. from older form of Kho. *ˈsŏrum* (Capus '*sohoroum*' which has got its *-m* from *droxum* (cf Kurd. *zīw* 'silver' with *z-* from *zar*).

sᵊˈxauk Yzh smooth, slippery. — V. *sᵘxuy-*.

saxt Y, Mm hard, *səxt* Yr closed. — Prs. *saxt* < Av. *ϑraxta-* close, dense (not with Nyberg, Hilfsb. d. Phl., II, 200, from *sač-* to suit).

saxtəˈrəm Yzh loom (?).

sᵘxuˈy-: *sᵘxuˈī-m* Yzh, *sxuˈy-*: *sxo um* sh, : *sxī-m* r; *ˈsxuy-* Mm, *sxaw-*: *sxuy-* Z to slip, slide, *lišmīdan*. — *sxīɣəm* Yr pf. — Related to or borr. fr. Prs. *šaxīdan* (Kho. *šēxē* stumbling).

sâuze Yzh, *sauz* sh, *səvzə* g, *sauz*, *-s* Mm, ti, G, *savz* Z, *sōvz* green; *sâuz* Yzh blue. — Prs.

savˈzī M(g) vegetable. — Prs. — V. *səˈwī*.

saˈyūrž Yzh, *šāyūrx̌* sh, *šaˈyūrš* r hawk. — Kho. *saˈyūrčˈǰ* (but Palola *šayūrž*) fr. Ir.?

ˈsēzda Mg, *sī°* (g) thirteen. — Prs.

səˈzalyo Yzh, *si°* sh tarantula.

suˈzōn Mm, *sūˈzân* G hot. — Prs. — V. *garm*, *pɪč̣*.

səˈzīyo Yzh, sh, *so°* r, *ˈsiǰiä* M(g) jujube-tree. — Prs. *sinǰid*, Khow. *šinǰūr* (fr. Ir.?); Psht. '*sauzilleh*' (= **sanzila?*), (Lumsden, Mission to Kandahar, p. 215).

Š, (*Ṣ̌*) [1]

šâi Mm bridegroom. — Prs. *šāh* V. *šābuk*.

šū Yzh hedgehog (not found in Lutkoh). —Kho. *šu(h)* hedgehog, porcupine, Lor.).

[1] Cf. § 33.

šū, šuˈū Yzh, *šūˈū* sh, r, *ṣ̌ū* g, M(sh), *ṣ̌ūwi* (pl.) m, *šūi* g, *šūw* Z horn. — < **srū*, **srăw-*. Cf. Sgl. *ṣ̌ōu*, Wkh. *ṣ̌əu*, Par. *ṣ̌ī*, Bal. *srō*, Kurd. *strōh*, etc., Sak. *ṣṣu*, Av. *srū-*. Cf. also Psht. *ṣ̌kar*, Wanetsi *šukar*.

: *šūi* Y, Mm, t, (*šōi* Ysh), *šəy* Z, *šeʸ* G he went, he became (v. *oy-*). — Pret. 1 sg. *dur luro pādo šōm* Ysh to day I have walked far; *šŏm* zh, r, g; *žə xōvən aŋga šuyəm*(!) r I woke; *šīam* Mm, t. — 2 sg. *tu šūit-a?* Yzh have you gone? *wōs ke šūīt* sh now when you have gone; *tu ᶻžukū šūˈī*(?) sh from where did you go? *kū ki tu šūyit, zo asəm* p wherever you go, I shall come. — 3 sg. *šūi* Yzh, Mm; *č(š)ūi* Ysh didn't go; *šūi na Črˈträyī* sh he went to Ch.; *pazɣō šūi* r it became clean; *šūy u či aɣoi* Mm he went and didn't come (back). — 1 pl. *šom* Yzh. — 2 pl. *šof-a?* zh did you come? — 3 pl. *šʊt, ṣ̌ət* Y; *šət nə šahaˈrɛn* u they went to town; *galaˈvānen ˈčīr ˈwulë šʊt* u the cowherd got four wives; *xošān šʊt* sh they became happy. — Pf. 1 sg. *šuɣam* Yr, plupf. 1 sg. *zo šuˈɣum vīo* sh '*rafta būdim*'; 3 sg. *mʊn ˈwulo šiloˈxo šūi ˈvīo* sh '*zan i mā lič šuda būd*'; 2 pl. *ku šūɣəf vīo* zh '*kujā rafta būdid*'. — Av. °*šuta-*, etc.

ˈ*šābuk* Yzh, *šabok* B, *sābuk(a)*, (q.v.) Ysh bride, bridegroom. — Khow. *šăˈbok*; cf. Prs. *šāh* bridegroom.

šabparekilaɣ Yr, *širpəˈlaŋ* sh bat. — Fr. Prs. *šabparak, šabpūr*, cf. Orm. *šawurkai, ṣ̌arwarak*, Sbgh. *ṣ̌abgardak*. Par. *šaukurak, šauparak*, Wkh. *šaupaˈrak*, Sgl. °*ek*, etc. With sh **širpalang* cf. *ləˈverzəɣa rūso, živdeˈraus*.

ˈ*šābāš* Ysh bravo. — Prs.

ščīnə, v. *išč̌īn*.

ˈ*šadar* Yzh, *šʌdda* B servant. — Khow. *šadar*, Shina *ṣ̌ădăr*.

šiˈfë Yzh, ˈ*šifə* sh, *šəˈfə* sh, g, °*iy* Mm, *šfʊi* g. t, *šfī* (g), ti, *šfiˈəy* Z, *šɸūy* G, *šefi* LSIm husband. — *wos kə mən* ˈ*šifə̃ⁿ aɣoˈī-va* sh if my husband come now; *to* ˈ*šifɛn škāṛ* sh your husband sent it. — < **fšuyaka-*, cf. Av. *fšuyant-*, v. Par. Voc. s.v. *xâ(ī)*.

ˈ*šifčiko* Yzh, °*čo* sh, Mm, *šifˈča* g waterfall, *šīvčä* (g) irrigation channel. — Cf. Prs. *šiftan* to trickle?

šefˈloč Z hoof. — Cf. Wkh. *šilč*, Sgl. *šolč* hoof, Prs. *šapēl, šafal, šipl* camel's foot. ∞ Ar. *safilat?* The explanation suggested NTS., 5, 53 is hardly correct.

šfīn (*ī*) Yzh, sh, Mg, °*in* Yg, *šəfīn* r, *šfūn* Mm, *šəfīⁿ* ti, °*ūn* m. Z, *šɸūn* G comb. — Cf. Sgl. *afṣ̌ūn*, Ishk. *šofūn*, Kashan kohr. *yōˈšēn*, Prs. *šāna, čāna* (with *tš* < *fš*) < **fšāna-*; Psht. *ẓ̌manj*, etc., Wanetsi *w(u)žənj*, Pashai lw. *weẓaˈnek*; Shgh. *veẍūj*. V. *nuvāš-*.

ˈ*šfīna* Yzh, ˈ*šfīno* Mg, (g), t, ti, *šfūna* m. instep. — Cf. Hazara Prs. (Jaghuridi from Deh-i Zangi) *šāne-i-pāi* instep, Bal. *šānaɣ* backbone, nape, Prs. *šāna* shoulder. Reg. *raˈšan*, v. s.v.

šifōn Yzh, g, *šf*° sh, r clay used for plastering of walls. — V. *šift-*.

šafˈšīyān Yzh, °ˈ*šɪɣaⁿ* sh, *šafˈšiɣan* g, *šouˈšiɣaⁿ* r armpit. — Originally an obl. case? Cf. Prs. *šafš(a)*, branch, a hooked reed *šafšaf* a crooked branch? — V. *tāˈkaš*.

: *šift-əm* (pret.?) Yzh to plaster a wall with clay. — Cf. *šifōn*, and poss.

Bal. *šēfay* rod for applying collyrium to the eyes (v. NTS., 5, 51), etc. (with **xš-?*).

šafˈtal Yg, Mm, g lupine. — Prs.

šafˈtālé Yzh, sh, °*i* g, °*ōlū* r, °*ål̥ū* Mm peach. — Prs.

ˈ*šiɣiko* Yp a plant resembling sorrel; ˈ*šīiko* f. Mm rhubarb, *rau.* — V. *rīv, selxiko.*

šaˈɣur Mm, g, *šu°* (g) hedgehog (not known by the other informants). — Prob. a lw. (note Mm *-ɣ-*!), cf. Sgl. *šaˈɣor*, Par., Prs. dial. *šuɣur.*

ˈ*šăhər* Yzh, °*ɛr*, °*ar* sh, u, *šār* Z town. — *šūi tro š°* Ysh, *nə šāharen* u. — Prs. V. *Šāhar.*

*šuˈ*ˇ*iko* Yzh, ˈ*šu̇iko* sh, g collar-bone. — < **srauša-* 'protruding bone', cf. Bal. *srōš* elbow? (v. Walde-Pok., I, 500). — V. *fīzyasti, paˈräyasti.*

škōb-: *škabəy* Z to lift up, raise. — Cf. Sak. *ṣkam-* to raise, construct, Av. *skamb-*, v. EVP., s.v. *āčawul.*

šakˈlām Mm dew. — Cf. Sgl., Khow. *šagˈnăm* from Prs. *šabnam* + Wkh., Ishk. *šak.* V. *nəb, prażˈɣār.*

ˈškrˈrō Yzh, *šˈkəˈro* g, °*eˈro* p, *šüküˈro* r, *ušču̇ˈro* sh; ˈ*škyuro* Mm, °*a* (g), ˈ*šḱu̇ura* t, °ˈ*ra* G, *škyūrä* M(g), ˈ*škura, -d* f. Z, *šturo* B, *iščuro* LSIy, *škir* m. — *nar škyur* Mg male camel. — < **ušturā-*, cf. Av. *uštra-*, etc. Camels are not used in Chitral, and the Y forms with *šk* are prob. borr. from or influenced by M. — *šturo* B is a doubtful form. Cf. G s v.

ˈ*škŏr-əm*: ˈ*škāṛ-əm* Y (°*škōr-* y), *škōr am*: *škar-um* Mm; *šəkōr-*: *šəkū/ōr-* Z, *škár-* G to send (a thing). — *škōr* imper. 2 sg.; *yo* ˈ*vīra* ˈ*nā-mən kōi škāṛ?* Ysh who sent me this burden? *kāɣəz kəṛo, škāɣ-ən* sh he wrote a letter and sent it (to us?). — Cf. Sogd. (°)*škr-* to push, bring, Prs. *šikār* hunting, chazing.

ˈ*škūr* Yu hunting, shooting. — *no šīren š° šut, no šīren* ˈ*š° keˈnam!* — Fr. Prs. *šikār.*

šoˈkor Yzh, sh sugar. — Khow. < Prs.

škrafla G scorpion. This word was not known to any of my informants. — Connection with Av. *xrafstra-* as suggested NTS., 3, 298 is, of course, extremely doubtful (cf. Prs. *xastar* reptiles, insects?). But the assertion that *xrafstra-* should be identical in meaning with *spiš-* (Benveniste, Studia Indo-Iran, 244) is hardly borne out by the texts.

škäṭ zh, *škyät* sh insipid, tasteless, Khow. *škäṭ.* — The Khow. word has not been recorded by Lor. or myself.

škyui Mm, °*iy* g, °*iy* t, °*ī* ti, (g), *šx̌iy* m. Z neck; *škyui* Mg neck of a horse. — < **šta-ka-*, with very early contraction < **(u)šaδákahya-*, cf. ˈ*šile?*

šāle Yzh, sh, °*ɛ* g, rice in the field. — Khow. < Prs.

šɛl Y (*šəl* r), *šāl* Mm, *šal* Z lame. — Prs. *šal.*

ˈ*šilé* Yzh, *šə le* sh, *šɪ lə* g, r, *šille* B, neck; *tre-šele* LSIy *del-tšli* m on his neck. — *drīo tra šilɛ* he threw it on his shoulder. — Cf. Sogd. *šδ("k)* neck; Av. *ušaδā-* name of a part of the back, *pušt-i tēž?* V. *škyui.*

šəlo Ysh, °*a* u, *šo* sh near, at, together with, *pēš-i.* — *šəlo* ˈ*won ai* Ysh '*ba pēš-i ū buru*'; *šəla daryāhan* u '*pēš-i daryā*'. Cf. Gramm. § 218. — Prob. connected with ˈ*šile.*

šulo Yzh, sh rice and meat boiled

together. — Cf. Prs. *šīla* rice-soup (< *ᵃšālya°?*).

ša'lāku Yzh centipede(?), lizard(?), (not found in Lutkoh). — Kho. *šalāk* lizard(?), grasshopper(?) (Lor.).

ši'lex Yzh, °*ox* sh, g, B, °*āx* Mm, °*ax*, *sə'lēg'* Z naked, destitute. — *mun zəmo'nakk ᵊᵘ mun wulo šilo'xo (f.) šūi vīo* Ysh my child and my wife have become destitute; *šrlaxɛ* pl. — Cf. Sgl., Wkh. *ši'lax*, Shgh. *ši'lak*.

šăm Y, *šōm* m. Mm, Z, *šâm* G evening. — Prs. V. *xšēma*.

šam Ysh ripe. — Cf. Bal. *šam* moist?

šam-: *šamd-* Yzh, g, sh, *'šom-*: *šam'd-* Mm, *šōm-*: *šēmd* Z, *šá'm-* G to drink. — *yauyo šamam* Yr; *čāī šəm!* Ysh, *'šamem* zh, *čamɔm* I don't drink; *šāmɛf-estɛ* sh you are drinking — Av. *šam-*, cf. Prs. *āšāmīdan*, Zaza *šim-* to drink, Psht. *šūmī* drinks (Yūsuf u Zulaixā, ed. Qandahār, p. 157, l. 12), Orm. *šam-* to sip, (but *tar-*, Par. *tēr-* to drink). *pā-*, *piba-*, in Sgl. *pöv-*, Wkh. *pōv-*, Sak. *pā-*; **upa-raiz*: Shgh. *berēz-*, Yzgh. *biraz-*, etc.; *čaš-*: Sogd. *čš-*, Psht. *cš-* (but Wan. *yōz-* < *gādh* + *s?*); *xʷar-*: Prs. *xᵘurdan*, etc.; Oss. *nŭaz-*(?).

šam'šēr Mm, °*īr* Z, G sword. — Prs. V. *xogor*.

šīn Ysh, in *čir miẍ šīn* 'four days ago'.

'šɪno Yzh, sh, g, *'šu°* g vulva; *'šīno* Mm, °*ə* g, °*a* Z anus; *'ṣīne* Mti podex; *šēna* G behind. — Cf. Wkh. *ṣīn*, Sgl. *ṣēn* podex. anus, Av. *sraoni-* hip, podex. Cf. also Wkh. s.v. *ṣūnj*.

'šĭnjo Yzh, sh, °*'jo* g, *šun'jo* r, *šižno* Mm, °*ɛ* g, °*a* t, *'šīžna* f. Z needle. — With assim. of *s—ž* > *š—ž* from **s(a)u-čanī*, cf. Niya Kharoshthi *sujina°*, Prs. *sōzan*, Kurd. *šūžin*, E. Bal. *šīšīn*, Sgl. *ᵊštən*. Psht. *stən*. *ǰn* > *nj* also in Khow. lw. *šūnj* (v BSOS, VIII, 663), Wanetsi *sunzən*(?). — Prs. *sunǰāq* pin, Oss. *sınj* thorn, etc., is a different word. — V. *xar-šižn*.

ši'namia (pl. *ši'namī*) Yzh, °*'nāmə* sh, °*e* r, °*i* (pl.?) p, u girl. — *loh ši nāmiī niāsti* sh two girls were sitting; *də čatīr loh šināmi viet* u there were two girls in the tent. — Av. *strī-nāman-* female sex (about animals). Cf. Lhd. *tremit*, Panj. *tīmat*, etc. woman < *strī-mātrā*.

'šōnzda Mg, *šōz°* m sixteen. — Prs.

šuŋ'gā Yzh, sh corner of a house. — Prob. fr. Khow. *šuŋg* (of Ir. origin?).

špāč Ysh, *'očəpoč* Mm, *špʌčin* B, *ispa*(?) p behind, after. — *špāč na tō fsāī* Ysh he rose after you; *spač e'nān* zh *'pušt-e mā biyā'*(?). — **hača-pasčā*, cf. Prs. *sipas*, Wkh. *cəbas*. V. *čpāč*, *vispač*.

špač-kera Yzh hind quarters of animals; *špāš-kere* sh podex. — V. *'pɛro*.

šār Yzh file (tool). — Khow.

šīr Yu lion. — *no šīren ⁱškūr šut* they went to shoot the lion. — Prs.

šōr Yg (in *yu-'šōr*), B, *yū šor* LSIy, 100. — Khow. V. *sad*.

šarm Yzh, r shame, pudenda. — Prs. V. *fšarm*.

še'riet Yu Islamic law. — Ar.-Prs.

šur'vāi Yzh, sh, g, °*ba* r, °*wā* Mm soup. — Prs.

'šešo Yp. In *mamə š° do 'Warto da pežō* a word of unknown meaning, explained thus: *'nām na dārad, hamtarī yak gap ast* (it is merely a word); *mā ba tu āšeq šudam'*(??).

šēīša Yzh a kind of wild vegetable

growing in the hills. — Lor. compares Khow. *šēi* a kind of mountain plant + *šʌx* (Shina *ša*) vegetable.

ˈ*šīšo* Yzh, *šiˈšo* sh glass; earthquake. — Prs. *šīša* glass, bottle. — V. *zibiˈjɪm*.

šuš Mm, *šûš* g, *šiš* (g), *šəš* Z lung. — Prs. V. ˈ*pāpəs*.

šiˈšoɣo Yzh, °*iyo* r, *šoɣo* zh, sh mirror, *šīšaˈga* G bottle. — Cf. *šīšo*. V. *âiˈna*.

šašˈkōt Mm podex. — Cf. *špačkere*, ˈ*pɛro*.

šīšpāzək Mg spleen (?), *šəšpaˈzòk* Z belly. — Cf. Brahui *nīm-pāza* spleen (Ir. lw.). — V. *ninamāščé*, ˈ*spərzə*.

šäštè Yzh hook, Khow. *kauf*. — Cf. Prs. *šast* fish-hook.

ˈ*štĭ* Mm, *šti* Z, *štē* LSIm what? — *tu* ˈ*š*° *lōrī? tu* ˈ*š*° ˈ*yikʌnɪɣ?* — < **čʲiʲsti* < *čisči* (cf. Tedesco, Dialektologie, MO., 12, 212). But cf. Oss. ˈ*istï, yesti?*

šāt Mm honey. — Ar.-Prs. — V. *agˈmīn*.

šut Mm near. — V. *nazdīk, qarīb*.

šʲtāhän, štāɛn Yzh, *štahan* B below, under. — *š*° *že māzān* below the table; *š*° *usˈtāim* I place it below. — *že* + Prs. *tah*.

šəta-žezikan Yr hamstring.

štänän polo Yg sole of the foot. — *št*° adj. from *šʲtāhän*.

ˈ*šti-va* Mm, *əsti-va* (*š?*) t something. — *na to* ˈ*š*° ˈ*dalum*; *əs*° ˈ*avəram*. — V. ˈ*šti*.

šuv- Yzh, : *šūvd* M(g), *šuv-*: *šuvd* Z to suck. — *č(š)ŭve* doesn't drink; *šuve* sucks, Yzh; *škyīn ṣūvd* M(g). — Cf. Wkh. *šap-* (Shaw), Par. *šup kan-*, Oss. *sábi* suckling.

šuˈvā-: *šu(v)uvd* Yzh to suck (used about the mother).

ˈ*šuvazī* Yp n. of a flower, forget-me-not.

šax Ysh n. of a plant, *sičik*. — Khow. *šʌx* green vegetable (Lor.).

ˈ*šāxo* Yzh, g, °*xə* r, *šâxo* Mm, *šōxa* ti, Z, *šâx* G branch. — *stūr š*° Yr a big branch. — Prs.

šāxeq Yzh tinder. — Prs. *šāxak* a small twig?

ˈ*šâxek-i sar* Mm temples. — V. *ɣuɻ pako, poxaˈyak*. Cf. s.v. *ušk-mâǎiko*.

šō xōv M(t) stream divided into many branches. — Prs. *šāxāba*. V. *baʌšiɻo*.

ˈ*ṣiyo* Yzh, Mm, °*đ* g, ˈ*šiyo* Ysh, g, r, p, °ˈ*ya* G, ˈ*šiya* Z female. — < **štrīyā-*. Cf. Sgl. *ṣəc*, Wkh. *strei*, Or. *seṭerīj*, Psht. *ṣəǰa* (q.v.), Oss. *stl, sila* (with *l* from *näl* male).

ˈ*šayuk* Mm cuckoo. — V. *kaˈkāk*.

šāˈyīn Mm hawk. — Prs. *šāhīn*.

šayoz Yzh, sh glacier. — Khow.

šīž Y, Mg, *šūś* Mm eagle (m. and f., vulture (Yzh). — Cf. Sgl. *šūž* < **šāč-*.

šižo-ˈɣun Yzh, Mm cotton-thread. — V. *ḍiḍanˈwo, paɾtaˈī wirž, wušūles*.

šižoɣun-žōɣ Yzh, *šɣun-žōɣ* sh woman's cloak.

T

-t encl. pron. 2 sg. — Cf. § 205.

tā Ysh, u until, in order that. — *xšə vō tā mɪx̌* sh night and day, *wa mən ˈmuzdurə na mən dɛl, tā zo o īm* give me my wages so that I may go, *ās tā lu rōum* u. — Prs.

tī-m: *loɣo ī-m* Yzh. *ti ī-m*: *loɻ-ōi* sh. *təˈy-im*: *loɻoi* Mm, *tuw-*. *luɻay* Z to enter. — *yâuyo tīm* (*loɣoˈīm*) Yzh I bathe(d); *loɻ ŏi do kyēi, tro kiyēf, da maˈžīt* sh, u; *dadrām tīm* = *dᵊ šom* zh, *də kyayī tīim* sh, *də kyoi təˈyim* Mm. — *tī-* < **ati-i-*, cf. Sgl. *atiɣ-*,

Sogd. *tys-* (cf. Pkr. *aicchati* passes on), Sar. *diδ*, Yzgh. *diš-* (: *daɣd*); Khuri *tiom* I come. But *loɣoi* < ? + *gata-*.

tu Yzh, sh, *tə* sh, u. Mm, Z, G thou. — Cf. § 203 sq.

tūi Mm, g, ti, *tūɣ* Z, G mulberry. — Anc. lw. from Prs. *tūt*. Acc. to Laufer, Sino-Ir. 582, *not* from Semit. V. *mᵊrɛč̣*, *tūt*.

tuˈbŭr Yzh, *təˈ*, *tam°* Z guitar, *rubāb*, *tambūr*. — Borrowed, at different periods, fr. Prs.

toˈbot Mm, g down of birds. — Cf. Sgl. *təˈbət*, Sar. *tibīt* down, Turk. Prs. *tibit* soft goat's hair.

ˈtačiŋgė (pl.?) Yzh goat-skin shoes, used by the Kafirs. — Khow. *ˈtaǧiŋg* pubboos, footwrappers; Palola *thačiŋga*.

tā-duniˈā Yu the lower world, *ta* Z under. — Prs. *tah* (in *tah xāna*, etc.). Cf. *tahë alarsɪne*, *šᵘtāhän*, *tāˈkaš*.

tfə Yzh, *tfė* sh, *tuf* r, Mm, *təf* Yg, Mg, *tfōɣə* Yg, *tᵊfo* M(g), *tüf* G, *tuf-* Z saliva. — Prs. Cf. Shgh. *tuf*, etc.

tfak Yzh, *tuˈfək* r, *tᵘˈfak* Mm, *tə°* Z, G gun, rifle. — *təfək daˈham* Yzh I shoot. — Prs. — Wkh., Sgl. have the Turk. word *mɪltïq*, Shgh. etc. the native *can*. Cf. BSOS, VIII, 659.

təfōv-. *tᵊfēvd* Z to put fire to. — V. Z, s.v., and cf. Par. *tapēw-* to heat.

ˈtəgo Mm, *taˈga* G, *taŋg* Z narrow. — *taŋg* fr. Prs.; *təgo* may be genuine. — V. *taŋg*, *trok*.

ˈtūga Z, *°ga* G button, bud. — Deriv. < **tumga* < **tukma* suggested § 119. But probably < Prs. *tuqa*. V. *tukmo*.

tagˈbīr Yu plan, explanation. — *na tagˈbīren oˈīm*. — Also Psht., Par., Khow., Ashk., Awromani *tagˈbŭr* < Prs. *tadbīr*.

tīɣo Yzh, p rope made of willow-bark (p: used for fastening the handle of a spade, v. Ill.). — Cf. Wkh. *tīk* willow, Prs. *tāk* branch, tendril, vine, etc.; Psht. *tāɣa* elm or poplar.

tuɣd-əm: *tuɣˈdāy-əm* Mm to shave, *turda*(?) B to cut. — Cf. *tīž-*. V. *fxau-*, *xɪrd-*.

ˈtuɣᵘm Y (*tū°* g), *tūɣm* Z grain, corn. — Cf. Prs. *tuxm* etc., v. Z s.v.

taˈhe aˈlarsɪne Yzh threshold. — Cf. *tā-duniā*. V. *siri*.

taˈqio Yzh, r pillow, back of a chair, *takiˈya* Z pillow. — Ar.-Prs. *takya*. — V. *virˈzanė*.

ˈtēiko Yzh, *ˈta°* g eye-apple. — Cf. Bakht. *tē*, *tī* eye, Par. *tēčᵊ*

toˈko Mm, *tōqa* Z alone. — Cf. Wkh. *toko*, Sgl. *tāke*, Rosh. *tᵩqā*, Prs. *tāqa*. — V. *fkyiɣigo*.

tukˈmo Yzh button. — Turk.-Prs. V. *tūga*.

ˈtukun-um Mm to chop up, hash. — Cf. *tik-*, *kik-* Z to beat?

tā kaš Mm, g, *tā-i-kaš* (g), *ˈtaə-kaš* Z armpit. — Cf. *tā-duniā*, Prs *kaš*. — V. *šafˈšīɣān*.

tāl Yzh, sh, g, *ˈtōlo* r, *ˈa* m. Mm, Z, *taˈla* G kettle. — Sgl. *tāl*, cf. Kati *ṭōl*, Lhd. *thālī* dish, metal vessel? Not to be compared with Shgh, etc. *tōθċ* plate, tray (< **tāθaka-* > Y **tïǰė* as proposed by G.

ˈtāl-im: *taˈlī-m* Yp to whittle, *tōlˈy*: *tēlˈy* Z to kill, slaughter. — *ˈtāləm vo pəˈžō* I whittle the log, *'pāra pāra mēkunim'*. — < **tard-*, v. s.v. *pətišč-*.

teˈla-um: *tuˈlī-im* Yzh, *təla-ˈūm*: *tūliy-* sh, *təˈlav-um* Mm, *telev-am* t, *tẹlaw-*:

ṭelwīy- Z to seek, search for. — *gadāˈī t°* Ysh I beg; *rux sat tūliˈyō* he took leave, *'talbist'; či təleˈwā gadāˈī* don't beg; *šūi no tūli yān 'ba gadāī talabistan raft'*. — Ar.-Prs. *ṭalabīdan*.

ˈ*tɪla* Yzh copper(?), *ti lâ* Mm, *te°* g, *tillă* B, LSIm gold. — Prs. — The meaning 'copper', if correct, must be due to a recent adjustment caused by the introduction of Khow. *suˈworum* 'gold' (LSIy gives *zer* 'gold'). B has *loh* copper (< Khow.).

talˈkān Yzh, sh dried mulberry flour. — Badakhshi Prs. (not in lexx.). But cf. Prs. *talxā* parched grain, pulverized and mixed up with water? — V. *čirɣīšče, kiṭoˈrī, pušč*.

tulisˈmād Yzh flood, river in spate. — Khow. (O'Brien) *tisilmād* id., but acc. to Lor. *tīlɪsmād* means 'many, a crowd (of men)'.

tèlt Yzh, *te°* sh, *te°* Mm, B old, shabby, tattered, *žəɣd*(?). From Ar.-Prs *ṭils* old, ancient, dirt of a garment?

talx Yzh, r, g, Mm, g, Z, *°ləx* Ysh bitter. — Prs.

talx-kardaˈčī Yp dandelion. — *Prs.? Bailey suggests connection with Phl. (Bund.) *kārda, kārtak* n. of a flower, Pandanus (?). Cf. Khow. *triṣpōɣ* dandelion: Y *trɪšp* sour, acid.

tāam Ysh food. — *t° kɣet-isto* she is preparing food. — Ar.-Prs.

taˈmākū Yr tobacco. — Ind. fr. Prs.

ˈ*tono* Y, g, B, *taˈna* Z, *tan* G body; *tana* Mm stem of a tree. — Prs. *tan*(*a*).

tanou B rope. — From Khow. *tanau* (v. BSOS. VIII, 664)? But cf. Shgh. *tanōv* (Sköld).

tandeneˈū Yp threads connecting the wings of a spinning wheel (v. Ill.), Kho. *tandeˈnī*. — The Khow. word is unknown elesewhere. Cf. Prs. *tananda* a weaver's instrument, etc.?

ˈ*tandur* Yzh, sh, ˈ*tondəro* Mm, ˈ*a* g, *təndəˈra* G thunder. — Prs.

tənˈdār (*-ḷ*) Ysh thin.

tanˈdrust Yzh, r, *tun* sh, *təndu r-* u well, in health. — Prs.

ˈ*tunuk* Yzh, *tˈi nek* M(g) shallow, Khow. *toŋk; tunkā* B thin. — Prs. *tunuk* (cf. BSOS. VIII, 670).

taŋg Mm, Z saddle-girth. — Prs. — Cf. *təgo, trok*.

təpˈlāɣa Yzh drum. — Prs. *ṭabla*(*k*).

tūi-puškɣ Mm dried mulberry-flour. — V. *pušč, talkān*.

tro Ysh, r into, on, etc. — *ˈšūi tro ˈšāhar* Ysh he entered the town; *ˈnā tə trə lās kəˈɣum* I put it in your hand; *tro zɪl č-āɣoī 'ba yād i mā na āyad'; tra awā zɣūstə* r he flies through the air. Cf. § 219. — Av. *tarō* and *antarə?* Cf. Parachi, *tar* (IIFL, I, § 101).

ˈ*târa* Mm a single hair. — *yū t°*. — Prs.

ˈ*tīro* Y, *°a* Mg, ˈ*tūro* Mm darkness, ˈ*ra* G dark. — Av. *taθra-* (pl.!). Cf. EVP. s.v. *tōr*.[1]

ˈ*toru* Yzh, g lower. — *t°* ˈ*pōrčik* zh lower lip; *toruov-drai* g bedding, *kurpa* (: 'put-below').

tūr Z trap. — Cf. Wkh. *tor*, v. EVP. s.v. *tōr*?[2]

tūr Yzh, p mountain-ash. — Khow.

trəˈboda Yzh, ˈ*pâlə ˈtrɛbəno boda* g ankle; *trəbən ta lasboda* sh wrist. — But Prs. *tarband* means only 'a wet bandage'. V. *boda, ušk măxiko*.

təˈrif- Z : *tˈrəft* Ysh, Z to steal. — ˈ*žiŋkiˈkī*

u gah žə ašəraˈfīəf yu t° Ysh the woman stole at once one of the gold coins. — Cf. Av. *trəfyāṭ*, Phl. *truftak* (v. Reichelt, Av. Elementarbuch, 61; Nyberg, JA., 1929, 293, Bailey, JRAS., 1933, 1004, Schaeder. Stud. z. antik. Synkretismus, 216). Already in Av. *tr-* > *trə*, cf. Ishk. *tᵊrūf-*, Shgh. *cif-* with secondary *tr-* treated as ancient postvoc. *ðr* (*arāi* 3, but *puc* son).

trok Yzh, sh saddle-girth. — Kho. *traŋg*, Wkh. *trāŋg*, Shgh. *teˈraŋg* (v. s.v.). — Cf.:

trok Yzh, ˈ*g* g, r narrow, *troɣo* B tight.

trog-ˈweliko Yzh, *tro-wölikə* sh irrigation rivulet running *across* a field. — Prob. from *trok* narrow, and not related to Or. (Lentz) *tur-wēδ* Hochgraben, or to Psht. *trai* small stream, mill-race (v. EVP. s.v.).

taryo Y (*to°* g), *tergiko* Mm shed for goats and sheep, *aɣēl-i māl*. — Cf. Bur. *tārk(h)* walled enclosure??

tɪrɣ Yzh, r, *tiˀ* sh, *tīrˈɣo* Mm, *tərˈɣa* g, Z, *turɣo* B sharp. — Av. *tiγra-*, cf. Kohrū, Keše *tīr*, etc.

trīk Yzh thing, matter. — *cəˈmin tˀ astetᵊ 'či čīz astᵊ?'*

ˈ*tarɪk* Yzh poplar. — Turk. (but Khow. *terek* chenar). — V. *raˈmɛno*.

tīraˈmâ Mm, g, t, °*ō* autumn. — Prs. — V. *paˈīz*.

taˈrān Yzh, sh soft, wet, unfinished cheese; *təringâ* Z fresh, new. — Cf. Prs. *tar(r)* moist, fresh.

trušnė Yzh, °*a* B, *tišno* Yr, *tižna* g thirsty. — Yr, g fr. Prs.; Yzh, B fr. Khow. *truṣni* (Ir. lw., cf. BSOS, VIII, 664). — V. *kāk*, *zᵊ ɣərïy*.

trɪšp Yzh, r, *trə°* sh, g, *trišpo* Mm, ˈ*ɛ* g, *teriš* (*tᵊrišpâ* f.) Z *trišpo* B sour, acid; *trišp* B thirst (!). — Cf. Sgl. *tɛˈreš* (lw.?), Wkh. *tereṣp*, Bal. *truṣp*. Poss. **tyšpa* < **tṛpša-* (v. EVP. s.v. *trūc-*), cf. Russ. *terpkıy* sour, acid (< **tṛpŭkŭ*), v. Trautmann, Balt.-Slav. Wb., 325).

ˈ*trāɤnik* M(g), *teraɤˈnök* Z spark — Z compares the group of words mentioned s.v. *caˈrox*.

taˈrāzū Yzh, *tāˀ* sh scales: *Trāzū* g, n. of a constellation, Libra. — *tˀ aˈvrɛ, mām də tˀ* Ysh bring the scales, I shall weigh. — Prs.

ˈ*trāž-* Y. *traɣd-* Yzh, *trēži-ˈem* sh, *trēˈǰyē-m* r, ˈ*trâǰ-*: *traɣd-* Mm, *tᵊˈrōnǰ-*: *tᵊ raɣd-* t, *trōǰ-*: *trâɣd* Z, *tᵊrâǰ-* G to bind, tie. — *mlān trāžim* Yg, ˈ*trēžɣəm* pf.; *mo ˈadam ˈɣavo trež, mai ˈādame ɣavo ˈtražet* zh, *tu naˈko va ɣavo trāže?*. — Prs. *taranǰīdan* to tighten (v. Z s.v.). (Cf. Bailey, BSOS. VIII, 138).

ˈ*tasa* Yp copper tray. — Ar.-Prs. *ṭās* goblet.

tō-i-sar M top of the head. — Cf. Sgl. *tå-i-sar*, Prs. **tār-i-sar?* V. ˈ*kāka, pxoyak*.

tašˈko Yzh, *təˀ* g, *to°* r, *taˀ* sh, p, Mm adze. — Cf. Prs. *tēša, taš*.

tăt Y, *tōt* Mm, g, (g), Z, *tât* G father. — *ai tāt*; *na to tāt*; *yo kyɛi mən tāt kyɛi* Yr; *mō a maf tāt* this is your father; *taten što* the father said. — Sgl. *tāt*, Wkh. *tat*, cf. Z s.v.

tūt Yr mulberry. — Prs. V. *mᵊrɛč, tūi*.

ˈ*tūta* Mt Adam's apple — Cf. Prs. *tūta* a sty on the eye-lid (orig. 'swelling'?).

ˈ*tavdoɣo* Yzh, *tovdaga* Mt a tree with small berries, *tauda*, Khow. *čilažum* (?). — Prs. **tafta* is unknown in this sense.

to'vūnɣo Yzh, *'tovu°* sh, p box, chest. — Cf. Prs. *tabang(ū)*, Psht. *tawang* tray, wicker basket, chest. — V. *sʌnduq*.

tu'vor Yzh, sh, Mm, *to°* Yr, *tū'vər* g, *tə°* Z large axe. — Cf. Prs. *tabar*, etc.

tuvɛr'zin Yzh battle-axe. — Prs. *tabarzīn*. Kho. *taparziŋ* is an early lw.

tōvrs'tōn Yr, *tōwi°* Z, *tâvi'stân* Mg summer. — Prs. V. *'wāɣo*.

'tłwaniÿ Mm stirring-stick; *tēw-*: *tēvd* Z to stir. — Z compares Ishk., Shgh. *tēw-* etc. to stir (but connection with Prs. *tāftan* is improbable). *tēw-* < **tāwaya-* fr. IE. **tew-*, cf. **twer-* (Walde-Pok., I, 749).

tux Yzh steam. — Khow. *tox*, cf. Sgl. *təxt'xɛ̄*.

taxta'bande Yp boarding enclosing the hearth, *°dī* Z fence. — Prs.

tiǎ-im: *'čāst-əm* Y (*tǎ-* g); *'čiǎ-əm*: *čāst-am* Mm, *čǎ-im*: *čōst-am* t, *'čiǎ-im*: *čost* (g), Z, *česta* B to fall. — *wos tǎim* Yg, *psāt ti'ǎim* sh, *čīǎt* 3 sg. M(g). — < **hača-had-*, cf. *niǎ-*, *čad-*.

'taya Yzh, g, r, *'tǎ ǐ* sh, *'tō-i* Mm, *'tō-ika* g colt. — Cf. Sgl. *ta'yāk*, Wkh. *tōy*, Sar. *tāē*. — Turk.

ta'yār Ysh, *tē°* B ready, completed. — *t°* *šūi*, *kəɣ*. — Ar.-Prs.

'tāzo Yzh, g, *°a* sh, *'tâza* Mm, *tazɣo* B well, in health. — *pādšā t°* *šūi* Ysh; *to tat ta'z-ō təndu'rust astɛt?* u. — Prs.

tīz Yzh quick, g sharp. — *tīz as!* — Prs.

ta'žīa Yzh heron, Khow. *maṇḍāɣ*.

'tīž-əm: *'təɣd-əm* M(g), *tēž-*: *tuɣd* Z to cut, split. — Z compares Shgh. *tēǎ-* to shave (with *-ǎ-* from the preter.!), Rosh. *tōw-*, Wkh. *təš-*, etc. (with which cf. also Sgl. *tūl-*, Psht. *tōžəl*, Oss. *dasın* to shave) < Av. *taš-*. — But *tīž-* points to **tǎčaya-*, **tǎjaya*, cf. Oss. *tajin* adze. Acc. to Lidén fr. IE. **teg-*. — *tuɣd-* (q.v.) to shave is based upon the past stem.

taži'ān čog'gō Ysh a kind of pear. — Cf. *tažīa?*

Ṭ

ṭfo Yzh, *tīfo* g n. of a small bird which says "*ṭif ṭif*", Kho. *ṭif*. — Acc. to Lor. Khow. *ṭif* is a kind of hunting bird.

ṭok Yzh, *tok* sh wild pear. — Khow. *ṭōŋg*, cf. also Psht. *ṭāŋgū* fruit resembling an apple. A more recent lw. than *kyogo*, *čogo*, q.v.

'ṭakyė Yzh n. of a part of the plough.

ṭi'pe Ysh much. — *boh ṭi pɛ dau'lɛt.* — Kho. *ṭip* full.

Θ

ϑam LSIy come, *ϑamus* then. — Very doubtful forms. *ϑ* is not found in any other Y word.

V

-va a verbal particle denoting the conditional and the indef. pronoun. V. §§ 252, 210.

vo nota accusativi. — Cf. V. §§ 208, 215.

'vĭo Y, Mm, *viyå*, *°a* Z, *vī'ya* G he was. — *žū'wān v°*, *yū 'wulo v°*, *loh pūrė vī'et* Ysh; *mun wulo šiloxo šūi vĭo* my wife had become destitute; *'vĭo yū â'dʌm*, *wo 'hâdamɛn lo luɣdi vī'at* Mm; *yū wĭya vĭo; mən uzĭr lurvo*

vïem. Cf. §§ 225, 233, 250. — *vïi* as irrealis and cond. v. § 253 sq. — Av. *būta-*, Wkh. *vitk*, etc.

ˈ*vad-*: ˈ*vǎst* Yzh, r, ˈ*vōnd-*: *vost-* Mm, t to bind, to tie together (something broken), '*pēvand mēkinam*': to place loaves on the hearth to be baked (Mt). — *ɣau vastəm* Yr. — Av. *band-*, cf. Sgl., Wkh. *vānd-*, Shgh. *vïnd-*, etc. — V. *trāž-*.

veˈdō um: *veˈdī-am* M(g) to warm one's hands by the fire. — **upa-(han-)tap-*, with secondary preterite(??). Cf.:

vəˈdāy-əm: *vəˈdaɣd-əm* Yzh, sh, *vidaɣda* B to mix. — **abi-(han-)tak-* (??). Cf. Oss. *ändajïn* to solder. Cf. § 118.

vəlˈɣo (*w*°) Yzh, sh, *w*° r, ˈ*valyo* Mm, °*ä* (g), °*a* MFB, *walɣe* LSIm, *welyo* y, *bürɣo* (!) B up, above. — *vəlˈɣo aˈïm*, *wəlˈɣō oˈyəm* Yzh, ˈ*valyä aˈyam* M(g); *mən kyēi vəlˈɣō asˈtèt* Yzh my house is above; *šʊt valˈɣō* Ysh '*raftan bālā*'; *welˈɣōo* '*bālā āmad*'. — Av. *ərəδwa-* + *kā* might result in Y **əlvɣo*, *vəlyo*, but in Mm we should expect **vəlgo* (?).

vulˈɣōr Yr, *wurˈɣär* M(g) shoulder-blade; *wurˈɣär* Mg, t, °*gar* m upper part of the back, between the shoulders; *wurgör* m. Z spine. — Prob. < **wulˈgōr*. Cf. Psht. *wulai* shoulder-blade.

ˈ*veliwo* Yzh, *veˈlˈ*° sh lightning. — Prob. < **welivo* < **wi-daipā-*, cf. Sogd. *wyδ'ynp'h* (Buddh.), *wydymp'* (Chr.) = **wiδēmbā*, Bartangi (Sköld) *wᵉˈδebj* < **widaipaka-*, Sar. (Bellew) *wadāfz* (*d* = *δ*?). Sak. *bàtava* f. acc. to Konow < **witapā-*. — A root **daip-*, **dīp-* is unknown from Ir., but its existence is proved by the Sogd. and Bart. forms.

vən Yzh, g, r, *vän* sh main root, bottom, foot of anything. — Av. *buna-*, Prs. *bun*, etc.

vəˈn-ɪm: *vəˈd-ėm* Yzh, sh, *vən-*: *vət* u, ˈ*vïn-um*: ˈ*vəd-ʊm* Mm, *vən-*: *vud*, *w*° Z to carry, bring, carry off (animate beings). — *vo wulo* (*və to wulo*) *vənem* Yu I bring a (your) wife; *vo ˈmun vəˈna* '*marā bigīr*'; ˈ*pūra vəˈdem* Yzh I brought my son; *vo maɾa vɪˈdɛt šəlo pādšāan* sh they brought the man before the king; *žə pādˈšāan vo wuˈlo vət galavānen* u the cowherd took his wife away from the king; *vəˈdɛt ˈsāro* sh '*burdan pāyān*'; *vəˈdet* Mm '*burdī*'; *vo wulo žəwən če vɛt kəne* Yu '*zan-i-ūra na mētānī giriftan*'. — < **upa-nī-*, *upa-nǐta-* (v. § 118), cf. Par. *ēn-*: *ânt-* < **ā-nī-*, and v. Bloch, L'indo-aryen, p. 44.

vəˈnayaro Ysh, g, r, *vɪnɛˈɣäriko* zh high hill, cliff, '*šāx-i kalān*', Khow. *zom*. — *Tälaš Mīr veˈnayaro* Yr. — Cf. *vän* and *ɣar*.

vän Yzh, sh, g, *vən* r, *vän'gʏ* Mm, *vän'gʏa* g, *van'g'* Z, *vanj* G long. — *wos van šüi* Ysh now he stretched himself. — **barźn-*, cf. Av. *barəzan-* (*barəšna-*), *barəšnu-* height, hill.

vrai Yzh, sh, r, u, B, *v́(ə)rāi* Ysh, g, *vəˈrâī* Mm, °*ōi* g, t, ti, Z, °*ây* G, *vrōi* M(g) brother, cousin. — *mən ˈvərai žə tō ˈvərayɛn usˈtūr* Yzh my brother is bigger than yours; *ai vrāi, če xšïef-estɛ* sh o brothers, why are you weeping. — Av. *brātar-*, cf. Sgl. *vəˈrūδ*, Wkh. *vəˈrit* (also from the nom.).

ˈ*vrī-im*: *vrïˈɾ-ʊm* Yzh, ˈ*vrï-im*: *vɻˈɾ-ʊm* (*ɻ*) sh, ˈ*vrï-ʌm*: *vrɪˈl-ʊm* r, *vrï-m*: *vɻl-əm* g, *vrïr-əm*: *vriški-* Mm, t, G, *vəˈrïr-*: *vəˈrïr-*, *vəˈrišk-* Z, *vristča* B to

break. — *mən va skud vɣləm* Yg I broke the stick; *vɣlet* 3 pl., *vrīa* imper. 2 sg.; *mo ādam vrī, māi ādame vrīet* zh. — Orig. *vrī-*: *vrišᵘ, vrišč* < **braiš-*: **brišta-*, cf. Sgl. *vrēl-*: *vrēt*, Shgh. *vəraẓ-*, etc. Cf. § 238.

vär M(t), *vēr* LSIm time. — *yidir vär fta wīnəm* I see you a second time. — Early lw. from Prs. *bār* < **wāra-?* But note the vowel. V. § 58.

vᵊro Ysh after. — *ži mol v° 'az ī bād'*. — Cf. Av. *aparəm* postea.

ˈ*vīra* Yzh, sh, °*o* M(g), ˈ*vū*°, ˈ*və*° Z burden. — *yo vīra kōi-kānᵊ* whose is this burden? *wo* ˈ*vira laˈɣado da* ˈ*kyɛi* Ysh he put the burden down in the house. — Av. *bāra-*, Sgl. *vūr*, Wkh. *vīr*.

viˈra-um Yzh : *vīˈrəvd-o* sh to load, *'bār kardan'*. — Cf. ˈ*vīra*.

vūr Z light red. — V. Z s.v.; Bartholomae, Mir.Mund., VI, 5; and Göteborgs Högskolas Årsskrift, 36, 3, 67.

ˈ*vroč-um*: *vrexč-um*(?) Yzh to roast. — The forms are not clear. *vroč-* (with *-č* from the imperative **vroč?* < **vrə(n)ǰ*) < **brinǰ-*, cf. Khow. lw. *vrenǰē-im*; Bal. *brijag*, Sak. *brījs-*, Psht. *wrīt* (if < **brixta-*). But Wkh. *vareš-*, etc., v. EVP. s.v. *wrīt*.

vräčoɣa Yzh to that side, *'ūsun'*. — Cf. *vᵊro* < *apara-* and v. *mīr-čoɣa*.

vrōf-: *vrōft* Y, *wurafs-*: *wurafsōy* Z to fly. — *vrōfe* 3 sg., *vrōfēt* 3 pl. — Z compares Shgh. *wẹrafc-* to stand (cf. Notes on Shgh. s.v. *wirūvd*) cf. Wkh. *wərəfs-* id., Yazgh. *urafs-* and v. Bailey, Orient. Stud. in honour of C. E. Pavry, 22. — Y **wr-* > *vr-*? Cf. *vərẹ̄m-*.

ˈ*vrīyo* Y, °*ā* Mg, °*ü* (g), °*a* t, °*go* m, *vᵊˈrīga* f. Z, *vrē ga* G eyebrows. — ˈ*vrīye* pl. Yp. — **brūkā-*, cf. Bakht. *burg*, Oss. *ärfig*; but Wkh. *vᵊraw*, Sogd. *βr'wk*, Talish *bav* (**brăwa-*ʔ); Sgl. *vrīc*, Psht. *wrūja* (< **brūčī-*); Shgh. *vərūy̆*, etc. (< **brūša-*ʔʔ).

voryɣ Yzh, u fruit. — *vo čtrief la pəṇəkaf la voryen ɣurd* u he seized the apricots with the leaves and with the fruit (or: foliage?). — Cf. Prs. *bar*, etc., v. Bailey, BSOS., 6, 73.

vuryaˈkʻōndi M(g) n. of a small shrub used as fuel. — Cf. *vəz-vurgo* s.v. *zevirɣo*.

vərkyaˈkʷe Yzh, sh, *vərka*° p a kind of cheese-box, made from strips of willow bark. — Khow. *wərkɛti* (*-ṭi*ʔ) bark of willow or poplar used for making baskets (Lor.).

vᵊrẹ̄m-: *vᵊrẹ̄md* Z, to stand, *vrīnd-əm* Mm I am standing, *vᵊrīnd-əm* t I rose, *vrẹ̄nd-əm* G I rise, *werema* LSIm stand (imper.). — **upa-rāmaya-*, cf. *vrōf-*? Note Z *wurafs-* but *vᵊrēm-* with *v-*.

vraimin Yr cousin(?). — Cf. *min*.

vraipūr Ysh nephew, brother's son. — Cf. *vrai*, *pūr*.

ˈ*vrēri* Mm, *vᵊˈrērəy* Z brother's son. — < **brāθryaka-*, cf. Av. *brātūirya-*. V. EVP. s.v. *wrārə*.

ˈ*vrērigo* Mm, *vᵊrēˈrīgə̄* Z brother's daughter. — <**brāθr(i)yakā-*. V. ˈ*vrēri*.

vrīšum Mm, ˈ*vrē*° Z, *vrēˈšəm* G silk. — Prs., cf. Psht. *wrēšm*, Shgh. *vᵊ rēx̌um*, etc. V. *fəršəˈmė*.

v°rut Yzh, *vᵘrūt* sh, *vrūtᵊ* g, *brūtᵊ* r, *brūt* Mm, (g), ti, *bᵊr°* g, t, Z, G mustache. — *pa kaˈčīo* ˈ*vrūtəf* ˈ*dea* Ysh cut your mustaches with scissors.

— Prs.; Y *vr-* points to early borrowing.

vrazi'dinė Yzh pillow. — Kho. *wʌrzɪ'dīni* thick, round bolster for leaning against (Lor.), in its turn fr. Ir. (cf. BSOS. VIII, 663).

'vārzeɣo Yzh, *'varzəɣə* sh, r. *'vəzəryo* g, *'vozᵊrgo* Mm, *'vŏzəryə* g, (sh), *'wdzirga* f. Z, *°ər'ga* G, *verzɣo* B wing; *'vərzəɣə* Yp the 'wings' of the spinning-wheel (v. Ill.). — **bazrakā-* cf. Khow. lw. *wraz-un*, Prs. *bažīr*, and v. EVP. s.v. *wazar*.

vir'zane Yzh, g, *ur'z°* sh, *viz'nī* Mm, *və°* g, *vē°* m. ti, Z, *vіž'nī* Mt pillow (filled with shavings of willow wood Yzh). — < **bɣzanaka-*, cf. Khow. lw. *vraznī*, Sgl. *vōzd*, Wkh. *vōrz*, Bal. *barzī*, and v. Z s.v. — V. *vrazi'dinė*.

vispač, v. *wačpāč*.

vīš- G to set (about the sun). — With orig. **w-* and with *š* from the past. Cf. Wkh. *wīs-*, Yaghn. *vīs-* to set < **wi-isa-?*

'višču Y, *'viškʏo* Mm, *°a* g steep hillside, ravine, '*pušta, sasta*', Khow. *dahār*. — Cf. Psht. *wat* ravine, crevice, if = *wət* < **bišta-*.

'vaza Mm, *'vizo* (g), *'vəzo* g, t, *°a* Z he-goat. — Cf. EVP. s.v. *wuz*. V. *fɛr'ɣāmə, nar'bəz*.

vᵊ'zo Y, *'vuzo* Mm, *'vizä* (g), *'vəza* g, t, Z, *wu'za* G she-goat; Yzh, Mm also female ibex. V. *'vuza*.

vez'b-um: *vėzbi-'īm* Yzh to tighten; *wəzib-*: *wəzivd* Z to press together. — < **abi-zamb-*, cf. Av. *zamb-* to crush, Wkh. *vizam-* to rub to powder.

vīzɣa Y, *vuzɣ* Mm, *vīzɣ* g, (g), t, *vīzx* ti the arm above the elbow; Yzh also calf of the leg; Yg, r arm below the elbow; *buzga* B muscle. — Cf. Av. *bāzu-*, Psht. *wōzai* shinbone, etc.

vòz-'ɣūnəɣ Z goat's hair. — Cf. Psht. *wužɣwunē*, etc., v. EVP. s.v. *wuz*.

vᵊ'zān-ėm: *vᵊ'zad-ėm* Yzh, sh, *'vzān-*: *'vzad-* g, *'vzān-*: *'vzɛnd-* r, *vᵊzân-*: *vᵊ'zēd-* Mm, *vᵊzōn-*: *vᵊzēnd-* t, *vzōn-*: *vzē(n)d*, *w°* Z, *wzân-* G, *wizeda* B to know. — *vᵊzīt* 3 sg.; *zo Pârse vzānəm* Yg I know Persian; *zo dūr ágoya či wizidam* B I couldn't come to-day. — Cf. Shgh. *w(ə)zūn-*, Sak. *vaysān-* to recognize, etc.; Sgl. *pəzīn-*. V. Z s.v. **wi-*, *abi-* or *upa-zan-?*

və'zăžo Yzh womb, pregnant (animal), Kho. *garbīn*. — < **upa-* or **api-zaϑā-*, cf. Av. *aipī-zaϑa-* the future birth. V. *pezăžė, zăžko*.

'vəzvurgo, v. *ze'virɣo*.

W

wo that, ille. — V. Gramm. § 208.

wo Ysh, Mm, *u* Mm, *ù* Yu, Z and. — Prs.

wūi Y, Mm, Z, G, *wīy* Mt, *wıy* ti, *wī* g, *wī* (g), *wūix* (!) B wind. — *wūi kit(istə)* Yzh, g it is blowing. — Av. *vāta-*. Cf. *Wūi*.

wa-čpāč Ysh, *vispač* (*š?*) u back (adv.), *wešpač* LSIy behind. — *wo žiŋkiko v°* *šūi* Yu the woman went back. — Cf. *špāč*.

wa'čārum Ysh alms, '*gadāī*'. — *w°* *nāmən dɛl* give me alms. — Khow. *wɛčhārvm*, etc. (Lor.).

wŏdɣo Ysh, r separate, *judā*. — *wodɣo kenəm* sh I separate; *'xostə žə yo'wən wōdɣo* *šūi* r the husks were separated from the grain. — Perf. ptc. of *wār-*.

wāf-em: *waft-em* Yzh, *wâf-um*: *wɛft-um* Mm, *ˈwōf-u/am*: *wēft-e/am* t, (g), Z to weave. — *waft* pres. 3 sg., *wafto* pret. 3 sg. Yzh. — Cf. Prs. *bāftan*, etc., Wkh. *ūf-*, Sgl. *īf-*; **ub-* in Av. **ubda-*, Psht. *ūdəl* to weave, *būda*, Prs. *pūd* woof (**upa-ubda-*), Oss. *urd* warp, chain (< **ubdra-*, cf. Pashai *udrī* snare < Ir.), Kurd. *ūnīn* to weave; **wāp-* in Orosh. *wō̯b* (Lentz) sheaf, Phl. Psalter *w'py*.

wofˈšžo Yzh, *woštˈo* sh small wasp, *ˈwafšiyo* Mm, °*a* t, G, *ˈwāfštye* M(sh), °*iya* f. Z wasp. — V. NTS. V, 45, s.v. Bal. *gwabz*.

wahaˈray Yzh hungry, *wāˈhrāk* sh, *waxrāx* B hunger, *ˈwoxrōgī* pl. Mm, *ˈwaxrd* Z hungry. — *zo w°*, *tu w°-a?* Yzh; *mai ˈluɣdi niˈāstat ˈwuro*, *w°* Mm the daughters were sitting there, hungry. — Tomaschek (BB, 7, 205) suggests derivation from *wé-khorāk* 'without food' (?).

woˈjou Yr span from thumb to little finger, *waˈžab* Mm span from thumb to forefinger. — Prs. *wajab*.

woko Ysh, r there, '*uko*'. — *w°* *nīnomərə* Yr there is the spleen; *wokə cəs dārū vīo*, *woko cəs kīmat vīi* Ysh '*ūko či dārū būd*, *ūko či kīmat bâša*'. — Taj.-Prs. *ūko* + *wo*.

wuˈl-um: *ˈwust-um* Yzh to throw. — *pa ɣar wuˈlum*, *wuˈlė* I throw, he throws a stone. — Cf. Ishk. *wēd-* to put; Feili Lur *bistin* to throw, Siw. Zaza *wist* he threw; and cf. EVP. s.v. *wīštəl* (*wuləm*) to throw, shoot.

ˈwolo Yzh, sh, *ˈwēlo* Mm, °*a* g, *ˈwēla* Z, *wėˈla* G large irrigation channel. — Cf. Wkh. *wåδ*, and v. Z s.v. and EVP. s.v. *wāla*. Cf. *ˈwèliko*.

wuˈlai Yzh, *u°* g, *uldˈɣō* r, *wəlioˈɣo* sh, *wuˈlōi* Mm open, *wil-* Z to open. — Cf. Skr. *vi-dhā* to spread, diffuse? Cf. *wulēyo*.

ˈwulo Yzh, Mm, *wuˈlo* Ysh, u, *wˈlo* g, r, *ˈwula* M, g, t, *wīlä* (g), *wɔ̀la* ti, *wəla* Z, *wuˈla* G, *ulo* B, *wula* LSIm wife. — Pl. *wuli* Ysh, *ˈwule* u. *wo xoi wulo lɪšč* Ysh he saw his own wife; *wo ɣoi ˈwulɛ nām līˈo* he called his own wives; *no ˈāˈbeli ˈpūrəf ˈwuli avəzde* sh he brought wives for both his sons. Cf. Av. *vaδū-*, Sogd. *wδw*, etc.

walɣ Yzh, *wālx* sh, *wâlu* Mm, *wālui* LSIm feast, merriment; *walx* B marriage. — If the originally meaning is 'wedding-feast' (cf. Prs., etc. *sūr*, *ṯōi* 'feast' and 'wedding'), we may compare Av. (*upa-*)*vad-* to marry; v. Sgl. *wōtuk*.

wulˈɣa Yzh, *wulˈɣākə* (pl.) sh, *wuɭˈɣakə* r, *ˈwulᵊga* Mm, *wulgʸiyə* g, *ˈwulgiɣ* (g), *wulˈˈyē* pl. t, *wīlx*, pl. *wīlɣe* ti kidney. — **wɣdkā-* or *wɣθkā-*, f. < Av. m. dual *vərəδka*, from which also Khorasani *bulk* (Houtum-Schindler), Prs. lex. "*pulk*", Ishk. *gul.*, Kurd. *gułč*, etc., Yazgh. *wiδgaϑ* (Sköld), Sak. *bilga-*. Orm. *ɣulkak*, Sgl. *woḷk* may be derived from **wɣdk-* or **wɣtk-*. — Oss. *urg* (and the Ir. lw.s Syryän *vörk*, Cheremiss *βärɣə́*) with early loss of the dental, cf. Jacobsohn, Arier u. Ugrofinnen, 220. — Prs. *gurda* < **wɣtaka-*, cf. Bal. *guṭṭaɣ*, *-iɣ* with *ṭṭ* through IA. influence? — **wɣdka-* scarcely from **wert-* (Marstrander IF. 20, 347, Charpentier, MO. 8, 109). — V. EVP. s.v. *puštawarga* and cf. Wkh. *waltk*, Sgl. *woḷk*.

ˈ*weliko* Yzh, ˈ*wδ̆*° sh, *wδ̆*° r, g, ˈ*wε̄*° Mm small irrigation channel. Cf. ˈ*wolo*.

wuˈlēyo Y, Mm, °*ä* (g), ˈ*wulēyė* g, *wuˈleya* t, ˈ*wuleya* Z span (from thumb to little finger). — Cf. Shgh. *wiˈδēδ*, Sgl. *wuˈδīt*, Wkh. *wvˈlēt*, Sogd. *wyδ't* ('foot' acc. to Benv., JA, 223, 221), formally < Av. *vī-dāti-* distribution, cf. Skr. *vi-dhā-* to spread. Kati *velyōu* is possibly borr. from Mj. — In N.Bal. we should expect **giδāth*, but we find instead *girārth*, *gu*°. — V. *wojou*.

ˈ*wulyeyo* Yzh, *wuˈlyēyo* sh, *wuˈlīyä* Mg n. of a small shrub, '*(y)iryа*, *iryān*'. Cf. Av. *varəδā-* shrub. V. Wkh. *yuryа*.

waīna LSIm (for) hunting. — Cf. Av. *vā(y)-* to chaze, hunt?

ˈ*wīn-*: ˈ*lišč-* Y (sh also ˈ*lišči-ʌm*), ˈ*wīn-*: *lrškʏ-* Mm, (t), (g), : *lišk* Z, : *ləškʏ* G to see. — *wīnem*, 3 sg. *wīt* Yzh, *wo xoi zəmonəf lršč* sh he saw his own children; *lišč-va*, (v. § 252); *mən vətō lišč-im* g; *yū ādamen xūben lišč* u a man saw a dream; *wo xūben ku lišč-ut* u where did you see that dream? *mʊn xūvən lišč-əyəm* r; *mʊn fta lišk-ʏim* M(t). — < Av. *vaēna-*: *dərəšta-* (v. Z s.v. and G, p. 153), cf. Par. *dhōr*. — Mj.-Yd. belongs to the small group of Ir. dialects which has neither the western (incl. Psht.) type *bīn-*: *dīd*, nor the north-eastern, Sgl., etc. *wīn-*: *wīnt* (Sogd. *wīt*). Cf. in E.Ir. Sak. *di-*: *däta-*, Par. *buč-*: *dhuṛ*, Orm. *juš-*, *jun-*: *dʏē-k* (and Bal. *gind-*: *dīt*, *dist*).

wiˈɛn-um: *wiˈɛt-um* Yzh, *wiˈēn-əm*: *wiˈēt-əm* g, *wiˈen-am*: *wiˈet-am* Mt, (*yuwen-*): *wiˈyɛt-um* m to untie, loosen, '*yala mēkunim*'. — Cf. Skr. *vi-tan-* to unfold, spread. — V. *yuˈwan-*.

wind, v. *wo*.

wūṇ Yzh, sh, *wŭn* r, g, *wīŋg* Mm, g, (g) marmot, '*wunduk*'. — Cf. Sgl. *yūṇɛk*, Wkh. *wīnek*, *wundek* (from Taj., Prs. (dialect) *wanak*).

ˈ*wār-əm*: ˈ*wat-əm* Yzh, sh, ˈ*wār-əm*: ˈ*wet-əm* Mm, *wetta* B to separate. — *wadˈyo*. *wodyo kenèm* Yzh, sh I separate, '*judā mēkunem*'. — Cf. Av. *var-* to select, with secondary preterite (v. § 238)? — Cf. *wŏdyo*.

wor Yzh, sh, *wōr* r, *war* g oath. — *wor xorəm* zh, *war xorum* g I swear. — Av. *varah-*, cf. Phl. *var*, Orm. *ywar*. V. *qasam*.

ˈ*woru* Yzh, ˈ*wārə* g upper. — *w*° *pŏršik* zh, g upper lip. — < **u(v)ar-* < Av. *upara-*.

ˈ*wūro* f. Yr a large duck.

ˈ*warfo* Yzh, r, °*ə* g. ˈ*worfo* sh, Mm, g, ˈ*wōrfe* ti, ˈ*wərfa* f. Z, °ˈ*fa* G snow. — Av. *vafra-*, and Orm. *yōšr* m., but Psht. *wāwra*, Zaza *váur* (Kurd.-Pers. Forsch. III, IV, 170) and Saka *baura* f. (not Saka m. as supposed by Konow, Saka Studies, 123), cf. § 177. Meillet's rejection of the derivation of *vafra-* from Skr. *vap-* (BSL, 35, CR. 26) is unfounded, cf. e.g. Palola *kir* 'snow': Skr. *kir-*.

wäˈriyo Yzh, ˈ*wa*° sh rain. — Av. *vāra-*, Wkh. *wūr*, Khow. (lw.) *wāru*.

ˈ*wōryo*, °*yiko* Yg, ˈ*waryiko* f. zh, ˈ*worgiko* Mm, ˈ*wərgika* f. Z she-lamb, one year old, "worth one rupee" (*yak rupā šuda*). — < **warakā-*. Cf. Sgl. *wērak*. V. *wərˈya*.

wury Y (*wūry* g), Mg. (g), t, *wurg* m, Z, *wurx* M(sh), *wurk*, *wərg* G wolf. — Av. *vəhrka-*, cf. Sgl. *wərk*, Burushaski (lw.) *urk*.

wurˈγär, v. *vulˈγōr*.

warγiˈǰin M(g) n. of a water-fowl, '*kālmirγ*' (?). — But cf. Wkh. s.v. '*kʌlmurγ*.

wōrγiko, v. *wōrγo*.

warˈwaḍɛn Yzh trouser-string. — Prob. < **waɻ-vaḍɛn* < **warta-bandana-*, v. s.v. *woɻo*. Cf. Sgl. *wəlˈvōš*.

wārwan Yg the Milky Way (?). V. *ˈpaḍo*.

wår'waɳe Yzh, *wòrˈwānə* sh, *wər°* r, *worˈwāne* g a kind of wild, uneatable berries. Prob. a pl. form.

wərˈya Yzh, *wo°* g, *woriˈā* r, *wʌˈre* (pl. *wʌriˈān*) sh, *ˈwarē* Grammoph., *ˈworya* Mm, *wəryoɻo* g, *ˈwərəy* Z new-born male lamb. — Cf. *wōrγo* and *narworya*, *prasiˈlane wʌˈrè*.

wirž̧ Yzh, r, Mt, *wīrž* Yzh, Mg, *wurž* m. Ysh, Mm, Z, *yūrž* Yg, *wūrž* G woollen thread. — < **u̯ɣ̄gzho-*, cf. Sgl. *wūrž̧*, Yazgh. *wuž*, poss. Bal. *gužg* root (fibre). V. EVP. s.v. *wuža*.

wāɻ (pl. *ˈwāɻè*) Y, *wōr* Mm, g, (g) main roof-beam, '*tīr-e-kalān*'. — Cf. Sgl. *wāl̥*. **warta* dissim. from **wartra-* 'protection'? V. *wŏɻo*.

ˈwāɻo Y, *ˈwōro* Mm, °*a* t summer; *ˈwōrä* M(g), °*e* ti early spring, '*awal-e-bahār*'. — < **wāhɣ̌t* + *ā*, cf. EVP. s.v. *wōɻai*, and Par. Voc. s.v. *ˈxâɻa*.

woɻ-um: *wušč-um* Yzh to knit, *woˈɻ-əm*: *wišˈč-əm* sh to weave (?). *war-*: *wušk* Z to stretch the warp on the loom. — *wušćė* he knitted. — Cf. Av. *vart-* to turn? Oss. *ɣàˈdart* (reel on) spinning wheel with dissim. < **wa(r)taθra-* (but cf. Miller, Osset. § 3, 2!)?

ˈwŏɻo Y, *ˈwēro* Mm, *ˈwẹ̄ra* f. Z, °*ˈra* G trousers; *wero* B clothes. — Cf. Sgl. *wāl̥* trousers, Prs. *garda* leather breeches of a wrestler, Arm. *vartik'* trousers (v. Nyberg, MO. 25, 181), Orosh. *tar-wēg* belt, Psht. *niwāɻai* belt of a pair of breeches; perhaps from Ir.: Kati *wīṭ*, Waig. *ōṭ* Kafir breeches. — Av. *var-* to cover.

ˈwoɻγo Yzh, *ˈwargə̂* Z quail. — V. Z s.v. and EVP. s.v. *nwaɻaz* (de Morgan gives Psht. *ourladza* = **(w)uɻaja*), Phl. *vartak*, Prs. *wardīǰ*, *walaǰ*, etc.. Brahui *bāɻū* from Ir.? Cf. Ishk. *wōrc*.

wos Y, *wəs* Z now, then. — *wos ˈšto ke* then he said; *to yār wos kū-ō?* where is your friend now? *wōs do sūγ ōyəm* r '*āli da kuča mērum*'. — V. EVP. *ōs* (s.v. *ōsēdəl*), and cf. Paikuli *'ws* now.

ˈwoˈsa Yzh, *waˈsa* sh, *woˈso* r, *waˈsi* wide, broad, *wʌssa* B loose. — Cf. Sgl. *waˈsē*. Cf. Av. *vasō* (adv.) unlimited, Prs. *bas?*

woˈsorwo, *wə̂ˈsərwo* Yzh, *wa°* sh widow, unmarried woman, *wosoro* B widow(er). — Prob. from Khow. *weˈsoru*, in its turn from Ir. **βē-sar-* (cf. Tomaschek. BB. 7, 199 and Morg. BSOS, VIII, 670). V. *bīwo*.

ˈwāst-əm: *usˈtā(y)-im* Yzh, sh, : *wustōy-əm* M(g), *wəst-*: *wustōy* Z to place, leave behind. — Pres. 3 sg. *wăst*; pret. 3 sg. *usˈtāi* '*mānd*'; *štāen usˈtāim* Yzh I put it below. — Av. *ava-stā-* to place, put.

wisˈto Y, *wīst* G, LSIm: but *bīst* Mm, g, (g), t, Z twenty. — Av. *vīsaiti*, cf. Sgl. *wīšt*, Wkh. *wist*.

wuš Ysh, g, r, Mm, Z, *uş̌* Yzh, *ūš* B, *wiš* Mt grass. — < Av. *vāstra-*, v. EVP. s.v. *wāş̌ə* and cf. Sgl. *(w)ūš*, Wkh. *wiš*.

wūšč Yg morning; *wīšk* M(g) it dawns, '*rōz mēšawa*'. — Cf.:

: *wuškyōi* M(g) flew up, *'ba hawā raft'*, : *uškyây-am* Mm, *wušk'-*: *wuškōy* Z to rise. — < **uštā-* < **ut-sthā-*, cf. Par., Bal. *ušt-* to rise; Sogd. *'wšt-* (Benv. JA. 223, 177). — Cf. Av. *uštăna-* vital force: Skr. *utthāna-*, and v. Turner, BSOS, 5, 131.

wuškuǰ-: *wuškuǰəy-* Z to seek. — < **uštunǰ-*, cf. Skr. *tu(ñ)j-* strike, push, etc. + *ut-?*

wuški-ostia Mm ankle, wrist. — Cf. *ušk-ˈmăǎxiko.*

wu šūles Mm cotton thread. — Cf. Wkh. *wəˈsai*, Ishk. *wōsi* id. + *loso* (q.v.)?

ˈ*wušǐyo* Ysh, r, *ušǐyo* zh, sh, *ušiˈyō* g hunger, hungry. — *zo ušiˈyo kenem* zh I am hungry, *mo ˈmaɣa u° kit* this man is hungry; *wušīyo kəɣ* sh he became hungry. — From. **wɣsītā*(?), cf. Prs. *gurs*, etc.

wuši(y)adaɣ Ysh, *ušiyadɣ* zh, *ušyōādiy* Mm, *(w)ušyåd(igd)* Z hungry; *(w)ušəy-*: *(w)ušyđd-* Z to become hungry. — *no usiyādəm* Ysh I am not hungry; *zo wušiadaˈɣ-əm* sh, *zo ušiyadɣ-əm* zh I am hungry; *mo ādam ušiˈyadē, mai adame ušiˈyadet* zh. — *wušiyad-* < **wɣsayanta-* 'hungering' > 'having become hungry'? *wušiyad-* used as a secondary verbal stem. Cf. §§ 248, 259.

woˈxo Yzh, r, p, ˈ*wòxo* sh, ˈ*woxə* g, ˈ*wāxo* Mm, °*a* ti, *waxa* t, Z, *wđˈxa* G root-fibre. — Cf. Prs. *bēx*, Psht. *wēx*, Shgh. *wyäš*, etc. V. § 152.

waˈxān Yzh tasteless. — From Khow. *wēxāl* < Ir. **βē-xʷāð* (BSOS, VIII, 670).

ˈ*woxrogī*, v. *waharaɣ*.

waxš- Yzh to grow (about plants). — *woxše-este* it is growing; *umēd asted ke mən yōu waxšë* I hope that my barley will grow; *yōu wuxče* the barley grew (?). — Av. *vaxš-*.

ˈ*wīya* m. Y, Mm, Z, °*o* Mg, (g), t, ti long-leaved, wild willow. — ˈ*yū* ˈ*wiya vīˈo* Mm. — Av. *vaēti-*, Ishk. *wēd*, Sak. *bī*, v. EVP. s.v. *wala*. — Cf. Oss. *ɣēs*, *ɣīs* brushwood, scrub; Saka *bisu* bush, tree < **waitsa-* (but Skt. *vetasa-*). — V. *aˈwusto*, *čiliˈkyō*.

woyoᵘma, v. *yāmo*.

wuˈzā-im Yzh, *uˈzā-im* g, *uzāiy-əm* pf. r to be tired; *uˈzāy-əm*: *uˈzāyī-m* sh, *uˈzāy-am* r, *wuˈzây-am* Mm, *ūzaiya* B to be left behind. — *uˈzēayam* Ysh I am tired, *uˈzāiyet* r you are tired. — Cf. Par. *ūzeh-* to be left behind, Oss. d. *izayun* to remain, Turf. NW. *wyz·d* left, Av. **ava-* (or *vi-*) *zaya-*. Cf. also Sgl. s.v. *fərīnd*.

wuziˈā-um: *wuziˈēvd-um* Yzh, *wuziˈāv-ʌm*: *wuziˈavd-ʊm* sh, *uˈzīaw-* r, : *uziaud-um* r, *wuˈzōv-am* Mm, *wzōw-*: *wzēvd* Z to extinguish, to blow out a fire. — *yūr uziaudum* Yr I extinguished the fire; *zo va yūɣa uˈzī-aum*; *yūɣa uˈzīawa!* r. — Cf. Yazg. *ūzīw-*: *ūzōt* intr., *ūˈzau-ūˈzawd-* tr., v. *wuzyo*, and cf. Z s.v. — Z compares Prs. *wazīdan* to blow, but cf. Turf. NW. *wzwd* (Mir.Man. III, 64), Saka *buysu-* to extinguish.

wāzd Yzh, sh, *wazda* r, *waz* g, *wōzd* Mm, g fat (raw, of a recently killed animal). — V. EVP. s.v. *wāzda*, and cf. Sgl. *wōst*, etc., Wanchi *waz* (Lentz), Yazgh. *wūžd* (Skold), and from W.Ir. Zaza *vazd* tallow, Kurd. *baz*. — Cf. Charpentier, KZ, 46, 25.

wăžˈd-um: *wăžˈdā-im* Yzh, sh, *ūzd-əm*: *ūzdaˈī-m* g, ˈ*wuzn-* Mm, t, (g): *wuˈznāy-m*, *wūzn-*: *wuznōy* Z, *wūzn-* G to

wash (hands and clothes). — *wuzˈde* 3 sg. Yzh, *last ūzdəm* g. — Cf. Wkh. *wuzd* and v. s.v. *zᵊnay-*.

ˈ*wuzyo* Ysh extinguished. — *yūr w° šūi 'āteš murd'*. — Perf. ptc. of **wuz-*, intr. of *wuziā-*.

waˈzīr Yu vizier. — *yū wazīr luɣdo* a vizier's daughter. — Prs.

wuˈzīr Y, Mm, t, (g), *uˈzīr* B, *wuˈzir* Z yesterday. — Cf. Zaza *vāzēr, wizyēri* yesterday. Acc. to Tomaschek, BB. 7, p. 196 from **zyō* + *ayar*, but prob. < Av. *uzayara* (= *uzīrah-*) afternoon, cf. Oss. *izär* id.? V. *izīko* and Sgl. *wəcəˈrīn*.

ˈ*wăziyä* M(g) a large kind of pine, resin, ˈ*wajiyo* m pine.

ˈ*wɛẓ̌nu* Yzh garlic. — Khow. *wəẓˈnū*.

X

ˈ*xā-im*: ˈ*xāst-əm* Yzh to thresh. — *xosto xāim*. — Cf. Sgl. *xūy-*: *xūiδ*, Or. *xay-*: *xūst*, to thresh, Bakht. *axũ̄* threshing, W.Oss. *xvayun*, E.Oss. *xoin* to crush with one's feet, *är-xoin* to thresh < **xwah-*, Saka *hvad-* to crush, Av. *xᵛasta-* threshed (v. Bartholomae, Mir. Mund. II, 27 sq., who wrongly compares O.Engl. *swaðu* trodden path).

xio Yzh (with post-velar *x*) a fruit-bearing shrub growing in the hills (*dar kōh ast, mēwa dārad*).

xiˈāban Yu, in the Prs. formula *x° bar x°*, *biˈāban bar biˈāban*. — Prs. *xiyābān* flower-bed.

xūbun, v. *xōvun*.

ˈ*xabar* Ysh, u news, information. — *x° lārəm 'šunīdam'; x° kəɾ no ādaməf* he proclaimed to the people; *to doδf x° češ-ā?* don't you know anything about them? *zo x° yuˈrum* I get news about s.t. — Ar.-Prs.

xaˈčīr Yzh, *ka°* g mule. — Turki *qačir*, Psht. *qačara*, Bal. *khačar*, etc., but Prs. *qātir*.

xəˈdā(i) Ysh, *xu°* LSI God. — *ba nām-i-x°*; *xəˈdāiyɛn* ˈ*bandɛ* the slave of God; *a x°* oh God. — Prs.

xudˈba Yzh, °*ō* sh wedding. — Ar.-Prs. *xuṭba* sermon, *xiṭbat* asking in marriage.

ˈ*xādem* Yzh, ˈ*xâdəm* sh baker, or distributor of food at a feast (*baxš mēkina da tūi*). — Ar.-Prs. *xādim* servant.

xɛdiˈya Yzh play, game (Khow. *ištuk*); *xʌdiya* B to play. — Inf. of *xoᵘd-*.

xoᵘd-ém- Yzh, ˈ*xod-əm* sh, ˈ*xwod-əm* g, ˈ*xŏd-əm* r: *xadī-m* Y, ˈ*xad-am*: *xəˈdīy-am* Mm, t, *xəˈd-ām* (t), *xâd-*: *xâdiy* Z, *xad-*: *xadīˈya* G to laugh. — Pres. 3 sg. *xīt* Yzh. — Cf. Prs. *xandīdan*, Sgl. *xānd-*, Wkh. *kānd-*, and in Kafiri. Ashk. *kōn-*, Kati *kan-*, etc.

xŏf Y, *xaf* Mm, Z scum, foam. — Cf. Sak. *khavä*, Sgl. *xōf*, Wkh. *xep*, Shgh. *xīf* (lw., but *šāf* 'drivel' is genuine); Oss. *xäf* 'pus'; Prs. *kaf*, v. Z s.v.

ˈ*xof-əm* Y: *xoˈfāi-m*, ˈ*xift-əm* zh, ˈ*xĭft-əm* sh, r, *xĕft-əm* g, *xaf-am*. *xĭft-am* Mm, *xɛf-əm* (g), ˈ*xof-am* (t), *xifta* B to cough. — *xofəm-ste* Yg. — Cf. Sgl. *xōfuk*, Prs. *xafa*, *xufa*, Bakht. *kufa-*, Par. *khūf-*, Khow. (lw.) *kap-*, Oss. *xufin*.

xᵒfui Mm, *xᵊfəi* Z, *xāpui* Yzh cough. — ˈ*xāpui* ˈ*dɪfte* it stuck to me(?), '*čāšpīda kat-i-mā*' (?). — V. *xof-*.

xafaˈbande Ysh tight-fitting necklace. — *Prs., cf. *xafā* strangling, choking.

ˈ*xafs-*: ˈ*xăvd* Yzh, u, *xāfs-*: *xōvd-* M(g),

xafs-: *xāvd* Z to descend, '*xambīdim*', Khow. *xwamiman*. — *da yū šǎhər xavd(ət)* he (they) alighted in a town (*dar yak šahr xambīdan*). — Cf. Z s.v., and Sgl. *xav-*, Sar. *x̌āvs-*, Wkh. *x̌am-*, etc. — Ir. **xa(m)b'p-* to bend, curve (Prs. *xam(b)* crooked, dome, etc., *xamēz* slightly curved, *xabīdan* to be crooked, etc.), and *čamb'p-* (Prs. *čam* crooked, *čambar* circle, *čafta* vaulted, curved, etc.). V. *xap-*.

ˈ*xuftan* Yzh, sh evening. — Prs.

xuˈgor Y, *kugor* B sword. — From Khow. *khʊŋˈgōr*, etc., in its turn from Ir., cf. Sogd. *xnγr*. — V. BSOS, VIII, p. 668.

ˈ*xūγo* Yzh, g, r, *xūγiko* sh, ˈ*xūgo* Mm, *xūˈγa* g, ˈ*xūga* f. Z, *xūˈga* G (acc. to Junker with unvoiced *g*) spring, fountain. — Cf. Wkh. *kık*, Orm. *xākɔ*, Av. *xå*. V. *Xūγiko*.

ˈ*xāki* Yzh, u earthen; greyish green, earthcoloured, *xâˈkī* G grey. — *banda-i-xākī* a human being. — Prs.

ˈ*xōkova* Mm first watering of the fields. — Cf. Shgh. *xâkâv*. — Prs. **xāk-āba?*

xaˈlōu Mm, g, °*ōw* Z wet. — Prs. *xalāb* water mixed with mud.

xāl Ysh (not zh) taste. — From Khow. *xāl*, in its turn from an Ir. dialect with *l*, cf. Prs. *xiwāī*, etc. V. BSOS., VIII, p. 670. — V. *maza*.

ˈ*xāle*, *-ə* Y empty. — Ar.-Prs.

xiˈāle Yp thought. — Ar.-Prs.

xǎ̆l Y, *xaˈla* G perspiration. — Cf. Wkh. *x̌il*, Sar. *x̌aiδ*, Yazgh. *x̌ʷīδ* (Sköld), Khow. (lw.) *xēl*, and EVP. s.v. *xwala*.

ˈ*xūlo* Yzh, Mm, ˈ*xulo* Ysh, ˈ*xūla* f. Z, °ˈ*la* G embroidered cap. — Cf. Psht. *xōl*, Prs. *xōī*, etc., Georg. lw. *khudi* cap.

xalˈfān Yzh, *xaliˈfān* sh, °*ōn* Mm large skin bag for keeping flour; ˈ*xalfuan* Z large goat-skin bag for crossing a river. — If genuine, poss. from **xarϑβān* < **xwarϑa-pāna-* 'food-keeper'. Z compares Roshan. *kˈalwōr*, etc., but this is not possible.

xəˈlǎ̆rγo Yzh, sh, g wet clay, used for building walls; mud, bog. — Cf. Prs. *xard* black, viscous clay (with dial. *rd* < *rd?*), Shgh. *šarϑ*, *šartk* wet clay. V. *Xəlarγāi*.

xaˈlās Ysh, u finished. — *x*° *kəˈγet* they finished it; *x*° *šūi* (the work) was finished; *žiŋkiko x*° *šūi* the woman got rid of them. — Ar.-Prs.

ˈ*xulxadī* Yp nettle. — Cf. *xǎ̆l?*

xǎ̆m Y, *xōm* Mm, g, Z raw. — Prs.

xōᵃn-: *xōᵃt-* Yzh, *xʷōn-*: ˈ*xʷōt-* g, ˈ*xōn-*: ˈ*xōt-* sh, r, ˈ*xan-* ˈ*xat-* Mt, ˈ*xar-amˑ*: ˈ*xat-ʊm* m, ˈ*xar-aᵐ*: ˈ*xət-aᵐ* (g) to buy. — Pres. 3 sg. *xīt*, 1 pl. *max xōˈnam* Ysh, 3 pl. *xōᵃnɛt*; Pret. 3 sg. *xot* zh. — *xar-* from Prs.; *xōn-*, etc. prob. from **xarn-* (with secondary *rn*, cf. § 133) < **xran-*, cf. Sgl. *xərn-*, Oss. *älxän-* < **xran-* (scarcely **xrīn-*). The explanation of the *-a-* is doubtful. Cf. also Orm. *ṣʳin-*, Zaza *ḥerin-*, Turf. Phl., Sogd. *xrīn-*, and v. Bartholomae, ZII, 4, 177 sqq. — *xōt-* < *xōn-* + *t*.

xun Yzh, g, r, Mm, g, t, B, *xǭn* Ysh, *xǒ̆n* m. Z raven. — Cf. Sgl. *xarn*, Yazgh. *xʷorn*, Wkh. (lw.?) *x̌un*. V. Notes on Shgh. s.v. *xūrn* < **h(u)-warana-* or **k(u)-warana-* (cf. Nep. *kupaŋkhi* crow). Cf. also Ostyak *varñai'* crow, etc. (v. Jacobsohn. Arier u. Ugrofinnen, 36)?

ˈ*xūno* Yp lid of a wooden trough. —

Cf. Prs. *xwān* covered table, spacious tray.

xana'daro Yzh, sh professional female baker. — Prs. *xānadār* house-keeper.

xap Yzh, u silence. — *xap ken* zh be silent; *wo xap kəɣ* he kept silence; *mo xap čī kīt?* why is he silent (*xaba čī mēkina*)? — Prs., cf. Sgl. *xap*.

xap- (*xab-?*) Yu to fell. — *amboh pēžə xap* fell much timber, '*bixambān*'. — < **xamb-*, cf. *xafs*.

xāpui, v. *x°fui*.

'*xoro* f. Y (*xō°* g), Mm, '*xərə* g, '*xara* Z, *xa'ra* G donkey. — Av. *xara-*, cf. Sgl. *xōr*, Wkh. *xūr*, etc. Reg. the genus, v. § 179.

'*xoᵃr-* Yzh, '*xur-* sh, *xu'r-əm* r, *xor-um* g : '*xu'ɣ-um*, *-əm* Y, '*xūr-um*: *xu'r-ām* Mm, '*xar-am*: *xū'r-ām* t, '*xōr-im* (g), *xar-* Z, G: *xur-* Z to eat; *xorovda* B to feed. — *mo* '*adam na'ɣan* '*xut* Yzh this man eats bread; *va mun xut* u; *mōx na'ɣan xu'rəm* sh; *xorɛf-estɛ* you are eating; *yo ādam* (*mən pūrɛn*) *naɣan xu'ɣo* sh this man (my son) ate bread; *xu'ɾɛl* you ate; *tə na'ɣɛn xuɣɣet-a?* sh have you eaten bread? *no xu'ɣān na'ɣɛn češ* sh there is no bread to eat. — Av. *x˅ar-*, cf. Sgl. *xwār-*, etc.

'*xuri* Mm itching. — Cf. Sgl. *xūr-*, *xurūš*, Prs. *xār*. V. '*loxe*, *xārišɛ*.

xu'rī Mm, '*xūrəya* Z sister's son. — **hwahriya-*, cf. Sgl. *xīr*, Wkh. *xariyōn*, Shgh. *xēr*, v. EVP. s.v. *xōr*[1]. V. *nə'wīsa*, *vrai pūr*.

xa'râb Mm lean. — Cf. Sgl. *xarāb(ɛ)*, Wkh. *xarâb* < Ar.-Prs. *xarāb* bad (cf. also Sköld, Mater., p. 89, n. 215 [a]). On the other hand Prs. *lāɣir* 'lean' has acquired the meaning 'bad' in several Ir. dialects, and some Ir. words for 'good' originally mean 'fat, stout'.

xar'bəza Yzh, °*o* r, °*bůzo* g, °*bū'za* G melon. — Prs.

'*xɪrd-em*: '*xrɪst-em* Yzh, *xɪr'd-Am*: *x˅ rist-əm* sh, r, '*xərd-əm*: '*xrist-əm* g, '*xred-əm*: '*xrest-əm* Mm to shave, scratch; *xrid-*: *xrist* Z to comb, scratch. — '*xɛrdɪm* Yzh I scratch myself; '*xɪrdɛ* 3 sg.; *wu'zīr va yāržo xristəɣəm* g I have shaved my beard yesterday. — **xrint-*: **xrista-* (cf. § 227), through contamination of **kɣt-* and **xri-* (v. EVP. s.v. *xriyəl*)? V. *fxau*, *tuɣd*.

xu'rīgo Mm, °*ā* Z sister's daughter. < **hwahriyakā-*, cf. *vrērigo* and v. *xurī*.

xar'gūš Mm, g, (g), t, (sh), Z hare. — Prs. V. *šīɣ*.

'*xĭrɣo* Y, '*xīrgo* Mm, °*ɣa* g, °'*ga* G, *x˅ īrga* f. Z water-mill. — *xirɣo ya'ggɣīm* Ysh '*šakīdim*'. — Cf. Sgl. *xu'ðāri*, Wkh. *xə'dōrg*, Z s.v., and Notes on Shgh. s.v. *xe'dârj*. With **hwatārakā-* 'self-grinder', cf. Bal. *watās* 'self-fire' = pistol.

xŏr'ɣū Yzh, g, °*ɣūi* r a bird resembling a dove, but larger, Khow. *gyux* (?). — Can the name mean 'donkey-eared', cf. Prs. *xargōš* hare, etc.?

xir'ɣar, v. s.v. *xursago*.

xu'rāk Ysh food. — *ɣurd x°* *no xu'ɣān* she bought food to eat. — Prs.

xu'rom Yzh, p, *xu'rum* r, *xu'ram* Mm, *xi'ram* (g) threshing floor. — *xosto lyadəm da xu'rum* Yr I threw the straw on the threshing-floor; *x°* *d'rōim* M(g) I threshed. — Cf. Sgl. *xōr'mōn*, Wkh. *če'rām*, *čiramn* (NB č-!), Sar. *šurum*, Orosh. *šĭ'rum*, Shgh. *xəlan'jak*

(lw. < **xəram-jak?*), Par. *khaˈmðr* (< **xamarn* < **xraman*), Orm. *ṣramənd, xarmanǰâī* (lw.), Prs. *xirman(gāh)*; (cf. also Bal. *khurmānī*, Brahui *xurrum* grain-pit). Prob. from *xram* = Skr. *kram-* to step, tread, etc., cf. Khow. *krom-*, Kati *krˈam-* to thresh (cf. Psht. *γō-bal* < **gā(u)-pada-* threshing), but with various phonetic aberrations.

xurom-ˈfīa Yzh, sh winnowing-stick.

ˈ*xurmuγo* Yzh, °ˈ*muγo* sh, ˈ*xurmoγo* g, *xurdiko* Mm pea (Taj. *məǰik*, prob. = *mušung* Pisum sativum), but acc. to Yzh = *patek*, Lathyrus sativus. — Prs. *xurd* + *muγo*, q.v.?

ˈ*xirman-i-bīˈbāt* Yu (in Prs. formula) threshing-floor.

xīr-pul Yzh bare-footed. — Cf. Prs. *xīr* bare-faced, impudent, etc., Brahui *xĕr* open gravelly ground, and *polo*.

xar-pəˈlaŋg Mm a kind of leopard. — *Prs.?

xarˈpūst Yzh a white mushroom, Bad. Prs. *puˈfuk*. — Prs. **xar-pōst* on account of the greyish colour? V. *puˈfānek*.

xərs Mm, *xʊrs* g, *xĭrs* (g), t, (sh), *xərs*, *xòrs* Z bear. — Prs. V. *yarš*.

ˈ*xōris* M(t) moraine, heap of stones; (g) pebbles, '*xāk*'; ti pebbles, sand. — Cf. Prs. *xār(ă)* a hard stone; but *-is?*

xuˈrūso Yzh n. of an animal resembling a fox, but larger, which attacks ibex'es, Cyon Alpinus Pallas? — < **xrausā-* 'crying' (Prs. *xurōs, xurōh* cock), cf. Sgl. *xrēsag*.

xursaˈgo Yzh, *xirsaˈgo* Mm, °*gə* g; *xirˈyar* Yr millstone. — Cf. *xĭrγo* and **sago* (= Prs. *sang*), *γar*; cf. Wkh. *xədōrg ˇyar*, °*bort*, Par. *xēraˈgir*, (but Oss. *gär-guroine* 'stone-quern', hand-mill).

ˈ*xārišë* Yzh itching. — Prs. V. *xuri*.

xerišče Yzh, *xə*° sh, *xərščə* r, *xeščə* g, *xrišˈkyiγ* Mm name of a small tree growing in the hills, whose wood is used for making axe-handles, '*xarišta*'; *xəˈrista* M(t) tamarisk. — But Prs. *xarišta* an arched roof, etc.

xaršižn M packing-needle. — Acc. to Steingass *xar* — (e.g. in *xar-amrūd*) denotes the largest or coarsest of its kind. Cf. *šinǰo* and v. *juāl-ˈdūz*.

ˈ*xarvo* Yzh hut on a mountain pasture, Norw. "seter".

xaˈɾaŋ Yzh mattress. — Khow. *xaˈlāŋg* mattress; Sar. *'khavung'* (Bellow) bedding?

ˈ*xōisk* Mm small anvil(?), ˈ*xōyisk* Z sledge-hammer. — Cf. Prs. *xāyisk*, Wkh. *xeyisk*, etc. sledge-hammer.

xəsˈmānek Yzh, r, and Burbunu (acc. to p), *səxˈmānek* Yp, *səxˈmān* g pellet-bow. — Prob. < **saŋgk(a)mānak*, cf. Wkh. *səmˈbōnak* < **saŋbānak* < **saŋ(k)mānak*. V. § 137.

xisˈmat Ysh service, work. — *mən min xº kəɾum* I have done so much service (work). — Ar.-Prs.

xuˈsur Yzh, sh, Mm, *xuˈsur* Yr, *xuˈsər* g, *xuˈsır* Mg, *xuˈsur* Z father-in-law, husband's brother. — Genuine, or from Prs.? Cf. Sgl. *xʊˈsər*, Wkh. *xə sər*, *x̌ūrs*. V. *yūi*.

xəsərbəˈrō Yr wife's brother. — Cf. Sgl. *xusərbəˈrē*, Par. *xasurˈbīra*, Prs. *xusar-pūra*, Brahui (lw.) *xāspar* < **xᵛasura-puθra-*. V. *rōwun*.

ˈ*xāste* Yzh, °*ti* p straw, '*kāh*', Khow. *tuš*. — Cf. ˈ*xosto*.

ˈ*xisto* Yzh, °*tō* sh unbaked dough. —

ˈ*xista kenèm* zh I knead. — Borr. from Khow. ˈ*xʌsta* unbaked, leavened dough (Ir. lw.)? Cf. Sgl. *xēstɛ* bread, Prs. *xāsta* risen, leavened (reg. the vowel cf. Taj. *xēst* = Prs. *xāst*). — Waziri *xišt* kneaded, Or. *axĭx̆-*: *axĭx̆t* to knead, *axēx̆č* dough, *xŏx̆č* fresh dough (and Wkh. *x̆eč* bread?) can scarcely be derived from **xēšta-* (v. Henning, ZII. 9, 179) on account of the meaning. Cf., perhaps, Av. *hvaršta-* well belaboured, which would also explain Or. *x-* instead of *š-*.

ˈ*xosto* Yzh, r grain. — *xosto xāim* zh I thresh; *x*° *lyadəm da xurum* r I put the grain on the threshing-floor. — Cf. *xā-*, Av. *x*ᵛ*asta-* threshed.

ˈ*xusto* (f.?), Yzh, *xŭst* sh, r, g, B wet. — Cf. Wkh. *x̆ašč*, *xaič*, Sar. *xăst*, Shgh. *xest*, Psht. *xušt*. With dissim. from Av. *xšusta-* liquid, moist; Sak. *kṣustä*, etc. serum (Bailey).

ˈ*xšī-im*: ˈ*xšī-im* Yzh, *x*ᵊˈ*šī-m*: *x*ᵊˈ*šī-m* g, *x*ᵊ*šī-*ˈ*em*: *x*ᵊ*šī-m* r, *xšīy-em*: *xši-*ˈ*īm* (or *xšīo kərum*) sh, ˈ*xšīy-am* Mm, *xšī-*ˈ*ām* (t), *xšīy-*: *x*ᵊ*šˈy* Z, *xšīy-əm* G, *xšiya* B to weep. — Pres. 1 pl. *xšīyem-esto*, 2 pl. *xšīəf-este*, 3 pl. *xši*ˈ*yet-ste* Ysh. — Z compares Av. *xšudra-*; but cf. Sgl. *ṣiδ-*, Ishk. *šīn-* to weep, Sogd. *ʾγšʾywn*, Phl. *šēwan* lament, Abdu *šīˈven* weeping, (Av. *xšī-* 'distress' is doubtful).

ˈ*xoš-əm*: ˈ*xišč-im*, *-əm* Y, ˈ*xaš-əm* Mm, ˈ*xəš-am* t, ˈ*xɛš-a*ᵐ (g): ˈ*xišky-əm*, *-ām*, *-a*ᵐ m, t, (g), *xaš-*: *xišk* Z to pull, drag. — Pres. 3 sg. ˈ*xoše*; ˈ*hāzer* ˈ*xišč̌im* Yzh I sighed. — Cf. Sgl. *xāš-*, Wkh. *xāṣ̌-*, Yaghn. *xaš-*, Sogd. *γrš-* (Reichelt, Vimal. Sūtra, 155) to pull, Yazgh. *xarax̆-* to pull, smoke, Prs. *farxašta* dragged along the ground; but *kašīdan* to pull, etc. V. § 132.

*x*ᵘˈ*šŏ* Y, ˈ*xušo* Mm, °*a* g, ˈ*xūša* Z, *xūˈša* G mother-in-law. — < **hwasrū-* + *-ā*. Cf. Sgl. *xoṣ̌*, Wkh. *xux̆*, etc., Prs. *xusrū*, etc.

xūˈšŏ Mm, ˈ*xūša* ti ear of corn. — Prs. V. *sor*, *yūya*.

xušči Yzh, sh, °*e* LSIy, *xuški* Mm, ˈ*xušk'əy* Z, *xušˈkvė* G greater, elder, '*kalāntar*'. — *xušči*ˈ*-e vrai* Yzh, sh, *xuški vrōi* Mm; *iž tō xušče* sh elder than yourself; *žə xo*ᵃˈ*īn xuščīɛn xismat kɛn* serve one who is greater than yourself. — Bailey suggests connection with Sogd. *γwyštr* master, Sak. *hvāṣṭa-* principal, first. Cf. also Oss. *xistœr*, *xestœr* elder, eldest, poss. from Av. *hvōišta-* best, greatest, eldest. But the vocalism is not clear. Cf. also Tedesco, BSL. 25, 53.

xušˈko Yzh, ˈ*xu*° sh rice with lentils. — Prs. *xuška* boiled rice without butter.

ˈ*xaškən* Mm, ˈ*xaskən* g, *xaska* G horse-dung. — Cf. Psht. *xaršin* (Mohmand *xrāšᵊnə*, Wanetsi *xarsina*). The Mj. word is prob. influenced by *γū-skən* (q.v.).

xšiˈlɛniγo Yzh, *x*ᵊˈ*šlā*° sh reed. — °*lɛn*° < *nəl*, q.v.?

ˈ*xšēma* G supper. — Cf. Sogd. *xšām*, etc. < Av. *xšāfnya-*. Early lw.? Cf. § 96. V. *šām*.

xuˈšān Ysh happy. — *ādamè xoˈšān šut*. — From Khow. *xuˈšān*, in its turn from Ir. Cf. BSOS, VIII, 671. Benv., JA, 223, 242.

xuˈšānè Ysh, *xušānī* LSIy pleasure, happiness. — *x*° *kenɛt* they will make merry. *x*° *kəˈnɛl*. — Khow. *xošaˈnī*.

ˈ*xšīra* m. Yzh, g, Mm, Z, ˈ*ᵊxšīra* Yr, ˈ*xšira* sh, ˈ*xšīro* Mg, (g), °ˈ*ra* G milk. — Y-M agrees with W.Ir., while Shgh. has *x̌ūvd* (< Av. *xšvipta*°), which is found all over Ir., and Sgl. *xom*, Wkh. *žārž* are isolated. Psht., Par. and Orm. have retained the usual Av. word *payah-*. — V. *xᵘšuvd*.

xšīr-kʷesa Mm wooden milk-cup. — Cf. Prs. *kāsa*.

xᵊ·šx̌vo Yzh, g, °ˈ*vo* sh, ᵊ*xšoˈvo* r, *xᵊˈšavo* Mm, *xᵊˈšāvɛ* g, °*ä* (g), *xᵊšava* t, ˈ*xšəvo* ti, ˈ*xšawd* f. Z, °ˈ*wa* G night. — *xᵘšoˈvǭ tā mɪx̌, xᵘšoˈvōyī mīx̌* Ysh by day and by night; *no xšoˈvǭ xšoˈvo če žā* don't call the night 'night'. — Av. *xšapā-*, Psht. *špa*, etc.

xᵘšuvd Yzh, sh, g, *xš*° r, *xᵘˈšuvdo* Mm, *xšivdo* g, *xᵘšivda* t sweet. — < Av. *xšvipta-*(*vant-*)milk (v. EVP. s.v. *šaudə*), Sak. *ṣvīdä* cf. Ktesias σιπτα-χόρα n. of a tree which means γλυκύ, ἡδύ (cf. Prs. *šīr-īn* sweet). Prob. also connected with Prs. *šiftan* to trickle.

xəš(u)wān Yzh, *xušuwan* LSIy shepherd. — Cf. Chr. Sogd. *xwšp'n-*, and the Sak. transition of *fš* > *kṣ* in *kṣundai* husband and (acc. to Bailey) in *kṣārma* shame. — V. *čupân*.

xatāˈɬ Ysh fault. — Ar.-Prs.

xatraˈlōγ Yp muddy, dirty water. — Cf. Khow. *khʌtʊr* id. (Lor.).

ˈ*xōvun* Ysh, °*ən* r, ˈ*xūbun* zh, °*ən* u, °*vən* Mm, G, *kūvʌn* B, *xūb*(*e*) (Prs.?) Yg sleep, dream. — *xūben aγʷoi* Yg I fell asleep; ˈ*xubən ˈlišćim* Yzh, *xūbe lišćem* g; *xūben lišć* Yu; *zə xūben wīnem-este vīo* I have been seeing a dream; *žə xōvən aŋga šuyəm* r I woke from a dream. — Cf. Sgl. *xōδm*, etc. V. Benveniste BSL. 30, 75 sqq. (add Phl. Ps. *'xwmn* sleepless). Reg. *v*/*b* v. § 59.

ˈ*xāwund* Yzh master. — Prs.

xowiˈza Yzh, ˈ*xo*° sh bug. — Cf. Prs. *xazdūk, xawazdūk, xūzda, xabazdōk* (acc. to Gr. Ir. Ph. I, 2, 6 from Aramean) beetle, scolopendra, chafe. V. Sgl. *xaˈməɳḍək*.

ˈ*xāxo* Yzh, sh, p thistle. — **xāra-xā*, cf. Prs. *xār* thorn?

xaˈxālič Yp a sweet-smelling, greyish, composite flower.

ˈ*xɛyo* Yzh, p, g, ˈ*xayo* sh, r, ˈ*xēyo* Mm, °*a* t, ˈ*xɛya* g, ˈ*xēya* ti, ˈ*xeya* f. Z, *xeˈya* G wall. — **xatā-*? Cf. Gabri *xada*, Khow. *xatan* house, room (v. BSOS, VIII, 660)?

xə̌i (in sandhi also *γoi*) Y, *xəy* Z own. — *vo xoi wulo, zəˈmonəf lišć* Ysh he saw his own wife, children; *no xoi pūrəf* for my (own) sons; *do xʷoi kyēi* to his own house; *wo* ˈ*γoi* ˈ*nām līˈo, wo γoi* ˈ*pūrəf* ˈ*nām līo* he gave his own and his son's name; *tu čamin vo xōi nəfs kenɛ?* what shall you do about your own soul (: family)? *vᵘ to xaɪ vrai γurdum* u. — Av. *xᵛatō*, etc.

ˈ*xoyo* Ysh self. — ˈ*xoyo aγōi-va* he would have come himself; *xōyo kū šūi?* where did he go himself? *wos na xaˈyīn ləˈzo kəˈnīum* now I let build a house for myself; *na xāin no xuɾān ćeš* there is nothing for him to eat; *žə xoᵃˈīn 'az xud'*; *na* ˈ*xāyī kiˈo kīt* he makes trouble for himself. — V. *xoy*.

xuˈyēγeno Yzh, *xuˈyäγəno* sh, *xuˈyāγəno* Mm wife's or husband's sister. — < **hwahā-γnā-*. Cf. Prs. *xāzana* < **hvahā-ǰanikā*, Par. *xīǰinǰek*, Kurd. *xwāižin*, Wkh. *xuyun*, Sar. *xayūn*.

ˈ*xuzd-um*: *xuzˈdāi-m* Y, *xuzd-um*: *xuzˈdāy-əm* Mm to send, dispatch, '*rahī kardan, mēfiristam*'. — *wo mən xuzˈdāī* '*māra rawān karda ast*'; *ādam xuzdum*. Possibly < **xwazn-*, but no similar word traced in Ir.

xužˈbūi Yzh, *xə°* r sweet smell. — *xᵊlārəm, xužbi nāɣoiste* '*būiš mēāya*'. — Prs.

X̌

x̌uˈmdne Yzh, *x̌iˈmōnə* g, r, *x̌i°* sh, Grammophone, *šumonna* B male ibex. — Phonetically < **(a)ϑmănaka-* (scarcely **āϑ°*), but connection with Skr. *ātmán-* (cf. e.g. Ishk. *janˈwar* markhor, *jāndār* ram, etc.) is exceedingly problematic.

x̌uˈroi Yzh, *x̌u°* p, *x̌əˈrōi* g, *x̌ɪˈroi* Mm, *°əi* g, *x̌ɪˈrāi* (g), (sh), *šuˈrōi* Yr, *šə°* sh, *šiˈrāi* Mt, *x̌iˈray* Z, *x̌ɪ°* G three. — *x̌ɪrōi pūre* Yr. — Av. *ϑrāyō*, etc.

x̌iraˈsāl Yzh three years ago.

x̌uˈroiwist Yr sixty.

x̌uˈrox-ė: *x̌uˈroxt* Yzh, *x̌iˈrēx-i* M(g) to shy; cf. *kirax-*: *kiraxōy* Z to tremble? — *yasp x̌uˈroxt*. — < **x̌ürox̌-* < **ϑraϑ-* < **ϑrah-*, v. Nyberg, Hilfsbuch d. Phl. II, 199.

x̌iˈrĭzen Yzh, r, *x̌īˈrēzen* sh, *x̌uˈryūzen* Mm, *x̌irˈɣɣĭzen* t, *širīzen* B the day before yesterday. — Tomaschek, BB, 7, 196 < **ϑri* + *azan*; better < **ϑrita°*.

Y

yā Ysh. *yō* Z or. — *yā pūˈšak škōr, yā naˈɣən škōr* send either clothes or food. — Prs.

yāi, v. *is-*.

yŏ Y, *yđ* Mm, Z that, G this. — Gr. § 207.

yōu Yzh, *yoū* sh, *you* r, Mm grain (collective). — ˈ*you ɣalˈbīl kenəm* Yr; *və yōu rāš keɣəm* r I heaped up the grain. — Av. *yava-*, cf. Sgl. *you*, etc.

yū Yzh, r, p, Mg, t, Z, G, *yŭ* Ysh, u, g, Mm one. — *yū ˈwulo*; *žə ašeraˈfīəf yu tᵊrəft* she stole one of the gold-coins; *wo yū maɣra* this one man; *da ū̆ šahᵊr* Yu in a town; *yŭ pādšā pūr . . ., ŭ wazīr luɣdo* Ysh; *yu čad mĭx̌i* Mm a few days, '*yak čand rōz*'; *ž-ōī* Ysh from one. — < **ēu̯* < Av. *aēvō*, cf. EVP. s.v. *yau*. Scarcely with Junker (Sitz.Heid.Ak.Wiss. 1914, 22) < **aɣúa*.

yūi Mm, *yīy* g husband's brother, '*yūwar*'. — Poss. from **yātah*, a secondary masc. of **yātā* (Sgl. *yūδ*) husband's brothers wife. But Kabul Prs. *hēwar* (Par. *hīwar*), Bad. *yūwar* points to an ancient form **ēwar* with unexplained loss of *d-*, from **dēwar* (cf. on the other hand Sgl. *tēu*, and v. Meillet, BSL, 30, CR, 90), and a secondary m. sg. **aiwah* (instead of **(d)aiwā*) might also have resulted in **yū*. Possibly a cross between the two stems. V. *yūi-wulo* and *rowun*.

yāˈbū Yg pony. — Prs.

yōba Mm, *ibia* LSIm dance; *yōb-*: *yēby-* Z to dance. — Cf. Wkh. *ɣibyă* very quick ambler (Sköld)?

yād Yzh, sh memory. — *nāmən yād astet* zh I remember; *yād kəɣum fto* sh I remembered you. — Prs.

ˈ*yāde* Yzh, sh, ˈ*yădə* g, p, *idˈɣo*(??) r, *yōˈdiy* Mm, ˈ*yāndi* ti, °ˈ*diy* g, °ˈ*diɣɣ* t,

ˈ*yandiy* (t), *yəˈdəy* (f. ˈ*yådiga*) Z, °*ēy* G blind. — *mo* ˈ*maṛa* (ˈ*žiŋkiko*) ˈ*yade* Yzh this man (this woman) is blind; but *yū* ˈ*mär* ˈ*yandiy*, *yū* ˈ*žiŋkika yan*ˈ*diya* M(t). — Av. *anda-*, Sogd. *'nt*, etc., v. EVP. s.v. *ṛūnd.*

yūˈdūr, v. *dīr.*

yʊfˈčirgiko Mm, *yuvg* m. Z arrow. — Av. *išu-* + *?* — V. *pīx̌.*

youˈgo Y flood. — *y*° *hawāz kīt* zh the river roars. — Y *g* must represent Ir. *ŋk/g.* Prob. < **āβaŋgā* < Av. *āfant-* (qv.) + *kā-.*

ˈ*youɣo* (*yđu*°) Y, °*go* Mm, °*ɣa* g, °*ɣe* ti, *yōuɣä* (g), ˈ*yōwga* Z, *yâuˈga* G, *yauɣa* LSIm, °*oy* water. — *yđuɣo tīm*, *loɣoīm* Yzh I bathe(d). — < **āpakā-*, cf. Wkh. *yupk*, Sgl. *vēk*, Zaza ˈ*aukä.*

yūɣ Yzh, sh, r, *yʊɣ* g, Mm, *yīɣ* Z yoke. — Prob. < **yauga-* (Prs. *yōɣ*, Bal. *jōɣ*), not **yuga-.* Cf. Sgl. *yəɣ.*

yūɣo Yu, ˈ*yūgo* Z one (among several), *'yakī'.* — *wo yūɣen nām Z. vīō* the name of the one was Z. — Prob. from *yū* one, not from **yŭtakā* separate, other (Shgh. *yīɣo*). V. *yukᵛego.*

ˈ*yēɣən* Yzh, ˈ*yä*° sh, g, r liver. — **yaxnya-*, cf. EVP. s.v. *yĭna* (v. also Krause, KZ. 56, 304). With *ǰiˈgar* (q.v.) cf. also Sak. *gyagarra-.*

yūɣˈyāmo Yzh, *yu*° sh four days hence; ˈ*yūyämo* Mm, *woyoᵘma* t, *woyū yāmo* B the day after to-morrow; *yūyemo* G to-morrow (?). — **yŭtaka-* separate (cf. Nyberg, Hilfsbuch, II, 249, and Par. Voc. s.v. *žâ*) + *yāmo*, q.v. — Cf. *sūɣyāmo.*

yəktaˈha Yg, *yaktaˈī* Z shirt. — Prs. *yaktahī*, Shgh. *yẹktă yẹ* (Lentz).

**yukᵛego* Mm one (among several). — *wo yukᵛeˈgin kʿɛdo və zəmīn* one of them dug in the earth. — Cf. *yūɣo.*

yāl Yr, *yâli* (pl.?) Mm, g mane. — Prs. V. *čalo.*

ˈ*yelu* Yzh stack of corn. — Cf. Wkh. *yåð-* to pile up?

ˈ*yīla* Mm little.

ˈ*yälko*, v. ˈ*yeχko.*

ˈ*yāmo* Yzh, sh the day after to-morrow (?); *yāmo* B, ˈ*yämo* Mm, *yoᵘma* t, *yēm* Z to-morrow; *yāmo* Yg, *yēˈma* G yesterday (?). — Cf. *sŭɣyāmo*, *yŭɣyāmo* and *saˈbā*, *saˈār.*

ˈ*yūmenä* M(g) n. of a shrub, Khow. *medrāx* (?).

ˈ*yana* Yr husband's brother's wife. — Cf. Kab. Prs. *yaŋga* brother's wife? V. *ixčogo*, *yūi-wulo.*

yān̆čilyä M(g) lizard.

ˈ*yāṇ-əm*: *yàgɣi-*ˈ*īm* Yzh, *yāṇ-əm*: *yaˈgī-m*, *yīṛ-əm* g, ˈ*yān-um*: *yaˈgyī-im* sh, *yânˈgy-ʊm*: ˈ*yūr-um* Mm, ˈ*yōnˈgy-əm*: ˈ*yūr-um* t, *yōnˈg′-*: *yēnˈg′-* Z to grind. — Pres. sg.: *yāṇɪm*, *yāṇe*, *yeikɣ*; pret. 3 sg. *yägiˈyo* Yzh; *xirɣo yaˈgyīim* sh *'šakīdim'*; *yīṛəm* = *polm kīṛəm* g. — < **ar-nă-*: **ārta-* (**ā* + *ṛta-*); *yägɣi-*, etc. is a secondary formation from **yaṇt* < **arnita-*; *yēnˈg′-* is formed from the pres. stem (v. § 243). Cf. Sgl. *yūn-*, Shgh. *yān-*: *yūd-* (cf. Z s.v.), Orm. *hinl-*, *ēl-*, Psht. *aṇəl*; Or., etc. *yĕx̌-* from 3 sg. *yĕx̌t* (< **yaṇt*, cf. *kix̌t* he does): pret. *yūg-* or *yēx̌t-* (from the pres.). Cf. also Bakht. *ardan*, Talish *hore* to grind; Gazi 3 sg. *arūe* (Bailey). V. *yāṛe.*

yār Ysh friend. — Prs.

ˈ*yārė* Yzh assistance. — *yᶜ dalɪm.* — Prs.

yōruɣa, v. *ararōɣ.*

ˈ*yārmė* Yzh, °*ə* sh, g foreleg, shoulder-blade, °*o* p arm above the elbow. — Av. *arəmō*°, Wkh. *yurm* forearm, Sar. *yaran* (Biddulph) arm (or perhaps = *yorn* elbow?), Prs. *arm* arm from elbow to shoulder, Zaza *ērmé*, *ärˈmāī*, Talish *ām* shoulder; but Oss. *arm* hollow of the hand.

yursiliko Yzh, °*uliˈko* sh shoe-string. — *yur*° < Av. *aoθra-* shoe + *siˈuliko*, poss. < **losiko* (v. *loso*) with assimilation of *o* to the preceding or following vowel.

yarš Y, *yerš* B bear. — Av. *arša-*, Shgh. *yūrx̌*, etc. V. § 132. V. *xərs*.

ˈ*yɛršio* Yzh, *yar šīo* sh, r, *yärši*ˈ*yō* g, *yeršiyo* B barley. — Connected with Sgl. *vərvəs*, *urwəs*, Psht. *ōrbašē*, *worbus*, *arbʌsi*, etc., Sak. *rrusā-*, but the original form is uncertain. **ar-pasyā-*? V. *aršəmin*.

yurv Mm, *yɪrv* g, (tˌ), *yɪrv* t, (g), *yirv* Z, G mouth.

yārya Yzh delay. — *y*ˌ *kəɣet* you came too late.

ˈ*yurzun* Yzh, sh, ˈ*yūrzən* g, r, Mm, g, ti, Z, °*ɪn* Mt, (g) millet, Panicum miliaceum. — < **(h)ārzana-*. Cf. Wkh. *yīrzⁿ*, Sgl. *wuž̌dän*, Psht. *ž̌dan*, Wanetsi *ēž̌dən*, Par. *ârzən*, Orm. *aˈžan*, Kurd. *harzin*, Prs. *arzan*, Sak. *ēysä* (< **alysana*) Bakht. *halum* (with Prs. *l* and *-um* from *ganum*), and (acc. to Bailey) Prs. *alum*, Phl. (Bund.) *'lwm*. V. AO. 7, 200. — Cf. *ɣavarso*. V. *arzəmin*. The resemblance to Greek ἔλυμος (cf. Geiger, BSOS, VIII, 548) is prob. accidental.

ˈ*yurzuɣo* Yzh crushing-stone in a hand-mill (*yeẍio*); ˈ*yurzəɣo* sh, *yūrzɣo* g, *yurzɣo* r, *yūriko* Mm hand-mill for grinding snuff, Khow. *purdɯɣuču*. — *yūr-* < **yaθra-*? Cf. Sar. *yār-ɣačāk* (Bellew) handmill?

yaržo Y, *yo*° Mm, ˈ*yōrž̌ə* g, t, ˈ*a* g, ti, ˈ*yorža* Z, *yārˈža* G beard. — With metathesis from **raiža-* < **raišā-*, Prs. *rēš*, etc. Cf. Psht. *ž̌īra* < **rīža*.

ˈ*yāɾė* Yzh, °*ə* sh, g, r, *yōˈrɪy* Mm, *yāˈ* g, *yāri* (g), *yōˈrəy* Z flour. — *y*° *kenem* Yr, *ɣadmī yˈ* g — < **ārtaka-* (= *ā* + *ɾ-*), cf. Psht. *ōɾə*, etc. — But Psht. *wuɾ* 'small' < **ɣta-*, Prs. *xurd* < **hw ɣta-*.

yūɾ Yzh, sh, r, LSIy, *yūɾa* Yg, p, *yūr* Mm, g, (gˌ), ti, Z, G fire. — *zə va yūɾa uzīavum* (*žaftum*) Yg I extinguish (kindle) the fire. — Y *ɾ* points to **ārt* (cf. Par. *âɾ* and Sogd. *'rδ*, v. Reichelt, ZII. 4, 247), with metathesis from the unstable Av. stem *ātr-* (a cross between *ātar-* and *āθr-*).

yiskiɣ, v. *išč̌īɣ*.

yasp Y (*yāsp* sh), *yŏsp* Mm, g, ˈg, Z, *yəsp* G horse. — *yaspė* Yr pl.; *yaspɛ ɣazərdət* sh *'aspara davândan'*; *vo yaspə palān žiō* he saddled the horse; *sko yū yasp pādšā pūr suwār šūi* the prince mounted one horse. — Av. *aspa-*, Wkh. *yaš*, etc.

ˈ*yaspa* Yzh, g small yellow and white locust. — Deminutive of *yasp*ˈ. Cf. Ital. *cavalletta*, Germ. *Heupferdchen* id., and (acc. to Lidén) Swed. diall. of Finland *hästmöra* 'large ant', etc.

yuspən, v. *ɪspen*.

ˈ*yaste* Yzh, sh, °*ə* g, r, *yōstɪy* Mm, *ya* g, ˈ*yasti* ti, *yəstəy*, *yosˈtīy* Z, *yăsˈtēy* G bone. — < **astika-*, cf. Sgl. *ostōk*. Sogd. *'stk*, Wkh. *yašč*, Prs. *ast*, etc.

ˈ*yɪston* Mg, *yistōn* m. Z, ˈ*ân* G felt. — < **wi-starana-*? V. *livzɪn*, ˈ*nāmyo*.

yuˈsaxo Yzh one year old. — Cf. *loh-saxo*.

yǎšk Y, *yoṣk* Mm, g, ti, Z, G tear. — **asruka-*, cf. Sgl. *āṣīk*, Wkh. *yaṣk*.

ˈyŏvurso Yzh, r, *yð°* sh, *ˈyoūso* r, *ˈyavurso* Mm, *ˈyəvursa* ti, *ˈyewursä* (g) a kind of juniper, *arča*. — Av. *hapərəsī-*, cf. Ar.-Prs. *awiras*, v. NTS. I, 46, V. 40.

ˈyūvərsən Mm, t, ti, *°arsɪn* (g) upper part of the door-frame. — **uparasayana-*? V. *alarsɪne*.

yuvazgo Mm plough-wedge, *fâna*.

yūi-wuˈlo Mm, *yīy-wula* g husband's brother's wife, '*yaŋga*'.

yuˈwan-ém: *yuˈwat-em* Yzh, *yuwoˈn-ʌm*: *yuwoˈt-ʌm* sh, *īˈwōn-əm*: *īˈwot-əm* r, *yuˈwən-əm*: *yu wət-əm* Mt, *yuˈwen-əm*: (*wiˈyɛt-um*) m to loosen, untie. — V. *wiɛn-*.

yŭwistolos Yzh, sh, r, *°əlos* g thirty.

yuˈwīz Yzh, sh bit, double bridle. — Khow. *iwīs*.

yox Ysh, B, *yax* Z, G cold. — *no yox ²što* he did not say it was cold. — Prs.

ˈyaxio Y (sh also *yā°*), *°iyo* Mm, *yäxiya* g, *ˈyōxiä* (g), *yĕ̄xya*, *yēx°* Z ashes. — *yāxio xuɽyet-ā*? Ysh have you eaten ashes? — With Z < **āϑ(r)yā-* (v. § —1). Av. *ātrya-*, Shgh. *ϑīr*, Or. *aϑēr*, cf. also Psht. *īrē*, Sgl. *wuter*. Sogd. *"šˈy* (Prs. *xaz-īr* ashes beneath which are latent sparks)? But why *x*? Cf. *yeẍio*.

yŭx s-am: *yŭx t-am* Yzh, g, *ˈyuxs-am*. *yuxt-am* Mm, *wuksa* B to learn. — Cf. Sogd. *yɽws-* to learn, Wkh. *yeẍk*, Sar. *ĭẍman* learning, Sak. *ñuska* 'accustomed' (**ni-yučaka*), *añuta* 'unaccustomed' (Bailey, BSOS, VIII, 13 < **ni-yang-*, but *j* + *k* not > *sk*). V. Meillet, BSL, 23, 76; Markwart, Ungar. Jahrb. 7, 98; Lommel, Or. Stud. Pavry, 285. — Cf. Sgl. *apaxš-*.

yaxsərɪy, v. *laxsɪre*.

yeẍio Yzh, *yɛẍo* sh, *yĕ̄ẍo* g, r, *ˈyōẍo* Mm small handmill (for crushing salt in, Yzh), *zəɣərki*, *dašū*(?). — **yuϑryā-*, v. *yur-zuɣo* (cf. § 101)?

ˈyĕ̄ẍio Yzh, *ˈyäẍo*, *yaẍiko* Mm, *ˈyeẍika* g, *yĕ̄ẍ* f. Z nest. — Cf. Shgh. *yēϑ*, Or. *yðϑ*, Wkh. *yōð(t)*, Ishk. *yēča*, etc. (v. Z s.v.). < **(y)āϑyā-* < **ā-haδyā-*? Prs. *āšyān(a)*, Phl. *'hy'ng* (Mir. Manich. III, 48), Keshe *hùyāˈne*, etc. — Cf. *agˈmīn-yĕ̄ẍ*.

yĕ̄ẍko Yzh, g, r, *yē°* sh, *yeško* LSIy, *ˈyälko* Mm, *ˈyɛlka* g, *°ä* (g), *yelko* LSIm duck. — *yeẍ-* might be derived from **āϑy-*, cf. Skr. *ātí-*, but M *yäl-*?

yɛˈlya Y, *ˈyeya* Mm, *°o* g, *ˈyāya* m. Z, *yĕ̄ya* G bridge. — Av. *haētu-*, cf. Sgl. *yōtuk*, etc. V. § 175.

ˈyūya Mt, (g) ear of wheat. — **(h)auša-ka-*, cf. Prs. *xōša*, Psht. *waẓai*. V. *sōr*, *xušō*.

ˈyŏzda Mg, (g), t, (sh), *°ˈda* Z, G eleven. — Prs.

Z

zo Y, Mm, *zð* Z, *za* G, *ze* LSIm I. — V. § 204. — B's *zo* 'that' (rel.) is due to a false analysis of one of his sentences.

zōbo, v. *zōmbð*.

zibiˈjɪm Yzh, *°ɪm* earthquake. — < **zambīnjum* < Prs. *zamīnjumb* (also Shgh.), Brahui (lw.) *zimījumb*; cf. Sgl. *zɪle žem*, Wkh. (Bellew) *zalanjum* (infl. by *zal-zala*), Sar. *zmâdjunj*.

ˈ*zifkyän* Yzh, ˈ*zəfkyin* p rolling-pin.

ˈ*zīgaki* (pl.?) Yp side-plank of the spinning-wheel. V. Ill. Cf. *zīk*.

ˈ*zăɣo* Y, Mm, ˈ*zâɣa* Mg, *zōɣa* Z crow, *zāɣ*. Prs.

zɪˈɣe-um: *zɪˈɣɪvd-um* Yzh, *zɪˈɣīv um*: *zɪˈɣivd-am* Mg to twist; *zəˈɣīw-*: *zəˈɣīvd* Z to rub, grate. — Cf. *ɣīw-* + **uz*.

zuɣ-um: *zuɣd-um* Yg to pour out. — *yauɣa da zuˈɣum* (*drīm*) I pour the water (into a wooden bowl?!) Yr.

zəˈɣă(v): *um*: *zəˈɣuvd-um* Y to walk about, fly, '*gaštan*', *zəˈɣūi* Mm flies, *zoɣwa* walk, *zoɣurdum* I walked LSIy. — *zɣūa as!* Ysh come quick; *tra awā zɣū-stə* g he is flying through the air; 3 pl. *zɣūāt*. — **uz-gaubˈp-ʔʔ* — V. *čəɣū-*.

zəˈɣal-ɔm: *zəˈɣast əm* Ysh to run away (from a wild animal). — Av. *zgad-*, to flow, fly away; cf. Sgl. *zīδ-*: *zust* to flow, Psht. *zɣal-*: *zɣast-* to run away, Sak. *haysgasta* "gegangen" (Leumann, Lehrgedicht, VI, 101), *vaysgad-* to dismount.

ˈ*zoɣno*, v. *zʌˈnax-*.

zəˈɣəriɣ(-am) Mm, °*ɣirᵊ* Z, *zəxəri ya* G, *zeɣerge* LSIm thirsty. — **uz-garaka-*, cf. Psht. *ɣārai* glutton, Prs. *žard* gluttony, etc.

ˈ*zahᵃr* Yzh, g, Mm, *zār* (g), G poison. — Prs. V. *saŋkiyo*, *žaro*.

zīk Y, *zūk* Mm, Z, G, *zīŋg* Mg, (g), t, °*k* ti knee. — *zɪken pərvɛ̌ina* sh the knee-cap. **zānu ka-*, cf. Sgl., Wanetsi *zūŋg* (but Kurd. *hižnī* etc. < *žnu-*).

zɪl Yzh, r, *zel* sh, *zeˈla* g, *zulɣ* Mm, *zɪlgɣ* g, (g), *zɪlɣ* t, *zɪˈl* ti, (*dəl* Z) heart. — *mən trə zɪl astet* Yzh, r I remember; *tro zɪl č-aɣōi* I did not remember. — Prob. < **zɣdya-*, v. EVP. s.v. *zɣə*.

zūl Yzh, sh difficult, violent, '*zōr*'; B strong; *zūlāˈwar* G strong. — Prs. (with *l* from *zulmᵊ*).

zaˈmai Yzh, *zāˈmăi* sh, g, °*ōi* r, *zaˈmāi* Mm, g, (g) son-in-law, sister's husband, *zaˈmâɣ* G sister's husband. — Av. *zāmātar-*, etc.

zō m-ɔm: *zō māi-m* Yzh to yawn. — From Khow. *zomēik*, in its turn from Ir. (v. BSOS, VIII, 662). Cf. Oss. *zæmbun*.

ˈ*zōmbo* Mg, t, °*ä* (g), °*a* ti, *zōbo* m gums. —Cf. Psht. *zāma* jaw, Wan. "*zánmbae*", Skr. *jambha-* (v. AO. II, 280); Sogd. *zmb*, Or. *zimb* river bank, side?

zəˈmīn Mm, *za*° G, B earth. — *kᵉēdo və zəmīn* Mm he dug in the earth. — Prs.

zə mŏn Y, Mm, *zuman* LSIy child. — *wo xoi zəˈmonəf lišč* sh he saw his own children; *zəmōn paidāī* a child was born; *jiŋko zᵊ paidā kīt* r the woman bears a child. — Cf. EVP. s.v. *zōwul*.

zəmoˈnak Ysh a small child. — *mun z*° *əu mun wulo* my child and my wife, *no mən zᵊ-əf*; *mun zumanaˈkɛn* obl. — Cf. Sgl. *zəmaˈnōk*. V. *zəˈmŏn*.

zə margire M(sh), °*gədə* t small, yellow animal, resembling a mouse, '*zaman gira*'; *zᵊ mārgira* (g), *zᵊ gārmyo* g yellow, large lizard (?). — Cf. Av. *zamarə-guz-* hiding in the ground, Or. *zĭmār* earth, ground (Lentz).

zəmɪ stān Yzh, sh, *zəmeᵊ* g, *zɪmɪ stōn* r, *zamiᵊ* Z, *zəmi stân* Mm, g, t winter. — Prs.

zɪnɪˈo Yzh, *zeni o* sh, *zin yo* g, *zeᵊ* r, *zeˈniyo* Mm, °*īya* g, *zɪˈniya* (g), *zə nīya* Z daughter-in-law, brother's wife.

zanīˈya G husband's brother(?!). — *äi zəˈnī* pl. sh; *zəniˈef*, *ziˈnīef pɪstet* the daughters-in-law asked. — **snušā-*, cf. Wkh. *sɪtəx̌*, Sgl. *wuzˈnɛl*, Shgh. *zenaɣ̌*, Sar. '*zinull*'.

(ɪ)*ziˈāne* Yzh, *ziˈān* g, r early afternoon, *pēšīn*. — < **uz-ayana-*, Av. *uz-ayara-* or < Av. *uzayeirina-* (v. § 133). V. *wuzɪr*.

zīn Yr, Mm, g, t, Z, G saddle. — Prs. V. *paˈlan*.

ˈ*zɪndo* Y, Mm, g alive. — *amax tad z°vīi* Ysh if our father were alive. — Prs.

zʌˈnax Yzh, sh, g, *zëˈnox* r, ˈ*zoɣno* Mm, °*ə* g, °*a* t, Z, ˈ*zōɣna* Mti, °*a* (g), *zdxˈna* G chin. — Y from Prs., M with metathesis from **zon(o)xa* (v. § 137), cf. Gaz *zaˈgan*.

zəˈnay-əm: *zənaˈī-m* Yzh, *zəˈnay-ʌm*· *zəˈnāi-m* sh, *zəney-äm* r: *zəˈnāi-m* g, M(t), *wuˈznāy-əm* Mm to bathe, swim. — Av. *snaya-*: *snāta-*, cf. Sgl. *zənē-*, Shgh. *zenē-* (q.v.), Par. *sunī-*, Sogd. *sn'y-*, Oss. *nain*. — *wuzd-*, *wuzn-* (q.v.) 'to wash' < **awa-snā-* (with shortening in compound), Skr. *ava-snāpaya*, to wash; cf. Or. *wēz dao* to swim(?). Wkh. *wuzd-* to wash, pres. 1 sg. *wēzdeyum*, 3 sg. *wīzdēšt* (Sköld) has been influenced by *dē-m*, *dēšt* (q.v.). Note also Oss. *nain* to bathe, but *œxsɪn* (W. Oss. *œxsnun*: *œxsnad*) to wash; Prs. *šinā(h)* swimming, but *šunān*, *ušnān* a herb with which they wash clothes.

zaŋˈgar Yzh, *zang* Z rust. — Prs. *zaŋg(ār)*.

zopë Yzh, *zōpə* sh, r clothes, quilt, '*bistara*', Khow. *zap*. — *zōpə āɣdəm* Yr I put on clothes, *zōpə līo* sh, *zopef* obl. pl. LSIm.

zōr Yzh, sh old (about a person), f. ˈ*zōro* zh. — Cf. Prs. *zar* old man. Ysh *zōl* < Prs. *zāl?* Cf. B *zoriko* old woman.

zaˈrūr Ysh necessary. — *na maf ce zarūr? na max z° šūi, kə . . .* — Ar.-Prs.

zaˈrūri Ysh necessity. — *no xoi zarūrien* out of (my) own necessity. — Ar.-Prs.

ˈ*zariškyo* Mm, *zārviškyika* g spider. — Av. **zairi-pərəšti-* 'yellow-back'?

zīt Yzh, sh, Mm, g, ti, Z, G, *zito* (f.?) Yr yellow. — Av. *zairita-*, cf. Par. *zītō* (v. § 125), Shgh. *zīvd*, Wkh. *zart*, Sgl. *zāl*. V. *azito*.

zəˈvīɣ Yzh, p, Mt, ti, (g), *ze°* g, *zɪˈbēɣ* Ysh, *zə°* g, *zeˈrīɣ* (??) r, *zəˈvū* Mm, Z, G, *zev* (?) LSIm tongue. — **hizwāka-*, cf. Sgl. *zevūk*, Yazgh. *zəˈvēg* (Sköld), Wkh. *zīk*. Cf. §§ 107, 181.

zeˈvirɣo Yzh, *zə°* r, *ziˈb°* sh, ˈ*vəzvurgo* Mm, ˈ*vizvirɣa* g, ˈ*vəzvirɣa* t, °*a* (g), ˈ*vīzvirɣa* ti, *vēzvulˈga* Z birch, '*haft-pōst*' (Yzh birch-bark). — Y *zev°* < M *vəzv°*, dissimilated from **vərz-vurgo*, cf. Shgh. *vēɣzn* (v. Z s.v.), Tajiki *burz*, *birk* (< **birzk?*); Par. *bhīn* tree. V. also Sgl. *bəˈrɛž*, Wkh. *furz* s.vv. — **bɣza-wārakā-* (with *v* < *w* after *z*, cf. § 107), or °*pāθrakā-* "birch bark"?

zäxčiˈdīn Yzh kettle. — Cf. Khow. *či dīn*, Ishk. *čudan* kettle; Prs. *čūdan* cast metal.

zaxm Yzh, r, G, *zaxmə* Ysh, g, *zoxm* Mm wound. — Prs.

zaxˈmo Yzh, B, Mm, *zə°* Yp, *zaxˈmə* Mg, ˈ*za°* Z field. — Obl. pl. *zaxmaf* LSIm. — **zamaxā-*, cf. W.Oss. *zänxä*.

zäx̌ko Yzh child-bearing. — *žiŋko z° šūi*

'*zan bača karda*'. — Av. *zaϑa* + *kā-*, cf. Sak. *ysamtha-* birth, Prs. *zahk* first milk after parturition, *zahdān* womb. — V. *pəzáǩe*, *vəzáǩo*.

zīy-: *zūy-* Z to bear a child. — Av. *zaya-*. V. *prške-zė*.

Ž, (J)

ž-: *ᵘšt-* Y, *žāy-əm*: *št-um* Mm, *ᵘžōy-am*: *št-ām* t, *žōy-*: *ᵘšt-* Z, *žây-*: *šta* G to say, speak. — Pres. 1 sg. *žam* Yzh, *žəm* sh, r, *žom* g; 2 sg. *tu ču žuī'* zh what do you say? *tə če žūi* sh don't say, '*na gu*'; 3 sg. *žut* zh; 1 pl. *max žam*; 2 pl. *maf či žafᵊ* 3 pl. *žɛt*; imper. 2 sg. *žā*; pret. 1 sg. *ᵘštım* zh, *ᵘštəm* r, *štum*, *žīm* g, *na to ᵘštom* sh; 3 sg. *ᵘšt(y)ō*; 3 pl. *ᵘšt(y)ot* sh; pf. *ᵘštəγəm* r. — **jat-*: *jasta-*, cf. Goth. *qiþan*, etc. V. NTS. VII, 116 ff.

že, *žo*, *žə* Y, Mm, *ža* Z from. — *žə xoᵃīn* sh, '*az xud*'; *ži dalɛn* from below; *žo luraγan* '*az dūr*', *ž-im kyɛyɛn* from this house; *žōi* from one; *yo amūno že pūren astet* r this apple belongs to the son. — Av. *hača*. V. § 50.

jùi Mm, *jēi* (g), *jōy* Z place. — *jēi kinam* M(g) I hide (a thing). — Prs.

žī Ysh still(?); *ži*, *ji* Z but, also. — *wos wa šūi nə tat kyɛ̄in-ā, da kyɛ̄i žī fərmī-ā?* has she now gone to her father's house, or(?) may she be at home? — Av. *čōiṭ?* Bailey compares Kashan diall. *jī* '*ham*' (Zhuk.).

žło Y, *jīiko* Mm, °*a* g bow-string (Ysh thin string for a pellet-bow, v. *suγ*). — Av. *jyā*, Wkh. *jəi*, Sgl. *zē*, Psht. *žaī*.

žōi Yzh, sh lake. — Khow. *žōi* irrigation-channel (< Prs. *jōyʔ*) does not fit the meaning. Poss. < Av. *zrayah-*.

žūu Yzh, *žū* sh, *žūg* leather (for shoes), *xām*, Khow. *γəčū*. — **jauka-* < **gʰeu-* (a base theoretically expected in the loc. sg., etc.)?? Cf. Skr. *go-*, Kalasha *gao* 'leather'?

jū-, v. *čū-*.

žib-: *žiᵛbī-* Y to rise, *juba* B to stand, *jibīm* awake. — *ži bām* zh, *ᵛəm* r, g, *ᵛžibʌm* sh; imper. *žib*; pret. *žibīm*; *wōs žibe tar ōyem* now I rise and go. — **jimp/b-* to bend (upwards), v. W.P. I. 545??

žuᵛāb Yzh answer. — *zo ᵛnā to žᵒ ᵛdalım*. — Ar.-Prs.

ᵛžaf-um: *žaft-um* Yzh, g to chew, masticate; to light a fire; *jaf-um*: *jaft-um* r to embrace, '*čašpānum*'. — *žafum-ste* Yg, *yūṛa žaftam* g '*āteša kardam*'. — With *žaf-* cf. Prs. *žāwīdan* to masticate, Psht. *žōwul*; *jaf-* may be a separate verb connected with Prs. *jafsīdan* (= *čafsᵒ*, *časpᵒ*) to stick, adhere. Then, again, there is *jōf-*: *jēft* Z, *jēft* LSIm to send, command.

**jafā-*, in *və lažīno žafaᵛū* Yu put fire to the wood-pile. — Cf. *žaf-*.

jift Yzh pair, LSIy united. — Prs.

jiᵛgar Mm, g, (g), t, Z, *jəᵓ* G, *žiger* B liver. — Prs. V. *yēγən*.

žigaᵛren Ysh light brown. — Cf. Prs., Wkh. *jigarī*.

ᵛžaγa Yu place, spot. — *da žaγa šūi* he came to a place; *mo čaᵛmīn ᵛžaγa* from where is he? — Khow. (Ir. lw.).

žōγ Y, *žoγ* Mm cloak, female dress, *žeγ* LSIm clothes. — *žōγ aγdəm*; cf. *ᵘstur žoγo*.

žəγūrg Z crop of a bird. — V. Z s.v. and cf. Prs. *žāγar*, *jᵒ*; *zāγar*, °*ur*.

žuˈɣus kurˈmo Yg scorpion.

žaˈhānd Ysh, r, *jəhānd* r, *joˈhōn* Mm, (g), *ja°* Z, *jahān* B very, much. — *j° brland* Yr very high, *j° ādame* many men; *ž° sāl* sh many years; *j° rūpäyo* Mm many rupees. — From Prs. *jahān* world?

žuˈkū Yzh, sh, *ˈškū, šəkū* Z whence? — *yo maɣa žuˈkū? tu žuˈkū šūˈī.* — V. *že* and *kū.*

jĭkyä M(g) n. of a water-fowl. — Cf. *žiŋgo.*

žil Yg blanket. — Khow. *žīl*, Wkh., etc. *jil.* But Prs. *zīlū, zailū* a kind of woollen blanket.

ˈ*žīlo* Yzh hail. — Possibly genuine, cf. Prs. *žāla* (v. AO. I, 266). V. *mōɣiki, žâlabârân.*

žâlabâˈrân Mm hailstorm. — *Prs.

juālˈdūz Yzh large packing-needle. — Prs. *jaləɣ* Mm saddle-covering.

žɪmeˈž-ɪm: žɪmeˈžī-m, ǯimeǯī-m Yzh to pull up weeds.

žɛn Yzh, sh, *žən* g, *jɛn* r bed. — Khow. *žēn.*

juˈâna Mm, °*aɣo* g, (g), *juwōˈna* Z male calf, 1—2 years old. — Cf. Wkh. *juˈāna,* Sgl. *juwdɛ̃.* *Prs., cf. Arm. *yavanak* young of an animal.

žānˈdār Ysh animal. — *yo cɛs-mɪn ž°?.* — Prs., cf. Khow. *žāndār* bird, Sgl. ram.

žunaˈɣe Yzh, °*ɣə* r, *zuˈno* sh, *ziŋgyigo* M(g), ˈ*zɪŋgʸoɣo* ti, *zungeɣ* LSIm small boy. — **a-jarnaka-*, cf. Psht. *zaṇai, žaṇai?* But *z?*

žɛnaˈɣeri Yzh giddy. — Khow.

žɛn-ˈpàliko Yzh foot of a bed.

žinaˈzo Ysh bier. Ar.-Prs. *jināza.*

žaŋg Yzh, sh war, fight. — *zaŋ kenem* = *dufim.* — Prs.

ˈ*žaŋgal* Yzh, g, u (corr. by zh into *kyɛsina*), °*gal* sh, *jängäl* r, *jʊŋˈgul* Mm forest. — *no žaŋgalen šut* they went into the forest. — Prs.

ˈ*žiŋko* Yzh, °ˈ*ko* sh, r, °*go* g, p, ˈ*žĭŋko* Mm, °*a* g, °*ə* (g), *žiŋ(k)a* Z woman. — *jiŋko zəmōn paidā kīt* Yr the woman bears a child; *žiŋko zäx̌ko šūi* zh; *wov loh žiŋkəf avezdo* u he brought the two women. — Av. *jaini-* + *kā.*

ˈ*žiŋkiko* Y, °*iga* Z woman, wife. — *žiŋkiko ˈštyo* sh the woman said; *žiŋkikī ˈštyō.* — Demin. of *žiŋko.*

ˈ*žaro* Yzh poison. — **jaϑrā-*, cf. Prs. *zahr*, and Khow. *žār* (from Ir., v. BSOS, VIII, 660).

žaˈrā-um to bear, endure, Khow. *žirēiman.*

žɛr Yzh, u surrounding. — *žɛr nix̌am* zh I surround; *ˈstāri po fiz žer šut* the stars surrounded his face. — Cf. Khow. *jer* in a row?

ˈ*žirabē* Yzh, °*ə* g, *juraˈbə* r, *žeˈrāb* sh stockings. — *yū ž°* zh. — Prs. *jurāb*, and Khow. (lw.) *žarāb.*

žiˈrīɣ-əm: žirˈɣā-im Yzh to scream, Khow. *žirɣoik.* — Cf. Prs. *žaɣār* cry, clamour? Khow. *žirɣēik*, etc. from Y?

žirˈmäle (pl.) Yzh, *žilmäl* p kernel. — Cf. Khow. *žol* kernel?

ǯor ǯo Yzh, *žorˈžo* sh, g, r, *zarˈžo* Mm, *zarža* g, *jōrjo* B partridge; *zōrzo* B bird. — **zaričī-*, cf. Ishk. *ujirj*, Prs. *zarič*, v. EVP. s.v. *zarka.*

jausaˈren Yzh, *jauˈsəɛ̃* sh at daybreak.

živdeˈraus Mm bat. — Cf. *žib-* to rise, (fly?) and *raūso* (s.v. *rūso*)? V. *ləvɛrzəɣa rūso, šäbparakilaɣ.*

juˈwān Yzh young; *žŭwān* sh, *jewân* G youth, young man. — *žūwān vĭo; žuwānɛn ˈšto, lĭe nə žuwānɛn.* — Prs.

ju'wāri Yzh, r, °*e* sh, *ju ārə* g. *jo wári* Mm jowar. — Ind.

žū y-am· žū yī-m Yzh, sh, *žūy-im* r, *žū-um* g, *'žīy-əm*: *žī'y-um* Mm, *'žīy-am*. *'žīy-am* t, *žīy-*: *žīy* Z to sew. — *žūyum viδ* g plpf.; *žūya bʌš* sh '*ba dūxtan*'. — **uz-(h)yū-*, cf. Skr. *ut-syūta-* sewed up?

**žezi*, in *šəta žezikan* Yr hamstring.

ja'zir Yzh ruin. — Khow. *jazir* ruin, from Ar.-Prs. *jasr* slaughtering, decreasing?

ža'žīro Yzh, *ja'jiro* p, *zājiro* Mm, *'zajīra* Z chain. — Y < Khow. *jʌn'jēr* (cf. Shgh. *ǰinǰūl*, Sköld), M from Prs. *zanjīr*.

List of Names.

Idəɣ, v. *Yıdg.*

Iɣ'dak Yr, *Iɣ'dāk* Mt, *Yuɣ dāk* m, (g) vill. in Munjan.

Imir'dino Yzh, *Imurjɪn* u (Taj. form) vill. in Lutkoh. Khow. *Imirdīn.*

Undu'stān Yr 'Hindostan'.

Inǰigān Yzh = *Idɣɛf* 'the Yidgha speaking part of Lutkuh'; Sköld *Indijåni* = *Minǰånī*(?) Taj. form of **Indio-*.

Anǰu'mān Ysh, °*an* r, *'Ajumənо* Mm the Anjuman Pass.

Apcä'yo Yu vill. in Bashgal (Bragamatal), Kati *Apsei.*

Ar'cū Y the Artsu Pass (leading from the top of the Lutkoh valley into the Bashgal valley).

Oɾɣo'čo Ysh Orghuch in Chitral.

'Īriko Yu vill. in Bakhshir, Owirik.

Ir'žōɣ Yu vill. in Bakhshir, Yorjogh.

'Ajumənо, v. *Anǰu'mān.*

Ar'žīiko Yu vill. in Lutkoh.

'Uɣak Yzh vill. in Lutkoh.

'Iskutul Ysh, *'Skutul* u Iskutul in Sanglech.

Av'ɣato Yzh, u vill. in Lutkoh. Khow. *U'ɣuti.*

Ov'xizo Yp n. of a place in Parabek (Lutkoh).

Iwīm, v. *Yu'wīm.*

Īž Yzh, *Iž* u vill. in Bakhshir, Izh.

'Iž̌ɣar Yu Shah-i-Sidim, at the foot of the Dorah Pass; acc. to zh *I°* is the name of the big rock (the 'Snake-stone'), not of the hot spring at Shah-i-Sidim.

Badax'šān Ysh, r Badakhshan; *B° ɣɛr* zh the Dorah Pass.

'Bəɣušt Yu vill. in Bakhshir (Bogosht). < **Ba'gašita-*, cf. *Baxšīr?*

Burbu'nū Yzh, u vill. in Lutkoh, Burbunu.

Bre'ɣɛyo Yzh, *Bra°* u, *Bra'ɣayo* r Munjan. V. BSOS VI, 439 sqq.

Bir'zin Yzh, *Bɣ'zɪn* u vill. in Lutkoh, Khow. *Bi'arzin* (< Ir. **wɣzana-*?).

Bāš'kār Ysh Bashgal.

Bax'šīr Yu vill. in Bakhshir (Beshkar); *Bax'šīra Ta'gou* zh 'the Bogosht (Bakhshir) valley joining the Lutkoh river at Izh'. Survey map Beshgar. Khow. *Baxšīr* < **Baɣa'šita-*, v. *Bəɣušt?* (Cf. e.g. the relation between Khow. *šapīr* and Wkh. *šapt* 'wolf'. V. *Təri Baxšīr.*

Čir'wul Yu n. of a place near Droshp.

Či'trēyo Yzh, r, Mm Chitral. *na, da Či'träyī* 'in, to Chitral' Ysh, *yū ž' Čitrēyen* Mm 'a man from Chitral'. Cf. BSOS, VI, 441 sq.

Da'γeṛio Yzh vill. in Lutkoh, Daghiri.
Dēam'bī Yr, *Dēam'bēh* Mt, *Dīam'bē* (g) vill. in Munjan.
Daŋgula'dore Yzh clan in Gurti, Lutkoh.
Də rā Yr, *Du'râ* the Dorah Pass.
Drošp Ysh, u vill. in Lutkoh.
Dra'wuso Ysh Drosh in Chitral. *na 'Drauso šǭi.*
Dašt-i-Būt Ysh a place in Munjan, between Miliγeg and Shahr.
Dâšt-i-Ru'bāt Ysh a place in Sanglech.
Fə'rastufi Mti a lake in Munjan, Frastofi.
Go'īk Yzh vill. in Lutkoh, Gohik.
Gu'lyū Yzh vill. in Lutkoh, Gulugh.
'Guṛtio Yzh, u, *'Guǫti* g vill. in Lutkoh, Gufti. Khow. *Guḥti* (*Guṛti*).
'Gɪstini Yzh, u vill. in Lutkoh, Gistini.
Govar'bax Yzh vill. in Lutkoh.
Gōvri'stən Yr, *Gouri'stən* u, *Gauri'stan* sh Kafiristan. From Prs. *gabr* Zoroastrian, pagan.
Gažan'dore Yzh a clan in Zhitr and Imirdin in Lutkoh.
Γəlāmandore Yzh a clan in Burbunū in Lutkoh.
Gharmai vill. on the Kokcha in Yamgān (acc. to the map India and Adjacent Countries, 37, C. 4). < **γarm* hot.
Γāz Yr, *Γaz* Mt, *Γəz* (g) vill. in Munjan, *Aiγāz* (acc. to M(g)).
Haidar'dore Yzh clan in Gistini and Parabek in Lutkoh.
(H)'artɛf Yzh (obl. pl.) the Ozhor-valley in Chitral Badakhshi *Hart.*
'Kūa Yg 'the Kho tribe, the Khowar language'. Cf. BSOS, VI, 441 n.
Kōbul Ysh Kabul.
Ka'lă Mt a vill. in Munjan; *Ka'la* Yr a vill. in Kuran, *Kalaomir.*
Kale-i-Šō Yr, *'Khala-i-Šo* M(g) vill. in Munjan.
Kām Yu vill. in Bashgal.
Kəm'diš Yu vill. in Bashgal.
Kandu'žala Yu vill. in Bakhshir, Kandoojal, Kundzar.
Kunji'kāf Yu a mythical mountain, Koh-i-Kaf.
Kə'rōn Ysh, *Bōla-Kə'rōn* r, *Krān* Mt a district in Munjan.
Katwā'rī Ysh Ktiwi in Kafiristan.
Kʊi'lʊam Ysh Kulam in Kafiristan.
'Luliko Yu vill. in Bashgal.
Lɪzo Mm vill. in Munjan (= Kala, Qalā?).
Maḍu'gāl Yu vill. in Bashgal, Mandogal.
Mayna'wul Ysh, Mt, °*vul* Yr vill. in Munjan, Vavilov *Megnul.* Cf. Av. *mayna-* naked?
Mili'γeg Ysh vill. in Munjan, prob. = *Mīāndeh.* — *mili-* < *madya-*; *-γeg* for *-γăx̌g* < **-kaϑaka-*, cf. Madhyānkath (Barthold, Turkestan, p. 128)??
'Munio Yu vill. in Bakhshir, Khow. Manur. < **Mānūtā?*
Mīān'dēo Yr, *Miān'dēa* Mt, *Miân'dia* (g), *Mīāndeh* Mm vill. in Munjan.
Mʊn'jī, pl. *Mʊnjiγī* Mm a man from Munjan; *Mʊn'jī rōi* the Munji language; *Mʊn'jiγ* G Munjani.
Mʊn'jân Mm Munjan. Cf. BSOS, VI, 439 sqq.
Mur'dān Yu a place near Droshp.
Mə'rātdore Yzh clan in Birzin, Lutkoh.
'Mästiko Yp n. of a woman.
Nōu Yr, M(g), *Nau* t vill. in Munjan.
Narku'rata Yu vill. in Bakhshir, Nar Karet.
Pəç'xūgo Yu a place in Lutkoh, *Garm Čišma*, Khow. *Peç-uc*, 'Hot Springs'.
Pa'naū Mt, *'Phanō* (g) vill. in Munjan.
Panj šīr Ysh, *Pan'šīr* r Panjshir.
Pə râγo Mm Kafiristan. Cf. Sgl. *Parōγ.*
'Pōruγ Ysh, *'Paroγo* u vill. in Sanglech. Sgl. *'Pōroγ.*

ˈParəuko Yzh, u vill. in Lutkoh, Kh. *ˈParabek.*

Pɛrˈkyān Taˈgou Yzh the part of the Lutkoh valley inhabited by Yidghas.

ˈPârse Yg Persian. — *zo P° vzānəm* I know Persian.

Purˈwos Yr vill. in Kuran.

ˈRūi Yzh, u vill. in Lutkoh, Rui.

Ruˈbât Ysh, Mt, *Ruˈbōt* Yr vill. in Kuran.

Ruˈbât i-ˈTaŋg Ysh vill. in Kuran.

Ramˈgɣil Ysh Ramgul in Kafiristan.

Rāzer Ysh, r vill. in Kuran. — Poss. fr. Av. *razura-* forest.

Skarˈzer Ysh, *ˈSkōrzər* r vill. in Kuran. — **Uska-Razer?* Cf. *Sar-J̌aŋgāl.*

ˈSkəwo Ysh, *Səkˈvō* r vill. in Kuran, Survey Map Sekwao, Burhan-ud-Din Sekui.

Sumbulˈdore Yzh a clan in Wart, Lutkoh.

Suˈmāldore Yzh a clan in Upper Zhitr, Lutkoh.

ˈSānek Yu vill. in Bakhshir, Sanik.

ˈSaŋlič Yzh, *Saŋgˈlīč* r, u, *Saŋˈlīč* sh, *Saŋgˈlič* Mm Sanglech.

Sarǰaŋˈgāl Yr, Mm vill. in Munjan.

Stəˈɣīno Yu vill. in Bakhshir, Sighin.

Stɛrfī Y the Struik Pass (Mil. Rep. Shifchik), near Dorah.

uStarˈlāmo Yu vill. in Bashgal, *Bargamaṭal,* Khow. *Luṭdeh,* Prs. *Deh-i-Kalān.*

ˈStužun Y the Ustich Pass, near Dorah. Mil. Rep. Ustujn.

Šudˈgol Yu vill. in Bashgal. Robertson Shidgol.

Šoɣoˈyo Ysh, *Šuɣoyo* Mt Shoghor in Chitral. Badakhshi *Šoɣot.*

ˈŠāhar Ysh, M(g), *Šār* Yr, *Šahr* Mt, *Šār-i-Munǰān* (sh) vill. in Munjan.

Šō-i-Parī M(g) vill. in Munjan.

Šāh-i-Siˈdīm Yzh vill. in Lutkoh, at the foot of the Dorah Pass.

Šalˈxān Yp n. of a man.

Šōˈrōn M(g) vill. in Munjan = *Šahˈr* (cf. Burhan-ud-Din *Šaran*).

Šiˈxäidore Yzh a clan in Zhitr, Lutkoh.

Šeˈxāmandore Yzh a clan in Burbunū, Lutkoh.

Šūˈyo Yu vill. in Bashgal; Robertson Shui, Pshur.

Ta gōu Ysh, r, *Taˈgōu-i-Munˈjān* Mt vill. in Munjan.

ˈTuɣakaf Ysh, *Tuɣokaf* r vill. in Kuran.

Teˈli Ysh, *Təˈlī* r, Mt, *Trˈlī* Mti, *Thɪ lī* (g), also *Xuˈlī* ti (local form) vill. in Munjan. < **(h)aϑad-*, or a similar base.

Tālaš ˈMīr Yr Terich Mer in Chitral. Cf. BSOS, VI, 443.

ˈTuniko Yu vill. in Bakhshir, Thonek Thunīk.

Təri Bax šīr Yu vill. in Bakhshir, Turi Bashker.

ˈTərko Yzh Turikho in Chitral.

ˈWīlū Yr, Mt, (g), (sh) vill. in Munjan.

Wulf Ysh, r, M(g) vill. in Munjan — Cf. Av. *vaϑwa-* flock, troop (cf. Pashai *sāṭha* 'village' < *sārtha-*, etc.)?

Wīˈrān Ysh, °*ān* r, *ˈWīreno* Mg, °*āne* ti, °*ano* Yu "Veron", Prasun, *Pārūn,* in Kafiristan. Cf. BSOS, VI, 443.

Waɣt Yzh, *Warto* p vill. in Lutkoh, Wharth.

ˈWayo Mt vill. in Munjan.

ˈXūɣiko Yu vill. in Lutkoh. V. *xūɣo.*

Xəlarˈɣäi Ysh, *ˈXəloryäi* a pass between Munjan and Sanglech. — V. *xəlāryo.*

Yɪdg, pl. *Yɪdəgī* Mm, *ˈIdəɣ,* pl. *Idɣe* Yu, Mti 'a man from Injigan'; *I dəɣ* Yr, sh, *Idˈɣɛf* zh. *Yɪdˈyūn* Mm 'Inǰigān, the Yidgha-speaking part of

Lutkoh'; *Yedˈγă* Yg, u, Mt, *Yidˈgânə rōi* Mm 'the Yidgha language'. — Prob. Yidg < **Hinduka-*. *Yedˈγă* < **Hindukaka-*. Cf. BSOS, VI, 443; and Bailey, BSOS, VIII, 894, n. 2 about T. *änätkäk*. If this derivation is correct, the Iranian settlement on the south-eastern, "Indian", side of the mountain-range must be of considerable antiquity. Cf. § 14. — V. *Inǰigān*.

Yuγˈdāk, v. *Iγˈdek*.

Yaˈmak Yr vill. in Kuran.

Yakhserighar pass between Upper Munjan and Upper Bashgal (Survey Map). Cf. *laxˈsɪrė, γar*.

Yuˈwīm Ysh, *Iˈwīm* r a side-valley of Kuran. Survey Map *Yoim*.

Zīˈbāk Ysh, *ˈZība* u Zebak.

Zitik the Zidig Pass, near Dorah.

J̌urm Mm vill. in Badakhshan.

Žitr Yzh, *Žutˀr* u vill. in Lutkoh, Jhitur.

SANGLECHI-ISHKASHMI

INTRODUCTION

1. The first information about Sanglechi was given by Shaw in the short Comparative Vocabulary appended to his article "On the Ghalchah Languages".[1] The 116 words collected by Munshí Faiz Bakhsh and transcribed by Shaw are not very correct,[2] but they have formed the sole base for our knowledge of this important dialect till now, and have been discussed by Tomaschek in his Centralasiatische Studien II,[3] and by Geiger in GIPh.

Of the adjoining and closely related, but slightly more persianized, dialects of Zebak and Ishkashim Sir George Grierson has given, as far as the material at his disposal permitted, excellent accounts in the LSI and in the separate publication "Ishkashmi, Zebaki and Yazghulami"[4] embodying the material collected by Sir Aurel Stein. These works have been my constant guides during the preparation of the present account of this dialect-group.

Finally Zarubin quotes a number of Ishk. words in his Munji vocabulary.[5]

2. The Ishk. and Sgl. material discussed in this volume was taken down in Chitral in May and June 1929 from visitors to the bazar of Chitral Town.

[1] JASB, XLV, 134 sqq.

[2] Note e.g. *yùr* (يور) "fuel" for **yùz* (يوز); *zulúk* "tongue" for **zurúk*, *vurd* "brother" for **vrud*, etc.

[3] SWAW, phil.-hist. Cl. XCVI.

[4] R. A. S., Prize Publication Fund, Vol. V.

[5] Cf. above Y—M, § 1.

From Ishkashim I had two informants. They were, however, both of them so unsatisfactory for my purposes that I did only keep them on for a couple of sittings.

1. The first was a middle-aged man from Ishkashim (*Iśkʿâśɪm*) proper. His mother-tongue was Persian, but he said that his was the only one among the sixty houses in the village in which the local language was not used.[1] He professed, however, to know Ishkashmi, and most of the forms given by him agree fairly well with those known from other sources. In some cases of however, he probably did not know or remember the true Ishk. forms and gave Prs. ones instead. Ishk.

2. The other was *Malak Muhammad*, a native of the Zebak district, but settled in Ishk. (*Škâšim*). He gave me a short list of words in the dialect of Zeb., which in the main appears to be correct. But there are some suspect forms and words in his list, (e.g. *ɯōl* "ear"; *nāɣd* "night"; *mīs* "nose"), and he certainly gave Prs. words in several cases where native Zeb. ones are still in use. Zb.

From the Sanglech valley I had five informants:

3 and 4. *Azīz Bēg* and his brother *Daulat Bēg* were natives of the hamlet of Porogh. They were kind, and willing to do their best, but even this was rather poor. Their pronunciation was rapid and slurred, many sounds disappearing more or less completely in connected speech. Perhaps this is a result of their dialect being used only within a very narrow circle of close relations and acquaintances, who are accustomed to eachother's peculiarities of articulation. Sgl. p 1 Sgl. p 2

It was also very hard work to get grammatical forms out of them, and they were utterly incapable of telling a story, or of giving any but the most disconnected and fragmentary accounts of happenings in their own village and similar subjects. I managed, however, to prepare a fairly extensive vocabulary during the few days they could be induced to remain in Chitral.

[1] But recruits from Ishk. and Zeb., whom I met at Kabul in 1924, denied the very existence of any separate language in their village. Cf. also Sköld, Materialien, p. 3.

5. Also *Laškar Bēg* came from Porogh. From his lips I took down a short tale. Sgl. p 3

6. A fourth inhabitant of Porogh was *Gul Mahamad* from whom I compiled a list of words. Sgl. p 4

7. *Å̄šūδ* hailed from Iskitul, the village above Porogh. From him I compiled a vocabulary of his dialect, which presents various peculiarities of its own. Sgl. is

8. *Baxʿtawār* was a quite intelligent young man from Sanglech proper, the uppermost village in the valley. Unfortunately I had only occasion to work with him during one short sitting, and all I could do was to write down a list of words. Sgl. s

9. The material collected by the late Dr. Sköld and incorporated into this work belongs to the Ishk. dialect. Nothing further is known to me about his informants.[1] Sk.

Ishk. or Sgl. forms given by a professed Wakhi from Wark are marked "Wkh.". "Wkh."

Ishk. material quoted from Grierson is designed by Gr., and his Zeb. material by Gr. (Zb.). Quotations from Zarubin are marked Zar., and from Munshi Faiz Bakhsh (Shaw, Ghalchah Languages) MFB. Gr. Gr. (Zb) Zar. MFB.

3. An account of the geography of the country in which Sanglechi-Ishkashmi is spoken is given by Grierson in the Introduction to his book on Ishkashmi.

Ishk. is spoken in and around the village of Ishkashim in Afghan territory at the Oxus bend. According to Stein it also extends to a few villages on the Russian side of the river,[2] and it will be seen below that it is possible that a mixed Wakhi-Ishkashmi dialect is spoken in Wark in Western Wakhan.

It is doubtful whether the subdialect called Zebaki is spoken at all in the market village of Zebak (*Izivūk*) itself. My informants, both in 1924 and in 1929, all agreed that Prs. was the exclusive language of this place, and it is quite possible that they told the

[1] Cf. Materialien, p. 3.—I have found no texts among his material.

[2] Acc. to Sköld it is used in Rind, and by half the population of Namadgut.

truth, and that Zeb. is spoken only in some of the surrounding villages. We know that the Zeb. material of the LSI comes from Bāzgīr, a village situated between Zebak and Ishkashim, and it may be that my informant Zb. was a native of some village in the neighbourhood of Zebak.

Acc. to Grierson[1] Sanglechi (or perhaps Zebaki) is spoken also in the valley leading from Zebak to the Nuqsan Pass (the Deh-i-Gul) and in the valley of the Wardoj below Zebak. I have not been able to check these statements.

My informants told me that the true Sanglechi dialect is spoken in the villages of Porogh, Iskitul and Sanglech. Sgl. s. asserted that it was also spoken in Flakhmarik, but p4 denied this (statement).

Acc. to Burhan-ud-Din, Fareg (Porogh) possesses 8 houses, and Isketul' and Sanglič 15 each. But Vavilov,[2] who is no doubt a more reliable source, gives 40 houses for "Porx" (60 before the flood in 1923), and 30 for "Isketul'". The same author states that Isketul' lies 14—15 km. above Zebak at a heighth above the sea of about 2 900 mètres, and that Porx is situated a little below Isketul' at a heighth of 2 840 mètres. Sanglech, the uppermost village of the valley, is 20—22 km. above Isketul, and 3 280 m.[3] above sea-level.

4. As observed already by Grierson,[4] Ishk., Zeb. and Sgl. "are all slightly varying forms of one and the same language, which we may call Iškāšmī".[5]

Ishk. is clearly distinguished from Sgl. in several respects. Thus, in a number of cases, Ishk. *ŏ* corresponds to Sgl. *ā*, Ishk. *ū* to Sgl. *ō* and Ishk. *a* to Sgl. *o*. Cerebral *ṇ* is not known to Ishk., and the use of *ḷ* is more restricted than in Sgl., while on the other hand Ishk. usually has *ṭ* < *št*, corresponding to Sgl. *t*. Ir. *ϑ* in

[1] Op. cit. p. 3.
[2] Op. cit. pp. 108 sqq., and 517 sqq.
[3] Op. cit. p. 519. But 3 380 m., p. 111.
[4] Ishk. etc. p. 3.
[5] Or, what I would prefer, Sanglechi-Ishkashmi.

some words apparently results in Ishk. *s*, but Sgl. *t*, and Sgl. *ð* has been dropped or replaced by *d* in Ishk. Other points of phonetical difference are restricted to individual words among the material available to me. Thus, e.g : Ishk. *štok* "girl"; *šofún* "comb"; *rēmuz(d)* "sun"; *kərčīn* "cock"; *rəšnī* "fire"; *pʊmec-* "to dress"; *fak* "thee"; but Sgl. *əṣcāk*; *āfšūn*; *ōrmōzd*; *kurčūn*; *ṣənāī*; *pənec-*; *təfak*, etc.

In the field of morphology, we may mention the absence of the accusative prefix *va* in Ishk., the differences in the inflexion of the pronouns and the verb substantive, the opposition between Ishk. (but also Sgl.s) 1st sg. *-m* and Sgl. p. is. *-n*, and the development of secondary preterites in Ishk.

As regards the vocabulary, Ishk., which on account of its geographical position is more exposed to foreign influences than Sgl., has given up a number of ancient words which are still in use in the latter dialect. Thus e.g. Ishk.: *yōzda* "11", *dwōzda* "12", *bīst* "20", *garm* "warm", *gardak* "neck", *safēd* "white", *mātou*, *mā* "moon", *šab* "night", *lab* "lip"; but Sgl.: *koδos*, *dīδus*, *wīšt*, *γōrm*, *γorōk*, *əspēδ*, *wulmēk*, *fəršōu*, *rīvlav*, etc.

5. The variations recorded within Ishk. are most of them insignificant, consisting chiefly of slight oscillations in the quality or quantity of vowels. Thus, e.g., from my material: *mʊṭ* "fist", *wuluk* "flour", *kərčin* "cock", *ōvd* "seven", *vəˑrū* "brother"; Sköld: *mut*, *ůˈluk*, *ʷůˈlůk*, *kr̥ˈčīn*, *uvd* *wrūd*, *wru*; Grierson: *muṭ*, *uluk*, *kurčīn*, *uvd*, *vrūd*; Zarubin: *mot*, *wuluk*, ———, (ʷ)*ūvd*, *vəˑrūd*.

It is impossible to decide how far such discrepancies are due to real difference of pronunciation of a local or individual nature. To a certain extent they are probably due to the "personal equation" of the recorder. But forms such as *fəˑrēt* "asked", *awuld* "brought", *das* "ten", as compared with Sköld's *forast*, *avū(l)d*, *dah* and Grierson's *frut*, *avul*, *dah*, etc., point to the existence of certain variations within Ishk.

6. Zeb., as described by Grierson in LSI, resembles, perhaps, more Sgl. than Ishk. But it shares with Ishk. several characteristics.

Thus e.g.: *ŏ, å* for Sgl. *ā*; cf. also Voc. s vv. *mēn* "apple", *štåk* "girl", *rəšnī* "fire", *pumec-* "to dress", *atayd* "entered", etc.

In a few cases the Zb. forms of the LSI agree with Sgl., but those given by my informant with Ishk. Cf. e.g.: *kərčīn* "fowl", *rēmōz* "sun", *tīnen* "thy". It is, however, doubtful whether we can rely much upon the forms given by Z, whose vocabulary was interspersed with Prs., Wkh., or simply incorrect forms. It is, of course, only natural that the villages of the Zebak district should form a transitional zone between Ishk. and Sgl.

7. Sgl. itself is not an altogether homogeneous dialect, but presents several variations in the three villages from which material is available. And even the forms given by the different informants hailing from Porogh are not always absolutely identical.[1]

It is doubtful whether there are many other places in the world where local linguistic division has been carried so far as among the inhabitants of the handful of houses in the Sanglech Valley hamlets.

Thus e.g. Sgl. p. has *ɯərvēs* "fox" (Ishk. *ɯurvēs* etc.), but Sgl. p. s. *ɯərvēs*; Sgl. p. *mokodok* "frog" (Ishk. *mukuduk*, etc.): is, s. *moγδŏk*; Sgl. p. *nəmĕ(δ)k* "salt" (Ishk. *namulγåk*, etc.): Sgl. is. s. *nəmēγδ*, etc.; Sgl. p. *ɯužiǹjak* (Z *ɯuǰiǹjak*) "woman": is. s. *ɯuziǹjak*; Sgl. p. *kul, kuδ* "did": is. s. *kuḷ*. Cf. also: Sgl. p. *xɯār-* "to eat": s. *xor-*; Sgl. p. *ɯāl* "trousers": is. *ɯāḷ*; p. *rig/vlav* "lip": is. s. *rīvlav*; p. *ɯənīšt, ɯunīžd* "turned round": Sgl. is. *ɯəniγd*, s. *ɯunĭžd*.

Sgl. p. 3 shows a specially pronounced tendency towards diphthongization of *ē*. Cf. e.g.: *tʲēγm, mʲēḷ, dʲēr, rʲēγn*, etc. Sgl. p. and is. agree as against the uppermost village of the valley in the following words: *ɯužiżīr* "partridge"; *žānžək* "entrails"; *žan-* "to kill"; *šənāī* "fire"; 1st sg. *-en*, 1st pl. *-em*; but s *ɯužirżir*; *ǯaǹjək*; *jan-*; *rəšnāī* (cf. Ishk. Zb. *rəšnī*, etc.); *-em, -en* (= Ishk., Zb.). Cf. also Sgl. p. *pövδ* "drank" (Ishk. *pəvd*): Sgl. s *pīδ*.

In some other cases it is Sgl. is. alone which differs as well from

[1] Cf. the vacillation in the use of the personal endings *-əm* and *-ən* (v. § 132), and in the preterital stems.

the villages below as from s. Most characteristic is the transition of *ẓ̌* to *γ* in *ɯəniγd* "turned round"; *ɯoγdän* "millet" and *vəγdūk* "long". We also find Sgl. is. *fᵊrōs-* "to ask" and *γəxōai* "sister" corresponding to p. s. *fᵊras-*, *frās-* and *ixɯāī*, *ᵊxōai*. In Sgl. is. there is moreover a certain tendency to lengthen vowels, cf. Voc. e.g. s.vv.: *cām*, *kuẓ̌uk*, *astamaγzək*, *saδ*, *ǰāndār*.

8. The situation is rendered still more complicated through the possibility of a dialect of the Sgl., not the Ishk. type, existing in western Wakhan. My informant from Wark in Lower Wakhan, not far from Ishkashim, professed to speak Wkh., but of the words given by him the majority was of Sgl.-Ishk., not of Wkh. origin.

Some of them are typical Ishk. words. Thus, e.g.: *pəšir* "cheek"; *mukuduk* "frog"; *vuks* "snake"; *kᵘrust* "bark"; *ɔ̀uɯīn* "apricot"; *rəxnī* "fire"; *niɔ* "nose"; *posk* "hide"; *ǎkīk* "egg"; *ōxik* "tear"; *ɔ̀ōm* "eye"; *zōḷ* "yellow"; and others with *ā*, *ō* corresponding to Sgl. *ā*. But more often the Wark forms agree with Sgl. Thus e.g.: *ōrmōzd* "sun"; *bᵊrež̀* "birch"; *fərxa* "night"; *fɪsē* "nose"; *γīc* "coal" (Sgl. *ẓ̌īc*, I *zīɔ̀*); *γōruk* "neck"; *kiskūδ* "roof"; *mərγōk* "sparrow"; *hari* "work"; *puδf* "meat"; *sūi* "hare"; *spēδ* "white"; *x̌au* "horn"; *xūi* "black"; *tūɯde* "burnt" (Sgl. *təv-*, Ishk. *sav-*); *ɯuγdɛn* "millet"; *ɯulmē* "moon"; *ɯuž̀eržer* "partridge", etc., etc. Cf. also *kenen* "I do" and *tᵊfak* "thee". "Wkh." of Wark employs the fricative *δ*, and it changes *ẓ̌* into *γ* (besides *ṣ̌* into *x*, *x̌*), just as is the case in Sgl. is. Note also *fərγəmč* "kid", which looks like an archaic form of Sgl. *fəryəm*, and the curious (hybrid?) form *hīlᵊδ* "7".

It is, of cource, quite conceivable that Wkh. of Wark is no genuine dialect at all, but only a mixture of Wkh., Sgl. and Ishk. forms made up by one who did not know any of these languages properly. But each of the theoretically possible explanations present difficulties of its own, and it would be quite idle without further knowledge to enter upon speculations about the possibility of a mixed dialect being spoken in the border villages of Ishkashim and

Wakhan.[1] The question is not, however, devoid of a more general interest and ought to be investigated on the spot.

9. On the whole Ishk.—Sgl. is, however, a well defined dialect group, which is clearly distinguished from all its Ir. neighbours in the Pamir. Especially Ishk. in its vocabulary frequently presents points of resemblance with Wkh. But this may be due just as much to recent contact as to any special, inherited relationship.[2] The same may be said about the lexical accordances with Yd.—Mj.

A survey of the historical phonology and morphology of Sgl.—Ishk. will show the originality of this dialect-group on several points, but also its connection with the rest of the Pamir dialects.

The general appearance of the language, phonetically and morphologically, is less aberrant from the Ir. normal than that of other Pamir dialects. This is probably due to its geographical position on, or close to, the ancient trade route from Faizabad to the Dorah Pass.

We do not know anything about the ancient history of the small Sgl.—Ishk. (speaking) communities.[3] But nothing prevents us from believing that it has developed during a very long period in the districts where it is now spoken. It is likely that it once extended further down the Kokcha Valley, bordering somewhere upon Saraghlani.

The future of Sgl.—Ishk. is probably more immediately threatened than that of Wkh., Yd.—Mj. and the Shgh. group, both on account of the small number of speakers and through the proximity of and comparatively easy access to the central, Persian-speaking parts of Badakhshan.

[1] Acc. to Sköld, p. 2 sq., Namatgut, just below Wark but on the Russian bank of the river, is half Wkh. and half Ishk.

[2] Cf., however, *šṭ* > *ṭ*, *ṭ* in both dialects, and e.g. *pəṛ-* 'to drink'.

[3] Herzfeld's identification of Paikuli *sxwlšn*, *sxwlč'n* with Sanglech (AIM; VII, p. 58) is not convincing.

PHONETIC SYSTEM

10. Any attempt to determine the exact phonetic value of all the sounds of the different dialects of Sgl.—Ishk. without a prolonged study of the language can, of course, only be quite provisional, and in a still higher degree this applies to the construction of the phonological system. About the phonology of Ishk. I do not venture to make any assertions.

Consonants.

11.

	Labial	Dental	Retro-flex	Palatal	Velar	Uvular	Glottal
Plosive	*p*, *b*	*t*, *d*	*ṭ*, *ḍ*		*k*, *g*	*q*	
Affricate		*c*		*ċ*, *ǰ*			*h*
Fricative	*f*, *v*				*x*, *γ*		
Sibilant		*s*, *z*	*ṣ̌*, *ẓ̌*	*ṡ*, [*ż*] [1]			
Nasal	*m*	*n*	*ṇ*		(*ŋ*) [2]		
Lateral		*l*	*ḷ*				
Rolled		*r*					
Semivowels . . .	*w*			*y*			

The consonant system of Sgl. appears to be based upon the following correlations:

[1] *ẓ̌* is probably a variant of *ǰ*, v. below.

[2] *ŋ* is a variant of *n* appearing before velars, and not a separate phoneme. When appearing alone it is probably a variant of *ŋg*.

1. Voiced: *b, d, ḍ, g, ǰ, v,*[1] *γ, z,* (*ž*) *ẑ̌.*
   Surd: *p, t, ṭ, k, č, f, x, s, š ŝ̌.*
   The surd sounds *c*, *q* and possibly *ŝ* have no voiced counterparts.
2. Plosive: *p, b, k, g.*
   Fricative: *f, v, x, γ.*
3. Plosive: *t, d, ṭ, ḍ.*
   Sibilant: *s, z, ŝ, ẑ̌.*
4. Oral: *b, d, ḍ, g.*
   Nasal: *m, n, ṇ,* (*ŋ*).
5) Plosive: *d, ḍ,* or, perhaps, Nasal: *n, ṇ.*
   Lateral: *l, ḷ,* Lateral: *l, ḷ.*
6. Labial: *p, b, m* *f, v*
   Dental: *t, d, n* *s, z*
   Retroflex: *ṭ, ḍ, ṇ* *š, ẑ̌*
   Palatal: *č, ǰ*
   Velar: *k, g,* (*ŋ*) *x, γ*

12. The uvular *q*, the glottal *h*, and besides *r* and *w*, *y* are disjunct phonemes.

Of the above sounds *q*, *h*, *ḍ*, *b*, *g* (except in sandhi for *-k*) and possibly *č* are found only in loan-words.

Aspiration of surd stops, especially of *p*, is heard, possibly more markedly in Ishk. than in Sgl.

While *ŋ* is a variant of *n*, the cerebral *ṇ* must be considered as a separate phoneme, when it occurs unconditioned by a following *ṭ* or *ḍ*.

13. *Labials: f* and *v* are labio-dentals.[2] Sk. does not always distinguish between *v* and *w*.

Dentals: In Sgl. postvocalic *d* is usually sounded as a *δ*. Sgl. p 1 frequently pronounced *^{d}δ*, while p 2's *δ* approached, and often was mistaken for, *l* (e.g. in *šilōk* = *šiδōk* 'become'; *kolos* = *koδos* '11'; *Iskitūδ* = *^{o}ūl*). Also Sk. gives *δ* in a few words. Note *δ* > *ϑ* in p 2 *dān-pəϑf.*

[1] Cf. below regarding *v*.

[2] Bilabial *φ* was, however, noted in *c^{ə}φūr* '4 .

t and *d* are nearly, and *δ* quite inter-dental. *r* is alveolar, and in some cases it is pronounced even further back. In a few words Sk. writes *ɾd* for *rd*, cf. the similar tendency in Psht, Bal. and other Ir. dialects of the East. Postvocalic *n* is sometimes retracted towards the position of *ɳ*.

Palatals: It is possible that *ǰ* and *ž* are distinguished in initial position, *ǰ* being used in some loan-words in preference to *ž*. But in postvocalic position *ž* is used always, or nearly always.

From the phonetic point of view initial *y* is a fricative, not a semi-vowel. But it forms a pair with *ʋ*.

Cerebrals: *ṭ* and *ḍ* are really post-alveolars. In genuine Sgl. words *ṭ* easily becomes *t*. *ṣ̌* and *ẓ̌* are usually readily distinguishable from *š* and *ž* in Sgl., but perhaps not in Ishk. Note Sgl. is. *ẓ̌* > *γ*.[1]

ḷ is not always clearly distinguished from *l*. It has no flap, and is articulated with the tongue in a more advanced position than Psht. *ɾ*. Regarding the situation in Ishk., cf. § 4.

Uvulars: It is doubtful whether *q* is always distinguished from *k* in ordinary, careless pronunciation, and whether it is felt to be a foreign sound. But I always heard *qīv-* 'to call'. Sk. and Gr. give *q* in several Ishk. words.

14. There seems to be no gemination of consonants in Sgl. But Sk. has noted geminates in several Ishk. past stems and also e.g. in *albatt*, *γalla*, *kull*, etc.

Final consonants are articulated weakly and sometimes disappear. Thus, e.g.: *tā(t) bē* 'to the father'; *Iziʋū(k) bē* 'to Zebak'; *xā(n)* 'house'; *nilostō(k)* 'is sitting'; *mə mīš xā rō-tana* = *ma ˈmīč xān rōi tan-ān* 'there are three persons in our house'; *kōᵉ* = *kuδ* 'did', etc. Note also the sandhi in *aʋā δūδ* = *aʋā dūδ*, etc.

[1] Cf. § 7.

Groups of Consonants.

15. Through borrowing from Prs., recent elision of vowels, composition, suffigation and analogical formation of past stems in *t* nearly every kind of consonant group have found their way into Sgl.

Those appearing only in compounds (e g. *af-mahā, am-dak, dān-pəθf, γōb-naduk, γam-gīn, ǰuɯdån-maṛdī, tōk-sarī, ɯəl-vōš, xōn-bərš*, etc.) are not on a line with groups occurring in uncompounded words. Also before recent suffixes we find unusual combinations (e.g. *īfč*).

Through elision there arise—especially in Skold's material—groups such as *əšcāk, čpōšt, ǰnūb, psād, pxōk, pšaimānī*, etc. Cf. also *fsək*: *fu'sɛk*; *pšūr*: *pəšūr*, etc.[1] Such combinations are probably not true, 'phonological' groups. More doubtful is the case of *kr-, pr-*, etc., e.g. in Sk. *krüst*: Sgl. *ko'rost*.—In secondary preterites the combination of any consonant with *t* or *d* seems to be possible. Thus, e.g.: *kimd, kurt, šəxt, t^{ə}rəft, talapt, x̌ēbt, spārð, āɯuld*, etc.

In words of Sgl. origin the more important groups of consonants are: *dk* (*nəmeδk*), *df* (*pəδf*, etc.), *dm* (*xōd/δm*), *vd/δ* (passim), *vz* (*ōvzūi*), *ɯr-* (*ɯ^{ə}r-*), *xs, xš, γ(ə)n, γ(ə)m, γd/δ, fš, fər, st, sk, sp, št, šk, šp, zd, z(ə)n, žd, ž̌d, rv(δ), rk, rg, rx, rγ, rf, rs* (?), *rš, rz, rn, rɯ, lm, lk, nd, nj, nz, ŋg, mb*.

In initial position we find: *b(ə)r-, d(ə)r-. f(ə)r-*, [*fl-*], *t(ə)r-, v(ə)r-, xr-, xɯ-, z(ə)n-, (ə)sk, (ə)st-*, etc.

Vowels.

16. As far as I have been able to make out, Sgl. possesses the following vowel phonemes: *ă, ĕ, ĭ, ŭ, ŏ* and, possibly, *ə*.

ă is usually palatal [*a*].

e is most frequently a comparatively low [ɛ], but *e* tends to be raised into [*e:*] and is sometimes diphtongized into [^{ɪ}*e:*].[2]

i is usually open [ɪ] and may even approach the position of [*i*], [*ə*] or [ɜ].

[1] V. Voc. s.vv.

[2] Cf. § 7.

Similarly *u* [ʊ] frequently merges into the neutral vowel [ə], or even into [ɜ].

It is impossible without further investigations to determine, in all cases, the phonological value of [ə], [ɜ], [ʊ], etc. These sounds vary with the speaker, and there appears to be some vacillation even in the speech of a single individual. Cf. e.g.: Sgl. p 1 *yɪr* 'stone'; *šət* 'dust'; *mʊt* 'fist'; *yɛx* 'ice'; p 2 *yɪr*, *šɪt*, *mət*, *yəx*; p 3 *yɜr*, *šɜt*, *mɜt*, *yɜx*; is *yɜr*, *šət*, *mɜt*, *yɜx*. Some of these variations may be due to the influence of surrounding consonants, others are perhaps merely the result of inexact notation.

An overshort svarabhakti or prothetic vowel appears e.g. in *b(ᵊ)rūt ᵊstən*, etc.

Sgl. *ō* is usually articulated near the cardinal point, or a little lower. It shows, however, a tendency to move slightly forward towards the mixed vowels [ɔ̇].

Diphthongs are *ou* [ɔu, ɔ̇u, əu, ɔ:u], *oi* and *ai*. They are, however, probably to be considered as combinations of two sounds *a* + *y*, etc.

17. Although there can scarcely be any doubt that vowel length is of phonological significance, secondary lengthening of stressed short vowels and abbreviation of unstressed long ones appear to be quite frequent. The problems raised by these apparently conflicting facts are not peculiar to Sgl. and will need a special study, which takes into consideration the conditions in a great number of modern Ir. dialects.[1]

[1] Cf. Y—M § 35.

HISTORICAL PHONOLOGY

Consonants.

Initial Surd Stops and Affricates.

18. Initial *k-*, *t-*, *p-* remain unchanged. Thus, e.g.: *käδi* 'when'; *kīf* 'hump'; *kas-* 'to see'; *tu* 'thou'; *tovōr* 'axe'; *tʲēγm* 'seed'; *pōi* 'sour milk'; *pū-* 'to become rotten'; *pac-* 'to cook'; *pəδf* 'meat', etc., etc., v. Voc. s.v. *k-*, *t-*, *p-*

Acc. to Grierson, § 21,[1] an initial surd is sometimes changed into a fricative. Of the two examples given *xafuk* 'foam' has *x* in all neighbouring dialects, while *fei* 'shovel' has original *f-*, cf. *fūk* 'shoulder-blade'.[2] Ishk. *savʲw* 'to burn' (Sgl. *təv-*) is probably derived from a form in *ϑ-*, cf. Wkh. *ϑāw-* and v. § 37.

de 'a particle denoting existence' and *dunda* 'so much' probably have *d-* < *t-* in unstressed position. Cf. Psht. *de* encl. pron. 2 sg. < **tai*, etc.

19. Ancient *č* regularly becomes *c*, just as in Y—M and Wkh. Thus: *ċe* 'what'; *cəmənd* 'how many'; *caʲmōk* 'winking'; *carx* 'spinning wheel' (but *čarx* borr. from, or influenced by Prs.). The majority of words in *č-* are lw.s. Thus, e.g.: *čɛl* 'forty'; *čišmē* 'a spring'; *čəṭ* 'small'; *čūl* 'penis'; *čuwēḷ* 'apricot' (Gr. *cwēnd*); *čudan* 'cooking-pot'; *čǭl* Z 'multicoloured' is prob. borrowed from Shgh. *čūž* (Sar. *čiēl*) with *č-* regularly from *k-*, cf. M *kaš*, Yazgh. *kʲāw*. *čūt* 'she-goat' may be somehow connected with Werchikwar *čūł*, and also *č-*

[1] Cf. also Geiger, p. 299.

[2] V. Wkh.

čumōḷ 'basket' appears to be a migratory word. The origin of *čōv* 'little' and *čos* 'fart' is unknown.

As there is no other certain instance of *č* in any other genuine Sgl. word than *čām* 'eye' (poss. with *č* from Prs.) it seems probable that also *čen-*: *čīδ* 'to pick' is a Prs. lw. Reg. *čīš* 'urine' v. Voc. s.v.

Intervocalic Surd Stops and Affricates.

20. In the *-ka-* suffix, *-k-* is retained unchanged. Thus, e.g.: *ostok* 'bone', *ustᵊruk* 'star'; *wok* 'one'; *durk* 'wood', and reduplicated in *worokok* 'lamb'; *ākik* 'egg'. I heard *g* in *kīrūg* 'plough', and once in *yorōg* 'neck'. These are probably sandhi forms. Also *wulākī* 'first' and *wulyēka* 'alone' contain the *ka-* suffix. -*k*-

Other instances of intervocalic *-k-* in genuine words are not available. *koδos* 'eleven' < **aiwakadasa* has lost its initial syllables irregularly in unstressed position. In *(o)kōvδ* 'boot' it is very doubtful whether the initial vowel is ancient. *vōkō ḷīn* 'the day before yesterday'; *lākīn* 'belt', and *čukān* 'a kind of dye' are of unknown origin, and *pa kōl* 'cap', *bakəl, bakɛṇḍi* 'calf', and *čuk-* 'to beat' are lw.s.

On the whole it seems probable that the retention of *-k-* is phonetically regular, cf. the parallel development in Orm.[1] and Y—M.[2] *šayor* 'hedgehog' is certainly a lw., and in *moγδok* (*mokoδok*) 'frog' and *nəmēγδ* (*nəmēδk*) 'salt' *γ* is due to assimilation with *δ*.

21. Intervocalic *-t-* regularly results in Sgl. *-δ-*, thus coalescing with original *-d-*. Examples of *-t-* are: *oγoδ* 'came'; *aδ(a)*, *īδ* 'that'; *dīδ* 'smoke', *dūδ* 'gave', *kuδum* 'which'; *kuδ* 'dog'; *kiskūδ* 'roof'; *kurīδ* 'pigeon'; *numōδ* 'felt'; *pīδ* 'drank'; *ᶜspēδ* 'white'; *šīδ* 'went'; *xuδāri* 'watermill'; *zəmūδ* 'son-in-law'; *zənūδ* 'washed'; *ẓōδ* 'killed', etc. In *saδ* '100'; *aštāδ* '80'; *amēδ* 'hope'; *māδar* 'mother', etc., *δ* has been substituted for Prs. *d*. *Čatråδ* 'Chitral' has probably been borrowed from a form in *-δ*.[3] -*t*-

[1] IIFL, I, p. 330.

[2] With *-t-*, *-p-* > *-y-*, *-v-*, but *-k-* > *-g-*. Cf. Y—M §§ 45 sqq.

[3] V. Voc. s.v.

In Ishk. we in most cases find *d* corresponding to Sgl. *ð*. Thus: *ōyad*; *dīd* (*dūd*)[1] 'smoke'; *dūd* 'gave'; *kudum*; *kʿud*, *kəskūd*; *kovīd*; *vərūd* Zar.; *xədōri*; *zenūd*; *žad*. Cf. also *wēd* 'willow'; *dēd* 'fight', etc.

22. Ishk. *d* does not represent a stage of development intermediate between *t* and Sgl. *ð*, but is due to the influence of Prs., which is much stronger in Ishk. and Zeb. than in Sgl.[2] Regarding the possible Prs. influence on initial *d*-, cf. § 29.

Apart from the intrinsic probability of this explanation we also have evidence of the previous existence of *ð* in Ishk. Thus Wkh. *kowīð* 'pigeon' must have been borrowed from Ishk. and not from the more remote Sgl.; *krīč* Gr. 'hut' is derived from **k(a)ðīč* = Wkh. *ktīč*.[3] Cf. also *pərnīč* 'threshold' < **pað(a)nīč*. (Orosh. *paðīn* < **paðanī-*) and *prēšt* Gr. 'wrist' < **p(a)rðēšt* (Sar. *parðüst*). Also Ishk. *xōdm* 'dream': Sgl. *xōðm* proves a secondary change of *ð* to *d*.

In Sgl. *pəðīt* 'kindled', *wuðīt* (*-d* Zar.) 'span' the sequence **ð-ð* has been dissimilated into *ð--d* (*-t*).[4] But notice *pārdūð* 'sold' (*pārðē-*), which has been influenced by the uncompounded form *dūð* and other preterites. *dūð* 'gave' shows that the initial voiced stop is at any rate older than the dissimilation *ð-ð* > *ð-d*. In Sgl. *wuðəγð* 'daughter' (Ishk. *wudugd*) the intervening *γ* has prevented the dissimilation.

23. A further reduction of *-ð-* has taken place in the unstressed suffix pres. 3 sg. *-ū*, *-ō*[5] in *ko* = *kuð* 'did', and in *šīān* < *šīðān* 'they became', *šuō* = *šuðōk* (and *šilōk* = *šīðōk*). Cf. also *tə-vō* = *tə-ð/dō* 'thou art'. In Ishk. the reduction takes place even in some stressed words, e.g. in *vərū*, *wru* (and *vəʾrūd*) 'brother', *xᵘ(d)ōri* Sk. 'water-mill', cf. *pū* 'foot' < *pāda-*.[6]

[1] Gr. *dīt*, with unvoicing of final *d*, not with retention of original *t* (Grierson § 22). Cf. also *pəʾðīt* 'kindled'; *wuðīt/d* 'span'.

[2] Cf. § 4.

[3] Prs. *kurīč*. *kurīz*, etc. 'hut, protecting roof' might perhaps be a dialect form related to the Ishk. word. Cf. Prs. lex. *yōl* 'ear', which is an Ishk. form.

[4] Cf. Y—M, §§ 52, 136.

[5] Once I heard *isyūð* 'may he come'.

[6] Cf. § 14.

In *rēčik* Gr. 'entrails' *δ* has been elided before *-čik*.

As is the case in other Ir. dialects the prefix *pati* has been reduced to *pə*, etc, e.g. in *pənec-*, *pumec-* 'to dress'; *pəδīn-* 'to light a fire'; *pəzīn-* 'to recognize'; *pa* 'with, on'. Cf. *potūn* 'thigh' < **patōn*, or **pat-tōn* < *paitištāna-*.

Reg. p 3 *δ* > *l* v. § 13.

24. The preservation common to most Ir. dialects, of *t* in *ɯīšt* 'twenty' is due to early syncope. Cf. also *yōtuk*, *yetik* 'bridge'[1] < **ētk*, or **ēdk* < **haituka-*, and v. Voc. s.vv. *ɯōtuk* 'feast'; *pātik* 'eyelashes'.— *vəžduk* 'high' is derived from **bʰzataka-*.

atïy-: *atuγd* Zar. 'to enter' (Sgl. *axtəδ*, with metathesis) may have got its *t* from a form corresponding to Sogd. *tys-*: *tγt*. *īt* 'arrived'[2] (*īδ-*) goes back to a secondary past stem **īt-t*, cf. Or. *yat(t)* (from *yaδ-*) and the numerous Wkh. preterites in *-tt*.

Regarding *zōt* 'son' and '*ɯutɛr*' ashes, cf. § 37. Final *-t* is found in lw.s, corresponding to Prs. *-d/-t*.

25. Ancient *-p-* shares the fate of *-t-* and results in a voiced fricative. As *-v-* is a sound which is not foreign to Prs., it remains also in Ishk. *-p-*

Thus, e.g. *kōvīδ* 'pigeon'; *təv-* 'to burn'; *tovōr* 'axe'; *vərvēs*, etc. 'fox'; *vīn* 'beard' (< **upāna-*); *vēk* 'water'; *va* a particle denoting the acc. (< *upa*); *rīv* (*-lav*) 'lip'; *yiw-*, *yev-* 'to spin'. Cf. also *ōvzui* 'heart' (v. Voc.) and *Izivūk* 'Zebak'. *šab* Gr. 'night' is a lw., but *fəršōu* may be derived from **fra-xšapā-*, with secondary change of *-ōv* > *-ōu*. The etymologies of *šōvōk* 'weeding'; *šoval*, *šåɯal* 'road'; *šāvī* 'shirt', and *nīv-* 'to bring' are unknown.

kapāl Gr. 'skull' is a lw. But *api-* 'to be lost'; *apanis-* 'to lose'; *apaxš-* 'to hear'; *apčūn* 'winnowing fork' suggest the possibility of pretonic *-p-* remaining unweakened (cf. *atïy-*, § 24), an unstressed vowel having less assimilation force than a stressed one.

26. The regular outcome of *-č-* is *-c-* as in Wkh.[3] The affricate *-č-*

[1] Yaghn. *ītk*.

[2] Cf. § 25.

[3] But note Sk. *pīz-* 'to boil'.

evidently had greater power of resistance than *t* and *p*.[1] Examples are: *pac-* 'to cook'; *wurcūn* 'smoke-hole'; *cə* 'from';[2] *kōcī* 'anybody'; *pənec-*, *punec-* 'to dress'. The ancient suffix *-čī* appears in *vrīc* 'eyebrow'; *ṣəc* 'female'; *nīc* 'nose'; *wōrc* 'quail'; *wānīc* 'female calf'; *ẓīc* 'coal'; *fōc* 'mouth' (?). Cf. also *dĕc(āk)* 'skin-bag': Wkh. *δåck*; *mārcīk* 'ant': Orm. *marcōi*, etc.; *vəcərīn* 'three days ago' (?) < **upa-čaθrŭma-?*. *wuc-* Zar. 'to find room'; *vuc* Gr. 'uncle' and *koc-* 'to copulate' are of unknown origin.

A differentiation has taken place in *ᵊštən* 'needle' (< **š(u)čən*) and in Ishk. *štok* 'girl', Sgl. *əṣcāk* (< **ṣičak* < **strīčī* + *akā*).

A suffix *-č*, which occurs in *īfč* 'spindle'; *krīč* 'hut'; *pərnīč* 'threshold'; *wuč* Gr. 'moth'; *walč* 'rafter'; *yarč* 'avalanche'; *yĕča* 'nest', and, with sonorization, in *xinǰ* 'whey'; *ǰān)* 'woman' and possibly in *žānẓək*, etc. 'entrails'. It might, of course, be borrowed from some unknown dialect, but a more probable derivation is from the genitive **-čyāh*, cf. Konow, Saka Studies, p. 25. Cf. also *mič*, *mōč* 'us', § 111.

Gauthiot, MSL, 20, p. 70, derives *kərčīn* (*kurčūn*) 'fowl' < **kark'īn*. More probably it contains a suffix *-čūn* (< **-čyāna-?*) cf. *pəčūn* 'bullet'. Note Sgl. *pečuk*, but Ishk. *pučuk* 'worm'.

Initial Voiced Stops and Affricates.

27. Ir. *g-* is represented by Sgl.—Ishk. *γ*. Thus, e.g. *γōḷ* 'ear'; *γōndəm* 'wheat'; *γenŏk* 'hair'; *γōrm* 'hot', etc.—*γərδāv*, *γº* 'whirlpool' and *γort-* 'to wander about' are of Prs. origin, but have been adapted to Sgl. phonology. Reg. *uγūi* 'cow', cf. § 92. Before *ĭ* ancient *g-* has become *y-* in *yɪr*, *yər* 'stone'; *yiw-* 'to spin' (Y *γī(w)-*); *yivδōk* 'thread'. *yǭz* 'firewood' is probably borrowed from Wkh. *γ̌ūz*, with substitution of *y-* for the foreign sound *γ̌*. *g-*

28. Also Ir. *b-* results in a voiced fricative. Thus, e.g.: *vəδ* 'was'; *vānd-* 'to bind'; *vār* 'burden'; *voš* 'rope'; *vəz* 'goat', etc. *b-*

[1] Cf. Parachi *-č-*, IIFL, p. 34.

[2] But Sk. *čpōšt* 'behind'.

Most words beginning with *b-* are borrowed, from Prs. or from IA., but some are of unknown origin.

29. Sgl.—Ishk. has no initial *δ*.[1] It is possible that this sound has never existed in the language, but it seems more probable that Sgl.—Ishk. at one time had *δ-* in accordance with other E.Ir. languages, and that the voiced stop has been substituted for the fricative through Prs. influence. Cf. Voc. s.v. *šōδx* 'goat's hair' < **δōšx* (?). *d-*

Examples of *d-* are e.g.: *dōu* 'two'; *dānd* 'tooth'; *dīr* 'far'; *dār* 'sickle', etc., etc. Sgl. *ɯuδəγδ* 'daughter' either goes back to **hu-duγdā*, or to a form with early prothetic vowel.[2]

lēiv Sk. 'idiot', Gr. 'night-mare'; *leu, lēv* Gr. 'stupid' are of Mj. origin. Reg. *tēu* 'brother-in-law' v. Voc. s.v.

30. Ancient *j-* results in *ž-*, *ǰ-*. Thus: *žan-*, *jan-* 'to kill'; *žōnj, jōnj* 'woman';[3] *žəšt* 'big' (if = Skr. *jyeṣṭha-*). *ǰih-* 'to flee' is probably a Prs. lw.—*ža* 'before'; *žūōk* 'male markhor' (*ž-?*); *žānžək* 'entrails'; *žwondok* 'hungry' are of unknown or uncertain origin. *j-*

The variant *j* for *ž* is probably due to Prs. influence. Ancient *j* became *ž* too early to be dentalized into *j*.[4] Gr. gives *j* in a few words, chiefly lw.s, corresponding to Zeb., Sgl. *j*. Thus, e.g. *jå* 'place', *jubār* 'canal'.

Intervocalic Voiced Stops and Affricates.

31. Ancient *-γ-* (*-g-*) is retained. Thus *oγoδ* 'came';[5] *yəγ, fəryaγ* 'yoke'; *zūγ* 'raven', and, possibly, *Pōroγ* 'n. of a village'; *Parōγ* 'Kafir'. *-g-*

Palatalization takes place after **ai* in *mōi* 'cloud' and after *r* (in secondary contact) in *fəryəm* 'kid'. In *fəryərt-* 'to wander about' the association with *yort-* has apparently prevented this development.

[1] Zar.'s *δēc* = *dēc(āk)* 'goatskin' is scarcely correct.

[2] Cf. § 92.

[3] Cf. *ɯužinjak* 'woman' with **hu-*, or prothetic vowel.

[4] But Psht. *ǰ* > *j*, *-j-* > *-ž-* (*-ć-* > *-j-*).

[5] But Sgl. *ǒγǒδ*, Ishk. *ågad* 'brought' (*ɪžīm-*).

arək 'eructation' is borrowed from Prs. *ārōq* = *ārōγ*.

32. We find Sgl. *-δ-* in *mēδ* 'waist'; *mōδ* 'here'; *ɯōδ* 'there'; *nīδ-* 'to sit down'; *pūδ* 'foot'; *käδi* 'when'; *koδos* (*kolos*) 'eleven'; *ɯuδīd* 'span'; *zīδ-* 'to flow'; *pəδīn-* 'to kindle'; *īδ-* 'to arrive' (Orosh. *yaδ-*); *par-δē-* 'to sell'. *-d-*

Ishk. has *-d-* in *mēd*, etc. Note *pŭ*, but Zeb., Zar. *pŭd*. As to *ma* 'in', see § 107 a. *xair* 'perspiration', given by Gr., is not supported by other sources.

uštīn 'hay-stack' is derived from **ɯūš-dān* < **ɯāstra-dāna-*, and *ɯotuk* 'feast' possibly < **ɯaduka-*.

As to the special treatment of *-δ-* in *pərnīč* 'threshold'; *prēšt* 'wrist', cf. § 22.

33. Ancient *-b-* occurs as *-v-* in *pöv-* 'to drink'; *nav-* 'to rain'; *xav-* 'to descend'; possibly also in *rūv* 'rhubarb'; *yōv* 'cornbin'. Reg. *āɯīr-*, *avīr-* 'to find', v. Voc. s.v. *-b-*

The obl. pl. in *-əf* is derived through **-əv* from **-abiš*.

We find *ž* < *-ǰ-* in *žɯondok* 'hungry', if < **aǰīɯantaka-*.

34. The derivation of *īžīm-* 'to bring (a thing)' is not certain, but it is probable that the word contains ancient *ǰ*.—*γēž-* 'to say'; *pižīn* 'clay-pot for milk'; *rižuk* 'male kid', *ɯuži(r)žīr* 'partridge' are of more or less uncertain origin.—*bᵊrəž* 'birch' is borr. from IA. *-ǰ-*

Cerebrals.

35. In words of Ir. origin we find, at any rate with some speakers of Sgl.—Ishk., cerebrals developed from *-š-*, *-št-*, *-rt/d* and *-rn*.[1] As to *ṛd* for *rd* v. § 13.

Sgl. *čəṭ* 'small'; *kʊṭ* 'short'; *māṇḍ-* 'to rub'; *bakɛṇḍī* 'calf'; *naṭ* 'play'; *kuṇḍār* 'destroyed' are probably IA lw.s. In *həṭ* 'open' (cf. *haṭe* 'loosened'); *bēṭāk* 'sheep-skin coat'; *šōṭ-i-pəδʃ* 'calf of the leg'; *xamənḍak* 'tick'; *paṭək* (Sk. *pätük*) 'lentils' the origin of the cerebrals is unknown to me.

[1] Cf. §§ 41. 64, 70 and 73.

Surd Fricatives.

36. Ancient *x-* occurs in: *xānd-* 'to laugh'; *xōr* 'ass'; *xāz-* 'to rise'; *xav-* 'to descend'; *xūr-* 'to scratch'. *xōf* 'scum, foam', and *xaš-* 'to pull' have *x-* instead of *k-* also in other Pamir dialects. *x-*

Intervocalic *-x-* remains. Thus: *amax* 'we'; *təmʊx* 'you'; *pēx* 'span'; *ɯēx* 'root'; with an ancient suffix *-xă* also: *alax* 'hill'; *ɯolox* 'rib'; *sōrox* 'ear of corn'; *šōδx* 'goat's hair'. Other words with *-x-* are: *box*, *bok* 'vomiting'; *mēx* 'table' (?); *šōx* 'hard, locked'; *yarx* 'animal's droppings', and the lw. *malax* 'locust'. *-x-*

37. It seems probable that the fricative *ϑ* existed in common Sgl.— Ishk., and resulted in Sgl. *t*, Ishk. *s*. Thus: Sgl. *təv-*, Ishk. *sav-* 'to burn' (Wkh., Shgh. *ϑăʊr-*); Sgl. *ɯutɛr*, Ishk. *ɯusīr* 'ashes' (Orosh. *aϑīr*, etc.); Sgl. *zōt*, Ishk. *zus* 'son' (NW Turf. *zhg* 'child'). *ϑ*

In *yēčə* 'nest' (Wkh. *yoϑ*, etc.); *pəčūn* 'bullet' (Shgh. *pâϑ*) *ϑ* has been elided before a suffix.—*mēi* 'day' may be derived from **māϑya-*,[1] and the exact form from which *nəmēγδ*, *nəmeδk* 'salt' is derived, remains uncertain (**namaδka-*?). The relation between *γudāryə* Gr. 'dung' and Av. *gūϑa-* is doubtful.

38. Ancient *f-* before a vowel occurs only in *fī* 'shovel' and *fūk* 'shoulder-blade'. The derivation of *fōc* 'mouth'; *fusɛk* 'nose', etc. is uncertain. *f*

In intervocalic position we find *īf-* 'to weave'; *kīf* 'hump'; *rēf* 'broom';[2] *xǫf-* 'to cough'; *xōf* 'foam'; *ᵊrüf-* 'to steal'; *puf-* (and *pəb-*, v. § 130 g) 'to blow'.—*kūʰ* 'mountain' is borrowed from Prs.

Sibilants.

39. Ir. *s* remains unchanged in initial position before a vowel, and between vowels. Thus, e.g.: *sūi* 'hare'; *sōr* 'head'; *səvd* 'shoulder', etc.; *apanis-* 'to lose'; *is-* 'to come'; *dos* 'ten'; *fərnis-* 'to forget'; *fᵊras-* 'to ask'; *kas-* 'to see'; *nas-* 'to take'; *rʊs* '30'; *vərvēs* 'fox'; *s*

[1] Cf. §§ 59, 91.

[2] Cf. Yd.—Mj. *rūfo*.

ɔərvɔs 'barley'; *vəsīn* 'whetstone'; *ɯosōk* 'calf', etc.—*ɔos-* 'to break wind'; *dəsīn* 'oats'; *ɯusūk* 'elbow'; *ɯasē* 'wide'; *ɯūs-* 'to take away'; *ɯōsi* 'cotton thread' are of uncertain derivation.

Note the early syncope in *ɯīšt* '20', cf. § 24.

40. Examples of ancient (Av.) *š-* are *ṡ-*: *ṡīð-* 'to go', and *ṡūrm* 'horse-dung'. *ṡ-* also appears in a number of words—apart from Prs. lw.s—most of which are of unknown origin. Cf. Voc. s.vv., and v. also s.v. *xom*. *ṡ-*

41. Intervocalic *-ṡ-*, whether derived from IE **s* or **k̂s*, results in *l/ļ*, the intermediate stage no doubt having been *ž̧*. Cf. the parallel development in Sar. *-ṡ-*

I always heard *l* (< *-ṡ-*) in Ishk. and Zeb., and the same sound is given by Grierson and Sk.[1] The rules determining the distribution of *l* and *ļ* < *-ṡ-* in Sgl. and in the 'Ishk.' dialect recorded by Zar. are far from being clear. But at any rate the treatment of ancient **-ṡ-* differs from that of ancient **-rt/d-*[2] in two respects:

1) In words with ancient *rt/d* Sk. in several cases gives *ļ*. 2) In such words Zar. and Sgl. always have *ļ*.[3] In Stein's and my own Ishk. and Zeb. records *rt/d* and *ṡ* have coalesced into *l*.

It is at present impossible to give a satisfactory explanation of the curious fact that in Sgl. (including Zar.'s Ishk.) *ļ* < **š* is liable to change into *l*, while *ļ* < **rt/d* usually remains. Possibly the stage **ṛ* was long retained in the case of ancient **rt/d*.[4]

Owing to the above-mentioned vacillation *ļ* has also penetrated into some Prs. lw.s in Sgl. Thus, e.g.: *kaļī* 'key'; *ṡoγoļ* 'jackal'; *goļ* 'dumb'; *ɔaŋg-ĭ-ļ/riŋg* 'hamstring'. It is also heard as a variant of final *r* in *ɔəfūļ* 'four', *aŋgūļ* 'grape', etc.

[1] But note Sk. *γoļ* 'ear' besides *γol*.

[2] Cf. § 70.

[3] Written *r(h)* by Mulla Faiz Bakhsh in *ghàr* 'throat', *kirh* 'knife'; *var* 'trousers'. But also *ghovar* 'ear'; *khoàr* 'six' *dalmik* 'moon'; *valvàsh* 'trouser-band').

[4] I once noted *məṛ* 'died'.

The presence of *ļ* in some of Sk.'s words with ancient *rt/d* is curious. Either Sk. has happened to get hold of a speaker of Ishk., whose pronunciation was more archaic than that of other informants; or his informant came from a village between Ishkashim and Sanglech.

Examples of *ļ/l* < *-š-* are: Sgl. *yōļ* (Zar. *ļ*, Sk. *l/ļ*, Ishk. *l*) 'ear'; *xuāļ* (Zar., Sk., Ishk. *l*) 'six'; *vrēļ-* (Zar., Ishk. *l*) 'to break'; *yəļāk* 'plough-handle'; *āļuzd* (Sk., Gr. *l*) 'to-morrow'; *kəl-* (Zar. *ļ*, Sk. *l*) 'to kill'; *nilōst* (Zar. *ļ*, Gr. *l*) 'sat down'. With *l* in all dialects: *mēl* 'sheep';[1] *ʾspəl* 'louse'; *tūl-* 'to shave'; *ɯuznɛl* 'daughter-in-law'; *ɯulmēk* 'moon'.[2] Cf. also Zar. *čōļ* 'multicoloured';[3] *numuļ-* 'to shut the eyes'; Gr. *ambol* 'moraine' (Mj. *åbūya*); *zöl* 'sleeve' (Shgh. *zuž*). If *šʾlōk* 'wet' is derived from **aśuśaka-*, the sonorization of *-ś-* is later than the loss of initial *a-*.

Words of unknown origin containing *-l-* are, e.g.: *ɯulo* 'before'; *ɯulākī* 'first'; *wulyēka* 'alone'; *flāvuk* 'breakfast'.

Internal *š* occurs in lw.s (*kaṣviš* 'armpit';[4] *kərɯišik* 'lizard'; *nīšorm* 'shady side of a valley'), onomatopoetics (*tʾriš-* 'to sneeze'), and in words with original **(x)šy* (*dēš-* 'to milk').[5]

42. Ir. *z* remains unchanged. Thus, e.g.: *zəmūδ* 'son-in-law'; *zāļ* 'yellow'; *zūŋg* 'knee', etc.; and *az* 'I'; *araz-* 'to fly'; *pəzīn-* 'to understand'; *vəzōk* 'fat'; *vərāz* 'above'; *vəz* 'goat'; *ɯaz-* 'to fall'; *xāz-* 'to rise'; *yǭz* 'firewood'. *z*

Reg. *zöl* Zar. 'sleeve' (< **zuśa-* < **δuśa-?*), and *zenz-* 'to seize, lift', v. Voc. s.vv.

The etymologies of *joz* 'mosquito', *vəzōk* 'branch' are unknown.

Reg. Sgl. s, p *ɯənīž-*, Sgl. is *wəniγ-* 'to walk about', v. § 7.

[1] *mai* Zb., given as a side-form of *mēl*, is prob. a Wkh. word.

[2] Cf. § 55.

[3] Lw. from Shgh., with *ļ* < *ž?*

[4] But Wkh. *kalbun* from Ishk.?

[5] Cf. § 55.

Nasals.

43. Ir. antevocalic *m-*, *n-*, and intervocalic *-m-*, *-n-* remain unchanged. *m, n*

Examples of *m-*, *n-* are: *mōi* 'cloud'; *mēδ* 'waist'; *māḷ* 'husband'; *mət* 'fist'; *nou* 'nine': *nĭc* 'nose'; *nīδ-* 'to sit down', etc.

Examples of *-m-*, *-n-* are: *nīm* 'name'; *mōδ* 'here' (**imadā*); *fəryəm* 'kid'; *nān* 'mother'; *vīn* 'beard'; *ken-* 'to do'; *pəδīn-* 'to light a fire'; *potūn* 'thigh'; *pəzīn-* 'to understand'; *-en* suffix of the obl. sg. In Sgl. *pənec-* 'to dress' (Ishk. *pumec-*) *n* is probably due to dissimilation, cf. Shgh., etc. *penij-*. Final *-n* is occasionally dropped in *xā(n)* 'house'.—Note *ṇ* in Sgl. *ᵊšpōṇ/n* 'iron'; *əskoṇok* 'puppy'.

As for the verbal suffixes 1 sg. *-em*, *-en*, 1 pl. *-un*, *-um*, cf. § 132.

Liquids.

44. Examples of initial *r-* are: *rēf* 'broom'; *rēγᵒn* 'ghee'; *rōsk* 'truth'; *r*
rūv 'rhubarb'; *rīv(-lav)* 'lip'.

Intervocalic *-r-* occurs in: *mur-* 'to die'; *mūr* 'centipede'; *vūr* 'rain'; *par-δē-* 'to sell'; *sōr* 'head'; *turkī* 'darkness'; *tar* 'into'; *worok* 'male lamb'; *xōr* 'ass'.

šᵊnāī 'fire' is derived through *ᵊ*ršnāī* from *rəšnāī* (v. Voc.), with a metathesis of *ru-* similar to that found in *wurcūn* 'smoke-hole'; *v/wərvēs* 'fox'.

Apart from the cases mentioned §§ 41 and 70, *l* occurs only in *l*
lw.s, or in words of uncertain origin. *vᵊlēl-* is dissimilated from *vrēl-* 'to break'. As for *avzāl* 'headstall of a horse', v. Voc. s.v.

Glottal.

45. Initial *h-* is lost as in most other E.Ir. dialects. Thus, e.g.: *ōvδ* *h-*
'seven'; *andərv-* 'to sew'; *ambol* 'moraine' (**ham-*), and, possibly, *uγūi* 'cow'; *wuδəγδ* 'daughter' (**hu-ʔ*).[1] In Prs. lw.s *h* is usually retained, but a glance at the Voc. will show that it is a very

[1] Cf. § 92.

unstable sound. Cf., e.g.: *ammåm* 'bath'; *aiwån* 'animal'; *amīn* 'this'. Evidently *h-* in Sgl.—Ishk. is not a real phoneme, but a more or less foreign ornament devoid of any phonological significance.[1] In *(h)ot* 'eight' *h-* has been introduced from Prs.

No trace of intervocalic *-h-* remains. Cf., e.g.: *ormōzd*, *rēmuz* (anc. lw.?) 'sun'; *nĭc* 'nose' (**nāhačī-*); *nīδ-* 'to sit down'; *sūi* 'hare'; *vīn* 'beard' (**upāhana-*, or **upāna-?*); *wul-mēk* 'moon'; *wēn* 'blood'; *xūy-* 'to thresh'; *yəxōai* 'sister'; *ken-ī* 'thou dost', etc. Cf. also *kō* 'whom' < *kahya*. *-h-*

ǰīh- 'to flee'; *kūʰ* 'mountain', *rāʰ* 'road' are Prs. lw.s. *kū*, *rā*, *mā* 'month'; *pādšā* 'king', etc. may have lost their *h* already in the Prs. dialect from which Sgl. has borrowed these words.

Semivowels.

46. Initial *w-* is preserved as a sound closely resembling Engl. *w* in a great number of words, e.g.: *wēd* 'willow'; *wīn-* 'to see'; *wərk*, *wurk* 'wolf', etc., v. Voc.—*īf-* 'to weave' is derived through **(w)ūf-* from **wāf-*; cf. Sk., Gr. *urk* 'wolf'. *w-*

Ancient intervocalic *-w-* occurs in: *wa* (*ō*, *aū*) 'that'; *wōδ* 'there'; *wok* 'one';[2] *nou*, *naw* 'nine'; *nowəδos* 'nineteen'; *nəwōk*, *nōu* 'mill-race'; *nuwōk* 'new'; *you* 'grain'; *tēu* 'husband's brother'; *tēw-* 'to stir'. In unstressed position we find *tō* 'thy', etc. *-w-*

Reg. *awīr-*, *avir-* 'to bring', v. Voc.—The derivation of *šāw-* Zar. 'to chew' is unknown, and *ākik* 'egg' contains ancient **āwya-*.

47. Ancient *y-* is retained in: *you* 'grain'; *yəγ* 'yoke'; *yūδ* 'husband's brother's wife'. Reg. *y-* < *g-*, v. § 27. *y*

Intervocalic *-y-* remains in present stems, such as *däy-* 'to give'; *zenēy-* 'to wash'; *api-*, *apay-* 'to be lost'. It forms a diphthong together with the preceding vowel in *rōi* 'three'; *pōi* 'thick milk', cf. *-ou* < *-aw-*.

[1] Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 80.

[2] But *koδos* 'eleven' with complete loss of **aiwa-*.

Prothetic y- and ɯ-.

48. Prothetic *y-* is found not only in *yōtuk* 'bridge',[1] but also in *yūn-* 'to grind'; *yūṇɛk* 'marten'; *yəxōai* 'sister'; *yēča* 'nest', and, possibly, in *(y)ārċ* 'avalanche'; *yarx* 'animal's droppings'. *y-*

Yet it is much less common than prothetic *ɯ-*, of which numerous examples will be found in the Voc. *ɯ-*

Prothetic *ɯ-* appears chiefly before *u* (or *ə* < *u*), e.g. in: *ɯuδəγδ* 'daughter'; *wuḷōk* 'flour'; *wurčūn* 'smoke-hole'; *ɯuž̌dän*, *ūž̌dən* 'millet'; *(ɯ)usūk* 'elbow', etc. But note, on the one hand, Ishk. *wastuk* 'bone' (Sgl. *ostōk*), and, on the other, *yūn-*, *yūṇɛk* mentioned above, with prothesis of *y-* before the change of **ā*, **ō* to *u*.

The tendency is the same as in Yd.—Mj. and Wkh., but it has developed in an independent manner in each dialect. In some of the words mentioned above the initial **u-* is of secondary origin (e.g. in *ɯuḷōk*, *wurcūn*).

There are several words of uncertain origin beginning with *wu-*. Here *ɯ-* may, or may not, be prothetic. Such words are, e.g.: *wuδɪḷ* 'dung' (**wi-?*); *ɯulo* 'before'; *wurmēk* 'poplar', etc.

Groups of Consonants.

First Component an Affricate.

49. If we are to judge from *fəris-* 'to remain' < **fra-riċya-* and *mus* Gr. 'clothes' < **muċya-*(?), the affricate has lost its occlusion before *y* in *cy* < *ċy*. In that case *mōč*, *mič* 'us'[2] must be derived from **ahmaċiya-*. *čy*

First Component a Voiced Stop.

50. We are not able to decide whether *γδ*, e.g. in *ɯuδəγδ* 'daughter', goes back to *gd* (*γd*), or to *xt* any more than in the case of the corresponding words in Yd.—Mj. and Wkh.[3] *gd*

[1] Cf. Grierson, § 19.

[2] Reduced to *məš*, *miš* before a consonant.

[3] Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 87.

No example is available of ancient *gr* or initial *gn-*, but we find *-gn-* in *rēγ(ᵘ)n* 'ghee'. *gn-*

51. Ancient *dk* appears in *nəmeðk* 'salt' < *nəmaðka-*, with transposition into a more usual group in *nəmēγð/d*, and, with dissimilation of the first of two fricatives, in Sk. *namur/lγå̄k*. *dk*

Ancient *dr-* occurs in *deräy-* 'to reap'; *dərnāk* 'bow-string', 'arrow' (?), and, possibly, in *dəram* 'pine-tree'. *dr*

In *cām-mərdikīg* 'pupil of the eye', which is probably an ancient lw., *rd* goes back to *-dr-*.

52. In *vōr* 'door'; *vəzōk* 'fat, thick' we find a development of *dw-* corresponding to that of Psht, but differing from that of the surrounding dialects: Yd.—Mj. *ᵊv-*, Wkh. *b-*, Shgh. *dᵉv-*. The common starting-point, however, must have been **δv-*.[1] *dw*

dəvīn- 'to winnow' may have been borrowed from Shgh. *devīn-*. It is at any rate difficult to detect any reason for a different treatment of *dw-* in this word. *dōu* 'two' is derived from **duwāu*, cf. Y *loʰ*, etc., Or. *δau*.

The development of *-dy-* is shown by *mēð* 'waist' and *zīð-* 'to flow' < **γzaδya-*. *dy*

53. Ir. *br-* results in *v(ᵊ)r-* in *v(ᵊ)rīc* 'eyebrow', *v(ᵊ)rūð* 'brother';[2] *vrēl-* (and *vᵊlēl-*) 'to break', *vᵊrāz* 'above' < **barz-*.—Sgl. *arvēšum* 'silk' is a lw., cf. Ishk. *(a)brēšum*. *br*

First Component a Surd Fricative.

54. In Sgl. *xt* and *ft* develop into *γð*, *vð*,[3] and do not remain, through preventive differentiation, at the stage *-γd*, *(-id)* and *-vd* found in Yd.—Mj., Wkh. and Shgh.[4] Ishk. *γd*, *vd* are not more archaic forms, but are due to the general change of *ð* into *d* in this dialect.

[1] Regarding *woxs, vuxs* 'snake' v. Voc.

[2] Sk. and Gr. Zeb. give the scarcely correct form *w(a)rūd*.

[3] Cf. Yd.—Mj, § 90 sq.

[4] I heard, however, *ūvð* 'seven', etc., from one Shgh. informant.

Examples of ancient *xt* are: *tōγd* Gr. 'he went'; *atōγd* (Sgl., with metathesis *axtəð*) 'he entered'; *ðəγð* 'milked'; *pənaγð* 'dressed'; *vāγd* Gr. 'nightmare'; *zuγð* 'took' (*zənz-*); probably also *wuðəγð* 'daughter'.[1] *xt*

Ancient *ft* > *vð/d* occurs in: *ōvð* 'seven'; *sɘvð* 'shoulder'; *okovð* 'boot'; *yevð* 'spun'; *andərvð* 'sewed'; *nīvð* 'brought'; *xavd* 'descended'; *belavəð*, *belavd* 'said'; *pövð* 'drank'. This last form is of secondary origin, and the same may be the case with some of the other preterites of verbs in *-v-*. *ft*

Reg. *īft* 'wove'; *təð* 'burnt', etc., v. § 138, IV.

55. Ancient *xs* is retained in *apaxs-* 'to hear' (**apa-uxs-*), with the secondary forms *apaxš-* and *apux-*. Cf. also Voc. s.vv. *šəxs-* 'to cross' and *woxs* 'snake'. *xs*

šĭð-, *šīn* 'to weep' (: Yd. *xšī-*) is a fairly certain example of the transition of Ir. *xš-* > *š-*. Cf. also *šuwin* Gr. 'cradle', if connected with Av. *xšaob-*. In internal position we find *fəršōu* 'night' < **fra-xšapā-*, and *dēš-* 'to milk' < **dauxšya-* (?). *xš*

xuāl, etc. 'six' goes back to **xwaša* < **xšwaša*. Possibly also *xum* 'milk' < **x(š)waudman-* < *xšaodman-* + *xšvipta-*.

The group *xšm* was reduced to *šm* at an early date, **u(x)š-mahya-ka-* resulting in *wulmēk* 'moon'. *šənāī*, *rəšnāī* 'fire' is an early lw. *xšm*, *xšn*

56. The only possible, but very doubtful example of Ir. *-fs-* is *mis-* 'to sleep', if < **ham-(h)ufsa-*. *fs*

In the group *fš* followed by another consonant *f* is lost: *ᵊškōð* 'cattle-shed' < **fšu-kata-*; *štᵊnōk* 'new-born kid' < **fštanya-ka-* (?), and in *pēštən* 'udder' < **paya-fštana-*. But it remains, or is transposed, in Sgl. *ăfšūn*, Ishk. *šᵊfūn*, etc. 'comb': Yd. *šfīn*. *fš*

57. Initial *xr-* occurs, with svarabhakti vowel, in *xərīð* 'bought' (pres. *xərn-*, with metathesis),[2] cf. also *xrēseg* n. of a mammal. Intervocalic *xr* is subject to metathesis. Thus: *carx* 'spinning wheel'; *sərx* 'red'; *narxōk* 'nail'. *xr*

[1] Reg. *apaxt* 'learned'; Ishk. *pumɘxt* 'dressed'; Zar. *dēšt* 'milked', etc., cf. § 138, V, b.

[2] Cf. Saka *ggända* < **xŋnati*, Bailey, BSOS, IX, 71. (Corr. note).

Similarly *fr-* in: *frī* 'good'; *fərɣərt-* 'to wander about'; *fᵊrōs-* 'to ask'; *fərnis-* 'to forget' etc. (v. Voc.); but *warf* 'snow'. *fr*

In *fai* 'much, very' *r* appears to have been lost in unstressed position.

Ancient *ϑr*, however, has been reduced to **hr* and further to *r* in all positions. Thus: *rōi* 'three'[1] *rus* 'thirty'; *dūr* 'sickle'; *turkī* 'darkness'; *wə-cərīn/m* 'three days ago'. *ϑr*

In *tərəf-*, *tᵊrüf-* 'to steal' *tr-* is due to a secondary development (v. Voc. s.v.); *tᵊriš-* 'to sneeze' is an onomatopoetic; and *trās-* 'to fear' is either transposed from *tars-*, or of IA origin.

58. Ir. *x* is sonorized before *m* in *tᵊēym* 'seed', just as is the case in the neighbouring dialects. But *xn* apparently resulted in *n* in *fᵊrīn-d* 'remained' < **fra-rixna-*. *xm*, *xn*

The only certain example of Ir. *fn* is *xōδm* 'dream', regarding which cf. Benveniste, BSL, 30, 75 sq.—*mīn(d)* 'slept' (< **ham-(h)ufn-?*) Ir. may have been influenced by *fᵊrīnd* 'tired'. *fn*

59. Ir. *xw* (< *hw* and Indo-Ir. **kw*) is retained in *xwār-* 'to eat'; cf. *yəxōai* 'sister'; *xwāl̥* 'six'[2]. But *w* is lost before a rounded vowel: *xuδāri* 'mill'; *xōδm* 'dream'; *x(w)ōl̥* 'ate'; Ishk. *xōl* 'six'; *xūy-* 'to thresh'; cf. also *pux-* 'cooked'. It is not clear why *w* should have been dropped in *xē* 'own' (unstressed?), and *xīr* Zar. 'sister's son'. *xw*

Ir. *ϑw* probably became *ϑf*, cf. the development of *δw* > **δv*. *ϑf* is retained in Sgl. is. *pəϑf*, but Sgl. p. *pəδf*, Ishk. *putf*, *pudf* 'meat' < **piϑw-*, **cϑfōr* 'four' was simplified into *c(ə)fūr*, and **ϑfak* 'thee' was differentiated into *tᵊfak* in Sgl., but resulted in Ishk. *fak*. It is, however, also possible to assume that *ϑw* regularly became *f* (as in *cəfūr*, *fak*), that *tᵊfak* has got its *t-* secondarily from *tu*, and that *pəδf*, etc. goes back to **piδᵘf* < **pituϑwa-*. *ϑw*

The only possible example of *ϑy* is *mēi* 'day' < **māhy* < **māϑya-*. *ϑy*

[1] Mulla Faiz Bakhsh's *trāi* can scarcely be correct.

[2] Cf. § 55.

First Component a Sibilant.

60. Initial *sk-* occurs only in *ʾskoṇok*, *sʾkönük* 'puppy', and in the place-name *(I)skitūl*. The tendency towards the development of a short vowel is shared also by the groups *st* and *sp*. *sk*

In *pāsk* 'cow-hide' and *rōsk* 'truth' *sk* goes back to **-st(a)k-*.

We find Sgl. *ʾstīn*, Sk. *stīn*, Ishk. *ustun* (lw.?) 'post", but, with a full vowel, Sgl. *ustʾrūk*, *əst-*, *ist-*, Sk., Gr. *struk* 'star'; Sgl *astar-*, Ishk. *sitar-*, *sʾtar-* 'to sweep'. *st*

Internal *st* is retained. Thus, e.g.: *ast* 'is'; *ast-*, *ust-* 'to stand up'; *ostōk* 'bone'; *āstay-* 'to send'; *dōst* 'hand'; *korost* 'skin'; *nilōst* 'sat down'; *pəstūk* 'bark'; *vōst* 'bound'; *zūst* 'flowed, ran'; *xēstɛ* 'bread', etc. In the lw. *bilis* 'span' the loss of the *t* may belong to the Prs. dialect from which the word has been borrowed.

wīšt 'twenty' is derived from **wīsʾt'(i)* < **wīsati*,[1] and *prēšt* Gr. 'wrist' possibly from **pr(ð)asʾt'(i)* < **pari-dastya-*. It seems doubtful whether *pēštən* 'udder' is derived, with palatalization, from **payah-stanya-* (cf. Yd. *pīstän*), or from **-fštanya-*[2]*—šᵘtur* Gr. 'calf', which Gr. derives from *staora-*, must be a sandhi form.

61. Initial *sp-* appears with or without a vowel in Sgl. *ᵉspēδ* 'white'; Sgl. *(ə)spəl*, Ishk. *s(ə)pul* 'louse'; Sgl. *spər*, Ishk. *(w)uspīr* 'plough'; Sgl. *spār-* 'to entrust'. In the lw. *sɪpərz* 'spleen' Sgl., too, has the vowel inserted between *s* and *p* in the Modern Prs. manner. *sp*

Sgl. *ʾšpōṇ*, Ishk. *špən*, etc. 'iron' goes back to **išpōn*, with palatalization of *s* after the unexplained *š*.

The fate of Ir *sċ* is uncertain. *pasī*, *pəsā(d)* 'after(wards)' is probably borrowed from, or influenced by, Prs. But cf. *ċə-pōšt* Sk 'backwards, behind' (< **-pōċt?*), Sgl. *pəċuˈwaxšt* 'last', and *wuċ* Zar. 'high', which seem to indicate that in *sċ* the palatal character of the *ċ* was retained through preventive differentiation, with subsequent loss of the *s*.[3] Just as in Yd.—Mj. and in Shgh. *sn* is sonorized *sċ*

[1] Cf. Par. *γušt*.

[2] Cf. § 56.

[3] Cf. *č* > *c*, § 19.

into *zn*: *zenē-* 'to wash'; *wuznɛl* 'daughter-in-law'; possibly also *wüznuk* Zar. 'inflated goat-skin'.

62. Ir. *sr* and *str* are assimilated into *š*, just as in the neighbouring languages. Thus, with **sr*: *āšik* 'tear'; *šōu* 'horn'; *šēn* 'podex'; *xaš* 'mother-in-law'; *šud* Gr. 'heard'. With **str*: *šəc* 'female' *əšcāk* 'girl' (**strī-čī* + *ăkā*); *voš* 'rope'; *wūš* 'straw'; *uštīn* 'hay-stack'. *sr,str*

Palatalization of *sy* appears to have taken place in *təš* Sk (= Wkh.) 'empty'. But note *apanis-* 'to lose'; *sūyūk* 'spleen' (**syāwaka-* ? ?). *šūi* 'black' presents the same difficulties as Wkh *šiu*, Khow. lw. *šū*. *sy*

63. *moyz* 'marrow' and *asta-mayzək* 'upper arm' are probably lw's, or influenced by Prs. *mayz*. *zīδ-* 'to flow' is derived through **zyīδ-* < **zγīδ-* < **zγaδya-* with palatalization of *γ* before *i*.[1] The preterite *zūst* has been influenced by the present. The derivation of *zᵊγōḷog* 'humble bee' is unknown (**uz-gartaka-* ?). *zg*

Ir. *zd* remains in Sgl. *ōrmōzd*, Ishk. *rēmuz(d)* 'sun'. But note the desonorization in *wōst* 'fat', cf. also Wkh. *wāst*. — The preterites *γuzd* and *kozd* (*γuz-* 'to run', *koc-* 'to copulate') are secondary formations. — Sk. gives *zdār-* 'to sweep' apparently with *st-* > *zd-* in unknown conditions, just as in Sar. *zd*

āḷuzd 'the day before yesterday' and *pāruzd* 'yesterday' contain a base **azna-*, cf. Av. *azan-*, *asn-* 'day'. And *vōzd* Zar. 'pillow' must be derived from **vōzn* < **vôrzn* < **barzn-*. But *zn* < *sn* did not share this development, and *rz* + *n* in secondary contact is subject to segmentation in *wuǯdän*, etc. 'millet' < **u(r)ǯdn-* < **hārzana-*. *zn*

The derivation of *rēž* Gr. 'platform for sleeping', and *rižuk* 'male kid, one year old' (cf. *rizyāk* 'small') from forms in *zy* is uncertain. *zy*

64. A characteristic feature of Sgl.—Ishk. is the change of *št* into *ṭ*, *t*. This development separates Sgl.—Ishk. both from Yd.—Mj. and from the Shgh. group.[2] Both Sgl.—Ishk. *ṭ* and Yd.—Mj. *šč*, *šky* presuppose an earlier stage **šṭ*, with 'cerebral' *ṭ*. *št*

[1] See § 27.

[2] Shgh. *mut* 'fist' is a lw. from Ishk.

On the other hand Sgl.—Ishk. *ṭ*, *t* < *št* reminds us of Psht. *t* (< **ṭ?*), e.g. in *atə* 'eight'. But it is improbable that there is any direct connection between the developments in Sgl.—Ishk. and in Psht. It might be natural to think of IA influence being responsible for the change of *št* into a cerebral in an Ir. border dialect, but the neighbouring IA language, Khowar, retains *ṣṭ* unchanged. An early adoption of lw's containing cerebrals may, however, have facilitated the development in Sgl.—Ishk., as well as in Psht.

It is a curious fact that Ishk., which is in most respect less archaic and more influenced by Prs. than Sgl., has retained the *ṭ* in some words in which Sgl. has changed it further into *t*. Thus, Ishk. *iŋgiṭ* 'finger'; *aṭ* 'eight'; *muṭ* 'fist' *šəṭ* 'dust'; *waṭ* 'fell', and Gr. Zeb. *keṭ* 'killed', but Sgl. *iŋgĭt*; *(h)ot*; *mət*; *wat*, *kut*.[1]

Other examples of *t*, *ṭ* < *št* are: *put* 'parched grain'; *potūn* 'thigh', and the preterites *arăt* 'ran', etc., cf. § 138, III.

Some verbs have secondary preterites in *št* (cf. l.c.), and *št* appears also in lw's, e.g. in *nəvišt* 'wrote'; *aŋgišt* 'coal'; *rašt* 'dawn'; *ᵊštər* 'camel', and through secondary development of other groups, cf. *štᵊnōk* 'new-born kid' (**fštanyaka-*); *ᵊštən* 'needle' (**sučani-*); *uštīn* 'hay-stack' (**vastra-dāna*), etc. The origin of *yušt* 'fur-coat' and *wəšṭ* 'juniper' is unknown.

It is possible that *fəryəšt* 'walked about' is developed regularly from **frayəršt* < **fra-gṛsta-*, but more probably *fəryərt-* is an early lw. *ršt*

65. The only example of *šp* (< *pš* < *fš?*) is *trïšp* Sk. 'sour milk', cf. *tɛrəš* 'sour', *awišp* 'ploughpole' (Wkh. *wəšp*, Y *åwusp*) is of unknown origin. *šp*

Ir. *šm* is assimilated into *m* as in Shgh., Yd.—Mj., etc. Thus: *cām* 'eye'; *pām* 'wool'; *təmux* 'you'. *šm*

No genuine word with ancient *šn* occurs. *pâšnɛ̄* 'heel' and *ṣ̌ənāī*, etc. 'fire'[2] are borrowed from Prs. *šn*

[1] In lw.s we find, however, cerebrals also in Sgl.

[2] Cf. under *xšn*.

žd occurs only in *dužd* Gr. 'thief' (Sgl. *dəzd* from Prs.), and in the secondary preterites *yēžd* 'said' and *pēžδ* 'wrapped up'; cf. *wənīẓd* 'went round'. *šd*

First Component a Nasal.

66. Surd stops preceded by a nasal are sonorized, just as in intervocalic position.

We might expect *ŋk* to remain,[1] but there is no instance of ancient *ŋk* in a genuine Sgl.—Ishk. word. *Soŋg* 'stone' and *aŋgur* 'grape' are Prs. lw.s, and in *zūŋg* 'knee' the contact is secondary. *ŋk*

Examples of ancient *nt* are: *dānd* (*-nt*, *-n^d*, *-n*) 'tooth'; *yōndəm* 'wheat'; *dunda* 'so much'; *žwondok* 'hungry' (an ancient pres. ptc.[2]); *awand*, etc. 'they'[2]. *kandāk* 'thorn' may be an IA lw., and *vōnd* 'stick', *wōnt* 'calf of the leg' are of unknown origin. *nt*

We find *nd* also in secondary past stems of the type *wīnd, t* 'saw'; *kōnd* 'dug'; *fᵊrīnd* 'left behind'. Possibly *punuk* 'pass' < **pun(t)k* < **pantaka-*.

In the unstressed ending 3 pl. *-ūn* final *-d* has been dropped.

Ishk. *ambol* 'moraine' probably contains ancient *mp*, v. Voc. s.v. *mp*

67. Ir. *ŋg* is preserved in *iŋgit* 'finger'; *iŋgitok* 'finger-ring'. With reduction in final position we find *boŋ(g)* 'crowing'. The origin of *īŋgē* 'now, then' is unknown. *rəg*

Ir. *nd* remains. Thus: *rānd-* 'to bind'; *xānd-* 'to laugh'; *andərw-* 'to sew'. Reg. *čuwēn(d)* 'apricot' and *mēnd* (*mēḷ*) 'apple' cf. § 73. Also *soyond* 'hair, curl' may have secondary *d*. *nd*

Reg. *ṇḍ* v. § 35. *ṇḍ*

Ir. *mb* remains. Thus: *dəmb-* 'to card'; *dəmb* 'tail'; *sumb* 'hoof' (lw.?); *sumbōk* 'hole'; *namb* 'wet'. *gāzdəmb*, *gožḍum* 'scorpion' is a lw. (borrowed twice) Ishk. *ambi* 'cave' is of unknown origin, and *sâmb-* 'to smear' has no exact parallel in other dialects. — The lw. *sambaka* 'tortoise' (< *saŋgbaqa*) has *mb* also in Tajiki. *bm*

[1] Cf. § 20.

[2] Cf. § 116.

68. The only certain example of Ir. *nč* is *pǭnz*, *pǭnj*, *ponˇs.*, etc. 'five'; *pōnzəδos* 'fifteen'. The etymology of *zenz-* 'seize' is uncertain. — In *)ōnǰ*, etc. 'woman' there is secondary contact. *nč/j*

In lw.s we find *nj*. Thus: *bərɛnj* 'rice', *In)igān* 'Lutkuh'. Reg. *Mandežān* 'Munjan' cf. BSOS, VI 439.

A possible example of Ir. *nm* is *šūrm* 'dung' < **šānm-* < *šām(a)n-*.

First Component a Liquid.

69. We might expect *k* to remain after *r*, just as it does after a vowel. And in fact we find this to be the case in *wərk* 'wolf', and, with secondary contact, in *durk* 'stick'; *nārk* 'male'; *pōrk* 'mouse'; *park* 'ashes'; *turkī* 'darkness'. The etymology of *karksaŋg* 'handmill' is unknown. *rk*

On the other hand *k* has become voiced and palatalized in *ari* 'work' < **ary* < **arg'* < **ark*; *koryos* 'vulture'; *xuδāri* 'water-mill'; cf. *kurčūn* 'fowl' <**kury* or **kurk* + **čūn*.

wərk can scarcely be a lw.[1] But it is possible that *k* remained after vocalic *r̥*, but not after *ar*. This would presuppose a very early date for the change of *ark* > *arg'*. On the other hand *-rak-*, *-ruk-* would regularly result in *-rk*, and *xuδāri* might be borrowed from an early Shgh. **xʷadārg'* (from which Shgh. *xedårj*). It is very improbable that also *koryos* and *ari* are early lw.s from Shgh.

A similar difficulty arises with regard to the development of *rg*. *mərγōk* 'sparrow' goes back to a form in *r̥*, cf. *wərk*, but *mēry* 'meadow' appears to be derived from **margyă-*. There is no example of ancient *rg* resulting in *ry/i*, but note *fəryəm* 'female kid' < **faryim* (?) < **frayamī*. *rg*

čiryazek 'spark' is not a genuine Sgl. word (v. Voc. s v.), and *dargāv* 'valley' is also probably a lw.

70. In contradistinction to all other Pamir dialects, but in accordance with Psht., Par., etc., Sgl.—Ishk. has obliterated the difference between *rt*

[1] Wkh. has *šapt*. But Burushaski *urk* may have been borrowed from early Wkh. **(w)urk*, and not from the more remote Ishk.

ancient *rt* and *rd*, both groups resulting in *ḷ l*.[1] There is evidently some connection between this development and the fact that both *-t-* and *-d-* result in Sgl.—Ishk. *ð/d*. Ir. *rt* and *rd* coalesced in **rð/d*, which changed further into **ṛ*, from which ultimately *ḷ/l*. Regarding the distinction between *ḷ* and *l* see above § 41.[2]

Examples of Ir. *rt* are: Sgl, Sk. *yāḷ*, etc., MFB *yār*, Ishk., Zeb. Gr. *yōl*, etc. 'throat'; Sgl. *kīḷ*, MFB *kirh*, Ishk., Sk, Gr. *kɪl*, etc. 'knife'; Sgl. *kuḷ*,[3] Ishk, Sk., Gr. *kul*, etc. 'did'; Sgl., Sk. *māḷ(ōk)*, Ishk., Gr. *mōluk* 'husband'; Sgl., Zar. *məḷ*, Sk. *məḷd*, Gr. (Zb) *mul* 'died'; Sgl., Zar. *ɯuðɪl*, etc. 'dung' (< **dṛti-?*); Sgl. Zar. *ɯālˌ*[4] 'trousers'; Sgl. *ɯāḷ* 'roof-beam';[5] Sgl. *ɯoḷk*, Zeb. *ɯolk* 'kidney';[6] Sgl., Zar. *ɯuḷōk*, etc., Sk., Gr. *ʷůlůk*, etc. 'flour'; Sgl. *ɯōl*, Gr. *avul*, etc., Ishk., Sk. *āɯuld*, etc. 'found' (*āɯīr-*); Sgl., Zar. *x(ɯ)ōḷ*, etc. Ishk., Sk. *xūl* 'ate'; Sgl. *zāḷ* (Wkh. lw. *zōḷ*) 'yellow', with secondary *rt*.

The etymology of Sgl. *ċumōḷ* 'basket' is unknown, but it corresponds to Shgh.—Orosh. forms with ancient *rt*. Sgl. *gōḷ*, Gr. *gūl* 'collected', etc., is an ancient lw. from Prs., while Sk. *daṛ(d)* 'pain' and *ǰuwǎn-maṛdī* 'courage' are recent borrowings.

In *ɯōrc* (Wkh. *ɯōlc*) 'quail' < **ɯartiċī* there was an early elision of *i*, and **ɯartc* resulted in *ɯōrc*. Reg. *spārd* 'entrusted' (*spār-*), *kurt* 'ploughed' (*kīr-*), etc. cf. § 138, I, II a. *yort-*, and *fəryərt-* 'to walk about' appear to be very early lw.s from Middle Prs. *gart-*.

Examples of *rd* are: Sgl. *asāḷ* 'this year'; *pərsāḷ*, Sk. *pərsōl* 'last *rd*

[1] Prs. *rd*: *l*; Shgh. group *d/g*: *rð*; Wkh. *rt*: *rð*, Yd.—Mj. *ṛ'r*: *l*, but Psht., Par. *ṛ*: *ṛ*.

[2] As *-š-* and *-rt/d-* have not yet coalesced completely in Sgl.—Ishk., we are not entitled to assume that *rt/d* ever passed through the stage **ž*. Wkh. *kəž* 'knife' may have been borrowed from early Ishk. with substitution of *ž* for *ṛ*.

[3] Sgl. p. also *kul*, *kud*, pf. *kuō*, probably because this word was frequently unstressed. Cf. Yghn. *ikta*, Chr. Sogd. *qt-*.

[4] Sgl. p. 1.2 *ɯāl*, probably in order to distinguish this word from *ɯāḷ* 'roof-beam'. Cf. also *ɯəl ɯōš*, etc. 'trouser-string'.

[5] But deminutive *walċ* 'rafter', with *lċ* > *lċ?*

[6] Wkh. *ɯəḷk* from an early Ishk. form?

year';[1] Sgl. *woḷox* 'rib', Sk. *ålax*, Gr. *alax* 'hill' (< 'side, flank'?). A derivation of *al-* 'to stand', Sk. *āl-* 'to wait'[2] from *ərəδwa-* is improbable. — *gōla* 'bread' may be an ancient lw., cf. Shgh. *garδa*.

71. Ir. *rp* occurs perhaps in Sgl. *vərvəs*, Sk. *urvəs*, etc. 'barley', and in *kərvišik* 'lizard', if this is not an early lw. *rp*

The only example of *rb* is *warv-* 'to boil' < **warb-* (Par. *yarw-*, etc.), with early metathesis from **barw-*. *rb*

72. There is no certain example of the development of Ir. *rs*, but there is a possibility of *šōδx* 'goat's hair' being derived through **δōšx* < **δorsx*, cf. Sar. *δors*, etc. *rs*

Nor do we find ancient *rš* in any Sgl.—Ishk. word, except perhaps in *xàš-* 'to pul'.

andərz- 'to sew' (v. s.v. *andərv-*) is a doubtful form, and in *vərāz* 'above', etc. (< **βarz-*) an early metathesis has taken place. Regarding Zar. *vōzd* 'pillow' < **βarzn-* cf. § 63. The regular outcome of intervocalic *rz* appears to have been *ž*. Thus, Sgl. *vəžduk* (Sgl. is. *vəγdūk*) 'long' < **bṛzataka-*; *wuǯḍän* (Sgl. is. *woγdän*) 'millet' < **ōžn* < **h(ā)rzana-*; Gr. *xažok* 'sweet' < **xwaržaka-*; *pēž-* 'to wrap up' < **pati-dṛz-* (?). The etymology of *wənīž-* 'to wander about' is unknown. *rz*

Ir. *rm* remains in *yōrm* 'hot'. The etymology of *wurmēk* 'poplar' is unknown, and *wur-* may go back to *rŭ-*.[2] *rm*

73. Ir. *rn* developed into **ṇ*, from which Slg. *~l*, Ishk. *n*, *nd*. Thus: Sgl. *mẽl*, etc., Zeb. *mēn*, Ishk. *mēnd* 'apple' < **marnyă-*, cf. *čuwēl*, *čuwēn(d)* 'apricot', of uncertain origin, but probably influenced by *mẽl*; Ishk. *wan)ī* 'coat' < *varənā-*. In Sgl. *yūn-*, *yūṇ-*, *yūl-*, Ishk. *yūln-*, Zar. *yurn-* 'to grind' the development has been troubled through the influence of the preterite.[4] Cf. also Sgl. *yūṇək* 'pine-marten': Y. *wūṇ*, etc.—*ken-* 'to do' had lost its *r* at a very early date, cf. Anc. Pers. *kun-*, etc. It is possible that *rn*

[1] But *sāl* 'year' probably from Prs.

[2] Also in Wkh.

[3] Cf. § 88.

[4] Cf. § 130 g.

žānžək[1] 'entrails' contains the same word **žarna-* which survives in Psht. *žāṇa-* 'catgut'.

In *xarn* 'raven' and *xərn-* 'to buy' *rn* is of secondary origin, v. s.vv.

Grierson (§ 30) considers *r* to be the regular outcome of *rn*. But, of the two examples given, *waruk* 'lamb' shows no trace of *n* in most Ir. dialects, and *dīr* 'ravine' can not with any certainty be derived from **darna-*.

Reg. *hy* (in *xē* 'own' < **hwahya*) cf. § 89. *hy*

Assimilation.

74. A very great number of the sound-changes discussed in the preceding paragraphs are due to assimilation of some kind. Only a short recapitulation of the more important ones will be given here.

The surd stops *t* and *p* have been sonorized after a vowel, nasal, or *r*.[2] Similarly intervocalic *-ṡ-* has passed through the stage **-ẓ-*.[3] Also implosive, postvocalic *x* and *f* have been sonorized in the groups *xt*, *ft*.[4]

Intervocalic **-b-*, *-d-*, resulting from *-p-*, *-t-*, have been opened into *-v-*, *-δ-*, thus coalescing with ancient *-b-*, *-d-*, which had probably been opened at a very early date.[5]

Ir. *sn* was assimilated into *zn* while **ẓm* (< *ṡm*) was reduced to simple *m* owing to the articulatory weakness of *ẓ*. Also **rd/δ* (< *rt*) was assimilated further into *ḷ*, *l*.

Complete assimilation of groups of consonants has also taken place in the case of *xš*, *rs*, *rz*, *sr*, *str* and *θr*.[6] Cf. also s.vv. *nəmēk*, *p°čuk*, *pāsk*, *pēž*, *rēčik*, *šənāī*, *wōrc*. An assimilatory loss of nasality is entailed in the change of *zn* > *zd*.[7]

[1] From *źān* + *jək* < *žarnačī* + *kā*?

[2] Cf. §§ 21, 25, 66, 69 sq.

[3] Cf. § 41.

[4] Cf. § 54.

[5] Cf § 32 sq. Note the regression from *δ* > *d* in Ishk.

[6] Cf. §§ 55, 62, 72, 57.

[7] Cf § 63.

Palatalization of consonants is comparatively rare, but occurs in *γi* > *yi* and *rk/g* > **ry*,[1] as well as in *sy* > *ś*, cf. also *wīšt* < *wīsati* '20'.[2]

Assimilation at a distance occurs sporadically. Thus, e.g.: *ᵛəlēl-* < *vəʳēl-* 'to break'; *ǰānǰ* 'woman' < *žānǰ*; *nəsm* 'half' < **nəsf*; *wərwēs*, *vərvēs* 'fox' < **wərrēs*; *šəužī*: Shgh. *sēvǰe*, etc.

Dissimilation and Differentiation.

75. Examples of differentiation are: Ishk. *štok* < *əṣcāk* 'girl'; *ᵊštən* 'needle' < **ščən*; *šūrm* 'dung' (also Wkh.) < **šūnm*; *šagnam* 'dew' has probably been borrowed in this form, cf. Mj. *šaklam*.

Dissimilation at a distance occurs in *pənec-* < *pumec-* 'to dress'; *riglav* < *rĭvlav* 'lip'; *wuzinǰak* < *wužinǰak* (with assimilation *wuǰinǰak*) 'woman'; *čakmax* < *čaxmax* (?) 'fire-stone'; *doldərok* 'thunder' < **dordərok* (?); *Fɔlaxmarīg* < *Fraxmarīg*. Cf. also *pəδīt*, *wuδīt* for **pəδīδ*, etc.[3]

Metathesis.

76. The usual Ir. metathesis has taken place in the groups *-fr-*, *-xr-*, *-br-*, *-gr-*.[4] Of a similar nature is the recent change of the lw. *tifl* 'child' > *telf*. The development of *fra-* > *fər-* may have passed through a stage **fəra-*, with subsequent loss of *a*. Cf. also *dərnāk* 'bow' and *xərn-* 'to buy'.

Peculiar to Sgl.—Ishk is the metathesis of initial *rū-* (< **rau-*) to *(w)ur-*, *wər-*. Cf. § 88.

In *nəmēγδ* 'salt' < *nəmeδk* and *bālγē* 'beans' < **bāγlē* easier sequences of consonants have been substituted for heavier ones.

[1] Cf. §§ 27, 69.
[2] §§ 62, 60.
[3] Cf. § 22.
[4] Cf. §§ 51 sqq., 57. But note lw. Ishk. *čabrū* 'fat'.

The remaining cases of metathesis can hardly be classified or arranged according to general principles. The following ones have been noted, sometimes only in one dialect:

axteδ < *ataγd* 'entered'.
kiskūd 'roof' < **əsk-kuδ.*
ɪ̯ʾrāz 'hill', 'tall' < **varz-* (?).
amāsyē 'neighbour' < **(h)amsāye.*
šōδx 'goat's hair' < **δōšx* (?).
zīč < *ẓ̌īc* 'coal'.

Vowels.

Ir. a.

77. When we try to trace the development of Ir. '*a*' in Sgl.—Ishk. we are faced with the same difficulties that we encounter in Yd.—Mj. and Wkh., viz. our ignorance of the phonetic value of the original Ir. sound, the extreme variability and complexity of the changes of '*a*', and the impossibility of deciding in all cases which words have been borrowed, and at what date.

78. The different developments of '*a*' may be arranged in the following groups:

a) In a great number of words Ir. '*a*' is represented by Sgl. *ŏ*, Ishk. usually *u*.

Thus, before a group of consonants, modern or ancient, we find *o/u* in: Sgl. *ōvδ*: Gr., Sk., Zar. *ūvd* (but my Ishk, Zb. *ōvd*) 'seven'; Sgl. *okŏvδ*: Sk. *kůvd* (but Gr., Zar. *kōvd*) 'boot'; Sgl. *dōst*: Ishk., Zb. *dŭst* 'hand'; Sgl. *korost*: Ishk. *kurust* 'skin'; Sgl. *yōndəm*: Sk., Gr Zar. *yundum* (but my Ishk., Zb. *yondum*) 'wheat'; Sgl. *ōrmoẓd*: Ishk. *rēmuz* 'sun'; Sgl. *moγdōk*: Ishk. *můkdůk*, etc. 'frog'; Sgl. *soŋg*: Ishk. *suŋg* 'stone'; Sgl. *pǭnz*: Ishk. *pūnz* 'five'. Cf. also Voc. s.vv. *pōrk* 'rat'; *vōš* 'rope'; *xoš* 'mother-in-law', and the preterites *fʾrōt* 'asked' (*fʾrōs-*); *kōnd* 'dug' (*kan-*); *kot* 'saw' (*kas-*); *nilōst* 'sat down' (*nīδ-*); *vōst* 'bound' (*vānd-*); *xōt* 'rose' (*xūz-*).

The same narrowing of the vowel has apparently also taken place in unstressed syllables (e g. in Sgl. *kōvīð*: Sk., Gr. *kû/uwid*, but Zar. *kovīd* 'pigeon'; Sgl. *tovōr*: Ishk. *tu ɯur* 'axe'), and in the ancient masculine suffix **-akah* (e g. in Sgl.) *v°rōk*: Ishk. Sk. *wruk* 'horse'; Sgl. *worok*: Ishk. *ʿwaruk*, Sk. *uʿruk* 'lamb'.

But also Sgl. *°špōn* 'iron'; *fōc* 'mouth'; *šōx* 'hard'; *xŏr* 'donkey'; *zōt* 'son', and the preterite *noð* 'took' (*nas-*) have forms in *u* in Ishk.

Sgl. *yorōk* 'neck'; *yōrm* 'hot'; *koðos* 'eleven'; *koryos* 'vulture'; *°škōð* 'cattle-shed'; *wōst* 'fat', and *xōðm* 'dream' have no known equivalents in Ishk.

In several words Gr. (Zb.) has *ā*, corresponding to Sgl. *ŏ*. Thus, e.g., *dāst*, *ferāt*, *tɐwār*, *wāš*, but *xūr*. I heard *o/u* in Zb. *pǭnz*, *pǭrk*, *sūŋg*, *sur*, *tovor*, *worok*, *xər*, etc., and it seems doubtful whether Gr. (Zb.) *ā* represents the correct Zb. sound.

b) Before a single consonant we find Sgl. *o*, Ishk. *a*, in Sgl. *oɣoð* 'came'; *dos* 'ten'; *mŏð(ak)* 'here'; *numōð* 'felt'; *vōr* 'door'; *xōf* 'foam'; *wōtuk* 'feast'; *wo/asōk* 'calf'; *žoð* 'killed': Ishk. *ōɣad*; *das*; *madak*; *namad* (lw.?); *var*; *xaf(uk)*; *watik*; *wasuk*; *žad*. Besides Sgl. is. *f°rōs-* 'to ask' we find *ă* not only in Ishk., but also in Sgl. s. p.[1] Ishk. *mayz* 'marrow' (Sgl. *moyz*) may easily be a lw. from Prs., and in Ishk. *wastuk* 'rib' (Sk. *wăstuk*, Sgl. *ostōk* 'bone') the initial *w-* may have had a differentiating effect.

c) A number of present stems have *ă* in all dialects before a single consonant. Thus, e.g. *araz-* 'to jump'; *astar-* 'to sweep'; *kan-* 'to dig'; *kas-* 'to see'; *pac-* 'to cook'; *waz-* 'too fall'; *xaš-* 'to pull'; *xaz-* 'to rise'; *žan-* 'to kill'. Known only from Sgl. are: *nas-* 'to take'; *nav-* 'to rain'; *xav-* 'to descend'.

I suspect this development to have been caused by the influence of the following *a* in *-ămi*, **kanămi* resulting in *kanən*, cf. Shgh. *xārum* 'I eat', but 3 sg. *xīrd*, etc,[2] and the *-a-* (not *-ŏ-*) of Parachi present stems, e.g. *astar-* 'to rub'; *bar-* 'to carry'; *xar-* 'to eat', etc.

[1] Cf. below sub c.

[2] See NTS, 1, p. 84.

Cf. also *warf* 'snow' = Par. *yarp* < **wafrā(h)*.[1] *tar* 'into' might be derived from **tarā*,[2] and *mak* 'me' has original long *ā*, while Zar. *park* 'ashes' might go back to a form in *-ā*; but I am unable to explain the *a* in *nārk* 'male' (infl. by Prs. ?) and *narxōk* 'nail'.

d) In initial position we find *a-* in *ari* 'work'; *apanis-* 'to lose'; *az* 'I', etc.[3] Note, however, Sgl. *ostōk* 'bone', etc., and, with vowel harmony, *iŋgīt* 'finger'.

e) Before certain original groups of consonants, some of which have been simplified, the vowel has been lengthened into Sgl. *ā*, Ishk. *å*, *ō*.

This development is, I believe, regular before a group of consonants originally followed by *ā*.[4] Thus, we find the verbal stems Sgl. *vānd-* 'to bind'; *xānd-* 'to laugh'; *wārv-* 'to boil': Ishk. *vōnd-*, *xōnd-*, *wōrv-*.[5] Ancient stems in *-an*, with nominatives in *-ā*,[6] are: Sgl. *cām* 'eye'; *pām* 'wool'; *dānd* 'tooth' and *māḷ* 'husband' (Av. *marətan-*): Ishk. *cåm*, *påm*, *dōnd*, *mōḷ*, etc. Sgl. *wāḷ*: Ishk. *wōḷ* 'trousers' goes back to **wartā* (Y *woṛo*) and also Sgl. *yāḷ* 'throat'; *pāsk* 'hide', and Ishk. *vōzd* 'pillow' may be derived from forms in *-ā*.[7]

Cf. also Sgl. *asāḷ* 'this year', *parsāḷ* 'last year' < **-sardā* (cf. Par. *sǎṛ* 'year') and Sgl. *ǰānǰ* (but also *ǰōnǰ*): Ishk. *žōnǰ* 'woman' < **ǰanā* + *čī*, or influenced by *māḷ*. The vocalism of Sgl. *zāḷ*: Ishk. *zōḷ* 'yellow', of Sgl. *xuāḷ*: Ishk. *xōl* 'six', and of Sgl., Sk., Gr. *āšīk* etc.: Zar. *ošik* 'tear' must be due to special conditions which I am not able to detect.

It is not probable that *āš(īk)* goes back to a n. pl. **asrwā*, nor that *xuāḷ* represents an Ir. form **xšwašša*, with *-ā* in contradistinction to *ovδ* < *haftă* and Psht. *špaẓ* < **xšwaša*.

[1] Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 178, and see IIFL, I, p. 23.

[2] Cf. Par. *tar* 'before' < **tarā*.

[3] See Voc. s. vv. Cf. Y *zo* 'I' < **azā* ?.

[4] Cf. above sub. c.

[5] Cf. Par. *khan-*, *yarw-*, etc.

[6] Reg. nom. in *-ā* from neutral stems in *-an* cf. Psht. *lūma* 'snare'.

[7] Cf. Par. *bān(apaī)* < **barznā*.

A few lw.s with *ă* have been included in this series. Thus, e.g. Sgl. *xān* 'house'; *tāt* 'father'; *xuδāri* (lw. ?) 'water-mill': Ishk. *xōn*, *tōt*, *xudōri*.

The same development is found also in the fem. suffix **-akā*, and in Sgl. pl. **-akāh*, e.g , in Sgl. *əščāk*: Ishk. *štok*, etc. 'girl'; *wērāk* 'female lamb' (m. *worok*), etc.;[1] and *oγoδā* 'they have come'; *nilōstag* 'they have sat down'; *zəmōnak* 'boys'; *vərūδār* 'brothers'.[2] Cf. sub c). Cf. also Parachi *nērŏk* 'male': *šičak* 'female'; *phŏr* 'grain': pl. *phar*.[3]

f) Quite irregular developments of '*a*' occur in Sgl. (*h*)*ot*: Ishk. *ōt*, *åt*, *at*, *åt* 'eight', and in Sgl. *wok*: Ishk. *wŏk*, *wåk*, *wak* 'one'.

g) In unstressed syllables *a* is reduced to *ə* in Sgl. *cə* 'from'; *cəfūr* 'four'; *zəmūδ* 'son-in-law'; *vərōk* 'horse'; *pəzīn-* 'to know'; *nəwōk* 'mill-race' etc. Cf. also *pa*, *pə* 'on'.

h) In Sgl. *kuδum*, Ishk. *kudum* 'which' < **kəδūm* the *u* is due to vowel harmony. Cf. *iŋgĭt* 'finger' sub d). In am unable to explain the *u* in *zust* 'flowed' (*zīδ*), and in *yuz-* 'to run'. Cf. also *-uk* for *ōk* and *-ū*(*i*) for *-ō*(*i*) after narrow vowels.[4]

i) An early contraction has taken place in *sūi* 'hare' < **sa*(*h*)*a-*.

Ir. ā.

79. Ir. long *ā* was a less labile sound than short *a*, and its development has been more regular and untroubled.

It regularly results in Sgl.—Ishk. *ū*.[5] The examples are numerous. Thus, e.g.: *āstŭδ* 'sent' (*āstay-*); *ustᵊrŭk* 'star' (< **starāka-* < **stāraka-?*); *cəfūr* 'four'; *dūδ* 'gave'; *dūr* 'sickle'; *fərmūδ* 'ordered'; *mūr* 'centipede' *pūδ* 'foot'; *rūv* 'rhubarb' (Yd. *rīv*); *sūi* 'hare';[6] *šūž* 'eagle' (Y *šīž*); *šūi* 'black' (?); *tūl-* 'to shave'; *vūr* 'burden'; *vᵊrūδ*

[1] Cf. § 96, 3.

[2] Cf. §§ 94, 99. — Cf. Shgh. *sad* m. and f. 'they went' ∠* *c(y)utāh*.

[3] See IIFL, I, p. 23 sq., and cf. Yd.—Mj. § 195.

[4] Cf. §§ 96, 5; 132.

[5] Cf. the parallel developments in Yd.—Mj. and Wkh.

[6] With secondary *ā*, cf. § 78? Cf., e.g. Psht. *sōe*.

'brother'; *wūṣ* 'straw'; *xūr-* 'to scratch'; *xūy-* 'to thresh' (v. Voc. s.v.); *yūð* 'husband's brother's wife'; *zūγ* 'raven'; *zəmūð* 'son-in-law'; *zənūð* 'washed'; *zevūk* 'tongue'; *Izivūk* 'Zēbāk'.

Other possible examples are *šūrm* 'dung' (cf. Av. *šāman-?*); *kiskūð* 'roof' (**uska-kātā-?*); *āḷŭzd* 'day before yesterday'; *pārūzd* 'yesterday' (**-āzna-?*); *wuẓdän*, *ūẓdən*, etc. 'millet' (**hārzana-?*); *wūs*, *uss-* 'to take'; *wŭḷōk* 'flour' (**ārtaka-*); *yūz* 'fire-wood'.

A secondary shortening has taken place in some of the words mentioned above, and also in *durk* 'stick'; *turkī* 'darkness'; *kuðum* 'which'.

80. Before a nasal we find *ū* in *afṣūn* 'comb'; *dūnik* 'grain'; *frūn* 'plank' (**frāna-?*); Sgl *potūn* (but Wkh. *patīn* from Ishk. ?) 'thigh'; *wurcūn* 'smoke-hole' (**raučāna-?*); *yūn-* 'to grind'; *zŭŋg* (Sk. *zŋg*, etc.) 'knee'; possibly also in *kurċūn* (Ishk. *kərčĭn*) 'fowl', etc.; *pəċūn* 'bullet'.

But in several cases we find *īn*, *īm*. Thus: *uštīn* 'haystack' (**wāstradāna-*); *nīm* 'name'; *vīn* 'beard' (**upān(y)a-?*); *vəsīn* 'whetstone'; *dəvīn-* 'to winnow'; *pəzīn-* 'to know'. It is scarcely possible to attribute the *ī* in all these words to the influence of a following *y*.

The prefix *ā-* has been shortened and appears, probably with vowel harmony, as *ă-*, *o-* in *araz-* 'to jump'; *āstay-* 'to send'; *oγoð* 'came'. Also in the pronouns *mak* 'me'; *təfak* 'thee', Sgl. *amax*, *aməx*, Ishk. *mux* 'we' ancient *ā* has been shortened.

Initial *ā-* (or *a-?*) has been lost in *vēk* 'water'. I am unable to explain the vocalism of Ishk. *(w)uspīr* 'plough-share' (Sgl. *spər*), and of Gr. *usīd* 'baking pan'.

81. Sgl. *nāf*, Ishk. *nåf* 'navel'; *rōsk* 'truth'; *xuðārī*, *xudōrī* 'water-mill' are probably lw.s. Cf. the more recent lw.s from Prs., such as Sgl. *ċəpān* 'shepherd'; *ċārda* '14'; *ċirāγ* 'lamp'; *ċārvā* 'horned cattle'; *digdān* 'fireplace'; *šaftōlū* (NB *ō!*) 'peach': Ishk. *ċūpōn*; *čårda*; *ċirōγ*; *ċōrvō*; *digdōn*; *šaftōlū*. Sgl. *xušdāuman* 'wife's brother's wife' is irregular.

Ir. i.

82. As in other Pamir languages, *i* is unstable, and is only retained in favourable circumstances, cf. e.g. *fəris-* 'to be left behind'; Sgl. *nilōst*, but Ishk. *nulust* 'sat down' (*nīð-*).

In most cases Ir. *i* has been relaxed, and moved towards a lower and more central articulation. Thus: *yɪr*, *gïr*, *yər* 'stone'; *let* 'licked' (*lēs-*); *ce* 'what'; *ċen-* 'to pick' (lw.?); *šəc*, etc. 'female'; *xərn-* 'to buy' (**xrin-*).

After a labial we find *ə*, *u*, etc. in: *pəδf*, *puδf* 'meat'; *put* Gr. 'parched grain' < **pišta-*; *pöv-*, *pəv-*, *pav-* 'to drink'; *numuḷ-* Zar. 'to shut the eye'; *ᵊspəl*, *sᵊpul*, etc. 'louse'; *ambol* Gr. 'moraine' (**ham-piša-*?); *ɯuδɪḷ* 'dung'; *ɯuδīt* 'span'. But why *rus*, *rəs* 'thirty' (**θrisaṣ*)?

A lengthening has taken place in *frī* 'good' (< **friya-*), and, before an ancient group of consonants, in *fərīn-d* 'left behind, tired', if < **fra-rixna-*. In *žɯondok* 'hungry' (< **a-j(i)ɯantaka-*), the loss of *ĭ* may be very early, cf. Av. *jvant-*.

Ir. ī.

83. Ancient *ī* remains in *pīδ* 'drank' (*pəv-*); *xərīδ* 'bought' (*xərn-*); *ɯīšt* 'twenty'; *nīδ-* 'to sit down' (< **ni(h)iδ-*); with shortening in *ċiδ* 'picked'.

šīn- 'to weep'; *nīv-* 'to bring'; *nīδuk*, *nuduk* (< **nītaka-?*) are of uncertain derivation.

Ir. u.

84. Short *u* shows the same tendency as short *i* to move towards a more central articulation, and it frequently results in *ə*.

Thus, e.g.: *dəmb*, *dumb*, *dəmb*, etc. 'tail' (lw.?); *dəmb-* 'to card wool'; *dəγd* 'milked' (*dēš-*); *dəzd* 'thief' (lw.?); *dərəšṭ* 'rough' (prob. lw.); *γōndəm*, *γondum* 'wheat'; *kuδ*, *kəd* 'dog'; *kul-*, *kəl-*, etc. 'to kill'; *mət*, *mut*, *mət*, etc. 'fist'; *pəf-*, *puf-* 'to blow'; *pənaγδ*, *pumət* 'dressed'; *pu/ə/əšk* 'dung'; *su/əmb* 'hoof'; *sə/ərb* 'lead' (lw.); *sərx*, etc. 'red'; *səvδ*, etc. 'shoulder'; *tu/ə* 'thou'; *və/uz*, *vẓ* 'goat'; *ɯuδə/uγδ*, etc. 'daughter'; *ɯuznə/ɛ/ul* 'daughter in-law', etc.

Initial *u-* has been delabialized and lowered in Sgl. *ast-* (but Ishk. *ust-*) 'to stand up', and in the lw. *amēδ* 'hope'. But cf. also *raṡt* 'morning' (lw.?).

iŋgīt 'finger' is derived through **əŋgūt* (cf. Wkh. lw. *iŋgūt*) < *angušta-*. Sgl. *šīd* (but Ishk. *šud*, *šəd*) 'went, became' must also be derived from a form with lengthened vowel (**šūt* < **šiyuta-?*); cf. Par. *čhī*.

Ir. *u* has been elided in *ʾštən*, etc. 'needle' < **sučani-* and in the suffix *-uka-*, cf. *zūŋg* 'knee'; *pōrk* 'rat'; *durk* 'stick'; *yōtuk*, *yetik* 'bridge' (< **ētk* < **haituka-*).[1]

Ir. ū.

85. Ir. *ū* results in *ī* as in Wkh. Thus: *dīδ* 'smoke'; *dīr* 'distant'; *vrīc* 'eyebrow'; *ʾstīn* 'pillow'. Possibly also from secondary *ū* in *dīδus* 'twelve' < **duw(a)dasa*, and in *iŋgīt*, *šīd* (v. above § 84).

aŋgūr 'grape' and other words with *ū* are evidently lw.s, and also *pū-* Zar. 'to be rotten', *pūduk* 'rotten' may have been influenced by Prs. It is, however, possible that *ū* was retained after a labial, cf. *vəd*, *vud* 'was' < *būta-*, with shortening, as in Psht. *wə* and elsewhere.

Sgl. *nēr* 'to-day' cannot be derived direct from *nūram*.

Ir. r̥.

86. Ir. *r̥* results in *ur*, *ər*, etc. in *wərk*, *wʊrk*, *urk* 'wolf'; *məryōk*, *muryuk* 'sparrow'; *andərv-* 'to sew'; *məl*, *mul* 'died'; *kuḷ*, *kʊl*, *kəδ* 'did'; *kurčūn*, etc. 'fowl'; *vəžḍūk*, etc. 'long'; *woḷk*, *wʊḷk*, *wəḷk* 'kidney', and possibly in *wŭḷok* 'flour', if from **r̥taka-* and not, as seems more probable, from **ūḷok* < **ārtaka-*; *al-* 'standing' is scarcely derived from *ərəδwa-*, with *u-* > *a-*, cf. above § 78, d.

In some preterites the vowel has been lengthened. Thus: *xōḷ*, *x(w)oḷ*, *xūḷ* 'ate'; Sgl. *ᵃstōḷ* (Ishk. *sᵊtuḷ*, etc.) 'swept'; Sgl. *wōḷ* (Ishk. *āvuld*, etc.) 'found' (*āwīr-*).

kīḷ 'knife' is a mutated form (< **kr̥tyă-*), and so is possibly *wuδɪḷ* 'dung' (< **wi-dr̥ti-?*).

[1] Cf. § 96, 1.

Ir. ai.

87. Ir. *ai* regularly results in *ē* Thus: *ᵊspēδ* 'white'; *mēl* 'sheep'; *wēd* 'willow'; *wēd-* Sk. 'to put'; *wēx* 'root'; *tēu* 'husband's brother'; *lēs-* 'to lick' (lw.?); *wīn-*, *wēn-* 'to see'; *yēv-*, *yiv-* 'to spin'; *apēδ* 'was lost' (**apa-ita-*). In *mōi* 'cloud' < **mēi*(?) < *mēγ* the *ō* is strange, but may, perhaps, be due to differentiation.

Initially the development is troubled. Besides complete loss of *ai-* in special conditions (*wok* 'one'), we find *īδ* 'iste' (< **aita-*),[1] and *ǐs-* 'to come' (< **ā-isa-?*), but Sgl. *yŏtuk*, Ishk. *yetik*, Zar. *yatik* 'bridge'.

Ir. au.

88. Ir. *au* generally results in *ē*, probably through an intermediate stage **ŏ*. Thus: *rēγn* 'clarified butter'; *tēym*, *tʰēγᵘm* 'grain'; *yēnok*. *yenōk* 'hair'; *dēš-* 'to milk'; *rēf* 'broom'; *rēčik* 'entrails'; *xrēseg* 'n. of an animal' (M *xurūso*); *šēn* 'podex'; *pənec-*, *pumec-*, *pomuc-* 'to dress' (< *paiti-maoč-*); *wēn* 'blood' < **wa(h)uni-*. We find, however, *ī* in *kōvīδ* 'pigeon'; *kīf* (and *kʰēf*) 'hump', cf. the ancient lw. *Kīvī* (Chinese *K'o-wei*) 'Chitrali'.

This development can scarcely be due to the neighbouring *v* and *f*, cf. *rēf* above.

A special development of initial **rau-* appears in *wurcūn* 'smoke-hole' and *vərvēs*, *wərwēs* 'fox'. In these words *rau-* has apparently become **rŭ-*, from which **ur-*, before *au* > *ē*.

Also *γōl* 'ear' is irregular, and is possibly a lw. (from Shgh.?) *dōu* 'two' may go back to **dwāu* and Ishk. *yōu* to **gāuš*.

Ir. aya.

89. Examples of Ir. final *-aya(h)* are *rōi*, etc. 'three' and *pōi* 'sour milk'. Internal *aya* results in *ē* in *pē-štən* 'udder'. Ancient present stems in *-ăya* have generally Sgl. *ē(y)*, but Ishk. *ay*. Cf., e.g. Sgl.

[1] But cf. Wkh. *yet-*, *yət-* < **ita-*.

deräy-, *derē-*: Ishk. *deray-* 'to reap'; Sgl. *däy-*: Ishk. *day-*, *dey-* 'to give'; Sgl. *astē-*: Ishk. *astay*, etc. 'to send'; Sgl. *zənē(y)-*: Ishk. *zeney-*, *zenay-* 'to wash', etc., cf. § 130.

Ir. awa.

90. Ir. final *-awa-* occurs in *nou*, etc. 'nine'; *you* 'grain'; *ṣ̌ōu* 'horn'; *ō*, *aū*, pl. *awand* 'that'; Sgl. *tō* 'thine'. Internal *-awa-* occurs in *nowəðos* 'nineteen'; *nəwōk* 'millrace'; *nuwōk* 'new'. Sgl. *uγūi* 'cow' may perhaps be derived from **(hu)-gāwyā*

Umlaut.

91. *I-* and *y-* mutation appears in *mēð* 'waist' < *maiðya-*; *mēry* 'meadow' < **margyă-*; *nɔmēðy* 'salt' < **namaϑkī-* (?); *mē̤l* 'apple' < **marnyā-* (?); *wulmēk* 'moon' < **uxš-măhyaka-*; *mɛi* 'day' < **māϑya-*; *pēšten* 'udder' < **payah-fštanya-*; *dēr-* 'to hold' < **dăraya-*; *wērak* 'she-lamb' < **warī* + *-akā* (?); *vēk* 'water' < *ăpăkiya*; *vərvēs* 'fox' < **raupăsī-*.

Without any apparent cause we find, however, *ī* in *wuðīt* 'span' < **wi-dāti-*; *xīr* 'sister's son' < **hwahrya-*; *zīð-* 'to flow' < **zyaðya-*; *čīš* 'urine' < **čāšya-* (?); *nīc* 'nose' < **nāh-čī*, or **nahya-čī*. Cf. also *ī* < *ṛ̥ⁱ* in *kīl̤* 'knife', if < **kṛ̥tyă*, and *wuðrl̤* 'dung' < **wi-dṛ̥ti-*.

The only certain example of *u-* mutation is *pux*, *pəx* 'boiled' < **paxwa-*.

Regarding vowel harmony cf. §§ 78, c, h, 96, 5, 132.

Prothetic Vowels.

92. A prothetic vowel is developed before an ancient or secondary initial group of consonants, e.g. in *ustᵘrūk* 'star'; *astar-* 'to sweep'; *afṣ̌ūn* 'comb'; *əṣ̌cāk* 'girl'.[1]

[1] V. Voc. s.vv.

Characteristic of Sgl.—Ishk. is the prothetic *(w)u-* which appears before an initial voiced consonant followed by *ŭ*.[1] Thus: *wuδəγδ* 'daughter'; *ɯuznəl* 'daughter-in-law'; *uγūi* 'cow'; *ɯüznuk* 'inflated goat skin'.

In spite of the difficulty of explaining *ɯuzinǰak* 'woman' and *usīd* Gr. 'baking pan' (cf. Wkh. *sât*) I am inclined to believe that this prothesis is of a phonetic nature, and that *ɯ(u)-* does not go back to a prefix *hu-*.

Regarding the word for 'sister' (*yəxōai*, *ixō*, etc. < **(h)ahwā* < **hɯah(ɯ)ā*), cf. Voc. s.v.

Note also the *o-* in *okovδ* 'boot': Prs. *kafš*.[2]

Loss of Initial and Final Vowels.

93. There is possibly some connection between the Sgl.—Ishk. tendency to develop prothetic vowels and the comparative rarity of elision of initial vowels.

Cf. e.g. *am(a)* 'this': Yd. *mo*; *aδa* 'that': Yd. *yō*; *az* 'I': Yd. *zo*; *amax* 'we': Yd. *max*; *ʌndərv-* (Sk. *d²rav-*) 'to sew': Yd. *dīz-* 'to bury', etc.; *āstay-* 'to send': Wkh. *s²ẗiy-*; *ōvzui* 'heart': Wkh. *p²zŏv*; *apanis-* 'to lose': Shgh. *benes-*.

We find, however, loss of initial *u-* in *vīn* 'beard' < **upāna-*; *va* < *upa*, and possibly in *š²lōk* 'wet' < **a-šušaka-*; *žwondok* 'hungry' < **a-ǰiɯantaka-*; of *ă-* in *vēk* 'water'; *wa* 'him'; Sgl. *²špōṇ*, Ishk *špən* 'iron'; and of *ai-*, or even of *aiwa-*, in the unstressed numerals *wok* 'one'; *koδos* 'eleven'. Cf. also *wŏḷ* 'found' from *āɯīr-*.

Regarding the doubtful derivation of *mis-* 'to sleep', v. Voc. s.v.

Except in monosyllabies, final vowels are elided.[3] Regarding *am(a)* 'this', *aδ(a)* 'that', cf. Grammar, § 116. Regarding possible traces of the obl. ending *-ahya*, v. §§ 96, 2 a, 5; 94.

[1] From which in some cases modern *ə*.

[2] Cf. Sogd. c. *'krty* < *krty* 'deed', etc.

[3] Reg. traces of final *-ā(h)*, cf. §§ 78 e, 96, 3, 101.

Accent.

94. The accent which lies at the base of the development in Sgl.—Ishk., appears to have been of the ordinary, late Old Ir. type.

Thus: ◡ ⏑́, e.g. in *dos* 'ten'; *az* 'I'; ◡́ ⏑́ in *cəˈfūr* 'four'; *poˈtūn* 'thigh'; *kōˈvīð* 'pigeon', etc.; ◡ ◡ ⏑́ in *zūḷ* 'yellow'; *pōrk* 'mouse'; *nārk* 'male'; *ǰōnǰ* 'woman', etc.; ◡́ ◡ ⏑́ in *wīšt* 'twenty'; *zūŋg* 'knee'; *ˈyōndum* 'wheat'; possibly ◡ ◡ ◡ ⏑́ in *ˈdīðus* 'twelve' (< **duwadasa?*).[1]

Words in *-ōk* are probably derived from the oblique form, thus *yēnōk* 'hair' < **gauˈnakahya*.[2]

Elision of a short vowel before the accent has taken place in *krīč* 'hut' (< **katīčī?*), possibly in *cəfūr* 'four',[3] and before a secondary suffix in *əšcāk* 'girl' < *šəc* + *āk*. I am unable to explain the loss of *u* in *əštən*, etc. 'needle' < *sučani-*.

The loss of the vowel in an unstressed first syllable occurs also in lw.s (e.g. Sk. *bčåk* 'he-goat'; *bland* = *bɪland* 'high'; *brūt* = *bəˈrūt* 'moustache', etc.), and may be of recent date.

[1] But note *koˈðos* 'eleven' < **aiwakaˈdasa?*

[2] Cf. § 96, 2 a.

[3] Cf. § 59.

MORPHOLOGY

Nouns.

Primary Stems.

95. No distinction is made in Sgl.—Ishk. between words belonging to the various ancient Ir. groups of nominal stems.[1]

Only on etymological grounds, or in some cases from a comparison with Yd.—Mj., are we able to distinguish between ancient stems in *-a-* (e.g. *iŋgīt* 'finger'; *dīδ* 'smoke'; *dūr* 'sickle'; *γōḷ* 'ear'; *potūn* 'leg'; *wāḷ* 'roof-beam', etc.); stems in *-ā-* (e g. *uštīn* 'hay-stack'; *γāl* 'neck'; *kīḷ* 'knife'; *wuznɛl* 'daughter-in-law'; *wāḷ* 'trousers'); stems in *-ĭ-* (e.g. *fəryəm* 'female kid'; *mɛt* 'fist'; *səvδ* 'shoulder'; *wēḷ* 'willow'; *yɛr* 'stone'; *šəc* 'female'; *jānj* 'woman'[2]); stems in *-ŭ-* (*xoš* 'mother-in-law'); stems in *-au-* (*uγūi*, *γōu* 'cow'; *šōu* 'horn' (?)); stems in *-r-* (*v²rūδ* 'brother'; *wuδəγδ* 'daughter'; *yūδ* 'husband's brother's wife'; *yəxōai* 'sister'; *zəmūδ* 'son-in-law'); stems in *-n-* (*cām* 'eye'; *dānd* 'tooth'; *māḷ* 'husband'; *nīm* 'name'; *pām* 'wool'; *šūrm* 'dung' (?); cf. also *pār-uzd* 'yesterday'); stems in *-s-* (*sōr* 'head', and, ultimately, *ormōzd* 'sun'), and nouns which may go back to ancient plurals (e g. *pōī* 'milk'; *you* 'corn'; *warf* 'snow'; *woḷk* 'kidney', etc.).[3]

Suffixes in k.

96. Various types of suffixes containing a *k* are found in Sgl.—Ishk., and some of them are still productive. The forms in *g* are mere variants, due to sandhi, or to the influence of a preceding nasal.

[1] The only exception known being the 'irregular' pl. of *v²rūδ* 'brother', see § 102.

[2] Cf. § 26.

[3] As for traces of ancient *-ā(h)*, cf § 78, c, e.

1. A simple *-k*, derived from **-ka-*, appears in *wolk* 'kidney', cf. *nəmēδγ/k*, etc. 'salt'. Also nom. msc. **-akah*, *-ukah* probably result in *-k*, cf. *nārk* 'male'; *park* 'ashes'; *pāsk* 'hide'; *rōsk* 'truth'; *durk* 'stick'; *pōrk* 'rat'; *zūŋg* 'knee'.[1] Reg. *yōtuk*, etc. 'bridge' and *wotuk* 'feast' cf. § 24.—*gin)išk* 'sparrow'; *pušk* 'dung' etc. are lw.s.

2. A suffix Sgl. *-ōk* (Ishk. regularly *-uk*, cf. § 78 a) appears in several categories of nouns.

a. In names of animals. Thus: *moyˈdōk*, etc. 'frog'; *mərˈyōk* 'sparrow'; *)ila yōk* 'spider'; *ʾskonōk* 'puppy'; *štʾ nōk* 'kid'; *vʾrōk* 'horse'; *woˈrok* 'male lamb' (Mj. *wərəy*); *wo sōk* 'calf' (Par. *ya sȭ*); *žūˈōk* 'male markhor'; *zə yōl̥og* 'bumble bee', etc. It will be noted that this suffix is used by preference about male animals, and it goes back to **-akah*, or, perhaps, **-akahya*.[2]

b. In names of parts of the body and other nouns: *os tōk* 'bone' (Y *yastë*); *yēˈnōk* 'hair' (M *yūnəy*); *yo rōk* 'neck' (Psht. *yarai*); *narxōk* 'nail'; *mālōk* 'husband' (Y *maṛa*); *wuḷōk* 'flour' (Y *yāṛë*, etc.); *yivδōk* 'thread' (pf. ptc.), etc.

c. In many cases *-ŏk* is evidently a secondary suffix. Thus, e.g., in: *parwinekog* 'moth' (*parwīnek* 'butterfly'); *worokok* 'small lamb'; *iŋgiˈtōk* 'finger-ring' (*iŋˈgit*); *māˈl̥(ōk)* 'husband'; *vōrok* 'window' (*vōr*); *nəˈwōk* 'mill-race' (*nōu*); *zəmaˈnōk* 'boy' (*zō man*); *niˈyōk* 'reed' (< Prs. *nai*).

d. In adjectives: *nuˈwōk* 'new'; *štʾlōk* 'wet'; *vʾzōk* 'fat';[3] *žwondok* 'hungry'; *xažok* Gr. 'sweet'.

e. In the Perfect. Thus, e.g.: *nilōstog* 'having sat down'; *noˈδōk* (*nas-*) 'has been seized'; Sgl. *ku ōk*, Ishk. *kuluk* 'has done' (Par. *kuˈṛō̈*); *dūduk* Sk. 'has given', etc. Cf. *p(ə)xōk* 'cooked', and also the verbal nouns of the type *dəryōk* 'reaping'; *vī-diōk* 'watering'; *deyuk* Sk. 'to give'; *noˈrōk* 'rain', etc.

[1] Cf. § 84.

[2] See § 94.

[3] And also *rʾzōk* 'branch', but not **vəzōk* 'male goat'.

3. Sgl. *-āk* occurs in words denoting female beings in *əšcāk* (Ishk. *štok*) 'girl'; *wērāk*, etc. 'she-lamb'. Other examples are: Sgl. *kyēvˈžāk*, etc.: Gr. *ˈkēržuk*, Zar. *kevžōq* 'magpie'; *dərˈnāk* 'bow-string'; *yəˈlāk* 'plough-handle'; *pəsˈtāk* 'bark'.[1] Besides, as a secondary suffix, in *rēˈf(āk)* 'broom'; *dēˈc(āk)* 'goat-skin'; *čōˈv(āk)* 'little'; *xušˈk(āk)* 'dry'; *kəˈlāk* 'knife' (*kīl*); *taˈyāk* (*tåy*) 'colt'. *-āk* probably goes back to *-akā*, cf. § 78 e.

4. In some cases *-ak* appears to be an unstressed variant of *-āk*, cf. Sgl. p. 2 *ˈwērak:* p. 3 *wēˈrāk*; Gr. *ˈkåndak:* Sgl. is. p. 1, 2 *kanˈdāk*, Zb. *kondok* 'thorn'; Sgl. p. 2 *γulak:* is. *γōˈlāk* (but Sk. *γūˈlak* 'pellet-bow'.

In other words *-ak* has been borrowed from Prs., cf., e.g. *dasˈtak* 'rafter'; *gilimbōfak* 'spider' (*gilamˈbōf*). In *garˈdak* 'neck'; *kamak* 'spine'; *parak, parɪk* 'rib'; *dånd(ak)* 'tooth'; *yuržak* 'violin'; *tiyaxarak* 'donkey's foal'; *wužin)ak* 'woman' the suffix may be genuine < **-akā*. Cf. also *mak* 'me'; *(tə)fak* 'thee', and *mōδ(ak)* 'here', *wōδ(ak)*, etc. 'there'.

5. The suffix *-ūk* goes back to *-ākă* in *zəˈvūk* 'tongue'; *Iziˈvūk* 'Zēbāk'. With *-ūk* < *-aka-* after a narrow vowel (cf. § 78 h): *fiˈūk* 'shoulder-blade'; *ustəˈrūk* 'star' (< **stūruk* < **stāraka-?*); *vəžˈdūk* 'long'. Cf. also Ishk. *avˈzūk* (Sgl. *ōvzuī*) 'heart'; *yuˈrūk* 'lucerne'; *kuˈžūk* 'bull'; *nīδūk* 'buttermilk'; *sūˈyūk* 'spleen'; *wuˈsūk* 'elbow'.

Verbal nouns in *-ūk* are: *ˈkīrūg* 'plough'; *minduk* 'asleep'; *yūnˈūk* 'grinding'; *xōfuk* 'coughing'. From the past base are formed *misŭk* 'sleep'; *jistuk* Gr. 'swift', and *žåduk* Sk. 'murderer'. The same may be the case with *batuk* Gr. 'beetle'. Cf. also *flåvuk* Gr. 'breakfast'; Sgl. *pəčuk* 'worm'; *rižuk* 'male kid', etc.

tanuk Gr., *tanˈk* Sk. 'thin' may possibly go back to **tanukahya*. From **tanukah* we should expect **tuŋk*.

6. The suffix *-ĭk* appears in a number of words, most of which are lw.s. Thus, e.g. *bůrˈk* Sk. 'thin'; *čŭčik* Sk. 'chicken'; *tōrik*

[1] All of which have shortened stem-vowel before *-āk*.

'darkness'; *kaulɛ̀žik* 'tadpole'; *pātik* 'eyelashes'. I have noted both *ˈākik* and *ākīk* 'egg'; *āšik* and *āˈšīk* 'tear'.

Other examples are: *ˈbāndik* 'elbow, joint'; *cām-mərdikīg* 'pupil of the eye'; *curīk* Gr. 'a shed'; *dūnik* 'grain'; *kərcišīk* 'lizard'; *ˈmāčik* 'she-dog'; *mārcīk* 'ant'; *muˈžīk* 'pea' (Bad. Prs. *muž̀uk*); *rēˈvik* 'entrails'; *sədik* Sk. 'porridge'.

Several ancient suffixes appear to have been merged in Sgl.—Ishk. *-ĭk*.

7. The suffixes *-ek* and *-ək* appear mainly in lw.s from Prs. with original *-ak*. Examples are: *ˈainek* 'mirror'; *åta šek* 'lightning'; *šaupaˈrek* 'bat'; *parcīˈnek* 'butterfly'; *damfåžek* 'yawn'; *gazək* 'tamarisk'; *xənək* 'cold'; *gulbåd(ək)* Sk. 'whirlwind'; *xōlək* 'maternal uncle'; *zardək* 'carrot'. Also some words of probably non-Prs. origin have got these suffixes added. Thus, e.g. *astamāyzek* 'upper arm'; *ˈsārek* 'cream'; *xrēseg* 'n. of an animal'; *ʃuˈsɛk*, *ʃəˈsə̄k* 'nose'; *žānˈžək* 'entrails', etc.

8. A few words end in *-ēk*. Thus: *wulˈmēk* 'moon'; *vēk* 'water'; *wurˈmēk* 'poplar', cf. *wuˈlyēka* 'alone'.

9. In *ari* 'work' and *xoδāri* 'water-mill' $r + k$ has developed in a special way. Cf. § 69.

Other Suffixes.

97. Prs. *-ī* and *-iš* have been borrowed and occur, e.g., in *žondokī* 'hunger'; *kīriš* 'ploughing'; *yūniš* 'grinding'.

The ancient suffix *-xa-* occurs in *wolox* 'rib', etc.; *sōrox* 'ear of corn'; *šōδ.c* 'goat's hair' (< **dōšx?*).

Regarding the ancient fem. suffix *-ɛ̀ī* cf. s.vv. *šəc* 'female'; *ǰōn̩j* 'woman'; *wānīc* 'female calf', and possibly *krīɛ̀* 'hut'; *pərnīɛ̀* 'threshold'. Cf. also *wuž̀inǰak* 'woman'; *əšcāk* 'girl', and, possibly, *žānžə̀k* 'entrails' (< **žān̩-ǰak?*), and see § 26.

Gender.

98. As far as my material goes, there is no trace of any distinction of gender in Sgl.—Ishk.[1] Names of males and females of the same species of animals are often expressed by different words. Thus *kuˈžuk* 'bull': *ōˈγūi* 'cow'; *takɛ* 'male kid': *fərˈyəm* 'female kid'; *ǰuwānē* 'male calf': *bakɛṇḍī*, *waṇic* 'female calf', etc. Note, however, *woˈrōk* 'male lamb': *wērāk* 'female lamb', and cf. §§ 78 e, 96, 3 about the suffixes *-ŏk* and *-ăk*.

Number.

99. Traces of ancient plural forms are preserved in Sgl. *vrūðār* 'brothers' = Shgh. *virōdār* < **brātarā(h)*,[2] and *zəmaˈnāk* 'boys', from *zəmaˈnōk*, etc.; cf. the Pf. and Plupf. pl. forms, §§ 144, 147. Examples are: *m-amič tāt xān hōvð vrūðār-ān* Sgl. p. 2 'there are seven brothers in my father's house'; *am xān məš vəˈrūðar-en* Sgl. is. 'these houses belong to my brothers'; *mən xān hōvð zəmaˈnāk-ō* Sgl. p. 1 'there are seven boys in my house'.

100. A more recent formation is the pl. in *-ən*, *-ān*.[3] Thus, e.g.: *amānd āðaməṇ rōsk yēžān* Sgl. p. 1, 2 'these men speak the truth'; *amand āðamān* p. 1; *āðamān xwōṛan* p. 2 'the men ate'; *aða āðaˈmā* (= *-ān?*) *ˈarī kenan* p. 1 'those men are working'; *waˈzīren yēždan* p. 3 'the ministers said'; *gōl ken xē waˈzīrɛn* 'assemble your ministers'; *xarˈžgirɛn nəs la-kuān* p. 2 'the custom-officials did not let me go'; *mə Kāfiˈrɛn i tīn* p. 2 'they arrived among the Kafirs'; *maxluˈkān guðōm xaˈštān* p. 2 'the people(?) plundered the storehouses'. In *bəˈtā fəˈrēd* p. 3 'he broke the idols', and in *vəza xaˈšān* p. 2 'they drag the goats', *-ă* may have been borrowed from Prs. *-(h)ā*. Also Sk. observes that Ishk. *åḷa xå* 'hills', *rēmuzˈdå* 'suns' are recent forms,

[1] Cf. also Gr. § 42.

[2] The existence of a parallel pl. **wuδuγδār* was denied.—Cf. "Wkh." *vəˈrūðar-kuč* = Sgl. *vrūðkuč* 'brother's wife'.

[3] Cf. Gr. § 43.

corresponding to more archaic *rēmuzˈdən* 'suns'; *tå tən* 'fathers'; *nåˈnən* 'mothers'; *tåtå kən* 'ancestors'.

It is even possible that also *-ān*, Gr. *-an* may be of Prs. origin, while *-ən*, *-en* is genuine and corresponds to Shgh. *-ēn*, *-īn*.[1]

101. I never heard the Zb. pl. forms in *-e*, *-ai*, which appear to be used in the LSI about inanimate things, animals, and collectives (*naukar*, *muzdur*, *kanˈcanī*), while *-an*, *-en* is reserved for human beings considered as individuals. The difference of use prevents us from identifying this ending with *-en*.[2] On the other hand, it is impossible to derive *-e*, *-ai* from *-āh*, as proposed by Tedesco, l.c. All final syllables are lost in Sgl.—Ishk., and a development *-āh* > *-ai* is in any case most unlikely. Reg. traces of *-ā(h)* cf. above.

102. After numerals, *fai* 'many', *cəmənd* 'how many', *kull* 'all', etc., the sg. is regularly used. Thus, e.g., *fai muluk ari kˈenū* Ishk. 'many men are working'; *fai ɯuðuγð-ō* Sgl. p. 2 'there are many daughters'; *azəm fai* (*ɯok*) *vəz ɯēndo vəð* p. 2 'I had seen many goats (one goat'); *cəmənd ādam ōstoʔ* p. 2 'how many men are there?' *də zōt* 'two sons'; *ᵊfūr zaˈmīn-ō*, *cəˈfūr zōt-ō məˈnēn*, *va cəfūr baxš kenen* p. 2 'I have four fields and four sons, and I divide the four (fields among them)'; *rōī xɯāi mənen-ē* p. 2 'I have three sisters'; *mʌ miˇ xān rōi tan-ān* 'there are three persons in my house'; *wog*, *dō*, *rōi mēi* p. 2 'one, two, three days'; *ˇel darˈɯāza vəð* p. 3 'there were 40 gates'; *ˇel hafˈsar . . . nīðəf* p. 3 'you forty officers shall sit down'. Sometimes we also find the substantive put in the sg. after a pl. demonstrative: *aˈɯand ādam ˇɯondok-ān* Sgl. p. 2 'those men are hungry', and even—if correct—*-ō* (sg.!) *ādam xēsta xɯāran* p. 2 'those men eat bread'.

The examples given above show that the verb is frequently in the sg. even with an animate pl subject.[3]

[1] See Tedesco, ZII, IV, 156.

[2] With loss of *-n*, cf. Grierson l.c.

[3] But cf. Grierson l.c

Case.

103. Regarding traces of ancient, oblique cases in *-ahya* and *-yāh*, cf. §§ 96, 2 and 26.

Agent Case.

103. In *ʒuṭ zōtī xē tā-vē yēʒəð* Sgl. p. 2 'the younger son said to his father', and *tāte xē māl taxsīm kuð* p. 2 'the father divided his property' we apparently find an agent case in *-ī*, *-e*. But it is possible that *-ī*, *-e* is the possessive enclitic suffix 3 sg.

In other cases the nominative is used as an agent, thus, e.g., *pādšā fərmūð* 'the king commanded', etc. Note also that *tə* is used as an agent.[1] I have noted no instance of obl. pl. in *-əʃ* of nouns. Nor are such forms found in Sk's material. But Gr. gives *ca wazīrâw* 'from the ministers', etc.

Accusative.

104. The indefinite object does not differ in form from the subject, and I never came across the form in *-i* mentioned by Gr.[2] from Ishk.—Zeb.

Thus, e.g.: Ishk., Sgl. p. 1, 2 *ari kenum*, *kenen* 'I work'; Ishk *'vēk pərum* 'I drink water'; Sgl. p. 1 *puðf-um pʊ'xəm*; Ishk. *putf-um puxt* 'I cooked meat', etc.

With determinative pronoun: Sgl. p. 1 *xē dōst zenēyen* 'I wash my hand(s)'; *tāte xē māl taxsīm kuð* 'the father divided his property'; *ama āðam-əm wēnt* 'I saw this man'; p. 2 *ma kitāv kō-ve dē* 'give this book to somebody'.

In Sgl. a definite object not preceded by a pronoun is indicated by the prefix *va*.[3]

Thus, e.g.: Sgl. p. 2 *va ʒenāi ʒan* 'extinguish the fire' (but also

[1] Cf. § 112, and see Gauthiot, MSL, 20, 64.

[2] § 44.

[3] Regarding the derivation of *va* cf. Yd.—Mj. § 220.

šənāy-əm žōδ); *va uγū dēšəm, va uγū-m dəγδəm* 'I milk(ed) the cow'; *va kitāb dūδīn mum bē* 'they gave me the book'; *va cafūr baxš kenen* 'I divide the four (fields)'; *nēr-əm kuδ v-āri δak* '*imrūz hamū kār kardam*'; p. 1 *va māl taxsīm ke* 'divide the property'; p. 3 *va koryos vōst* 'he bound the eagle' (but *ᶜfūr koryos nas* 'catch four eagles', etc.).

With a pronominal object: Sgl. p. 1 *aˈmax va ˈtfak ˈwēndan* 'we saw thee'; p. 2 *wēndəm va tfak*; *az-əm va tfak wēndo vəδ*; *az va tfak yēžen* 'I tell thee' (but also *təfak bəšānəm* 'I make thee sit down'; *az ᵗfak kasen-ī* 'do I see thee?'); is. *va tō gap-am apəxt* 'I heard thy word'.

In Ishk. I never heard *va* used. Thus, e.g.: *γundum derāyen* 'I cut the wheat' (cf. Sgl. p. 2 *va γōndum γalbēl kenen*); *azi fak wēnduk* 'I saw thee'; *mak dēd* 'he beat me'.

Genitive.

105. The attributive genitive is expressed, just as in Ishk.,[1] by prefixing the governed to the governing noun. Thus: Sgl. p. 2 *ma miċ tāt xān* 'in our father's house'; *ma ˈxān mi yāne-mō* 'I am in the middle of the house'; *vərō yāl* 'the horse's mane'; p. 3 *Ōzar zōt* 'Azar's son'.

In some fixed formulas of Prs. origin the izafat is used, but it is impossible to tell whether such constructions really belong to everyday speech. Examples are, e.g.: Sgl. p. 3 *mə rām-i mādar* 'in his mother's womb'; *beγär-i mak* 'except me'; Sgl. is. *har qism-i-čīziā-i xūb* 'every kind of good things'.

The predicative genitive is formed with the suffix *-en* (< **-aina-?*). Thus: Sgl. p. 2 *am xān* (*vərō*) *məm ᵛrūδen-ē* 'this house (horse) is my brother's'; *am xān am āδamen-ē*; p. 3 *āhūīn wok šāx da vəδ* 'the stag had one horn'; is. *am xān məš vᵛrūδaren-ē* 'this house belongs to my brothers'. But note: Sgl. p. 2 *wok āδam də zōt vəδ* 'a man had two sons'.

[1] Grierson § 44.

In Ishk. we find a possessive suffix *-nå, -na*, cf. Sk. *ˈrēmuzd-nå-i ˈnūr* 'the light of the sun'; *åḷax-nå-i warf* 'the snow of the mountain'; *ˈtåt-nå-i kiˈtåb* 'father's book'; Gr. *påḍšå-na wak udōyd* 'a daughter of the king'. The derivation proposed by Gr. § 44 from *-āna-* is phonetically uncertain.

Note also the use of the oblique pl. in Gr. *xē wazirâw dur* 'the house of his viziers'.

Dative.

106. The dative is expressed by means of the postposition *-bē* 'to'. Thus, e.g.: Sgl. p. 2 *rōi rōpē ākum-be dūðīn* 'they gave the governor three rupees'; *xē tā-vē* (= *tāt bē*) *yēžəð* 'he said to his father'. But the original local sense of *-bē* is evident in Sgl. p. 2 *cə wōð šīð Mandežān-be* 'from there it went to M.'; *oˈyoð Gazkestān-bē* 'it arrived at G.'.

The Ishk. form is *bō, bå*. Thus: I *mum bō* 'to me'; Sk. *ˈrēmuzd-bå* 'to the sun'; *nån-bå, tå(ᵗ)-bå* 'to the mother, father'; pl. *nåˈnəm-bå, tåˈtəm-bå* (with *-ən* < **-anām?*).

bĕ, bå is probably derived from **upai.*

Other Local 'Cases'.

107. Local relations are sometimes expressed without the aid of any preposition or postposition. Thus: Sgl. *mən xān hōvð zəmanāk-ō* 'there are seven boys in my house'; p. 3 *ōˈyoðam peˈnuk* 'we arrived at the pass'; *ōˈyoðan Kōeˈstān* 'they arrived in Chitral'.

In other cases prepositions are used:

a) *ma, mə* 'in': Sgl. p. 2 *cəmənd tanān ma təməx xān?* 'how many people are there in your house?' *psāt mə Skiˈtūl fāuž* 'now the army is in S.'; p. 3 *mə šār ċel darwāza vəð* 'there were forty gates in the town'; is. *mə waxt-i qadīm* 'in olden times'; *mo xōðm wēnd* 'he saw in a dream'; *aˈrāz mə ryēk* 'jump into the water'; p. 2 *mə Kāfiˈrɛn iˈtīn* 'they arrived among the Kafirs'.

ma is probably a shortened, unstressed form of **maδ* < *maiδyōi*, *maiδim*. Cf. also Parachi *ma γus* 'in the house', etc., but the origin of the Par. particle is at least partly of different origin.[1]

b) *cə* 'from' < *hačā*. Thus: Sgl. p. 2 *cə kū yuzᵊ xašəm* 'we fetch fire-wood from the hills'; *ce har xōri-dak də rōpē nōδ* 'he took two rupees from each donkey'; p. 3 *cə āsᵘmān paše xavd* 'mosquitoes came down from the sky'; *cə pəšt-i pəδar* 'from his father's loins'.

c) *pə* 'to, into' < *paiti*. Thus: Sgl. p. 3 *šīδ pa* (*nəsm-i*) *asmān kafas* 'the cage rose into (the middle of) the sky'; *pə wāda hīt* 'he arrived at the time of marriage'; *rō p-xē xədā kəδ* 'he turned towards his God, *rū ba xudā kat*'.

d) *tar* 'through, between, to, in', < *tarō*. Thus: Sgl. p. 3 *tar asmān šəxt* 'he passed through the sky'. Cf. Voc. s.v.

Regarding *sōr* (*mə sōr*) 'on'; *viš* (*cə . . . viš, mə . . . viš*) 'under, below'; *gōḷ* 'together with'; *ža* 'before; *pēš-i*', v. Voc. s.vv.

Adjectives.

108. No distinction of gender or of number has been noted in the adjectives of Sgl.[2] Thus, e.g.: *az žwondok-mō, aməx ž.-ān, aməd ādam ž.-ān, təməx ž.-ān-ī?* 'I am, we are, these men are, are you hungry'; *ǰanǰ amēδvār-ō* 'the woman is pregnant'; *am xān žəšt, haδ xān riziāk* 'this house is big, that house is small'.

The *izāfat* is occasionally used in idioms of Prs. origin.

I have come across no comparative or superlative forms. Cf. the sentence quoted just above, and also Sgl. p. 2 *čārvā cə vəz žəšt-ō* 'cattle is bigger than goats'; *miċ tāt xān wokīak kalān-ū* 'our father's house is a little larger (*yak-taš kalāntar a*)'; Sgl. is. *am ādam cə maǩ* (*tfak, məċəf*) *ǰəšt* 'this man is bigger than I (thou, we)'.

[1] Cf. IIFL. I, p. 52.

[2] But note the ptc. *nilostoǧ*, pl. *nilostag*, etc. § 146.

Numerals.

109. The main forms of the numerals[1] are:

1. Sgl., Ishk., Zeb. *wok*, Sk. *wōk* < **aiwakah*, cf. § 87.
2. » *dŏu*, *dāu*, Ishk. *dǫ̆ᵘ*, Zeb. *dū*, Sk. *dəu* < **duwā(u)*.
3. » *rōĭ*, Ishk. *rǫ̆ī*, Zeb. *rū*, Sk. *rūi* < *θrāyō*.
4. » Zeb., Sk. *c(ᵊ)fūr*, Ishk. (lw.) *čōr*.
5. » *p(ʿ)ŏnz*, *-s*, Zeb. *pʿǫ̆nš*, Ishk. *pǫnj*, Sk. *pūnz*.
6. » *xuāḷ*, etc., Ishk. *xol*, Zeb., Sk. *xōl*.
7. » *(h)ōvδ*, Ishk., Zeb. *ōvd*, Sk. *uvd*.
8. » *(h)ŏt*, Ishk. *aṭ*, Zeb., Sk. *ōt*.
9. » Sk. *nŏu*, Ishk. *nao*, Zeb. *nāu*.
10. » *dōs*, Ishk. *das*, Zeb. (lw.) *dāu*, Sk. *dah*.
11. » *koˈδos*, etc. < **aiwakadasa*; Ishk., Sk. (lw.) *ˈyōzda*, Zeb. *yōzdāu*.
12. » *ˈdīδus* < **duwadasa*; Ishk. (lw.) *duwåzda*, Zeb. *duwōzdāu*.
13. » Ishk. (lw.) *ˈsēzda*, Zeb. *sīzdāu*.
14. » (lw.) *ˈčārda*, Zeb. *čōrdāu*.
15. » *pōnzəδŏs*; Zeb. (lw.) *pōnzdāu*.
16. » *xuāḷ(ə)δŏs*; Zeb. (lw.) *šōnzdāu*.
17. » *ōvdəδŏs*; Zeb. (lw.) *habdāu*.
18. » *hŏtəδōs*; Zeb. (lw.) *haždāu*.
19. » *nowəδos*; Zeb. (lw.) *nuzdāu*.
20. » *wĭšt*; Zeb., Ishk., Sk. (lw.) *bīst*.
30. » *rʊs*, *rɜs* < **θrisat*.
40. » (lw.) *čɪl*, *čɛl*.
50. » » *panˈjā*.
60. » » *šāš/st*.
70. » » *(h)afˈtāδ*.
80. » » *ašˈtāδ*.
90. » » *naˈwāδ*. (NB *ā!*).
100. » » *sădδ*.
1000. » » *haˈzār*.
½. » » *nīm*.

[1] For phonetic details v. Voc. s.vv.

110. Pronouns.

Personal Pronouns.

	1st Prs. Sg.			2nd Prs. Sg.		
	Sgl.	Ishk.	Sköld	Sgl.	Ishk.	Sköld
Nom.	*az(ə)*	*azi*	*aˈzi*	*tə/u*	*tə*	*tə*
Ag.	*az-əm*	*azi*	*aˈzim, azɱ*	*tə-ð/vō*		*təð*
Acc.	*(va-)mak*	*mak*	*mak*	*(va-)tˈfak*	*fak*	*fak*
Abl.	*cə-mak*			*cə-tˈfak*		
Loc.	*pə-mak*		*pə-ˈmak*	*pə-tˈfak*		*pə-ˈfak*
Gen.	*mən*	*mʊn*	*mən*	*tō*	*tī*	*ˈtinå*
Pred.Gen.	*məˈnɛn*	*mʊˈnō*		*tōnen*	*tīnō*	*ˈtinå*
'Iness.'	*ma-mən*					
Dat.	*ˈmə/ʊm-bē*	*ˈmum-bō*	*ˈməm-bå*	*tō-b/vē*	*tu-bo*	*tə-bä*
Comit.	*ˈmən-gōl*		*ˈmən-gul*	*tó γōl*		
'Anteess.'	*ˈmən-jē*			*tū-ža/ī*		

	1st Prs. Pl.			2nd Prs. Pl.		
	Sgl.	Ishk.	Sköld	Sgl.	Ishk.	Sköld
Nom.	*ama/əx*	*mʊx*	*məx*	*təˈmʊ/ɔx*	*tʊmʊx*	*təməx*
Ag.	—		*məxān*	—		*təməxəv*
Acc.	*(va-)miˈəf*	*mʊx*	*məx, məˈəv*	*(va)təməx(əf)*	—	*təməx(əv)*
Abl.	*cə-məˈəf*			*cə-təməx(əf)*		
Loc.	*pə-məˈəf*		*pə-məˈəv*	*pə-təməx(əf)*		*pə-təˈməx*
Gen.	*(a)miˈ*	*miš*	*ˈməšnå*	*təməx*		*təməxnå*
Pred.Gen.	*məˈɛn*			*təməxen*		
'Iness.'						
Dat.	*miž-be*		*ˈməš-bå*			*təməx-bå*
Comit.	*miš gōl*		*ˈməš-gul*			

111. The various forms which, for the sake of convenience, have been included in the preceding paradigm, are of diverse nature, and it is doubtful whether all of them ought really to be called "cases". They are all derived from a limited number of bases, viz. in Sgl.:

	1st Sg.	2nd Sg.	1st Pl.	2nd Pl.
Nom.	*azə*	*tə*	*amax*	*təməx*
Obl.	*mak*	*t²fak*	*miċəf*	*təməx(əf)*
Gen.	*mən*	*tō*	*miċ*	*təməx.*

It will be observed that the differentiation is less marked in the Pl.—especially in the 2nd prs.—than in the Sg.

azə and *tə* go back to ancient nominatives, *azə* perhaps to a form **azám*, cf. Sogd. b. *'zw* and Yd. *zo*, etc.

mak and *t²fak*, *fak* represent ancient accusatives and ablatives, and *mən* and *tō* ancient genitives. Ishk. (and Zeb. Gr.) *tī* corresponds to Wkh. *tĭ*, and may go back to **tai*. Regarding this system of cases cf. Gauthiot MSL, 20, p. 69.

In the pl. the nominatives have been lost, as elsewhere in Ir. —*amax* goes back to **amāxam* as proposed by Gauthiot l.c.; *miċ*, however, must be derived from **ahmāċiya-* (cf. Shgh. *māš* and possibly Psht. *mūnž*), not from **mak'ēβ* (Gauthiot, l.c.). The oblique base has been differentiated from the genitive by the addition of the oblique case suffix *-əf* < **-aiβiš* (Gauthiot, l.c.).

The 2nd pl. has been differentiated from the 1st pl. by the addition of *t-* from the sg., just as is the case in Sar. and Yazgh.

Regarding the use of the Agent case, cf. § 103.

112. The oblique base is used:

a) Without any addition as an accusative: Sgl. p. 1 *tu mak kasī* 'thou seest me'; *tfak dehēm* 'we beat thee'; *azə tumuxuv kasen* 'I see you'; p. 2 *təfak wēndəm* 'I saw thee'; Ishk. *azi tumux yēžum* 'I say to you'; *azi fak wēnduk* 'I have seen thee'.

b) With *va* as a definite or emphatic accusative: Sgl. p. 1 *az t²fak kasen, kull va tfak kasem* 'I see thee, we all see thee'; *tə va miċəf kasī*; *azə va tumuxəv kasen*; *azəm va tumux wēnt* (*va tumuxəf-əm*

wēnt); *az-əm va tfag wēnt* 'I saw thee'; *tō-u va mak wēnt*, p. 2 *az-əm va tfak wēnd*; *tə-vō va-mak wēnd*.

c) With the izafat: Sgl. p. 3 *bēγär-i mak* 'except me'.

d) With *cə* as an ablative: Sgl. p. 2 *tə cə-mak*[1] *piān-dō* 'thou art below me'; *cə təfak vərāz-mō* 'I am above thee'; Sgl. is. *am ādam cə-mak* (*cə-tfak*, *ce-məčəf*, *ce-təməxəf*) *ǰəšt* 'this man is bigger than I' (etc.).

e) With *pə* as a locative.

The genitive base is used:

113. a) As an attributive genitive: Sgl. p. 1 *am mən xān*, *ō tō xān* 'this is my house, that one is thy house'; p. 2 *am xān məm vərūðen-ē* 'this house is my brother's'; *ma mič* (*təməx*) *xān* 'in our (your) house'; p. 3 *ma mən xōðm* 'in my sleep'; *tō lavz* 'thy word'; Ishk. *tī zəvūk* 'thy tongue'; *wadak tī* (*mɪš*) *xån* 'there is thy (our) house'.

b) With the suffix *-(n)ēn*, Ishk. *-nō* as a Predicative Gen.[2]: Sgl. p. 1 *am xān kull mənen-ē* 'all these houses are mine'; *cəfūr zōt-ō mənēn* 'I have four sons'; p. 2 *mənen wok kitāv-ō* 'I have a book'; *ō xān-da tōnen-ē* 'this house is thine'; Sgl. is. *am xān mənen-* (*məčen-*, *təməxen-*) *ē* 'this house is mine (ours, yours)'; Ishk. *amīn xån munō*, *wadak xån tīnō* 'this house is mine, that house there is thine'; *mənō wok kitōb vəd* 'I had a book'. Note Sgl. p. 3 *mənī zi Xudāi nəst* '*az mā ītarī Xudå nēst*'.—Cf. § 105.

c) With the preposition *ma* as a locative.

d) With the postpositions Sgl. *bē*, Ishk. *bo* 'to' as a dative, and with *ǰē* 'in front of', *gōl*, *gul* 'with'. Thus, e.g.: Sgl. p. 1 *mum-bē tu wok rǫpeē dē* 'give me one rupee'; *az tō-bē wok rǫpeē däyen*; p. 2 *miž-be pūl dē* 'give us money'; *va kitāb dūðin mum-bē* 'they gave me the book'; Ishk. *azi tu-bo deyum* 'I give thee'; *tə mum-bo čīz yāžī?* 'what dost thou say to me?'—Sgl. p. 2 *az tū-žā-mō*, *tə mən-žā-ðō* 'I am before thee, and thou art before me'; p. 3 *mən-ǰē*; p. 2 *tō-γōl* '*hamrā-i-tu*'.

Note Sgl. p. 2 *aze-i tfak*(?) *xēsta xwārem* 'I and thou(?) eat bread'; but Ishk. *azi tə maduk ari kenon* 'I and thou are working here'.

[1] Cf. Sogd. *č'm'k*.

[2] Cf. Grierson § 52.

Enclitic Personal Pronouns.

114. I have come across no genuine Sgl. enclitic pronouns, and I have heard no sentence corresponding in its construction to Ishk. *dēdāk-am-a* 'I have beaten him'.[1]

In some cases, however, the Prs. pronominal suffixes are being used. Thus: Sgl. p. 2 *mə šēn kenen-et* '*mā tura mēgāyam-et*'; p. 1 *nīvð-et* 'he brought it to thee'.—Sgl. p. 2 *belarzānu-š* 'he makes him tremble'; *belišmānu-š* 'he makes him slip'; *ċukō-š* 'he beats him'; *dā-š ambār* 'they put it into the granary'; *nə wīnō-š* 'he does'nt see him'.[2]—Sgl. p. 1 *kull-mōn-dag nilōstag-an* 'we are all sitting'; *kull-mōn dag va t²fak kasem* 'we are all of us looking at thee'; *am xān-dag kull-mōnin-dag-ē* 'this very house belongs to all of us';[3] Sgl. is. *wīndō-mōn* 'he has seen us'.—*kull-šōn-dak sāar xwārān* 'all of them will eat to-morrow'; *kull-šōm-bē taxsīm kenen* 'I shall distribute it to all of them'; *zamīn kull-šōm baxš kenen* 'I divide the fields amongst all of them'; *hōr kull-šōm*[4] *de šuān xē xān* 'they shall all go to their homes (*hama-išān buran xōna-i xud*)'.—The enclitic pronoun 1st sg. is possibly contained in Sgl. p 2 *šənāy-əm məɽōk* 'the fire has died for me(?)'.

Demonstrative Pronouns.

115. Sgl.—Ishk. possesses three demonstrative pronouns corresponding etymologically and functionally to those of Yd.—Mj.

[1] Acc. to Grierson, § 62. But cf. Sgl. is. *wīndom-ōn* 'I saw *them* (?)'. Cf. also Voc. s.v. *-ī*.

[2] But why Sgl. p. 2 *trāsen be apiō(-š)* 'I fear that he will become lost'?

[3] Note the addition of the Sgl. suffix of the predic. gen. to the Prs. enclitic pronoun.

[4] Read *-šōn?*

Sg.

	"HIC"		"ISTE"		"ILLE, IS"				
	Sgl.	Ishk.	Sgl.	Sköld	Sgl.	Ishk.	Sköld	Ishk.(Gr.)	Zeb.(Gr.)
Nom.	*am(a)*	*ma-dak*	*aδ(a)*		*ȯ (aū)*	*wa-dak*	*aˈwī, au*	*wa*	*ao, wȯ*
Acc.	*ma*	*man*(Gr.)		*dan*	*wa/o*	*wan*	*wan*	*wan*	
Ag.	*amē*		*aδē*		*awē, ō*				
Gen.	*īm*		*īδ*		*yȯ*		*īn*	*(w)i*	*yū*
Pred. Gen.	*īmen*		*iδen*		*yōnen*		*ˈīnå*		*yūnen*
Dat.			*īδ-be*		*yō-vē*		*ˈīm-bå* (?)	*wan-ba*	*yū-bū*
					(awaī bē)				
Loc.		Zeb.(Gr.)					*pə-wan*		
Abl.		*e-ī(em)*			*cə-wo*				*e-u*

Pl.

Nom.	*amānd(e)*		*aδānd(e)*		*awānd*		*aˈw(āndån)* [1]		*āwend*
Ag.							*aˈwāndån*		
		mīv (Gr.)							
Pred. Gen.	*amānden*		*aδānden*				*īwnå*		
Dat.	*amām-bē*		*aδām-bē*		*awām-bē*		*īw-bå*	*wēv*	
Loc.							*pə-aˈwāndån*		

[1] This is said to be the correct form, but also *aw* is used.

116. The Sgl. bases are:

am	*aδ*	*(a)ō*
īm	*īδ*	*yō* (< **īō*).

Cf. also Ishk.:

man	*dan*	*ɯan* (< **ōan*)
mīv		*ɯēv*.

In the modern Sgl. system the nom. sg. is formed by prefixing *a* to *m*, *δ*, *u/o*; gen. by prefixing *ī* to the same consonants; acc. by adding *-a* to them, etc.

The connection with the Av. pronominal stems *ima-*, *aēta-* and *ava-* is obvious, but the origin of the differentiation between the nom. *am* and the gen. *īm*, etc. cannot be traced with certainty. *īδ* can scarcely be derived from the acc. *aētəm* (from which we should expect **ēδ*). It is possible that *am(a)* goes back to *imá-* and *īm* to *íma-*, but the reason for this distribution of the forms is unknown. *īɯ* might perhaps be derived from *aēibyo*, *aēibiš*, cf. *ɯēv*. *yōnen* is formed on the same principle as *tōnen*, which in its turn has got its *-n-* from *mən-en*. With *amē*, *aɯē* cf. Sogd. *'wy*, *'my*.[1] As for the pl. forms cf. Yd.—Mj. § 206. In Sköld's paradigm two different stems appear to have been mixed up.

Examples of the use of the demonstratives.

117. 1. *ama:* Sgl. p. 1 *am mən xān*, *ō tō xān* 'this house is mine, that house is thine'; *am xān žəšt*, *haδ xān riziāk* 'this house is big, (but) that house is small'; *ama āδam karīb-ū*, *aδa āδam dīr-ūi* 'this man is near, (but) that man is far off'; *ama āδam-əm ɯēnt* 'I saw this man'; *hama āδam* (*amand āδamen*) *minduk-ũ* 'these men are asleep'. p 2 *am xān am āδamen-ē* 'this house belongs to this man'; *am(a) xān īmen-ē*, *am xān yōnen-ē*; *amē hēči nes xoɻok* 'he has not eaten anything'; *īm-bɛ-dak ɯok mīẽl-əm dūδū ɯəδ* 'I had given this man

[1] Benveniste, Gramm. Sogd. II, p. 124 sq.

an apple'; *amānd āδamən rōsk yēžan* 'these men speak the truth'; *am xān-da amānden-ē* 'this house belongs to these people'; is. *am xān mənen-ē*; p. 3 *wa-yim* (= **wa īm*) *Xudā žanen* 'I shall kill his god'.

2. *aδa:* Sgl. p. 1 *aδa 'āδam 'arī kenōu* 'that man is working'; *aδa āδa'mā 'arī kenan*; *aδand āδamen* 'those men'; *aδa yēžō*; *aδāndə yēžān* 'they say'; *az-əm īδ-bē wok rǭpeē dūδ* 'I gave him one rupee'. p 2 *aδa xān-da īδen-ē* 'that house is his'; *īδ-be wok rǭpē dēyen* 'I give him one rupee'; *aδa yēžəδ* 'he said'; *aδē-o hēči nes xoṛok* 'he has not eaten anything'; is. *aδ xān dīr-ūi* 'that house is far off'; Sköld *dan vrûk vůnd* 'bind that horse'.

3. *ō, aū:* Sgl. p. 1 *aū arī kenōu* 'he is working'; *ō tō xān* 'that is thy house'; *awand āδamen* (*a wande*) *kenan* 'they are working'; *az-əm yō-be wok rǭpeē dūδ.* p. 2 *ō āδam xwārōi* (*xwāran*) 'that man eats (those men eat); *ō yēžəδ*; *ō xān-da yōnen*(*-dak*); *am xān yōnen-ē* 'that (this) house is his'; *awand āδam žwondok-ān* 'those men are hungry'; *yo* (gen) *žondokī šīδ* 'he became hungry'; *yō-vē wok miẽl däyem be, wok miẽl-əm yō-vē dūδū vəδ* 'I shall give (I have given) him an apple'; *awē hēči nes xoṛok* 'he has not eaten anything'; *wo čuṭ-ān* 'they are smaller than he'. Note *awaī be wok rǭpē dēyen* 'I shall give him one rupee'. Sgl. p. 2 *az-əm wa žōδ* 'I killed him'; p. 3 *wo žanen 'wa bukušan'*; *tə-δo wa gaxtog* 'thou hast done it'; *yō-va dāya šīδ* 'she became his nurse'. Sgl. is. *ō xān dīr-ūi* 'that house is far off'. Ishk. *azi wan dēdum* 'I beat him'. Sköld *īn nīm čīz, čīz nīm īnå?* 'what is his (corr. 'this person's'?) name?'. *ō*, etc. is also used as a personal pronoun 3 sg.

An emphatic particle *-dak* is frequently added to demonstrative pronouns. Thus, e.g.: *am-dak* '*hamīn*'; *aδak* (< **aδ-δak*) '*hamū*'; *īm-be-dak*, *īmen-dak*, etc. Cf. also the use of *-dak* after enclitic pronouns (§ 114) and in *am xān-dag* 'this very house'. Cf. Wkh. *ham-dak* '*hamī*'.

In Ishk. I once heard a Prs. demonstrative in *amīn xōn munō* 'this house is mine'. Sgl. p. 2 *ī āδam məṛ* 'this man died' was

probably a slip of the tongue on the part of my informant. Also Sk. has *īn*.

Reg. *dunda* 'so much, thus', v. Voc. s.v. I am unable to analyze Sgl. s. *pasi cənəf*, *pasi vədänəf* 'after those things(?) (*bāqi bi ū*)'.

Reflexive Pronoun.

118. The reflexive pronoun is *xē* 'own' < **xwahya*. V. Voc. s.v. Note: Sgl. *gōḷ ken xē wazīrēn* 'assemble *my* ministers'; *wa xē kūc* 'O, my wife'.

Interrogative and Indefinite Pronouns.

119. *kō(i)?* 'who?' < *kahyā*.—Sgl. p 2, is. *am xān kŏinen-ē?* 'whose is this house?' *ma kitāv kō-ve dē?* 'to whom wilt thou give this book'; Sgl p. 3 *kōi gaxtog?* 'who has done it?'. *kuδum?* 'which?'.—Sgl. p. 2 *kuδum āδam-ē?* 'which man is it?'. Sgl. p 3 *ma kudəm mah-ō?* 'in which month is it?' < *katăma-*.

cĕ? (adj.), *ceci?* (subst.) 'what?'.—Sgl. p. 1 *tu ce arī keni*, p. 2 *ce/ī (h)arī kẽ* 'what art thou doing (*ċi mēkunī*)?'; p. 2 *tə cə nīm do* 'what is thy name? (litt. thou what name art?)'; *təməx cīe yēžəf?* 'what do you say?'; *ceci* (*cicə*) *yēīž?* 'what dost thou say?'; *čīz* Ishk., Sk., Gr. 'what?'.—Ishk. *tə mum bo čīz yēžī?* 'what dost thou say to me?'. —Cf. Voc. s.v.

cəmənd? 'how many?'—Sgl. p. 2 *cəmənd āδam ōstō? cəmənd tan-ān?* 'how many men (persons) are there?'.—From **ċumanta-* < *ċ(u)want-?*

kōci 'any(body)'.—Sgl. p. 3 *kōci digar Xudā* 'any other God'.—Cf. Av. *kas-čit*.

iško 'anybody' (< **hīċ kō*).—Sgl. p. 3 *iško nes ferīnd* 'nobody remained (*hēċkas na mānd*)'.

hēčĭ 'anything' (< **hēċ-ci*). —Sgl. p. 2 *nēr-mō hēċi nes xorōk* 'today I have not eaten anything'.

čand 'some' (< Prs.).—Sgl. p. 2 *ċand rōz pasi* 'some days afterwards'.

čīzī 'something' (< Prs.).—Sgl. p. 2 *čīzī-m nūšəδ* 'I drank something'.—V. Voc. s.v.

har 'every' (< Prs.).—Sgl. p. 2 *ce har xōri-dak* 'from every ass'; Sgl. is. *har qism* 'every kind'. Cf. Sgl. p. 2 *hōr kull-šōn* 'all of them'.

kull 'all' (< Ar. Prs.).—Cf. § 114, and v. Voc. s.v.

Cf. also the interrogative adverbs *cē-ba* 'why?', *cənā* 'how?', *käδi* 'when?', *kunǰā* 'where?', and *kirā* 'why?' (adapted from Prs.).

I have come across no relative pronoun in Sgl.

Verbs.

Verb Substantive and Auxiliary Verbs.

"To Be".

Present.

120.

Sg.	1	Prs.	*-mō*, Ishk. *-m*	Pl.	1	*-ān*
»	2	»	*-δō*	»	2	*-ān*
»	3	»	*-ō(i)*, *-ū(i)*, *-ē*, Ishk. *-ō*	»	3	*-ān*.

121. Examples are:

Sg. 1: Sgl. p. 1, 2 *az-mō nilōstog* 'I am sitting'; *az ma xān darūn-mo* 'I am in the house'; *az zinda (wulyēka)-mō* 'I am alive (alone)'; Ishk. *azī-m bē dōr (ferīnd)* 'I am awake (tired)'; Sk. *az-im ōst* 'I am'. Cf. LSI, X, p. 491 *-ma*.

Sg. 2: Sgl. p. 2 *tu ma xān darūn-dō* 'thou art in the house'; *tə sust (šilax, durōγū)-δō* 'thou art lazy (naked, a liar)'; *tə žwondōk-dō-ī?* 'art thou hungry?'; *tə cē nīm-dō?* 'what is thy name?'. With *-vō* < *-δō*[1]: *tə-ro va mak wēndo rəδ* 'thou hadst seen me'; p. 1 *tə-vō nilosto-do* (= p. 2 *tə-δō nilōstog*) 'thou didst sit down'.

A doubtful case, probably a mere Persianism, is Sgl. p. 2 *cənā-i oγoδ 'čitur āmadī'*. Cf. Gr, Zeb. *-ai*.

[1] Cf. § 23.

Sg. 3: The final *-i* of *-ō/ūi* (LSI *-ai*) is probably originally a slightly emphatic particle. Examples are: Sgl. p. 1 *aδa ūδam dīr-ūi* 'this man is far off'; p. 2 *vōr šōx-ōi* 'the door is closed'; Sgl. is. *am xān qarīb-ūi* 'this house is near'.

The distinction between *-ō* and *-ū* (LSI *-a*) seems to be due to vowel harmony, *-ū* being used after a preceding narrow vowel. Thus: Sgl. p. 2 *xūb rōst durk-ū* 'it is a quite straight stick'; *kitāv ɔ-pšūr-ū* 'the book is above'; but *mēx sōr-ō* 'it is on the table'. There are, however, several cases of *-ō* being used also after *i* and *u* (e.g. *vēk xənuk-ō* 'the water is cold'), and in one case I heard *kalān-ū* 'it is big'.

The sg. *-ō/ū* is used after numerals and adjectives denoting quantity, e.g. *hōvδ zəmanāk-ō* 'there are seven sons': *ǰai wuδuγd-ō* 'there are many daughters'. etc.

In Ishk. I never heard any other form than *-ō* (e.g. *wadak xōn tīn-ō* 'that house is thine'). But in Sgl. a special form *-ē* is employed after an abs. gen. Thus, Sgl. p. 1, 2 *ama* (*aδa*) *xān īmen* (*īδɛn*)*-ē* 'this (that) house belongs to this (that) person'; *wōi xwāi mənen-ē* 'I have three sisters'; *kōinen-ē?* 'whose is it?' *mɔnen nɛst-ɛ* 'it is not mine'. Note *kuδum āδam-ē?* 'which man is it?' (?), which may, however, have been misheard.

The nominal construction, without any auxiliary, is frequent in the 3rd sg. Thus, Sgl. p. 1 *am mɔn xān* 'this is my house'; *am xān žɔšt* 'this house is big'.

122. Pl. 1: Sgl. p. 2 *kull-mōn daγ nilōstaγ-ān* 'we are all of us sitting'; *amax žwondok-ān* 'we are hungry'.

Pl. 2: Sgl. p. 2 *təmux faγ-ān* 'you are many'; *təməx sust-ān* 'you are lazy'; *təməx žwondok-ān-ī?* 'are you hungry?'.

Pl. 3: Sgl. p. 2 *hovδ vrūδār-ān* 'there are seven brothers'; *cəmənd tan-ān ma təməx xān?* 'how many people are there in your house?'.

Sgl *ōsto*, Ishk. *ūst* correspond to Prs. *hast* 'exists, is'. Thus, Sgl. p. 2 *mən wo kitāv ō(sto)* 'I possess a book'; *cɔmənd āδam ōstō?* 'how many people are there?' Ishk. *mɔnō wok čɛzī ūst* 'I have a certain thing'. Cf. Gr. Ishk. *ôst*, Zb. *ūst*, inflected Gr. Zeb. *āst-im*,

āst-ai, Sk. *az im ōst*, *tu-t ōst*, *ōst* (e.g. *muna ōst* 'I have'), etc. Cf. Sk. *as·tā 'kūnä gap* 'is there an ancient word?'. I never came across such forms.

The interpretation of Sgl. p. 2 *wog, do, rōi mēi mə Mandažā-st; psād wōδa ast, wok mā wōδa hast*[1] is not certain, but *ast* here seems to mean 'was', cf. Par. *hŏst* 'was'.[2]

123. The negative form of the verb substantive is Sgl. 1 sg. *nesimŏ*, 3rd sg. *nĕs(t)* '*nēst*'. Thus, Sgl. p. 3 *az pə tō Xudāi ka·būl nəsimŏ* 'I am not satisfied with thy god'; p. 2 *kirā nēst ōγōδ?* 'why has he not come?'. But note also, e.g., *nəs kəδ* '*na kard*'; *išku nes ferīnd* 'nobody remained', where *nes* is used as a simple negation. Cf. Voc. s.v.

124. The derivation of some of the forms given above is uncertain, but Ishk. *ūst*, Sgl. **ōst* probably goes back to accentuated *astí*, while *-ō/ū* represents the unstressed form, and *ōstō* is a cross between the two forms. But *-ŏ* may also go back to *-ati*.[3]

In Sgl. *ahmi* and the enclitic pronoun 1 sg. *-mai* would coalesce in *(ə)m*. Therefore the auxiliary has been reinforced by adding the verbal ending *-ō*. This has led to the employment of the ancient encl. pron. 2nd sg. Sk. *-t*, *-δ*, Sgl. *-d/δō* (with secondary *o*) both as a verb and as an encl. pronoun.

2nd sg. **ē* < *ahi* has disappeared in Sgl., probably on account of the collision with 3 sg. *ē*. But cf. Gr., Ishk. *ai*.

While 3rd pl. *ān* may be derived from **hanti*, and 1 pl. *ān* has been influenced by the encl. pron., the 2 pl. in *ān* is an unexpected form (< *-aθana?*).[4]

125. The preterite is *vəδəm, -əm vəδ*, or *az(-əm) vəδ* 'I was'; *vəδ* 'he was', e.g., *wok telf vəδ* 'there was one child'; *adīm frī weδ* Sk. 'that would be good'. Sk. *na-w"duk*, transl. 'he isn't', is probably a pf. form.

[1] Texts, II.
[2] IIFL, I, Par. Gramm. §§ 175 sqq.
[3] Cf. Gr., LSI.
[4] Cf. Prs. dial. *-ĕn*.

"*To Become*".

126. The same root *ɕ-* is used both in the meaning of 'going' and of 'becoming'.

Present (Aorist).

			Sgl.	Ishk.	Sk.			Sgl.	Sk.
Sg.	1	Prs.	*ɕān*	*ɕūm*	*ɕɔ(ɯu)m*	Pl.	1	*ɕām*	*ɕaɯōn*
»	2				*ɕɔɯī*	»	2		*ɕaɯəf*
»	3		*ɕuɯō(i)*		*ɕəɯū*	»	3	*ɕuān*	

Thus, *ɯarfə ɯē ɕuɯōi* 'the snow melts'; *ɕuān xē xān* 'let them go home'; *azᵊ ɕān* 'I become, I go'; *ɕūān* '*buran*'; *ɕām* 'let us go'.

Imperative.

Sgl. *ɕā biavān* 'go into the desert'; Sk. 2nd sg. *ɕuu*, 1 pl. *ɕuə̃n*.

Preterite.

127.

			Sgl.	Ishk.	Sk.			Sgl.
Sg.	1	Prs.	(*az-əm*) *ɕīð-əm*, *-əm ɕīð*	*ɕudum*	*ɕədm*	Pl.	1	*ɕīān*
»	2	»	*ɕio(ī)*			»	2	
»	3	»	*ɕīð*			»	3	*ɕīān*

Thus, *bēdār-em ɕīð* 'I awoke'; *ɕīðum biavān* 'I went into the desert'; *tə ɕɯondok ɕio-ī? 'guɕna ɕudī?' ɯok ɕēr paiðā ɕīð* 'a lion was born'; *ɕīð Izirū bē* 'he went to Zebak'; *pɕāt sēr ɕīān* 'now we became satisfied'; *rəɤsat ɕīān* 'they took farewell'.—*ɕīān* < **ɕīð-ān*.

Perfect.

128.

			Sgl.	Ishk.	Sk.
Sg.	1	Prs.	*-mō ɕīōk*		
»	3	»	*ɕīðōk*, *-o ɕyuk*	*ɕəduk*	*ɕədūk*

Thus, *az-mo zaxmī ɕiōk*, *zax(m)-mō ɕīok* 'I have become wounded'; *kar-mō ɕyūk* 'I have become deaf'; *kōr-o ɕyūk* 'he has become blind'; *balәɯān ɕīðōk* '*jang ɕuda ast*'. Cf. Pluperfect: *ɕiðō vedem* 'I had become'. See §§ 144, 147.

The Present Stem.

129. In Sgl.—Ishk., as in other Modern Ir. languages, the verbal system is based upon two stems—the Present Stem and the Past Stem.

All Present Stems are inflected alike, the only exception being the Verb Substantive. A causative in *-ān-* has been borrowed from Prs. Thus, *be-čarānem* 'I herd cattle'; *belarzānu* 'he makes it tremble'; *be-lišmānu-š* 'he makes him slip'. Reg. *pīz-*: *paz-*, *sīw-*: *saw-*, v. below § 130, c.

130. From the historical point of view we can still distinguish between Present Stems in *-a-*, *-ya-*, *-āya-*, *-na-* and *-sa-*. But these distinctions have no significance whatever in the verbal system of modern Sgl.—Ishk. Examples of the various ancient stems are:

a) Stems in *-a-*: Sgl. *araz-* 'to fly'; *vānd-* 'to bind'; *pac-* 'to boil' (intr.); *xwār-* 'to eat'.

b) Stems in *-ya-*: *īf-* 'to weave' (**ufya-*); *mur-* 'to die' (**mṛya-?*); *zīδ-* 'to flow' (**zgadya-*); *dēš-* 'to milk' (**dauxšya-*).

c) Stems in *-āya-*: Sgl. *apē-*, Ishk. *apay-* 'to be lost' (**apāya-*); *āstay-* 'to send'; *däy-* 'to give'; *deräy-* 'to reap'; *fərmē-* 'to command'; *nəmay-* 'to show'; *pār-δē-* 'to sell'; *zənē-* 'to wash'.—Of roots ending in consonants: *awīr-* 'to find'; *pəzīn-* 'to recognize'; *kīr-* 'to plough'; *nēnd-* 'to plant'; *īžīm-* 'to bring'; Sk. *pīz-* 'to cook' (intr. *paz-*); *sīw-* 'to burn' (intr. *saw-*).[1]

d) Stems in *-sa-*: *is-* 'to come'; *fərōs-* 'to ask'; *wərōfs-* 'to stand up'; *mis-* 'to sleep'(?); *trās-* 'to fear'.

e) Stems in *-na-*: *čen-* 'to pick'; *ken-* 'to do'; *xərn-* 'to buy'; *yūṇ-*, etc. 'to grind'; Ishk. *šin-* 'to weep'; possibly also *peδīn-* 'to kindle'.

f) Irregular formations are *pəv-* 'to drink', from the ancient reduplicated stem **pība-*, and *īδ-* 'to arrive', which recalls Slav. *idǫ* 'I go' and the Av. presents in *-dā-*,[2] but has more probably been abstracted from the 3rd sg. Av. *āiti*.

[1] Cf. also Tedesco, ZII, II, p. 282.

[2] Reichelt, Av. Elementarbuch, § 219.

g) Some of the Ishk. present stems given by Sk. have been adapted to the past stems. Thus, *apux-* 'to hear' (pret. *apuxt*), for *apaxš-*; *ǰis-* 'to flee' (pret. *ǰist-*) for *ǰih-*; *məl-* 'to die' for *mr̥-*; *šīd-* 'to weep'; cf. Ishk. *yūln-* (pret. *yūld*) 'to grind' for *yūn-*. Also Zar. *Prüf-* 'to steal' has got its *f* from the past stem, but at a very early date.

Present.

131. *ken-* 'to do'; *γēˈaž-* 'to speak'; *xwār-* 'to eat'; *pzīn-* 'to know'.

			Sgl. p. 1	Sgl. p. 1	Sgl. p. 2	Sgl. is.
Sg.	1	Prs.	*keˈnen*	*γēˈžen*	*xwārən*	*kenen*
»	2	»	*keˈnī*	*γēˈžī, γēˈž* (?)	*xwārī*	*kenī*
»	3	»	*keˈnoᵘ*	*γēˈžoᵘ*)	*xwōrôi*	*kenō(i)*
Pl.	1	»	*keˈnum*	*γēˈžem*	*xwārəm*	*kenun*
»	2	»	*keˈnəf*	*γēˈžəf*	*xwārvf*	*kenəf*
»	3	»	*keˈnan*	*γēˈžān*	*xwārān*	

			Sgl. s.	Ishk.	Sk.	Gr. (Zeb.)
Sg.	1	Prs.	*kenem*	*kenum*	*γažm̥*[1]	*-i/em*
»	2	»		*kənī*	*ˈγažī*	*-ē*
»	3	»	*zīδū*	*kənū*	*γažu*	*-ī, -ai*
Pl.	1	»		*kenon*	*γažån*	*-en*
»	2	»		*kenū* (?)	*ˈγažəv*	*-ev*
»	3	»			*γažån*	*-en*

Gauthiot's Ishk. paradigm[2] (*ava rəm, a var, aˈvard, ava rân, ava rəv, ava rîn*) differs from that of other sources. But on the whole the Ishk. terminations closely resemble those of W. Wakhan (*-əm, -ī, -t, -an, -əv, -an*).

132. 1st Sg. and Pl.—It is characteristic of the extreme variability of some of the Pamir dialects spoken by the scanty population of a few scattered villages, that in the hamlet of Porogh the dis-

[1] And *pzīnəm, pzīnī*, etc.—Reg. *wūnm̥ˈom, wūnē, wunu*, etc., v. Voc.

[2] MSL, 20, p. 14.

tribution of *-n* and *-m* in the 1st Sg. and Pl. should be the opposite of that found in the village of Zebak below, and probably also in Sanglech proper (at the head of the valley), the intervening village of Iskutul presenting *-n* in both cases.

The 1st Sg. in *-n* probably originally belongs to the subjunctive,[1] while the 1st Pl. has got its *-n* from the enclitic pronoun Apparently 'Common Sgl.—Ishk.' at a not too remote period possessed both an indicative 1st Sg. in *-m* and a subjunctive in *-n*, possibly also a present 1st Pl. in *-m* and a preterite in *-n*. But now these forms have everywhere been levelled out.

Ishk. *-um* may be derived from *-ami*, while Sgl. p. *-en* (more rarely *-ən*) would seem to go back to **-ayani*.[2] If this is the case we must assume that *-en* was transferred secondarily to *zenēyen* (*zenēn*) 'I wash', *dāyen* 'I give', etc.

2nd Sg.—Sgl. *-ī* (Gr. Zeb. *-ē*) < *-ahi*, or *-ayahi*. If *-ī* is derived from *-ayahi*, the irregular forms Sgl. p. 2 *kē*, *kẽ*, *ken* 'thou dost'; *apanis* 'thou losest (*gum mēkinī*)'; *cicə yē'ž?* 'what dost thou say?' are derived from *-ahi*, cf. also Gauthiot's *arar* 'thou bringest'. But I only heard such forms used in questions, and the loss of the ending is most probably a recent and local phenomenon.

3rd Sg.—Regarding the distribution of *-ū* and *-ō* and the particle *-i*, cf. above § 121.

From *-ati* we should expect **-ōδ*, but the final consonant has been dropped in the termination, cf. the 3rd Pl. *-ān*. It is possible that a last trace of the fricative remains in the form *-ō"* (< **-ōr* < *-ōδ?*) which was heard occasionally. But *-o"* may equally well be a recent diphthongization of *-ō*.

Twice I heard Sgl. p. 3 *isyūδ* 'he shall, may come', which may be the older form. Gauthiot's *avard* is probably a Wkh form, since the syncope in the 3rd Sg. appears to be foreign to Sgl.—Ishk.

Gr. (Zb.) *-ī*, *-ai* probably goes back to *-ayati*.

[1] Cf. the corresponding forms in Oss., Bal., Kashan diall., etc.

[2] *Pace* Tedesco, ZII, 2, p. 284 sq.

2nd Pl —Sgl.—Ishk. *-əf, -əv* corresponds to the forms found in Yd.—Mj. and W. Wakhi.[1] The derivation from the enclitic pronoun **ɪvah*[2] is phonetically improbable, and irreconcilable with its employment in the Pres., but not in the Preterite. I would prefer to derive these terminations in *v/f* from Av. imper. and opt. medium *-aδwəm*.[3] Phonetically such a development appears to be possible as well in Sgl. as in Wkh. and Yd.—Mj., and the need for a distinctive ending for the 2nd pl. would explain the perseverance of the middle form. *-ān* of the Pret. and Auxiliary would then have to be derived from **-aθana*, cf. the survival of *-athana* in Dardic, Kafiri, etc.

3rd Pl.—Ancient *-anti* (and *-antai, -anta?*) resulted in **-ant*, from which *-ăn* with the special phonetic reduction which is so frequent in grammatical terminations.

133. Grierson gives Zb. *az-im deh* as an equivalent of *az dehem* 'I beat', but I have never come across this analytical form in Sgl. It has, however, an exact parallel in Par. *ân-em dhē*.[4]

134. The Sgl.—Ishk. 'Present' is used both as a real present and as a prospective aorist. Acc. to Gr.[5] the particle *bi* is added in Zb. to emphasize the future sense, or also, in one instance, to express the definite present.

In the material at my disposal the definite present force of *be* (*bə, ba*) appears in several cases. Thus, Sgl. p. 2 *be nasō' 'mēgīrad'*, *xāndem bu-š 'mē-xāndem'*; *šakem bē-š 'mēšakam'*; *ɪvēn be zīδū* 'blood is flowing'; Sgl. p. 3 *kasəf ke mən dəšman bə kunjay-ō* 'look where my enemy is'; Ishk. *fai bu bōru 'bisyār mēbārad'*; Sk. *īm-bå be-fåru* 'he wants'.

A future or subjunctive sense is probable in Sgl. p. 1 *trāsen ki fərnisen be* 'I fear that I may forget it'; p. 2 *trāsen be apiō(š)* 'I fear that it may be lost'; *nēr be šān āri kenūk* 'to-day I shall go and work'.

[1] Cf. now also—according to Henning—Khwarizmian *-βi*.

[2] Gr.Ir.Ph., I, 2, p. 324

[3] Reg. Par. *-ēr, -ōr*, cf. IIFL, I, p. 89.

[4] IIFL, I, p. 89.

[5] LSI, X, p. 494 sq.

In a number of cases I am unable to decide the exact meaning of *be*. Thus, Sgl. p. 2 *psād ba xēsta xwārī? nə xwārəm be* 'art thou eating (shallt thou eat) bread? I am not eating (shall not eat)'; *yō-vē wok miēḷ däyem-be* 'I (shall) give him an apple'; *am āδəm murō be*, or *be murō* 'this man is dying (going to die)'.

135. Very frequently, but not in all cases, a Prs. definite present was rendered by a form with the enclitic *be*. Thus, Sgl. p. 2 *apaxšəm. däyem, yuzəm, šixsəm be 'mēšnawam'*, etc.; Sgl. p. 3 *īžimən, vrēḷum, šām, wunīžəm bē*; Sgl. s. *dēem, kuləm, šām, nə xwārəm be*, etc. Cf. also Sgl. p. 2 *boh be kenem* 'I kiss'; p. 3 *awezān be kenen* 'I hang up'; *pār be δēn* 'I sell'.

In some causatives in *-ān-*, *-ān-*, borrowed from Prs., *be* is regularly prefixed.[1] Cf. Voc. s.vv. *beċarān-*, *bəδuwōn-*, *belarzān-*, *belišmān-*, v. above § 129.

A form *bəš*, *buš* is also frequently used, not only with transitive verbs, although *-š* is probably borrowed from the Prs. enclitic. Thus, Sgl. p. 1 *az' ni šām bəš*, p. 2 *īfən, xūrum bəš*, Sgl. is. *yarten, nasem bəš*; *azə īm bē wok rūpäyē däyem bəš* 'I (shall?) give him a rupee'.

In a few cases I heard *be*, *ba* used with the preterite. Thus, Sgl. p. 2 *sāar ba xō'an* 'we rose in the morning'; . . . *də rōpē nuδ, ba əɣ kuδ* 'he took two rupees and let them go'; *dīr watan ba šīδ* 'he went to a distant country'; *guzar-em be šīxtəm* 'I passed over'; *pārūzd wok ċīzī to bē be spārδorē* 'he entrusted a thing to thee yesterday'. I am unable to determine the meaning of *be* in these sentences. At any rate it does not correspond to that of Psht. *ba*, which forms the Habitual Past.

Reg. the use of the particle *da*, v. Voc. s.v.

Imperative.

136. Imper. 2nd Sg. is identical with the present base. Thus, Sgl. p. 2, 3, Ishk. *is*, Sgl. p. 1, is., s. *īs* 'come'; Sgl. p. *dē(i)* 'give'; p. 1, 2 *dē* 'beat'; Ishk. *īžəm*, Sgl. p. *iżīm* 'bring'; Ishk. *nīd* 'sit

[1] Cf. Yd.—Mj.

down'; Sgl. p. 2, 3 *ke(n)* 'do'; Sgl. p. 2 *žan* 'kill'; *zəne*, Ishk. *zenai* 'wash'; p. 2 *šā* (*šo*) 'go', etc.

Imper. 2nd Pl. is identical in form with Present 2rd Pl. Thus, Sgl. p. 3 *dehef* 'beat'; *nīδef* 'sit down'; *kenef* 'do'; *kasef* 'see'; *yɛ'žəf* 'tell'.

Note Sgl. p. 2 *hōr-kull-šon de šuān xē xān* 'let all of them go home (*hama-išān buran xōna-i xud*)', where *de* is used to form an Imper. 3rd Prs., just as the corresponding Psht. enclitic *dē*, *dī*.

The Past Stem.

137. From a historical point of view the Past Stems of Sgl.—Ishk. can be divided into the following groups.[1]

A. I. Ir. **-ata-*: *žōδ* 'killed' (*žan-*); *oyoδ* 'came' (*is-*); *noδ* 'took' (*nas-*). The derivation of *ōyōδ* 'brought' (*iž̌īm-*) is uncertain.[2]

In some cases preterites in *-a/əδ* may go back to ancient Ir. forms in unstressed *-ata-*, *-ita-*,[3] but the majority of such preterites are no doubt recent formations. Thus, *xašəδ* 'pulled'; *maṇḍaδ* 'rubbed'; Zar. *līsüd* 'licked'; *kīröd* 'ploughed', etc.

II. Ir. **-āta-*: *dūδ* 'gave' (*däy-*); *par-dūδ* 'sold'; *āstuδ* 'sent' (*āstay-*); *fərmūδ* 'ordered' (prob. lw.); *zənūδ* 'washed' (*zə'nē-*); *wūd* 'took away' (*wus-*).

III. Ir. **-uta-*: *šīδ*, *šud* 'went, became' (*š-*); *vəδ* 'was'; cf. Zar. *pūduk* 'rotten'.

IV. Ir. **-īta-*: Sgl. s. *pīδ* 'drank' (*pər-*); *xərīδ* 'bought' (*vərn-*); *čīδ* 'picked' (*čīn-*, lw.?); *šīδ* 'wept' (*šiδ-*). *pəδīt* 'lighted' (*pəδīn-*); *xūīδ* 'threshed' (*xuy-*), and *xərıδ* 'scratched' (*xūr-*) may be secondary formations. Cf. also *d(eh)ēδ* 'beat' (*deh-*); *dərūδ* 'reaped' (*deräy-*); *apēδ* 'lost' (*api-*); *nəmayd* Sk. 'showed' (*nəmay-*).

138. B I. Ir. **-ṛta-*: *ªstōḷ* 'swept' (*astar-*); *wōḷ* 'found' (*āwīr-*); *məḷ*

[1] Ishk. forms are given only when they are morphologically different from the Sgl. ones.

[2] Sk. has a secondary pret. *ižəmd*.

[3] Cf. Psht. *-əlai*, etc., Yd.—Mj. *lat* < **dārita-*.

'died' (*mur-*); *škūḷ-* 'sought' (*škār-*); *xwoḷ* 'ate' (*xwār-*); *kuḷ*, *kuδ* 'did'[1] (*ken-*).

Secondary formations from the present base are: *spārδ* 'entrusted'; *torδ* 'pedicavit'; *dērd* Sk. 'had'; *yūrδ* 'ground'[2] (*yūṇ-*, etc.), and, of more recent origin, *kurt* (Zar. *kīröd*) 'ploughed' (*kīr-*). A secondary *d* has been added to the ancient preterite in Ishk. *s^{u}tuld* 'swept'; *awuld* (Sk. *avūld*, *avūd*) 'found'; *yūld* 'ground'; Sk. *məḷd* 'died' (from which a new pres. stem. *məḷ-* has been formed).

The present stems of Gr. Zb. *kel* 'consumed' and the preterite of *nuwar-* 'to draw water' are unknown. Sk. *zdūd* 'swept' (*zdār-*) and *avūd* 'found' are suspect of Shgh. influence.

II a) Ir. **-asta-*: *vōst* 'bound' (*vānd-*); *nilōst*[3] 'sat down' (*nīδ-*); *zust* 'ran' (*zīδ-*). *jist* 'fled' is a Prs. lw.[4]—Also *čarāst* 'grazed' (*čarān-*), and *bəlaxčāst-* 'made to slip' (**bə-laxčān-?*) are lw.s, and the preterites may have their origin in some local Prs. dialect. Cf., however, *belišmānd*.—Acc. to Sk. the preterite of *xōnd-* 'to laugh' is *xūnd*.

b) Ir. **-ista-*: No example is known.

c) Ir. **-ṛsta-*: *fərɣəšt* 'wandered' (*fərɣərt-*); *yošt* 'walked about', both of which are probably early lw.s.

Sk. gives a number of Past Stems in *tt* from roots in *-d/t*. Thus. *wētt* 'put' (*wēd-*); *att* 'fell' (*at-*); *dett* 'entered' (*dēd-*); *nītt* 'sat down' (*nīd-*); *šītt* 'wept' (*šīd-*).[5] Cf. the corresponding Wkh. forms.

III a) Ir. **-aṣta-*: *kot* 'saw' (*kaṣ-*); *fᵊrōt* 'asked' (*fᵊrōṣ-*); *arat* 'flew' (*araz-*); *wāt*, *waṭ* 'fell' (*waz-*); *xōt* 'rose' (*xāz-*). With *i* from the Pres. Stem: *apanit* 'lost' (*apanis-*); *fərnit* 'forgot' (*fərniṣ-*).

b) Ir. **-išta-*, *-ušta-*: *let* 'licked' (*lēṣ-*); *vᵊrēt* 'broke' (*vrēḷ-*); *kut* 'slaughtered' (*kuḷ-*).

[1] Cf. §§ 13, 70.

[2] But *wuḷōk* 'flour' from the original past stem.

[3] Sk. only in *ˈrēmuz nəlūst*, elsewhere *nītt-*.

[4] Sk. *jəṣ-*: *jəst*.

[5] Ishk. *ṣīn-*: *šīd*, but Sgl., quite irregularly, *ṣīδ* : *ṣīδ*.

Secondary formations from the present stem are: *ɣuzd* 'ran'; *pēžd* 'wrapped up'; Sk. *arazd* 'flew'; *forast* 'asked'; *kəld* 'slaughtered'; Ishk. *ᵉlēld* 'broke'; Zar. *līsüd* 'licked' (Ishk. *līšt* from Prs.); *tūld* 'shaved'.

Cf. also *xaždə*, Sk. *xašt* 'pulled'; *nūždə* (Gr. *nešt*) 'threw, put'; *nəvišt* 'wrote'; Sk. *nəšt* (Gr. *nušt*, *nušet*) 'went out' (*nēz-*); *wumīžd*, *wəmīšt* 'went round' (*wəniɣ-*); *ɣēžd* 'said'.

Note Gr. Zb *yēd*, *tūd* < *ɣēžd*, *tūld*.

IV a) Ir. * *afta-*: *xavd* 'descended' (*xav-*);[1] *škōvd* 'was cold', which may be a secondary formation.

b) Ir. **-ĭfta-*: *yēvδ*, *īvd* 'span'.—*nīvδ* 'brought'; *pəvδ* 'blew' (*pəb-*); *pövδ* 'drank' (*pöv-*); Gr. *qīvd* 'called' are all secondary forms.

c) Ir. **-ɣfta-* (*-ɣbda-*): *andərvδ* 'sewed'.

Roots in *f*, *p*, *b* have secondary preterites: *īft* 'wove'; Sk. *təraft* 'stole'; Gr. *kift* 'pierced';[2] Sk. *talapt* 'wanted'; *žēbt* 'beat'.

Note Sgl. *təδ*, Ishk. *səd* 'burnt' (*təv-*, *sav-*) with the same irregular development (**ϑata-* < **tafta-*) as is found in Sar. *ϑüd*, Wkh. *ϑett* (*ϑau-*).

V a) Ir. **-axta-*: Gr. *tōyd* 'walked'; *atōyd*, *axtəδ* 'entered' (*atiɣ-*).

b) Ir. **-uɣta-*: *dəɣδ* 'milked' (*dēž-*); *pənaɣδ* 'dressed' (*pənec-*). The derivation of *zuɣδ* 'seized' (*zeuž-*) is uncertain.

From verbs in *x* are formed the secondary preterites: *žəxt* 'passed' (*žəxs-*); *apəxt* 'heard' (*apəxs-*);[3] *gāxəδ*, Gr. Zb. *gaxt* 'made' (*gaw-*). Similarly Zar. *dēšt* 'milked' (*dēž-*); Sk. *čəkt* 'threshed' (*čək-*); *kozd* 'copulated' (*koc-*). Note Ishk *pʊməxt* 'dressed' (*pʊmec-*).

c) Ir. **-awa-*: *pʊx* 'cooked' (*pac-*), Ishk. with secondary *-t-*: *puxt*. Sk. distinguishes between *pīz-*: *puxt* 'to boil' and *paz-*: *pazd* 'to cook'.

VI. Ir. **-ixna-* is possibly preserved in Gr. *frin* 'he remained' (< **fra-rixna-?*), regularized into Sgl. and Sk. *fərīnd*. The old present is *fəris-* (cf. Voc. s.v.), but Sk *fərīn-* has been remade from

[1] Prob. adapted to the Past Stem.

[2] Cf. also Sk. *pələftuk* '(sun)rise'.

[3] Sk. *apux-* has been adapted to the Past Stem.

the preterite. *mis-* (Sk. *mīn-*): *mīnd* 'to sleep' has been formed on the pattern of *fəris-*.

VII. Roots in *-n* and *-m* usually form their Past Stems by adding *-d*. Thus, *wīnd* 'saw'; *pəzīnd* 'knew'; *vrōnd* 'scolded'; *dəvīnd* 'winnowed'; *kōnd* 'dug'; *beliśmūnd* 'made to slip'; Sk. *pəδend* 'kindled'; Zb. *kimd* 'wished'; Sk *īžəmd* 'brought'; Gr. *sāmd* 'smeared'. For exceptions v. A, I.

139. The above list will serve to establish that, although a number of ancient forms have been retained, in spite of their being irregular in the modern language, a nivellation has been carried through in all dialects of Sgl.—Ishk. (thus, *wēnd*, *yūrδ*, *yuzd*, etc.), or at least in some of them. Sgl. has on the whole preserved more irregular forms than Ishk, and within this latter dialect the variety described by Sk. is especially inclined to regularize, not only the Past, but also the Present Stems. Note, e.g., the Preterites *īžəmd*, *pəδend*, *məḷd*, *forast*, *arazd*, *kəld*, *nəst*, *pazd*, *nītt*, and the Presents *apux-*, *fərīn-*, *ǰiš-*, *məḷ-*, *mīn-*.

140. From the point of view of the modern Sgl.—Ishk. dialects the formation of the Past Stem may be briefly described in the following way.

The most common way of forming the Past Stem consists in adding *d*/*δ*, or, after surds and plosives, *t* to the Present Stem. These Stems in *rδ*, *vδ*/*d*, *lδ*, *zd*, *žd*, *ld*, *nd*, *md*, *st*, *št*, *ft*, *xt*, *pt*, *kt*, *tt*, *bt*, number, however, less than half of the actually occurring forms. In some cases the addition of *δ* is accompanied by a change in the root-vowel,[1] in others the *δ* is preceded by a short vowel *ə*/*a*.[2]

About a fourth of the verbs available form Past Stems which are irregular from the point of view of the modern Sgl.—Ishk. phonological and morphological system, but which may nevertheless be

[1] Cf. A, II, IV.
[2] Cf. A, I.

arranged into groups. Thus, *-δ* (*-n-*); *-ļ* (*-r-*); *-st* (*-nd-*, *-δ-*, *-n-*, *-h-*); *-t* (*-z-*, *-s-*, *-ļ-*); *-xt* (*-xš-*, *-c-*, *-z-*).

Less than a fourth of the verbs have wholly irregular or suppletive Past Stems. Thus, e g. *yūņ-*: *yūld*; *pəv-*: *pīδ*; *dēš-*: *dəyd*; *zenz-*: *zuyd*; *pac-*: *pux*; *fʾris-*: *fərīn(d)*; *atiy-*: *atōyd*, *axtəδ*; *wus-*: *wūδ*; *nēnd-*: *nēδ*; *xōnd-*: *xōnd*; *təv-*: *təδ*; *iš̀ım-*: *oγoδ*; *zdūr-*: *zdūd*.

Preterite.

141. *Oγoδəm* 'I came'; *xwōrəm* 'I ate'; *frōtəm* 'I asked'; *žōδ* 'killed'; *wēndəm* 'I saw'; *dūδəm* 'I gave'; *az-əm pzind* 'I knew'.

			Sgl. p. 2	Sgl. p. 2	Sgl. s.
Sg.	1	Prs.	*oγoδ-əm*	*xwōr-əm*	
			-əm oγoδ	*az-əm xwōr*	*frōt-əm*
»	2	»	*-ī oγoδ*	*(tə-vō) xwōrī*	*frōt-ī*
»	3	»	*oγoδ*	*xwōr*	*žoδ*
Pl.	1	»	*oγoδ-ān*	*xwōr-ān*	
»	2	»	*oγoδ-ăn*	*xwōr-ān*	
»	3	»	*oγoδ-ān*	*xwōr-ān*	

			Sgl. p. 1	Sgl. s.	Sk.	
Sg.	1	Prs.	*wēnd-əm*	*dūδ-əm*		
			(az)-əm wēnd	*az-əm dūδ*	*az-um*	*pzind*
»	2	»	*tə-vō wēnd*		*tə-δ*	—
»	3	»		*dūδ*	*aw*	—
Pl.	1	»	*amax wēnd-an*	*dūδ-īn*	*məx-ān*	—
»	2	»			*təməx-əw*	—
»	3	»		*dūδ-īn*	*awānd-ān*	—

142. In Sg. 1 *-əm*, Ishk., Zb. *-im* the transitive **-mai* and the intrans. **ahmi* have coalesced. Sg. 2 *-ī*, which originally belongs to the intrans., is used also with trans. verbs in Sgl., alone or combined with the trans. *-δō*.[1] Ishk. has the old trans. suffix *-δ*, Gr. *-at* <

[1] V. § 124.

**tai*, in both groups of verbs, thus Gr. Ishk. *wudat*, but Gr. Zb. *wodī* 'thou wast'. Likewise Sgl. has 2nd Pl. *-ān*, while Ishk., and also Zb., have *-ər*, *-ar*. 1st Pl. *-ān*. Zb. *-en* is based upon the enclitic, trans. form, but 3rd Pl. *-ān* is an originally intrans. form. Besides the usual form in *-ān* (*oɣoδan* 'they brought'; *ɣēždān* 'they said'; *ɔāštān* 'they pulled'; *apɔxtan* 'they heard'; *xoten* 'they rose'; *kuān* 'we, they did'), we find *-īn* in *dūδīn* (*kitār dūδīn mum-bē* '*dādan ba mā*'; *rōpē . . . dūδīn*, *ōɣoδan*) and *itīn* 'we arrived'.[1]

It will be seen that the difference of inflexion of trans. and intrans. preterites has for the most part been obliterated.

143. There is great freedom in the use of the various possible constructions in the Preterite.

The most common ones in Sgl are the types *-əm kuδ* and *az-əm kuδ*. Thus, e.g.: Sgl. p. 1 *va tumuxəf-əm wēnt* 'I saw you'; *bēdār-əm šīδ*; *fər-əm ɣəšt* 'I wandered about'; p. 2 *ārī-m kuδ* 'I worked'; *Čaɳlēš-əm ōɣoδ* 'I came from Sanglech'; *cənā-i oɣoδ* '*čitur āmadī*'; Sgl. is. *va tō gap-an apəxt* 'they understood thy word'; *-əm šīxt* 'I passed'; Ishk. *-um šīd* 'I wept'; *putf-um puxt* 'I boiled the meat'.

Sgl. p. 1, 3 *az-əm ari kul* 'I worked'; *az-əm wēnt* 'I saw'; *az-əm ɣēžəδ* 'I said'; p. 3 *az-əm va tō lavz pezīnd* 'I understood thy word'. Perhaps also Sgl. p. 1 *tō-u* (for *-vo*) *va mak wēnt* 'thou sawest me'.

Also the pleonastic types *-əm kuδ-əm* and *az-əm kuδ-əm* are in use, but are less frequent.

Thus: Sgl. p. 2 *guzār-əm be šīxt-əm* 'I crossed the ford'; *zamīn-əm kənd-əm* 'I dug in the field'; *puδf-um pux-əm* 'I cooked meat'. It is possible that also *aδam-an . . . xwōr-an* 'the men ate' is of this type.[2]

Sgl. p. 1 *az-əm frōt-əm* 'I asked'; *az-əm rēk pōvδ-əm* 'I drank water'; *az-əm šīδ(-əm)* 'I went'.

A type **az kuδ(-əm)* does not seem to exist, *az-əm* being the regular form of the pronoun as the subject of a Preterite. But note, e.g., *təməx xēsta xwoɣān-ī?* 'have you eaten bread?'. In Ishk. the most frequent type is *azi wulo yəzd* 'I ran in front'; *azi xē dust zenūd* 'I washed my hand'.

[1] Cf. *fərindūn*, p. 374, note 2. [2] But cf. § 100.

Perfect.

144. The Perfect Stem is formed by adding Sgl. *-ŏk*, *-uk*,[1] Zb. *-ăk*, Ishk. *-uk* to the Past Stem, and thus corresponds to the Pf. of most other Ir. dialects. In the Pl. we find *-ak*.[2] In some cases the final *-k* (*-g*) has been dropped.[3] Thus, *nilosto-mō* 'I have sat down'; *ōγoδo-mō* 'I have come', etc.

145. In Ishk. the perf. is constructed in the same manner as the past tense. Thus, *azi fak wīnduk* 'I have seen thee'; *aˈzī cə mīnduk xəˈtuk* 'I have risen from sleep'; *azi ari kuluk* 'I have worked'; *azi madak minduk-um* 'I have been asleep here'; *nīduk-um* 'I have sat down (= I am sitting)'; *madak-um ustūk* 'I have risen here (= I am standing)'; *šədūk* '*šuda ast*'; *apēduk* '*gum šuda ast*'; Sk. *ˈaz-im*, *tə-δ*, *au*, *məˈx-ān*, *ˈtəməx-əv*, *aˈwānd-ān ˈyažduk* 'I, etc., have said'; *mi suk mag ˈnaduk* 'sleep has seized me (= I will sleep)'; *šədūk* 'he has gone', etc.

146. In Sgl. the present forms of the verb substantive are used in inflecting the perfect.

Sg. 1: Sgl. p. 1, 2 *az-mō* (*mo mōδ*) *nilōstok*, p. 3 *nilosto-mō* 'I am sitting (here)', p. 3 *ōγoδo-mō*, p. 2 (*hari*)*-mo ōγoδok* 'I have come (to work)'; p. 2 *astōo-mo*, is. *psā-mō astōk* '(now) I have risen'; p. 3 *nēr-mō hēčˈi nes xoɽōk* 'I haven't eaten anything to-day'; *nyēr-mō xōdm wīnduk* 'I have seen a dream to-night';[4] *la-kuˈḷō-mō-i* 'I have left behind'; *šīdu-mo* 'I have wept'.

Sg. 2: Sgl. p. 1 *tə-δō nilōstog*, *tə-vō nilōsto-do* (< **tə-δō nilōstok-δō*); p. 2 *tə-δō xōdm wīnduk*; *tə nēr-dō hēčˈi nes xoɽok*; p. 1 *tə-δō . . . gaxtog* 'thou hast done'.

Sg. 3: Sgl. p. 2 *aδē-o hēčˈi nes xoɽok*, *nēr hēčˈi am-ō nes xoɽok* 'to-day he (this man) has not eaten anything'; *xōfuk-o noδok* 'he has

[1] We find *-uk* after *ĭ* and *e* in the preceding syllable. Thus, *minduk*, *wīnduk*, *kenuk*, but note *šīok*.

[2] Cf. § 100.

[3] Cf. § 14.

[4] But once *xōdm-əm wīnduk*

got a cough (*silfa giriftast*)'; *daryā-o yəx-o kuōk* 'the river has frozen'; *apēðok-o* 'it has been lost'; *ʂak-o niˈlōstok* 'dew has fallen'; p. 1 *am āðam minduk-ūi* 'this man has fallen asleep'. But without the verb substantive: p. 2 *aɯē hēčɨ nes xoɣok*; *hari kenuk oɣoðok* 'he has come to work'; *arazōk* 'he has flewn'; p. 3 *ʂīðōk* 'he has gone'. Note p. 2 *kirā nēst ōˈɣōð* 'why has he not come?'.

Pl. 1: Sgl. p. 2 *kull-mōn-dag nilōstag-an* 'we have sat down all of us'.

Pl. 2: Ishk. *tʊmʊx mak ɯēnduk, yå ne?* 'have you seen me, or not?'.

Pluperfect.

147. The Pluperfect is formed by adding the preterite of the verb substantive to the perfect stem, with loss of its final *-k*. Examples are:

Sg. 1: Sgl. p. 1 *az-əm ʂīðō ɯeðem* 'I had gone'; p. 2 (*az-əm*) *arī-m kuō vəð, parūzd arī-m kuō vəð* 'I had worked (yesterday)'; *az-əm ɯok vəz* (*va tfak*) *ɯēndo vəð* 'I had seen a goat (thee)'; *ɯok miẽl-əm yō-vē dūðū-ɯeð*(*-əm*) 'I had given him an apple'. Note *az pāruzd oɣoðō vəð* 'I had come yesterday'.

Sg. 2: Sgl. p. 2 *to-və āri kuō vð-ī?* 'hadst thou done the work?'; *tʊ-ɯo va mak ɯēndo vəð?* 'hadst thou seen me?'.

Sg. 3: Sgl. p. 2 *parūzd ɯok čīzī to-bē be spārðō ɯe* 'yesterday he had entrusted something to thee'; p. 3 *nilosto vəð* 'he had sat down (i.e. was sitting)'.

Pl. 1: Sgl. p. 2 *aməx* (*h*)*ārī kuā vəð* 'we had done the work'; *aməx pāruzd oɣoðā vəð* 'we had come yesterday'.

Pl. 2: Sgl. p. 2 *təməx āri kuā-vð-ī? təməx käði oɣoðā vəð?*

Compound Verbs.

148. Like other Ir. dialects Sgl.—Ishk. employs a great number of compound verbs.

V. Voc. s.vv. *yalbēl ken-*, *kai ken-*, *kō ken-*, *la ken-*, *puf ken-*, *pōk*

ken-, *šōše ken-*, *šət kən-*, *təš kən-*, etc. Cf. also *isāb dē-* 'to calculate'; *pātik dē-* 'to wink' (and v. Voc. s.v. *deh-*), and *yalt-əm šīδ* 'I rolled, fell'.

Interrogative Particle.

149. The interrogative particle is *-ī*, which it is, of course, possible to derive from an ancient optative 3 sg. But it must be borne in mind that particles similarly employed (*-a*, *-ə*, *-e*) are found in all neighbouring Ir. and IA. languages, and besides in Burushaski.

Examples are: *to-rə āri kuō vδ-ī?* *təməx āri kuā vδ-ī?* 'hadst thou (had you) worked?' *təməx xwōṛān-ī* 'did you eat?' *tə žwondok-dō-ī?* *təməx žwondok-ān-ī?* 'art thou (are you) hungry?' *'az t²fak kasen-ī* (*t²fak-ī kasen*)? 'do I see thee?'

Nominal Forms of the Verb.

Participles.

150. No present participle has been noted in Sgl., but Sk. gives *fai p²zīnuk(ö)š* 'he who knows much'. *žwondok* 'hungry' probably goes back to an ancient pres. ptc.

Regarding the perfect. ptc. cf. 145.

Infinitive.

151. The infinitive is formed by adding *-ŏk*, *-ūk* to the present stem.[1]

Examples of the use of the infinitive are: Sgl. p. 2 *šā(n) naḍ kenuk* 'I go to play (*mērim bāzī mēkim*)'; *hari kenuk oγoδok* 'he has come to work'; *nēr be šān āri kenūk* 'to-day I am going to work'; *pasi vənəf dəryōk isu*, *xōrmō xūyūk*, *pasi va dəvīnuk*, *xōδāri yūṇuk* (= *yūniš*) 'after that comes the reaping, (and) the threshing, then the winnowing (and) the grinding in the water-mill'; *arī kenūk kō-kenen* 'I can work'; *pāruzd-im šowāri kenūk nəst-əm kō-kuδ* 'yesterday

[1] Cf. Grierson, § 82.

I could not travel'; *andərzōk-em kuδ* 'I have sewn(?)'. Cf. Sk. *ḍēyuk* 'to beat'; *škarruk* 'to seek'; *ḳənuk* 'to do'; *šəɯuk* 'to become, to go'; *fərnītuk* 'to forget' (but perf. ptc. *fərnĭttuk*), etc.[1]

The Sgl.—Ishk. infinitive corresponds to that of Wkh. in *-āk*, *-g* (*vand-āk* 'to bind', *wiŋ-g* 'to see'), of Bal. (*kan-ag* 'to do', *band-ag* 'to bind'), and partially to that of Yaghn. (*ɯīnak* 'to see', but *kar-ak* 'to do' from the root). In Yd.[2] and in most cases in Par.[3] the infinitive in **-aka-* is based on the past stem, while in Orm.,[4] and apparently in Talish, both the present and the past stems are used.[5]

[1] Cf. § 99, 5.

[2] Cf. § 260.

[3] Cf. IIFL, I, p. 78.

[4] IIFL, I, p. 358.

[5] Cf. Benveniste (Les infinitifs avestiques, p. 111) who does not distinguish clearly between formations based upon the present stem and those based upon the preterite.—I do not believe with B. that the Shgh., etc., infinitives in *-tao* can be derived from **-taka-*. "*cirao*" (*cərâw*, etc.) 'lamp' is an ancient lw. with substitution of *w* for *γ*, and no instance of intervocalic *-k-* > *-w-* is known from the Shgh-group. Note Shgh. *-ǰ* < *-aka-* in past participles (e.g. *suδǰ* 'gone, become'). There is no reason why *-tao* should not go back to *-tawai*.

TEXTS AND TRANSLATIONS

Sgl. p. 2.

I.

Wok ˈ*ādam də zōt vəð. Čʊṭ zōˈtī xē tā-vē*
One man-to two sons were. Small(er) zon-by his-own father-to
ˈ*yēžəð*: *Ō tāt, va* ˈ*māl taxˈsīm ke, mən aˈsē məm-bē dē.*
said: O father, (acc.) property divided make, my share me-to give.
ˈ*Tāte xē* ˈ*māl taxˈsīm kʊð. Čand* ˈ*rǭz paˈsī diga*
Father-by his-own property dividing made. Some days after however
xē ˈ*māl gōṛ kʊð* (= *kə*), *dīr waˈtan ba* ˈ*šīð. Ma* ˈ*wōð*
his-own property collected he made, far country to he-went. There
ˈ*šīð, xē* ˈ*māl* ˈ*āpanit, yo žondokī šīð.*
he-went, his-own property he-lost, for-him hunger became.

II.

1. Yak sāl ˈfauž oˈγoð Gazkeˈstān bē. 2. Maxluˈkān guˈðōm xaštān ce ˈūšə, cə ˈyūzə, cə ˈyowə, ˈrēγnᵊ. 3. Pəs ˈdēðam Gazke stān. 4. ˈPsāt

---

II.

1. One year an army[1] came to Gazikistan. 2. They robbed the storehouse(s) of the people for grass, fire-wood, grain and ghee. 3. Then we(?) enter(ed) Gazikistan. 4. Then the army (was) in Iskitul.

[1] A troop of Afghan soldiers.

mə Ski'tūl 'fauž 5. Cə 'wōδ Gazke'stān be, cə 'wōδ šīδ Mande'žān bē. 6. 'Wog, dō, rōi mēi mə Manda'žã-st.[1] 7. Cə 'wōδ wə'nīšt, o'γoδ Gazke'stān be. 8. 'Psād 'wōδa ast, marduma xarš 'xāštan. 9. 'Wōδa xwō'ṛ, 'wōδak o'γōδ ast. 10. Wok 'mā 'wōδa hast. 11. Bād cə wōδ xōt, šīδ Izi'vū bē.

III.

1. Tīra'mā k-šīδ cə 'kū yūz^{ə} 'xašəm. 2. 'Dē(δe)m vənə šu'wō. 3. Pasi vənəf 'warfə d^{ə}'hō. 4. 'Wətukə gāxān. 5. Kə bārə šu wō, nau'rōze ke'nān, pasi nau'rṓzə wu'δiḷ xa'šān. 6. Pasi šə'gārə ke'nān. 7. Pasi vənəf 'kiriš ke'nān, tēγm dān, vī-di'ōk ke'nān. 8. Pasi vədänəf 'vēki di'ān, dəvə šō'vōk šu'ān. 9. Kə šō'wōk xalāšīān,[2] vərvəs sōr 'xašō. 10. Pasi vənəf dər'yōk isu, xōr'mō xū'yūk, pasiva də'vīnuk, xō'δāri 'yūṇuk,[3] dāš am'bār.

---

5. From there it went to G., and from there to Munjan. 6. It stayed one, two, three days in Munjan. 7. From there it returned, and came to G. 8. Then it stayed there, they took custom-duties (from) people. 9. It (the army) ate there, and came there. 10. It (remained) there for one month. 11. Afterwards it rose from there and went to Zebak.

III.

1. When autumn came, we fetch fire-wood from the hills. 2. We enter (?), it becomes full (?). 3. After that (?) the snow falls. 4. (Then) they prepare weddings. 5. When spring comes, they celebrate the Nauroz, after the Nauroz they spread the dung. 6. Then they plaster (the walls). 7. After that they plough, sow, and make the first watering (of the fields). 8. After that they irrigate, and they weed. 9. When they have finished the weeding, the barley raises its head. 10. After that comes the reaping, the threshing (on) the threshing-ground, then the winnowing, the grinding in the watermill, (and) putting (?) (the flour) in the store-room.

[1] Cf. § 122.
[2] For *xalās šīān*.
[3] Var. *yūniš*.

Grammophone Text.

1. . . . ce ˈkū yūzə ˈxašān, ce xē mic[1] xašam. 2. Dēδəm vənə kuδ. vəˈnok šiˈo(k). 3. Pasi vənəf ˈwarfᵊ deˈhōī. 4. Wəˈtukə šuwoi. 5. Bārə šuˈwoi, nauˈrōzə keˈnān, pasi nauˈrōze wuδiḷə xašān. 6. Pasi və nəf šəˈgār keˈnān. 7. Pasə və nəf kīrīn, pasi vənəf vī dīān. 8. Pasə vənəf vē ṣāxān(?), tēγmə dēān.

IV.

1. ˈŠām Faizōˈbōd, nə mēk īžimum. 2. Ōγōδum mə bandar, xaržgirən nəs ˈla-kuān: 3. Miž be pūl dē, bā šo! 4. Ce har xōridak də rǭpē nōδ, ba əṛ kuδ. 5. ˈTulama ˈAkum dəvā nes ˈlā-kuδ kə: "tə pūl dē, bā šā!". 6. Rǭ(i) rǭpē ākum be dūδīn. 7. Iɳgē rəxsat šīˈān, ō γoδan Kǭeˈstān. 8. Ōˈγoδam pˈeˈnuk, ke warf dēδ, nəs kō-kwān, fəˈrindi[2] fərˈšōu mə peˈnuk. 9. ˈSāar ba xōtan, vūr kuān. 10. Oγoδan, mə Kāfɪˈrɛn iˈtīn. 11. Cə wōδ iˈtīn bā zār. 12. ˈBas, xaˈlās.

IV.

1. We go to Faizabad, we bring[3] salt (there). 2. I brought it to the custom-house, the custom-officials did not let me through. 3. (They said:) 'Give us money, and go on.' 4. They took two rupees from (: for) each donkey, and released (us). 5. (But) Ghulam Hakim[4] afterwards[5] did not let us go, (saying): 'Give (me) money, and then go.' 6. We gave the governor three rupees. 7. Then we were permitted to leave, and we came to Chitral. 8. We came to the (Dorah) Pass while it was snowing, we could not (get on), we stayed the night on the Pass. 9. At dawn we rose, (and) loaded (our beasts). 10. We came, and arrived among the Kafirs.[6] 11. From there we arrived at the Bazar (of Chitral). 12. Enough, it is finished.

[1] The meaning of *mic* is unknown to me.
[2] For **fəˈrindiⁿ*
[3] Prs. *āwurdum*.
[4] The Afghan official.
[5] Or. 'even then'?
[6] Who live just below the Dorah Pass at the top of the Lutkuh Valley.

Sgl. p. 3.

V.

1. ˈWok bāzār gān vəð. 2. ˈOɣoð, xe baškač goḷ ˈaxted mo kišti, ne lōst. 3. Na hāŋg oɣoð, wa kišti ča pa kəð. 4. Wok ˈtelf vəð zemaˈnōk. 5. Oɣoð mo taxta-pārɛ-rū, mo ˈjaŋgal čapa šið. 6. Wok šēr paiˈdā šīð, ˈyō-vɛ ˈdāya šīð. 7. Telf po wāda hīt. 8. ˈOɣoð mə ˈšār. 9. Mo šār čel darˈwāza vəð. 10. ˈOɣo, mo wəðok pādˈšā šīð. 11. Ke pādˈšā šīð ɣɛˈžeð ke: 'Bēˈɣair-i mak ˈkōci digar xəˈdā nə ˈɣɛˈžɛf'. 12. Rōˈzānīˈšīð ke mo ˈxoðm ˈwẹ̄nd, ke wok āhūī paiˈðā ˈšīð. 13. ˈĀhūīn wok šāx da vəð. 14. (Pādšā ba wazīra guft:) 'Vo mak cə ˈmen ˈtaxru čaˈpa koð. 15. ˈGōḷ ken xē waˈzīrɛn. 16. ˈMa mən ˈxoðm dak ˈgab dehef.' 17. Ґɛ̄ždan ke: 'ˈTə bäi ˈdušmaⁿ paiˈdā šuˈðō.' 18. Ґɛižeð ke: 'Xəˈdā ˈaz må.' 19. Ovˈzūˈtākatnəkəðˈˈ. 20. Ґɛižeð ke: 'ˈKasef ke ˈmən dəšman bə kunjaˈɣ-ō.'

V.

1. There was a shopkeeper. 2. He came, with his children he entered a boat, and sat down. 3. A sea-monster came and upset that[1] boat. 4. (One of the children) was a babe, a boy. 5. He came on a boat-plank, and was thrown (ashore) in the forest. 6. A lioness appeared and became his nurse. 7. The child arrived at (the time of) marriage. 8. He came to a town. 9. In the town there were forty gates. 10. He came, and became king there. 11. When he became a king, he said: 'Don't call anybody God but me.' 12. One day it happened that he saw in a dream that a stag appeared. 13. The stag had one horn. 14. The king said to his vizier:[2] 'It pushed me off from my throne.[3] 15. Assemble my ministers. 16. You shall explain about my dream.' 17. They (came and) said: 'An enemy has been born for thee (?).' 18. He said: 'God is my (ally?).' 19. But his heart had no strength.[4] 20. He said: 'Look, where my enemy is.'

[1] Or *va kišti* 'the boat'?
[2] This sentence was spoken in Prs.
[3] Prs. *mərə az taxt-i mā čapa kard.*
[4] Prs. *dil-iš tåqat na kard.*

21. Γɛiž(d)an ke: 'Ma 'pəšt-i pe'dār-o.' 22. ''Kasef ke ma kuðəm ma'h-ō.' 23. Γɛ'ždān ke: 'dahiami mâ,[1] cə pəšt-i pə'ðar 'dahi mā is'yūð ma 'rām i 'måðar.' 24. Γɛižeð ke: ''Kasef.' 25. 'Pādšā fərmūð ke—čel darwāze vəð—: 'Čel haf'sar mə dar'wāze 'nīðef.' 26. 'Farmūð pādšā ke: ''J̌alsa kenef.' 27. 'Wok dar'wāzē 'Ōzar nɪ losto vəð. 28. 'Kot ke 'kuči o'γoð. 29. Pə'sā γēižeð ke: 'Wa 'xē 'kūč, is men 'ǰē.' 30. Pə'sā cə 'pəšt-i pe'dar o'γoð mə 'rām-i 'mādar. 31. Pə sād 'šīð rām-i 'mādar bē. 32. 'Γɛižda ke: 'Dar'wāze 'hɛɣ kenef.' 33. Pə sād wu žinjak zə'manōk oγoð me dērī. 34. Rō zī 'šīð ke zəma nōk tawa'līd šīð. 35. Wok 'γār pai'dā šīð. M-oγoðak wok tawa'līt šīð. 36. Zəma'nōk 'žəšt šīð. 37. Xē 'tāte 'γēžeð ke: 'Xə'dā ma as'mān-o.' 38. 'Pādšā šīð na'māz bē, na'māz-i īð-i Rama zān. 39. 'Ōzar zōt 'ōγoð, bəd'xåna 'ōγoð, šīð. 40. De hēð, bə'tā fə'rēd kuð pə 't'ovor. 41. 'Bād 'pādšā oγoð, 'γēžeð ke: ''Mən vo 'zi kōi 'gaxtok.' 42. 'Γɛždan ke: ''Ōzar zōt-ō gaxtōk.' 43. Va zə'manok 'oγodan. 44.

21. They said: 'He is in his father's loins.' 22. (The king said:) 'Look, in which month he is.' 23. They said: 'In the tenth month; from his father's loins in the tenth month he comes into his mother's womb(?).' 24. He said: 'Look out.' 25. The king ordered—there were forty gates—: 'Forty officers shall sit at the gates.' 26. The king ordered that they should assemble. 27. Azar was sitting at one of the gates. 28. He saw his wife come along. 29. Then he said: 'O my wife, come to me.' 30. Then (the future enemy of the king) came from his father's loins into his mother's womb. 31. Then he went into his mother's womb. 32. They(?) said: 'Open the gate.' 33. Then the boy came into the woman's belly. 34. A day came when the boy was born. 35. A cave appeared. He came(?),[2] one (child) was born. 36. The child grew big. 37. He said to his father: 'God is in heaven.' 38. The king went to prayer, the prayer of the Ramazan festival. 39. Azar's son came, he came to the idol-temple, and went (in). 40. He struck the idols and broke them with an axe. 41. Then the king came and said: 'Who has done thus to me?'[3] 42. They said: 'Azar's son has done it.' 43. They brought the boy. 44. The king said: 'O,

[1] First: *dahi'mâ*.—The formation is not clear.

[2] I cannot analyse *moγoðak* which was translated *āmad*.—Or faulty for *mōðak* 'here'?

[3] Prs. *aminora* (= *hamīnhā-rā*) *kī kārī kardast*.

ˈPādšā γēˈžeð ke: 'ˈĒ ˈŌzar zōt, tə-ðō ma zi ˈcēva gaxtog?' 45. ˈΓēžᵉð ke: 'Balə wān ši ðōk.'[1] 46. ˈΓēˈžeð ke: 'Az pə ˈtō Xu dāi kaˈbūl ˈnəsi-mō.' 47. Iˈbrōhim ˈγēžeð ke: 'Mən ˈlaškar mə ˈmōð-o.' 48. Nam rūð ˈγēžeð ke: 'Mən ˈfauʃ mə mōð-o. Tō Xə dā mə kunˈjay-o?' 49. ˈŌ ˈγēžeð ke: 'Mən Xəˈdā da as mān-ō.' 50. Pə sāð ˈγēžeð ke: 'ˈCena gāxɛm? 51. ˈŠām, va-yim Xu dā žanem.' 52. Waˈzīrɛn ˈγēždān ke: 'Kaˈfas āhaˈnīn gax. 53. Cə fūr kor yos ˈnas, taˈhāma ˈdēi.' 54. Rōˈzānī šīð, oγoð xe wa zīrɛn gəṛ, ˈaxteð mə ka fas. 55. Va ˈkoryos ˈvōst cə kaˈfas biš. 56. Va tāˈhām-ē ˈšōx kəð mə kaˈfas sōr. 57. ˈŠīð pa asˈmān ka fas. 58. ˈŠīð pə ˈnəsm-i as mān. 59. Ša māl paiˈda šīð. 60. Ka fas mə asˈmān kaˈrār ˈšīð. 61. Wok ˈfasl asto-veð. 62. Ka fas raˈwān šīð. 63. ˈŠīð pa as mān. 64. Wok ˈbādī pai ðā šīð. 65. Kaˈfas raˈwān šīð. 66. Pa as mān ke ˈšīð, ka fas ˈrauzan ya lā kəð. 67. Fəˈrašte ˈoγoð, ˈtar asˈmān ˈšəxt. 68. ˈPādšā ˈxašəð ˈxe ˈtīr-i ˈdast, aˈwā ˈðūð. 69. Fə rašta tīr-i ˈdast

---

son of Azar, why have you done thus to me?' 45. He said: 'A fight has begun (between us).'[2] 46. (The king) said: 'I do not recognize your God.'[3] 47. Ibrahim (the son of Azar) said: 'My troop is here.' 48. Nimrod (the king) said: 'My army is here. Where is your God?' 49. He said: 'My God is in heaven.' 50. Then (the king) said: 'What shall we do? 51. Let us go and kill the God of this (man).' 52. The ministers said: 'Make an iron cage. 53. Catch four vultures, and feed them.' 54. One day (the king) went, came with his ministers, and entered the cage. 55. He tied the vultures under the cage. 56. The food he placed at the top of the cage. 57. The cage rose towards the heavens. 58. It went towards the middle of the heavens. 59. A wind rose. 60. The cage stopped in the heavens. 61. It stood still for a moment. 62. (Then) the cage went on. 63. It went towards the heavens. 64. A wind rose. 65. But the cage went on. 66. When it went into the heavens, (the king) opened the window of the cage. 67. An angel came, and passed through the heavens. 68. The king pulled out his hand-arrow,[4] and threw it into the air. 69. The angel

[1] Repeated: *Tə-ðō zi cē-ba ˈgaxtog'* ˈΓēžeð *ke: Baluˈwā šīðōk.*
[2] Prs. *čirā-mtari kardī? čirā hamī kārī kardi-ast*(!)*? jaŋg šuda ast.*
[3] Prs. *ba xudâ-ī- tə kabūl na dâram.*
[4] Javelin?

ˈnōδ, aˈwā ˈδūδ.[1] 70. Ma ˈmōi ˈγār ba tīr-i dast deˈhēδ, aˈwā ˈδūδ, deˈhēδ. 71. ˈTīr-i dast ˈoγoδ, mə ˈpādšā bar deˈhēδ. 72. Va koryos teske ˈvōst mə ˈkafas ˈsōr. 73. Va tāhame ˈšōx kəδ cə-ˈviš. 74. ˈOγoδ ce ˈāsmān ˈxaγ(d) me ˈviš. 75. 'Va ˈIbrōhim ˈγēžef ke isyūδ.' 76. Ibrōhim ˈoγoδ, ˈpādšā ǰē. 77. Pādšā ˈγēžeδ ke: 'Ibrōˈhim, va tō Xəˈdā-im ˈžōδ.' 78. ˈΓēžeδ ke: 'Məˈnī zi Xuˈdāi ˈnəst, kə ˈwo ˈžanan.' 79. Ibrōˈhīm ˈro-ˈp-xē Xədā kəδ, cə āsˈmān ˈpaše ˈxavd. 80. Namˈrūd af-maˈhā fauǰi ˈvəδ. 81. ˈPaša wok ˈnesi la-koi. 82. ˈPādšā ˈtākē fəˈrīnd. 83. Iško nes fəˈrīnd, ˈtākɛ da fəˈrīnd. 84. Dunˈda veδ.

---

seized the javelin, and hurled it through the air. 70. The javelin struck the throat of a fish, he(?) hurled it through the air, it struck (the king?). 71. The javelin came towards the king, it struck his breast. 72. He tied the vultures at the top of the cage. 73. The food he fastened below. 74. He came from the heavens and descended. 75. (The king said:) 'Tell Ibrahim to come.' 76. Ibrahim came to the king. 77. The king said: 'Ibrahim, I have killed your God.' 78. He answered: 'I have no such God which they can kill.' 79. Ibrahim turned towards his God, (and) from heaven mosquitoes came down. 80. Nimrod was in the field for seven months. 81. The mosquitoes did not leave one (of his soldiers). 82. The king alone remained. 83. Nobody remained, he remained alone. 84. Thus it happened.

Sk.

VI.

(Quatrain from the village Rän.)

ˈǰāna, ǰāna, ˈčᵹbā ˈtā mak ˈna-kasī?
My soul, my soul, why thou mee not seest?
ar xēˈläi ˈšᵚṇ (or *tᵘᵚṇ?*) *-saˈtī tu-ˈwan xäiˈra kaˈsī.*
In every way ? ? ? thou him well seest.
xalˈqān-i-ǰiˈhān cᵛˈmak tuˈbā bad-γäiˈǰān,
The people of the world for my sake about thee ill speak,
zinˈhār bā zinˈhār tu ˈwˈäv ˈgap-na-nasī.
Beware, again beware, thou their word don't take (: hear).

[1] Note *δ-* in sandhi.

VOCABULARY

Vowels.

e Sgl. p. 3 O. — *e Ōzar zōt!* — Prs. Cf. *ō*, *wa*.

i Sgl. izafat. — Prs.

ī Sgl. p. 2 this. — *ī āδam məɣ* this man died. — V. § 117.

-ǐ Sgl. p. 2, 3 enclitic pron. 3 sg.?? — *wužinǰak zəmanok oɣod me dēr-ī* p. 3 a child entered into the woman's womb; *ovzū-i* (or *ovzūi*) *tākat nəs kəδ* p. 3 *'dil-iš tākat na kard'*; *wēn-i šuwōi* p. 2 he bleeds. — V. § 114.

-ī interrogative particle. — V. § 149.

o Sgl. p. 2 O. — *ō tāt.*

-ō(i) he is. — Cf. § 121.

ō Sgl. p. 1, 2, *aū* p. 1 that (ille). — Cf. § 115, sq. (Add: Sk. gen. pl. *viäw* (Texts, VI).

abˈlā Sk. stupid. — Ar.-Prs.

abr Zb., Sk., *ābr* Ishk. cloud. — Prs.

abˈrū Zb., *avˈrū* Ishk. eyebrow. — Prs.

åbˈšår Sk. waterfall. — Prs.

aδ(a) that (iste). — Cf. § 115, sq.

ǐδ-: *(h)ǐt* Sgl. p. 2, 3 to arrive. — *wok ǰā ǐδen 'yak ǰā mērasam'*; *šǐδəm ǐtəm 'raftam, rasīdam'*; *cə wōδ i tīn bāˈzār* p. 2 from there they arrived at the bazar; *pə wāda hīt* p. 3 *'ba wāda rasīd'*; *ǐdā-wǐ* Gr. (Zb.) falls (to me) = arrives. Cf. Orosh. *yaδ-yat(t)* (*indīδ-*: *indīδd* to enter); Wkh. *ǰyat-* (?). — 3 sg. *ǐδ* < Av. *āiti* generalized as a present stem? Cf. § 130, sq. V. *dēδ-*.

ǐδ Sgl. p. 3 Id, festival. — *namāz-i ǐδ-i-Ramazān.* — Ar.-Prs.

aˈdab Sk. politeness. — Ar.-Prs.

aδak Sgl. p. 1. V. *amdak.*

āδam Sgl. p. 1, 2, *ōˈdam* Sk. man. — Ar.-Prs.

īf-: *īft* Sgl. p. 2, 3, s., Zar. to weave. — *īfəm bəš* Sgl. p. 2. — < **ūf-* < *ufya-* (v. AirWb., 1346), cf. Yd. *wāf-*.

īfč Sgl. p. 2, is., *ifč* Gr. spindle. — Cf. *īf-*

afmaˈhā Sgl. p. 3 a period of seven months. — *Namˈrūδ a° fauǰi veδ.* — Prs.

ˈōfaˈrīn (*ōˈfaˈrīn*) Sk. bravo. — Prs.

āfˈšūn Sgl. is., p. 3, s., *afˈšun* p. 1, 2, *šoˈfūn* Ishk., *šᵊ°* Sk., *šᵘ°* Gr. comb. — *xe sōr afˈšū kenen* p. 2, 3. — Cf. Yd. *šfīn.*

afˈta Sk. week. — Prs.

åfˈtâb barˈåmadan Sk. east; *åᵊ nišastan* west. — Prs.

aftā vɛ Sgl. p. 2 water-bucket. — Prs.

uˈɣū Sgl. is., s., p. 1, *ō°* p. 3, *uˈɣū* p. 2, *ɣou* Ishk., *ɣū* Sk., Gr. cow. — *va uˈɣū*

dēšən Sgl. p. 2 I milk the cow. — Sgl. < **hu-gāwya-*(?), Ishk. < *gāuš*? V. § 92.

oɣoδ, v. *is-*.

ˈ*āhūi* Sgl. p. 3 stag. — *wok* ˈ*ā*° *paiδā šīδ* a stag appeared; *āhūīn wok šāx da vəδ* the stag had a horn. — Prs.

*å*ˈ*hən* Ishk. iron. — Prs.

āha nīn Sgl. p. 3 made of iron. — *ka*ˈ*fas ā*°. — Prs.

ijgai Gr. cheese of sheep-milk. — The existence of this word is denied by Sk.

*a*ˈ*qa/åb* Sk. eagle. — Ar.-Prs.

ˈ*ākik* Sgl. is., s., *ā kĭk* p. 1, 2, ˈ*ōkĭk* Sk., "Wkh.", *wok* (??) Ishk. egg. — < **āwyakā-*. Cf. Khow. lw. *āyukun*.

ākum Sgl. p. 2 governor. — Ar.-Prs.

*o*ˈ*kŏvδ* Sgl. is., p. 1, *kûvd* Sk., *kŏvd* Gr., Zar. boots. — **ā-kaf-ta-*, cf. Prs. *kafš* < **kaf-ša-*, Arm. *kapem* I bind?

al- Sgl. is., p. 2 to be standing; *āl-*: *āld-* Sk. to wait. — ˈ*alem* '*iståda-em, bestim*'; *tu alī*. — Av. *ərəδwa-*? Cf. Wkh. *āl-*, Sar. *hāl-* to stay, stand.

*al*ˈ*batt* Sk. perhaps. — Prs.

*al*ˈ*kē* Sgl. p. 2 net, snare. — Ar.-Prs. *ḥalqa* a loop.

ˈ*allo nō* Sk. but.

*ala*ˈ*laš kən-* Sk. to mix. — Turki *aralaš*.

ˈ*ålam* Sk. world. — Prs.

*alma*ˈ*sti* Sk. demon. — Cf. Lentz, Pamir Dial., s. 153 n.; Turki *alwasti*.

*ala*ˈ*šē* Sgl. is., p. 2 ˈ*alašɛ* p. 3, *a*ˈ*låša* Zb., °ˈ*ša* Sk., *alax*ˈ*šā* Ishk., *a*ˈ*lūša* Gr. jaw. — Prs. (*alaušå* Badakhshi, Sk.). Cf. Wogul lw. *ūlēš* (Jacobssohn, Arier u. Ugrofinnen, p. 218).

*å*ˈ*lax, åḷax* Sk., *alax* Gr. (Zb.) hill. — V. *woḷox*.

āḷuzd Sgl. is. the day before yesterday (?), *āluzd* Gr., *ō ləzd* Sk. to-morrow. — < **ā-uša-azni*, Av. *asni*. Cf. Shgh. *afaž* day after to-morrow, Bal. *pōšī*. V. *pāruzd*.

āḷuzdēv Sgl. is. three days ago. — Obl. of the preceding word?

am(a), obl. *īm* this. — V. § 115 sqq.

*a*ˈ*mē* Sgl. p. 1 mother's sister. — Kab. Prs. ˈ*ama* father's s.

-əm encl. pron. 1 sg. — V. § 114.

ambol Gr. a place covered with stones, like a moraine. — Cf. Yd. *d*ˈ*bāya*.

am bāy Sgl. is. co-wife. — Prs.

*am*ˈ*bār* Sgl. p. 1, 2 corn-bin. — *dā-š a*° (they) put it into the corn-bin. — Prs.

ˈ*ambər* Sgl. p. 1, *am*ˈ*bûr* Sk. pincers. — Prs.

amdak this very. — Cf. § 117.

*a*ˈ*mēδ* Sgl. p. 2, *u*ˈ*mēd* Sk. hope. — Prs.

*amēδ*ˈ*vār* Sgl. p. 2 pregnant; *umed*ˈ*wår* Sk. hopeful. — *janǰ amēδ vār-ō*.

ˈ*amək* Sgl. p. 1, 2 father's brother, p. 2 also cousin. — Bad. Prs. *amuk*.

*a*ˈ*mīn* Ishk. this. — V. § 117.

ˈ*ammō* Sk. but. — Ar.-Prs.

*am*ˈ*mām* Sk. bath. — Ar.-Prs.

*im*ˈ*sōl* Sk. this year. — Prs.

*a*ˈ*māsyē* Sgl. is., *ham*ˈ*sāya* p. 1 neighbour. — Prs.

*a*ˈ*max, mux*, etc. we. V. § 110.

ən Sk. yes = ˈ*balē*. — Prs. *hān*.

īn Sk. this. V. § 117.

*an*ˈ*dərv-*: *an*ˈ*dərvδ-* Sgl. p. 2, *ən*ˈ*dərv-*: *ən*ˈ*dərz* (?) p. 3, *əndərv-* s., *anderv-* Zar., *dᵊrav-*: *dəravd* Sk. to sew; *andervun* Gr. awl. — *əndərvəm buš*; *əndərzəm*; *ändərzōk-em kuδ* I have sewn. — Cf. Wkh. *dᵊrev-*, Par. *andarf-*, Orm. *undərəw-*.

ˈ*ainek* Sgl. p. 1, ˈ*åina* Sk. looking-glass. — Prs.

insåf Sk. justice. — Ar.-Prs.

insåfdår Sk. just. — Ar.-Prs.

iŋgē Sgl. p. 2 now, then (*ālī*); *iŋga* Gr. then. — *ī°* *rəxsat šīān* then they were dismissed. — Prs. *īn-gāh.*

aŋˈgūr Sgl. p. 1, 3, s., Ishk., Sk., *°ḷ* Sgl. is. grape. — Prs.

aŋˈgušt Sk., *°išt* Zb. coal. — Prs.

aŋguštàˈrī Zb. finger-ring. — Prs.

iŋˈgīt Sgl. p. 1, 2, 3, s., *°iṭ* Ishk, *ˈiŋgit* Sk., Zar., *ˈiŋgūt* "Wkh." finger. — Cf. Yd. *oguščo*; Khow. (lw.) *aŋgūð* finger hole in scissors (Lor.).

iŋgiˈtōk Sgl. p. 1 finger-ring, *°uk* Gr. finger-nail. — Cf. *aŋgušlàˈrī.*

aˈpi-: *aˈpēð* Sgl. p. 2, 3, *ˈapay-*: *a pēd* Ishk., *apay-* Sk., *: apēd* Gr. to be lost. — *trāsen be apiᵊ(-š)* I fear it will be lost; *apēðok o* p. 2 it has been lost; *məne wok čīzi apēð* p. 2, 3; *ˈapayu*: *aˈpēduk* Ishk., *'gum šuda'*. — Av. *apa-i-.*

apčūn Sgl. p. 3 winnowing fork. — = Wkh.; cf. Yd. *čuaˈno?*

aˈpanis-: *aˈpanit* p. 2 to lose, *apnit* Gr. lost. — *az wok čīzi aˈpanisem* I lose a thing; *aˈpanis 'gum mēkini'*; *xē ˈmāl ˈăpanit* he lost his own property. — Av. *apa-nasya-* (intr.), Shgh. *benes-.*

aˈpaxš- Sgl. is., *apəxš-* p. 3, s.: *aˈpəxt* is., s., p. 3, *aˈpaxs-*: *aˈpuxt* p. 1, *ˈapux-*: *apuxt* Sk. to hear. — *apaxšem bē* p. 3; *va tō gap-am apəxt* is. I heard thy word; *apaxsen, aˈpuxtem* p. 1. — < **apa-uxš/s-*, cf. Yd. *yuxs-.*

ăˈrī Sgl. is., *(h)ărī* p. 2, s., *ari* p. 1, Ishk., Zar., *arri* Sk. work. — *ari kenem* Sgl. s., *azi tə madak ari kenon* Ishk. I and thou are working here. — Cf. Yd. *horɣ.*

arča Zb. juniper. — Prs.

a rək Sgl. p. 3 eructation. — Cf. Yd. *ararōɣ.*

arqa Sk. back. — Turki.

aˈrāq Sgl. is., *°aq* p. 1, 3, Ishk., Sk. perspiration. — Ar.-Prs.

orˈmōzd Sgl., *ōr°* Gr. (Zb.), "Wkh.", *rēmuz* Ishk., Gr., *°oz* Zb., *°uzd* Sk. sun. — Cf. Saka *uyrmaysdā*, Khwarizmi *rēmažd* < Anc. Prs. *Auramazdāh.* — **ērmozd* (v. § 88) > *rēm°*, or, with assimilation, > *ormozd?*

åˈrinǰ Zb., Ishk. elbow. — Prs.

arˈrē Sgl. p. 1 a saw. — Prs.

aˈrūs Sgl. p. 2, *ōˈris* Sk. bride. — Ar.-Prs.

arˈsōl Sk. yearly. — Prs.

arˈvēšum Sgl. p. 2; *brēšum* Ishk., Sk., Gr., *abr°* Zar. silk. — Prs. (*arv°* early lw.).

araz-: *aˈrăt* Sgl. p. 2, s. to fly, run, jump; *ˈaraz-*: *ˈarazd* Sk. to jump. — *psāt araˈzō* p. 2 it flies now; *araˈzōk* perf.; *aˈrāt, šīð* p. 2 *'parrīd, raft'*; *arāz mə vyēk, avbāzi ken* p. 2 jump into the water and swim (*ba-parr da au*); *vēk ārazoᵘ* p. 3 the water flows. — < **ā-raz-*, scarcely (with *a-* < *ha-* < *fra-*) < *fra-raz-* cf. Shgh. *re-wāz-*, etc.

aˈšå Sk. staff. — Ar.-Prs.

aˈšē Sgl. p. 2 share. — *mən a° məm bē dē* give me my share. — Ar.-Prs. *ḥiṣṣā.*

is- Sgl. p., Sk., Gr., Zar., *īs-* Sgl. s., Ishk: *oɣoð* Sgl. p., s., *ˈōɣad* Ishk., Sk., Zar., *ā°* Gr. to come. — Pres. 1st sg *isen* Sgl. p., *ĭsum* Ishk., Sk.; imper. *ĭs* Sgl. p.; *yežef ke isyūð* p. 3 tell him to come (*biāyad*); *ama āðam kaðī ōɣōð* p. 2 when did this man come? *ōɣadum* Ishk., *ˈō°* Sk. I came; *təməx kaðī ōɣoðān* p. 2 when did you come?

ˈōγoδok p. 2, ˈōγaduk Sk. he has come; *az (amǝx) pāruzd oγoδō(-δā) vǝδ* I (we) had come yesterday. — **ā-isa-*: *ā-gata-*, cf. Sogd. "*γs-*: "*γt*, see Tedesco, ZII, 2, 34 sq.

iˈsāb Sgl. p. 2 calculation. — *i° be kenen.* — Ar.-Prs.

uˈsīd Gr. baking-pan. Cf. Yd. *sūˈī.*

wˈsuk, v. *wuˈsuk.*

askar Sk. army. — Ar.-Prs.

aˈsāl Sgl. is., °*al* Sk. honey. — Ar.-Prs.

aˈsāḷ Sgl. is., p. 1, 2 this year. — Cf. Yd.—Mj. *asāl.*

āsˈmān Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, Gr., ˈ*ås,mån* Sk. sky, heaven. — *Xǝˈdā ma ǎsˈmān-o* p. 3. — Prs.

aˈsān Sgl. p. 2 easy. — Prs.

ˈ*usir*, v. *wuˈtɛr.*

iˈsrōx Zar. hole of the ear. — < Prs. *surāx.*

ˈ*āstia* Sgl. p. 2, *ā(î)sta* Sk. slowly. — *ā° ā° is* p. 2 come slowly; *tǝ γaž āstā* Sk. speak slowly. — Prs.

ast- Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, *ust-* Ishk. to stand (up). — *psā-mō astōk* Sgl. is. now I have risen; *astǝm* p. 2 '*bēstǝm*'; *astōo-mō, astǝ veδ* p. 3; *ustum* Ishk. I rise; *madak-um ustuk* I am standing here. — Av. *us-stā-*, cf. Bal. *ustat* (Zar.); but Mj. *wušk^{y}ōi.*

ōsto Sgl. p. 2, *ūst* Ishk., *ōst* Sk., *åst* Gr., is., *ast* was (??). — *psād wōda ast* then he was there; *wōδak oγōδ ast* he had come there; *wok mā wōδa hast* he was (stayed) there for one month; *mǝ Mandažā-st* he was in Munjan; *mǝne(n) wo kitāv ō(sto)* p. 2 I have a book; *azi/um ōst* I am, *tu-t* ˈ*ōst*; *wǝδ* was; *ōstuk* been Sk. — Cf. Shgh. *yast*, Yd. *ast-ɛt.* See § 122.

usˈtāδ Sgl. p. 2 blacksmith, ˈ*åd* Sk. artisan. — Prs., cf. Madaglashti *ustå(d)* iron-smith.

osˈtŏk Sgl. p. 1, 3, ˈ*wastuk* Ishk., Gr., Zar. rib, bone; *wåstuk* Sk., *ostū* "Wkh." bone. — Cf. Yd. *yaste.*

istaˈkān Sk. glass. — Russ.

astamăγˈzǝk Sgl. p. 2, is., °*zek* p. 1 the arm above the elbow. — Cf. Wkh. *maγzī*, °*zɛk.*

asˈtar-: ᵃ*sˈtōḷ-* Sgl. p. 1, *siˈtar-*: *sᵘtuld* Ishk., *sǝtar-*: *sǝtuḷ-* Zar. to sweep. — *asˈtaren* Sgl. p. 1, *siˈtaram* Ishk. — Cf. Yd. *iˢtōr-*. — < **(ā-)star-*, not **us-tar-.*

ustᵊ rūk Sgl. is., p. 1, 2 *ǝstǝˈruk* s., ˈ*wastuk* (??) Ishk., *struk* Sk., Gr., *stiruk* "Wkh.", *sitāra* Gr. (Zb.) (< Prs.), star. — Cf. Yd. *stārė.*

āstay-: *āstuδ-* Sgl. is., *astē-* p. 3, ˈ*astay-*. ˈ*astūd-* Ishk., Sk., *asti-*: *astūd* Gr. (Zb.) to send (a person). — *wok tǝm ba astēen* Sgl. p. 3 '*yak tāra rawån mēkenim*'. — Cf. Wkh. *sǝtīy-*. V. EVP. s.v. *āstawul*, Horn s.v. *firistādan.*

iško Sgl. p. 3 anyone, *hēč kas.* — *iško nes ferīnd* nobody was left behind. — Prs. *hēč* + *ko.*

ˈ*uškǝz* Sk. key, °*uz* Gr. lock. — Cf. Sar. *ačyu*, etc. < Turki?

ᵊšˈ*pōṇ* Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, ⁱ*špōn* p. 1, ᵉ*ṣpōn* s., *šu pun* Zb, *špǝn* Sk., *šǝpōn* Gr. (Zb.), °*un* Zar. iron. — Cf. Yd. *rɪspen.* — Reg. *š* v. § 61. V. *åˈhän.*

ušˈtīn Sgl. p. 2 haystack (?), *kālån* (= *kāhdān*?), '*kāh mēzana*'. — Cf. Yd. *ušˈčeno*, Wkh. *wušdōn.*

(h)ǝšˈcāk Sgl. is., ᵊ*šˈcāk* p. 2, 3, s, ᵊ*rsˈcāg* p. 1, *štok* Gr., Sk., *ǝxcāk* "Wkh."; *štåkᵘk* Sk, Gr. girl. — Demin. of *ṣǝc*, q.v.

āˈṣīk Sgl. p. 1, *āšik* p. 3. ˈ*āšˈk* Sk., *ošik*

Zar., ˈ*ōxik* "Wkh." tear (Gr. also "a spring", denied by Sk.). — Cf. Yd. *yašk*.

aṣˈtāδ Sgl. is., p. 2 *-št-* p. 3 eighty. — Prs.

at-: *att-* Sk. to fall. — *atum*, *at*, *attum*, ˈ*atuk*.

-et encl. pron. 2 sg. — V. § 114.

åtaˈšek Sgl. is., ˌ*åtaˈšak* Sk., *ātišuk* Gr. lightning. — Prs.

āvˈbāzī Sgl. is., *aub°* p. 2 swimming. — *au*^{c} *kenen* p. 2, *āvˈ-š keˈnun* is. we swim. — Prs. — (Cf. s.v. *araz-*).

ôvδ Sgl. is., p. 1, *(h)ôvδ* p. 2, 3, *ǭvδ* Grammoph., *ōvd* Zb., Ishk., *uvd* Gr., Sk., *(w)ūvd* Zar. seven. — Cf. Yd. *avdo*.

ōvδəδ̌ōs (*ōvd°*) Sgl. s., p. 1, 2, is., *ǭ̌vδəˈδos* p. 3, Grammoph., *habdāu* Zb. (fr. Prs.) seventeen.

ōvˈzui Sgl. is., *°zū* p. 1, 2, *°zūᵉ* p. 3, s., *avˈzūk* Ishk., *(h)avˈzuk* Sk., Gr., *āuzak*, *āuzen* Gr. (Zb.) heart. — *ov zūi tākat nəs kəδ* p. 3 '*dil-iš tākat na kard*'. — Cf. Wkh. *pˀzov*. *āuzen*, if correct, reminds of Sogd. *p'zn*.

avˈzāl Sgl. p. 2 headstall. *avˈzål*. — Prs. *afsār*, cf. Abdū *ausōl*, (Zhuk.), Taj. *afzōl* (Semenov). Cf. also Prs. *afzār*.

aˈwī Sk. and; *aˈzī-tə a°* I and thou. [Does *awī* mean 'both'?].

aˈwē obl., *aˈwānd* pl. of *ō* that. See § 115.

aˈwāle Sgl. p. 3 throwing. — *a°* *dēm be* I throw. — Prs. *hawāla kardan* to transmit, brandish, strike.

āwul-, v. *āwīr*.

aiˈwån Sk. animal. — Ar.-Prs.

āwīr-: *wǒl* Sgl. p. 1, 2, *vōl* p. 3, *āwul-*: *āwuld* Ishk., *avīr*: *avūd* (*avūld*) Sk., *avir-*: *avul* Gr., *awēr-*: *awāl* Gr., (Zb.) to find, obtain. — *āwīren* Sgl. p. 1; *čīzī-m wōl* p. 2; *vōlən* p. 3 '*yåftam*'; *āwulum* Ishk. '*mēyåbam*', *āwuld* '*yåftam*'. — Cf. Sogd. *βyr-*, Sar. *varē-*: *vūg*, Or. *veṛai-*: (*avūg*), Shgh. : *vūd*, Yazgh. *vīr-*: *vig'*, etc. — Contaminated in Sgl. with **ā-vīr-* to bring (cf. Yd.—Mj. *āvər-*, Sogd. "*βyr*", cf. Skr. *bhar-* to obtain. But why *w*?

āwišp Sgl. is., *wəšp* "Wkh." ploughshaft. — Cf. Yd. *åˈwuṣp*.

aweˈzān Sgl. p. 3 hanging. — *a° bə kenen*. — Prs.

ixō. v. *yəxōai*.

ax maq Sk. stupid. — Ar.-Prs.

āxor Sgl. is., *āxurče* p. 2 manger; *āxarčâ* Sk. barn. — Prs.

ōxer Sk. end. — Ar.-Prs.

axse Sgl. p. 3, *aq/xˈsa* Sk. sneezing. — *a°* *dēδəm*. — Prs.

axˈta Sk. bull. — Also Shgh., etc.; cf. Prs. *āxta* castrated. *axtxāˈnä*.

: *axtəδ* Sgl. p. 3, *atōγd* Gr. he entered; *atiy-*. *atuγd* Zar. to enter. — *axtəδ mə kaˈfas*, *mə kišti* he entered the cage, the boat. — Cf. Sogd. *tys-*: *tyt*, V. Yd.—Mj. *luγay-*.

axtxāˈnä Sk. stable. — Prs. V. Yd. *axtaxâna*.

aˈyå Sk. shame. — Ar. Prs.

(h)ayās Sk. cold (noun).

az Sgl. p. 1, Gr., *azᵊ* Sgl. p. 2, *azi* Ishk. 'I'. — *aze-i tˀfak xēsta xwārem* p. 2 I and thou eat bread; *azi tə madak ari kenon* Ishk. — V. Gramm. § 110.

iˈzå Sk. Ar.-Prs.

aˈzōr Sk., *azār* Gr. (Zeb.) 1000. — Prs.

ǐžǐm-: *ǒγǒδ* Sgl. p. 1, 2, 3, s., *ižum-*: *åγad* Ishk., *īžəm-*: ˈ*īžəmd-* Sk., *ižum-* Gr. to bring (a thing). — *ižimen*, *azəm ōγoδ* p. 1; *ižīm* imper. 2 sg., *īžimum* p. 2, *īžimum bē*, *ōγoδo-mō*, *va zəˈmanok*

ˈoɣoδan p. 3 'āwurdand'; *wuš ĭžəm 'kāh biār', ĭžumum, wōk čīz åyadum* Ishk.; ˈĭžəməm, ˈĭžum! ˈĭžəmdəm Sk. — Cf. Yazgh. *ajam-* to send (acc. to Gauthiot, JA, 1916, 255 < *ā-jāmaya-*), Sogd. "*γt* to bring (Reichelt, Sogd. Texts II 73); cf. also Wkh. *wūzem-* to bring Mir. Manich. II, 54 *z'm-* 'schicken, führen' (but note the *z*), and possibly Sak. *ājum-* to lead, bring.

B

ba, bə, Gr. (Zb.) *bi* a particle denoting the future, etc. — V. Gramm. § 135.

bā v. *bāz.*

be Sgl. s., etc., *bo* Ishk., *bā, bē* to, for (postpos.). — V. § 106.

bōi Sk. rich. — Turki.

būi Sgl. p. 2 smell, Sk. good smell. — *būi dehōi* p. 2 *'būi mēzanad'; būi kən-* Sk. to smell. — Prs.

bīˈbī Sgl. p. 1, Sk., Gr. grandmother, father's sister. — Prs.

bōbō Sgl. p. 1, Gr., *båb* Sgl. s., *būˈbū* Sk., *bāva* Sgl. (paternal grandfather.) — Afgh. Prs. *bâbâ,* etc.

babr Sk. lion. — Prs.

bəˈčī Sk. paternal uncle. — Cf. Wkh. *bəč.* V. *amək, vuc.*

bčåk Sk. he-goat. — Cf. Notes on Shgh. *bučák.*

bēčōˈra Sk. poor. — Prs.

bad Sk. bad. — Prs.

bād Sgl. p. 2, 3 Sk. after(wards). — *bād pādšā oɣoδ; bād cə wōδ xōt* afterwards he rose from there. — Prs.

ˌ*bāaˈdab* Sk. polite. — Ar.-Prs.

ˌ*bēaˈdab* Sk. impolite. Ar.-Prs.

bādˈ(ī) Sgl. p. 3, *båd* Ishk. wind. — *wok bādī paiδā šəδ = šamāl paidā šiδ.* — Prs.

buiˈdōq Sk. bachelor. — *az-um b°* I am a b°.

baˈdan Sk. body. — Ar.-Prs.

bēdār Sgl. p. 2, 3, *bēˈdōr* Ishk. awake. — *b°-em šīδ ce misūk* p. 2 I awoke from sleep; *bēdār šān* p. 3; *azī-m bē dōr* Ishk. — Prs.

ˈ*bədəwōn-*: *bədəˈwōnd-* Sk. to gallop. — Prs.

bədˈxåna Sgl. p. 3 temple (in tale). — Prs.

bēδ Sgl. is., p. 3, s., *bēd* Zar. willow. — Prs. V. *wēd.*

baˈδak Sgl. p. 2 dividing, *baxš*(?). — *woˈkī woˈkī zaˈmīn kull šōn b° kenen* they all divide the fields among themselves, one to each. — < **baɣδak?*

bā δām Sgl. p. 2 almond. — Prs.

ˈ*befår-* Sk. to please. — Impersonal construction: ˈ*mumba na buˈfōru* I don't like it; *īmbå ˈbēfåru az məz ɣažm* he wants me to speak. — Cf. Prs. *fārīdan.*

ˌ*bēˈgu nå* Sk. innocent. — Prs.

buˈgāy-um: bugāid-um, bugāyuk Sk. to copulate. — Prs.

båɣ Sk. garden. — Prs.

bōˈyē Sk. male cousin.

ˌ*bēˈɣaib* Sk. innocent. — Ar.-Prs.

baɣal Ishk., *baɣalˈvrš* Zar. armpit. — Prs. Cf. *kašˈviš.*

bēɣäir Sgl. p. 3 except (in tale). — *b° i mak kōci digar Xədā nə ɣäižef* don't call anybody else God except me. — Ar.-Prs.

boˈyas (*ba°*) Sgl p. 2 bellowing, bleating; *baɣ-* Zar. to bellow. — *čārˈvā, vəz b° keˈnōi.* — Cf. Yd. *baɣaz,* Shgh. *waɣ-.* Reg. *-as* v. Parachi Voc. s.v. *bâˈnas* bleating.

ˈbəɣz *ken-* Sk. to hate. Ar.-Prs. *baɣz*.

boh Sgl. p. 2, *bah* Gr. (Zb.) a kiss. — *boh be kenen.* — Cf. Yd. *boh-*.

bōˈjā Sk. father's sister's husband. — Cf. Mj. *bâja.*

bok Sgl. s., *box* p. 3 vomiting. — *box-om dēδ.* — Cf. Turki (Hjuler) *bok, box* dirt?

bāqˌ, bʰāqˌ Sk. wise. — Ar.-Prs.

ba kəl Zb. calf. — V. *bakɛɳˈḍī.*

bakɛɳˈḍī Sgl. is. male calf, 1—2 years old; p. 2, 3 female(?) calf, one year old. — Yd. *bakɪɳ ḍa.*

ba kōr Sk. necessary. — ˈ*mumba bᵊ* I need. — Prs.

ˌ*bāqᵘɯˈwat* Sk. strong. — Ar.-Prs.

ˈ*balč* Sk., Gr. (Zb.) yes. — Prs.

bāl Sgl. is., p. 1, Sk. wing. — Prs.

bēl Sgl. p. 1, 3, Ishk., Sk. spade. — Prs.

bālˈɣē Sgl. p. 2, *bå̄qi lå̄* Sk. beans, *bå̄kulå̄* (Faba sativa, or Vicia faba, cf. Vavilov, Agric. Afgh. 334).

balˈɣām Sgl. p. 3 mucus from the mouth. — Ar.-Prs.

balᵊ kē Sgl. p. 1, *bå̄leˈqā* Sk. hammer. — Prs., cf. Yd. *balᵊ ko.*

bɪˈland Sgl. p. 2, 3, *biˈlan* p. 1, *bland* Sk. high. — Prs.

beˈlaur Sgl. is. rock-crystal. — Prs. V. *kūtī.*

belarˈzān- Sgl. p. 2 to make tremble. — *mum-bē belarˈzānu; belarzānu-š.* — Prs. Cf. § 129.

bəˈlis Sgl. is., *beˈlis* p. 2 span from thumb to forefinger, *be līs* Zar. id., to little finger. — Afgh. Prs. *bilist.* V. *čāraɳgašt, pēx, wuˈδīt, waǰīb.*

beliš ˈmān-: beliš ˈmānd Sgl. p. 2, 3 to make to slip. — *belišmānu-š* '*mēlišmāna-iš*'; *mum bē belišmānu* it makes me slip. — Prs. **lišmāndan*, cf. *lišn, laš(i)n* slippery.

beˈlav-: beˈlavəδ- Sgl. s., p. 2, *bəˈlav-: bəlavd* Ishk., Sk. to read, Sk. also to sing. — *kiˈtāv beˈlaven; kiˈtāv-əm beˈlavəδ* p. 2; *bəˈlav* Ishk. '*buxān*'. — Cf. Shgh. *lūv-*, etc.; Prs. *labīdan* to brag.

balə wā(n) p. 3 fighting. — *baləˈwān, baluwā šīδōk* '*jaɳg šuda ast*'. — Prs. *balwā* disturbance.

bələxč-, v. *laxč-.*

bē mār Sgl. p. 2, ˈ*bē mår* Sk. ill, unwell. — Prs.

ˌ*bēmåˈrī* Sk. illness.

baˈna Sk. body (read *taˈna?*).

bānd Sgl. p. 1 [1]) shoe-string; [2]) dyke. — Prs.

bānd-ɪˈdest Sgl. is., p. 1, Zb., *band-i-dōst* p. 3, ᵊ*dust* Sk. wrist. — Prs. (with partial adaptation to the dialect).

ˈ*bāndɪk* Sgl. p. 1 elbow; *bandɪk* Sk. finger-nail (corr.: °joint?). — **Prs.*

band-ɪ-pā Sgl. p. 1, 3, ankle joint. — Prs.

bandar Sgl. p. 2 custom-house, *paiva.* — Prs. harbour.

boɳˈg) Sgl. p. 2, 3 crowing. — *xuˈrūs boɳˈgə) kənō(i)* the cock crows. — Prs.

bar Sgl. p. 2, 3 breast; Gr. (Zb.) embrace. — *mə pādšā bar delhēδ* (the javelin) hit the king in the breast. — Prs.

baˈār Sgl. is., p 1, 2, *boˈōr* Zb., *baˈhår* Ishk., *b(d)år* Sk. spring. — *kə būrə šuwō* p. 2 when spring came. — Prs.

bōr Sgl p. 1 grey; *būr* Sk. greyish white. — Prs. (Bal. *gōray* grey, Kurd. *guer* (Soane) brown, *geur*, etc. brown, grey (J. J.) would seem to point to original *w-*, not to **barwa-* (Barthol. Miran. Mund. VI, 5)).

bōr- Ishk. to rain. — *fai bu bōrū* it rains much. — Prs. V. *nav-.*

barf Zb. snow. — Prs. — V. *warf.*

barg Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, Zb., Sk., Gr. a leaf. — Prs.

barq Sk. lightning. — Prs.

ˈbu̯rˈk Sk. narrow, thin. — Prs.

bāˈrān Sgl. s, *bâ rân* Ishk., Sk. rain. — Prs. — V. *noˈvōk*.

bəˈrɛnǰ Sgl. is., °*inǰ* p. 2, 3, Ishk., Sk., *brinš* p. 1 rice. — *beˈrīnǰə ke nān* p. 2 they cook rice. — Prs.

biˈrinǰ Sk. brass. Prs.

brēšum, v. *ar vēˈšum*.

bəˈrūt Sgl. p. 1, 3, *brūt* Zb., *buˈrūt* Ishk., *buˈrût* Sk. moustache. — Prs.

bəˈrež Sgl. is., °*eǰ* p. 1, s, Zb., °*īž* p. 3, °*ūǰ* Ishk., *bruǰ* Sk., *bəˈrež* ‘Wkh.’ birch. — Cf. Or. *bẹṛǐǰ*, etc. from IA. Cf. Yd. *zeˈvirẹo*, etc.

bas Sgl. p. 2 enough; *bas is-um* ‘*bas ōẹadum*) Sk. to be able. — Prs.

bīst, v. *wīšt*.

bīstə yak Sk. 21. — Prs.

bāšo Sgl. p. 2. — In: *miž be pūl dē, bāšo* give me money, and then go away (‘*bā bura*’ = *baˈd burau̯*); *tə pūl dē, bāša* (‘*bād bəra*’). — Prob. from *baˈd* + *šo*.

bāˈšē Sgl. is., p. 1, *bâ ša* Ishk. sparrow-hawk. — Prs.

bəš verbal particle. — V. Gramm. § 135.

biš Sgl. p. 3 under. — *cə kafas biš ‘az tā i kafas’*. — Cf. s.v. *ẏālviš*.

bašˈkać Sgl. p. 3 children, *baškāč* in tale’. — Prs. Cf. *bača-kačaho* family (Zar., Oč. razg. yaz. samarkandsk. ebreev, no. 530).

bəˈšān- Sgl. p. 2. *biˈšōn-* Ishk. to make to sit down. — *az bə tʃak bəšā nᵉᵛᵉn* Sgl. is.; *təfak bəšānen* p. 2; *azi fak madak bi šōnum* Ishk. — Prs.

be išt Sk. heaven. — Prs.

bat Sgl. p. 2 sweets given at a feast. — Cf. Or. *bat* a kind of porridge, ritual food. — Hind. *bhāt*?

bət Sgl. p. 3 idol. — *bətā fᵊrēd kuδ pə tovor* he crushed the idols with his axe. — Prs.

bai tal Sgl. is., p. 1, *alča* p. 3 mare. — Prs. V. *mădi yân*.

bē ṭāk Sgl. p 2 sheep-skin coat, posteen

bia vān Sgl. p. 2 outside. — *šā b° ‘berān mēran’: šīδum b‘ ‘raftam berūn’*. — Prs.

bewa Sgl. is., p. 1, *bē wá* Sk. widow. — Prs.

bâ war Sk. hopeful. — Prs.

baˈu̯īl Sk. a miser. — Prs.

baxš Sgl. p. 2, 3 dividing, division, portion. — *baxš cˈ kenen* I divide, distribute, *cə fūr zaˈmīn-ō, cə fūr zōt-ō mən-ēn, va cə fūr baxš kenen* p. 2. — Prs.

baz Sgl. p. 1 falcon. — Prs.

bāz Sgl. p. 2 then. — Prs

bâ zē Sk. play. — Prs.

bâ zū Zb. the arm above the elbow; *bāzú* Sk., Gr. elbow. — Prs. V. *ustamāẏˈzək*.

bəz Zb. goat. — Prs. V *vəz*.

bā zār Sgl. p. 2 bazar. — *ce wōδ ilīn bāzār* from there they arrived at the bazar. — Prs.

bāzārˈgān Sgl. p. 3, Gr. (Zb.) merchant. — Prs.

C

cᵊ what? Cf. § 119.

cə Sgl. s., p. 1, 2, Ishk., *ca* Gr. from. — *ce mēz viš* p. 2 (from, under the table; *ćārvā cə vəz žəšt-ō* a cow is bigger than a goat; *Cang lēš ɔm ōẏoδ* (= *cə S°*) p. 2 I come from Sanglech; *azī cə mīnduk xə tuk* Ishk. (*cə mišūk*) p. 2

I rose from sleep. — < Av. *hača*, Cf. Yd. *že*. V. § 107.

cē-ba Sgl. p. 2 why? — *tə-δō zi cē-ba gaxtog* why did you do thus? (*čirå-ntari kardi*?): *tə-δō ma zi cē-va gaxtog* '*čivā hamī kārī kardi*?'. — Prs. — Cf. *čuva* = *čība* 'why' in the dial. of the Samarkand Jews.

ccci, ciсə what? — V. § 119.

ˈcācuī Sgl. is., *ˈcācū* p. 1, *cā cūi* s. a kind of hawk or falcon, *čāṛya*.

cəfūr Sgl p., s., is., Zb., Sk., Zar., *cˈfūr* Gr. (also *čuˈfūl* Sgl. is., but *čōr* Ishk. four. — *cəfūr zōt-ō mən-ēn* I have four sons. — Cf. Yd. *čšīr*.

cām Sgl. p. 1, 2, 3, s., *cāˈm* is., *com* Zb, *cōm* Ishk., Zar., *cåm* Sk., Gr. eye. — Cf. Yd. *čam*, "Wkh." *čōm*.

ca māk Sgl. p. 3 winking. — Cf. *cām*.

cəˈmənd Sgl. p. 2, *cumand* Gr. how many. — *c° ādam ōstō? c° tan-ān ma təməx ɔān* how many people are there in your house? — Cf. § 119.

cām-mərdi kīg Sgl. p. 1 the iris of the eye — Cf. "Wkh." *mərdik* pupil of the eye, Gr. *murdik* a small ring, Yd. s.v. *mədraṛe*.

cəˈnā Sgl. p. 2, 3 how. — *cə nā-i oṛoδ* p. 2 '*čitur āmadi*'; *ceˈnā 'ma hari ken?* how do you do this work? *cena gāxɛn* p. 3 how shall we do?

cə-pšūr Sgl. p. 2 above. — *kiˈtāv cə pšūr-ū*. — V. *cə, pšūr*.

carx, v. *čarx*.

Č

čūb Ishk. wood, firewood. — Prs. V. *durk*.

čaˈbrū Ishk. fat. — Prs. V. *wōst*.

čiˈčī Sgl. is, p., *čuˈčī* Ishk., *čᵘ či* Sk., *čīči* Gr. female breast; *čuˈčī* "Wkh." udder. — Prs. *čučū*.

čūˈčik Sk. chicken. — Prs.

čˈdan Sk., *čudan* Gr. cooking-pot. — Cf. Oss. *cuainag* kettle, Russ. *čugun* cast-iron kettle, v. BSOS, VIII. 665.

čaṛˈman Sgl. p. 1 cloak. — Turki.

čuk- Sgl. p. 2. Zar. to beat; *čək-*. *čəkt-* Sk. to thresh, to knock in (a nail. — *čukō-š 'mēčakad-iš'* Sgl. p. 2. — Cf. Wkh. *čuk-* to beat, pound. Yazgh. *čōk-* to beat, Bad. Prs. *čukīdan* to hammer.

čuˈkār Sgl. is. a kind of dye made from resin.

čaq ɯṛ Sk. deep. — Turk. *čukur* (cf. Par. *čukurī* a well).

čal Sk. soaking wet.

čɛl, Sgl. is., *čɪl* p. 2, s., *čel* p. 3 forty. — Prs.

či lē Sgl. p. 1 the coldest part of winter. — Prs. *čila* forty days of winter during which the weather is most severe, cf. Psht. *cila*, Bal. *čhilav*, Kurd. *čilān*, etc.

čūl Sgl. is., p. 2, 3 penis. — Cf. Yd. *čula*.

čeˈlik Ishk., *čɪlˈlā* Sk., *čiliak* Gr. (Zb.) finger-ring. — Hi. *challá*, Psht. *čala* ear-ring?

čiˈlim Sgl. p. 2, Sk. water-pipe. — *ˈčilim ˈxašum* Sk. I smoke. — Prs.

čōl Zar. multicoloured. — Cf. Mj. s.v. *kaš*.

čuˈmōl Sgl. p. 1, 3 basket for carrying on the back. — Cf. Shgh. *cemūd*, Or. *camūg*, Sar. "*tsamúgh*" < **čamṛta*-.

čen-: *čiδ-* Sgl. p. 2, 3 to pick. — *čenen, čiδum*. — Prs.?

čand Sgl. p. 2, Gr. some. — *čand rōz pasī*. — Prs.

čiˈnār Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *čeˈnår* Gr. oriental plane. — Prs.

čiŋ'gāl Sgl. p. 2 claw. — Prs.

čaŋ'gīļiŋg Sgl. is., *čaŋgi'ļiŋg* p. 1, *čaŋge-'riŋg* p. 3 hamstring. — Prs. **čang-i ling.*

čap Sgl. is., p. 2, Sk. left (hand); *čab-liŋg* Sk. the left foot. — Prs.

čapa Sgl. p. 3 overturning. — *va kištī č° kəδ* overturned the boat; *mo ǰaŋgal č° šīδ* was thrown ashore in a forest. — Cf. Prs. *čapīdan*, Psht. *čapa kawul* to turn over.

ča'pān Sk. cotton cloak. — Turk.

čo'pān Sgl. p. 2, *ču°* 3, *čō°* Gr. shepherd. — Prs. Cf. Mj. *ču'pán.*

č'pōšt Sk. backwards, behind. — Assim. from **cpōšt?* Cf. Yd. *čpāč.*

ča'rā ken- Sgl. p. 3 to graze. — Prs.

čōr, v. *čəfūr-*

'čō'rō, v. *čār'vā.*

'čārda Sgl. is., p. 2, s., °*'da* p. 3, *čārde* Grammophone, *čårdāu* Zb. fourteen. — Prs.

čarfande'gī Sgl. p. 3 sprinkling. — *va vēk č° kenen.* — *Prs.?

čī'rāy Sgl. p. 1, Gr., *či'rōy* Ishk., Zar., *čī'råy* Sk. candle, light. — Prs.

čirå'dån Sk. lantern.

čiryə'zek Sgl. p. 1, *čeryə'zək* p. 3 a spark. — Cf. Mj., Khow. *cə'rox*, Or. *cera'xak.* < **cirax-zek*, cf. Prs. demin. suff. *-za?*

čār'māys Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, s., *čār'mayz* Sk. walnut(-tree). — Prs.

ča'rān-: *ča'rāst* p. 2, Gr. to graze, to herd cattle. — Prs. *čarāndan.*

'čå'rån Sk. animal.

čā'raŋgešt Sgl. p. 1, *čāraŋ'gušt* s. span, from thumb to fore-finger. — *Prs. — V. *bə'lis, pēx.*

čār'vā Sgl. p. *čårå* Zb., *čō'rō* Sk., *čāra* Gr., *čārpa* Gr. (Zb.) horned cattle, flocks. — *č° cə vəz ʒəšt-ō* p. 2. — Prs. *čārwā* quadruped.

čarx Sgl. is., p. 2, *čārx* p. 1, *carx* p. 3, Ishk. spinning wheel. — Genuine, but with *č-* from Prs.?

čārxaiz Sk. galloping. — Prs. **čahārxēz?*

čos Sgl. p. 3 a fart. — *čos δe 'guzīdan'.* — Prs. *čus*, Kändulāi *tis.*

čs bā Sk., *čiz-ba* Gr. (Zb.) why? — Cf. Prs. *čīz.*

čīš'mē Sgl. p. 1, *čəš'mē* p. 3, *čᵘšma* Sk., *čašma'vēk* Ishk. a spring. — Prs.

čāšt Sgl. is., p. 1, 2 noon. — Prs.

čīš Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *čiš* Zar. urine. — Cf. Prs. *šāš?*

čut Ishk. kid, *čūd* Zar. he-goat. — Cf. Wershikwar *čūt?*

čuṭ Sgl. is., *čvṭ* p. 1, 2, *čut* Ishk., *čuṭ* Gr. (Zb.) small. — *diga'rī cə wo čuṭ-an 'digar az ū maida astin'*; *čvṭ zōt-ī* p. 2 thou art a small child; *'čəṭ kənum* Sk. I break to pieces, I tear in two. — Acc. to Gr. from IA. Cf. Burush. *ǰut.* V. *rizyāk.*

čōv Sgl p. 2, *čō vāk* p. 3 little, small.

ču'wēļ Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, s., *čūīēļ* p. 1, *ču'wēn* Zb., *čwēnd* Sk., *čuwēnd* Zar., *cwēnd* Gr. apricot. — Cf. Wkh. *ču'wān, čuwīn.* Rhyming with, and prob. influenced by, *mēļ, mēnd* apple. Cf. Yd. *'čīre??*

čax'max Sgl. is., *čak'max* p. 2, *čaxmax-'saŋg* p. 3 flint(-lock). — Prs. — Turk.

čīz Ishk., Sk., Gr. what? — *tə mum bo čīz yēzī?* Ishk. what dost thou say to me? *īn nīm čīz? čīz nīm īn-å* Sk. what is his name? *'čiz tō-t 'nist ¡ōyad* Sk. why didst thou not come? *čīz-bā ke* Sk. since. — Prs.; cf. Wkh., Shgh., Gr. (Zb.) *cīz.*

čīzī Sgl. is., p. 2 a thing, something. — *čīzī-m nūšəð* I drank something; *wok čīzi be nūšen*; *məne wok čīzī a'pēð* p. 2 I lost a thing (*yak čīzī*; *har qism-i čīziā-i xūb* all sorts of good things. — Prs.

D

da, *de* Sgl. p. 2, 3 a particle denoting existence. — *āhūīn wok šāx da vəð* p. 3 the stag had one horn; *tākɛ da fə'rīnd* p. 3 he remained alone. Cf. IIFL, I, Par. Gramm. p. 76; Benveniste Gramm. Sogd. II, §§ 82, 133, etc. — Cf. *dak*.

-dō, *-ðō* thou art. — V. § 121.

dōu Sgl. is., *dōu* p. 2, *dou* p. 3, *dū̆u* p. 1, *dou* s., *dǫu* Ishk., *dū* Zb., *dəu* Sk., *dau*, *dō* Gr., *du* Zar. two. — *də zōt*; *də rǭ pē*; *wog dō rōi mɛ̄i* some two or three days Sgl.; *dəw-yaž* Sk. repeat. — From **duwāu*? Cf. Or. *ðau*, etc.

dē cāk Sgl. p. 1, *dec* Sk., Gr., *ðēc* Zar. goatskin used for swimming, *sanōč*. — Cf. Wkh. *ðåck*, Yd. *la.xčīo*.

dēd Sk., in *dēd šəwəm* I box, fight. — Cf. Shgh. *ðēd* war, or, more probably, Sgl. *deh-* (v. below).

dēð- Sgl. p. 2, *dēd-*: *dett-* Sk. to enter, go in. — *dē(ðə)m* I entered. — Cf. Shgh. *ðēð-*, Or. *indīð-*, Sar. *dið-*: *deid*, Yd. *tī-* < **ati-i-*, with *-ð* from 3 sg. (v. s.v. *īð-*)? Cf. Sogd. *tys-* (Benv. Gramm. Sogd. II, 61), Yaghn. *tīs-*, *tīst*, Yazgh. *dis-*: *daɣd*, and Yd. *tī-*.

dīð Sgl., Zb., *dūd* Ishk., *dīd* Sk., *dīd* Zar., *dīt* Gr. smoke. — Cf. Yd. *lūi* (Ishk. from Prs.).

'dīðūs Sgl. p., °*us* s., *'dīdus* is.; *'dwōzdāu* Zb., *dwåzda* Ishk. twelve. — *dī-* < **dū-* < *duwa-*?

dig dān Sgl. is., p. 1, Gr., *dig dōn* Ishk., *dīkdōn* Zar. fireplace, hearth; *d'k dån* Sk. kettle ?. — Prs.

dīga Sgl. p. 2 now, then. — *čand rōz pəsī dīga xē māl gōḷ kuð*. — Prs.

'digar Sgl. p. 3 other. — Prs.

dig ı rī Sgl. p. 2 still, more. — *d' cəwo čuṭ-ān* you are still smaller than he.

dəh-, v. *dos*.

deh-, *dēð* Sgl. p. p. 3 also *dehēð*, *dē-*: *dēð* s., *dē-*: *dēd* Ishk., Sk., *deh-*, *dēd* Gr. (Zb.), *dē-*: *ded-* Zar. to beat. — *tfak de hēn, tu a'mak dē*; *azəm a-tfak dēð* p. 1; *dehōi 'mēzanad'*; *warfᵊ dᵊhō* snow falls; *vēki diān* they irrigate, *tēɣm dān* they sow; *dāndᵊ dehēn* I bite; *axše dēðəm* I yawned; *dehēð 'zad'*; *gab dehef* speak (*gap bezanī*) p. 3; *dēðəm Gazkəstān* p. 2 we reached ("struck"? G. (*zadim*); *dēum*; *azi wan dēdum*; *mak dēd 'mara zad'* Ishk.; *dēm*, imper. *dē*, *dēdum*, *dēduk*, *dēyuk*; *az fak dēm* I beat thee Sk. — Cf. Yd. *dah-*, Shgh. *de-*, etc.

dāku'ša Sk. felt-pad placed under the saddle. — Sk. compares Gr. *'dakoša* stirrup.

dak Sgl. p. 2, 3 emphatic particle. — *xwārən-dak* I eat; *xwōro-dak* he eats; *nēr-əm kuð v-āri ðək*; *nēr-əm kōkō va hāri-ðak* to-day I did (have done) the work (*imrūz hamū kāra kardam*); *ma məm xoðm-dak gab dehef* explain my dream; *īm-bā-dak wok miẹ̄ dūðū vəðom* I had given him an apple; *ce har xōri-dak 'az har xar'*; *kull-šōn-dak* they all; *am xān-dag kull mōnin-dag-ē*. Cf. §§ 114, 117.

dəqᵊ dəq Sk. trotting. — Cf. Shgh. *doqdoq*, and Prs. *luk luk raftan.*

duqᵘˈlǎč Sk. gallop. — Cf. Prs. *qulāč* prancing of a horse.

dēkāˈnī Sk. field. — Prs.

ˈ*dela* Sgl. is. weasel. — Prs.

däiˈlē Sgl. p. 2 porridge made of barley (said to be a Farsi word). — Cf. Prs. *dīla* rye? V. *paˈṣār.*

doldoˈrok Sgl. is., *ḍŏɣḍoˈɣok* p. 1, 3, *ḍoŋḍoˈrok* s. thunder. — Onomatopoetic word, cf. Psht. *ḍūŋḍakār*, Par. *bumbuˈṛū*, etc.

dāˈlīz Sgl. is., p. 2 veranda.

dam Gr. (Zb.) back (of an animal). — Cf. Shgh. *dam* upper part of the back, Or. *dăm* spine, etc., Par. *damāi* behind. Shgh. *d-* points to borrowing.

dəmb Sgl. p. 1, *dᵊmb* p. 3, *dʊmb* Zb., Ishk., *dŋb* Sk., *dum* Zar. tail. — Genuine, or from Prs. *dum(b)*. Cf. Yd. *ləm.*

dəmb- Sgl. p. 3 to card wool. — *pāme dəmben.* — Cf. Yd. *lib-.*

ˈ*dōmōd* Ishk. son-in-law, ˌ*dōˈmōd* Sk. bridegroom, ˌ*dūˈmōd* sister's husband, son-in-law. — Prs. V. *zəˈmūδ.*

damˈfāžek Sgl. p. 2, s., ᶜ*ažᵊk* p. 3 yawn. — *d° xašem* I yawn. — Prs. *dam* breath + *fāž* yawning; cf. Par. *fâza.*

diˈmåɣ Zb. nostrils. — Ar.-Prs. V. *fᵊsəkpǫaˈčē.*

ˈ*dāman* Sgl. p. 1, 2 hem of a garment. — Prs.

dānā Sgl. is., ˌ*dāʰnā* Sk. a horse's bit. — Prs. V. *lažām.*

dåˈnå Sk. wise. — Prs.

dīn Ishk. day (?). — Doubtful word, unknown from other sources.

dīn Sk. religion. — Ar.-Prs.

dānᵈ Sgl. is., *dānd* p. 3, *dān* p. 1, *dānt* s., *dōn(t)* Zb., Ishk., *dånd* Sk., *dānd(ak)* Gr. tooth. — *nasəm be pə dānd* Sgl. p. 2 I bite it; *naˈsōk pa dānᵈ* is.; *dāndə dehēn* p. 3; *dōnt kenem* Ishk. I bite — Cf. Yd. *lad.*

dunda Sgl. p. 3 so much, *amika* (= *hamīn qadr*). — *dunδa vcδ* thus it happened. — Cf. Gr. Zb. *zo-dund*, Sar. *dund* < **tā-vant-?*

dūnik Sgl. p. 2 grain. — *dūnik xoro* 'dāna mēxura'. — Cf. Prs. *dāna.*

deˈhula Sgl. p. 1 hoopoe, *huthut.*

dān-pəδf Sgl. p. 2 gums.

donˈyå Sk. world. — Ar.-Prs.

daˈrē Sgl. is., *därē* p. 1, *darˈra* Sk. valley. — Prs. But Gr. *dīr* 'ravine' may be genuine.

dāˈrū Sk. gunpowder. — Prs.

dēr Sgl. is., p. 1, 2, s., Ishk., Sk., Gr., *dᵗēr* p. 3, 'Wkh.' *dēra* belly. — *wužinǰak zəmanok oɣod mē dērī* the woman became pregnant. — Prob. < **udarya-* (v. KZ. 61, 32), cf. Yaghn. *dara.*

dēr-: *dērd* Sk. to have. — *dīrəm.* — Av. *dāraya-*, Par. *dēr-*, cf. Yd. *lār.*

dīr Sgl. p. distant, far — *dīr watan ba šīδ, aδa āδam dīr-ūi, ama āδam kaˈrīb-ū* p. 1 that man is far away, this man is near. — Cf. Yd. *lūro.*

dur, dṛ ("with Swedish *u*") Sk. penis.

dūr Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, Ishk. sickle. — Cf. "Wkh." *dār*, Yd. s.v. *ləruɣus.*

dard, daṛ(d) Sk. pain. — ˈ*mənō* ˈ*dardkunu* it hurts me. — Prs.

darˈgāv Sgl. p. 1, *darˈgō* Zb. small valley; *darˈgåb* Sk. brook. — Prs.

dᵘrūɣ Sk. a lie. — Prs.

durōɣˈgū Sgl. p. 2, *dᵘrūɣˈgū* Sk. a liar. — *tə d° δō* Sgl. p. 2. — Prs.

durk Sgl. p. 1, 2, *dərk* Zb., Ishk., Sk. stick, wood. — *va durk toˈvōr māida kenen* p. 2 I cut the wood into pieces with an axe; *xūb rōst durk-ū* it is

a quite straight stick. — **dāruka-*, or **daruka-* (v. § 79), cf. Shgh. *δōrg*, Psht. *largai*.

dˀram Sgl. p. 1, Zb. pinetree.

daˌrūn Sgl. p. 2, Gr. inside. — *tə ma xān dˀ dǝ* thou art in the house. — Prs.

dərˈnāk Sgl. is. arrow(?), p. 2 bow-string. — Cf. Orm. *drūng* (v. Suppl. Notes s.v.) bow. Yd. *drūn* is borr. from Khow. — V. *zē, xas tīrek*.

dəˈrust Sgl. p. 2 straight. — Prs.

dəˈrəšt Sgl. p. 2, is. rough. — Prs.

drāw-, v. *deray*.

darˈwāza Sgl. p. 3 door, gate. — *čel dˀ vəδ*; *mə dˀ nīδef* sit down at the gate. — Prs.

dᵊraxt Sgl. is., *draxt* p. 1, *daˈraxt* Sk. a tree. — Prs.

deˈray-, *deˈrē-*: *də rāδ* Sgl. p. 2, 3, *de ray-* Ishk., *drāw-*: *drāwd* Sk. to reap. — *deräyen, derāδəm* p. 2. *yundum derayem* Ishk. — Poss. from Prs. Cf. Yd. *lərī-*.

darˈyāi Sgl. is., s., *dar yāˀo* p. river, *dˀr-yå* Sk. Amu Darya. — *daryāo yəxˈo kuōk* p. 2 the river has frozen (*yax kardast*). — Prs.

dərˈyōk Sgl. p. 2 reaping, harvest. — *dˀ isū*. — V. *deray-*.

da råz Sk. long. — Prs.

dos Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, s., *dōs* p. 1, Gr. (Zb.), *dąu* Zb., *dah* Sk., Gr. ten. — Cf. Yd. *los* (*dān*, *dah* < Prs.).

ˈ*dəsad* Sk. 200. — Prs.

dəˈsīn Sgl. is., p. 2 wild oats. — Sk *ˌōš-δovˈsuk*. Cf. Yd. *lɛso*.

dǭst Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *dūst* Ishk., *du ost* Sk. arm below the elbow, hand. — *xē dǭst zeˈnēyen* p. 1 I wash my hands. — Cf. Yd. *last*.

dōst Sgl. p. 2, *dust* Sk. a friend. — *dēst dērum* Sk. I love. — Prs.

dus tak Sgl. p. 1, 3, Ishk. a rafter, ceiling-board. — Prs., Bad.: cf. Par., Orm. *des tak*.

dēš-: *dəˌδ* Sgl. p. 2, 3, s., *dēš-*: *dēšt* Zar. to milk. — *va uγū dēˇəm, va uγū-m dəˌδəm* p. 2. — **dauxšγa-*: **duxta-*, cf. EVP, s.v. *lwašəl*. — Yd. (v. s.v. *lūš*), Wkh., Sgl., etc. go back to **dauć-*.

dəš Sgl. p. 2 late. — *dəš oˈˌvδ*. — Cf. Wkh. *δoš* (Sh.).

duš man Sgl. p. 3, Sk. enemy. — *tə bai dˀ paidā šuō* thou hast got an enemy. — Prs.

dašt Sgl. is., p. 2 open, *relatively* flat ground at the foot of the hills. — Prs.

dəvā, ˇvə Sgl. p. 2 after that, *pas-i amū*. — *də vā nes lā-kuδ ‘bāz ū na mānd’*; *dəvə šōvōk* (q.v.) *šūān*.

dəˈvīn-. *dəˈvīnd* Sgl. p. 2, 3. s., *duˈvīn* Zar. to winnow. — *dəvīnuk* p. 2 winnowing. — Cf. Yd. *ləbān-*.

dēˈvǭnē Sk. mad = *lēw*. — Prs.

de wāl Sgl. is., p. 1, ˇ*ōl* Ishk., *dēˈwāl* Sk. wall. — Prs

dəwišt Sgl. p. 3 twenty-two.

dəxtarˈdār Sgl. p. 1 husband's sister(?). — Prob a mistake, cf. Prs. *duxtarandar* step-daughter.

ˈ*dāya* Sgl. p. 3, ˌ*dōˈya* Sk. nurse. — Prs.

day : *dūδ* Sgl. p. 1, 2, s., *day-*. *dūd* Ishk., Gr., *dey-*: *dūd* Sk. to give. — Pres. 1 sg. *däyen*; *tu mum bē wok rǭpēē dē* p. 1 give me a rupee; *dayem be*: *īm be wok rǭpē dēyen* (1 pl.); *dīān* (3 pl.); *dūδəm, azəm dūδ*; *dūδīn*; *dūδū veδəm* (plup.) p. 2, *azi tu bo dayum, dūdum* Ishk.; ˈ*deyum, dei*,

ˈdūdum, *ˈdūduk*, *ˈdeyuk* Sk. — **daya-* (cf. Tedesco, MO, 1921, p. 224); but cf. Yd.—Mj. *dāl-*.

dəzd Sgl. p 2, Sk. thief. — Prs. — Gr. *dužd*, if correct, might be a genuine form.

dūˈzax Sk. hell. — Prs.

F

fai Sgl. p. 2, Ishk., Gr. (Zb.), Sk. much, many, very, still more. — *fai vəz-əm wēnd* I saw many goats; *fai ɯuðuɣð-o* there are many daughters; *təmuɯ fay ān* p. 2; *fai muluk* many men; *fai ferīnd* very tired; *fai bu bōrū* '*bisyār mēbārad*' Ishk., *fai lip* Sk. very much. — **fra-aya-*, cf. Benveniste, Gramm. Sogd. II, p. 162: *fy'tr*, etc.?

fī Sgl. p. 1, 3, *fai* Ishk., Zar., *fei* Gr. shovel, wooden spade. — "Wkh." *fī*; cf. Yd. *fīa*.

fōc Sgl. p., s., Gr. (Zb.), *fōᵊc* Sgl. is., *fuc* Zb., *föc* Sk. mouth. — Cf. Yd. *fəsko*.

fauji Sgl. p. 3 soldier. — Ar.-Prs. V. *fauž*.

fak Ishk. thee. V. *tu*. — Gr. *fak* [1]) self, [2]) your honour is due to some misunderstanding of *fak* 'thee'. Cf. § 111.

fiˈūk Sgl. is., p., s. shoulder-blade. — Cf. Yd.—Mj. *fīa*, Shgh. *fyak*, etc.

fekr Sk. thought. — *fikr kən* consider. — Ar.-Prs.

fūˈlād Sgl. is., p. 2, °*åð* Sk. steel. — Prs.

filla Gr. beestings milk, Sk. buttermilk. — Prs. *fal(l)a*.

falaxˈmān Gr. sling. — Prs. *palaxm(ān)*.

får-, v. *befåru*.

frī Sk., Gr., *ferī* Gr. (Zb.) good, dear. Sk. bravo. — Sk. *frī dīr-* (*kas-*) to love; *fak frī dīrəm* I like thee; *fᵊrītar* better; *a d-īm frī wəð* that would be good. — Cf. Av. *frya-*, Sak. *brria-*.

farˈbe Sk. fat (noun). — Prs.

fᵊˈrēd Sgl. p. 3 broken. — *bəˈtā fᵊ° kuð pə toror* he broke the idols with an axe, *šikast*. — Cf. Wkh. *frīl-* to crumble? V. *vrēl-*.

fərˈɣərt : *fərˈɣəšt* Sgl. s. to wander about — *fərɣərtəm* '*mē-gardam*', *fər-əm ɣəšt* I wandered about. — Adapted fr. Prs. V. *ɣort-*.

fərˈmē-: *fərˈmūð* Sgl. p. 2, 3, s. to order, command. — *pādšā fərmūð* p 3. — Prs.?

frūn Gr. shelf, plank. — Wkh. *rūn*, Sar. *rūn* < **frāna-*, cf. Lett. *plāns* floor, Lit. *plónas* thin, etc.?

fəˈris-: *fə rīnd* Sgl. p. 2, 3, s., *fəˈrīn* : *fəˈrīnd* Sk. to remain, be left behind; *frin* Gr. he remained. — *fərisəm* '*mēmånam*'; *fərīndəm* '*måndam*'; *fəˈrindi fərˈšōu mə pəˈnuk* thou didst spend the night on the pass p. 2; *pādšā tākᵉ* (q.v.) *fəˈrīnd* p. 3. — < **fra-ričya-*: **fra-rixna-*, cf. Wkh. *warič-*: *waregn*, Sar. *ris-*: *reid*, Or. *ras-*: *rīd*.

fᵊrīnd Ishk., *frinˈduk* Gr. tired, Sk. lagging behind. — From *fəˈris-*, cf., semantically, Wkh. *vərəẋk* tired, Prs. *mānda*, Sindhi *virto*, Yd. *ɯuzā-*, etc.

fərˈnis-: *fərˈnit* Sgl. is., p. 2, Ishk.; *fərnīt-*: *fərnītt* Sk. to forget. — *fərˈnisen*: *fər nitəm* p. 2; *fərnitum*, *na fərniti* Ishk.; *az-um ˈfərnīt* I forget, *az-im fərnītt(əm)* I forgot, *ˈfərnīt*, *fərnĭttuk*, *ˈfərnītuk* Sk. — < **fra-nasya-*, cf. Shgh. *renēs-*, Yazgh. *aniš-*: *anuẋt* (**ā-*, or **fra-*[?]).

fəɪrōs-: *fəɪrōt* Sgl. is., *frās-*: *frōt* p. 1. *fəras-* p. 2, 3, s., Ishk. *fəɪrŏt* Sgl. p. 3, s., *fərēt* Ishk., *foras-*: *forast* Sk., *frut* Gr., *ferāt* Gr. (Zb.) to ask. — *az fəɪrōsən*, (*tu*) *fə rāsī*, *fəɪrōtəm* is.: *az frāsen*, *tu frāsī*, *az-əm frōtəm*, *tu frōtī* p. 1; *fərasen* p. 2, *fəraɪəm*: *fərŏtəm* p. 3, s; *fərasum*, *fərētum* Ishk.: *foɪrasum*, *f(o)ras*, *forastum*, *foɪrastuk* Sk. — A new Pres. base has been made from the Past Stem **frašta-* (Sak. *brraṣṭa-*, etc.), and from *fras*, in its turn, *forast* (incidentally resembling Old Prs. *-frasta-*). Most dialects have retained Pres. **pṛsa-*, but have renewed the Past Base. Cf. Yd. *pṛs-*.

fər šōu Sgl. is., *fər°* p. 2, *fʊr°* p. 3, s., *fəršun* Gr. (Zb.), *foršuk* MFB, *fərɪxa* "Wkh." night. — < **fra-xšapa-*. — V. *šab*.

fəɪräšte, *-°a* Sgl. p. 3 angel. — Prs.

farx-i-ɪsur Sgl. p. 1, 2 top of the head. — Ar.-Prs. (also in Par.). — V. *tâ-i-sar*.

fərɪyaɣ Sgl. p. 1 yoke. — Cf. Yd. *frāiṛo* yoke-rope, RgV. *prauga-* yoke. V. *yəɣ*.

fərɪyəm Sgl. p. 2, *°ɛm* p. 3 female kid, one year old. — Cf. "Wkh." *fərɣəmč*, Yd. *fraɣiŋgo*, etc.

fuɪsɛk Sgl. is., *fə sōk* p. 1, *f(ə)sək* p. 2, 3, *fəɪsek* s., *fɪsē* "Wkh." nose. — Cf. Yd. *fəsko*. — V. *nic*, *mīs*.

fəɪsōk-pṇaɪčē Sgl. p. 1 nostrils. — V. *diɪmåɣ*.

fasl Sgl. p. 3 moment, Sk. season. — *wok fasl asto vcδ 'yak dam* (= *fasl*) *iståd'*. — *Ar.-Prs.

fāxɪtē Sgl. p. 1, 2 ringdove. — Prs.

făuž Sgl. p. 2, *fauj* p. 3 army. — Ar.-Prs. — V. *fauji*.

G

gi ā Sgl. p. 1 grass. — Prs.

gū kən- Sk. to grow (intr.). Cf. Wkh. *gē car-*.

gu δōm Sgl. p. 1, 2 store-house, *ambār*. — *maxluɪkān g° xaštān* p. 2. — Ind.

ɪgōgərd Sgl. is., p. 2. *°ərd* p. 3 sulphur. — Prs.

guh Sgl. is., p. 3, *gū* p. 1, Ishk., Zar. human excrements. — But *čārrāɪ goh* Sgl. is., *goh* p. 3, *go* p. 1 cow-dung. — Prs. (double borrowing?).

gɛl Sgl. is., *gəl* p. 1, 2, Zb., *gul* Ishk., *gul(uk)* Sk., *gulok* Gr. flower. — *ispē gəl* p. 2. — Prs.

gɪl Sgl. p. 1, *gɪl* s. clay. — Prs. — V. *lōi*.

gōla Ishk., *gåla* Sk., Gr. (Zb.) bread. — *aɪz-im nēr gåɪla ɪnɪst xūl* Sk. to-day I have not eaten bread. — Cf. Shgh. *garδa* wheaten bread. — V. *xēstɛ*.

gul Ishk., *gōla* Sk. kidney, Gr. liver. — Prs. *gōla* a ball. — V. *woḷk*.

gulbåd(əɪk) Sk. whirlwind, *gulbāduk* Gr. cloud. — *Prs.?

galaɪgāu Sgl. p. 1 herd of cows. — Prs.

gi lām Ishk. rug (? or coat?) Prs.

gilamɪbāf Sgl. is. weaver, *gilimbōfak* p. 1, *gəlīm-bāfək* Sk. spider. — Prs. Cf. Shgh. *gilimbâf*, Wkh. *gilimbōf* spider.

gīɪlās Sgl. is., p. 2, 3 cherry. — Prs.

gulɪxår Sk. briar. — *Prs.

gŏḷ Sgl. p. 2, 3 collected, assembled, together with, *gul* Sk. with, *gūl* Gr. assembled, *-gal* Gr. (Zb.) together with. — *xē māl gōḷ kvδ* p. 2 he collected his goods; *gōḷ ken xē waɪzīren* assemble thy ministers; *xe baškač goḷ 'kat-i baškač'*; *xe waɪzīrɛn gəɪ* p. 3 together with his ministers; *tō γōḷ*

išən p. 2 'hamrā-i tū mēāyam'; *mən gul* Sk. with me. — Prob. anc. lw. from Prs. **gart* but cf. Barth, Mir. Mund. VI, 60.

gol Sgl. p. 1, 2. *gul* Ishk. dumb, *gūl* Sk. deaf. — *gōl mō šyuk* p. 2 I have become dumb. — Prs. *gōl* stupid?

gâm Sk. pace, walk. — Prs.

gan'da Sgl. p. 2 bad. — *g° āðam-ū.* — Prs.

gin'jišk Ishk. sparrow. — Prs.

-gnik Sk. resembling, like. — *uruesak-gnik, xūg-gnik maḷūk* a fox-like, pig-like man. — Cf. Prs. *gūna?*

gap Sgl. is., p. 3, Sk., Gr. word, conversation. — *ma mən xoδm dak gab dehef* p. 3 you must say a word about my dream. — Prs.

gə'rē Sgl. p. 3 knot. — Prs.

gar'dak Zb., *gurduk* Ishk., *gardan* Sk. neck. — Borr. and adapted from Prs. *gardan.*

garm Zb., Ishk., Sk. warm, hot (Sk. also 'heat'). — Prs. — V. *γōrm.*

gušt Sk. meat. — Prs. V. *pudf.*

gāx-: gāxəδ Sgl. p. 2, 3, *gāx-: gaxt* Gr. (Zb.) to make, prepare. — *wok čīzī gāxen; wəlukə gāxān* they prepare a feast p. 2; *gax* imper. 2 sg., *cena gāxen 'čākār mēkunim?' 'Ōzar 'zōt-ō 'gaxtōk* 'O's son has done it' Sgl. p. 3. — Cf. Wkh. *goẋ-, γāx-.*

gaz Sgl. p. 2 ell. — Prs.

gāz Zb., *gazek* Sgl. p. 1 tamarisk — Prs. Cf. *γōz.*

gāzdəmb Sgl. is., *gaz°* p. 3. s., *gāzdəm* p. 1, *gaž'dûm* Sk., *gož dum* Ishk. scorpion. — Prs. *gaždum* (and *gazdum*, Horn. Np. Et. 885?).

gu'zăr Sgl. p. 2, 3, s., Gr. ford. — *g°-əm be šīxtəm* I crossed the ford. — Prs.

Γ

γōu, v. *u'γūi.*

γōb-naduk Gr. green slime on standing water. — Cf. Or. *γōb* mud, slime, Wershikwar *γōp*, and *naduk* from *nas-.*

γu bār Sgl. p. 1, *γo* p. 2, *γu bōr* Zb. dust-storm. — Prs.

γudāra Gr. water-vessel. — Prs. *γadāra*, Shgh. *γedōra.*

γōk Ishk. frog (large). — Prs.

γōl Ishk. lung(??). — (Prob. Prs. *šuš* misheard as *gūš.*)

γal'bēl Sgl. is., p., Ishk, Sk. sieve; *γ° kən-* Sk. to strain, sift. — *va γōndəm γ° kenen* p. 3. — Prs.

γō'lāk Sgl. is., *γulak* p. 2, Zar., *γū°* Sk., Gr. pellet-bow. — Cf. Yd.—Mj. *γūlak.* V. *γə'ḷāk.*

γalla Ishk. grain. — Prs.

γə'lām Sgl. p. 2 slave. — Ar.-Prs.

γalt Sgl. p. 3 falling. — *γalt-em šīδ* I fell. — Ar.-Prs.

γāl'viš Sgl. is. Adam's apple. — Cf. *γāḷ* and *kaš-viš, bayal-viš.* V. *biš.*

γāḷ Sgl. is., p, s., *γōl* Zb, Ishk., *γâḷ* Sk., *γâl* Gr. throat. — *ma mōi γāḷ ba tīr-i dast dehēδ* Sgl. p. 3 he hit his throat with an arrow. — Cf. Or. *γārδ*, Psht. *γāṛa.*

γōḷ Sgl. p. 1, s., *γoḷ* is., p. 3, Sk., *γōl* Ishk., Gr., *γol* Sk, *wōl*(!) Zb., *γūl* Zar., "Wkh" *γaḷ* ear. — Cf. Yd. *γū*, and Prs. dial. *γōl.*

γōḷ Sgl. p. 2 together with. — V. *gōḷ.*

γə'ḷāk Sgl. is., p. 1 plough-handle. — From *γōḷ* ear, cf. Prs. *gōša* handle of a vessel, Psht. *γwaž(aī)* horn of a bow, etc.

γam Sk. sorrow. — Ar. Prs.

γa'mī Sgl. is., p. 1 tired. — Ar.-Prs.

ɣamˈgīn Sk. sorrow(ful). — Ar.-Prs.

ˈ*ɣōndəm* Sgl. is , p. 3. s., °*ʊm* p. 1. ˈ*ɣondum* Zb., Ishk., *ɣu°* Sk., Gr., Zar. wheat. — Cf. Yd. *ɣādəm*.

ɣe nōk Sgl. is., *ɣē nōk* p. 1, °*ɣk* p. 2, 3, °*ūk* s., °*uk* Ishk., Zb., Sk., Gr. hair, "Wkh." *ɣēno* goat's hair. — Cf. Yd. *ɣunia*.

ɣnain Sk. (uncertain reading) stallion.

ɣār Sgl. p. 2, 3, Gr., *ɣōr* p. 1 cave. — Ar. Prs.

ˈ*ɣārī* Sgl. is., p. 2 a kind of tree, *siyāčūb*.

ɣōr Sgl. is., *ɣor* p. 2 penis — Cf. Wkh. *ɣūr*, Sar., Or. *ɣur* (scrotum), Prs. *ɣur* having large testicles.

ɣaˈrīb Sgl. p. 2 poor. — Ar.-Prs.

ɣərˈδāv Sgl. p. 2, *g°* p. 3 whirlpool. — Prs. (Sgl. p. 2 with phonetic adaptation). Cf. Khow. *ɣernānu*.

ɣoˈrōk Sgl. is., p 3, °*ōg* p. 1, *ɣōˈruk* "Wkh." neck. — Cf. Wkh. *ɣarāɣ*, Sar. *žareǰ* collar, Psht. *ɣarai* throat, Av. *garah-*.

ɣuˈrūk Sgl. is , p. 2, °*ik* Gr., *ɣərik* Zar. lucerne, *reške*. — Cf. Yd. *ɪrɣoˈɣo*.

ɣɣ-kužuk Sk. bull. — V. *ɣōr*, *kuˈžūk*.

ɣōrm Sgl. is., p. warm, hot. — *nār ɣōrm-ō*. — Av. *garəma-*, etc ; Sar. *žurm* (but not in other Pamir diall.).

ɣərˈnī Sk. money. — Ar.-Prs *qrānī* ''

ɣart- Sgl. is., *ɣort-*: *ɣošt* p. 2 to walk about; *ɣešt* Gr. (Zb.) he returned; *ɣurs*: *ɣušt* Zar. to go out. — *ɣartam bəš* Sgl. is.; *ɣorten* '*mēgardam*', *ɣoštəm* '*gaštam*' p. 2. — Adapted from early N. Prs. **gart-* (*gardīdan*). V. *fər-ɣərt-*.

ɣōv Sgl. p. 2 corn-bin, *kandū*. — Cf Or. *žūv* '*ambār*', Sar. *žēv*, Wkh. *ɣ̌ūv*, *ɣōv*, Phl. *gōβān*. — Cf. Yd. *ɣuve?*

ɣuz-: *ɣuzd* Sgl. p. 2, 3, s., *ɣəz-*: *ɣəzd* Ishk., Sk., *ɣūz-*: *ɣūzd* Gr. (Zb) to run. — *ɣuzən*, *ɣuzəm be*, *ɣuzdəm* Sgl. p. 2; *azi ɣəzum*, *azi wulo ɣəzd* Ishk. I ran formerly. — Cf. Yd. *ɣāz-*.

ɣēž-: *ɣēžəδ* Sgl. is., p. 1, 2, : *ɣēžd* s., Ishk., *ɣeiž-*: *ɣeižeδ* p. 3, *ɣaž-*: *ɣažd* Sk., : *ɣēd* Gr. (Zb.), : *ɣéžd* Gr. to say, speak. — Pres. *azə ɣēžəm*, *tu ɣēžī*, *aδa ɣēˈžō*, *aˈmaxᵊ ɣē žəm*, *aˈδāndə ɣē žān* pret. *az-əm ɣēžəδ* p. 1; *az va tfak ɣēžen* I say to thee, *tə va mak cī-e ɣēžᵊ* what dost thou say to me? *amaxᵊ ɪōsk ɣēžəm* p. 3 we speak the truth, *təməx cī-e ɣēžəfᵊ* p. 3; *xē tā-vē ɣēžəδ* p. 3 he said to his father; pres. 2 pl. *ɣeižef* 3 pl. *ɣeižan*, pret. 3 sg. *ɣeižeδ*, 3 pl. *ɣēždan* p. 3; *azi fak ɣēžum*, *tə mum bo čīz ɣāžīᵊ ɣēždum* Ishk.; pres. 1 sg *ɣažm*, 3 pl. *ɣäiǰān*, *tə məmbå̄ ɣažˈkūnə zəvək-å̄* Sk. say (it) to me, it is an old word. — Gauthiot's derivation (JA, 1916, p. 247) is phonetically improbable.

H

hēči Sgl. p. 2 anything, *hē* Gr., *heč* Gr. (Zb.) any. — *amē hēči nes xoɭok* Sgl. p 2; *ʰīč waqt* Sk. never. — Prs.

haf sar Sgl. p. 3 officer (in tale). — Engl.

(h)aftāδ Sgl. is., p. 2, 3 seventy. — Prs.

har Sgl. is., p. 2 every. — *ce har xōriduk* '*az har xar*'. — Prs.

hōr Sgl. p. 2 every, all. — *hōr kull-šōn* '*hama išān*'. — Prs.?

həš Sgl. p. 2 mind. — *wok čize tar həš-āi* '*yak čīzī ba dil i mā-st*'. — Prs.

huš yār Sgl. p. 2 wise. — Prs.

(h)ot Sgl. is., p. 3, *hot* s., *hāt* p. 1, 2. *āt* Zb., Gr. (Zb.), Sk.. *aṭ* Ishk., *å̄ṭ* Gr , *ůt* Zar., *hat* Sgl. eight. — Cf. Yd. *ašćo*. *h-* from Prs.

ˈ*hōtəδōs* Sgl. p. 1, 2. ˈ*hotʊdos* is., *hotəδos*

Grammophone, *ˈoɬəδos* s., *ˀˈδos* p. 3. *hažˈdāu* Zb (Prs.) eighteen.

haɬe Sgl. p. 1 loosened, released. — *h° kenen, h°-em kul.* V. *yalē.* Cf. the following word.

haɬ Sgl. is., p. 2, *at* Gr. open. — *vōr h)əɬ-ōi* p. 2, *əɣ kuδ* p. 2 *'yala kat'*; *darˈwāze heɣ kenef!* p. 3. — Cf. Wkh. *əɬ*, Sar. *hāɬ*, Shgh. *het.* — Lw.?

(h)aˈwā Sgl. p. 2, 3, *aˈwāi* is., *hawå* Sk. air. — *a° naˈvōī* Sgl. is. it is raining; *tar ha° arazō* p. 2 it flies through the air; *a° dūd* p. 3 he sent (it) into the air (*hawå dåd*). — Ar.-Prs.

hāuz Sgl. is., s., *āuz* p. 3, *hauz* p. 2 lake. — Ar.-Prs.

haˈzār Sgl. p. 2 one thousand. — Prs.

hažˈdāu, v. *hōtəδōs.*

J̌ (cf. Ž)

ǰā Sgl. p. 2, Gr. (Zb.), *ǰō* Sk., *ǰå* Gr. place. — *wok ǰā īδən* Sgl. p. 2 I come to a place; *az ˈǰō kənum* Sk. I hide. — Prs.

ǰɛ, v. *ža.*

ǰuˈbår, v. *joˈvar.*

ǰufˈtaˈkī Sgl. is., *ǰufˈtē* p. 1 twins. — *Prs., cf. Yd. *jift.*

ǰiˈgar Sgl. p. 1, 2, Zb, Ishk., Sk., *-ār* Sgl. p. 3 liver. — Prs.

ǰih- Sgl. p. 2, s., *ǰē-* is., *ǰēh-* p. 3: *ǰest* is., s., *ǰist* p. 2; *ǰəs : ǰəst* Sk. to flee, run away. — *psā be ǰi hīm*, *ˈǰustəm* Sgl. p. 2 *'gurēxtam'*; *ǰēhen* p. 3 I am fleeing; imper. 2 sg. *ǰē* is. Cf. Gr. *ǰistuk* fast (horse). — Prs.

ǰiˈhān Sk. world. — Prs.

ǰɪl Sgl. p. 2 bridle. — Prs. *ǰilau.*

ǰald Sgl. p. 2 quick. — *ǰald is* come quickly. — Ar.-Prs.

ǰuāl dōz Sgl. p. 1 packing-needle. — Prs.

ǰalsa Sgl. p. 3 gathering, meeting. — Ar.-Prs.

ǰlaˈlyōk Sgl. is. spider. — Prs. *ǰulāh* weaver. V. *gilimbōfak.*

ǰān Sk. soul. — Prs.

ǰnūb Sk. south. — Ar.-Prs.

ǰānˈdār Sgl. p. 1, 3, s., *ǰān°* is. ram. — *ǰ° kəˈlān* p. 2 they kill a ram. — Prs, cf. Or. *ǰōndōr* ram.

ǰǎnǰ Sgl. p. 2, 3, s., *ǰō°* p. 1, *žǒ°* Ishk., Sk. woman. — < **jani-čī*, v. §§ 26, 97. Cf Yd. *žiŋko.*

ǰanˈwar Zb., Ishk. male markhor. — Prs. V. *žūōk.*

ǰaŋg Sk. war. Prs.

ǰaŋgal Sgl. is., p. 1, 3 forest, jungle. — Prs.

ǰāˈrū Ishk. broom. — Prs.

ǰeˈrāb Sgl. is, p. 1 stockings. — Prs.

ǰəs-, v. *ǰih-.*

ǰoˈvār Sgl. is., p. 3, *ǰu°* p. 2, *ǰuvˈwār* p. 1, *ǰuˈbår* Sk., *ǰuˈbār* Gr. irrigation-channel, watercourse. — Prs.

ǰuˈwāb Sgl. p. 2 answer. — *ǰ° dē wok čīzī* answer me one thing. — Ar.-Prs.

ǰuˈwān Sgl. p. 2, *ǰəˈwōn* Sk. young. — Prs.

ǰuwåˈɛ̄ Sgl. is. she-calf, three years old, *ǰuåˈna* Sk. heifer; *ǰu(w)āˈnē* Sgl. p. 2, 3 male calf one (to two) years old. — Cf. Wkh. *ǰuˈāna*, Mj. *ǰuˈåna.*

ǰuwånmaɣˈdī Sk. courage. — Prs.

ǰuˈwårī Sgl. p. 1 jowar. — Prs.

ǰoz Sgl. is., *ǰəz* p. 1 mosquito.

K

ki, ke Sgl., Ishk. that, when, etc. — *Tiraˈmā ke šīδ* when autumn came; *ke warf dēδ, nəs kō-kwān* Sgl. p. 2

because snow fell we could not (cross); *yäižeδ ke* he said that; *kasef ke . . . bə kunǰay-ō* look where he may be; *məni zi Xudāi nəst kə wo žanen* p. 3 I have not such a God that they can kill him. — Prs.?

kai ken- Sgl. s. to eructate(?). — Prs. *qay* vomiting.

kō(i) Sgl. who? — V. § 119.

kō ken- Sgl. p. 2 to be able. — *pāruzd-im šoˈwāri keˈnūk nəst-əm kō-kuδ* yesterday I could not come (*dīna rafta būdan na tånistem*): *ari keˈnūk kō kenen* 'kår karda metånam'; *nəs kō kwān* we could not (*nə tånistīm*); *nēr-əm kō-ko* (= *ᵓkuδ*) *va hāri-dāk* to day I could do the work.

kaˈbūl Sgl. p. 3 agreeing, believing. — *ˈaz pə tō Xuˈdāiˈnəsimō* I don't believe in thy God. — Ar.-Prs.

qabr Sk. tomb (high style). — Ar.-Prs.

kabarˈγɛ Sgl. p. 3, *qabrˈγā* Sk. rib. — Turk.-Prs.

kaˈbūt Sgl. p. 1, Ishk., *kaˈvūt* Sgl. p. 3, *kabut* Sk. blue. — Prs.

koc-: *kozd* Sgl. s., p. 2 to copulate. — *kocen buš* 'mēgāyam'. — Cf. *kačāk?*

qai či Sk. scissors. — Prs.

kōci Sgl. p. 3 anybody. Cf. § 119.

ˈkŭč(i) Sgl. p. 3, *kʿūč* Sk. wife. — *kot ke kuč-i oγod* he saw that his wife had arrived; *wa xē kūč* O, my wife. — Cf. Prs. *kōč.*

kaˈčāk Sgl. p. 3 embrace. — *kˈ nasen.*

qadam Sk. walk, pace. — Ar.-Prs.

qaˈdīm Sgl. is. ancient. — *mə waxt-i q°.* — Ar.-Prs.

kāˈδĭ Sgl. p. 2, *kʿəδi* Sk. when? — *ama ādam k° ōγōδ?* — Cf. Yd. *kəˈla.*

kaˈδū Sgl. p. 2, Sk. gourd. — Prs.

kuδ. kʿuδ Sgl. is., p., s., *kʿud* Zb., Ishk., *kəδ* Sk. dog. — *kuδ lavōi* the dog barks. — Cf. Shgh. *kud*, etc., (v. Turner, Nep. Dict. s.v. *kutī*).

kuδum Sgl. p. 2, 3, *kudum* Gr. which? — V. § 119. — Possibly < **katama-* (cf. Skr.), but Av. *katāma-*. V. § 78 h

kǫδos Sgl. p. 2, 3, *°ǫs* p. 2, s., Grammophone, *kəˈδōs* p. 1, *kǫdos* is.; *yōzda* Ishk., *ᵓda* Sk., *°dāu* Zb. eleven. — Cf. §§ 93, 109.

kif- Gr. to pierce. — Cf. Shgh. *čaf-*, Prs. *kaftan* to split.

kīf Sgl. is., p. 1, *kʿēf* p. 3, *kōfūn* Gr., *küfōn* Zar. hump. — Cf. Yd. *kufo.*

kāfč Sgl. p. 2, Gr., *kōfč* Sk., Zar. ladle. — Prs.

kaf-i-dest Sgl. is., p. 1, *ᵓdəst* p. 3, *°dast* Sk., *kuf* Ishk., *kaf* Gr. palm of the hand. — Prs.

kaf-i-pā Sgl. p. 3, *pu-kaf* Gr. sole of the foot. — Prs.

kafas Sgl. p. 3 (in tale) cage. — Prs.

kafš Sgl. p. 2, Sk. shoe. — Prs.

kuft Sk. ill (from fever). — Cf. Prs. *kufta* bruised?

kūʰ Sk., is., p. 2, *kōʰ* p. 3, *kǭ* p. 1, *kū* Ishk. mountain. — *cə kū yūzᵊ xašəm* Sgl. p. 2 we bring firewood from the hills. — Prs.

kāk Sgl. p. 1, *qåq* Sk., *kåk* Gr. dry. — *ˈqōq-kənum* Sk. I dry. — Prs.

kaig k Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, Ishk., *kaig* Sk., *kāyiγ* Gr. flea. — Prs.

kʿal Sgl. p. 2 bald. *kal* Gr. hornless. — Prs.

kal Sgl. p. 1, Ishk., Zb. skull. — Cf. Shgh., Or. *kāl.*

qaˈlā Sk. fortress. — Prs.

kəl- Sgl. p. 2, *kul-*: *kut* s., *kəl-*: *kəld* Sk., *kəl-*: *kut* Zar., *kut* Gr., *ket* Gr. (Zb.) to kill, slaughter. — *kuləm be* Sgl. s.,

*ǰān dār*ᵊ *kəˈlān* p. 2. — Cf. Prs. *kuštan*, etc.

kull Sgl. p. 1, 2 all. — *kull va tʃak kasem* p. 1 we all see thee; *hōr kulˈ(l)-šōn* p. 2 '*hama-išån*'. Cf. §§ 114. 119. — Prs.

kuˈlē Sgl. is., p. 1, *kuˈlā* Sk. cap. — *ˈmənå kʰu låˈnɪst* Sk. I have no cap. — Prs.

kəlˈba Ishk. plough. — Prs.

kulˈčā Sk. small cake. — Prs.

kəlf Sgl. p. 2, *q*° Sk. lock. — Prs.

kə lāč Sgl. p. 2 fathom. — Prs.

kullax Gr. hard. — Cf. Prs. *kulūx* a clod, Bad. Prs. *kuluc* thick, stout, Psht. *klak* hard.

kaˈlān Sgl. p. 2 big, large. — *miš tāt xān wo kī-ak k*°*-ū* the house of our father is a little bigger (*yak-taš kalāntar-a*). — Prs.

kaˈland Sgl. p. 1 hoe, mattock. — Prs.

kōlaˈvā Sgl. p. 2 wooden bowl. — Derived from Prs. *kōlāb* pond, reservoir?

kalaˈpå Sk. down. — Cf. Yd. *kalāpo*, Sk. Mater. p. 262.

kul vår Sk. small mussuck. — Cf. Lentz *käl'wōr* 'rucksack' (scarcely fr. Prs. *xar l-wār*). But cf. Prs. (mod. coll.) *kūlabār* knapsack; Taj. *kulvor* mussuck.

kauleˈžik Ishk. tadpole. — Cf. Prs. *kafčalēz*(*ak*) id., *kaflēzak*, etc. ladle.

kaˈlī Sgl. p. 2 key. — Prs., cf. Yd. *kaliyo*.

kīˈēl Sgl. is., p. 1, *kʲēˈl* s, *kʲēˈlāk* p. 3, *kɪl* Ishk., *kěl*, *kil* Sk., "*kirh*" MFB, *kel* Gr. knife. — Cf. Yd. *ˈkeɣo*.

kəlīˈān (*-ɣ-?*) Sgl. p 3 donkey's saddle.

kām Sgl. p. 1, *kōm* Zar. palate. — Prs.

ka măk Sgl. is., p, *kʻamok* Ishk., *kaˈmuk arˈqa* Sk., *kamuk* Gr., *ká mī* "Wkh." back, spine. — *p-tō kaˈmāᵐ-mō* I am behind thee. — Cf. Prs. *kam* waist. < **kamb-* to bend?

kaiˈmōk Ishk. cream. — Turk.-Prs.

kūˈmak Sk. help, assistance. — *k*° *kəa* help. — Turk.-Prs.

kaˈmān-i Res tam Sgl. is., p. 1, *kaˈmån-i Rus tem* Ishk., °*stōm* Sk. rainbow. — Prs.

kamˈpīr Sk. old woman. — Prs. — Cf. ˇ s.v. *tandur*.

kaˈmar Sgl. p. 2, Zb. rock. — Prs.

ˈkamar Zb. rib(?). — Prs. *k*° waist.

ke mur Sk. pit-coal. — Turk.

kamar band Sk. belt. — Prs.

kəmay-: *kəmaid* Sk., *kam-*: *kimd* Gr. (Zb.) to wish. — Cf. Wkh. *kəmi-*, Shgh. *čemb-*, Orosh. *čīn-* (with *-n-* from): *čīnt*, etc.; Oss. *komun*.

kan-: *kōnd* Sgl. p. 3, *kan-*: *kūnd* Sk to dig. — *ˈkanen* Sgl. p. 3, *ˈkanum*, *kan*, *kūndum*, *ˈkūnduk*, *ˈkanuk*. Sk. — Cf. Prs. *kandan*.

ken- Sgl., is., p , s., Ishk.: *kuḷ* Sgl. is , *kul* p. 1, *kuδ* p. 2, *kəδ* p. 3, *koḷ* s., *kul* Ishk., *kən-*: *kūl* Sk. to make, do. — *arī kenen*, *ari-m kuḷ* Sgl. is.; *az-əm ari kul*; *az* (*h*)*ārī kenen*, *az-əm hāːī kuδ*, *arī-m kuō vəδ* '*karda būdam*'; *-o kuōk* '*kardast*' p. 1; *nēr-əm kō-ko va hāri δak* to-day I could do the work; *to-wə āri kuō vδ-ī?* p. 2 hast thou done the work? *kenem*, *arī-m koḷ* s.; *kʻenum*, *azi ari kʻuluk* Ishk. — Cf. Yd. *kən-*.

ˈkīˈnå Sk. hate. — *k*° *kənum* I hate — Prs.

kūnå Sk. ancient. — *asˈtā kūna gap*(*ˈhā*, is there an ancient word? — Prs.

kund Sgl. is., p. 1 blunt. — Prs.

kanˈdāk Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *kondok* Zb., *ˈkåndak* Gr. thorn. — Borr. from IA.??

kundē Sgl. p. 2 stem, stump of a tree. — Prs.

kunǰā Sgl. p. 2, *ǰāi* p. 3, *kənǰå, kə dəmǰå* Sk. where? — *am c-kunǰā-ē* Sgl. p. 2 from where is he? (*mə*) *kunǰāy-o* p. 3 where is he (*da kijō st ? Amir Bek xān kədəmǰå?* Sk. — Wkh. *kumǰai*; cf. *kuδum*.

kuṇḍār ken- Sgl. p. 3 to tear to pieces, cf. Gr. *kaṇḍār kul.* — IA, cf. Panj. *kaṇḍhar* ruin?

ka pāl Gr. skull. — From Khow. (Cf. Charpentier. MO, 26, p. 39).

kar Sgl. p. 1, 2, Ishk. deaf. Sk. dumb. — *kar-mō šyul* I have become dumb. — Prs.

k qār Sk. anger. — *az-im kār kənum, mun kar-xtuk* I become angry (my anger has risen). — Ar.-Prs.

kīrā Sgl. p. 2 why? — *k° nēst ōṛōδ* why didn't he come? — Adapted from Prs. *čirā*.

kīr-: *kurt* Sgl. p. 2, : *kīrōd* Zar. to plough. — *zamīn kīren, za mīn-əm kurt.* — < **kāraya-*, cf. Yd. *kār-*, Sak. *ker-* to sow, v. EVP s.v. *karəl*, Charpentier MO, 26, pp. 101 sqq.

kōr Sgl. is., p., *kūr* Ishk., Sk., Gr. blind. — *kōr-o šyuk.* — Prs.

q karīb Sgl. p., is. close, near. — *am xān q°-ūi* is.; *aδa āδam dīr-ūi, ama āδam k°-ū* p. 1. — Ar.-Prs.

krič Gr. hut on the summer-pasture. — Cf. Wkh. *ktīč*. V. § 22. But also Prs. *kurīč*, *kurīz*, etc.

kurčūn Sgl. is., p. 1, s., "Wkh.", *kur°* p. 3, *ker°* Gr. (Zb.), *kərčīn* Zb., Gauth., *kṛ°* Sk., *kərčin* Ishk. fowl. — **kṛka-* + *čūn* (cf. § 26). V. Yd. *kɪrio*.

kurčūn zəmānī Sgl. is. chicken.

kīrāg Sgl. is., p. 1 plough. — Cf. *kīr-*.

kōr gar Sgl. p. 3 dust (misunderstanding of Prs. *gard?*).

kark saŋg Ishk. handmill. — ? + *sang*.

kurpē Sgl. p. 1, *kərpā* Sk. (large) bedding, *kurpučа* Sk. (small) bedding. — Prs.

kurpa ča Sk. mosquito. — Cf. Yd. id.

ka rār Sgl. p. 2 in tale) stopping, waiting. — *mə asmān k° šīδ* it stopped in the sky. — Ar.-Prs.

ka rōr Ishk. yesterday. — Cf. Prs. *pardā* yesterday (cf. *fardā*), and *parēr* day before yesterday.

kər sī Sk. chair — Ar.-Prs.

kərə sī Zb. back-tooth.

kərōst Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *kurust* Ishk., Gr. *kru ost* Sk. skin (of human beings acc. to Sgl.) — Cf. Yd *ka rāst*, Wkh. *kurust*.

ka rāš Sk. brown beans. — Cf. Wkh. *kə rōš*.

kīriš Sgl. p. 2 ploughing. — V. *kīr-*.

ku rūt Sgl. p. 2, *qurut* Sk. dried buttermilk. — Turk.

kərvi šīk Sgl. is., p. 3, *°ve šīk* p. 1, *kar baš* Sk. lizard (*karbāš*). — Cf. Yd. *kaṛbəša*, etc.

kor yōš Sgl. is., p. 1, 3 vulture. — Cf. Yd. *kaṛyəz*.

kas-: *kot* Sgl. p. 1. 3, *kas- kast* Sk., *kaskut* Sk. to see, look. — *az təfak kasen*; 2 sg. *kasī*; *kull-mōn-duk va təfak kasem* p. 1 we all see thee; *kasef* look out; *kas* look! *na kasī*; *mum-bō kasū* it seems to me?; *tar-fak kasūk ?* Sk. — Av. *kas-*, cf. EVP. s.v. *katəl*.

kāsē Sgl. p. 2, *kāsa* Sk. big wooden dish. — Prs

qaus Sk. late autumn. — Ar.-Prs.

kus Sgl. p. 2, 3, is. vulva. — Prs. V. *kuš*.

kis kūð Sgl. p. 1, 3, s., "Wkh.", *kəskūd* Ishk., *kò°* Zar., *kᵹ kū* Sk. roof. — Cf. Yd. *iščīγ*, Wkh. *iskakut*.

kasˈsal Sk. illness. — Ar.-Prs.

qaˈsam Sgl. p. 2 oath. — *q° be xwāren* I swear — Ar.-Prs.

qism Sgl. is. kind, sort. — Ar.-Prs.

kasˈyōk Sgl. is. leather strap in a pellet bow.

kuš, kᵹ Sk. vulva. — Cf. Wkh. *kıš*; Or. *kawuj* (*kaw-* < **kušā ?*), Saka *k(u)ṿäysa* < **kušā-za-*(?). V. *kus*.

kəšˈkår Zb., Ishk. ram. — Cf. Wkh. *kuškōr* male urial, Bad. Prs. *kiškār*, etc.

qᵎšˈlåq Sk. village — Turk.

kištī Sgl. p. 3 boat. — Prs.

kašˈviš Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *kašviš* Gr. armpit. — *kaš* prob. from Prs., cf. *baγalviš, viš*, Wkh. *kalıbən*, Sogd. *'pkš* 'flanc' (not with Benveniste, JRAS, 1933, p. 48 lw. from IA.).

kaˈta [1]) Ishk., Gr. (Zb.) big. — Turk., cf. Shgh., Or. *katˈta*.

kaˈta [2]) Ishk. he-goat. — Cf. *kaˈta* [1]).

kūtī Sgl. p. 2 rock-crystal, *bulūr*. — Cf. Prs. *qūtī* a box in which precious stones are preserved??

kaˈtānək Sgl. p. 2 linseed (*zəˈγēr*). — Prs. *katān* a grain from which oil is extracted.

katta-narˈxåk Sk. thumb. — V. *kaˈta*.

kiˈtāv Sgl. p. 2, *kiˈtōb* Ishk. book. — *ˈmənə wo kiˈtāv ōstō* I have a book. — Ar.-Prs.

kuˈtox Sgl. p. 1 butter-milk. — Turk.-Prs. *qātiq*.

kuṭ Sgl. p. 1, *kòṭ* Sk. short. — IA, cf. Shgh. *kˈut* (borr. through Ishk.?).

qīv ken- Sgl. p 3, *qēw-*: *qēwd* Sk., : *qīvd* Gr. (Zb.) to summon. — Cf. Wkh. *qīw*, etc.

kō vīð Sgl. is., p. 1, s., *ˈkovið* p. 3, *kovdə* Ishk., *ˈkûwid* Sk., *kuˈ* Gr., *kovīd* Zar., *koˈwīð* "Wkh." pigeon. — Cf. Yd. *kovio*.

qıcatˈdār Sk. strong. — Ar.-Prs.

kyēvˈžākˈg Sgl. is., p. 1, s., *kēv°* p. 2, *ˈkevžuk* Gr., *°oq* Zar. magpie, *γalbək*. — Cf. Yd. *kʸuṇγo*.

kāw-: *kōnd* Sgl. p. 2 to dig. — *zaˈmīn be kˈāwən, z°-em kˈōndəm*. — Cf. Sar. *kauam*, Shgh. Sk. *kōᵹ-*. — V. *kan-*.

kåxˈliŋk Sk. calf of the leg (? Prob. shinbone). — Cf. Shgh. *kák-e-liŋg*, etc.

kāz Sgl. is., p. 1, *qåz* Sk. goose. — Turk.-Prs.

kˈåz Sk. dirty.

kåˈzī Sk. judge. — Ar.-Prs.

kōˈzē Sgl. p. 1, 2, *kūza* Ishk. jar. — Prs.

ku žůk Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, s., *kiˈźik* Zb., *kuˈjuk* Ishk., *kuˈžuk* Sk. bull. — Cf. Yd. *qi āˌ'*

L

la ken- Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, s. to leave behind. — *la-kuˈṛō-mōi* is. *'månda-im'*; *lā-kuð 'månd', la-kūān 'måndan'* p. 2; *wok čīzī la-kenen* p. 3, s., *ˈpaša wok nesi la-koi* not one mosquito remained. — Cf. Shgh., Or. *lā(k) ken-*; Wkh. *la-car-*, Khow. *lā-k-*.

loˈī Ishk. clay. — Prs. *lāy* mud, sediment.

lab Zb., Ishk., *lavč, lav* (in a transferred sense) Sk. lip. — Prs.

lablaˈbū Sgl. p 2 beetroot. — Prs.

lēf Ishk. bedding, coverlet. — Bad., etc. *lēf*, Ar.-Prs. *liḥāf*.

la ṛat Sgl. p. 2 step, trace. — Prs.

lā kīn Sgl. p. 1, 2 belt.

ˈlīnjek Zb., *pešur linj* Sk. cheek. — Prs., Wkh. *lunj* (cf. Sar. *nūrj* < **nūnj, lunj?*).

lang Sgl. p. 2 lame. — Prs.

ling Sk. leg. — Prs.

lip Sk. in *fai lip* very much. — Cf. Wkh. *lup* big?

lēs-: *let* Sgl. p. 2, s., *lēs-*: *lišt* Ishk., *līs-*: *līsud* Zar. to lick. — *lēsen*, *letəm* Sgl. p. 2, *lēsum*, *-um lišt* Ishk. — Prs.

laškar Sgl. p. 3 army. — *mən l° mə mōδ-o* my army is here. — Prs.

lav- Sgl. p. 2 to bark. — *kuδ lavōi*. — Cf. Or. *lav*, Shgh. *lūv-* to speak — V. *belav-*.

lavz Sgl. p. 1 word, speech. — *azə va tō lavz pe'rīnen* I understand thy speech. — Ar.-Prs.

lēw (*muḷuk*) Sk. idiot, madman, demon; *leu*, *lēv* Gr. stupid, mad, *lēw* nightmare. — *a'wī lēw šə duk* Sk. he became mad. — From Mj.?

ləxč- Sgl. s., *bəlaxš-* s., p. 3 to slide, slip. — *ləxčōu-š* slides; *bə-ləxčā-st* s. — Prs. *laxšīdan*.

la'žām Sgl. is., p. 2, *°ān* p. 3, *°jām* Sk. bit of a bridle. — Prs.

M

mā Sgl. is, p. 1, 2, *mō* Sk. month; *mā* Gr. moon. — *wok mā wōδa hast* Sgl. p. 2 he stays there for a month. — Prs.

mai, v. *mēl*.

ma, *mə* Sgl. is, p. in, to, etc. — *mə waxt-i qadīm* is. in olden times; *mə 'Kāfirɛn ilīn* they arrived among the Kafirs; *tə ma xān darūn-dō* thou art inside the house; *vēk mə piālē nūšen* I pour water into the cup; *mən iɣ'gīt mə šə'nai təδ* p. 2 my finger was burnt in the fire; *ma mən xoδm-dak gab dehef* p. 3 explain about my dream. — Prob. an unstressed form of *mēδ*. Cf. § 107.

ma Sk. look here. — *'ma təməxbā*, *ma təbå*, *'ma īmbå*.

mēi Sgl. is., p 1, 2. *mē* p. 3. *mē* s., *mi* Gr. (Zb) day; *mai* Sk, Gr. noon. — *wog*, *dō*, *rōi mēi* p. 2 a few days. — Cf. Yd. *miǎ*.

-mō I am. — V. § 120 f.

mōi Sgl. is., p. cloud. — Cf. Prs. *mēγ*, etc. V. § 31.

mō'ī Sgl. is., p., s., *må ī* Sk. fish. — Prs.

mū-bō Sk. hither. — Cf. *am(a)*.

mič, etc. us, v. *amax*.

māčik Sgl. is., *°'čik* p. 3, *mōča-kōd* Zar. she dog. — Cf. Yd. *ma'čīo*.

maida Sgl. p. 2 small, fine. — *va durk tovōr m° kenen*. — Prs.

mai'dān Sgl. p. 1, 2, *maiδān* p. 3 a plain; flat. — Turk.-Prs.

måδi'yån Zb., Ishk., Sk. mare. — Prs

mēδ Sgl. is., p, Zar, *mēd* Ishk., Sk. Gr. (Zb.) waist. — Av. *maiδya-*, cf. Wkh. *mād*. Shgh. *mīδ*, Yd. *məlān*.

mōδ(ak) Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, *madak* Ishk., Gr. (Zb.), *mā(da)k* Sk. here. — *az-mō mo mōδ nilōstok* I am sitting here; *mō šo* come here(?); *mō nīδ* p. 2 sit down here; *mən fauǰ mə mōδ o* p. 3 my army is here; *azi madak ari k'enum* Ishk. I am working here; *azī māk fərīnum* Sk. I am left behind here.

māδ dar Sgl. p. 3 mother. — In the expression: *ma rām-i māδar* in his mother's womb. — Prs.

moγoδak(?) Sgl. p. 3 = *mōδ oγoδak?* Cf. Texts V, 35.

moγ'δōk Sgl. is., s., *moko'd/δok* p. 1, 3, *mūkdūk* Sk., *mukuduk* Gr., "Wkh." frog.

maγ'rib Sk. west. — Ar.-Prs.

moɣz Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *maɣz* Ishk., Zar. marrow (Sgl. p 1, Ishk. also 'brain'). — Prs. (or *moɣz* genuine?).

moɣz-i sor Sgl. p. 3, *sor-moɣz* is. brain.

muˈja Ishk., *mažo* Zb. eyelashes. — Prs.

mehˈmān Sgl. is., *mē°* p. 2 guest. — Prs.

mak me, v. § 110 f.; cf. *az*.

ˈ*mākək* Sgl. is. hen. — Cf. Wkh. *mōk*, Prs. *mākˈyān*.

maiˈkēnī Sk. noon. — V. *mēi*.

māl Sgl. p. 2 property, possessions. — Ar.-Prs.

mēl Sgl is., p. 1, 3, s. Zb., Ishk., Sk. Gr. female sheep, "Wkh." female oorial. — Cf. Yd. *mūo*.

māl dār Sgl. p. 2 rich. — Ar.-Prs.

ˈ*mulûk* Sk. dinner.

məˈlāim Sgl. p. 3 soft. — Ar.-Prs.

milˈtəq Sgl. p. 2, *mə°* Sk. gun. — *pə m° pčūn dehen* p. 2. — Turk., cf. Wkh.

maˈlax Sgl. is., p., s. locust. — Prob. Prs.

māl Sgl. p. 1, 3, s., *mōl* Sk. husband. — *mən māl* Sgl. p. 1. — Cf. Yd. *mɛɣ*. V. *māˈlōk*.

māˈlōk Sgl. is., ˈ*mōluk* Ishk., ˈ*muˈluk* Sk., *mâlāk* Gr. (Zb.) husband, man. — *fai m° ari kʿenū* Ishk. many men are working; *urwēsak-* (*xūg-*) *gnik maˈlûk* Sk. a fox-like (pig-like) man. — < **martyaka-*.

mŭmbuči nāi wdūɣ Sk. female cousin. — Cf. s.v. *wuδəɣδ*.

mai mūn Sgl. p. 1 monkey. — Ar.-Prs.

mīn-: *mīnd* Sk. to sleep, v. *mis-*.

mən my, v. § 110 f.

-mōn encl. pron. 1 pl., v. § 114.

mōˈnō kən- Sk. to resemble. — Prs.

ˈ*mindŭk* Sgl. p. 1, Ishk. sleep, asleep. — *am āδam minduk-ūi*; *hama āδam minduk-ūn* p. 1; *azī madak minduk-um* Ishk. I am asleep here; *azī cə m° xəˈtuk* I have risen from sleep. — Perf. of *mis-*.

minˈdal Sk. chair(?). — Cf. Prs. *mindal* table-cloth, etc.?

manˈǰē Sgl. p. 1 bed. — Cf. Mj. ˈ*mānǰo*, Wkh. *manǰa*. — IA.

mēl Sgl. is., s, *mĭ̆ēl* p., *mēn* Zb., *mēnd* Ishk., Sk. *mīnd* Gr., *mend* Zar. apple. — *wok miĕl əm yō-vē dūδū veδ* Sgl. p. 2 *'yak sēba ūra dāda būdam'*. — Cf. "Wkh." *məˈɳū*, Wkh. *mūr*, Shgh. *mūn*, Yd. *âˈmuno*.

manˈyār Sgl. p. 1, 3, *manˈâr* Zb., Ishk. mist, fog. — Par. *manˈyâr* mist, Shgh. steam, Taj. (Wakhio-Bolo) *maniyōl* 'tuman' Kislyakov, Trudy Tadž. Bazy, III, p. 55.

māɳḍ- Sgl. is., p. 3, s., *māɳḍr-* p. 1 · *māndaδ* p. 1, s., *mənd-* Ishk., *mɔnḍ-* Zar. to rub, smear. — *māɳḍ(r)en* Sgl. is., p. 1; *māɳḍaδəm* is., *məndum* Ishk. — Cf. Yd. *magy-*, Wkh. *māɳḍ-*, etc.

mur-: *məl* Sgl. p. 2, *mɣ-*, *məl-*: *məld* Sk., *mur-*: *mul* Gr. (Zb.), *mòr-*: *mòl* Zar. to die. — *am āδam muˈrō be* (*be muˈrō*) p. 2 this man is dying; *ī āδam məɣ*; *šənāy-əm məˈlōk* p. 2 my(?) fire is dead (: has gone out); *məlum*, *məl!* (*mɣl*), *məldum*, *mlʊk* he died Sk. — Cf. Yd. *mər-*.

mūr Sgl. is., p. 1 centipede. — Cf. Prs. *mār* snake.

mərč (*-ə-*) Sgl. p 3, *mārč* s. red ant; *murč* Ishk. ant. — Borr. from Prs. *mōrča*, cf. Shgh. *mūrǰ*; Wkh. ˈ*murča*; Par. *mūčō*, etc. Cf.:

mārˈčĭk Sgl. is., s. (black?) ant. — < **marwi-čī-*. Cf. Orm. *marˈcōi*, Yd. *murɣo*.

murˈdɪk Sk., Gr. small ring. — V. *cām-mərdikōg*.

mar'dum people. — Prs.

mērɣ Sgl. p. 2, 3 meadow. — Cf. Yd. *mīrɣo*.

mər'ɣōk/g Sgl. is., p., s.. "Wkh." *mar'ɣōk*, *mɣ'ɣuk* Sk., *murɣuk* Gr sparrow. Cf. Yd. *brâɣiko*.

mər'ɣāvī Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, s , *mur'ɣåwī* Ishk. duck. — Prs.

mī'rōs Sk. inheritance. — Ar.-Prs.

mis Sgl. p. 2, 3, Sk. brass. — Prs.

mis- Sgl. s., : *mind-* p. 1, *mīn-*: *mīnd* Sk. to sleep. — Prob. Sgl. *mĭs-*: *mĭnd* (cf. *fərīs* : *fərīnd*; *frinduk* tired); *mĭs-* < **mūs-* < **ham-hufsa* (cf. Sak. *hūs-*, Yaghn. *ūfs-*,—but Benveniste, JRAS, 1933, p. 49 *ūfs-* < Sogd. *w'βs-* = Bal. *wafsaɣ*(?), with preter. on the analogy of *fərīs-*, and secondary pres. *mīn-*. — Cf. *minduk*, *misūk*.

mīs Zb. nose. — Cf. Wkh. *mis*.

mus Gr. clothes. — For **muc* < *mauča-*?

mūisa'fēd Sk. old man. — Prs.

muså'fer Sk. traveller. — Ar.-Prs.

mi'sūk Sgl. p, °*uk* Sk. sleep, dream; Sgl. p. 1, Gr. pillow. — *bēδār šīδ ce misūk* p. 2 he awoke from sleep; *me misū(k)-mo* p. 2 I am asleep; *mi,suk-um 'vēnd* Sk. I dreamt; *m*° *mag 'naduk* Sk. I will sleep (: sleep has seized me). — V. *mis-*.

mau'söm Sk. season. — Ar.-Prs.

māst Ishk. curds. — Prs.

māst Sgl. p. 2 fat (adj.). — Prs. *mast*.

mūš Ishk. mouse. — Prs.

n ʊškɪl Sgl. p. 2 difficult. — Ar.-Prs.

mēš-i kiš'kōr Sgl. is. oorial. — *Prs.

maš'riq Sk. east. — Ar.-Prs.

mət Sgl. is., p. 3, *mʊt* p. 2, *mʊt* p. 1, Zb., *mʊṭ* Ishk., *mut* "Wkh.", *mŭt* Sk., *muṭ* Gr., *mot* Zar. fist. — < **mušti-*, cf. Yd. *mɪšč*. Shgh., Or. *mut* prob. from Ishk.

mā'tou Zb., Ishk., *'mātåb* Sk. moon. — Prs.

'mēva Sk. fruit. — Prs.

mʊx, v. *amax*.

mēx [1]) Sgl. p. 1, Ishk., Sk. nail, peg. — Prs.

mēx [2]) Sgl. p. 1, 2 table (?). — *kitāv mēx sōr-ō 'sar-i mēz'*: *kitāv mēx sōr-əm nūšəδ*. — Cf. *mēz*.

max'luk Sgl. p. 2 people. — *maxlu'kān gu'δōm xaštān*, cf. Texts II, 2. — Ar.-Prs.

mux'lis Sk. honest. — Ar.-Prs.

mi'yān(e) Sgl. p. 2, *mayō nē* Sk. middle; *mi'yån* Zb. waist. — *ma xān mi'yāne-mō* I am in the middle of the house. — Prs.

mēz Sgl. p. 2, Ishk , Sk. table — *ce mēz viš* under the table. — Prs. V. *mēx* [2]).

məz Sk ? — Cf. s.v. *'beſår-*.

mu'ʒik Sgl. is., p. 3, *mə'ʒīk* p. 2, *mu'žik* Ishk., Sk. green peas, *mušeŋg*. — Cf. Bad. Prs. *mužuk* a kind of pulse or bean; Wkh. *mu'žek* hail.

N

na, *nə* Sgl. p. 2, 3, Ishk., Sk., Gr , *nō* Sk. not, don't. — Cf. Prs. *na*, etc.

nai Ishk., *na* Gr. (Zb.) reed. — Prs.

näi—näi Sgl. p. 2, *nō—nō* Sk. neither—nor. — *näi xēsta*, *näi pəδf* neither bread nor meat.

nou Sgl. is., p. 1, s., Sk., *nʊ́ᵘ* p. 2, 3, *nåu* Zb., *naǫ* Ishk., *naw* Gr., *nŭ* Zar. nine. — Cf. Yd. *nōu*.

nä'bät Sk. a plant. — Ar.-Prs. *nabt*.

nic Ishk., Sk., Gr., *nīc* Gr. (Zb.) nose. — Cf. "Wkh." *nic* (< Ishk.), Sogd. *nyᶜ*, Shgh. *nēj*, Or. *nōj* < **nāh-čī* (or **nahya-čī*? Cf. Meillet, BSL, 23, p. 108).

nīδ: *nilōst* Sgl. p., s., *nīd-*: *nīd* Ishk., *nīd-*: *nulust* Gr., : *nalūst* Gr. (Zb.), *nid-*: *nəlost* Zar. to sit down; *nīd-*: *nīłt.* Sk. to sit, to put ?), : ˈ*nəlūst* Sk. to set. — *nī mōδak* Sgl. is. sit down here; *az-mō nilōstoɣ* p. 1 I am sitting; *azə nīδen* I sit down; *nīδum buš, nīδef, nilosto mō* p. 3; *nīδəm, nilōstəm* s.; *nīdum, nīd! nūduk-um* Ishk. I am sitting; *šak-o nilōstok* Sgl. p. 2 dew has fallen; ˈ*ēmuz* ˈ*nəlūstˈuk*) Sk. the sun (has) set. — **ni-hida-*: *ni-šasta-*, cf. Sak. *nāttä* < **ni-hidati* : *niṭasta-* < **ni-šast t-*; Yd. *nīx̌-*.

noδ-, v. *nas-*.

nīδǔk Sgl. p. 1, 3, s., ˚*dūk* is., *nuduk* Ishk. buttermilk, *dūɣ*; *nuduk-wek* Gr. whey; "*neduk*" MFB curd (corrupted by Tomaschek, BB. 7, into *newak*, and by Geiger, Et. Bal., s.v. *nēmɣ*, into *nēwak*). — Cf. Yd. *niya*.

nāf Sgl. is., p., Gr., *nåf* Ishk., Sk., *nōf* Zar. navel. — Prs.

nāɣδ Zb. night. — Prob. a Wkh. word.

naˈhāŋg Sgl. p. 3 (in tale) sea-monster, crocodile. — Prs.

nēk Sk. good. — Prs.

niˈkā Sgl. p. 2 wedding. — Prs.

naql kən Sk. to tell. — Ar.-Prs.

ˈ*nakma saˌbab* (*ki*) Sk. therefore. — Cf. *naksō*.

nauˈkar Sk. servant. — Prs.

nokᵊ rē Sgl. is., p. 3, ˚*krē* p. 1, *núqˈrā* Sk. —silver. — Ar.-Prs.

nakˈsō Ishk. now. — Cf. *nakma*, Gr. *nak-dås* thus; *nak-wa* this; cf. Wkh. *nik-hazi* so, Sar. *nak-dâs* so, *nak-yam* this same, Yaghn *nah-it* '*hamīn*'. (Junker, Drei Erz. auf Yaghn. p. 23). *-sō* < **sât*, Ar.-Prs. *sāˈat*?

nūl Sgl. p. 1, Zar., *nul* Sk. beak. — Prs.

nūl sōr Sgl. is. sole of the foot.

nēmē Sgl. p. 2 half-full. — Cf. Prs. *nīma-pur*, etc.

nām Sgl. p 2, Sk., *nēm* Gr. (Zb.) name. — *tə ce nīm-dō? Daulat Bēk-ō mən nīm* p. 2; *īa nīm čīz?* Sk. — Av. *nāman-*.

namb Sgl is. wet. — Early lw from Prs, cf. Shgh. *namb*, Mj. *nəb*.

nu mōδ Sgl. p. 1, *nᵘ°* p. 3, *namad* Sk. felt. — Cf. Yd ˈ*nāmyo*.

nə mēɣδ Sgl. is, *ēk* p. 1, 2, ˚*eδk* p. 3, *nᵉ mēɣḍ* s., *na mak* Zb., *nu mok* Ishk.), *namuɣˌák, namulˈɣˌák* Sk., *namulˌak* Gr. salt. — Cf. Yd. *nəˈmālɣo*.

numuḷ Zar. to shut one's eye. — Cf. Yd. *nəmiž*.

nam nâk Sk. wet, moist. — Prs.

nīmˈšab Sk. midnight. — Prs.

nəmay-: *nəmayd* Sk. to show. — *tə nəmay* ˈ*məmbå Amir Bek xån* show me A. B.'s house. — Prs.?

na māz Sgl. p. 3, ˚*ōz* Sk. prayer. — *nᵒ-i īδ-i Ramaˈzān* Sgl. p. 3. — Prs.

nān Sgl. p., *non* Ishk., *nån* Sk., Gr. (Zb.) mother. — Cf. Yd. *nīno*.

nēnd-: *nēd-* Sk. to plant. — < **nihāˌnᵊˌd-aya-*, cf. Wkh. *nūnd*: *nūłt*.

nār Sk. irrigation channel, aryq (larger than *jubåi*). — Ar.-Prs. *nahr*.

nēr Sgl. is., *nēr* p. 1, 2, Ishk., Sk., Gr., *ɲyēr* p. 2, *neēr* p. 1) to-day. — *nēr hēćī -a mō nes xoɣok* p. 2 to-day I haven't eaten anything; *nērˈšab* Sk. — Cf. Wkh. *nēr*; but Shgh., Or. *nur* < Av. *nūrəm*.

nār Sk. light, brightness. — Ar.-Prs.

nēr-fərˈšōu Sgl. p. 2, *nērˈšab* Sk. yesternight.

nārk Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, *nark* Gr., Zar. male; Sk. male sheep. — Cf. Yd. *nar*.

narm Ishk. soft. Prs.

naraɣ'gəšt Sgl. p. 3 thumb. — Prs.

nar asp Sk. stallion. — Prs.

nar'vəz Sgl. is., *°vuz* Ishk. he-goat. — V. *vəz.*

nar xōk/g Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, s., *nə'xuk* Ishk., *nar'xâk* Sk., *narxa* "Wkh." nail. — **naxra-ka.* cf. Yd. *anaxno,* Wkh. *dəgɛr,* and Notes on Shgh. s.v. *nâ xūn.*

nau'rōz,e Sgl. p. New-Year festival. — Cf. Texts, III, 5. — Prs.

nas-: *nŏδ* Sgl. is., p., s.; *nas* : *nad* Gr. to take, seize; *nas-* Sk. to hold. — *nasem bəš, be nasōe* '*mēgirad*'; *nōδəm, nasōk* Sgl. is., *nasen, nōδəm* p 1, 3; *də rūpē nōδ*; *xūfuk-o no δōk* '*silfa giriftast*'; *nasem be pə dānd* p. 2 I bite; *cə'fūr koryos nas* '*bigīr*'; *ka'čāke nasen* p. 3 I embrace: *na'sem,* '*noδem* s., *'na-nasī* Sk. dost thou not hear? — Not fr. Av. *ni-yās-* (or, better, *yā-*, v. Meillet, BSL. 24, 117) to keep down, hold; Sogd. *ny"s-* to hold, seize. But cf. Yaghn. *nās-*: *nāt*; Sak, *nā-* (*nās-*: *nāta-*), Psht. *nas-*: *nīw-ul,* Orm. *nas-*: *nōk* (**nafta-*??).

nəsm Sgl. p. 3 middle. — In *nəsm-i asmān.* — Ar.-Prs., cf. Färizändī, etc. *nɛsm.*

nesme'šav Sgl. p. 2 midnight. — Ar.-Prs.

nest, etc., Sgl. p. 2, 3, *näs, nist* Sk., *nast* Gr. (Zb.) is not. — *'pāruzd-im šo'wāri ke'nūk nəst-əm kō-kuδ* I could not go yesterday (*dīna rafta būdan na tânistem*); *am xān mənen nest-ē* this house is not mine, *nəs kō-kwān* they couldn't; *awē heči nes xoḷok* Sgl. p. 2 he has not eaten anything; *paša wok nesi la-koi* p. 3 he does not leave a mosquito; *'čiz tŏt 'nist ,ōyad* Sk. why didst thou not come? *az-im nàs-pzind* Sk. I did not understand this. — From *nēst* (Prs.?), cf. § 123.

nāš-: *nūšəδ* Sgl. p. 2. : *nešt* Gr. (Zb.) to throw, put. — *wo'k čīzī be nūšen*; *čīzī-m nūšəδ*; *ki tāv mēx sōr-əm nūšəδ* I put the book on the table. — Cf. Šīwandī *nōš-*: *nōt* '*andūxtan*' < **nāšš-*.

naš Sgl. p. 2 tasting. — *nūš kənen* '*nɛčāšam*'. — Prs.

ne šān Sgl. p. 2 showing. — *n' be dēem.* — Prs.

ni šorm Sgl. is., *'ərm* p. 2, 3 the shady side of a valley. — Cf. Wkh. *nišir(u'm,* etc., Mj *nəsīy.*

nāšīē Sgl. p. 2 dirty. — Cf. Prs. *našt* spoilt, withered.

nušt, v. *nēz-.*

nāštar Sgl. is. pine tree. — Cf. Psht. *naṣtar* (< Prs. *ništar* a lancet??).

naṭ Sgl. p. 2 play, game. — *šā naḷ kenuk* '*mērim, bāzī mēkim*'. — IA.

nav- Sgl. is. to rain. — *a'wāi na vōi.* — Cf. "Wkh." *nāv* rain, Yd. *nov-.*

nīv-: *nīvδ* Sgl. is. to bring (an animated being). — *nīven* '*mērasānem*'; *nīvδ* '*rasând*'; *nivδet* '*daryâvat* (= *daryāft, kat*'. — Cf. Av. *nay-* (scarcely **ni-apaya-*), and Yazdi *nīv-* 'to send' with unexplained *v.*

no vōk Sgl. is , *na'* p. 1, 3, *nok* MFB rain. — V. *nav-.*

nə'vəs Sgl. p 1, "Wkh.", *ne'vâsa* Ishk., *'navus* Gr. grandchild. — Cf. Yd. *nowīsa.* Ishk. from Prs.

nəviš : *nəvišt* Sgl. is., p. 2, *ni wiš-*: *niwišt* Sk. to write. — *pəsā(d) be nevišen* Sgl. p. 2. — Prs.

na'wāδ Sgl. is., p. ninety. — Prs.

nowəδ/dos Sgl. grammophone, is., *nouδōs* p. 1, 2, *°δɔs* p. 3, *'novəδos* s., *nuz'dāu* Zb. nineteen.

nə'wōk Sgl. p. 2, *nōu* Ishk. mill-race. — Cf. Yd. *nawo'ɣō.*

nuˈwōk Sgl. p. 2, *nawuk* Gr. new. — Cf. Yd. *nowoˈɣo.*

newar- Gr. (Zb.) to draw (water). — Cf. Yd. *nəvor-.*

naˈxəð Sgl. p. 2 pea. — Prs.

naxˈšīn Sk. striped. — Ar.-Prs. **naqš īn?*

nåˈyəb Sk. under-bailiff. — Ar.-Prs.

niˈyōk Sgl. is. reed. — V. *nai.*

nēz-: *nəst* Sk., : *nušt* Gr., *našet* Gr. (Zb.) to go out, emerge. — Cf. Wkh. *niuz-*: *niešt,* Yaghn. *nīž-. nīšt,* possibly **niźita-* > **ništ,* with secondary present stem *nēz-* (and Sk. secondary past base *nəst*), cf. Yd. s.v. *ni-.*

nuzˈdāu, v. *nowəðos.* — Prs.

naˈžār Sgl. is. carpenter. — Ar.-Prs.

P

pa, pə Sgl. p. 2, 3 on, with, etc. — *nasem be pə dānd* I bite; *pə miltəq pčūn dehen* I shoot with a gun; *pa rʷēɣn ba pacen* I cook with ghee; *pə tovor* with an axe; *po wāda hīt 'ba wāda rasīd'.* — V. 107 c; cf. Yd. *po*

pai Sgl. p. 2, 3 tendon. — Prs.

pōi Sgl. p. 1, is, Gr., *pai* Ishk., *pāi* Sk. sour milk, *ǰurɣāt.* — Cf. Yd. *poya.*

pū- Zar. to become rotten; *pūduk* rotten. — Cf. Yd. *pīo.*

pəb-: *pəvð* Sgl. p. 3 to blow. — *pəbəm bəš, pəvdəm.* — V. *puf* (*pəb-* second. pres. from *pəvð-*).

puˈband Sk. instep. — Ishk.-Prs., v. *pūð.*

pac- Sgl. p. 1, 3, s., Ishk.: *pʊx-* Sgl. p. 1, 3, *pəx-* s., *puxt* Ishk, *paz-*: *pazd* Sk. to cook; *pīz-*: *puxt* Sk. to boil. — *paˈcen, puðf-um puˈxəm* Sgl. p. 1; *puˈxō* has boiled p. 3; *paˈcəm, paˈxem* s.; *ˈpacum, putfum puxt* Ishk.; *azi pīzum, azim puxt* Sk. — *paz-* from Prs.; *pīz-* < *pačaya-*, with *z* from Prs.; *puxt* either from Prs., or, more probably, from Sgl. *pʊx,* cf. Shgh *pēxt.* — Cf. Yd.

ˈpēča Sgl. is., p. 1 curl. — Prs.

pᵊˈčuk Sgl. is., p. 1, *pucuk* Gr. worm. — < **pᵊrčuk,* cf. Wkh. *pᵊrīč??*

pə čūn Sgl. p. 2, *pučun* Gr., *pəˈčēn* Gauthiot (Ishk.) bullet. — *pə miltəq pčūn dehen* I shoot with a gun. — Gauthiot (MSL, 20, p. 70) compares Prs. *paikān,* Arm. *patkan* , but *k* > *č* is not probable. < **pūð* + *čūn,* cf. Yd. *pīx̌?* V. § 37.

pəčuˈwaxšt (?) Sgl. p. 2 at last — Incorrect for *ᵒwaxt?*

paiˈdā Sgl. p 2, 3 born, appearing. — *zōt pᵒ šīð* p. 2, *wok šēr pᵒ šīð* a lion appeared; *dušman pᵒ šuō* p. 3. — Prs.

pe dār Sgl. p. 3 father. — In the expression *pəšt-i pᵒ* his father's loins. — Prs.

pādˈšā Sgl. p. 3, *pådˈšå* Sk. king. — Prs.

pūð Sgl. is., p., s. (*pūᵈð* p. 1), *pū* Ishk., Sk., *pu* Gr., *pūd* Gr. (Zb.), MFB., *pud* Zar. foot. — Cf. Yd. *palo.*

pəðf Sgl. is., p. 3, *pʊðf* p. 1, "Wkh.", *pəðf* p. 2, *pədf* s., *putf* Ishk., *pudf* Gr. flesh, meat. — *puðf-um puˈxəm* Sgl. p. 1. Cf. *dān-pəðf.* — < Av. *ᵒpiθwa-* food (or **pituθwa-*, cf. § 59), cf. E.Oss. *fid* < *pitu-.* (Not convincingly Eilers, ZDMG, 90, p. 195 reg. Anc. Ir. **piθfa-* (?)).

peˈδīn-: *peˈδīt* Sgl. p. 2, s., *pəˈδen-*: *pəˈδend* Sk., *peˈdīn-* Gr. to light, kindle a fire. — *peˈδīnen, peˈδīn! "dar bede!"* p. 2, *pəˈδīn čʷråy* Sk. light a lamp. — Cf. Shgh. *peδīn-*, Or. *paδīn-*, Yazgh. *paδay-*; intr. Wkh. *pīδiŋg-*, Yazgh. *paδays-.* Connection with Saka *padajs-*

to ignite, to burn (< *pati* + *dag-* v. Saka Studies, p. 163) seems probable, but the phonetic development is not clear (< **pati-dagna-ya?*[a]).

puf ken- Sgl. p. 2. s., *puf-* Zar. to blow. — *puf ke æe dōst* Sgl. p. 2 blow at your hand. — Cf. Yd. *puf-*. V. *pəb-*.

pəˈgë, v. *sāhar p°* to-morrow morning. — Prs. *pagāh*.

pāγˈzē Sgl. p. 2, *pågˈza* Sk. clean. — Prs., cf. Shgh. *pōγža*, Khow. *pagza*, etc.

pōk ken- Sk. to cleanse. — Prs.

paˈkol Ishk., Gr. cap, *pakōl* Gr. (Zb) a woman's mantilla. — Cf. Yd. *pakoro*.

pālū Sk. flank, side. — Prs.

piāˈlē Sgl. p. 1, °*a* p. 2 cup. — Prs.

pul Ishk., *pəl* Zb. bridge. — Prs.

pūl Sgl. p. 2 money. — *miž be pūl dē*. — Prs.

pəˈləftuk Sk., in *rēmuz p°* rise of the sun.

paˈlāŋg Sgl. is., °*aŋg* p. 1, Sk., *pəˈlaŋg* Sgl. p. 3, s. leopard. — Prs.

pāliŋg Gr. saddle. Denied by Sk.

peˈlās Sgl. p. 1 rug. — Prs.

pilta Sgl. p. 2 match of a gun. — Cf. Madagl., Turki id.—Taj. Prs. corruption of *fatīla*.

pālaˈwån Sk. a hunter. — Prs.

pām [1]) Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *pōm* Zb, *pom* Ishk, *påm* Sk., "Wkh.", Gr. wool. — *pāmᵉ dəmben* I card wool. — Cf. Yd. *pam*.

pām [2]) Sgl. p. 1, Sk., Zar., Gr. wide, broad. — Bad. Prs. *pām* < *pān*.

ˈ*pumec-*, v. ˈ*pənec-*.

pīˈān Sgl. is., p. 2 below. — *tə cə-mak p°-dō* p. 2 thou art below me. — Prs.

ˈ*pənec-* Sgl. is., *pəˈnec-* p. 2, s., ˈ*pənic-* p. 3 *pənaγδ-* p. 2, ˈ*pumec-*: ˈ*pumǝxt* Ishk., *pomuc-* Gr. to dress. — Cf. Wkh. *pūmec-*, Sar. *pamez-*, Shgh. *peniz-*, etc., Sogd. *ptmwč-*, Av. *paiti-maoč-*.

panjā Gr., Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, °*āh* Gr. Zb.) fifty. — Prs.

panjå Zb. finger. — Prs.

puˈnuk Sgl. is., p. 3, *pə°* p. 1, 2 a pass. — *fəˈrindi fərˈšōu mə pəˈnuk*; *oˈɣoδam peˈnuk* p. 2. — **pn̥d̥ūk* < **pantāka-*, cf. Oss. *fandag* road, etc.?

pə nīr Sgl. is., *pa°* p. 1, Ishk., Sk., *pa nēr* Sgl. s. cheese; *pə nī* (?) Sgl. p. 3 a kind of sour milk (*dūγ*). — Prs.

pu-narˈxåk Sk. toe (?

pōnᶻ Sgl. is., *pōns* p. 1, 3, s., *ponᶻs* p. 2, *pǭnᶻs* Grammophone; *pǭns* Zb., *pǫnj* Ishk., *pānz* Sk., Gr., *punj* Zar. five.

pānzəδos Sgl. is., °*δŏs* p., s, *pōnzdāu* Zb. fifteen.

pōru Ishk. horsedung. — *vəˈrok p°*. — Cf. Yd. *pāru*.

pǎr δē-: *pǎr-dūδ* Sgl. p. 2, 3, *parᵉ-δē-*: *par-dūδ* s., *paˈra-day-*: *paradūd* Sk. to sell. — *parˈdēen* Sgl. p. 2; *pār be δēn*, *pār-em dūδ* p. 3, *pareˈδēem*, *par-em dūδ* s. — Cf. Yd. *plār-*.

prok Sk. — In: *wok xoˈrok prok xar*, *bād šu* eat a bit, and then go (said to an arriving guest).

park Zb. ashes. — Cf. Wkh. *pārg*. V. Gauthiot, MSL, XX, p. 9 regarding Lith. *pelenaĩ*, etc.

paˈrɪk Sk., *parak* Gr. rib. — Cf. Wkh. *parᵊk*; Prs. *par(r)* side, skirt.

pōrk Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, Zb., Gr., *pārk* "Wkh." mouse; *purk* Sk. rat. — Cf. Yd. *parγ-*.

pīrmāi Sgl. is. name of a large bird; ˈ*pirmā* p. 3 a white bird resembling a vulture (*kargas*).

pərˈnīč Sgl. p. 1, 3 threshold. — Cf. Or. *paδīn(d̥)°* V. § 22.

paˈrɪnda Sgl. is., °*enda* p. 2, Ishk. bird; *paranˈda* Sk. small bird. — *p° tar haˈwā araˈzō* Sgl. p. 2.

parenda xān p. 2 bird's nest. — Prs.

parr Sgl. is., p. 1, *par* Sk. feather. — Prs.

pər'sāḷ Sgl. p. 1, 2. *'pərsōl* Sk. last year. — Cf. Prs. *pārsāl.*

prēšt Sk. armlet, Gr. wrist. — Cf. Sar. *parδüst,* Or. *pär δẽst* (Lentz). V. §§ 22, 32.

pə'rəṣtem Sgl. is. *pərə'štīn* p. 2, *pəršə°* p. 1 the day after to-morrow. — Cf. *wəcərīn.*

purta(w)- Ishk. to throw. — *purtaum.* — Prs.

par'tåwī, par'tåštuk Sk. lagging behind, tired. — Prob. < thrown away, v. *purtaw-.*

par'variš Sgl. p. 2 protection, nurturing. — *p° kenen.* — Prs.

parwine'kog Sgl. is., *par'wēnikōg* p. 1 moth. — Cf.:

par'wīnek Sgl. p. 2 butterfly. — Prs. *parwāna.* Gr. *parparānuk* is an onomatopoetic transformation of this word.

pă'rūzd Sgl. is., p. 2, *pō rəzd* Sk., *paruzd* Gr. yesterday. — *pa'rūzd wok čīzī tō bē be spārδōvē* yesterday he entrusted something to thee; *p° ari-m ku'ō vəδ* p. 2 I had worked yesterday; *p° šab* Sk. yesternight. — **pāra* + *azni.* Cf. *āluzd,* Yd. *ǐirizen.*

pašǐ Sgl. p. 2, 3 after(wards). — *čend rōz pasī; pasi nau'rōzə wuδiḷ xašām, pasi-va dəvīnuk* p. 2; *pasi vənəf* after that(?). — Prs. *pas-i?*

pəs Sgl. p. 2 afterwards(?). — Cf. Texts, II, 3. — Prs.

pusī'dä Sk. rotting. — *p° šūm* I rot. — Prs.

pāsk Sgl. is., p. 2, "Wkh." *posk,* skin, hide (of cows). — Cf. Av. *pasta* (= **pausta-*? Cf. Endzelin, Ann. Acad. Scient. Fenn., Ser. B., 27, p. 25).

psāt, p'ə)sā(d) Sgl. is., p, *psah* Gr. (Zb.) now, then. — *psāt-əm sēr kəδ* then I became satisfied; *pəsā(d) be nəvišen* now I shall write; *psād ba xēsta xwārī?* Sgl. p. 2 dost thou eat bread now? *psā-mō astōk* is. I have risen now; *psā vrēḷen* p. 1; *pəsād šīδ, pəsā oγoδ* p. 3. — Cf. Yd. *psāt.*

past Sgl. p. 2, Zar. low; *pāst* Sk. down. — Prs.

pəs ta Sgl. p. 2 pistachio. — Prs.

pūst Sk. leather. — Prs.

pəs'tāk Sgl. is., *pus'tak* Sk. bark of a tree. — Prs.

pa šē Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, *'paša* p. 1, Ishk., Sk. a fly. — Prs.

pāš va ken-(?) Sgl. p. 3 to hide, conceal. — Read *wa?* Cf. Prs. *pāš* scattering?

pūš Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, "Wkh.", *pšī* Zb., *pu'šuk* Ishk., *peš, pšǰk* Sk., *pīš* Gr., *puš* Gr. (Zb.), *pəšūk* Zar. cat. — Cf. Yd. *pɪško,* Prs. *pušak,* etc.

pīš-i-bar Sgl. is., *pēšu'bar* Sk., *pēšbar* Gr. breast. — *Prs.

pəšbažgī Sk. kitten. — **puš-bača gī.*

pʊšk Sgl. is., *pəšk* p. 1, *pəšk* p. 3, *pušk* Zar. dung of sheep. — Prs. *pušk,* cf. Shgh. *paǰč,* Yd. *pəškedrī.*

pšai mānī Sk. regret. — Prs.

pǎš nɛ Sgl. is., *pā°* p. 1, *'pāšnɛ* p. 3, *paš na* Sk., Gr. heel. — Prs.

pē'šānī Sgl. is., p. 1, 2, *°ṇī(?)* p. 3, *pešā'nī* Zb., Ishk., *pɛ'šå,ni* Sk. forehead. — Prs.

pe'šīn Sgl. is. afternoon. — Prs.

pšūr Sgl. p. 1, 2, *pəšūr* p. 3, *pu'šir* Ishk., *pə'šir* "Wkh.", *pešur* Gr. cheek; *pšur* Sk. face, *pɛšur'linǰ* face. —

ˈpēšten Sgl. p. 2 udder. — *cə uˈɣū p°*. — Cf. Yd. *ˈpīstàn*.

pəšt Sgl. p. 3 loins. — In: *ma p°-i peˈdār-ō*. — Prs.

pušt-i pā Sgl. p. 3 instep, upper part of the foot. — Prs.

pēˈš-āˣər Sk. place where the horse is bound. — *Prs.

paˈšār Sgl. is. porridge, *āš*.

put Gr. parched grain ground into meal. — Cf. Yd. *pušč*, Wkh. *post*. V. *tūt-pət*.

putf, v. *pəðf*.

ˈpātik Sgl. is., p., Gr., *ˈpåtik* Sk. eyelid (p. 3 eyebrow?). — *pātik dē* Sgl. p. 2 wink. — Wkh. *pātak*, Khow. *phʌtuk*, *patok*, Madaglashti *patik*, Or. *pōðč*, cf. Yd. *pelek*.

poˈtūn Sgl. is, p. 1, 3, s., *paˈtīn* "Wkh." thigh. — Cf. Yd. *pišćan*.

piˈtāv Sgl. is., p. 2, 3 the sunny side of a valley. — Cf. Yd. *pitou*, Psht. *pitāo*, etc.

paṭək Sgl. p. 2, *päˈtük* Sk. lentils. *patək*. — Cf. Wkh. *paˈtek*, Mj. *ˈpateko*.

pòv-: *pòvð* Sgl. p. 2, *pɪv-*: *pavd* p. 3, *pəv-*: *pīð* s., *pəv-*: *pəvd* Ishk., Sk. to drink. — *ˈvēk ˈpòven*, *ˈaz-əm ˈvēk ˈpovðəm* p. 2; *vē pa vən*, *ˈpavdəm* p. 3; *vē pəˈvəm*, *vēk-əm pīð* s.; *vēk ˈpəvum*, *pəvdum* Ishk., Sk. — Cf. Wkh. *pōv-*: *pītt-*, Skr. *píba-*: *pītá-*.

pèx Sgl. p. 3 span from thumb to forefinger. — Cf. Yd. *pīx*.

pxōk Sgl. is., *pə°* p. 2 cooked. — V. *pac-*.

paxˈta Sk. cotton. — Prs.

paz-, *pīz-*, v. *pac-*.

pīˈāz Sgl. is., p. 2, *piyås* Sk. onion. — Prs.

**puz* MFB breast. — Written *yuz*, (يوز), but acc. to Shaw this is a mistake for *puz* (پوز). — Cf. Wkh. *pʿūz*, Yd. *fīz*.

pə zīn-: *pə zīnd* Sgl. p. 1, 3, s., Ishk., Sk., *pəzín-*: *pəzínd* Zar. to understand, to learn. — *azə va tō lavz peˈzīnen* Sgl. p. 1, *az-əm va tō lavz peˈzīnd* p. 1; *tī zəˈvūk pəˈzīnum* Ishk.; *pəˈzīnem bəš* p. 3; *az-īm ˈnas pzínd* Sk. I didn't understand it; *fai pˈzinukᵛš* Sk. he who knows much. — Cf. Yd. *vəzān-*, Wkh. *pazdan-*, Sar. *pajân-*, Sogd. *ptz'n-*.

pēž-: *pēžð* Sgl. p. 3 to wrap up. — *pēžð ləm ʻtāu dåddimʼ*. — < **pðērz-* < **patidarzaya-*, cf. Mj. *palarz-*, Psht. *blēžḏəl*, etc.

piˈžīn Sgl. p. 2 clay-pot for milk. — Cf. Wkh. *pižın* udder < **payah čayana?*

R

rā Sgl. p. 1, s., *rāʰ* Zb. road. — Prs.

rō Sgl. p. 3 face. — In. *rō p-xē Xədā kəð* he turned (his face) to God. *rū ba Xudā kat*. — Prs.

rōi Sgl. is., p. 1, *rōᵉ* p. 3, *rǭī* p. 2, Ishk., *rǭx* Sgl. s., *rūi/y* Sk., Gr., Zar., *trāi* (?) MFB three. — *rō(i)*, *rǫˈpē*. — Cf. § 109.

rū Sgl. p. 3 on. — Prs.

rēčᵘk Sk. belly, *rēčik* Gr., *ročik* Zar. entrails. — < **rēd* (< **rauta-*) + *čik*, cf. KZ., 61, p. 32. — V. § 37.

rēf Sgl. is., Sk., *rēfak* p. 1 broom. — Cf. Yd. *rufo*.

rag Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, Sk. vein, sinew. — Prs.

rēg Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, s., *rēg* Sk. sand. — Prs.

rēɣᵒn Sgl. is., *ᵉɣn* p. 2, s., "Wkh." *rēᵃɣn* p. 1, *rᵘēɣn* p. 3, *rēɣᵃnē* Ishk. clarified

butter; *rēɣn* Sk. butter. — *pa rʸēɣn ba pacen* Sgl. p. 3. — Cf. Yd. *rūyᵊn*.

rahˈzan Sk. robber. — Prs.

rïˈkāb Sgl. p. 2, *ᵊāb* Sk. stirrup. — Ar.-Prs.

raqoˈsīˌē kən- Sk. to dance. — Ar.-Prs.

raˈmē Sgl. p. 2 herd of goats. — Prs.

rām Sgl. p. 3 womb. — *oɣoδ mə rām-i māδar*. — Prs.

rēmuz, v. *orˈmōzd*.

Ramaˈzān, v. *īδ*.

rōn Ishk., *rån* Sk. thigh. — Prs.

raŋg Sk. colour. — Prs.

ˈraŋgā-i gūnagūn Sk. multicoloured. — Prs.

raŋgˈzārd Sk. pale. — Prs

rūˈpē, *rǫˈpĕ* Sgl. p. 1, 2, *rūpāye* is., *rupya* Gr. (Zb) rupee. — *az tō bē wok rōpɛ̄ dāyen* Sgl. p. 1; *awaī be wok rǫpē dēyen* p. 2; *azə īm be wok rūpäˈyē däyem bəš* is. — Ind.

rus Sgl. p. 2, *rəs* p. 3, is., s. thirty. — Cf. § 109.

rūisaˈfēd Sgl. p. 2 old man. — *Prs., cf. Wkh., Or. *mūisaˈfēd*. Mj. *sᵊpī rūy* means 'white-muzzled' acc. to Zar.

rōsk Sgl. p. 2 truth. — *amə xᵊ rōsk yēžəm, az rᵊ yēžen* — < **rāstˈ(a)k*, cf. Tirahi *rāskə* truth (< Ir.). But Yazgh. *rāzg?*

rismōn Ishk. thread, cord. — Prs.

raˈsan Ishk. rope. — Prs.

rōst Sgl. is., p. 2, 3 right (hand), straight; *råst* Sk. right, true. — *xūb rᵊ durk-ū* Sgl. p. 2 it is a quite straight stick. — Prs.

råstˈgū Sk. truthful. — Prs.

rīš Zb. beard. — Prs.

rōš-δovˈsuk Sk. wild oats. Cf. *dəˈsīn*.

roušan Sk. light, bright. — Prs.

rušāˈnī Zb. light (noun); *rūšan* Sk. dawn; *raušan* Gr. daylight. — Prs.

rašt Sgl. is., s., Ishk. morning, dawn. — *rᵊ šīδ*. — Cf. Wkh. *rəšt* day, Khow. *rošt* daylight < Prs. *rūšn?*

rəˌˈtē Sgl. is., *rīšta* Sk., *ˈrēšē* p. 1 root-fibre. — Prs. *rēša* id., *rišta* thread, line. — Cf. Badakhshi *rēša*, but Madagl. *rišta*, Wkh. *riṣˈta*, *raxˈte* (< Prs.).

rušt Gr. a fur robe. — But Zar. *yušt*, cf. Mj. *yiška*.

rūv Sgl. is., p. 2 rhubarb. — Cf. Yd. *rīv*.

rīv lav Sgl is., s., *riv°* p. 1, *ˈrig°* p. 3. *lav* Gr., *lāw* MFB lip. — *rīv-* < **rapya*, (cf. Kurd. *lēw*), the genuine Sgl. form corresponding to Prs. *lab?*

ra wān Sgl. p. 1, Gr. moving, starting. *rᵊ šīδ*. — Prs.

rəxˈsat Sgl. p. 2 leave. — *rᵊ šīˈān* they took leave. — Ar.-Prs.

rōz Sgl. p. 2, 3, Gr., *rūz* Sk. day. — *čand rōz pasī* Sgl. p. 2; *rōzī* (= *rōˈzānī*) *šīδ ke* p. 3 it happened one day that... — Prs.

ˈrauzan Sgl. p. 3 window. — Prs.

rizˈyāk Sgl. is., p. 1 small. — *am xān žəšt, haδ xān riziˈāk* p. 1. — Prs. *rēza*, cf. Yd. *rīza*.

rēš Gr. platform (for sleeping). — Cf. Yd. *raža*, Wkh. *răž*.

rïˈžuk Sgl. p. 1, 2 male kid, one year old; p. 3 he-goat. — Cf. "Wkh." *reˈžā* he-goat, Sar. *rezapai* goats and sheep (Khow. *lešpai* < **rēžpai* from Ir.?); cf. Prs. *rēza* the small of any animal.

S

sō Ishk. now(?). — In: *azī sō wazum* 'mēyaltam'. — Cf. *nak-sō* now.

sūi Sgl. p. 1, 3, Zb., *si* Sk., Gr. hare. — Cf. Yd. *sīɣ*.

sub Zb. morning. — Ar.-Prs.

sa'bab Sk. reason. — Ar.-Prs.

sa'buk Sgl. p. 1, 3, Ishk. light, not heavy. — Prs.

'sābūn Sk. soap. — Ar.-Prs.

sabr Sk. patient. — Ar.-Prs.

sə'dik Sk. porridge, *åś.*

saudo'gar Sk. merchant. — Prs.

sāδ Sgl. is., *saδ* p. 2, 3, *sad* Sk., Gr. (Zb.) hundred. — Sk. *sadə'yak* 101, *ṣadə-bīstə'panǰ* 125. — Prs.

sa'fēd Ishk., Sk. white. — Prs.

safē'dōr Ishk., Zb. poplar. — Prs

saglă'vī Sgl. is, p. 3, *°'lōvī* p. 1, *sagō'vī* Ishk. otter. — Cf. Yd. *saŋgla'ū*, Prs *sag i lau, sag(-i) ābī.*

sə'γənd Sgl. is., *sa'γand* Zb. curl; *seγund* Gr. (Zb.) hair. — *sor* + *γūn?*

sa'γēr Sgl. p 1 orphan. — Cf Mj. *saγīr*, etc. from Prs.

'sāhar [1]) Sgl. p. 1, *sāar* p. 2, *sa'har*, *sā'rī* Sk. morning, at dawn. — *s° be xotan* p. 2. — Ar.-Prs.

sa'hār [2]) Sgl. is, *sa'ār* p. 1, *ba-sa'ār* p. 2, *'sāhar* Ishk. to-morrow. — Ar.-Prs.

sa'kāu Sgl. p. 2 sneezing (?). — *s°-mō ǰīok 'sakau ǰudam'.*

ə'skoŋok Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *°'nōk* s., *sə'konuk* Zar. puppy, cub. — Cf. Yd. *cə'ke'na.*

sāl Sgl. is., p., s., Gr., *sōl* Ishk., Sk. year. — Prs.

sēl Sgl. p. 1 flood. — Prs.

sal'lōt Sk. soldier. — Russ.

såmb-, v. *saw-*.

səmb Sgl. is, p. 1, *sumb* Ishk. hoof. — Prs.?

samba'ka Sgl. is. tortoise. — Prs.-Turk. *sang-baqa*, Tajiki *sambaqa.*

səm'bōk, *sə°* Sgl. p. 1 hole (of the ear). — Cf. Prs. *sumb.*

son Sk. linen. — Cf. Khow. *sān* id., Kabuli Prs. shirting.

sī na Sk. breast. — Prs.

'sanduk Sgl. p. 1, *°ūq* Gr. box. — Ar.-Prs.

soŋg Sgl. p. 1, 3, s., *suŋg* Ishk., Sk., Gr. stone, Ishk. mill-stone. — Early lw. from Prs.

'siŋni Sk. light, bright.

(ᶜ)spēδ Sgl. p. 1, 3, "Wkh." white. — Cf. Yd. *spī.*

ᵊspəl Sgl. is., s., p. 3, *spəl* p. 1, *sᵊpul* Ishk., Zar. louse. — Cf. Yd. *spūo.*

spər Sgl. is., p. 1 iron plough-share; *(w)uspīr* Sk., Gr. plough. — Cf. Yd. *sporo* (also with ancient *-a-*).

spār-: *spārδ-* Sgl. p. 2, *buspōr-*: *°rd* Zar. to entrust. — *čīzī to bē spārδo-vē* he had entrusted something to thee. — Prs.

sɪpərz Sgl. is., *°ərz* p. 1 spleen. — Prs.

sēr Sgl. p. 2, 3 satisfied. — *psāt sēr šīān 'sēr šudim', psāt-əm sēr kᵊδ* p. 2; *sēr-əm šīδ* p. 3. — Prs.

sīr Sgl. p. 2 garlic. — Prs.

sōr [1]) Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, s., Gr. (Zb.), *sur* Zb., Ishk., Sk., *sar* ("younger form" Sk.) head. — *sur-'čpåššt* Sk. back of the head. — Cf. Prs. *sar* (from which *sar* is a lw.), etc.

sōr [2] Sgl. p. 2, 3 on. — *kitāv mēx sōr-əm nūšᵊδ* p. 2 I put the book on the table; *vōst mə kafas sōr* p. 3 he tied it at the top of the cage. — V. *sōr* [1].

sərb Sgl. is., *sərb* p. 2, *sərv* p. 3 lead. — Prs.

sard Ishk., Gr., *sart* Sk. cold. — Prs.

sa'rāk Sgl. is., p. 3 road. — Afgh. Prs. *sarak* < Hind. *saṛak.*

'sārek Sgl. is., p. 1 cream. — Cf. Prs. *sar-i šīr.*

sormoγz, v. *moγz-i sor.*

sərx Sgl. is., p. 1, Ishk., *sərx* Sgl. p. 3, *surx* Sk., Gr. red. — Prs.?

ˈsōrox Sgl. p. 2 ear of corn. — Cf. Yd *sor*.

surˈxūn Sk. white. — Prs.

sōr-ˈxaš Sgl. p. 2 wild, arrogant, *sarkaš*. — *vərvəs sˈ-ō* the fox is wild. — Adapted from Prs. *sarkaš*.

sīāˈsar Sgl. p. 1 crow(?). — *Prs.

sust Sgl. p 2 lazy, *səst* p. 1 soft. — *ama ādam fai sust-o* this man is very lazy. — Prs. (< **θrusta-*, cf. OE *þrēotan* to tire, etc., etc.).

ᵊstīn Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *stīn* Sk, *ustun* Ishk. post, pillar. — Cf. Yd. *ᵘstuno*; *ustun* < Prs.

siˈtar-, v. *astar-*.

sᵃtˈxān-mayˈzi Sk. brain; *sutxān-mayzuk* Gr. thigh. — *Prs. Original meaning 'marrow'.

sav-, v. *təv-*.

səvδ Sgl. is., *ˈvᵊδ* p. 3, *səvδ* p. 1, s., *sovd* Zb, *sovd* Sk. shoulder. — *mu sovd ō* it is on the shoulder. — Cf. Yd. *suvdo*.

su vār Sgl. p. 2 horseman. — Prs.

savz Sgl. p. 1, *sobz* Ishk., *sabz* Sk, Gr. green. — Prs.

savˈza Sgl. p. 1, *ˈzī* p. 2. *sabˈza* Ishk. grass, lawn — Prs.

saw-: *sawd* Sk. to rub; *sâmb-* Gr. to smear. — Cf. Prs. *sāwīdan*, Yd. *sa-*, Wkh. *sūw*, and. with nasalization, (Hjuler) *sâmən*, *sāyəm* to rub.

saxt Sgl. is. hard. — Prs.

ˈsåyɛ Sgl. is., *ˈsāya* p 1, *sā yē* p. 2, *sōya* Zb. shade, shadow. — Prs.

sˈyå-čˈråy Sk. native candle made from a plant with the same name. — *Prs.

sū yūk Sgl. p. 3, *sūᵊ* s. spleen. — Cf. Wkh. *sik* < **sˈyˈāwya-ka-*; cf. semantically Psht *tōrai*, Torwali *šam* spleen (: the black entrail)?

sēzda Sgl. p. 1, 2, *ᵊˈda* p. 3, *sīzdū* Zb. thirteen. — Prs.

Š

-š Sgl. pron. encl. 3 sg. — V. § 114. — Prs.

š-: *šīδ* Sgl. p., s, *šəw-*: *šəd* Sk., *šu-*: *šud* Ishk. to go, to become. — *azᵊ šān*; *azᵊ ni šām bə-šˈmā na mērawamˈ*; *az-əm šīδˌəmˌ*; *az-əm šīδō vɛδem ˈrafta būdemˈ* Sgl. p. 1; *šām be*, *šīδem* s., *šān*, *šīδ*, *šīδōk* p. 3; *šūm*, *šudum*, *šəduk* Ishk.; *šəˌwūˌm*, *šədəm*, *ˈšədūk*, inf. *ˈšəwūk* Sk. — *ˈna-šəwū* Sk. it can't be done. — Cf. Yd. *šūi*.

šab Ishk, Sk. Gr. night. — Prs.

šā brut Sk. moustache. — Prs. **šāh burūt* (contam. with Wkh *šapar*, etc.?).

šōδx Sgl. is., p. 1 goat's hair. — Possibly < **δōšx*, cf. Yd. *lirs*. V. § 72.

šᵊfūn, v. *āfˌšūn*.

šaf tal Sgl. p. 2 trefoil. — Prs.

šaf tōlū Sgl. is., Ishk. peach. — Prs.

šag nam Sgl. is., *šabnam* Ishk, Sk. dew. — Cf. Prs. *šabnam*, Mj. *šakˈlam*. V. *šak*.

šə gār Sgl. p. 2 plastering, *šēdgār*. — Prs.

šɔˌɣolˌ Sgl. is. jackal. — Prs.

šaˈɣor Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, Ishk., "Wkh." hedgehog. — Cf. Yd. *šaˈɣur*.

šak Sgl. p. 2 dew(?), Gr. hoar-frost. — Cf. Wkh. *ʂak*, *šak*, Sar. *ǰok* white-frost, Tajiki *šaq* dew. — V. *šagˈnam*

šakk Sk., *šak* Gr. bad, wicked. — *šakk-wēnån* to hate. — Prs. *šaqˈ* blaming, reproaching, viewing with an evil eye? — Cf. Wkh. *šāk*.

šak- Sgl. p. 2 to rub, crush. — *šakem be-š ˈmēšakamˈ*. — Prs.

ᵊškōδ Sgl. is., p. 2 cattle-shed. — < **fšu-kata-*, cf. Orm. *škāu* (but not Oss. *skˈātˌ*? — But Shgh. *ǰəδ*, Bartangi *šōδ* cattle-shed < **srāda-*, cf. Prs. *sarāī*.

šikam Zb. belly. — Prs.

škarr-: *škāḷ* Sk. to seek. — Cf. Wkh. *škūr-*, Prs. *jikār* chase.

šikăr bēδ Sk willow.

škōv: *škōvd* Sk. to be cold, to catch a cold. — Cf. Wkh. *škāv*.

šal Sk. lame. — Prs

šaˈla Sk. spark. — Ar.-Prs. *šuˈla* blaze, flash.

šalˌγām Sk., p 2 turnip — Prs.

šaˈlōk Sgl. is. *šlōk* p 1, *šuˈluk* Sk., *šuhluk* Gr. wet, damp. — < **a šušaka*, cf. Skr. *śuṣa-* dry and *a-śuˌka-* moist?

šelmɔk Sgl is., p 1 resin, gum. — Cf. Prs. *šilˌm* gum of a tree, *šalmak* n. of a medicine, prob. < N.W. Prakrit **šilimha-*, cf. Turner, Nep. Diet., s.vv. *liso*, *sep*. V. Wkh. *lišp*.

šiˈlaːx Sgl. is., p. 2 naked, needy. — *tə šᵊ-δō* p. 2. — Cf. Yd. *šiˈlex*.

šăm Sk. candle. — Ar.-Prs.

šām Sgl. p. 1. 2, *šōm* Sk., Zb. evening. — Prs.

šūm Sk. travel. — Cf. Av. *šyaoman-* work (*šiyav-* to go, move)?

sa māl Sgl. p., s., °*ål* Sk. wind; *šu mål* Sk. north. — *nēr* *šᵊ-ō*; *šᵊ paidā šīδ* Sgl. p. 2. — Ar.-Prs.

šamˈšēr Sgl. p. 2 sword. — Prs.

-šōn encl. pron. 2 pl., v. § 114

šōna Zb. shoulder-blade. — Prs.

šəˌnōwaˈrē kən- Sk to bathe. — Prs.

šōnzdūu, v. *xuāḷδōs*.

šaupaˈrek Ishk. bat. — Prs.

šār Sgl p. 2, 3, Sk. town. — Prs.

šēr Sgl. p. 3 tiger, lion. — Prs.

šarm Sgl. is., p. 2, Sk. shame. — Prs.

šărm Sgl. is , p. 1, 3, s., Wkh., *šarn* Zar. horsedung. — < **šānm-* < **šāmn-*, Av. *šāmaⁿ-*?

šūr můk bēδ Sk., *šurmok* Gr. a kind of willow.

šarmiˈda Sk. ashamed. — *šᵊ na, šawī* fie, shame. — Prs.

šiˈrīn Sgl. is., p. 1. 3, Ishk. sweet. — Prs.

šuraŋg-zārd Sk. brown. — V. *ɣūi*.

šaršaˈrē Sgl. is., p. 1, 3. *rā* Zb. waterfall. — Prs.

šərˈwā Sgl. p. 1. *šorˈbō* Sk. soup. — Prs.

šāst Sgl. is , p. 3, *šāšt* p. 2 sixty. — Prs.

šast-iŋˈgit Sgl. p. 2 thumb. — Prs.-Sgl.

šīša Ishk. looking glass. — Prs.

šō še kən- Sk. to make water. — Prs.

šāt Sgl. p. 1, 3 honey. — Ar. Prs.

šəl Sgl. is., p. 1, *šīt* p. 2, *šət* p. 3, *šet* s., *šəţ* Ishk., *šat* Sk., *šit* Gr. dust, soil, earth. — *pə šəţ nīd* Ishk. sit down on the ground; *šət kən-* Sk. to bury; *šɪˈt-ăn van kol* Sk. they [have] buried him. — Cf. Wkh. *šəţ, šet*, Shgh. *sit*.

šā tūn Sgl. p. 1, 3, °*tu* Gr. ladder. — Prs. *šātū*, Bad. *šōtūn*, etc. < Turki.

ᵊštən Sgl. is., p. 1, °*ən* p. 3, *štən* s., *šutun* Gr., *sij* Sk. needle; Ishk. *šᵊtən* thorn. — < **sčən* < **sučani*, cf. Psht. *stən* < **s(u)cən*, cf. Yd. *šinjo*. — *sij* < **sučī-*. — Cf. Wkh. *sic*.

šaitân Sk. Satan. — Ar.-Prs.

štᵊnōk Sgl. is , p. 1, 2, *uštᵉ* p. 3, *šutu nūk* Zb., *štuˈnuk* Sk., Gr., *ɣətᵒ* Zar. newborn kid, *naušudagī*. — Cf. Par. *ištenˌ(ūk)* < **fštănya-ka-*.

ᵊštər Sgl. is , p. 2, s., °*ər* p. 3, *štur* Sk., Gr., *uštur* Gr. (Zb.), *šətur* Zar. camel. — Prs. or genuine? Cf. Yd. *iškɪrō*.

šutur Gr. calf. — Cf. Wkh. *štūr*.

šōţ-i pəδf Sgl p. 3, °*pūδ* p. 1 calf of the leg. — Cf. Shgh. *pura-i-gōšt* (< Prs.) id. Psht. *šat-gaṛai* ankle < **srašta-*?

šōv, šōvōk Sgl. p. 2 weeding. — *az-əm šōvˌ(ōk) ārī kenuk* I have weeded *amī*

kār az darūn-i zamīn mēkana (!): *šōvōk šuān, kə š° xalā(š) šiān.*

ša'vōl Sk., *ša'wālak* Gr. trousers. — Prs.

šo'vel Ishk., *šō°* Sk., Gr. road. — < **šyaw-*, cf. Phl.Ps. *šwb'n* (*šovān*) roads? But suffix?

šav'zåd Sk. bug. — Cf. Shgh. (Sk.) *šavzōd*, Wkh. *ɤəuzɪt*, cf. Prs. *šab-gaz* 'bug'.

šāw : *šāwod* Zar. to chew. — **gžaw* ?

šuwīn Gr., *šuen* Gr., Zb. cradle. — < **xšaubanya-*?

šāx [1]) Sgl. is., p. twig; *šōx* Ishk., Sk. *šōxča* Zb., °*čuk* Sk., Gr. branch. — Prs. *šāx(ča)*, Bartangi *xax'čak*.

šāx [2]) Sgl. p. 3, Zb., Ishk., *šåx* Sk. horn. — *āhūīn wok šāx da vəð* p. 3 the stag had one horn. — Prs.

šōx Sgl. is., p., *šůx* Zar. hard, locked. — *vōr šōx-ōi* Sgl. p. 2; *ma tāham ē šōx kəð mə kafās sōr* p. 3 he fastened the food at the top of the cage. — Cf. Wkh. *šōk*, *šu.c*, Yd. *šax*.

šəxs : *šəxt* Sgl. is., p. 3, s., *šīxs-*: *šīxt* p. 2 to cross, to pass over; *šuxt* Gr. (time) passed. — *šəxtān* '*guzāšt(an)*' is.; *īsen*, *šīxsən be* p. 3 '*mēāyam*, *mēgzāram*'; *guzar-em be šīxtəm*, *mə vēk-əm šīxt* p. 2; *tar asmān šəxt* p. 3. — Cf. Wkh. *šöxs-*, Khow. lw. *šaxč-*, *šaxs-* < **saxš-*, from *sak-* to pass (the time).

šå'xåb Sk. brook, rivulet. — Prs.

šaxa-yer Sgl. p. 3 hill. — Cf. Prs. *šax* mountain.

šəu'žī Sgl. is., p. 2, *šov'jī* p. 1, *šəu'jī* p. 3, s., *šu'jī* Zb. hip. — Cf. Wkh. *šau'žī*, *šūjīš*, Shgh. *sēvje*, (*sēɰjä* Sk.), Or. *sāw'jē*. Prob a Taj. word, **suvjī* < **suft-jī*?

šūž Sgl. p. 1, s. eagle, *hukāb*, *šuž* p. 3 black eagle, *siasōr*. — Cf. Yd. *šīž*.

Š

šōu Sgl. is., p. 1, s., *šou* p. 3 horn. — **srăw-*, cf. Wkh. *šəu*, Yd. *šū*.

šūi Sgl. p. 1, 3, *šū* Ishk. black, pupil of the eye; *šu* Sk., Gr., *x̌ūi* "Wkh." black. — Cf. Wkh. *šīu*, Khow. (lw.) *šā*. — < Av. *syāva-*, but note *š*.

šəc Sgl. is., p. 2, *šəc* p. 3, *šuc* Gr. female. — Acc. to Hjuler Wkh. *šəc* is used as a fem. suffix. — Cf. Yd. *šīyo*.

šud Gr. heard. — Prob. **šud*, cf. Shgh. *šud*.

šīð Sgl. is., *šəð* p. 2, 3, s. : *šīð-* is., p. 2, 3, *šīn-*: *šīd* Ishk., *šīd-*: *šītt* Sk, : *šid* Zar. to weep. — *šīðen*, *šīðəm* Sgl. is., *šəðen buš*: *šīðum* p. 2, 3; *šīnum*: *šīdum*, *-um šīd*, *šīduk* Ishk.; *šīdum*, *šīttum* Sk.

šēn Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, Zb. podex; p. 2 anus; Ishk. hip; *kšīn* Gr. podex; *šiŋg* Sk. hip. — *mo šēn kenen-et* p. 2 '*mā tura mēgāyam-et*'. — Cf. Yd *šɪno*, Shgh. *šūn*.

šənā ī Sgl. is, p 1 light, fire; *šə'nā ī* p. 2, 3, *rəšnā ī* s., *rəš'nī* Zb, Ishk. fire. *r'išnē*, *ɣšnē* Sk. fire. *šə'nāī do hō* it lightened; *va šənāi žan* p. 2 blow out the fire; *mən iŋ'git mə šə'nāī təð* p. 2. — Cf. Wkh. *rəx'nī(g)*, Khow. (lw.) *roxnī*, Kab. Prs. *rušnaī*. — Cf. *rušā'nī*.

šəš Sgl. is., p. 3, s, *šuš* p. 1, 2, *šɪš* Zb., Sk. lung. — Prs.

ša'vī Sgl. is., p. 1, 2, *ša'vē'* Sk. shirt; *šawī* Gr. woman's shirt. Prs. *šabī*.

T

tēu Sgl. is., p. 1, s husband's brother. — Oss. *teu*, cf. Mj. s.v. *yūi*.

tu, *tə* Sgl., *tə* Ishk. thou. — V. § 110.

tūi Sk. wedding. — Prs.

tablarˈza Sk., Gr. fever. — Prs.

ˌtåbiˈstån Sk. summer. — Prs.

təˈbət Sgl. is. down of birds. — Cf. Mj. *tubut.*

taf Sgl. p. 1, Sk. steam: Zar. foam. — Prs.

təf Sgl. p. 2, 3, *töf* Sk., *tuf* Zar. saliva. — Prs.

tōγd Gr. he went, walked. — < **taxta-*, cf. Shgh. *tūid.*

tā ˇγō Sk. mother's brother. — Kabuli Prs. *taγā ī*, Bad. *taγa.*

tˈēˇγ(ə)m Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, *ˈtēγum* Ishk., *tēym* "Wkh.", Gr. grain, seed. — *tēym d(e)ān* p. 2 they sow. — Cf. Yd. *tuˇγᵘm.*

taˈhām Sgl. p. 3 food. — *taˈhāma dēi!* — Ar.-Prs.

ˈtāke Sgl. p. 3 alone. — *pādˈšā t° fəˈrīnd 'pādšā yak tāke månd'.* — Cf. Prs. *taka* a single volume, Yd. *toko.*

taˈkɛ Sgl. p. 3 male kid, one year old. — Prs.

tukˈmă Sk. button. — Turki.

tōk-saˈrī Ishk. pillow. — Or. *taksaˈrä*; cf. Par. *taisðˈrī*, Madagl. *toi-i-serī* + Prs. *takiya.*

tākat Sgl. p. 3 (in tale) endurance. — *ovzūi t° nəs kəð 'dil-iš t° na kard'.* — Ar.-Prs.

tāl Sgl. p. 2 cooking-pot. — Cf. Yd. *tāl.*

ti lā Sgl. is., p , *tilˈlā* Sk. gold. — Prs.

tūl-: *tūld* Sgl. p. 1, 2, s., Ishk., : *tūd* Gr. (Zb.) to shave. — *ˈtūlin*, *ˈtūldəm* Sgl. p. 1, *tˈūlum*, *ˈtˈūldum* Ishk. — Cf. Yd. *tīž-.*

telf Sgl. p. 3 child, *bača-i maida.* — Ar.-Prs. *tifl.*

təˈlap- Sgl. p. 2, *taˈlap-*: *talapt* Sk. to wish, seek. — Ar.-Prs.

talˈpak Sk., Gr. fur cap. — Turki.

talx Sgl. p. 1, Ishk. bitter. — Prs.

təmba Sgl. p. 3 to thee? — In *wok t° astčen 'yak tara rawån mēkenim'.*

təmʊx, *°əx* Sgl., Ishk. you. V. § 110.

taˈmūz Sgl. p. 3 autumn. — Ar.-Prs.

tan Sgl. p. 2 person. — *cəmənd tan-ān ma təməx xān? ma mič xān rōī tan-ān.* — Prs.

taˈna Sk. body. — Prs.

tənd Sgl. p. 2 steep. — Prs.

tandur Sk. thunder. — Prs.

taŋg Sgl. p. 1, 2, Sk. narrow. — Prs.

tanᵘk Sk., *tanuk* Gr. thin, narrow. — Prob. genuine.

tar Ishk. wet, moist. — Prs.

tar Sgl. p. 2, 3, Gr. through, amongst, in(to), to. — *parenda tar hawā arazō* the bird flew through the air; *wok čīze tar məne[n] həš-ōi 'yak čīzī ba dil-i māst'*; *taxˈšīm kenān tar xāa* p. 2 they divide amongst themselves. — Cf. Yd. *tro.* V. § 107.

tīr Ishk. roof-beam; Sk. arrow. — Prs.

**tor-*: *tərð* Sgl. p. 2 to fart. — *tərðəm 'gūz kardam'.* Cf. *tərə bā[d] dyem* Sgl. s. id.

tar bəz Sgl. p. 2, *tärˈbūz* Sk. water-melon. — Prs.

tərəf-: *tərəft* Sk., *tᵊruf-* Zar. to steal. — Cf. Yd. *tᵊrif-.*

ˈtōrik Zb., *ˈtå°* Ishk., Sk., *°ˈrik* Sk. dark(ness). — Prs.

turˈkī Sgl. is., p. 1 darkness. — **turk* dark (cf. Yd. *tīro*) + Prs. *-ī.*

tīraˈmā Sgl. is., p. 1, 2; *tīraˈmå* Ishk., *ˌti°* Sk. autumn. — *t° k' šīð, cə kū yūzə xašəm.* — Prs.

t(ᵊ)rās- Sgl. p. 2, 3 to fear. — *trāsen ke fᵊrnisen be* p. 2 I am afraid to lose it. Cf. the foll. word:

trōs Ishk., *tᵊrōs* Sk., *trās* Gr. fear. —

t° kenum, t°-um kul Ishk., *t° kən-* Sk. I fear, *t° ˈdēyum* Sk. I frighten. — < *tarsˀ* But cf. Sar. *intrâs-* to shy, etc.

tərišˈ- Sgl. p. 2, 3 to sneeze. — *tərišˈəm bəš*, pf. *trīšūk 'axse mēzanad'* (pres.!). — Cf. Wkh. *štrof-*, Yd. *čirf-*, etc.

tɛˈrəš Sgl. is, *trəš* p. 1, *tərəš* Ishk., *tərəš* Zar. sour; *truš* Gr. bitter. — Prs.

trošp Sk. sour milk. — Cf. Yd. *trɪšp.*

tarâˈzē Sk. scales — Prs.

teske Sgl. p. 3 —? — Cf. Texts V. 72.

tasˈmă Sk. a strap. — Prs.

tâ-i-sar Ishk. top of the head. — Cf. Mj. *tō-i sar.* Prs.

təš kən- Sk. to empty out. — Cf. Wkh. *təš*; EVP., s.v. *taš*; Nyberg, Studia Indo. Ir., 214.

təšna Sgl. is., °*ē* p. 1, *tašna* Ishk., *taxm* Sk. thirsty. — *təšna*, etc. < Prs. Reg. *taxm* (also in Wkh.), v. s.v. Wkh. *taǩ*.

tēša Sgl. is., °ˈ*šē* p. 1, 3, °*ša* Ishk. adze. — Prs.

tāt Sgl. p. 1, 2, *tot* Ishk., Gr., *tâˈt* Sk., Gr. (Zb.) father. — *mič tāt xān*; *tāte xē māl taxsīm kʊd*; *xē tā be γēžəd* he said it to his father. — Cf. Yd. *tat*, etc.

tūt Sgl., Zb, Ishk., Sk. mulberry (tree). — Prs.

ˈtūtī Sgl. p. parrot. — Prs.

tūt-pət Sgl. p. 2 mulberry-flour, *talkân.* — Prs. V. *put.*

tav Sgl. p. 2 fever. — Prs.

tāˈvē Sgl. p 2 griddle. — Prs.

tər-: *təd* Sgl. p. 1, 2, : *ted* Gr. (Zb.), "Wkh." *tīwd, sac-*: *səd* Ishk., *saw-*: *sud* Sk., Zar. to burn (intr.); *sīw-*: *sud* Sk. to burn (tr.). — *tərōi* Sgl., *savū* Ishk. it burns: *mən iŋgit mə šənāī təd* p 1 my finger was burnt in the fire. — Cf. Shgh., Wkh. *ðăw-*, Khwarizm. *ðˈw-*, etc. V. § 37.

toˈvŏr Sgl. is, p. 1, 3, Zb., *tuˈwur* Sk., Gr. axe. — *va durk t° màida kenen* p. 2; *fəˈrēð kuð pe tˈovor* p. 3. — Prs.

tāveˈstān Sgl. is, p., *tōvəˈstōn* Zb., *tâbiˈstân* Ishk. summer. — Prs.

təxˈmərg Zb., *taxmur* Sk. egg. — Prs. *taxm-i-murγ*, cf. Wkh. *təxmurˌ*. etc.

taxˈrū Sgl. p. 3 plank. V. Texts V. 14. Prs. **taxt-rū.*

taxˈsīm Sgl. p. 2 dividing. — *va māl t° ke!* — Ar.-Prs.

taxt Sk. curtain. — Prs.

taxta Sgl. p. 1 roof-board, p. 3 plank. — *taxta-pārɛ rū* p. 3 on a piece of plank *'rū-i taxta-pāra'*. — Prs.

təxt xē Sgl. p. 3 steam (?). — Cf. Yd. *tux.*

taˈγāk Sgl. is., p. 3, *tâγ* Sk. colt. — Cf. Yd. *taya.* Cf.:

tiya-xaˈrak Sgl. is. donkey's foal.

tēz Sgl. is., p, Ishk., Sk. sharp. — *tēz kən-* Sk. to sharpen. whet. — Prs.

V

va a particle denoting the accusative. V. § 104.

vəcəˈrīm, v. *wəcərīn.*

vī-di ōk Sgl. p. 2 irrigation, watering, *xākāva.* — *v° kenān.* — V. *vēk.*

vəð Sgl, *vud* Ishk., *wəð* Sk. was. — Cf. § 125.

vāǰd Sk., *vāˌd* Gr. nightmare. — Cf. Wkh. *vāǰd*, Sar., Or. *vōid* < Av. *baxta-* fate, misfortune.

vēˌk) Sgl., Ishk., Sk, Gr. water. — *vēki diān* = *vī-diōk kenān* (q.v.); *warfə cē ˢuwōi* the snow melts; *vē mə pīālə nūšen* Sgl p. 2; *vē pavdəm*; *vēk*

xənuk-ō, daryāo yəx-o kuōk p. 3 the water is cold and the river is frozen; *arāz mə vˈēk* is. fly into the water. — From a purely phonetic point of view **ăpāk(i)ya-* seems to be the most satisfactory reconstruction. Cf. Orm. *wǭk*, with loss of *ă-*.

vōˈkōl̥īn Sgl. p. 1 day before yesterday.

vən Sgl. p. 2. — V. Texts III, 2.

vīn Sgl. is., p. 1, 2, Ishk., Sk., Gr., *vin* Sgl. s., p. 3, *vanū* "Wkh." beard. — Cf. Shgh. *bån* < **upā(ha)na-*, cf. Gr. ὑπήνη (v. NTS, VII, 120; cf. Kretschmer, Glotta, 18, 204; 22, 246; Pisani, Misc. Etym., 107).

vānd-: *vŏst* Sgl. p. 1, 3, s., *vōnd-*: *vūst-* Ishk., *vund-*: *vust* Sk. to bind, tie. — *vānden* Sgl. p. 1, °*em* s, *vōndum* Ishk.; pret. *vōst*; pf. *vōsto-mō-i* p. 3. — Cf. Yd. *vad-*.

vōnd Sgl. is., p. 2 stick.

vōr Sgl. p., *var* Zb., Ishk., Sk., *wår* "Wkh." door. — *vōr šōx (həɬ)-ōi* p. 2 the door is closed (open). — Cf. Yd. *lᵊvor*.

vūr Sgl. p. 2, 3, Sk. burden. — *vūr kenen* p. 3 I load. — Cf. Yd. *vīra*, Wkh. *vūr*.

vrīc Sgl. is., p. 1, 2, *vric* p. 3, Sk., *vᵊric* Zar., *vəˈcēr(!)* 'Wkh.' eyebrow. — **brūči-*, cf. Yd. *vrīyo*.

vᵊrūð Sgl., *vᵊrū* Ishk., *wrūd*, *wru* Sk., *v(ə)rūd* Gr., Zar. brother. — Pl. *vrūðār*: *m' amič xān hōvð vrūðār-ān* p. 2; *am xān məš vᵊrūðarcn* is. this house belongs to me and my brothers, *am xān məm vᵊrūðen-ē* p. 2 this house is my brother's. — Cf. Yd. *vrai*.

vrūðkuč Sgl. is., p. 1, *vruˈkŭč* Sk, *vᵊrūðar-kuč* "Wkh." brother's wife.

vᵊrōk Sgl., Zb., Ishk., *wruk* Sk., *wrok* Gr., *verāk* Gr. (Zb.) horse. — *am vᵊrō məm vᵊrūðen-ē* Sgl. p. 2. — Cf. Shgh. *vârᵊǰ*, Or. *vōrǰ*, Yazgh. ˈ*varăk* < **băraka-*.

ˈ*vōrok* Sgl. p. 2 window. — Cf. *vōr*.

vrēl̥- Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, s.: *vᵊrĕt-* p. 1, 3, *vṛt-* s.; *vəlēl-*: *vəlēld-* Ishk., *vrand-*: *vrət* Sk., *vᵊrēl-*: *vᵊrūt* Zar. to break. — *psā vrēl̥en* Sgl. p. 1; *vrandum, vrətum, vrət, vrətkum, vrtuk, vranduk* Sk. — Cf. Shgh. *vᵊraǯ-*, Yd. *vrī-*. — Reg. *vəlēl-* v. § 74. *vrand-* has been influenced by **škand-* (Wkh. *škəndiv-*).

vrōn-: *vrōnd* Sk. to scold. — Cf. Wkh. *vārand-*.

vərˈvəs Sgl. is., p., °*ves* s., *urˈwəs* Zb., ˈ*wu*° Ishk., ˈ*urvəs* Sk., *urwus* Gr. barley. — *vərvəs sōr-xaš-ō* Sgl. p. 2. — < **ɣpasiyā-?* Cf. Yd. *yɛršio*.

vərˈvēs Sgl. is., s., *wᵊ*° p. 3, *wərˈwēs* p. 1, *ər*° Zb., *wurwist* Ishk., ˈ*urwēs(ak)* Sk., Gr., *wurvēsåk* Zar., *wərˈvēs* "Wkh." fox. — < *rŭvēs* < **raupāsya-*, v. § 88. Cf. Yd. *rūso*.

və rāz Sgl. is., p. 2; *w/vråˈzå* Sk. above; *vrōz* Sk. up, *werāz* Gr. (Zb.) high, tall, up; *vrāzā* Gr. a mountain hight. — *cə tˈfāk vˈrāz-mō* Sgl. p. 2 I am above you. — Cf. Khow. (Iw.) *vārz* above (v. BSOS, VIII, p 664), Ingush (Iw.) *barz* tumulus < Av. *barəzah-*? But note Or. *vuˈrǭz* hillside = Prs. *farāz-kōh* (Lentz), (Zangana Kurd. *war(ā)z* high < **abi-rāza-?*).

vᵊrūzəman Sgl. is., p. 2 nephew. — V. *vᵊrūð*.

vəˈsīn Sgl. is, *vasīn* Gr. whetstone, *ausån*. — Cf. Yd. ˈ*afsɛno*.

viš Sgl. is, p. 2, 3, Gr., *vīš* Gr. (Zb.) below; *višt* Sk. floor, ground. — *cə məm viš 'az tā-i mā'*; *cə mēz viš* p. 2 under the table; *cə kafas biš(!)* under the

cage; *ce viš* from below; *ce āsmān xarδ me viš* p. 3 descended from heaven. — V. *baɣalviš, yālviš, kaṣviš.*

vɪš [2]) Sk., *viš* Gr. bed.

vōṣ Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *vuš* Gr. rope. — **bastra-*, cf. Shgh. *vâṣ*, Psht. *wāṣ*; Prs. dial. *baš* bandage.

vəz Sgl., *vuz* Ishk., Gr., *vẓ* Sk. goat, Sgl. is. also female markhor. — *wok vəz-əm wēnd* p. 2. — Cf. Shgh. *vaz*, Mj. *vuza.*

vōzd Zar. pillow. — Cf. Yd. *virzane.*

və'zōk [1]) Sgl. is., p. 1, 2 branch.

və'zōk [2]) Sgl. is. fat, *'vẓz̊ǔk* Sk. thick. — Cf. Sar. *divēz*, Yazgh. *də'vūz*, Wkh. *baǰ* (?) < **dwaz-*, cf. Yd. s.v. *livzīn.*

vəž'dŭk Sgl. p., Ishk., *vəɣ'dūk* Sgl. is., *wŭždúk* Sk. long, Ishk. (and Gr. *wužduk*) high. — Cf. Wkh. *vərz*, Shgh. *vužǰ*, Psht. *ūžd* < *bərəzant-.

v(u)žēr Sk., *vaǰer* Gr. (early) evening. — Cf. Ishk. *wajēr* day before yesterday, v. *wəcərīn.* — Scarcely from *uz-ayar-*, cf. Yd. *uzīro.*

W

wa [1]), *wai* Sk. oh. — *wa xē kūč!* oh, my wife. — Prs.

wa, dem. pron., v. §§ 115, sqq.

'wū-bō Sk. thither. — A dative form. Cf. *wōδ.*

wuc-: *wucud* Gr. to find room. — Cf. Mj. *wuǰ-*, Yazgh. *wiž-.*

wəcə'rīn Sgl. p. 1 yesterday, p. 2 day before yesterday, *vəcə'rīm* is. three days ago, hence; *wə'ǰēr* Ishk. day before yesterday. — The correct meaning prob. is the one given by Sgl. is., the true word for 'yesterday' being Sgl. *pārυzd* (and Ishk. *karēr?*), and for 'the day before yesterday' Sgl. *vōkōḷīn.* If that is the case, *vəcə'rīn'm* may be derived from **upa-čaθru* + *īn'm*, cf. *pəršətīm*, and Shgh. *ve'der* < **upa-turya-*. V. *v(u)žēr.*

wuč Zar. up. — Cf. Wkh. *wūč* < *usča.*

wāda Sgl. p. 3 marriage, marriageable age. — *po w° hīt telf 'ba wāda rasīd'.* — Ar.-Prs.

wēd Ishk. willow. — Cf. Yd. *wīya.*

wēd-: *wētt* Sk. to put. — Cf. Yd. *wul-.*

wōδ, wōδa,k Sgl. p. 2, *wəδok* p. 3, *wadak* Ishk., Sk., *wāk* Sk., *wōda* Gr. (Zb.) there. — *ce wōδ šīδ* he went from there; *mo wōδ šīδ* he went there; *wōδak oɣōδast, wōδa (h)ast* Sgl. p. 2; *'oɣcδ mo wəδok* p. 3; *wadak xōn tīn-ō, w° tī xōn* Ishk. Av. *avaθa.*

wu'δəɣδ Sgl. is., p. 1, s., *ˉuɣδ* p. 2, *ˉōɣδ* p. 3, *duɣd* Ishk., *wə dūɣ̌d* Sk., *udōɣd* Gr., *widəɣd* Zar. daughter. — *mĭm-bučī'nā-i wdūɣ̌* Sk. female cousin (: my uncle's daughter). — Cf. Yd. *luɣdo.* Reg. *wu-* cf. § 92.

wu δɪḷ Sgl. is., p. 2, s., *wuδ'eḷ* p. 3 (and *wuδ'hēl* '*kūh*' for '*gūh*'?), *wū'ḍeḷ* Zar. goat's dung, manure, *pošk, pārub*; *wu'dɪl* Ishk. cow-dung. — *pasi naurōz° w° xašān* Sgl. p. 2. — Cf. Yd. *p°škedrǐ.*

wu'δīt Sgl., *ˉīd* Zar. span from thumb to little finger. — Cf. Yd. *wulēyo*; "Wkh." *wu'lēt.*

wah Sk. bad smell.

wa'ǰāb Ishk., *ab* Gr. span from thumb to little finger. — Ar.-Prs.

wə'ǰēr, cf. *vužēr, wəcərīn.*

wok Sgl. is., Zb., Ishk., Gr., *wók* Sgl. p., *wōk* Sk., *wāk* Zar. one. — *wok kitāv; paša wok nesi lakoi* the flies didn't leave one — Cf. Yazgh. *wuɣ.* V. § 87.

wo'kī Sgl. p. 2 *'yakī'*. — *w°* *w°* *zamīn kul-šōn baxš kenen* I give all of them one field each.

wokĭăk Sgl. p. 2 a little. — *mić tāt xān w°* *kalān-ū* our father's house is a little bigger, *'yaktaš kalāntar-a'*.

wulāī Sgl. p. 2, *'wulo* Ishk., *wulo* Gr. (Zb.) before, in front of, formerly, *'ulō*, *wlō* Sk. forwards. — *azi w°* *ɣəzd* Ishk. I ran in front; *w°* *žwondok-əm vəð*, *psāt əm sēr kəð* formerly I was hungry, now I have become satisfied.

walč Sgl. p. 3, Ishk. rafter. — V. *wāl* [2]).

wu'lākī Sgl. p. 2 first (adv.). — *am 'āδam w°* *o'ɣoδ* this man came first. — V. *wulāī*.

wul mēk Sgl. is., s., *-ĭk* p., *ē* "Wkh.", *ilmēk* Gr. (Zb.), *dulmik* MFB (with *ɔ* instead of *ɔ*). — **uxšmāhyaka-*, cf. Yd. *imoɣo*.

wulyēka Sgl. p. 2 alone. — *az w°-mō*.

wu'lāt Sgl. is., p. 1, 3 village. — Ar.-Prs., cf. Khow. (O'Brien) *wal'lāt* village, cultivation.

wəl'vōš Sgl. p. 1, *'wulvuš* Gr., *valvāš* MFB trouser-string. V. *wāl* [1]) and *vōš*; cf. Yd. *warwaḍɛn*.

wāl [1]) Sgl. is., *wāl* p. 1, 2, *wōl* Zar., *var* MFB trousers. Cf. Yd. *'woɣo* prob. an ancient pl.).

wāl [2]) Sgl. is., p., *wōl* "Wkh." roof-beam. — Cf. Yd. *wāɣ*.

woḷk Sgl. is., p. 1, *wu°* p. 2, s., *w°* p. 3, *wə°* "Wkh.", *wolk* Zb. kidney. — Cf. Yd. *wulɣa*, Wkh. *wAltk*.

wu'ḷōk Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, *wuluk* Ishk., *u°* Gr, (*w'ú'lu/ůk* Sk, *wuḷuk* Zar. flour. — **ārtaka-*, cf. Yd. *yāɣe*.

wo'ḷŏx Sgl is., p. 1, 3, *wu°* p. 2, *wu'lēx* "Wkh.", *u'lex* Sk., *ulex* Gr. rib. — V. *å'lax* hill; cf. Yd. *alīxa* rib; N.W. Ir. Turf. *"rg* side, Psht. *aɣax* side, Georg. *alagi* direction (lw.).

wan, v. *wa*.

wīn- Sgl. is. : *wīnd* is., p. 2, *wēn-* s., Sk., : *wēnd-* s., p. 1, 2, 3, Ishk., Sk., *wĭn-*: *wĭnt* Zar., *vīn-*: *vīnd* Gr. (Zb.) to see. — *nə wī'nō-š* Sgl. is. he doesn't see him; *wīndom-ōn* is. I saw them; *az-əm wēnt*, *wēndum*, *amax va-tfak wēndan* p. 1; *wēnd-əm va-tfak*, *xōdm-əm wĭnduk* p. 2; *wēnem*, *wēndəm*, *xōdm-um wẹ̄nt* s., *wēndum*, *azi fak wēnduk* Ishk. — Cf. Yd. *wīn-*, Shgh. *wīn-*: *wīnt-*.

wēn Sgl., Gr., Sk., *wẹ̄n* Zb., Ishk., Zar., *wan* "Wkh." blood. — *wēn be zīδū* blood flows; *wēn zənē* wash off the blood; *wēn-i šuwōi* he is bleeding (?). — Cf. Yd. *īno*.

wānīc Sgl. is., p. 2 female calf, two years old, *turpīk* (cf. Par. *torpī*), *fərɣəmč*; *waṇic* p. 3 heifer, three years old; *'wānic* Gr. fem. calf; *wå°* Sk. heifer. — < **yuwānićī-*. — Cf. E.Oss. *wänıg*, W.Oss. *iwonug* young bull < **y(u'wān-*.

wanǰī Sk., Gr. (Zb.), *'vanǰi* Gr. cloak, coat. — Av. *varənā-* name of a part of the dress.

wont Ishk. calf of the leg.

wə nĭž-: *wə'nĭšt* Sgl. p. 2, *wu'nĭž-*: *wu nĭžd-* p. 3, s., *wə'niɣ-*: *wə niɣd-* is. to go round, walk about. — *wəniɣ*, *īs 'baɣard*, *biā!'* is.; *cə wōð wənīšt* p. 2 they returned from there; *psā be wənižəm 'mēgardam'*, *wunĭžəm be*. *wu'nīždəm* p. 3. — Apparently from **wi-nai(ɣ)ž-*. Cf. Shgh. *nēž-*, **niž-* (Sk.) to turn; *nōž-* (ABC) to wander about??

wē rē Sgl. p. 3 gums. — Bad. Prs. *wē'rā*, cf. EVP. s.v. *ōraī*. Cf. also Skr. *velā* gums.

wŏrc Gr., Zar. quail. — Cf. Yd. *woŗyo*.

wur'cūn Sgl. is., p. 1 (°*ņ* is.?) smoke-hole. — Cf. Yd. *rūžɛn*, Wkh. *rīcņ*. V. § 88.

warf Sgl., Ishk., Sk., "Wkh." *v*° Gr. snow. — *warfə dehō* it snows; *w*° *vē šuwōi* Sgl. p. 2 the snow melts, *å'ļax-nå-i warf* Sk. snow of the hills. — Cf. Yd. *warfo*.

wərōfs-: *wərōft* Sk. to stand. — Cf. Wkh. *wurufs-*, Mj. *wurafs-*. See EVP. s.v. *riyawdəl*, and Bailey, Or. Stud. Pavry, p. 22.

'wērak Sgl. p. 2, *we'rāk* p. 3 female lamb. — Cf. Yd. *wōryo*.

wo'rok Sgl. is., Zb., *wa'rōk* Sgl. p. 2, *wo*° p. 3, *'waruk* Ishk., Gr., Zar. *u'ruk* Sk. male lamb. — Cf. Yd. *wərəy*, "Wkh." *warī*.

wərk Sgl. is., *wərk* p. 1, 3, s., Zb., Ishk., "Wkh.", Zar., *urk* Sk., Gr. wolf. — Cf. Bur. (lw.) *urk*, Yd. *wuryo*.

wo'rokok Sgl. is. demin. of *wo rok*.

wur'mēk Sgl. is., °*īk* p. 1, *wər'mīk* p. 3 poplar.

wārv- Sgl. p. 3, *wōrv-* Zar. to boil (tr.). — *va vēk wārv*. — Cf. Mj. *wurv*, Par. *yarw-*, etc.

wa'sē Sgl. is., p. 2, 3 wide. — Cf. Yd. *wosa*.

wōsi Zar., *vāse* Gr. cotton thread. — Cf. Wkh. *wəsái*, Yd. *wušūles* (?).

wus-: *wud* Sk. to carry; *uss-*: *wud* Gr., *wūs-*, *wūd-* Zar. to take, lead away. — *'wusum*, *wus*, *wudum*, *wuduk*, *wusuk* Sk. — Cf. Yd. *is-*.

wo'sōk Sgl. is., p. 3, *wa*° p. 2 calf, up to one y. old, *naušudagī*; *wa'sŏk* p. 1, s., *wå'suk* Sk., *'wa*° Ishk. calf. — Cf. Wkh. *wəšk*.

wu'sňk Sgl. is., "Wkh.", *u'suk* Sgl. p. 2, 3 elbow.

wōst Sgl., *wāst* "Wkh." fat, tallow. — Cf. Yd. *wāzd*, Sar. *wāst*.

'wastuk, v. *ostok*.

wōšō Sgl. p. 2. — *w*° *nīδ* '*unjā bīšīn*'. — < *wōδ* + *jā*.

wĭšt Sgl., Gr. (Zb.), *bīst* Zb., Ishk., Sk. twenty. — V. § 24. Cf. Yd. *wišto*.

wŭš Sgl. is., p. 1, Ishk., *ŭš* Sgl. p. 2, 3, *uš* Sk., *wuš* Zar., *ūš* Gr. straw, *kāh-i safēd*. — Cf. Yd. *wuš*.

wəšt Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, s., *wəxt* "Wkh." juniper, *arča*. — **hapŗsi-tā* (cf. Yd. *yovurso*) might result in **vəṣt*, but why *-tă*, and why Sgl. *w-*? Kati *'viṣṭe* may be a lw. from Ir.

wōtuk Sgl. p. 2, *watik* Gr. feast, *tūi*. — *nēr-mō wōtuk*, to-day I am feasting (?); *wətukə gāxān*. — < **wadk* < **waduka-*, cf. Yd. *walŗ*?

watan Sgl. p. 2 country. — *dīr w*° *ba šīδ*. — Ar.-Prs.

wu'tər Sgl. p. 3, °*er* s., *'wusir* Ishk., *'u*° Zb., *u'sur* Sk., Gr., *wu*° Zar. ashes. — **āθarya-*, cf. Or. *aθīr*, Shgh. *θīr*, Saka *āhāra*. V. §§ 37, 91.

wēx Sgl. is., p., Zb., Ishk., Sk., Zar. root; *vēx* Gr. twig. — Cf. Yd. *woxo*.

wəxs Sk. 'the earth, a planet' [?].

wŏxs Sgl., *vuxs* Sk., *voks* Gr., *vuks* "Wkh." snake. — Cf. Wkh. *fůks*. Shgh. *de'vūsk*, Or. *t(u)'fausk*, Sar. *tafusk*, Yazgh. *δə'ɣōvc*.

waxt Sgl. is., *waqt* Sk. time. — *mə w*°*-i qadīm*. — Ar.-Prs.

waz- Sgl. p. 1, 3, Ishk. : *wāt-* Sgl. p. 1, 3, *waṭ-* Ishk. to fall. — *wa'zen*, *az-əm wāt* Sgl. p. 1; *watəm* p. 3; *azī sō wazum* Ishk. '*mēγaltum*', *waṭum* I fell. — Cf. Wkh. *waz-*, Shgh. *wâṣ-* (from pret. *wēṣt*), Psht. *watəl*.

waz'mīn Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, Ishk. heavy. — Prs.

wu'zinǰak Sgl. is., s., *wuž°* p. 3 wife; *wuǰinǰđk* Gr. (Zb.) woman. — *w° zəmanok oɣoð mə dēr·ī* Sgl. p. 3 his wife became pregnant. — Reg. *z—ǰ* < *ǰ—ǰ* v. § 75. Cf. *ǰōnǰ*.

wuznuk Zar. inflated goat-skin, mussuck. — Cf. Wkh. *yāzn*, Yd. *izē*.

'wuz'nɛl Sgl., *wuz'nəl* Ishk., "Wkh."; *uznul* Gr., *wu°* Zar. daughter-in-law. — Cf. Yd. *zɪnɪo*.

wa'zīr Sgl. p. 3 minister. — Prs.

wož'dān Sgl. p. 3 back-tooth.

wu'žīžīr Sgl. is., p. 1, *wu'žiržir* s., *wuźerźer* "Wkh.", *ujirǰ* Gr. partridge, *kauk*. — Cf. Yd. *žoržo*.

wuǰ'dən Sgl. p. 1, *°dɛn* p. 3, *wəǰ'den* s., *woɣ'dän* is., *wuɣ'dɛn* "Wkh.", *'ūždən* Zb., *wuž'dɪn* Ishk., *'ůždan* Sk., *wuždən* Zar. millet. — < **(h)ārzana-*, cf. Yd. *yurzon*.

X

xē Sgl. p., Ishk., Gr. own. — *xē dōst* Sgl. p. 1 his own hand; *šuān xē xān* p. 2 *'buran xōna-i xud'*; *wa xē kuč* oh, my wife; *xē māl taxsīm kuð* he divided his own goods. — < *hwahya?* Cf. § 118. But Gr. *xadak* (I my)self.

xāb Sk. sleep. — Prs.

xūb Sgl. is., p. 2, Sk. good, well, quite. — *xūb āðam-ū*; *čīziā-i xūb* p. 3 good things; *xūb rōst durk-ū* it is a quite straight stick. — Prs.

ǩēb-: *ǩēbt* Sk. to beat. — Cf. Wkh. *ǩēb-*.

xēčē Sgl. p. 3 inflated skin, *maška*. — Prs. *xīkča*.

xə'dā Sgl. p. 3, *xu'dō* Sk., *°dā* Gr. God. — *xədā az-mō 'xudā mā astim'*. — Prs.

xōðm Sgl. is., p. 3, *xōdm* p. 2, s. dream. — *mo xoðm wē̤nd* p. 3 he saw in a dream; *xōdm-um wē̤nt* s. — Cf. Yd. *xūbʊn*.

xu ðāri Sgl. is., *xŏ°* p. 1, 2, s., *xə dōri* Zb., *xo°* Ishk., *xu̯ 'd̤ări* Sk., *xudāri* Gr., *°ōri* Zar. water-mill. — *xōðārī yūn̤uk* Sgl. p. 2 to grind in the mill. — Cf. Yd. *xīrɣo*.

xa'fa Sk. anger. — Ar.-Prs.

xof· Sgl. p. 3, s. to cough. — *xofʊm bʊš*. — Cf. Yd. *xof-*.

xōf Sgl. p. 1, 3, *xaf* Zb., *xafuk* Gr. scum, foam. — Cf. Yd. *xof*.

xōfuk Sgl., *xo'fuk* Sk., *xa'* Gr., *xuf* Zar. cough. — *x°-o noðōk 'silfa giriftast'*. — V. *xof-*.

xūg Sgl. is., Gr., *xūk* Sk. wild boar. — Prs.

xåk Sk. tomb. — Prs.

xāk'e'stār Sgl. is., *xāki°* p. 1, 2 ashes. — Prs.

xālī Sgl. p. 2 empty. — Ar.-Prs.

'xōlək Sgl. p. 1, *xu'lūk* Sk. maternal uncle; *xuluk* Gr. paternal uncle. — Kab., Bad. Prs. *xåla* maternal uncle, Ar.-Prs. *xālū*.

xolm Sgl. p. 1, 3 mucus from the nose. — Prs

xa lās Sgl. p. 2 finished. — *bas x°! šōwōk x° sīān* the weeding was finished. — Ar.-Prs.

xuāl̤ Sgl. is., s., *xɣ°* p. 1, 2, *xɣl* Ishk., *xōl* Zb., Sk., Gr., *xāl* Gr. (Zb.), *xoār* MFB, *xūl* Zar. six. — < **xwaša-*. V. § 55.

xuāl̤ədos Sgl. is., *xuāl̤ðōs* p. 1, 2, *°ðos* s., *xwāl̤ə'ðos* p. 3 (*šōnzdāu* Zb.) sixteen.

xām Sgl. is., p. 2, *xōm* Zar. raw. — Prs.

xǫm Sgl. is., p. 3, *xom* p. 1, s., Ishk., *xum* Gr., "Wkh.", *xn̤* Sk. milk. — Cf.

Prs. *šama* milk which flows spontaneously from the udder. But Sgl. *x-* = Prs. *š-* is only possible, if < *xš-*. — Possibly ancient lw. from Prs. *xām*, cf. Afgh.-Prs. *šīr-i-xām* 'fresh milk'.

xaˈməɳḍək Sgl. p. 2 tick. — Cf. Kab. Prs. *xamandūk* beetle, wood-louse (Bogdanov, JASB, NS, 26, 118).

xān, xā Sgl. is., p., *xån* Ishk., Gr.. Sk., "Wkh."; *xånavār* Sk. house. — *ma mən xān, ō tō xān* Sgl. p. 1; *tar xāa* p. 2 among the houses, families, *rū-i xāna; amīn xōn mun-ō* Ishk. — Prs. *xān(a)*.

xān-bərš Sgl. p. 2 corner of a house. — Prs. **xān-burj*.

xānd- Sgl. p. 2, *xōnd-* Ishk., Zar., *xōnd-*: *xūnd-* Sk. to laugh. — *xāndum buš* '*mēxāndam*'; *psād ba xānden* p. 2. — Cf. Yd. *xo^{u}d-*.

xiŋg Sk. bluish grey. — Prs.

xinj Sk. whey.

xanˈjar Sk. dagger. — Prs.

ˈxənək Sgl., Zb., *x(ə)nok* Sk. cold. — *vēk xənuk-ō* p. 2; *nēr fai ˈxnok* Sk. — Prs.

xap Sk. silence. — Prs.

xair Gr. sweat. — = **xēδ*? Cf. Yd. *xūl*.

xīr Zar. sister's son. — Cf. Mj. *xurī*.

xŏr Sgl. is., p., *xur* Ishk., Sk., Gr. *xər* Zb. ass. — Cf. Yd. *xoro*.

xūr-: *xərīδ* Sgl. p. 2, *xur-* p. 3 to scratch oneself. — *xurum buš* p. 3, *xərīδəm* p. 2. — Cf. Prs. *xārīdan*.

xarāˈbē Sgl. is., *°āb* p. 2 lean. — Ar.-Prs.

xarˈbəz Sgl. p. 2, *°būza* Sk. melon. — Prs.

xarč Sgl. p. 2 expenditure. — *xarš xaštān*. — Ar.-Prs.

xūˈrūk Sk. food. — Prs.

xŏrˈmōn Sgl. p. 2, *ˈxūrman* Sk. threshing-ground. — *x° xūyen* p. 2 '*čuɣul mēkum*'; *xōrmō xūyūk*. — Cf. Yd. *xuˈrom*.

xarn Sgl. p. 1, *xərˈn* p. 3, *xern* s., *kurni* Gr. raven, *zåɣ*. — Cf. Yd. *xun*.

xərn- Sgl. is, p. 2, *xərn-* s., *:xərīδ* is., p. 2, s. to buy. — Cf. Yd. *xō^{a}n-*.

xars, Sgl. is., *xɪrs* p. 1, s., *xərs* p. 3, *xərs* Sk., *xurs* Gr., Zar. bear. — Prs.

xuˈrūs Sgl., *xuˈ°* Sk., *xəˈrus* Ishk. cock. — *x° bōŋ kenōi* Sgl. p. 2. — Prs.

ˈxrēseg Sgl. p. 1 n. of an animal, smaller than a wolf, red and blue(?), with long tail and snout. — Cf. Yd. *xuˈrūso*.

xarav Sk. mountain-brook, *x° vēk* ravine water; *xaraw* Gr. gorge with a stream. — Prs. *xarāba* a small stream.

xuˈrūš Sgl. p. 3 itching. — Cf. Prs. *xāriš*, v. *xūr-*.

xarž gār Sgl. p. 2 custom-official. — Ar.-Prs.

xuˈsər Sgl. is., s., *xə°* p. 1, *xuˈsur* Ishk., *ˈūr* Sk. father-in-law. — Prs.

xusərbəˈrē Sgl. p. 1 wife's brother. — Prs., cf. Yd. *xəsərbəˈrō*.

xēštĕ Sgl. is., p. 1, *°ta* p. 2, s. bread. — *az x° xwāren* p 2; *nāi xēste nai pəθf* p. 2. — Cf. Yd. *ˈxisto*.

xaš-tīrek Sgl. p. 1 arrow; is. small bow used as a toy. — Cf. Yd. *xəsmānek* + *tīr*?

xăš- Sgl. p. 2, s., Zar., *:xašəδ* p. 2, 3, *xaš-*: *xašt* Sk. to draw, pull, smoke. — *čilim xāšen, čilim-əm xāšəδ* Sgl. p. 1; *dam fāžek xašen* I yawn; *xarś xāštan; guδōm xaštān* '*ambār kašīdan*'; *vəza xašān* they kill(?) goats; *cə kū yūzə xašəm*; *wuδɪl xašān* p. 2 they spread dung; *pādšā xašəδ xē tīr-i dast* p. 3. — Cf. Wkh. *xaš-*, Yd. *xoš-*.

xēš Sgl. p. 2 kinsman, relation. — *dūδum xē xēš be* I gave it to my kinsman. — Prs.

xušk Sgl. is., °*kāk* p. 3, *xəšk* Ishk. dry. — Prs. (Sgl. p. 3 *xušk* + *qāq*).

xaš'pă Sk. a kind of porridge. *atăla* (cf. Yd. *aṭɪle*). — Cf. Shgh. *xuṣpa*.

xišt Sgl. p. 1 brick. — Prs.

xᵒš Sgl. is., p. 1, s., *xuš* Ishk., Gr., *xûš* Sk., *xuǎ* "Wkh." mother-in-law. — Cf. Yd. *xᵘšo*, Wkh. *ǎaš*.

xō,'əš kən- Sk. to wish, want. — Prs.

xuš'dāuman Sgl. is. wife's brother's wife, *zan-i xusurberā*. — Cf. Wkh. *xušdōman*, Prs. *xušdāman*, *xušt* mother-in-law.

xav-. *xavd* Sgl. p. 3 to descend. — *cə āsmān paše xavd* mosquitoes descended from the sky. — Cf. Yd. *xafs-*.

xāwand Sgl. p. 2 master. — Prs.

xwār-: *x(w)oḷ-* Sgl. p. 2, : *xōḷ* p. 3, is., *xor-*: *xūḷ* s., *xar-*. *xūl* Ishk., Sk., *xar-*: *xuḷ* Zar. to eat. — *xwārən* (cf. § 131) Sgl. p 2. *xēsta xorem* s.: *is xwār* p. 2 come and eat; *az-əm xēsta xwoḷ* p. 2; *xēstē-em xōḷ* is., *xēsta-im xūḷ* s.; *xwōḷō-dak* p. 2 he has eaten; *xarem, xūlum* Ishk.; *xaram, xar! xūləm, xăruk* Sk. — Cf. Yd. *xoᵃr-*.

xā'yē Sgl. is., °*ē* p. 2 scrotum. — Prs.

xūy-: *xūδ* Sgl. p. 2, 3, s. to thresh. — *xormōn xūyen* p. 2, *xūyem* s. '*xirmāne kunum*'. — Cf. Yd. *xā-*.

xăz-: *xŏt* Sgl. is., p. 2 3, Sk., *xaz-* *xət* Ishk., *xaz-*: *xet* Gr. (Zb.), : *xut* Gr. to rise. — *az-em xōt* Sgl. is.; *xazen, xotem, bād cə wōδ xōt* a wind arose from there, *sāar ba xōtan* p. 2; *'xazum. a'zī cə mīnduk xə tuk* Ishk. I have risen from sleep; *'xazum, xaz!, 'xotum, xatuk, xazuk* Sk. — Cf. Prs. *xāstan*, Psht. *xatəl*, etc.

xažok Gr. sweet. — Cf. Wkh. *ᵓūžᵧ*, Shgh. *xĭž*, Psht. *xōž*, etc.

Y

yā Ishk. or; *yō—yō* Sk. either—or. — Prs.

yō, v. *ō*.

you Sgl. is., p. 2 grain (coll.), *ɣalla*: *yau* Gr. cereals, provisions. — Cf. Yd. *yōu*.

yēča Zar. nest. Cf. Yd. *yēǎio*.

yūδ Sgl. is., p. 1, s. husband's brother's wife, *zan-i ēvar*. — Cf. Mj. *yūi*.

yəɣ Sgl. p. 1, *yōɣ* Gr., *yuɣ* Zar. yoke. — Cf. Yd. *yūɣ*.

yak Sgl. p. 2 one. — In *yak sāl ɟauž oɣoδ*. — Prs. Prob. only used in special expressions.

ya lē Sgl. p. 1, °*ā* p. 3 released, opened. — *ɣ'-əm kul* p. 1; *kafas rauzan ɣ' kəδ* p. 3 he opened the window of the cage. — Prs.

yāl Sgl. p. 1, *və'rō(k)-yāl* is., p. 2 mane. — Prs.

yeɭɣār'band Sgl. is. rope fastening the yoke round the bullock's neck.

yūn- Sgl. is., *yũḷ-*: *yūrd* p. 2, *yūɳ-*: *yūrδ* p. 3, *yūɳ-*: *yūrδ* s., *yūln-*: *yūld* Ishk., *yurn-*: *yurd* Zar. to grind. — *xuδāri yūnūk* is. *xō'δārī yūɳuk, yūniš* p. 3 grinding. — Cf. Yd. *yāɳ-*. V. § 138, and s.v. *wuḷōk*.

yūɳək Sgl. p. 3 pine-marten. — Cf. Wkh. *wĭnek*, Yd. *wūɳ*.

yər Sgl. is., p. 3, *yɪr* p. 1, *yir* p. 2 stone, rock. — Cf. Yd. *ɣar*. V. § 27.

yur'ɣa Sk. ambling — Wkh id., cf. Turk. Prs. *yarɣa* a swift horse.

yārč Sgl. is., p. 1, *ārč* Zb. avalanche.

yarx Gr. animal's droppings. — Cf.

"Wkh." *rəx*, Zäuganī Kurd. *rex* id., Sar. *riš* excrements **irx* < Av. *hixra-* thin excrements?

ya'sīr Sk. prisoner. — Ar.-Prs.

yŏ'tuk Sgl., *'yetik* Sk., Gr., *ya°* Zar. bridge. — < **ētk*, v. § 24. Cf. Yd. *yɛya*.

yĕv-: *yĕvð-* Sgl. p. 3, s., *yiw-* p. 2, *īv-*: *īvd* Zar. to spin. — *yēven bvš*, *yēvðəm* Sgl. p. 3. — Cf. Yd. *γī-*.

yiv'ðōk Sgl. is., p. 2, *iv°* p. 1, *ivduk* Gr., *kivduk* (?!) Sk. thread. — V. *yev-*.

yəx Sgl. is., p. 3, *yɛx* p. 1, *yəx* p. 2, *yex* s., *yax* Sk., Ishk., Zar. ice, frost. — *daryāo yəx-o kuōk* p. 2 the river is frozen. — Prs.

yə'xōai Sgl. is., *ə'xōai* p. 1, 3, *u'x°* s., *ixwāī* p. 2. *ə'xōi* "Wkh.", *ixo* Sk., Zar. *'īxā* Gr. sister. — *rōī-xwāī mənen-ē* Sgl. p. 2. — Cf. Yd. *ixō*. V. § 92. Cf. also Shgh. *ka(x)wōi* woman < **ka-hwahā-?*

yōz Sgl. is., *yūz* p. 2, Zar., *yås* Sk., *yuz* Gr., *yū* MFB firewood. — *cə kū yūzə xašəm* Sgl. p. 2. — Cf. Wkh. *ỹūz*, Shgh. *žīz* firewood, Psht. *γōza* faggot, *γaz*, Prs. *gaz* tamarisk, Sak. *ggaysa-*, Oss. *qäz(ä)* reed. — V. Walde-Pokorny, I, 569 **ĝĕg(h)* (cf. e.g. Norw. *kage* low shrub).

yōzda, v. *koδos*.

Z

za Sk.—?—In *a'zi za 'cē-wînəm, tə 'zə 'cē-wînē, 'au 'zə 'cē wûnū, məx ze 'cē-wînān.*

zę̄ Sgl. is. bowstring. — Prs.

zĭ Sgl. p. 3 such, like that. — *mənī zi Xudāi nəst, kə wo žanan 'az mā ītarī Xudå nēst, ke ūna bukušan'; tə-δō ma zi cē-va gaxtog? 'čirā hamī kårī kardi-ast'* (!) why hast thou done such a work? — Cf. Wkh. *azi* such, *hazi* like that. V. Texts, V, 78.

zdār-: *zdūd-* Sk. to sweep. — V. *astar-*, cf. Shgh. *zedār-*, etc. V. § 63.

zīδ-: *zŭst* Sgl. p. 2, 3, s. to flow, run. — *wēn be zīδū, wēn zust* p. 2; *vēk zīδen* p. 3 I let the water run, *'åwe mērēzəm'*. — Cf. Yd. *zəγal-*.

zūγ Sgl. p. 1, s. raven, *zåγ* (with red beak); *zå(γ)* Sk. crow; *zāγčuk* Gr. chough. — Cf. Yd. *zāγo*.

zə'γōḷog Sgl. p. 1 humble-bee. — < **uz-gartaka-?*

z'ə'γēr Sk. linen. — Prs. *zaγīr* linseed.

zu'kåm Sk. a cold ('another word exists'). — Ar.-Prs.

zól Gr. sleeve of a garment. — Cf. Shgh. *zuž*, Or. *zū*, Sar. *zūl*, id. < **zuša-*, Oss. *dis*, *dus* < **dušă-*, Sāngisāri *dū'še* < **daušaka*, **dū°*, or *dušya°*, Prs. (B.Q.) *ǰušša* < **zuš(y)aka* (?). Derivation from Av. *zuš-* 'pretty, ornament' seems improbable. Possibly < **duš-* (with *z-* from *zasta-?*), cf. Prs. *dōš*, and, with reduced vowel, Lett. *pa duse* armpit, breast of a garment. But **dus-o-*, with vowel gradation, from **deus-/dus-* would have to be an extremely ancient formation.

zɪle'žɛm Sgl. p. 1, is. earthquake. — *zamīnžəm* (q.v.) + *zilzila*.

zāḷ Sgl. p. 1, 3, *zōḷ* "Wkh." yellow. — Cf. Yd. *zīt*.

zam'būr Sgl. is, p. 1, 3 wasp. — Prs.

zə'mūδ Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, "Wkh.", *ze°* s. son-in-law. — Cf. Yd. *za'mai*.

zema'nī Sgl. s., *kurćūn zəmā'nī* is. chicken. — V. *zəma'nōk*.

zaˈmīn Sgl. is., p.. Ishk., Gr. field, earth; Sgl. p. 1 floor. — *zamīn-əm kōndəm* p. 2; *cəfūr zˇ-ō* p. 2 I have four fields. — Prs.

zəmaˈnōk Sgl. is., p.. "Wkh." boy; *zō man* Sk., *zāman* Gr. (Zb.) child. — *mən xān kōvð zəmaˈnāk-ō* Sgl. p. 3, *zˇ° tawalīd šīd* p. 3. — Cf. Yd. *zəmon*.

zaminˈžəm Sgl. p. 2 earthquake. — Prs. *zamīnjumb*. V. *zɪlc ɛ̄ɛm*.

zemiˈstān Sgl. is., *zəmeˇ* p. 1, *zəmɪˇ* p. 2, *zamiˈstån* Ishk., *ze* Sk. winter. — Prs.

zəˈnē- Sgl. is., p. 2, 3, *ˀēy-* p. 1, s., *zeˈnūð* p. 1, s., *zeˈney-*: *zeˈnūd* Ishk., *z(ᵊ)nay-*: *zᵊˈnūd* Sk. to wash. — *zəˈnēm* Sgl. is., *xē dp̄st zeˈnēyen* p. 1; *wēn zəˈnē!* p. 2; *zenūðəm* p. 1; *zeˈnayum*; *ze naiˈ*; *azi xe dust zeˈnūd* Ishk. — Cf. Yd. *zənay-*.

zin, v. *zūŋg*.

zīn Sgl. is., p. 1, 3, Sk. saddle. — *vᵊrō-zīn* Sgl. p. 2. — Prs.

ˈ*zīna* Ishk. ladder. — Prs.

zɪnda Sgl. p. 2 alive. — *az zˇ-mō*. — Prs.

zindəˌgō nī kən- Sk. to live. — Prs.

zinˈhōr ˈ*bō zinˈhār* Sk. never(??). — Prs.

zenz- Sgl. p. 2, *zənj-* p. 3, *zōnz-*: *zǎ̆yd* Ishk., Sk., *zånz-*. *zō̆·d* Gr. to seize, catch, lift up, take on one's back. — *zenzen* Sgl. p. 1. — Cf. Shgh. *zēz-*: *zâšt*, Or. *zōz-* to seize, Sogd. *zγt* to hold. Av. *zaza-* (*haz-*) to get hold of (with secondary nasalisation) does not explain *zǎ̆yd*, etc., while Skr. *ud-añc-* 'to lift, elevate' does not quite suit the meaning of the Sogd. word. Cf. also Saka *biysaṃj-* to grasp?

zǎ̆ŋg Sgl., Gr., *zin* Ishk.(?), *zŋg* Sk., *zòŋg* Zar. knee. — Cf. Yd. *zīk*, Wkh. *zun*, etc.

zūŋgviš Sgl. is. calf of the leg. — V. *viš*.

zaŋgīāk Sgl. is. wooden pegs for keeping the two strings of a pellet-bow apart.

zār Sgl. p. 2, Sk. poison. — Prs.

zōr Sgl. p. 2 strong, powerful. — *az zōr-mō 'ba sar-i tu zōr astim'*. — Prs.

zard Ishk., *zård* Sk., *zord* Zar. yellow. — Prs.

ˈ*zardək* Sgl. p. 2 carrot. — Prs.

zarˈdōlu Ishk. apricot. — Prs.

ziāt Sgl. p. 2 much. — Ar.-Prs.

zōt Sgl., *zus* Ishk., Gr., *zəs* son, *zāt* Gr. (Zb.) son. — *zōt paidā šīð*; *cəfūr zōt-ō mənēn* Sgl. p. 2. — Av. *zaθa-* birth, Turf. Phl. *zhg* boy. V. § 37.

zəˈvūk Sgl. p. 1, 2, *ˀuk* p. 3, *zeˈvūk* is, s., Zb., *zᵊˈvo̤k* Ishk., *ˀuk* Sk. tongue, language. — *tī zəˈvūk pəˈzīnum* Sgl. is.; *tə məmbå yåž ˈkūnā zəvək-å* Sk. tell me if there is an ancient word. — Cf. Yd. *zəvīy*. Also the Yazgh., Yaghn., Sogd., Oss. forms go back to **hizwāka-* (> Saka **wizwāka-*). **hizwā* is retained in Shgh., etc. (*zev*) and prob in Psht. (*žiba*), while Wkh. *zīk* goes back to **hizūka*. S. and W.Ir. have**hizwān-*, which is influenced by *dantān-*.

zaxm Sgl. p. 2. *zaxm* Sk. wound. — *zˇ-o šīōk*. — Ar.-Prs.

zaxˈmī Sgl. p. 2 wounded. — *az-mō zˇ° šīōk*. — Ar.-Prs.

Ž, ž

ža Sgl. p. 2, *jē* p. 3 before, in front of. — *az tū ža-mō 'pēš-i tē-im'*; *tə mən ža-ðð 'tə pēš-i mā-st[ī]'*; *aδa āδam tō žī-ō* he is before thee; *oγoδ pādšā jē* he came before the king; *is men jē 'pēš-i mā bnā'*.

źu'ōk Sgl. is., p. 1, *ɣuwōk* "Wkh." male markhor; *źuwāk* Gr. (Zb.) deer. — Cf. Yd. *mā-žəɣə*?

žaduk Sk. murderer. — V. *žan-*.

'*žāla* Sgl. is., °'*lē* p. 3, *žåla* p. 1, Sk., *ǰ* Zb, Ishk. hail. — Prs.

žan-: *žōδ* Sgl. p. 2, 3, *ǰan-*: *ǰoδ* s., *žan-*: *žad* Sk. to kill. — *ləfaˌk žanen*; *az-əm wa žōδ 'ura kuštam'*; *ṣənāy-əm žōδ* I extinguished the fire; *wa ṣenāi žan!* Sgl. p. 2: *wayim Xʊ'dā 'žanem*; *wa-tō Xədā-im žoδ* p. 3. — Cf. Prs. *zadan*, etc.

žān'ẓək Sgl. is., °*žək* p. 1, 2, '*žānẓək* p. 3, '*ẓanǰek* s. entrails. — Possibly < **žāṇǰ-ek* < **žarnačī*, cf. Psht. *žaṇai* catgut (with IE. **gh-*, but cf. Lith. *žarnà*, Skr. *hirā* with **ǧh-*).

žəṣt Sgl. is., p. big, large. — *am ādam cə məčəf ǰ žəšt* is.; *am xān žəšt, haδ xān riziāk* p. 1; *čārvā cə vəz žəšt-ō* p. 2; *zəmanōk žəšt šīδ* p. 3.

źwondok Sgl. p. 2, *žōn dōk* p. 1, *žūnduk* Ishk., Sk., Gr. hungry. — *az ź°-mō* p. 2; *wulāī ź°-əm vəδ* p. 2; *az-im ź° šə'duk* Sk. — < **a-ǰ ī)wantaka-*, cf. Skr. *a-jīvant-* destitute of a livelihood.

žondokī Sgl. p. 2, *žandaki* Gr. (Zb.) hunger, famine. — *yo ž šīδ* p. 2. — V. *źwondok*.

ẓīɣ Sgl. is., p. 1, 2, *ẓic* p. 3, *zīč* Ishk., *ɣīc* (*ẓ-*?) "Wkh." coal. — Cf. Or. *ẓēj*.

List of Placenames.

Inǰi'gān Sgl. p. 1, 3, s. Lutkuh. Cf. Yd. —Mj. *Yidg.*—Leitner, Dardistan in 1895, map of the Chitral expedition, gives the form *Hingan*.

Izi'vūk Sgl. p. 2, 3, *Īz°* s. Zēbāk. — *Izivū bē* to Z.

Bašˌgal Sgl. p. 2 the Bashgal valley in Nuristan.

Čātrāδ Sgl. p. 3, *Čɛ'trāl* p. 2 Chitral. — V. *Šām-*.

Dəˌrā Sgl. p. 3, *Dər'rā* p. 1 the Dorah Pass.

Flaxmaˌrīg Sgl. p. 3, *Fəlaxma'līk* s., *Flakhmarikh* Indian Survey, n. of a village in Sanglech.

Faizōˌbōd Sgl. p. 2 Faizabad.

Gōgərd Dašt Sgl. p. 2 n. of a place below Lake Dufferin.

Gazkeˌstān Sgl. p. 2 "The Tamarisk Place" (?), n. of a place near Lake Dufferin.

Kōfərˌstān Sgl. p. 2 Nuristan; *mə Kāfɪrɛn* among the Kafirs (of Lutkuh)

Kōˌstān Sgl. p. 1, *Kọ̄estān* p. 2 Chitral.

Kīˌvī Sgl. p. 1, 3 Chitrali. — Cf. Yd. *Kūa*, v. BSOS, VI, 441.

Länˌdūɣ Sgl. p. 3 n. of a place in Lutkuh below Shoghor.

Mandeˌžān Sgl. p. 2, s. Munjan; *Mande žī* adj. p. 3. — Cf. BSOS, VI, p. 439.

Paˌrōɣ Sgl. p. 2 Kafir. — Cf. Yd. *Pəráyo* Nuristan.

Pŏroɣ Sgl. p. 2, 3, *Pōrəɣ* is., *Parch* Indian Survey, *Fareg* Burhan ud-Dīn, *'Pōruɣ* Mj. n. of a village in Sanglech.

Pōrūn Sgl. p. 2 Parun, Prasun in Nuristan.

'Skiˌtūl Sgl. is., p. 3, s. 'p. 3 also °*ūδ*', *Skitūl* p. 2, *Iskitul* Indian Survey, Curzon, *Isketul'* B.u.D. n. of a village in Sanglech. — < **uska-*?

Saŋˈlēč Sgl. p. 3, *ˀēš* p. 2, *ˀīč* p. 1 (Prs. form?), *Saŋg lēž* p. 1 *Sanglich* Ind. Survey, Curzon *Sanglech*. — *Caŋˈlēš* (= *c-Saŋlēš*) p. 2 from S. — Not with Herzfeld, AMI, VII. p. 59 < M.Prs. *saxvališ ā)n*, *saxvaličān*.

Šoˈɣot Sgl. p. 3, s. Shoghor in Lutkuh. — Cf. Yd. *Šoɣoyo*.

ˈŠkåšim Zb., *ˈŠkåšrm* Ishk. Ishkashim. — Cf. Anc. Chin. **Sək-ka-šiem* v. Marqwardt. Ērānshahr, p. 224, Beruni سكاشم.

Šām-Čatrāδ Sgl. s. Chitral. — Cf. BSOS VI, p. 440.

Xūža ˈNīmkū Sarˈvār Sgl. p. 1 Terich Mer in Chitral. — Cf. 'Tiraj Mír or Sarowar', Raverty, Notes on Afghanistan, quoted by Stein, Serindia, I, p. 51.

WAKHI

INTRODUCTION

1. Our chief source of information about Wakhi is still R. B. Shaw's valuable, but of course incomplete and now in several ways insufficient, account.[1] The LSI. (Vol. X) adds further to our knowledge of this linguistically important dialect, besides giving a complete bibliography up to the date of the publication of the volume. To this I refer once for all Recently S. I. Klimchitskiy has published some Wakhi texts, together with a short vocabulary and important notes on phonology and morphology.[2] A few Wakhi words are also given by Zarubin in his Munji Vocabulary,[3] and some remarks of a general nature are found in my Rep. N.W. Ind., pp. 67 sqq.

Still no comprehensive account of Wakhi has been published, and since Geiger's short survey[4] no attempt has been made to trace the historical development of the language. The following notes may therefore, it is hoped, in spite of the insufficiency of the new material on which they are based, be of some use for the understanding of one of the most archaic, and at the same time most peculiar, of living Ir. dialects.

2. The material utilized for the following account of Wakhi has been collected by the late Dr. Sköld, by Lt. Colonel Lorimer, and by myself.

During my stay in Chitral 1929 I had occasion to interrogate

[1] On the Ghalchah Languages (Wakhí and Sarikolí), JASB. 1876.

[2] Ваханские тексты, in Труды Таджикистанской базы, том III, лингвистика pp. 75—124; изд. Академиа Наук СССР, 1936.—I did not see this article till my own account of Wkh. had already been written, and I have only been able to insert a few references to it.

[3] Cf. above, p. 3, note 1.

[4] Gr.Ir.Ph. I, 2.

four inhabitants or natives of Wakhan, but each of them only for a very short time.

My informants were:

1. *Nabī*, a young man from Namadgūt in Russian territory. He was born in Zebak, but had been brought up in Wakhan and had lived most of his life and had married there. He asserted that he had learnt Wakhi as his first language.[1] Although his language was evidently Wkh., it was much mixed with Ishk. words. N.

2. A man from Wark, on the Afghan side of the river. His language was not really Wkh., but a kind of Ishk.—Sgl. interspersed with Wkh. words. The small number of grammatical forms noted were all Ishk.—Sgl. Thus *aˈze* 'I', *təˈfak* 'thee', *tumux* 'you', *kenen* 'I do'.[2] As remarked above[3] the Sgl.—Ishk. words given by W in the great majority of cases present the characteristic archaisms of the Sgl. dialect, thus, e.g. *ū* for Ishk. *ī* in *pūš*, *kurċūn*, *δ* for Ishk. *d* in *kiskūδ*, *zəmūδ*, etc. W.

3. *Alī Shāh* a 30—40 years old inhabitant of Khandūt. He admitted that he had lived for some time in Hunza, and, in spite of his assertion, I do not feel certain that he was really a native of Wakhan. He used several Khow. and other IA. words, and his pronunciation of Wkh. was in some respects incorrect or vacillating. —Regarding the sounds of Wkh. he quoted a Prs. proverb: *Fārsī hunar, Arab ṡakar, Waxī tinz-i-xar.* X.

4. *Shāh Nawāz Khān*, a village headman, about 50 years old, from Yamg in Russian territory. He was by far my best, and probably my only quite reliable, Wkh. informant. Unfortunately I could only work with him for a few, short sessions. Y.

5. Dr. Sköld's Wakhi material[4] consists of a list of words and a list of verbs corresponding to those given by Hjuler. He also gives a few Sk.

[1] Acc. to Stein, Innermost Asia, II, p. 871, "Namadgut, though inhabited by Wakhis . . . is reckoned as belonging to Ishkashm."

[2] Cf. Rep. N.W. Ind., p. 68.

[3] Ishk.—Sgl. § 8.

[4] V. Preface.

paradigms of verbs. I have not come across any information in his papers as to name(s) or home-village(s) of his informant or informants.

6. Colonel Lorimer with great kindness has permitted me to make full use of the copious vocabulary which he compiled from Wakhi settlers in Hunza in 1935. At the time when his vocabulary was placed at my disposal, I had already worked out my own, and I have only inserted a limited number of such words which appeared to be of special interest from the point of view of historical and comparative linguistics. Col. Lorimer's valuable Wkh. material will, I hope, be published in full.

3. The geography and history of Wakhan has been dealt with by several authors.[1]

It has since long been recognized that the name of *Xandūt*, the largest village in Wakhan, is represented by the Ancient Chinese form *xuɔn-dˈû-tâ*,[2] given by Hüan-Tsang. It is also possible that Hüan-Tsang's *Hu-mi* (*yuo-mi̯et*) may be identical with the modern village of *Yamit* (< **Hamit(i)*?).

The Prs. names for the valley and its language, *Waxān* and *Waxī*, are evidently related to the native forms *Wuǰ* 'Wakhan', *J̌īk* 'Wakhi' (language and inhabitant).[3] *J̌īk* is a curtailed form of **W(u)ǰ-īk*, and *Wuǰ* may be derived from **Waxšu-*, with the development of *xš* mentioned below. This sound-change appears to be of some antiquity, since it is reflected not only in Hüan-Tsang's name for the river *U-hu* (*uo-xuo*),[4] but also in Skt. *Vokkāna*, *Bhokkāna*,[5] and in Mas'ūdī's *Auxān* = *Waxān*.[6]

[1] Cf. Marquardt, Ēranšahr, passim; Olufsen, In the unknown Pamirs; Stein Innermost Asia, II, pp. 863 sqq., On ancient Central Asian tracks, pp. 311 sqq. [Cf. now also Ḥudūd al-'Ālam, ed. Minorsky.—Corr. note].

[2] Acc. to Karlgren's reconstruction.

[3] Acc. to Sköld *Šik* is used in E.Wakhan.

[4] Cf. Marqwart, Eranšahr, p. 244.

[5] *Kṣemendra*, *Avadānakalpalatā* (transl. into Chinese 472 A.D.) — *Vakṣu*, Var.Br.S. and *Vaṅkṣu-* M.Bh. 'Oxus', cf. Tib. *Pakṣu* (Tanjur Colophon, acc. to Levi, JA. 1933, p. 27) may have been borrowed from some other Ir. dialect.

[6] Marqu., Eranšahr, p. 235. Cf. ibid. p 234 about *Waxāb* and *Waxšāb*.

The derivation of the Burushaski name for a Wakhi *Guiʻts*, pl. *Guwīʻċo* [1] is unknown.

4. The extent of the ancient fortifications in Wakhan, the ruins of which have been investigated by Stein,[2] and the description given by Hüan-Tsang point to the existence of "an earlier population and resources far greater than those of to-day".

The present population of Russian Wakhan is estimated by Stein at some 3 000 souls, living in about 200 households,[3] and by Klimchitskiy at 5 000. On the Afghan side of the river the population appears to be more numerous, according to Minorsky there are 3 500 inhabitants, living in 64 villages and hamlets.[4]

5. Among the inhabitants of Wakhan there are some Munji and Shughni settlers who do not speak Wakhi.[5]

But on the other hand the hardy Wakhis, accustomed to living at high altitudes, have in recent times overflowed into the upper parts of nearly all the neighbouring valleys, and have established themselves above the settlements of the older inhabitants. In some cases permanent immigration has been preceded by exploitation of summer pastures and of local supplies of fire-wood.

The Wakhi settlements in the Yarkhun valley in Chitral have been described by Stein,[6] and Colonel Schomberg [7] informs us that several villages in the Ishkoman valley in the Gilgit agency contain

[1] Lorimer, Bur. Grammar, I, Intr. pp. IV and XXXIII.

[2] Cf. Innermost Asia, II, p. 869; On Ancient Central Asian Tracks, pp. 311 sqq. —Stein is evidently right in rejecting Olufsen's hypothesis that these "Kafir" forts were built by raiders belonging to the Siahposh-Kafirs of Kafiristan (Olufsen, Through the unknown Pamirs, pp. 176 sqq.).

[3] On Anc. Centr. As. Tracks, p. 311. In Innermost Asia, II, p. 869 another estimate is mentioned, which agrees with that of Minorsky (Enzykl. d. Islam, s.v. Wakhan), who counts 27 villages with 2 000 inhabitants. Acc. to Olufsen, op. cit. p 56, there are 172 households in Russian Wakhan, including Namadgut.

[4] From Burhan-ud-Din, Badaxšan i Kattagan, p. 154. Acc. to B.ud-Din there are 27 villages in Russian Wakhan.

[5] Gauthiot, MSL, XIX, p. 133 f., Olufsen, op. cit., p. 145.

[6] Serindia, I, p. 50; cf. also Rep. N.W.Ind., p. 68.

[7] From the Indus to the Oxus, pp. 81 sqq.

a strong, but recently immigrated Wakhi element. The Wakhi settlements in upper Hunza, including the Shingshal valley, are mentioned by several authors,[1] but the most detailed account of them is given by Lorimer[2] who estimates the number of Hunza Wakhis at 2411. Stein[3] mentions Wakhis living at Dafdar in Sarikol, and Dr. Jarring has kindly informed me that according to information received by him from an inhabitant of Guma, on the upper reaches of the Yarkand Darya, Wakhis had settled in the hills south of that place about 60 years ago, and use to come down to the weekly market, speaking a language of their own.[4]

Finally it may be mentioned that there is a village called Shund near the hot geysir in the Garm Chashma valley in Shughnan. There can scarcely be any doubt that this name is identical with the Wakhi word *šundr* 'hot', but it is not certain that it indicates the presence of Wakhis, at any rate not in modern times.

It is impossible to calculate the exact number of speakers of Wakhi, but we may perhaps guess that it lies somewhere about 10—15000.

6. There is nothing in written records, oral traditions or place-names which points to an immigration of Wakhis into Wakhan in historical times. We are not able to decide how long the language has been spoken in its present home, but all circumstances seem to indicate that Wakhi, in its essentials, is derived from the dialect of the very earliest wave of Ir. settlers in these regions, and that it has developed in relative isolation for a considerable period. This does not exclude the possibility that Wakhi may once have been ousted from other

[1] E.g., Stein, Sandburied Cities, p. 42; Schomberg, op. cit., p. 215; Conway Climbing in the Karakoram, p. 254.

[2] Burushaski Gramm., Intr. pp. IV, XXXIII.

[3] Sandburied Cities, p. 64; Innermost Asia.

[4] Acc. to Jarring Pakhpos also are living near Guma, and besides at Kok-yar, in Karatagh, and in the neighbourhood of Karghalik. The Turks believe that they speak Persian among themselves.—They do not appear to be Wakhis.

valleys by later immigrants, nor that the language may have been strongly affected by the admixture of other Ir. elements. The intricacies of Wakhi phonetical development can in fact only be satisfactorily explained on the supposition that an assimilation of foreign elements, similar to that which we can observe to-day, has been going on for centuries.

7. The isolated position of Wakhi among the neighbouring Ir. dialects is shown by a number of phonetical, morphological, and lexicological peculiarities.

Wakhi alone among the surrounding Ir. dialects preserves intervocalic surd stops and—at least to some extent—*š*, changes surd fricatives to stops (also in groups with *r*), assimilates *rn* > *r*, does not change *sn-* into *zn-*, or *šm* > *m*, and develops a mixed vowel from ancient *ā*. Note also the Saka—Wkh. development of IE *kw* > *š*.

In the field of morphology may be mentioned the very peculiar forms of the personal pronouns, the infinitives and past participles containing an *n*, and the existence of *three* stems in some verbs. Note also the preservation of the ancient meaning of the root *baw-* in *vitt* 'became'.

The astonishing originality of Wakhi vocabulary will appear from the following short list of the more remarkable words not found in the neighbouring dialects.[1]

Nouns: *avārt* span, *bərīn* knee, *bīspür* eagle, *čərm'ū)* canal, *dəgɛr* nail, *dᵘruk̆š* bull, *dröst* sleeve, *ðai* man, *ðuʷi* stack, *ðus* wasp, *ðɛtk* brick, *kaš* boy, *miŋgas* sparrow, *mūr* cloud, *nayd* night, *noyordum* bear, *pᵊrčōd* girl, *pɛrt* back, *pīrz* evening, *regiš* beard, *rōyət* young she-goat, *rʌmɛt* chewing the cud, *rīp* hair, *rɛšip* whip, *rəwâr* day, *rɛšip* whip, *skīd* skull-cap, *skōrd* bridge, *š'pərdänj* flea, *šönd* raven, *šafš* hair, *šuŋg* wood, *šapt* wolf, *tap* wing, *vədek* road, *vōin* light, *vrokš* Ovis Poli, *wuč* arrow, *wundr* field, *wānj* belly, *wunɛr* stable, *wīyīn* pass, *yi)īn* felt, *yukš* male ibex, *yūmj* flour, *yīnōt* dream, *yāŋgəl* finger, *yīrk* barley, *yīsp* shoulder, *yīšək* plough-handle, *yaǎ* twig, *yīǎūn* bridle, *zem* snow, *zaǎ* thorn, *žārž* milk, *žītr* woollen thread.

[1] For further details v. Voc., passim.

Adjectives: *baf* good, *γaf* much, *γeš* male, *ruœn* white, *sɪtrīn* barren, *šundr* hot, *šəγd* new, *šix* near.

Adverbs and Pronouns: *sak* we, *sāišt* you, *ᵊrōk* to-morrow, *ɪwūdg* to-day.

Verbs: *büt-* to overthrow, *car-* to do, *čalγ-* to wish, *čərm-* to enter, *dediγ-* to look at, *gafs-* to run, *γat-* to arrive, *hümü-* to be, *kšüγ-* to hear, *līv-* to slip, *nesi-* to lie down, *nezd-* to sit down, *pəðəmɛš-* to swell, *pɛrmər-* to wither, *pūrind-* to sell, *pütmüi-* to mimic, *rəč-* to go, *rand-* to give, *rasüð-* to break, *rexup-* to sleep, *šand-* to mix, *tu-* to be, *viðāɪw-* to ride, *wåc-* to become, *ɪwəzi-* to come, *xān-* to speak, *yåð-* to pile up, *yūnd-* to carry, *yāɪw-* to eat, *yaɪwer-* to select, *yåž-* to bear, *zübeð-* to burst, etc., etc.

8. But although Wkh. possesses a greater number of peculiar traits than most other Ir. languages, it naturally agrees with one or other of the neighbouring dialects on special points. None of these resememblances, however, amounts to a special relationship between Wkh. and some other language together with which it might be said to form a group.

An ancient and important isoglott which unites Wkh. with Saka is the development of IE *ḱw* into *š* (*šs*).[1] We also find some lexical accordances between the two languages, cf. Voc. s.vv. *ðai* and *hümü-*. But the retention of intervocalic tenues, the development of *ðr*, *ðw*, *-š-*, the forms of the personal pronouns, and several other important traits separate Wkh. from Saka.

9. The special points of resemblance between Wkh. and Mj.—Yd. are mainly restricted to a number of words containing $l < \delta$.[2] Some of these words may have penetrated into Wkh. through the contact with Munji settlers in Wakhan, but in several cases the Wkh. forms do not correspond to the Mj. ones. Thus we find Wkh. *malung* 'middle', but Yd. *malanë*, Wkh. *xil* 'sweat', but Yd. *xul*; Wkh.w *lând*[3] 'tooth', but Mj. of Wakhan *lāt* (Gauthiot). It is

[1] Cf. e.g. Reichelt, Idg. Jahrbuch, I.

[2] V. § 69. Cf. also Gauthiot, MSL. XIX, pp. 133 sqq., and Rep. N.W.Ind., p. 68.

[3] If correct.

perhaps possible that some Wkh. words with $l < \delta$ may have come from Saraghlani (or Saraghlami?), a dialect which is at present separated from Wkh. by Ishk., but which may perhaps at an earlier date have been in direct contact with it. One of the three Saraghlani words given by Zarubin[1] is *woliké* 'water', cf. Yd. *wolo*, Mj. *wēla* 'irrigation channel', etc.[2]

And among the place-names from the Saraghlani (Sarghulami) district given by Burhan-ud-din[3] we find *Melengau* or *Melengab* as the name of a village situated on the middle one of three tributaries of the Zardiv river. We shall hardly be wrong if we identify *meleng* with Wkh. *malung* 'middle', and *au*, *ab* with Prs. *āb*.[4]

10. With the Shgh. group Wkh. shares the important suffix *-uŋg/-en)*, the development of the prefix */ra-* into *re-*, *ra-*, and a number of words, especially verbs. As might be expected, the accordances are most numerous between Wkh. and Sarikoli, the only member of the Shgh. group which is not separated from Wkh. by other, intervening, communities.

In some cases the Sar. word has apparently been borrowed from Wkh., ancient or modern. Thus, Sar. *sīc* (but Shgh. *sej*) 'needle' < Wkh. *sic*; Sar. *x̌iθp* 'wolf' < Wkh. *šapt* (< **šapiδ*, in its turn from Khow. **šapiδ* > *šapīr*); Sar. *kauk* 'spring' < Wkh. *kük* (< **kōk*); Sar. *gax̌nez* 'earring' (but *yaul* 'ear') < Wkh. *gišniz* (*yiš* 'ear'); Sar. *wišk* 'calf' < Wkh. *wušk* (< **wasyaka*); Sar. *imbat-* 'to overthrow' < Wkh. *büt-* (< **əmbut-*), etc.

Other Sar. words which have probably been borrowed from or influenced by Wkh. are: *reb* 'hair on the body', *yax̌* 'ibex', *indīj*

[1] Cf. above p. 24, note 6.

[2] The meaning given by Zar. may be due to some misunderstanding.

[3] Kattagan i Badaxšan, p. 120.

[4] Other Saraghl. place-names containing *l* are *Lučiv* and *Garaliv* (غرالیو). *-iv* may be the ancient obl. pl. ending. Unfortunately our knowledge of Saraghl. is restricted to these place-names and the three words given by Zarubin. Repeated endeavours to get hold of some information about the dialect through local officials have so far not proved successful, in spite of the kind interest shown by the Ministery of Education in Kabul and the Afghan Legation in London.

'slave', *zamån* (but Shgh. *ʒəni*), etc.) 'snow', *pamez-* 'to dress' (but Shgh. *peniz-*): Wkh. *rīp*, *yukš*, *andag*, *zem*, *pamec-*. Some of the Sar. words given by Shaw as corresponding to Wkh. ones, may of course turn up in some other dialect of the Shgh. group. But it is safe to say that the contact between Wkh. and Sar. has been specially close. The profound differences which in many respects exist between Wkh. and the Shgh. group show, however, that the actual accordances are due more to secondary contact than to ancient relationship. On the whole Wkh. has been the influencing part, no doubt because Wakhis have settled in Sarikol from early times, but at least a few Wkh. words appears to be of Sar. origin: *ʒeraǎ* 'knot' < Sar. *ʒereǎ* (with *ʒ-* < *g-*, characteristic of the Shgh. group); *suδy* 'smooth'; *rauj* 'flame'. Cf. also § 30.

11. Also Ishk.—Sgl. presents a few instances of special lexical correspondence with Wkh. Cf. e.g. Wkh. *ktīč* 'hut': Ishk. *krīč*;[1] Wkh. *pʾzöv* 'heart': Sgl. *ōvzui*, etc.; Wkh. *goǎ-* 'to do': Sgl. *gux-*; Wkh. *niwiz-* 'to go out': Sgl. *nēz-*; Wkh. *pōv-* 'to drink': Sgl. *pöv-*; Wkh. *ʃkāv-* 'to catch a cold': Ishk. *ʃkōv-*; Wkh. *wūzəm-* 'to bring': Sgl. *ǐžīm-*, and other words.[2] Note also that Wkh. *ʒəmak* 'moon' agrees with Ishk.—Sgl. and Mj.—Yd., but not with the Shgh. group. Some of the correspondences mentioned above are no doubt due to recent borrowing,[3] but others, such as *pʾzöv*/*ōvzui*, indicate a certain amount of contact at an early date.

There are, however, no phonetical changes common to Wkh. and Sgl.—Ishk.,[4] and only a small number of special morphological correspondences.[5] The loss of the ancient distinction of gender[6] is common to Wkh. and Sgl.—Ishk., but it is also found in the neighbouring IA. language Khowar.

[1] But v. Sgl.—Ishk. § 22.

[2] Especially in Skold's material (from W. Wakhan?).

[3] Cf. also Voc. s.v *xədōrg*, *frīl-*, *kalɪbən*.

[4] Note, e.g., Wkh. *sɪtəǎ*, but Sgl. *wuznul* < **snušd*.

[5] Cf the abs. gen. in *-an*, and the 2 pl. in *-ər* common to Sgl.—Ishk. and Western Wkh.

[6] V. § 105.

On the whole it seems probable that Sgl.—Ishk. belongs to a later wave of Ir. settlers than Wkh., and that this latter language must be considered to form a separate branch of the north-eastern Ir. dialects.

12. The numerous Prs. lw.s in Wkh. need not detain us here. Their exact provenience, phonetical appearance, relative date, etc, present many interesting problems, which must, however, be discussed in connection with a general survey of the expansion of Persian in Tajikistan, Badakhshan and the Pamirs. The extreme variety of pronunciation of many Prs. lw.s points to repeated borrowing of the same words from various sources.—One example of double borrowing may be mentioned here: According to Sköld there exists, besides the naturalized loan-word *xalq* 'person, man, people (люди) (coll.)', also a more recent and 'literary' word *xalq* 'nation (народ)'.

Also the provenience of the Turkish lw.s, many of which are common to Wkh. and Sar.,[1] must be left to be studied by the specialist.

I have not been able to detect any words of undoubtedly Burushaski origin in Wkh.,[2] and the derivation of *ṭōr* 'walnut' from Tibetan[3] is highly improbable.

13. There are a few IA. lw.s in Wkh., the exact source of which cannot be determined. Thus: *čkər* 'partridge', *mutr* 'augury', and possibly *kɛnd* 'woman'. Also a number of words containing a cerebral sound are probably of IA. origin. Examples are: *čaṭ* 'horned cattle' (Sar. *čāt*); *čuṭ car-* 'to tear asunder'; *kaṭ-* 'to throw'; *kəṭ* 'short'; *qaṭ* 'mucus'; *kuṭōl* 'dagger'; *mōṇ* (?) 'male oorial'; *māṇḍ-* 'to rub' (v. s.v. *mānd-*); *paṭ* 'penis'; *peṭ* 'round'; *pṭok* 'bread'; *pəṇḍək* 'unripe apricots', etc., regarding which cf. Voc s.vv.—There is also a curious, but possibly accidental, similarity between Wkh. *miŋgas*, etc. and the Kati-Kafiri words for 'sparrow'.

[1] V. Shaw's Voc. passim.

[2] As for Wkh. lw.s in Bur., cf. my Preface to Lorimer, The Burushaski Language, I, p. XXIV.—Add Bur. *dišćik* (Conway *dishtik*) 'brick', v. § 73.

[3] Cf. Voc. s.v.

14. I have found no certain Shina lw.s in Wkh.,[1] but from Khowar are borrowed *türt* 'ford' (Khow. *thürt*); *šiven* 'rope' (Khow. *šimēni*); *šapt* 'wolf', Sar. *x̌iθp* (< **šapiδ* > Khow. *šapīr*). The number of lw.s from Khowar is, however, very restricted.[2] It is therefore most surprising that Wkh. should have borrowed the personal pronoun 1 pl. *spā* 'us' from Khow. *ispa* (< **spā*), and probably also *sar*, *sab* 'you' from Khow. *bisa* (< **bsā* < **vasā*). Also the occurrence of a cerebral *č* is probably due to Khow. influence.[3]

What renders the borrowing of Khow. pronouns into Wkh. all the more astonishing is the fact that Wkh., which at any rate in our days is the language of the poorer and politically and culturally less important community, has supplied Khow. with a considerable number of lw.s. It is not always easy to distinguish Khow. words of Wkh. origin from those belonging to other Ir. dialects, but in some cases there can be no doubt about Wkh. being the immediate source of the Khow. words.[4]

Examples are: Khow. *u.xār* 'ladder'; *andāw* 'fever'; *do.γūr* 'fingernail'; *ri.gīš* 'beard'; *šaŋ.gūr* 'entrails'; *šonthu* 'raven'; *xēl* 'sweat'; *pāz* 'breast'; *zox*, *jox* 'thorn': Wkh. *waxār*, *andav*, *dəgər*, *regiš*, *šəŋgər*, *šönd*, *x̌īl*, *pūz*, *zax̌*. Also Khow. *isprāsk* 'rafter'; *isprū* 'flower'; *bizbār* 'eagle, kite'; *axam-* 'to descend'; *kišipi* 'magpie'; *nošk* 'beak'; *yoz* 'ice' may be of Wkh. origin; cf. *sipask*; *spraγ*; *bispür*; *x̌ām*; *kiržepč*; *nüčk*; *yaz*. It is also tempting to derive Khow. *supuk*, Wershikwar *supa* 'hoof', Burush. *sup* 'horseshoe' from a lost Wkh. form with *p* < *f*. On the other hand, Khow. *sar-* 'to appear' and *vor* 'smell' (Wkh. *süδüy-*, *vūl*) may have come from any E.Ir. dialect, and it is impossible to tell whether Khow. *šā* 'black' has been borrowed from an older form of Wkh. *šīu*, or of Ishk. *šūi*. There are also several words common to Khow. and Wkh. the origin of which is altogether unknown.

[1] As for Shina *liṭik* 'brick' < *Wkh., cf. § 73.

[2] The Khow. words given by Wkh. x., excepted. They are, at the utmost, used within a very limited circle of Wakhi speakers.

[3] Note, on the other hand, the striking difference in the treatment of ancient *ĥw* > Wkh. *š*, but Khow. *šp*.

[4] Cf. BSOS. VIII, pp. 261 sqq.

15. The crossborrowing between Wkh. and Khow. can hardly have been conditioned merely by scanty communication across the Hindu Kush passes, or by the slight and apparently quite recent contact between the two languages in the Yarkhun valley.

We know that the Khos won Chitral proper from the Kalashas at a comparatively recent date, and that their original home—original of course to be taken in a relative sense—was Upper Chitral, the valleys round Mastuj.[1] Also the Kho settlements east of the Shandur Pass, in the Ghizr district of Gilgit agency, may be fairly ancient. We are therefore entitled to assume as a possibility that the Khos in early times may also have crossed the easy saddle of the Baroghil Pass and occupied at least some part of Wakhan, mingling with the Ir. Wakhis coming from the West.

But this remains a matter of speculation as long as no further documents are found which may throw light upon the early history of the Khos.

16. It is very probable that dialectical differences should exist within the extensive territory in which Wkh. is spoken. But so far very little is known about such variations. Differences of pronunciation, especially of vowels, are frequent in the available sources, but it is not possible to assign them to different parts of Wakhan. It may, however, be mentioned that Wkh.y., in accordance with Klimchitskiy's, Hjuler's, and Sköld's informants, used forms in *-əv* for the 2 pl. of verbs, while Wkh.x., Shaw, Stein and LSI had *-ĭt*. The western neighbours of Wkh., Sgl.—Ishk. and Mj.—Yd., have *-əf*, but Sar. and Shgh. have *-id*. It may therefore be surmised that an isoglott separating W.Wkh. from E.Wkh. passes between the villages of Yamg and Khandut. Similarly Sköld and Klimchitskiy give *kərt* 'did' (cf. Wkh.y. *kerk* 'has done') while Shaw has the more regular form *cart*. Also the variation between intervocalic *-δ-* and *-d-* may be of a local nature, *-d-* possibly belonging to W.Wakhan, where influence from Ishk. might be suspected. As for the forms of the infinitive v. § 157 sq.

[1] As for the ancient name of this region cf. BSOS. VI, p. 441.

PHONETIC SYSTEM

17. For reasons explained above [1] only one of my Wkh. informants, viz. Wkh. y., can be relied upon with regard to the phonetical structure of the language. In the main Y's sounds agree with those given by Shaw, Sköld, Lorimer and Klimchitskiy. Discrepancies, especially in the pronunciation of vowels, may either be due to dialectical and individual variation or to inexact notation.

Consonants.

18.

	Labial	Dental	Retro-flex	Palatal	Velar	Uvular	Glottal
Plosive	*p*, *b*	*t*, *d*	*ṭ*, ⟨*ḍ*⟩ [2]		*k*, *g*	*q*	
Affricate		*c*, (*j*) [3]	*č̣*	*ċ*, *j*			
Fricative	*f*, *v*	(*ϑ*), [3] *ð*			*x̌*, *γ̌*	*x*, *γ*	*h*
Sibilant		*s*, *z*	*ṣ̌*, *ẓ̌*	*ṡ*, *ż*			
Nasal	*m*	*n*	[*ṇ*] [4]		[*ŋ*] [4]		
Lateral		*l*	⟨*l*⟩ [2]				
Rolled		*r*					
Semivowels	*w*			*y*			

[1] § 2.
[2] Not used by Y.
[3] Very rare.
[4] Not a separate phoneme.

19. The consonant system of Wkh. appears, as far as it is possible to judge from our present limited knowledge of the language, to be based upon the following correlations:

1. Voiced: *b*, *d*, (*ḍ*), *g* (*j*), *ǰ*, *v*, *ð*, *ǯ*, *γ*, *z*, *ʐ̌*, *ż*.
   Surd: *p*, *t*, *ṭ*, *k*, *c*, *č*, *f*, *ϑ*, *x̌*, *x*, *s*, *š*, *ṡ*.
   There are no voiced counterparts of *q* and *č̣*, and *ḍ* and *j* are rare and uncertain phonemes. The great number of correlations of voice in Wkh. are worth noticing.
2. Plosive: *p*, *b*, *t*, *d*, *k*, *g*, *q*.
   Fricative: *f*, *v*, *ϑ*, *ð*, *x̌*, *ǯ*, *x*.[1]
3. Plosive: *t*, *d*, *ṭ*, *ḍ*.
   Sibilant: *s*, *z*, *š*, *ʐ̌*.
   But *ṡ* and *ż* have no plosive counterparts.
4. Plosive: *t*, *d*, *ṭ*.
   Affricative: *c*, (*j*), *č̣*.
   A very fragmentary group of correlations.
5. Plosive: *p*/*b*, *t*/*d*, *ṭ*/(*ḍ*), *k*/*g*.
   Nasal: *m*, *n*, (*ṇ*) [*ŋ*].
6. Labial: *p*, *b*, *m*, *f*, *v*
   Dental: *t*, *d*, *n*, *ϑ*, *ð*, *c*, (*j*), *s*, *z*.
   Retroflex: *ṭ*, *ḍ*, *ṇ*, *č̣*, *š*, *ʐ̌*.
   Palatal: *č*, *ǰ*, *š*, *ż*.
   Velar: *k*, *g*, [*ŋ*[, *x̌*, *ǯ*.
   Uvular: *q*, *x*, *γ*.

Aspiration of surd stops has been noted occasionally in Y: *k'ōm* 'palate' (Bell. *khom*); *p'ūn* 'palm' (Bell. *phūn*); *p'ūz* 'breast'. Cf. X *k'ʌla* 'ram'; *p'ūd* X 'foot'; *p'ānzs* N 'five'; *k'ənd* Sk. 'wife'. But it seems to be much less marked than in most other Pamir dialects.

20. *Labials:* *f* and *v* are labio-dentals. *w* is a bilabial semi-vowel.[2]

Dentals: The voiced affricate *j* is very rare. I heard it only in *jəi* 'bowstring' (L. *j/zēi*). Kl. gives also *jūǯ* 'yak' and *jəqlāi* 'small'

[1] Either *γ*, or (if *x*, *γ* are taken to be velar sounds) *q* is without a counterpart.

[2] Acc. to Kl. a bilabial, voiced "sonant".

(Sh. and Sk. also *j-*). But Wkh. y., etc. *zəka lai*. The numeral 'five' has *j* acc. to Sk., Kl. and Z., but Sh. and my informants had *pānz*, etc.

It is doubtful whether postvocalic *d* and *ð* are separate phonemes. Wkh. y. always has *-d-*.

ϑ is of rare occurrence, especially in non-initial position (cf. Voc. s.vv. *pīϑu* L., *yoϑ* L.). Phonetically *r* is alveolar.

Palatals: y is phonetically nearly a fricative.

Cerebrals: Y had initial *ṭ* only in *ṭōr* 'walnut' and no examples of *ḍ*. This may, however, be due to accident. Kl. gives *ḍ* also in initial position. *ṇ* is a variant of *n* before *ḍ* (*pəṇḍək* Sk. 'bud', *māṇḍ-* 'to rub', but Y *mānd-*). Independent *ṇ* was heard only in the pronunciation of W, and not with certainty true Wkh.

Kl. gives two words with *ẓ*. I never heard this sound.—To my ear *ṣ̌*, *ʂ̌* and *ʈ̌* were retroflex sounds, and Kl. also at first took them to be "cerebrals". Afterwards he had the pronunciation of the Wkh. sounds analysed by Ščerba, who comes to the conclusion that *ṣ̌* is dorsal and resembles Engl. *sh*, while *ʂ̌* is coronal and akin to Russ. *š*. I have not the slightest doubt that this analysis is phonetically more correct than Kl.'s and my own (which was based on a very short observation). But I am still inclined to believe that the *ʂ̌* series *phonologically* belongs to the retroflex sounds, and the *ṣ̌* series to the palatals. Kl. groups the *ṣ̌* sounds with the dentals as 'dorsals', and the *ʂ̌* sounds together with *r* as 'coronals'.

It did not always seem easy to distinguish the two series of *ṣ̌* and *ʂ̌* sounds, nor *ʂ̌* from *x̌* (or *x̌*, *γ̌* from *x*, *γ*), and considerable variations are found in the different sources. But in the great majority of cases my notation of Y's pronunciation agrees with Kl., and usually also with Sk. There can at any rate be no doubt about the existence of three separate series. Cf. e.g.: *diṣ̌-*, *diṣ̌t* Y, X, Sk., Kl. 'to know'; *dūṣ̌t* X, Sk., Kl. 'plain': *xūʂ̌-*, *xuʂ̌t* Y, Kl. 'to pull' (but *-ṣ̌* Sh., Sk.); *nieʂ̌t* Y, *nəyəʂ̌t* Kl. 'went out': *Wux̌* Y, Kl. 'Wakhan'; *gox̌-*, *gox̌t* Y, X, Kl., etc. 'to do'.

A 'cerebral' *l̤* is used in a few words by X, and a similar sound is probably denoted by L's *l̤*.

Velars: I have followed Kl. in grouping *x̌*, *γ̌* with the velars, and *x*, *γ* with the uvular *q*, although I am not certain about the correctness of this classification. Acc. to Kl. *x* is akin to Russ. *x*, and identical with Shgh. etc. *x̌* (= *š*). To my ear Shgh. *š* has much more of the *š* character than Wkh. *x̌*, which appeared to me to be a slightly advanced *x* (something between German *ach* and *ich*, but more allied to the former sound).

ŋ is not a separate phoneme, but a variant of *n* before *g*.[1]

Glottal: In spite of Kl.'s remarks to the contrary I believe that *h*, at any rate in the speech of Y, must be considered as a phoneme, but one with a very limited range of employment and very unstable. It is chiefly found in initial position.

21. Final voiced consonants usually become unvoiced. Thus, e.g.: *rīc̬ŋ̬*, *ruxn̬*, *rūγŋ̬*, *yāzŋ̬*, *yīrzŋ̬*, *tuxm̬*, *pətr̬*, *səkr̬*, *skōrd̬*, *nayd̬*, *fasl̬*, *qətb̬*.

Wakhi possesses a geminated *tt* (common in preterital forms), and to some extent *kk*, perhaps also other geminates.

Groups of Consonants.

22. Groups of consonants are numerous and frequent. Especially to be noticed are groups of surd stops (in final position): *kt*, *tk*, *pk*, *pt*, etc Acc. to Shaw we also find *ðt* and *ϑt*.[2] A number of other groups occur in the preterital stems and in the 3 sg. present. In these forms we also find a number of morphonological changes.

Through loss of short, unstressed syllables more complicated groups occasionally arise, as in *kštgā* Sk., *čkər*, *tpār*, *dgör* (v. s.v. *dəgɛr*).

Characteristic of Wkh. are the numerous groups of stops followed by *r*. A short svarabhakti-vowel is sometimes developed, e.g. in *bᵊrīn*, *bᵊrit*, *dᵊrer-*, *pᵊrīč*, etc.

[1] *tuŋ* X is a variant of **tuŋg*.

[2] Cf. also *spɛðk*, *spɛϑk* L. sole.

Other frequently occurring groups of consonants are: *kš, gn, γn, vd, vn, xt, xs, fs, ft, fst, γz, γ/γ̌d, rk, rt, rx, rč* (and all other possible combinations of *r* + cons.), *nd, nj, ŋg, ɳɖ, nz, mb, md, lg, ld, st, sk, sp, št, šk, šp, zd, zg, zn, žd, žg, x̌t, x̌n*, etc.

Vowels.

23. I feel very diffident about the possibility of establishing the vowel system of Wkh. from the material which I was able to collect, and it certainly varies a good deal in the different parts of Wakhan; but according to the pronunciation of Y, my most reliable informant, I believe it to be of the following type:

Short Vowels.

i	*ï*	*u*
e	*ə*	*o*
	a	

Long Vowels.

ī	*ï̄*	*ū*		*ī*	*ï̄*	*ū*
			or, possibly:	*ē*		*ō*
ē	*ā*	*ō*		*ā*		*å*

24. *i* is a wide sound (*ɪ*): *bᵘrɪt, ðɪrs, dɪrgâ*.

e is frequently open (*ɛ*): *dᵊgɛr, kɛnd, xɛšt*. But I have noted *e* in *čey, dendik, dᵊrev-, dežd, y̌er, kerk, tᵊrešp, x̌eč, yez, zem*, etc.

a was frequently heard as ʌ: *sʌˈmīn, sʌnˈduq, čʌž̌m*. But *sak, šač*. *ä* in *sᵊpərdän)* is prob. a palatalized variety.

u is wide (*ʊ*): *nəmʊk, pʊrs*. Before *y* we find *ü* in *kšüy-*.

ə is found both in stressed and unstressed position: *čkər, ðəɣd, gəzd, kəṭ, kəž̌, məst, nə ðavn-, pətr, rəɣd, rəxˈnīg, səkr, sᵗtəx̌, ʊəsk, ʊəšk, x̌ərz, žəˈmak*, etc. The delimination between *e* and *ə* is often uncertain.—*pᵊzöv* probably stands for **pᵊzəv*.

ï appears in *kïrpa*, *kïš*, *ðïs*, *ðïtr*, *gïždïm*, *kïk*, *ɯïš*. It appears to be distinguished from *ï̄*.

o in *goǩ-*, *kipok*, *kᵊroš*, *noɣordum*, *šolx*, *xošk*, etc. is an open sound (*ɔ*).

ī appears e.g. in *ðīt*, *skīð*, *ðīn*, *rəxnīg* (but Kl. *rəxnēɣ*).

ē is narrow, and appears only in lw.s: *bēd*, *bēɯa*, *bēx*, *mēšak*, *pēča*, etc.

ï̄ is high, mixed, unrounded Cf. *ǰï̄u*, *kïnd*, *kï̄rən*, *mədï̄r*, *sï̄r*, *sï̄ï*, *šï̄r*. The vowels in *ᶜbūr*, *hūb*, *pūᵘd* (L. *puɛð*), *šïu*, *ǩūi* probably represent attempts to denote varieties of this sound, conditioned by the nature of the neighbouring consonants.

ā is a palatal *a*. Examples are, e.g.: *ɣār*, *nān*, *ɣāŋgəl*.

ū occurs, e.g. in *xūn*, *pūn* (*pūᵛn*), *pᵛūz*, *ɣūnd-*.

ō is a low and wide *ɔ̄*, sometimes of a rather advanced type. Examples are the Prs. lw.s: *ambōɣ*, *diōr*, *dəryō*, *kōm*, *kōna*, *rōn*, *rōst*; but cf. also *pōr-*, *škōrd*, *ṣkōrč*, *tōr*, *tōrt*, *voč*, *vᵊrōk*, *xədōrg*, *yīnōt*, *yōč*. In a number of Prs. lw.s I have noted *å* (or *â* [1]): *âtᵊšak*, *dâmâd*, *kitâb*, *tᵊrâzū*, *xâlī*, etc., but I am inclined to believe that this notation represents merely a variant of *ō* (*ɔ̄*), and not a separate phoneme. Cf. also *ɯâft-* (pret. of *ūf-*) = *ɯōft* Z.

25. The phonological distinction between short and long vowels appear to be clearer than in Yd.—Mj., but dubious cases no doubt occur. The overshort vowels are probably either unstressed variants of short ones, or svarabhakti vowels; e.g. in *dᵘrukṣ*, *dᵃraxt*, *dᵊrev-* (*drör-* Sh., Kl.), *kᵘrust*, *ðöɣᵊn*, etc.

I have noted the following dipthongs: *āi* (*pāi*); *ūi* (*kūi*, *trūi*); *ōi* (*ǰōid*); *ïu* (*nīu*, *ïu*), *ï̄u* (*ǰï̄u*), *au* (*yau*, *vᵊrau*).

26. In Sköld's material we find, corresponding to Y's vowels: *i*, *ï*,[2] *u*, *e*, *ə*, *o*, *a*; *ī*, *ï̄*,[1] *ū*, *ē*, *ā*, *ō*.—*ä* and *ö* are probably variants of *a*, *o*, or of *ā*, *ō*, and *ə́* is a variant of *ə*, the exact quality of which I am unable to determine. It is not clear whether his *å* is meant to design an independent phoneme, separate from *ō*.—In some words

[1] Swedish long *ā*.

[2] Written *ɯ*, *ū* in some of his notes, but corrected into *ï*, *ï̄*.

Sk. gives vocalic *r̥*, *l̥* and *m̥* (e.g. *r̥ndag*, *rn̥dag*), but these may be variants of *ər*, *rə*, etc.

The vowel system of the village of Langar Kishm [1] as described by Kl. agrees fairly well with that of Yamg. We find the short vowels *i*, *ü* (corresp. to *ï*), *u*, *ə*, *ö* (*ȯ*), *a* (*ạ*), and the long vowels *ī*, *ǖ*, *ē*, *ū*, *ā*, *ō* (*ɔ̄*). Kl.'s *o* (*ȯ*) corresponds to my *ɛ*, at any rate in some cases (*kȯ̈nd* = *kɛnd*). The total number of his vowel phonemes amounts to 13, the same as I believe to have found in Yamg.

[1] The above section was written when I got his paper.

HISTORICAL PHONOLOGY

Consonants.

Initial Surd Stops and Affricates.

27. Initial surd stops remain. Thus, e.g.: *kūi* 'who'; *kibīt* 'pigeon'; *kerk* 'hen'; *tu* 'thou'; *tʾpār* 'axe'; *taẍ* 'thirsty'; *pac-* 'to cook'; *pūʾd* 'foot'; *pətr* 'son'; *pānz* 'five'; *pʾū(ʾ)n* 'palm of the hand'. Regarding aspiration cf. above, § 19. *k-, t, p-*

We find a change into a fricative in *ϑāw-* 'to burn'; *ϑīn* 'hot'; *xūf* 'foam'; *xāš-* 'to pull'. Cf. Sar. *ϑau-* 'to burn', and v. above Yd.—Mj. § 63, Sgl.—Ishk. § 18.[1] If we are right in assuming that *ancient ϑ-, x-* resulted in Wkh. *t-, k-* the change into fricatives in these words must be late, or they must be lw.s. The change of **kaf- > xaf-*, and of **taf-t > *ϑaf-t* might be due to a kind of assimilation.

Sonorization has taken place in *gahal* Sh. 'lazy, slow' (< Prs. *kahal*) and possibly in *gīz-* 'to rise', if < **kēz- < *xaiz-*.[2] The derivation of *goẍ-* 'to do' < **karš-* is very uncertain, and with *gāč-* 'to totter' cf. not only Sar. *wa-koč-*, but also Yd. *γožī-*.

čūγ Sk. 'multicoloured' is borr. from Shgh., and *čīr-* Sh. 'to sing' from Sar. (cf. Av. *kar-* 'to praise', etc.). It is tempting to derive *čəẍ-* 'to kill' from *kuš-*, but the *č-* may have come from a present base *čauš-*.

28. The fate of ancient *č-* is uncertain, just as in Yd.—Mj. and Sgl.—Ishk. *č-*

[1] V. Gr.Ir.Ph. I, 2, p. 299. Cf. also Saka *khava-* 'foam' < **xapa- < kafa-*, etc.

[2] But a derivation < **an-gēz- < *an-kēz < *han-xaiz-* is more probable.

In most genuine Wkh. words we find *c-*; e.g., *cəbūr* 'four'; *cum* 'how much'; *cə-ɯaxt* 'when'; *car-* 'to do', etc.[1] But we also find *č-*, not only in lw.s and words of unknown origin, but also in *čərm* 'canal', *čʌx̌m* 'eye';[2] *čip-* 'to pick'.[3] As for *c̆āɯ-* 'to go', v. § 55.

Intervocalic Surd Stops and Affricates.

29. Intervocalic tenues are, as a rule, retained.[4] Thus *-k-* in *maks* 'fly'; *tuk-* 'to go'; *tīk* 'willow', and, with ancient suffix *-ka-*, *δɛtk* 'brick'; *mərtk* 'dead'; *purk* 'mouse'; *yupk* 'water'; *ɯʊnʊk* 'willow'; *ɯūrk* 'lamb'; *kïk* 'spring'; *δock* 'inflated skin'; *yaš̆k* 'tear'; *zīk* 'tongue'; *x̆īk* 'Wakhi', and past ptc, such as *x̆inak*, *x̆anetk* 'said'. —*yūk* L. 'dewlap' is of unknown derivation. *-k-*

In secondary contact with *n*, *m* and *z*, but not with *r*,[5] *k* becomes *g: mīzg* 'urine'; *namurzg* 'rake'; *yīŋg* 'raw'; *ɯʊrzg* 'right (hand)'; *δüng* 'snare'; *δəŋg* 'seed'. Cf. also *andag* 'slave' (< **andg*, or lw.?); but *rānǰk* 'fast, light'. *yarăγ* Sh., St. 'collar', and *rɛčɛγ* L. 'a fast' may be lw.s. Note *səgīn* Y, *sigin* Sh., B. 'horse-dung', but *skīn* L. 'yak's dung'.

30. Intervocalic *-t-* remains in *ət* Kl. 'and'; *bət* Kl. 'again'; *δīt* 'smoke'; *kibit* 'pigeon'; *kūt* 'roof'; *kat-δīt* 'soot'; *ktīč* 'hut'; *pitvăr* 'small mussuck'; *rōγət*, *rōγd* L. 'young she-goat'; *sât* 'baking-pan'; *ɯīst* 'twenty'; *(y)ət*, *-et* 'this'; in pres. 3 sg., e.g., *pīt* 'he drinks', and in preterites and past participles such as *vīt* 'was'; *x̆atum* 'I said'; *δetem* 'I gave'; *pītk* 'drunk', 'rotten'; *pəčētk* 'cooked'; *setk* 'satisfied', etc.—*gōt-* 'to obtain'; *y̆at-* 'to arrive'; *šət* L. 'early supper'; *dētər* Sk. 'memory' are of uncertain origin. *-t-*

The unstressed preposition *pu* < *pati* has lost its *t*, but it is

[1] V. Voc.

[2] With assimilation < **caž̆m*? Cf. Kl. *c̆əž̆m* with complete assimilation.

[3] Probably with retention of *č* before *i*. V. § 33. Cf. the parallel development in Saka. But cf. Yd.—Mj. § 44.

[4] V. Geiger, § 20.—Cf. the retention of *-š-* as an unvoiced sound.

[5] Cf. §§ 76, 80. But cf. *pārg* 'ashes', *pɛrg* 'necklace'.

retained in *pütmüi-* 'to mimic'; *pütrüz-* 'to lean against'; *pütxårm* 'wooden trough', and, with sonorization, in *pazdan-* 'to recognize' (Sar. *padzån-*). It is doubtful whether *pūmez-* 'to dress'; *pɛtɛrδ-* 'to spring from one root' and other verbs with *pa^{x}-* contain ancient *pati-*. More probably they have ancient *api-* or *upa-*. Also the derivation of *pətun* L. 'repair' from **pati-dāna-* is uncertain.— It is not likely that *pač-* in *paṙrav-* 'to arrest' goes back to *pati-* (+ **raxš-* < *raxš-*?).[1]

The geminated postvocalic *tt* which occurs in some preterital bases must be due to internal development in Wkh.[2]

Verbs in original *āu* or *āi* have past stems in *d*, e.g., *staud* (*stau-*) 'praised'; *sədōid* (*sədūi-*) 'appeared'; *wōzdōid* (*wīzdey*) 'washed'; *porōd* (*puru-*) 'washed'; *varoid* 'howled'. This is possibly due to influence from Sar., where we find *staud*, *parod*, *varaud*, etc.

xədōrg (*xeδōrg*) 'watermill' is prob. borrowed from Ishk. (we should expect genuine Wkh. **xətīrk*); *suδy* 'smooth' from Sar.

Also *madāx* 'mare' must be a lw. And *pārd* 'last year' < **parut-* may have been influenced by **sard* 'year', cf. *parδiŋgī* 'of last year': *sērdiŋgī* (**sarδiŋgī*) 'of this year'.

31. The only instance of ancient *-p-* given by Geiger is *nəpūs* 'grandchild'. Other examples are: *yupk* 'water'; *təpār* 'axe'; *rexup-* 'to sleep'; *rīp* 'hair on the body'; *repk* 'refuse, sweepings'; *dᵊrepč* 'broom'; *nipes*, etc. (v. s.v. *nəbəs*) 'comb'; *rɛšip* 'whip'; *šipk* 'twig, rod'; *škop* 'castrated'; *šīp* 'night's halt'; *čip-* 'to pick'; *šāp-* 'to suck'; *žip-* 'to spin', and, with early contraction, *špūn* 'shepherd'. Of unknown derivation are: *čup* 'small hawk'; *drüp-* 'to scratch'; *kipok* 'cuckoo' (?); *lup* 'big'; *rapic-* 'to lose the way'; *sup* 'spider'; *šilāp-* 'to splash'. Regarding *rɪpk* 'neck-rope' cf. sub. *-b-*. *ruparu* Sh. 'opposite' is adapted from the Prs. form. *-p-*

We find *-b-* in *kibīt* 'pigeon' (influenced by the lw. *kabūt* 'blue');

[1] Cf. *čərm-* 'to enter' < **ati-ram-*?? But v. Voc. s.v. *tanē-* 'to fold sheep'.

[2] After a stressed vowel?

kəbūn 'wooden bowl, dish' (of uncertain derivation), and in *nəbəs* 'comb' (v. above).

tovn, tov cerāk 'to twist' is borr. from Prs. *tāv*, cf. Sar. *tuv čeigao*. Also *parvēy-* 'to attain' may originally belong to another dialect. *andav* 'fever' might be derived from **han-tafya-*, and *ðāw-* 'to burn' has prob. got its *-w-* from the past **ðawd* < **tafta-*. The causative suffix *-c-* is probably of foreign origin.[1] The derivation of *tətvārt* 'the year before last' < **tr̥ta-parut*, and of *v°rōk* 'to-morrow' from **aparaka-* is quite uncertain.

32. The retention of intervocalic stops appears to have been the rule in the dialect which forms the main base of Wkh. Cf. the similar archaism in the much less isolated W.Bal. But in this respect, as well as in many others, the development of Wkh. may have been troubled by the admixture of foreign elements in various ways, and it is very difficult, perhaps even on principle impossible, to decide which irregularities are due to the internal development of the language.

33. The treatment of intervocalic *-č-* is parallel, on the one hand to that of intervocalic surd stops, on the other to that of initial *č-*. *-č-*

The regular outcome of ancient *-č-* is *-c-*. Thus: *sic* 'needle'; *rīcn* 'smokehole'; *ðic-* 'to milk'; *ce* 'from'; *pac-* 'to cook'; *pec* 'face'; *ðock* 'skin bag' (< **dačaka-?*). The derivation of *rapic-* 'to loose one's way'; *rucəpc* 'cousin', and *iska-cusk* 'top of the shoulder' is unknown.

Before an *ī* ancient *č* retained its palatal character. Thus: *šač* 'dog' (< f. **sua-čī*); *voč* 'paternal aunt'; *d°rcpč* 'broom'; *ʌntərč* 'sister-in-law'; *wolč* 'quail'; *yōč* 'duck'; *wīč* 'moth'; *dārč* 'thread'; *vašč* 'milkpail', which all may go back to feminines in *-čī-*. In secondary contact with *n* we find *-nj-*.[2] Thus, the adj. suffix *-enj, -unj* (f. of *-ung*); *strʌnj* 'durree, rug'; *s°pərdänj* 'flea';

[1] Cf. § 136.

[2] Cf. § 79.

šūn) 'corner'; *wān)* 'belly'. Cf. *yūm)* 'flour'.—*vīč* 'outside' may go back to **abyačī*. *rɛčɛɣ* 'fasting' is a lw.,[1] and the derivation of *nüčk* 'beak'; *šačüv-* 'to strain', and *tirīč* L. 'dark' is uncertain. Regarding *žār)ž* 'milk' v. Voc. s.v. *rāu)* Sh. 'flame' is probably borr. from Sar.[2]

As to the development of *-čy-* cf. § 55.

Voiced Stops and Affricates.

34. Wkh. belongs to the group of N.E.Ir. dialects in which voiced stops were changed into fricatives at an early date.

Ancient *g-*, from which *ɣ-*, has become slightly palatalized (*ǰ-*), at any rate in the dialect of my best informant Y,[3] and in the varieties of Wkh. described by Sk., L., Z. and Kl.[4] The same sound is probably denoted by Shaw's italic *g.*[5]—X pronounced *g-*, e.g. in *gīū* 'cow'; *gidim* 'wheat', etc. One would certainly be inclined to regard this merely as an incorrect rendering of Wkh. *ǰ-*, if it were not for the past ptc. *kitetk* (= *ǰatetk* Sh.) 'arrived' (< **ktetk* < **g(a)tetk*) of *gat-* (*ǰat-* Sh., etc.) 'to arrive'. Cf. also *kšüy-* 'to hear', if < **gušaya-*. It is therefore possible that a certain section of Wakhis really pronounce *g-*. *g-*

Examples of *ǰ-* are: *ǰīū* 'cow'; *ǰidīm* 'wheat'; *ǰār* 'stone'; *ǰīš* 'ear', etc.—Cf. the parallel palatalization of *x̌*. *ɣ-* appears chiefly in lw.s, but, according to Y, W, Sk., Sh., etc., also in a number of genuine Wkh. words Thus, e.g.: *ɣaš* Y, W; *ɣāš* Sk., Sh. 'mouth'. It is impossible to decide whether this notation does represent the real pronunciation of Wkh.

gī 'excrement' is an early lw.

[1] Cf. above, § 29.

[2] This would also account for the diphthong. But Sh. gives Sar. *sàuz*.

[3] Also in some of the words given by W.

[4] Note the further palatalization in *žip-* 'to spin' if not early lw. from Sar., cf. *žerāx* 'knot'), and *yīp* L. 'fat' (= Khow. *ɣɪp*).

[5] Which I have transcribed with *ǰ*.

35. In intervocalic position we find *ɣ*, *ɣ̌* in *δīɣ* Y, *δīɣ̌* Sk. 'buttermilk'; *rəɣ̌īš* Sk., *reɣiš* Sh., *regiš* Y 'beard' (Khow. *rɪgiš*, borr. from Wkh.); *rəgūm* Sk., *raɣūm* Sh. 'heifer'; *sprəɣ̌* Sk. 'flower'; *rəɣət*, *rəɣd* 'young she-goat' (if < **fra-gatā*); *yūɣənɛ ɣər* L. 'anvil' (**ā-gana-?*). The derivation of *žirövɣ-*: *žirögn* Sh. (*žərövɣ̌n* Kl.) 'to be stuck' and of *prigīn* Sh. 'horse-clothing' (Sar. *parwein*) is unknown. *tūɣ* 'she-goat' may be a lw. *-g-*

36. Examples of *δ-* < *d-* are: *δəɣd* 'daughter'; *δītr* 'sickle'; *δīt* 'smoke'; *δic-* 'to milk'; *δīɣ* 'buttermilk'; *δīr* 'distant'; *δɛtk* 'brick'; *δīz* 'wall'. *d-*

A number of words with *d-* probably go back to ancient forms in **han-d-*, e.g. *diš-* 'to know'; *durz-* 'to seize'; possibly also *dārə* 'thread'. *deδiɣ̌-* 'to look' is due to dissimilation.[1] *dast* 'hand' is borr. from Prs., and *dūr* 'belly' may, in spite of its vowel, be an ancient lw. from Ishk. *dūr*. All sources agree in having *d-* in *dendik* 'tooth'. In this word the initial may have been influenced either by Prs. or by Ishk.—X has *δīɣ*, *δīr*, but *dɛgd*, *dɪtᵘr*, *dic-*, etc. This may, however, be due merely to his imperfect knowledge of Wkh.[2]

lēw 'demon' belongs to a dialect of the Yd.—Mj. type, cf also W. *lând* 'tooth'; *lâst* 'hand',[3] and *məlung* 'middle'; *ɣ̌il* 'perspiration'; *vūl* 'smell'; *wʊlʊn-* 'to shake apricots' (**wi-dunau-?*).[4] Note the rendering of Wkh. *δ-* by Shina *l* in *lišṭik* 'brick', v. Voc. s.v. *δɛtk*. Burushaski has, however, *diṣčik*.

37. For ancient *-d-* Sh., Z., Kl., L., W. and Be. have the expected sound *-δ-*,[5] while Y., X., Sk., St. and Hj. in most cases have *-d-*. Cf. the Voc. s vv. *mād* 'waist'; *pūd* 'foot'; *mədīr* 'noon'; *skīd* 'cap'; *wâd* 'canal'; *sədūi-* 'to appear'; *wūdg* 'to-day'; *vədek* 'path' the lw.s *madāx* 'mare'; *kšåd* 'wide'; *xədōrg* 'watermill', and also *šād* 'six'. *-d-*

[1] Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 52.

[2] Cf. § 2.

[3] If true Wkh. words. Hayward's '*las*' '10', '*shal*' '6' are prob. misheard for *δas*, *šaδ*.

[4] Cf. § 9.

[5] Written (*d*)*z* by Be.

Note, however, Y *pöðn* 'saddle'; *nəðaɪn-* 'to embrace'; *piðiŋg-* 'to take fire';[1] St. *maðür*, *waðuk*, and Sk. *ɣ̌ūdi* 'theft' but *ɣ̌ūð* 'thief'. This variation must be due to difference of dialect.[2]

Other examples of *-ð-* are: Sh. *šköð-* 'to break'; *röð-* 'to flee'; *nüðn* 'to sit' (v. Voc. s.v. *nezd-*); *zübeð-* 'to burst'; *viðāw-* 'to ride'; L. *naðun* 'quiver'; *wað* 'handle'; *spɛðk* 'sole'; *pāð* 'ligature', and, with unknown etymology, *šīð* 'uphill'; *pɛðɛšən* 'breast work'; *yiðɛsɛn* 'riped crops'. Note Kl. *pərməyūŋg* 'belt' with *y* from Prs. As to *-l-* < *-ð-* v. above.

Y *rəstəv-* 'to break' = Sh. *raseðüv-* does not prove any great age for the no doubt secondary transition of *-ð-* > *-d-*, since a similar form is also given by Kl. (*rəstv-*), who always has *-ð-* in modern postvocalic position.

If *šapt* 'wolf' is borr. from early Khow., it goes back to **šapð* < **šap(i)ð*, cf. Sar. *x̌iðp*.[3]

38. Initial *b-* results in *v-*, e.g. in *vānd-* 'to bind'; *vīr* 'load'; *vīt* 'was'; *vərz* 'long'. X hesitated between *vīt* and *bīt* 'was', and gave *bidek* 'road' corresponding to Y *vədek*. Cf. his pronunciation of *ɣ-* and *ð-*. *b-*

All sources have *furz* 'birch', with unexplained *f-* for *v-*. Cf. also Voc. s.v. *fuks* 'snake': Ishk. *vuks*.

39. Intervocalic *-b-* results in *-v-*: *pōv-* 'to drink' (pres. 3 sg. *pīt*); *ðᵊviy-* 'to steal'; *dᵊrɛv-* 'to sew'; *səmvər* 'yoke' (**sami-bara-*); *nvv-* 'to soak'. Also *viðāw-* 'to ride'; *viš̥iv-* 'to sweep' (**abi-xšwaib-?*); *vizam-* 'to rub', and *vīč* 'outside' probably contain ancient **abi-*. With *ɣ̌ūv* Sk. 'cornbin' cf. Ishk. *ɣōv*; and with *pəzīv* 'heart' Sgl. *ōvzui*. Be. *gawust* 'fist' may stand for **ɣavust*, if connected with Skr. *gabhasti-*. *-b-*

X has, as might be expected, *-b-* in *pöb-* 'to drink'; *sab*, *sav* 'you', and *drɪp-* (for *drɪb-?*) 'to sew'.

[1] Ancient prefixed forms.

[2] Cf. § 16.

[3] V. Voc. s.v., and cf. § 14.

40. The only certain instance of *j-* is Y *jəi*, L. *j'zēi* 'bowstring'; cf. Kl. *jēl* 'string of an instrument'. *juɣ* 'yak' and *jək'qlai* 'small' (v. s.v. *zəkalai*) are not true Wkh. words.—But cf. *či-* < **ći* (§ 33).

Intervocalic *-j-* is perhaps found in *wuzom-* 'to bring', if < **ā-jamaya-*. *spreẓ-* L. 'to blossom' < **spraj(a)ya-*. The derivation of L. *yōẓ-* 'to bear' and *wiẓīk* 'ibex' is unknown.

Cerebrals.

41. St. gives *ṭ* in *hāṭ* 'eight', but all other sources have the regular *t* (< *št*). I have noted dental and cerebral *t* in Y *bʷɪrtɪ/ṭ* 'elbow', cf. St. *bʷrut*, but Sk. *bʰrəṭ*, Sh. *börʲeṭ*.

All other words with *ṭ* are of IA, or unknown, origin. Thus: *əṭ* Sk. 'open'; *baṇḍ* X 'walking stick'; *čaṭ* 'horned cattle'; *čuṭ* Sk. 'asunder'; *doṭki* X 'calf, 1 y. old' (?); *kaṭ-* 'to place, throw'; *kəṭ* 'short'; *kuṭōl* W 'dagger'; *paṭ* 'penis'; *peṭ* 'round'; *ṭōk* Sk. 'bread'. The only word with *ṭ-* is *ṭōr* 'walnut'.

We find *ṇḍ* in *māṇḍ-* (but Y *mānd-*) 'to rub'; *pəṇḍək* Sk. 'unripe apricot'; *ṇ* only in W *məṇū* 'apple' and *mōṇ* 'urial', which are certainly no true Wkh. forms; and *ḷ* in X *keḷī* 'yoke peg' which is a Khow. word.

Surd Fricatives.

42. We find ancient fricatives retained in *xūr* 'ass'; *xūn* 'house'; *fīak* 'shoulder-blade'; *x̌ām-* 'to descend'; *yix̌* 'ice'; *ūf-* 'to weave'; *parɯf-* 'to plait', *xuf* 'foam'. The initial fricatives in *xāṣ-* 'to pull'; *xuf* 'foam'; *ϑāw-* 'to burn'; *ϑīn* 'hot', and the *ϑ* in *yoϑ* 'nest' (< **ā-haδa-?*) are of secondary origin. Cf. also *x̌eṣ* 'bread'; *skʌf-* 'to trip'; *pīϑu*, *pϑū* 'mosquito', and *yīx̌ūn* 'bridle', the derivation of which is uncertain.

In a number of cases we find, however, Wkh. stops corresponding to fricatives of other Ir. languages.[1] Thus: *kānd-* 'to laugh'; *gīz-*

[1] Cf. *ϑr*, *xr* > *tr*, *kr*.

'to rise' (< **aŋ-kēz-* < **haŋ-xaiz-*); *kīk* 'spring' (< **xākā*, cf. Orm. *xākə*, etc.[1]); *kəbūn* 'wooden bowl' (if < **kᵊmbūn* < **xumbāna*); *kās-* 'to thresh' (if < **xad* + *sa-*); *ruk* 'forehead, brow' (cf. Prs. *rux*); *pēi* 'paddle, shovel'; *rʌmɛt* 'chewing the cud' (if < **raumaδa-*); *tap* 'wing' (cf. Rosh. *tēf*); *yīnōt* 'dream' (**hufnaδā?*), and, possibly, *dəgɛr*, *dž̌ör* (Cap. *hindiger*) 'finger-nail' (if < **ngōr* < **n(a)kōr*, cf. Sar. *naxaur* < **naxōr*). Cf. also Khow. *supuk*, Werchikwar *sapa* 'hoof'; Bur. *sap* 'horseshoe', prob. from Wkh. **sap(ak)*, and possibly Khow. *auzɛtu* 'heifer', which might be borrowed from a Wkh. form derived from **abi-zaδyā* and corresponding to Yd. *pəzɛx̌ɪ*.

Wkh. *pūz* 'breast' corresponds to Mj. *fūz*, and Wkh. *kap* 'hump' to Av. *kaofa-*, etc. But we find *p* also in Khow. *pāz*, Sar. *puz* (both of which words may however be lw.s from Wkh.), and in Sar. *kiep*, Orosh. *kūp*, etc.

It seems probable that ancient initial and intervocalic fricatives were changed into stops in Wkh., just as was the case with fricatives followed by *r*.[2] Words containing fricatives may be borrowed (e.g. *xūn*, *fiāk*), or due to mixture of dialect.

In the name of the village *Xandut* (Hüan-Tsang *Xuən-dʻâ-tâ*) *x* may go back to *hw-*.

In *yōč* 'duck' (< **āδičī?*) *δ* has possibly been dropped before *č*.

Sibilants.

43. Initial and intervocalic *s* remains in Wkh. Thus: *s̄īī* 'hare'; *sic* 'needle'; *skīd* 'skull-cap'; *səkr* 'red', etc.; *nesi-* 'to lie down'; *nüs-* 'to lose'; *pos* 'fat sheep'; *δas* 'ten', etc. *s*

44. Also *z* remains unchanged: *zīk* 'tongue'; *zɛm* 'snow'; *zart* 'yellow', etc.; *wuz* 'I'; *wāz-* 'to fall'; *mīzg* 'urine'; *yez* 'yesterday'; *vizam-* 'to rub to powder'. *z*

[1] Sar. *kauk* < Wkh. **kōk*.

[2] Cf. also the parallel development in W.Bal., Par. and some dialects of Kurd.

45. There is no certain instance of ancient *ṡ-* in Wkh. But it is possible that *ṡāp-* 'to suck'; *ṡīr* 'dung', and perhaps a few other words may contain Ir. **š-* < **k͡s-*. *-ṡ-*

46. The treatment of intervocalic *-ṡ-* is varied, and it is difficult to determine the genuine Wkh. development of this sound. One fact appears, however, to be evident: Wkh. did not change *-ṡ-* into **-ž-* as do most of the neighbouing Pamir dialects, Saka, Psht., Orm., Par., etc. *-ṡ-*

We find *š* and *ṡ* in Y, X, Kl. *yīš*, etc. 'ear': Sk., Sh., Z *yīṡ*, etc.; Y, X *regiš*, etc. 'beard': Sk., Sh. *rəyīṡ*, etc.; Y *ramuṡ-* 'to forget': Sk., Sh. *rīmüṡ-*, etc.; *ṡ* in Y, X, Sh., Z *šiṡ* 'louse'; Sk, L. *müṡ-*, *muṡ-* 'to conceal, steal' (**muṡya-?*); Y *pīṡ*, etc. cat; Sh. *ɯuṡūy-* 'to untie'; *š* in Y *yīṡɛk* 'plough-handle'; *x̌* in Y, X, Sk., Kl. *sitəx̌*, etc. 'daughter-in-law'; Sh. *pīx̌* 'biestings'. In all these words Ir. *ṡ* goes back to IE. *s*. IE. **k͡s* and *qy* apparently yield the same result in Wkh.[1] Thus: Y *tiš-* 'to shave': X, Sk., L. *tūṡ-*, etc.; Y, W, Sk. *kïš* 'vulva'; L *pɛṡ-* 'to ripen'; Sh., L, Kl. *pṡēɯ-*, etc. 'to return' (**apačya-*); Sh. *pargöṡ-* 'to be entangled' (**pari-guz* + *s?*). Of uncertain origin are: L. *rūṡ* 'Ovis Poli'; *nɛrɛṡ* 'boiling over'; *ɯušɛŋg* 'entire (bull)' (< **ɯṛšanaka?*); *yīšïr* 'threshold'; *mɛšɛn* 'along with'; Y, Sh. *δix̌-*, *δüx̌-* 'to crush' (cf. L. *δɛṡɛn* 'millstone'); Y, X *məṡ(ū)* 'ankle' (cf. Sh. *mašīn* = Sar.).

mai 'sheep, female urial' probably belongs to a dialect of the Yd.—Mj. type (cf. Mj. *mïyo* 'sheep'). *kal(ɪbən)* 'armpit' appears to be of Ishk. origin, although this dialect has now adopted the Prs. form *kaš(viš)*.[2] Cf. also *frīl-* 'to crumbe': Ishk. *vrēl-* 'to break'.

There remain to be explained *šāδ/d* 'six',[3] and *yākš-* 'to boil',

[1] As to Yd.—Mj., cf. § 75.

[2] Cf. Sar. *bïjel* < **upakaša-*, Sogd. *'pkšy* 'side, flank'.

[3] Possibly with dissimilation of sibilants from **šāz* (cf. Oss. *æxsæz*), with unexplained *z*.

if correct and connected with Av. *yaēš-*. Regarding *žəmak* 'moon', cf. 60.

As to *ž* in groups of consonants cf. § 74. *ž*

Nasals.

47. Initial *m-* and *n-* remain: *mād* 'waist'; *maks* 'fly'; *mərt* 'dead', etc.; *nāu* 'nine'; *nə* 'not'; *naγd* 'night', etc. *m-*, *n-*

Intervocalic *m* and *n* remain, e.g. in *γidīm* 'wheat'; *səmʊər* 'yoke'; *zem* 'snow'; *yəm* 'this'; *būn-* 'to winnow'; *kīn-* 'to draw a sword'; *pūn* 'palm of the hand'. *-m-*, *-n-*

In secondary contact with *g* (< *k*) *m* and *n* are assimilated into *-ŋ-*. Thus: *noŋg* 'name'; *yīŋg* 'raw' (but *yūmj* 'flour' < **āmačī-*); *δüŋg* 'springe' (but Sar. *δomj*); *mʾluŋg* 'middle' (if < **madama-*); *δəŋg* 'seed', *-uŋg* < *-*ānaka* (f. *-enj*).

miŋgas 'sparrow' is dissimilated into *wiŋgās* Sh., *iŋgas* X. Cf. *šiʾvɛn* 'rope' < Khow. *šimeni*. A very special case is *dəgɛr* 'nail' (Capus *hindiger*), if < **n(d)gōr* < **n(a)kōr*.[1]

Liquids.

48. Initial *r* occurs in *rīɛn* 'smoke-hole'; *rūγn* 'ghee', etc.; intervocalic *-r-* in *γār* 'stone'; *mar-* 'to die', etc. *r*

Ancient *l* is retained in *yāŋgəl* 'finger'; *līv-* 'to slip' (< **sleib-*), while *liǎ-* 'to lick' is probably a lw. The etymologies of *lup* 'big'; *namūl-* 'to hem'; *parkŏl-* 'to excavate'; *šilāp-* 'to splash'; *ɯvlʊn-* 'to shake apricots', etc. are unknown, or uncertain. *l*

We find *l* < *r* in *ɯolč* 'quail'; *pl̥öŋgöšt* 'finger-ring'; *kuṭōl* W 'dagger'. *l* interchanges with *r* in *ɯēra* Y: *ɯēla* X 'gums'; *miŋqōr* Y: *miŋqōl* X 'beak'; *ɤariyōn* X *ɤilian* Sh. 'nephew'; *palč* Y, X, Sh., Sk.: *parč* Be. 'leaf'. There is apparently a tendency in Wkh. to change *r* into *l* before *č*, and perhaps before *tk* (restitution of *r* in perfect stems?). We find *r* retained in *pərčōd* 'maid'. But this

[1] Cf. §§ 42, 77.

word has ancient simple *r*, while *l* in *palè*, *walè*, *wʌltk*[1] go back to, or form part of, ancient groups of consonants. Cf. the change of *r* > *l* before certain consonants in Saka. Note the insertion of *l* in *ṣolx* 'branch' (< Prs *ṣāx?*).

Glottal.

49. Initial *h-* is lost in *wəsk* 'dry'; *yīr* 'sun' (Av. *hūr-*); *yīnōt* 'dream' (**hufnaϑā-?*); *yoɣut* Be. 'groin' (< Av. *haṛti-*); *andag* 'slave'; *ce* 'from'. The prefix *ham-* has in many cases been reduced to *m-*, *n-*, which is assimilated to a following consonant.[2] *h-*

In view of the general disappearance of *h-* in all neighbouring languages it seems probable that *hūḅ* 'seven' and *hāt* 'eight' have got their *h* from Prs. But why *hümi-* 'to be'?

Intervocalic *-h-* is lost in *sīī* 'hare'; *ẍūi* 'sister'; *nezd-*: *nein-* (*nieŋg*) 'to sit', and possibly in *vōin* 'light', if < **bāhanī*. Cf. **-hy-* in *ðai* 'man, lad'; *kūi* 'who'; *mīy* 'month'. As to *wu ẍɛn* 'blood', cf. § 62. *-h-*

Semivowels.

50. Initial *w-* remains. Thus: *wâd* 'watercourse'; *wʌltk* 'kidney'; *wīn-* 'to see'; *wūr* 'rain'; *wān)* 'belly'; *wʊnʊk* 'willow'; *wūrk* 'lamb'; *wuṣūy-* 'to untie', etc. — *w-* is lost through assimilation in *ūf-* Y (analogically *ûft-*) 'to weave', but *ʷöf-* Z, *wuf-* Sh.; *u ṣɛn* X, N 'blood': *wu'xɛn* Y. Note *ẍīk* 'Wakhi' < **w(u)ẍīk*. *w-*

There is a number of words of unknown origin having initial *w-*, e.g., *wu'nɛr* 'stable'; *wīnek* 'marmot'; *wʊč* 'arrow' (< *uṣč* < *iṣucī?*); *wušɛŋg* 'entire (bull)'; *wiẓik* 'ibex'.

In *γəš*, *γəš* 'male' (Prs. *guṣn* < *varəṣna-*) and *γer* 'wool' (if connected with Av. *varənā-*) *w-* has become *γ-*. These words may originally belong to some other dialect, cf. Par. *w-* > *γ-* and Saka *wi-* > *gu-* (before labials).

[1] Cf. *wʌltk* 'kidney', § 80.

[2] Cf. § 76 sq.

51. Intervocalic *-ʍ-* remains in *yāʍ-* 'to eat'; *ç̌āʍ-* 'to go'; *drāʍ-* 'to reap'; *viδāʍ-* 'to ride'; *rāʍez-* 'to fly'; *yaʍer-* 'to select'; *ʍasêr-* 'to become cold'; *ʍazem-* 'to squeeze out'; *ʍūndr* 'field' (the three last words with *aʍa-*). In modern final position *āʍ* often results in a diphthong: *ỹīu* (Z *ỹīʍ*, Sk. *gīv*) 'cow'; *nīu* 'millrace'; *nāu* 'nine'; *yau* 'that'; *tau* 'thee'; *žāu* 'grain'; *šəu*, *šēʍ* 'horn'; *ᵓrau* 'eyebrow'. Cf. *īu*, *īʍ* 'one'. *-ʍ-*

Between Wkh. *ī* and a following consonant *ʍ* is elided. Thus: *yīt* 'he eats'; *drīt* 'he reaps'; *ç̌īt* 'he goes'. The development probably was *aʍa* > *au* > *ī*.[1] But cf. also *pīt* 'he drinks' (*pōv-*), *ϑīt* 'it burns' (*ϑāʍ-*, with secondary *ʍ*).

52. Initial *y-* is retained in *yāʍ-* 'to eat'; *yūm* 'twin'; *yax̌* 'twig'; *yᴀšk* 'trained, taught', and possibly in *yīrk* 'barley'; *yūnd-* 'to take away'; *yaz* 'ice'. Regarding *ᴀntərš* sister-in-law, v. Voc. s.v. *y-*

žāu 'grain, provisions' is of foreign origin (cf. Khow. *žo̊*). *žöδ-* Sh. 'to sow' (Sar. *yēδ-*) is probably identical with *žɛδ-* Sh 'to strew, sprinkle' (Sar. *ỹieϑ-*). The derivation of this verb is uncertain.

53. Intervocalic *-y-* appears in *pütmüy-* 'to command'; *zʍāy-* 'to roll up'; *sədūy-* 'to appear'; *ỹīy-* 'coire'; *rami-* Sh. 'to command'; *wušūy-* 'to untie'. Cf. also *trūi* 'three'; *pāi* 'curds'; *wīyīn* 'pass' (**ʍi(y)-ayana-?*). *-y-* was elided in *mədīr* 'noon' < **madya-ayara-*; *ꞌpezïn*, *pīzən* 'udder' prob. < **payah-zana-*; *tī* 'thy' < **taya?* As for *pēi* 'paddle', *ᵊtrɛi* 'female' v. Voc. s.vv. *-y-*

Note *dɛδiỹ-* 'to look after': Av. *diδay-*.

Prothetic w- and y-.

54. Wkh. has a tendency to develop prothetic semivowels before ancient initial vowels, in accordance with all neighbouring Ir. dialects.

Thus, before original *u*, we find a prothetic *w-* in *wəsk* 'dry'; *wūč* 'high'. In *ʍuz* 'I' unstressed *a* was changed to *u* at an early

[1] Cf. *au* > *ī*, § 99.

date, and in *ɯvrzg* 'right' *ɣ* became *ur*. But note *ɯ̄zem-* 'to bring' (< **ā-jamaya-?*); *ɯ̄dg*, *ādg*, etc. 'to-day' (< **adyaka??*).

Prothetic *y-* is much more frequent, and numerous examples will be found in the Voc. Cf., e.g., *yāŋgəl* 'finger'; *yupk* 'water'; *yuk̇* 'male ibex' (with development of *y-* before the change of the vowel into *u*); *yurm* 'forearm'; *yaṡ* 'horse'; *yīšn* 'iron'; *yix̌* 'ice', etc., and even the Prs. lw. *yaf'ta* 'week'. In *yīr* 'sun' < *hūr-*, and *yīnōt* 'sleep' < **ūn-* < *hufn-* the vowel must have moved towards **ū̄*, *ī* before the prothetic *y-* was added.

No prothetic semivowel appears before the unstressed initial vowels in *andav* 'fever', *andag* 'slave'. The absence of *y-* in *īu* 'one' (besides *yīɯ*) is probably also due to lack of stress. In *hūb* 'seven', *hat* 'eight' the Prs. *h* (v. § 49) has prevented the development of a prothetic *y* or *ɯ*.

Groups of Consonants.

First Component an Affricate.

55. Ancient *čy* (< *čiy*, *čay*) apparently results in *č̣* (or *č?*). Cf. X, Kl. *čy*
č̣āɯ- 'to go': Sk. *čāv-*, Sh. *čau-*; Y, Kl. *rəč̣-*, X *reč̣-* 'to go': Sk. *rəč-*, Sh. *rač-*; Sk. *wərəč-*, Sh. *wareč-* 'to remain'; Y, X *pɔ́ičetk*, Sh. *pö́četk* 'cooked' (from *pačaya-*, cf. Sh. *pöč-*; but cf. L. *peṡ-* 'to ripen' < *paṡya-* < **pačya-*).[1] Cf. regarding *sy*, § 72.

First Component a Voiced Stop (or Fricative).

56. As to the derivation of *ðəyd* 'daughter' from **duxtā* or *dugdā*, *gd*
cf. Yd.—Mj. § 87.

The derivation of *žārž*, etc. 'milk' < **gžara-čī* is probable, but *gž*
not certain. On the other hand we find *šuɯ-* 'to gnaw' (cf. Ishk. *šāɯ-*) corresponding to Prs. *jāvīdan*, etc. (< **gž-?*).

[1] V. § 46.

xüɣuɴ Sh. 'husband's sister' (Yd. *xuyēɣenə*); *piδiɴɣ*, *piδn-* 'flamed up' probably contain $n < \gamma n$. *rūγn*, *rūγ́ən* 'ghee, grease' is a lw., or has in any case got its vowel from Prs. or Ishk. No reliance can be placed upon the retention of γ in the place-name *Šiɣinōn* 'Shughnan'. As to $\check{x}k < \gamma n + k$, cf. § 61, and as to γn in past stems v. § 152.

The only certain instance of *gr* is *ɣ²rūɴɣ* 'heavy'. *gr*

Ir. *d* (*δ*) is assimilated to a following *n* in *ne-in-* 'sat down' (*nezd-*); *rənn-*, *rön-* 'fled' (*rəd-*); *rasen-* 'broke' (*rased-*, v. *rəstər-*); *zübön-* 'burst' (*zübeδ-*, v. s.v. *zʊbüt-*).

57. Ancient *dr-* is preserved, or, more probably, *δr* has been differentiated into *dr*. Thus: *d²rev-* 'to sew'; *drüp-* 'to scratch'; *drāw-* 'to reap', etc. *dr*

It is possible that *-dr-* was transposed into *rd* in *wīrdīna* L. 'clear sky', cf. Skr. *vīdhra-*, etc. Cf. also *vardenz-* 'to press down' < **abi-dranj-?*

Ir. *dw-*, through *δw-*, became *b-*.[1] Thus *būi* 'two'; *bət* 'again'; *bār* 'door'; *būn-* 'to winnow'; *bā)* 'thick'; *bərīn* 'knee' (?). In postvocalic position *v: sʌvʌnd-* 'to throw away' (< **hača-dwan-?*), and *-əv* pers. suff. 2 pl. < **-dwam*, **-dwai*. *dw*

As to *-dy-* in *mād/δ* 'waist', etc., cf. § 37. *dy*

58. Ir. *bd* is possibly represented by *vd* in *d²rɛvd* 'sewed'; *naδevd* 'affected' (v. Voc. s.vv. *d²rev-*, *nəδavn-*). The derivation of *vədek* 'path' is uncertain. *bd*

Ir. *bz* has become unvoiced (through analogy with other verbs) in *naδevs-*, *naδefs-* 'to affect', etc. V. Voc. s.v. *nəδavn-*, which furnishes an instance of ancient *bn*. *bz* *bn*

Initial *br* results in *v(ə)r-*: *vəraw* 'eyebrow'; *varīn-* 'to shear'; *vareš-* 'to fry'; *v²rit* 'brother'. In postvocalic position we find metathesis in *sērv* Sh. 'hole'. Scarcely *mūr* 'cloud' < **amawr* < **ham-abra-*. *br*

[1] After the sonorization of *-δw-*, cf. § 65.

First Component a Surd Fricative.

59. In spite of its preservation of intervocalic surd stops and of *ṡ*, Wkh. follows the other Pamir languages in the voicening of the groups *ft* and *xt*.

Thus *γd* < *xt*: *nayḍ*, *nāγd* 'night'; *vă̈γd* 'night-mare'; *tɛγd* 'shrap'; *tayd*, etc. 'went'; *rəγd* 'went, moved' (*rəḍ*); "*yoghut*" Be. (**yoγ²ḍ?*) 'groin'. Note also the lw. *coγd* Sh. 'when' < **cə-ɯaxt*. The etymology of *ṣəγd* 'new' is unknown. *xt*

Secondary formations are the past stems: *tö̆čt* Sh. 'went'; *pacd-*, *pöšt-* 'cooked'; *čukt-* 'beat' (*čuk-*).

Wkh. *vd* < *ft* (*bd?*) appears in a number of past stems. Thus: *čavd* 'picked' (*čip-*); *pacvd-* 'cooked' (*pacïv-*), and other causatives.[1] Secondary preterites are, e.g., *âft* 'wove' (*ūf-*); *roxopt* 'slept' (*rexup-*); *ϑit* 'burnt' (*ϑāw-*). *ft*

hūb 'seven' is irregular. A metathesis of **avd* into **adv* > (*h*)*ūb* is unlikely.

60. Ir. *xš-* occurs in *šūp* 'night's halt'; *šă̈y-* 'to kill', and possibly in *šafṣ*, *šāfṣ* 'hair'. *šād* 'six'; *šipk* 'rod' probably go back to forms in *xšw-*. Cf. also *šui* 'moraine' (Skr. *kṣaya-* 'decay'?). *xṣ*

kṣïy-, *kṣən-* 'to hear' can have nothing to do with Av. *xšnā-*, as suggested Air.Wb. s.v. It is possibly derived < **g(u)šaya-*.

Intervocalic *-xš(w)-* appears as *ṣ* or *x̌* in *yʌṣk* L. 'taught', *yex̌k* Sh. 'learning' (< *yuxšaka-*); *yax̌* 'twig' (**yaxša-?*); *Wux̌* 'Wakhan' (< **waxšu-*); *yɔṣt* L. 'agreement' (< Av. *āxšti-*); *viṣiv-* 'to sweep' (**abi-xšwaib-?*); *rɛšip* L. 'whip' (< *fra-xšwaipa-?*). *-xš-*

rakš 'grey, brown' is probably adapted from Prs. *raxš.*—*vrokš* Sh. 'male Ovis Poli' is of unknown origin; *drukṣ* 'bull' may go back to **drušk* < **druždk* < **dr̥̀ždaka-* (v. Voc. s.v.). *yukṣ* 'male ibex' may have been influenced by the ending of these two names of male, horned animals, and go back through **yuks* to **yusk* < **āsuka-*. A derivation of *bakṣ* 'husband's brother' < **ham-baxša-ka-*, or **ham-paxšaka-* is very uncertain. *yʌkš-* 'to boil' can hardly be derived from Av. *yaēš-*.

[1] Cf. § 149.

Ir. *xšn* was apparently simplified into *xn* after the change of original *xn* into *γn*, if *ruxn*, etc., 'white' and *rəxnīg*, *rɨ̌xnīγ* 'fire' are not early lw.s. *xšn*

The only instance of *xs* is *šöxs-* 'to pass' (lw.?). But cf. Voc. s.v. *pīcev-*. *xs*

61. Ir. *xm* is sonorized into *γm* as in other Pamir dialects: *taγm*, *taǰ̌m* 'grain'. *tuxm* is a lw. *xm*

Similarly *xn* > *γn* (*gn*) in the following past stems: *pamegn-* Sh. 'dressed' (*pūmec-*); *rapagn-* Sh. 'lost the way' (*rapic-*); *ɯaregn-* Sh., *wərəγn-* Sk. 'remained' (*wərəc̀-*); *δögən*, *δöγn* 'milked' (*δ̌ic-*). Possibly also *varδeγn-* Sh. 'pressed down' (*varδenz-*) and *x̌ögn-* Sh. 'filled into' (*x̌önz-*). *xn*

In secondary contact with *k* we find *x̌k* (< **γ*(*n*)*k*) in: *ɯarex̌k*, *pamax̌k*, etc.

62. Ir. *xr* is changed into *kr* in *səkr* 'red'. Cf. the development of *θr* and *fr*. This change is probably connected with that of surd fricatives into stops in other positions.[1] Note also the retention of *ɯr-*, *γr-*.—*ċerām* 'threshing-ground' (Yd. *xurom*) cannot go back to **xrama-*. Kl. *xərüθ-* 'to snore' may be an onomatopoetic word. *xr*

Ir. *xw* < *hw* has lost its labial element and results in *x̌*. Thus: *x̌ūi* 'sister'; *x̌il* Sh. 'perspiration'; *x̌ān-* 'to speak'; *x̌ūnen* 'own'; *x̌at* 'self'; *x̌ūrs* (*xūrs* Sk.) 'father-in-law'; *x̌aš* (*xāš* Sk.) 'mother-in-law'; *rex̌up-* 'to sleep'; *ɯux̌en* 'blood' (< **ɯahɯani-*). *x̌ām-* 'to descend' probably has ancient *x-*, in spite of Khow. *xwam-*, *xam-* (Ir. lw.). *xw*

xədōrg 'water-mill' is a lw.;[2] *xòfs-* 'to fall asleep' is borr. from Prs., and also *xūǯ̌g* 'sweet' may be of non-Wkh. origin.[3] Note *x̌ilian* Sh.: *xariyōn* Y, Z, etc. 'nephew' (sister's son?).

The only possible example of **xw* < *kw* is *ruk* 'forehead', if < **hraxwa-* = Prs. *rux*.

[1] Cf. § 42.
[2] Cf. § 30.
[3] Cf. § 82.

63. If *ϑīn* 'hot' and *yīnōt* 'dream' go back to **ϑafna-* and **hufna-*, *fn* has been completely assimilated, in contradistinction to *βn* (*bn*) (only recorded, however, in the present base *neδavn-*). *fn*

The prefix *fra-* has resulted in *ra/e-* in: *rəgūm* 'heifer' (**fragāmā*); *regiš* 'beard' (**fra-gaiša-*); *rəγət* 'young she-goat' (**fra-gatā*); *rami-* 'to command' (**fra-māy-*); *ramuš-* 'to forget' (**fra-muš-*); *rapic-* 'to lose the way'; *rür-* 'to stretch out', etc. (**fra-ar-*); *rəst-əc*, *raseδ-* 'to break' (**fra-sid-*); *rɛšip* 'whip' (**fra-xšwaipa-*); *reχup-* 'to sleep' (**fra-hwap-*); cf. also *rɛšpuk* 'bobbin, shuttle'; *rəwâr* 'day' (**fra-wahra*). —*fr* *fərγəmč* 'she-calf, 1 y. old' and *frīl-* 'to crumble' are not true Wkh. forms.

On the analogy of *tr*, *kr* < *ϑr*, *xr* we might expect to find *pr* in originally stressed syllables. But the derivation of *puru-* 'to wash' < **praw-* is uncertain on account of Sar. *paro-* (Wkh. lw.?), and Sar. *parōd*, Or. *perōd*, etc. correspond to Wkh. *prüt* 'first, foremost', which has been compared by Geiger with Skr. *pravátā*, but which is more probably connected with Av. *paouraya-*, Old Prs. *paruviyata-*. *pᵊrīč* 'worm' (cf. Sgl. *pᵊčuk*) has certainly nothing to do with Par. *ruč*, Kafiri waig. *prūč* 'flea' < **pručī*.

On the other hand *rün* 'shelf' (*rōn* Sar.; cf. Sgl. *frūn* 'plank') seems to show that *fr-* was assimilated in all positions. I am unable to explain the relation between *vᵊrōk* 'to-morrow' and W.Yghn. *fᵗrōk*.

Intervocalic *-fr-* possibly results in *-rf-*. Cf. *γərf*, *γ(ž)ɛrf* (= *ǯ-ᵊ*) L. 'fireplace' < Av. *gufra-* 'deep'? *-fr-*

Ir. *fšy* occurs in *tɛš* 'steam' < **tafšya-*. *fšy*

64. Ir. *ϑr* results in *tr*: *trūi* 'three'; *pətr* 'son'; *δïtr* 'sickle'; *žītr* 'thread' (**yaiftra-*); *wïtrin-* 'to sky' (**wi-ϑrahna-*, or **wi-t̥rhna-?*). The etymology of *dētər* Sk. 'memory' is unknown. *čatr* 'parasol' is borr. from IA, and the same is the case with *cïtr* 'spindle' (the Wkh. form corresponding to Yd.—Mj. *čēša*, etc, would be something like **cīš*).[1] Also *mutr* 'augury' and *trʌkč* 'bitter', *trāč* Sh. 'bad tasting' are probably IA. lw.s.—*tor* Sh. 'net' is of Prs. or Ishk. origin. It is, perhaps, possible to derive *tirīč* L. 'dark' from **taϑrya-čī*. *ϑr*

[1] Cf., however, § 70.

As to *yōtr* 'nest', v. s.v. *yoϑ*. *t²rā* 'thither' probably contains ancient **tarah*.

65. Ir. *ϑn* appears to have resulted in *t(n)* in *haret*, *arat* St. 'cubit', but this sound-change is phonetically improbable. Cf. *bərīn* 'knee' (< **dwariϑna-* < **dwariϑra-??*). *ϑn*

Intervocalic *ϑw* was sonorized into *ðw* > *ðv*, from which *b*:[1] *cəbūr* 'four'; *cəbrēm* 'four days hence'. *ϑw*

First Component a Sibilant.

66. Ir. *sk-* remains in *skīd* 'skull-cap'; *s²kɛn* 'puppy'; *sək* (*sk-əm*) 'on, above'. Cf. also *skʌf-* 'to trip'; *skōrd* 'bridge', and *skurf* 'rough', which may contain ancient **sk-* or **us-k-*. *sk*

As in other Ir. dialects the sandhi-form has prevailed in some cases: *škop* 'castrated (bull)'; *šk̄urg-* 'to seek'; *šk̄av-* 'to catch a cold'; *ṣ̌kōrč* 'burning coal'; *ṣ̌kəndiv-* 'to break'.

67. Ir. *st* remains. Thus: *s²tīy-* 'to send'; *stau-* 'to praise'; *²stin* 'post, pillar'; *sitâr* 'star' (prob. lw.). The etymology of *stɔ̄rs* 'ploughshare' is unknown. Postvocalic *st* occurs in: *pīst* 'bark, skin'; *nāst* 'is not'; *yost* 'fowl-house' (**ā-stā?*); *vāst* 'bound'; *zirest* 'turned in a lathe' (*zirānd-*). *st*

Wkh. *šč* in *yašč* (*yarč*, *ya-ič*) 'bone', and *xašč* (*xaišč*, *xa-ič*) 'damp, wet' corresponds to e.g. Yd. *st* in *yastë*, *xusto* (Sgl. *xāst*).—**sti/y* was possibly palatalized into **s't'* > *šč*. Cf. also *x̌eč* 'bread'; *mič* 'fist, double handful': Yd.—Mj. *.cisto*, *mišč(a)*. *vašč* 'milk-pail' might be derived from **basti-*.

68. Ir. *sp* appears in *s²pūndr* 'ploughshare'; *sprəy* 'flower'; *sprɛž-* 'to blossom'; *s²pərdänj* 'flea'; *spʌn-* 'to fill up' (**us-parna-?*). *sipask* 'rafter' is of unknown origin. Intervocalic *-sp-* occurs in *naspar-* 'to thread down'; *yīsp* 'shoulder' (of uncertain etymology). *sp*

69. Wkh., as well as Saka, distinguishes between ancient *sp* and *sv*. *sv*

[1] Cf. § 57.

This latter group results in *ṣ*.[1] We are here in the presence of an important and very ancient isoglott which connects Wkh. and Saka.

After early Ir. **ś*, or **ć* (< IE $\widehat{k}$) *w* was palatalized into *ü*, and this sound, in its turn, helped to preserve the palatal character of the preceding sibilant, with which it was assimilated.

Examples are: *šač* 'dog'; *šiš* 'louse'; *yaš* 'horse'; *yīšn* 'iron'. and probably *pšīn* Sh. 'patch' (cf. Yd. *paspōn*, etc.). Burushaski *ṣʌndi* 'cut crops lying on the ground' might possibly be a lw. from a lost Wkh. word connected with Saka *śśandaa-* 'earth' (< **sɯantakā-*).[2]

70. Wkh. *wūč* 'very high' may go back to *usća-*. But the same form is also found in Ishk. *sć*

Initial *str* is retained in *s[ə]trɛi* 'female', cf. Or. *s[ə]trē)*. But in intervocalic position the group was simplified into *sr*, from which *š*. Thus: *wïš* 'straw' (< **ɯastra-*). Cf. *yaš* 'mouth' < **gaštra-*. *cïlr* 'spinning-wheel' with early dissimilation < *ċā(s)tra-*, or, probably, borr. from IA.[3] *str*

71. Assimilation of *sr* > *š* is common to many Ir. languages. Wkh. examples are: *šəu* 'horn'; *šīn* 'anus'; *šūnj* 'hip' (**srauni-ċī ?*);[4] *yašk* 'tear'; *ǎaš* 'mother-in-law'; *šiš*, *šiǎn* 'near' (**srišna-* 'clinging to'?). The etymology of *wəšiy-* 'to fear': Orm. *γ[ɯ]aš[r]-* is uncertain. *širāɯ-* Sh. 'to tell one's beads' (< *srāvaya-*) must be a lw. *sr*

Note the metathesis of secondary *sr* in *ǎurs* 'father-in-law'. Cf. *pïrz* 'evening' (Voc. s.v.).

Ir. *sn* was assimilated into the surd group *sn̥*, from which *st* in *sɪtəǎ* 'daughter-in-law'. Cf. also *šn* > *št* in *pɔšt* 'heel' (lw.), *yišt* Be. 'iron', and *Langar Kisht* (Curzon) = *Kiš(i)n*. Internal *sn*, on the other hand, was sonorized into *zn* (*yāzn* 'inflated skin' < **ā-snā*), from which *zd* (*wuzdi-* 'to wash' < **awa-snāya-*).[5] *sn*

[1] Cf. Saka *śś* (= *ṣ*).
[2] V. Bailey, BSOS, VII, 294.
[3] Cf. § 64.
[4] But why *ū* < *au?*
[5] Possibly a lw.

72. Assimilation of *sy* > *š* has taken place in *diš-* 'to know' (**han-disya-* or **han-dišša-?*); *nāš-* 'to be lost'; *ɯɔšk* 'calf'. I heard *š* in *kaš* 'boy': Sk., etc. *kāš* (Av. *kasyah-*), and in *ɾɛgiš* 'beard': Sk., etc. *rəǰīš* (**fra-gaisya-*); L. gives *š* in *pɛδɛmɛš-* 'to swell' (**pati-dmasya-?*) and in *tēš/š* 'empty': Sk., Sh. *təš*. All sources have *š* in *šiu* 'black' (< *syāva-?*). I am unable to explain this interchange between *š* and *š*. *sy*

Cf., however, *maž* 'me' (if < **mazya*); *ž̌ɔ* 'my' (if < **az-ya-*), and *rʌž̌*, *rʌžɛk* 'sitting dais'; *yōž̌-* 'to bear' (< *ā-zaya-??*). V. § 55 regarding **čy*. *zy*

Ir. *zg* possibly in *magž* Be. 'brain'

Ir. *zd* is found in *nezd-* 'to sit down' *wāst* W 'fat' is an Ishk. word. *zd*

Ir. *zb* remains, through differentiation, in *zübeδ-* 'to burst' (v. s.v. *zʊbüt-*) < **uz-bid-*. But note *zwāy-* 'to roll up' < *uz-wāy-*, without change of the semivowel into a fricative. This may, however, be due to influence from the uncompounded verb. The word for 'tongue' does not go back to a form in **zv* < *zw*[1] The etymology of *pizvāni* 'morning meal' is unknown. *zb*

Ir. *zm* possibly in *rīzəm*, *rizm* 'soot', cf. *rɛzg* 'saline efflorescence' (**rizaka-*). *zm*

Ir. *zr* only in the compound *zərɛnd-* 'to scrape' (< **uz-rand-*). *zr*

73 Wkh. *šk* < *šk* in *ɯəsk* 'dry' is unexplained. *pəšk* 'dung' is a lw. *šk*

We find, however, also *št* < *št* in *məst* 'fist',[2] and possibly in *pŏst* 'parched grain', Shgh. *pišt*, Ishk. *put*, Par. *pīšt* (but Prs. *pist*). Preterites of the type *nōst* 'lost' (*nis-* tr.) are secondary, and so is *nāšt* 'was lost' (*nāš-* intr.). But *ɯāšt* 'fell', *nēšt* 'went out' and *ɯīšt* '(the sun) set' (*ɯāz-*, *niɯiz-*, *ɯīz-*) have the appearance of being ancient forms. *əštīr*, etc. 'camel' is probably a lw. A third development of *št* is into *t:* Thus *(h)āt* 'eight' (poss. an Ishk. lw.); *δɛtk* 'brick' < *δištik* < *dišti-ka-*, cf. the early Wkh. lw. in Shina *listik*). A *št*

[1] Cf. Voc. s.v. *zīk*.

[2] But *mič* Sh. 'double handful' (< *muštyah* pl.?), cf. § 67. Sh. gives both *most* and *mič* as corresponding to Sar. *mut*. Cf. Bur. *mūči*, *mušti* 'plough-handle' from IA.

derivation of *büt* Be. 'clothes' from **ham-puṣti-* is of course extremely uncertain.

I am unable to explain the diversity of the development of Ir. *ṣt* in Wkh. It will be noticed that *məst*, *pöst* (and *ɯəsk* 'dry') have IE *s*, while *wāṣt*, etc. contain an ancient palatal. It would, however, be unsafe to assume that Wkh. should have retained dental *s* in the groups **u/ist*, **u isk.*[1]—*hăt* 'eight' might be an Ishk. lw. But Shina *liṣṭik* which can, for geographical reasons, scarcely have been borrowed from an early Ishk. form, shows that the change from *ṣt* > *t* must have taken place also in Wkh. Cf. also *pɛrt* 'animal's back' < **pṛṣti-*.

74. Ir. *ṣp* is possibly contained in *wəṣp* 'plough-pole', v. Voc. s.v. *ṣp*

As to *ṣn* v. above, § 71. *ṣm* is sonorized in *čʌẓm* 'eye'; cf. *ẓəmak* 'moon' (v. Voc. s.v.). I am unable to explain Sk. *taṛm* 'thirsty'. *ṣn*, *ṣm*

As to *ṣy* in *peš-* 'to ripen'; *piṣɛw-* 'to return' cf. § 46.

We find Ir. *ẓ*, in *neẓyar-* 'to swallow', *nɛẓdɯn* 'weeding'. *ẓg*, *ẓd*

First Component a Nasal.

75. Although Wkh. has retained ancient intervocalic tenues, we find that sonorization has taken place after a nasal. At any rate there is no certain instance of *nt* in the scanty material available to me.[2]

Examples of *nt* are: *dendik* 'tooth'; *mānd-* Y 'to rub' (*mant-?*); *nt*
ẓümānd- 'to wring'; *wūndr* 'field' (Av. *avantara-*); *tond* Be. 'thread' (**tantu-*); *kɛnd* 'woman, wife' (Skt. *kāntā-?*). *wīnd* 'saw' is a secondary formation. *ỹidīm* 'wheat' probably goes back to a form **γ(n)dīm* < **γ(a)ntūm*. In *witriθt* 'shies' (*witrin-*) *θt* < *nt* is of secondary origin.—Final *-nt* is reduced in the verbal ending 3 pl. *-ən*.

76. A possible example of *mp* is *büt-* 'to overthrow' (Sar. *imbat-*) < *mp*
**ham-pataya-*. Cf. *büt* Be. 'clothes' < **ham-puṣti-* (?) and *bakṣ* 'husband's brother' (< **ham-paxṣaka-?*). *kʌmpʌl* 'blanket' is of IA origin.

[1] As for *iš*, *uš*, cf § 46. Note also *sk* > *ṣk*.

[2] *ʌntərč* L. 'sister-in-law' is of unknown origin.

No certain instance of *ŋk* occurs. Secondary *n* + *k* results in *ŋg* in the suffix *-uŋg*, etc. Cf. § 29. *ŋk*

It is possible that *giż-* 'to rise' goes back to **ŋgīz-* < **ŋkīz-* < **han-xaiz-*.

The numeral *pānz*, *pānj* 'five' is probably a genuine Wkh. form. *nč* *nč* may also be contained in some verbs in *nj/z: varðenz-* 'to press down', *ǎɛnj-* 'to fill'. But cf. *nɛmɛnj-* L. 'to dance' (**ni-mančya-??*). Secondary *n* + *č* results in *nǰ*, cf. § 79.

77. Examples of *ŋg*, *nd* and *nǰ* are: *yāŋgəl* 'finger'; *kānd-* 'to laugh'; *ŋg, nd, nǰ* *vānd-* 'to bind'; *škəndiv-* 'to break'; *ranǰk* Sh. 'fast, light'.

rārand- 'to abuse' is of unknown origin, and *rānd-* 'to give', *nūnd-* 'to plant', etc. may have a secondary nasal in the present base.

Initial **nd-* resulted in *d-: diš-* 'to know' < **handisya-*, cf. *ŋg-* > *g-*, and *mb/p-* > *b-*. Cf. *dəgɛr* 'finger' < **n(d)gɛr* (§ 47). Note *tüngur* Sh. 'thunder' (v. s.v. *tandūr*) with dissimilation.

Ir. *mb* apparently was less resistant than *nd*, *ŋg*, and was assimilated *mb* into *m*. Thus: *vizam-* Sh. 'to rub into powder' (Sar. *vizāmb-*); *ǎām-* 'to descend' (Prs. *xambīdan*); cf. *pütrüm(b)-* Sh. 'to scare away, arrest'.

But in secondary initial position *mb-* may have resulted in *b-*, just as *mp-*, etc. There is, however, no certain example, *bái* Sh. 'cave' (Ishk. *ambi*) might have original *mp*.

78. It is possible that **anϑ* developed through **aϑ* into *aϑ* > *at*. *nϑ* Cf. *rʌmət* 'chewing the cud' < **raumanϑa-*, and *mutr* 'augury', which may, however, be a lw. But note *mānd-*, *żümānd-*. The derivation of *yīǎūn* 'bridle' from **ānxana-* is extremely doubtful. Cf. also § 42, about Khow. *auzɛtu*.

At any rate *n* appears to have been lost before a sibilant: *ðus* *ns* 'wasp' (< **dansa-*); *pɛðɛmɛš-* 'to swell' (**pati-dmansya-*), and possibly also *was* 'roof-beam' < **wansa-*.

79. Ir. *nm* was dissimilated into *rm: čarm* 'watercourse' (< **čan-man-*); *nm* *pütǎårm* 'wooden trough' (< **pati-hwān-man-?*). Regarding *šūrm* 'dung', v. Voc. s.v.

In secondary contact we find *wōzōnd* and *wazå̄md* from *wuzem-* 'to bring', etc. *m* + *d*

As for *m* + *k*, *ċ* v. §§ 29, 33, and cf. *som)* Be. 'hoof'. *m* + *k*, *ċ*

First Component a Liquid.

80. Ir. *rk* is probably preserved in *kerk* 'fowl', and *yark* 'work'. In secondary contact we find *rk* in *purk* 'mouse'; *wūrk* 'lamb', etc. *rk*

But note *pārg* 'ashes' (Sgl. *park*).

Ir. *rt* is retained in *v̌ärt-* Sh. 'to collect, to tuck up one's sleeves' (**gart-*); *wɛrt-* 'to knead'; *wïrt* 'mill-stone'; *ðərt* 'manure'; *tōrt* 'the day before yesterday, the day after to-morrow' (cf. *tətvārt* 'the year before last' < **tr̥ta-*); *tvrt* 'ford' (Khow. lw.?), and in the past stems *naspart-* Sh. 'tread down'; *wasērt-* 'cooled' (*wasēr-*); *mərt* 'died' (*marī-*); *kərt* 'did' (*că̄r-*). The etymology of *sʌŋgwrt* L. 'beetle', and of *avart* 'span' is unknown. *rt*

In a number of past stems, most of which have exact counterparts in Sar., we find *rd*. Thus *wōdŏ̄rd* 'held' (*wïdər*); *šk̆ūrd* 'sought', etc. Influence from Sar. is not excluded. But cf. also *dɛrd* L. 'carved'; *wïrdān* L. 'mill-wheel' (lw.?).—*skōrd* 'bridge'; *nikɛrd* 'central part of a room'; *kard* Sh. 'crooked' (Sar. *ċerd*) are of unknown origin. As for *pārd* 'last year' v. § 30.

wolč 'quail' prob. < **woltċ* < **wartiċī*, cf. Ishk. *wōrc*. Prs. lexx. *walč* must be a dialect form. We find a change of *rt* > *lt* also in *wʌltk* (*wɛlk* L., etc.) 'kidney', cf. Sgl. *wolk*. Cf. the Saka development of *rt* > *l* before a consonant, and v. § 48.

kəž̌ 'knife'[1] is very strange, but might perhaps be an early adaptation of Ishk. **kēr* (> *kīl*), with substitution of *ž̌* for *r*, a sound unknown to Wkh.

There is no example of ancient *rċ*. *pərċōd* 'girl' may go back to **pari-č°*, v. Voc. s.v.—Cf. also *šk̆ōrċ* 'coal'; *yōrč* 'part of floor'. *rċ*

81. If *cå̄r* Sh. 'kite' (Sar. *cå̄ɪγ*) is a correct and genuine form *γ* has been dropped. In *sprəў* 'flower' (cf. Av. *sparəγa-*) the *r* has been *rγ*

[1] I do not know what sounds Bi.'s *'kurcj'* is intended to express.

transposed.—*mɛrg* L., *marg* Sh. 'female Ovis Poli' and *miŋgas*, etc. 'sparrow' are probably lw.s.[1]

Ir. *rd* occurs in *ɯuserd* 'this year'; *sērdiŋgī* 'belonging to this year'; *word* 'tripe' (Av. *varədva-* 'soft'); *pɛtɛrδ-* 'to spring from one seed'; and possibly in *s²pərδänj* 'flea' (v. Voc.). Regarding *d* for *δ* cf. § 37. *gerδān* 'neck' is a Prs. lw., and *varδɔnz-* 'to press down' probably goes back to a root in *d-*. Some of the words mentioned under *rt* may contain ancient *rd*. *rd*

Wkh. *d²rɛv-* 'to sew' goes back to **dṛb-*. *rb*

Wkh. *γaf* 'much' probably corresponds to Sogd. *γarf*, with loss of *r* in an accessory word. *skurf* Y 'rough' is of unknown origin. As to *γɛrf* 'fireplace' v. § 63. *rf*

82. Ir. *rs* remains unassimilated as in Yd.—Mj. Thus: *pʊrs-* 'to ask'; *purs* 'rib'; *δirs* 'goat's hair'. *rs*

Also *rz* remains: *cārzṇ* 'awl'; *furz* 'birch'; *durz-* 'to seize'; *lʌmərz* 'sloping down of a field'; *mərz* 'hungry'; *namurzg* 'rake'; *vərz* 'long'; *vōrz* 'pillow'. Cf. also *ǎərz*, rhyming with and probably identical in meaning to Prs. *ɔarz* 'bustard'. From **hwarza/uka-* we should expect Wkh. **ǎurzg*,[2] and *xūžg* 'sweet' is probably of Ishk. origin.—Note *mōrž* L. 'dew', and *yārs/z*, etc. 'juniper'. *rz*

But *rš* appears to have been assimilated. The examples are, however, not clear. Thus: *taǎ* (*tāx* Sh., *taxm* Sk.) 'thirsty'; *γəš* 'male' (lw.?); *ɯušɛŋg* 'uncastrated bull' (**wṛšanaka-*, but note *š*). *xaš-* 'to pull' is common to most Pamir dialects, and *ramuš-* 'to forget' may contain ancient *-uš-*.[3] *rš*

The only example of *ršt* is *pɛrt* L. 'back of an animal'. *pʊrst* 'asked' is a secondary formation, and *köšt* Sh. 'cultivated' (*kür-*) is probably influenced by Prs. *ršt*

But *rždd* has been assimilated in *dežd* 'seized' (*durz-*). Cf. the treatment of *žd*.

83. Before an *m* Ir. *r* has been retained in *yurm* 'forearm'. But from *rm*, *rn*

[1] From Kafiri? V. Voc. s.vv.

[2] Cf. § 62. Also Psht. distinguishes between **rš*, **ršt* > *ž*, *š* and **rs*, **rst* > *št*.

[3] Cf. § 46.

rn, which has been assimilated into *n* in most neighbouring Ir. languages, we find *r* in *mur* 'apple' (Sar. *mån*, etc).[1] The derivation of *spʌn-* 'to fill up (of a river)' from **us-pr̥na-* is very uncertain (note pret. *spʌt*). The retention of the *n* of the present suffix would, however, be possible, even if *rn* became *r(r)* in other positions. Cf. the parallel development in Saka. *pūn* 'palm of the hand' has Ir. *n*, not *rn*. *palə̀* 'leaf' possibly from **parə̀* [2] < **parnaə̀ī*.

In secondary contact *r* + *n* appears to have resulted in *ndr* (< **nr*), if *s²pūndr* 'ploughshare' is to be derived from **spārana-*

Assimilation.

84. Numerous cases of assimilation of various kinds have been brought to notice in the preceding paragraphs. Others will be mentioned in connection with the reduction of hard groups of consonants, which takes place before the *k-* suffix of perfect stems and before *t* in pres. 3 sg. Cf. also *wɛl̃k* < *wʌltk* 'kidney'; *x̌at* 'did' < **g(ə)x̌at*; *səm'bōnak* 'pellet-bow' < *saŋbånak*.

Dissimilation and Differentiation.

85. Dissimilation of nasals occurs in *lʌmərz* L. 'slope of a field' (if < **ni-marza-*); *lamurzg* L. < *namurzg* Sh. 'rake', *san dāl* 'anvil' < *sin'dōn*. Cf. also *yamān* Kl. 'one another' (**(y)an-an?*), and *šivɛn* 'rope' < Khow. *šimenī*.

Loss of *r* through dissimilation is probably found in *tətvārt* 'the year before last' (< **tərt*), and possibly in *pərə̀ōd*, *pürčod* 'girl', if from **parčar*, cf. Skr. *parivārikā-*.

Note also *deδiy̌-* 'to look at' < **δeδiy̌-*. But *ləδōu(ak)* Kl. 'to give' < **δaδa-?*

A clear case of differentiation is the change of *ðr*, *xr* > *tr*, *kr*.[3] In *dr-* the differentiation has perhaps been preventive.

[1] But Saka *rr* < *rn*.

[2] Cf. *wolə̀*, § 80.

[3] V. §§ 62, 64.—Ir. **pāni-* 'palm of the hand < IA?

Metathesis and Interversion.

86. Examples of metathesis are: *tapk* L., Be., etc. < *pātk* 'eyelashes'; *riɣwð* L. < *dəgər*, *dəɣər* 'finger'.—*vəcēr* W. 'eyebrow' is merely a mispronounced form of Ishk. *vəric*.

Interversion in groups of consonants occurs in: *x̌ūrs* 'father-in-law'; *sprəy̌* 'flower'; *s̆pūndr* 'plough-share' (< **spārana-?*), and possibly in *p̆īrz* 'evening' (< **upa-azara-?*). Regarding *druk̆š* 'bull', etc., cf. § 60.

Vowels.

87. For reasons briefly indicated Yd.—Mj. § 138 it is much more difficult to follow the development of Ir. vowels in a modern Pamir dialect than it is to give an outline of the changes of consonants and consonant groups.

The exact phonetical value of many ancient Ir. vowels is unknown, and as no older stage of these dialects is accessible to us, it is in most cases a hopeless task to trace, with any degree of certainty, the actions and counteractions exerted by accent, assimilation and other factors.

In the case of Wkh. we are also handicapped by the fact that no recorder of the language has been in a position to devote to this work sufficient time for arriving at absolutely certain results as regards the exact vocalization of a great number of words, or for determining the undoubtedly considerable individual latitude of pronunciation. Nor do we know much about the dialectical distribution of vowel variations.

And, last not least, it is frequently impossible to ascertain whether a word is genuine Wkh. or not. In the case of Wkh. the definition of the terms 'genuine' and 'borrowed' presents problems of more than usual complexity, and many loan-words have passed through some of the more recent Wkh. sound-changes.

All we can do is therefore to make an attempt to indicate a few main lines in the development of Wkh. vocalism. But in many cases we are restricted to give a mere statement of complex and bewildering facts.

Ir. a.

88. Ir. *a* remains as *a* (*ā*) in Wkh.:

a. Before an ancient group of consonants. Thus: *andag* 'slave'; *andav* 'fever'; *y̆ʌṣ̌* 'mouth'; *hât* 'eight'; *kānd-* 'to laugh'; *kaṣ̌* 'boy'; *mānd-* 'to shampoo'; *nəδavn-* 'to clasp'; *nayd* 'night'; *pānz* 'five'; *rand-* 'to give'; *rānǰk* 'light'; *spray*, *sprəy̆* 'flower'; *šănd-* 'to mix'; *sārdiŋgī* 'of this year'; *vāyd* 'night-mare'; *vănd-*: *văst* 'to bind'; *yāŋg(ə)l* 'finger'; *yark* 'work'; *yaṣ̀c̀* 'bone'; *yăzn* 'mussuck'. In *maks* 'fly'; *pārd* 'last year'; *pārg* 'ashes' (but *purk* 'mouse'); *wānǰ* 'belly'; *zărt* 'yellow'; *ẓārẓ* 'milk' the group of consonants is of secondary origin.

b. After or before palatal consonants: *yaṣ̀c̆* 'bone'; *yaṣ̀* 'horse'; *yax̌* 'twig'; *yāŋgɔl* 'finger'; *y̆ār* 'stone'; *y̆at-* 'to arrive'; *x̌ām-* 'to descend'; *x̌ān-* 'to speak'; *x̌at* 'own'; *ṣ̀āp-* 'to suck'; *ṣ̀apt* (*ṣ̌-?*) 'wolf' (lw.); *cār-* 'to do' (< *c̀-?*); *tac̀-* 'to go'; *pāc-* 'to cook'; *nāš-* 'to be lost'.

c. After or before *δ* (*d*)? Thus: *δai* 'man'; *δas* 'ten'; *mād* 'waist'; *ṣ̀ād* 'six'; *pāδ* 'ligature'; *wʌδ* 'handle'. But *wâδ*, *wāδ*, etc. 'watercourse'; *δus* 'mosquito' (< **-ą-*); *y̆ūδ* 'thief'.

Other, unexplained, examples of *a* are: *wār* 'male oorial'; *wās* 'roof-beam'; *wāz-* 'to fall'; *t²pār* 'axe'; *bār* 'door'; *sār* 'head' (lw.?), and *yurm* 'forearm' (< *ar-* < **ṛ-*); *y̆ūz* 'firewood'; *wəṣ̀k* 'calf'; *c̀ʌẓ̌m*, *c̀ə-*, *c̆ö°* 'eye'.

89. Ir. *a* results in *u* (or Sh. *ü*) not only in the neighbourhood of labials, but also in other positions, the nature of which I am not able to define.

Thus, e.g.: *būn-* (*bün-*): *bond* 'to winnow'; *kut* 'roof'; *xūr* 'ass'; *wūrk* 'lamb' (*wār* 'oorial'); *rex̌up-*, *rīx̌üp-* 'to sleep'; *Wux̌* 'Wakhan';

xūf 'foam'; *pūs* 'ram'; *pūrk* 'mouse'; *pūp* 'father'; *ɯvnvk* 'willow'. In *hūb*, etc. 'seven' and in *mūr* 'apple' there may have taken place an early lengthening of $a > \bar{a}$.

I can only register the varying developments of *a* in *dendik*, *dūndük*, etc. 'tooth'; *kɛnd*, *könd* (< **kāntī-?*) 'woman'; *rəd-*, *röð-* 'to flee'; *ɯuz* 'I'; *pərčōd* 'maid'; *ɯōlč* 'quail'; *ðör* L. 'valley'; *mōð-* L. 'to curdle'. In many words the vowel appears to vary considerably in different villages, v Voc. passim.

Unstressed *a* results in *ə* in: *nəpūs* 'grandson'; *t'pār* 'axe'; *čəbūr* 'four'; *rəgūm* 'calf'; *məd̄ir* 'noon'; *məluŋg* 'middle'; *pezïn*, *pīzən* 'udder'; *səgīn* 'dung'. But, with assimilation to the following vowel: *siyïn* Sh. 'dung'; *kibīt* 'pigeon'; *ǰidīm* 'wheat'; *regiš* 'beard', *pütmüi-* Sh. 'to mimic'.

Regarding loss of unstressed *a*. cf. § 104.

Ir. ā.

90. Ir. *ā* apparently resulted in early Wkh. *u*. This stage of development is preserved before nasals. Thus: *γ'rūŋg* 'heavy'; *mūm* 'grand-mother'; *nūnd-* 'to plant'; *nūŋg*, *noŋg* 'name'; *pūn* 'palm of the hand'; *rəgūm* 'heifer'; *s'pūndr* 'plough-share'; *ɯūndr* 'field'; *xūn* 'house'; *yūmǰ* 'flour';[1] *kəbūn* 'wooden bowl'; *špūn*, *špun*, *špün* Sh. 'shepherd'. Sh. gives *ü* also in *rün* 'shelf'; *naðün* 'scabbard' (= L. *nʌðun* 'quiver'); cf. *nɛžduun* L. 'weeding'.

Before or after a labial we find *ū* in: *ūf-*, *ɯuf-* 'to weave' (pret. *ūft-*, *ɯōft-* with early shortening?); *būi* 'two'; *yupk* 'water'; *yūmǰ* 'flour'; *nəpūs* 'grandson'; *ǰūv* 'cornbin'; *čəbūr* (Kl. *čə'būr*, etc.) 'four'; *pūz* 'breast'; *purs*, *pūrs* 'breast'; *ɯūr* 'rain'; *xūi* 'sister' (< **xɯ-*); *pū'd*, *pūd*, etc. 'foot' (but v. Voc. s.v.); *pūy-* 'to putrify'; *purz* 'evening' (v. Voc. s.v.).

But cf. also *zūγ* 'fat'; *piūk* 'onion', *yukš* 'male ibex'; *yūyənɛ yər* 'anvil', if these words contain ancient *ā*.

[1] Cf. § 92

91. A delabialization, which affects also lw.s with *ū*,[1] has taken place in other positions Thus: *sīr* 'cold'; *mədīr* 'moon'; *ðitr* 'sickle' (with secondary shortening before a group of consonants); *kīk*, *kīl* 'fountain'; *tīk* 'willow'; *s^{ə}tīy-* 'to send'; *ǰīy-* 'coire'; *vrīt* Sk. (but *v^{ə}rit* Y, *vrüt* Kl., etc.) 'brother'; *ruy-* L. 'to bay'; *ðuvi* L. 'stack'. Also before a labial: *ǰīu* 'cow'; *pəzīv* 'heart'. *šīw* Sk., *šīu* Y 'horn', cf. *nīu* Y (= **nīu?*) 'mill-race'.

Note *škūr(g)-* 'to seek'; *tiš-* Y 'to shave', *tuš-* L. 'to fashion with an axe', etc.

92. After initial *y-* a palatalization into *ī* has taken place[2] Thus *yīšn* 'iron'; *yīrzn* 'millet'; *yīŋg* 'raw'; *yīǰūn* 'bridle' (< **āxāna-??*), *yīsp* 'shoulder' (< **ā-spā-?*).

Dubious cases are: *yōč* 'duck' (< **āθiči-?*); *yåð-* 'to pile up' (**ā-dā-?*); *yōst* 'fowl-house' (**ā-stā-?*); *yəšt* 'agreement' (*āxšti-?*); *yoθ*. etc. 'nest' (**ā-hada-θra-?*); *yəž-* 'to bear' (**ā-zaya-?*).

In *sīī* Y 'hare' (**sā-* < **saka-*); *hūb*. etc. 'seven'; *wīš*, *ūš* 'grass', etc., *a* has probably been lengthened into *ā* at an early date.

In Prs. lw.s we frequently find *ō* or *å* < *ā*, representing the local Tajiki pronounciation. Also *sāt* 'slate'; *tōr* 'neck', 'back of the head' must probably be lw.s.

Ir. i

93. Ancient *i* is preserved in the neighbourhood of a palatal sound in *šiš* 'louse'; *diš-* 'to know'; *deðiǰ-*, etc. 'to look'; *čip-* 'to pick'. Possibly, with lengthening, in *bərīn* 'knee' (v. Voc. s.v.).

The relaxation of the high-front articulation common to many E.Ir. languages appears in: *zem*, *zam* 'snow'; *(a)yem*, *yəm* 'this'; *yez* 'yesterday'; *tɛɣd*, *taɣd* 'sharp'; *ðɛtk* 'brick'; *bət* 'again'; *ðet* 'given' (**dita-*). *raseð-*, *rasüð-* Sh. 'to break, cut' —*pöst* Sh. 'parched grain' may have '*ə*' or a labialized vowel, cf. *pōv-*, *pūv-*, *pöv-* 'to drink' (**piba-*), with *i* surrounded by labials.

[1] E.g. *nīr* Sk. 'light', *brīt* 'moustache', *aŋgīr* 'grape', *pīl* 'money'; but *ambūr* 'tong'; *ǰanūb* 'south' (prob. of more recent origin), and *gī* 'excrement' (ancient lw.).

[2] Except before a remaining labial. Cf. *yūmǰ*, *yupk* above.

In the originally unstressed prefixes *ni-*, *abi-*, *ɯi-* the development of *i* is apparently partly regulated by vowel-harmony. The result, however, varies a good deal according to the informant or recorder. Cf. Voc. s.vv. *nəbəs* (*ni°*, *na°*) 'comb'; *nəδavn-* (*naδevs-*) 'to stick'; *naδɯn* 'quiver'; *nimil-* (*na°*) 'to hem'; *namurzg* 'rake'; *nesi-* 'to lie down'; *nəviš-* (*ni°*, *ne°*) 'to write'; *nezd-* (*nö°*, *na°*) 'to sit down', etc.; *viδāɯ-* 'to ride'; *višiv-* 'to sweep'; *vizam-* 'to rub', etc.; *wərəfs-* (*wa°*) 'to stand'; *wərəč-* 'to remain'; *ɯušūy-* 'to untie'; *wəšiy-* 'to be afraid'; *ɯitrin-* 'to shy', etc.

Ir ī.

94. Ir. *ī* remains: *pītt-* 'drank'; *pītk* 'drunk'; *wīs-* 'to set (about the sun)'; *wĭst* 'twenty'; *varīn-* 'to shear'; *x̌īk* 'Wakhi' (**ɯaxšīka-?*). *yīšək* 'plough-handle' probably has ancient *ai-*.

Ir. u.

95. Also *u* shows a tendency to lose its specific articulation[1] and become a neutral, unrounded vowel, written *ə* (Y, Sk., and Kl.), *ï*, *ö*, etc. My not very reliable informants X and W pronounced *e* in several words. There is probably much variation according to dialect.

Examples from Y are: *δəyd* 'daughter'; *δögən-* 'milked' (*δic-*); *məst* 'fist'; *pətr* 'son'; *səkr* 'red'; *s'təx̌* 'daughter-in-law'; *ɯəsk* 'dry'; *kïš* (Sk. *ə*) 'vulva'. Cf. *təš* Sk. 'empty'; *rəδ-* Sk. 'to flee'; *ət*, *et* Kl. 'and'. Cf. also the lw. *əmr* Sk. 'age'. The etymology of *šəyd* Y, etc. 'new' is unknown. In unstressed syllable *yāŋg(ə)l* 'finger'.

But *yʌ/ɛšk* L. (*yex̌k* Sh.) 'taught'; *sērv* Sh. 'hole'; *sic* 'needle' (with *i*-umlaut).

Sh. *süm* 'hoof' (W *ə*); *angüšt* 'live coal'; *büč* 'he-goat' (Y *u*) are lw.s. Cf. also *kïrpa* Sk. 'bed-clothes' and other examples of Prs. *u* > *ï*.

An early lengthening has probably taken place in *yīnōt* 'dream' < **hufnaδā*.

[1] V. § 93, and cf. Yd.—Mj. § 149.

Ir. ū.

96. Ir. *ū* results in *ī*: *δīr* 'distant'; *δīt* 'smoke'; *ɣidīm* 'wheat'; *nīv* 'now'; *pītk* 'rotten'; *'stīn* 'post'; *vīt* 'was'; *yīr* 'sun'; *zĭk* 'tongue' (**hizūka-*). Cf. *štik* 'play' ~ Khow. *iṣṭuk*, etc.

tu 'thou' goes back to a form with ancient shortening of *ū* (later, however, than the change of *u* towards *ə*).

Regarding the development of *ū* in lw.s cf. § 91.

Ir. r̥.

97. Ir. *r̥* is represented by Y *ər*, *er*, Sk. *ər*, Sh. *ör*, etc, in *kərt* Sk., Kl. 'did'; *kərk* Sk., *kerk* Y 'done'; *yəš* Y 'male'; *kərk* Sk., *kerk* Y, X, *körk* Sh. 'fowl'; *mərt* Y, Sk., Kl., *mɛrt* X, *mörtt* Sh. 'died' (*mərī-* Sk.); *vərz* Y 'long'; possibly in *mərz* Y, Sk., *merz* X, *marz* Sh. 'hungry'. After *p*, *f* and *w* we find a rounded vowel in *pʊrs-* Y, *pörs-* Kl, Sh., *pərs-* Sk. 'to ask'; *fʊrz* Y, Sh. 'birch'; *wurzg* L. 'right'. Cf. also *δərt* L. 'manure'; *δɪrs* Y, Z, *δürs* Sh. 'goat's hair'; *sprəɣ* Y 'flower' (if < **spr̥ga-*). Also *wuserd* Y 'this year' may contain ancient *r̥* (v. Voc. s.v.).

But note *tōrt* 'the day before yesterday' (if < **tr̥ta-*, cf. *tətvārt*); *taĭ*, etc. 'thirsty': *wʌltk*, etc. 'kidney'. The derivation of *dᵘrukš* 'bull' < **dr̥žda-ka-* is for several reasons very dubious, cf. *də/ežd* 'seized' (*durz-*).

purs, etc. 'rib, breast' probably goes back to Av. *pərəsu-*, not to **pārswa-*.

Ir. ai.

98. Ir. *ai* is monophthongized into *ī*. Thus: *īu* 'one'; *wīn-* 'to see'; *δīz* 'wall'; *δīsiv-* 'to show'; *mīzg* 'urine'; *nɣdīn* 'dawn'; *nesī-*, *nəsī-* 'to lie down' (< *-ī-* or *-aya-?*); *līv-* 'to slip' (IE. **sleib-*, or **sleub-*).

With shortening into *i*: *yiĭ* 'ice'; *ĭil* 'perspiration' (lw.?); *liĭ-* 'to lick'; *rɛšip* 'whip'(?).

Note *yət* Kl., *(ac-)et*, etc. 'this', possibly with vowel influenced by *yəm*.

The development of *i* > *ö* (= *ə?*) in *pös* Sh. 'white leopard' (Sar. *pīs*, v. Voc. s.v.) is unparalleled. *mai* 'sheep' is a lw.

Ir. au.

99. Ir. *au* developed through *ū* into *ī*. Thus: *δīc-* 'to milk'; *δīγ* 'thick milk'; *γ̌īš* (*γ̌īš* Sk.) 'ear'; *kɪk* 'lynx, wild dog(?)'; *kibīt* 'pigeon'; *pīst* 'skin'; *rīcn* 'smoke-hole'; *rīp* 'hair on the body' (**raupi-?*); *rīz-* 'to rip up a seam' (Sar. *raoz-*); *skīd* 'skull-cap'; *šīn* 'anus'. Cf. also *mīr-pᵊrīč* 'ant', if < **maur-* < **marwi-*.

cūl 'smell' is probably borrowed from Yd.—Mj., and also *rūγn* 'grease, ghee' and *šūnj* 'hip' may be lw s.

In *tʌγʊm*, etc. 'seed' *au* has probably been shortened. If *rʌmɛt* 'chewing the cud' goes back to **raumaθa/i-* a shortening may also have taken place in unstressed syllable.

I am unable to explain the *e* of *dᵊrepč* 'broom'; *δɛš* L. (*δöš* Sh.) 'late' (< *daušā-?*); *repk* 'refuse'; *pūmec-* 'to dress', and the *a* of *kap* Sh. 'hump'. *čkər* 'partridge' is borrowed from IA.

Umlaut and Vowel Harmony.

100. The palatalizing influence of a following *y* or *i* is less evident in Wkh. than in most other Ir. languages.

On the one hand we find an apparent palatalization of the vowel in *sprɛž-* 'to blossom' (**spṛ̌)ya-*); *müš-* 'to steal' (**mušya-*); *pɛš-* 'to ripen' (**pašya-*); *wasēr-* 'to become cold' (**awa-sūrya-*); *nis-* 'to lose' (**nasaya-*); *tɛš* 'steam' (**tafšya-*); *sic* 'needle' (**sučī-*); *wuxɛn* 'blood' (**wahwani-*); *haret* 'ell' (**araθni-?*); *kɛnd* 'woman, wife' (**kāntī-?*); *büt* 'clothes' (**ham-puštī-*); **-enj* fem. of the adj. suffix *-uŋg* (**-ānačī*).[1]

[1] In L. *pɛrt* 'back' and *δɛrd car-* 'to carve wood' < **pṛšti-*, **drti-*, *ɛr* may be the regular outcome of *ṛ* in the Hunza dialect of Wkh.

But, on the other hand, we find *māδ* 'waist', and *wâδ* 'irrigation-channel', without any trace of umlaut. Note that both words have *δ*.[1] Cf. also *nāš-* 'to be lost' < **nasya-*, where the palatalizing force of *y* may, however, have been absorbed into *š*.

The only possible instances of *u*-umlaut are *purk* 'mouse' and *wūrk* 'lamb',[2] as compared with e.g. *parg* 'ashes'.

101. There is a marked tendency in Wkh. to assimilate unstressed vowels to following stressed ones. Cf., e.g., *rexŭp-* (*rüxüp-* Sh.) 'to sleep', but pret. *roxŏpt*; *pütrüz-* Sh. 'to lean against', but pret. *pătrăz-*; *δəviy-* Sk. 'to steal', but pret. *δovoid*; *wīdər-* 'to hold', but pret. *wōdōrd*, etc.[3]

Final Vowels and Consonants.

102. All final consonants are lost, with the possible exception of *-d* in *šād* 'six'. Note the secondary loss of a final consonant in the personal suffix 3 pl. *-ən*, and in the dative suffix *-ər* (< **arda-*). Cf. also *nəbəs* 'comb' < **nipesn* (v. Voc. s.v.).

Final vowels remain only in original monosyllables, with the possible exception of *žə*, *žu* 'my', if < **azya*.

Stress and Contraction.

103. The principles of accentuation underlying the development in Wkh. appear to have been of the ordinary middle-Ir. type.

A long penultima was stressed. Thus: *cə'būr* 'four'; *ǰi'dīm* 'wheat' (**gantūma-*); *ki'bīt* 'dove'; *nə'pūs* 'grandson'; *rəgūm* 'calf'; *čkər* 'partridge' (**č(i)kōr*, lw.); *bə'rīn* 'knee' (**dwariθna-?*); *dūr* 'belly' (**antāra-?*).

Before a short penultima the antepenultima, whether long or short, was stressed: *wĭst* 'twenty'; *nūŋg* 'name'; *mīzg* 'urine'; *rīcn* 'smoke-hole'; *yupk* 'water'; *yīšn* 'iron'; *wəšk* 'calf' (**wasyaka*); *nezdəm* 'I sit down' (**nihazdami*); *zart* 'yellow'; *šapt* 'wolf' (lw.,

[1] Also in Saka *d* prevents umlaut of the preceding vowel.

[2] Cf. Shgh. *wārg*, with *-g* < *-uka-*, and Yd.—Mj. *parγ*, etc. (§ 175).

[3] Cf. § 93, about **ni-*, **abi-* and **wi-*, and v. Geiger, § 60, 2.

$<$ **šapiδ*); *s^{ə}pūndr* 'plough' (**spārana-*); *pīt* 'he drinks' (**pibati*); *čīt* 'he goes' (**čaut* $<$ **čyawati*), etc.

104. Before the accent a vowel is elided in: *čkər* 'partridge'; *ktič* 'hut'; *ẋīk* 'Wakhi'; *kṣŭŋ-* 'to hear' (**gušaya-?*); *strʌnj* 'carpet' (**staranačī*); *wīr* 'single-handed (in a family)' (**a-wīra-*); *vi-δūw-* 'to ride' (*abi-*); *wa-sēr-* 'to become cold' (**awa-*). *pʌwʌz* 'drift-wood' (**upa-waza-*); and cf. the words with initial *b-*, *d-*, *g-* $<$ *ham* + *p-/b-*, etc.[1] Regarding the development of *pati-* v. § 30.

There appears to be no trace in Wkh. of ancient accentuation of the fourth syllable from the end Therefore we find, from *nəsī-* 'to lie down', Sk. pret. *nəst-əm* (**ni-sita-*), but perf. *nə sətk* (**ni-sitaka-*).

The dialectical elision of a vowel in Sh. *rŭẋp-* (: Y *reẋup-*) 'to sleep'; *rəstəv-* Y (*raseδav-* Sh.) 'to cut'); *pīcer-* Y (*pīδisrv-* L.) 'to light a fire'; *ẋat* 'made' $<$ **g(ə)ẋat* (*goẋ-*); *cprēmər* (*cə brēm*) 'three days hence' are probably of more recent origin than that which has taken place in the words mentioned above.

The infinitive suffix *-ak* is stressed (e.g. *cə rak* 'to do', *d^{ə} yāk* 'to beat'), except after a nasal (*dēŋg* 'to beat', *bŭŋg* 'to winnow', etc.).[2]

[1] V. § 76 sq.

[2] Cf. § 107.

MORPHOLOGY

Nouns.

Stem-Formation.

105. The very limited material which I was able to collect consists mainly of lists of words, and adds little to our knowledge of the morphology of Wkh. In all main points it confirms, however, the information given by Shaw and Klimchitskiy. Also Sköld's material is mainly of a lexicographical character, although it contains a number of valuable verbal paradigms.

In these circumstances I shall abstain from trying to give a complete survey of Wkh. morphology and its historical development.

106. The distinction between ancient stems in *a*, *ā*, *i*, *u*, *n*, etc. has been completely obliterated. Along with this development Wkh. has also lost the category of grammatical gender. The ancient suffix **-ānačī*, corresponding to a masc. **-ānaka-* (> *-ūŋg*, *-ūŋg*), still denotes a female being, e.g. in *indigun)* Sh. 'female slave' (: *andag* 'male slave'), and *varen)* 'pregnant', but it is without any grammatical significance. The same is the case with the words containing an ancient suffix *-čī*, e g. *fərɣəmč* 'female calf'; *yōč* 'duck'; *ʌntərč* 'sister-in-law'; *yūm)* 'flour'; *šūn)* 'hip', etc.[1]

107. The Ir. *ka-* suffix results in *-k* (*-g*) in a large number of words. Thus, e.g., *δɛtk* 'brick'; *purk* 'mouse'; *wʌltk* 'kidney'; *yupk* 'water'; *yʌšk* 'tear'; *mīzg* 'urine'; *wvrzg* 'right'; *ɣ'rūŋg* 'heavy'; *yīŋg* 'raw'; *nūŋg* 'name'; *kīk* 'spring'; *zīk* 'tongue'. This suffix is no more productive, except in the formation of the pf.[2]

[1] Cf. § 33.

[2] V. § 155.

But there is a productive, stressed suffix *-ak*, *-ək*, *-ik*, used largely in the formation of deminutives.[1] Thus *ât'šak* 'lightning'; *šaupa rak* 'bat'; *badxa rak* 'n. of a bird'; *bu'čak* 'small he-goat'; *ustō'dək* 'spider'; *ša xək* 'hail'; *šendik* L. 'vine'; *šə'šendik* L. 'gum'; *wīnek* 'marmot', etc. In some cases I have noted stress on the root-syllable, e.g. *dendik* (but Sk., etc. *dən dək*) 'tooth'; *'fīak* 'shoulder-blade'. This suffix is partly of Prs. origin (many of the words in *-ak* are Prs. lw.s), but in some cases it may go back to an oblique case **-a kahya-*. Cf. the infinitives in *-ak*, but *-ng*.[2]

As for words in *γ* (*γa rāγ* 'collar'; *madāγ'ǎ* 'mare'; *rič'aγ* 'fast'; *suðγ* 'smooth') v. § 29.

108. A suffix *-ĭ* is used to form abstract nouns in Sk. *γū d-i* 'theft'; *šundr-ī* 'heat'; *sü'r-ī* 'cold'. It may be of Prs. origin. Cf. Kl. *-ēγ̆* (*šundr-ēγ̆*, *sür-ēγ̆*) of unknown origin.

Of Prs. origin is also the adjective suffix *-ī* in *)iga r-ī* 'brown'; *xōk-ī* 'grey', etc. But in *sērd-iŋg-ī*, *parð-iŋg-ī* 'belonging to this, to last year' at any rate the first part of the suffix is genuine (< **-(a)inaka-*). Cf. Kl. *sōl i šəxəsk-in* 'belonging to last year'.

I have not come across the adjective suffix *-ēj*, or the suffix forming nomina agentis *-akŭzg*[3] mentioned by Kl., p. 92.

Noun Inflexion.

The Article.

109. Wkh. has differentiated the indefinite article *ī* from the numeral *iu*.

Case and Number.

110. The only ancient Ir. case-forms preserved in nouns in Wkh. are the abl., instr., etc., sg. in *-en*, *-an*,[4] and the corresponding pl. form in *-əv*.[5] These forms have been treated by Tedesco, ZII, IV, 154 sqq.

[1] Cf. Kl., p. 91.

[2] §§ 104, 157.

[3] < **-akzūg* < **-aka-zāka-* 'son of' > 'connected with'?

[4] Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 199.

[5] Cf. Kl., p. 94. Acc. to Kl. the sg. suffix *-ən* is sometimes added to *(ə'v*.

111. The accusative has usually the same form as the nominative (e.g. *īyam xalg yupk pīt* Y 'this man drinks water'; *ɯuz tar kitâb randəm* Y 'I give you a book'). But a form corresponding to Shaw's acc. in *-a* and Kl.'s in *-i* appears in *tu mārek kitâbe ðetäi* Y 'you gave me a book'; *rəxnīgi pīcevəm* Y 'I kindle the (or: a) fire'; *šuŋgi škəndivəm* X 'I break the (or: a) stick'; *žə pətrei pūmecevum* Y 'I dress my son'.[1] The origin of this form is uncertain, but it might be derived from **-ē* < *-ahya-*.

112. The dative ends in *-ar*, *-ɛr*, *-ər* sometimes with the addition of a particle *ke* (Kl., Hj. *-rək*, Sk. *-ək*, e.g. in *yurmək*, besides *yurmər*). This suffix may be derived from **-arð* < **arðai*, **arðam*.

As for the prepositions *ce*, *pu*, *da*, etc., cf. § 132.

113. As stated by Shaw[2] "the noun in the genitive is merely placed before the governing noun without any sign." Thus, e.g., *žə yāš mād* Sk. 'the back of my horse'; *draxt pīst* Sk. 'bark' (but *pist-i diraxt* X). Sometimes the Prs. construction is used by X in the tale,[3] e.g., *dast-i istež* 'the daughter-in-law's hand', etc.

The *-e* which appears in *yeū tate noŋg* X 'his father's name' is scarcely an ancient oblique case suffix, but merely the euphonic vowel employed by X after a final consonant, e.g. in *niɯde* 'he wept'; *i degde tūet* 'there was a daughter', etc. But note the Wkh. phrase *yʌšɛ yūrk* 'horse's grain' in Lorimer's Bur. Vocabulary.

Kl., p. 95, mentions a predicative genitive in *-ən* (*yi ðāyən tu yi pərnəc* 'a man had a churn'). Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 214.

114. The nom. pl. is formed by the addition of *-išt*, as stated by Shaw, e.g. in *xalgišt* Y 'people', or *-iš* Sk., Kl., e.g. *kəndiš* Sk. 'women'; *skīdiš* 'caps'. This form is evidently borrowed from the Prs. collective-abstract in *-iš(t)* < *-išn*.

[1] *ayou 'pâdšâra sa'lâm gəžt* X 'he saluted the king' may either contain a Prs. dative in *-ra*, or a form *a-salâm*, with the prefixed acc. *a-* mentioned by Shaw.

[2] P. 12.

[3] And also by Kl.

Composition.

115. Compounds of genuine Wkh. origin do not appear to be very numerous, and they conform to the ordinary Prs. types. Thus, e.g., *bəč-ðəǰd* 'female cousin (: uncle's daughter)'; *draxt-pīst* 'bark of a tree' (but cf. also § 113); *gidim-x̌eč* 'wheaten bread'; *yəšt-yāŋgəl* 'thumb', *hīb-vəˀrīt* 'Charles' Wain (: The Seven Brothers); *ðas-īu* 'eleven'; *naydīn-yupk* 'dew'.

Ancient compounds are, e.g., *x̌asirz* 'wife's sister' (< **hwasura-zā*); *noyordum* 'bear', and *saŋgurt* 'beetle'.

As for ancient nominal and verbal compounds with *abi-*, *ā-*, *us-*, *fra-*, *ham-*, *ni-*, *niš-*, *pati-*, *pari-*, *wi-*, etc., v. Voc.

Numerals.

116.

1. *īu* (*ī*) Y, X, N, (*h*)*ī* W; *yīw* Sk.
2. *būi* Y, X, N, W, Sk.
3. *trūi* Y, X, N, Sk.; *tˀrūi* W.
4. *cˀbūr* Y, X, N, W; *ci būr*, *c̄ir* Sk.
5. *pānz* Y, X; *pˈānˈs* N; *pāns* W; *pāndz* Sk.
6. *šād*, *šād* Y, X, N, Sk.; *šāð* Y, W.
7. *hūb*, *hōˀb* Y; *hūb* X; *ūb* N; *hībˀð* (!) W; *ūb*, *ūb*, *ūb* Sk.
8. *hat* Y, *hāt* X, W, *at* N, *āt* Sk.
9. *nāu* Y; *nāu* X; *nau* N, *nāb* W, *nā.u* Sk.
10. *ðas* Y, N, Sk.; *das* X, W.
11. *ðas-īu* N, Sk.; *das-īu* X; *das-hī* W.
19 *das-nab* W.
20 *wist* Y; *bīst* N, Sk.; *bist* W.
30. *sī* N; *trūðas* Sk.

The vigesimal system prevails as in other Pamir and Hindukush languages. Thus, e.g., Kl. *cəbūr bist* '80' (but *bist ət cəbūr* '24'); *trūbīst* Sk. '60', but *trūðas* '30'.

The numerals from 11—19 agree in their formation with the Shghn. group and with Khowar, not with Ishk.—Sgl. and Yd.—Mj. *būi* has probably got its diphthong from *trūi* (< Av. *θrāyō*, with long *ā?*), cf. the adaptation of the numeral '3' to '2' in Kurdish.[1] Regarding *šāδ* v. § 46.

117. Ancient ordinals are apparently preserved in *bət*, *tōrt* and *cəbrēm*, v. Voc. s.vv. Regarding modern ordinals in *-ūŋg*, v. Kl. p. 92. Note the distributive *īgōn īgōn* 'one each'.

Pronouns.

Personal Pronouns.

118.

1st Prs. Sg.

	Y	X	Sk.
Nom.	*ɯuz* (= N)	*ɯuz*	*ɯuz*
Acc. (Obl.)	*maž*	*maž̌*	*maž̌*
Gen.	*žə* (= N)	*žu*	*žə*
Predic. Gen.		*ˈžunan*	*žənən*
Dat.	*mar, mār-ek*	*mar, mar-k/g*	*mār-ək*
Agent		*ɯuz-um*	

2nd Prs. Sg.

	Y	X	Sk
Nom.	*tu* (= N)	*tu*	*tu*
Acc. (Obl.)	*tau*	*tau* (*tī*)	
Gen.	*tī*	*tǐ*	*tə*
Predic. Gen.	*tīnen*	*tǐnɛn, -ʌn*	*tīnən*
Dat.	*tar, tār-ek*	*tawar(-ke)*	*tār-ək*
Loc.			*tər-tau*

[1] Gärrūsī *so*, with *o* from *dȯ*, acc. to communication from Barr.

1st Prs. Pl.

	Y	X	Sk.
Nom.	*sak* (= N)	*sak*	*sāk*
Gen.	*spa*	*ispa*	*spō*
Predic. Gen.		*ispacan*	
Dat.		*sakar*	*sākək*

2nd Prs. Pl.

	Y	X	Sk.
Nom.	*sāiš(t)*	*saš*	*sāyiš*
Acc. (Obl.)	*sāv*	*sab*	
Predic. Gen.	*sāvan*	*sab/fan*	*sāv-ɔk*
Dat.		*sabar*	

W gave the purely Sgl. forms *aze* 'I'; *təfak* 'thee'; *tumux* 'you'.

119. For reasons unknown to us the system of Personal Pronouns in Wkh. has been much more thoroughly refashioned than those of most other Ir. languages. The stems *mana*, *ahma-* and *(yu)šma-*, which play such an important rôle elsewhere, have disappeared, and have been replaced by others of uncertain derivation. Any attempt to trace the origin of these forms must necessarily be hazardous.

An archaism of Wkh. is the preservation of four different stems in the paradigms of the sg. (*wuz*, *ma-*, *maž*, *žə*, and *tu*, *ta-*, *tau*, *tī*).

120. The acc. *maž* 'me', which according to Shaw is also used as the base for the loc., instr. and abl., and according to Kl. (*maž*) as an agent, may phonetically be derived from **mazya*.[1] This form would correspond to Skr. *mahyam* and lend support to the theory that $h < \widehat{gh}$ is original in this word, Gathic *maibyā* having got its *b* from *taibyā*. Probably, at the time when the dative and the genitive were confounded in Ir., Wkh. **man* was supplanted by *maž*, while, on the other hand, *taw* prevailed upon **tav*. Thus, e.g., Kl.[2] *māž*

[1] Cf. § 72.

[2] P. 98.

xatt-əi 'I said' < **mazya hwatam*, but *tāu* . . . *δett-əi* 'thou gavest' < **tawa ditam*.

121. The dat. *măr-ek* contains the base *mā*, after which has been formed *tă* in *tār-ek*.[1] Kl. gives *mā* and *tā* as separate obl. forms. X *tawar(ke)* is a secondary formation.

122. Gen. 2nd prs. sg. *tī*[2] may go back to enclitic **tai*. But the corresponding 1st prs. form *ẓə*, *ẓu* (Kl. *ẓ̣ə*) appears to be derived from a possessive adjective **azya-*, and it is possible that *tī* represents ancient **tuya*. But no parallell formations are known from any other Indo-Ir language, and the derivation here suggested remains quite uncertain.

The predic. gen. forms in *-nen*, *-nan*[3] remind us of Sgl. *mənen*, *tōnən*, Ishk. *mənō*, *tīnō*. But in these dialects the first *n* has been transferred to the 2nd prs. from *mən-*, while no such explanation is possible in Wkh. Most probably **ẓu-n*, *tī-n* were formed with the same suffix as *δay-ən* mentioned above, and then the full suffix *-en* was added.[4] Kl. gives *taw-ən* besides the older form *tin-ən*.

123. The pl. forms are still more difficult to explain.

As for the gen. 1st pl. *spă* (Sk. and Kl. *spō*) borrowing from Khow. has been suggested.[5] And, in spite of the objections which may on principle be raised against the assumption of borrowing of personal pronouns, it seems impossible to reject this explanation. *spā* would be the expected older form of modern Khow. *ispa* (< **spā* < **aspā* < *asmā-*), which must originally have been an oblique form, and no Ir. derivation can be found for the Wkh. form.

It is, perhaps, also possible to take *sā(-išt)* to be a lw. from ancient Khow. **vsā* (from which **bsa* > *bisa*, *pisa*).

But *sak* 'we' is not likely to be borr. from Shina obl. *asu'o* (< **asaka-?*).

X predic. gen. *ispacan* is confirmed by Kl. *spōcən*, but the origin

[1] Cf. Psht. *tă*, which has been formed after the analogy of *mā*.

[2] Cf. Ishk. *tī*.

[3] Shaw has *zùi-an* 'mine'.

[4] V. § 113, and cf. p. 486, note 5.

[5] V. Shaw, p. 49, Tomaschek, Centralas. Stud., 95 (< IA *sva-!*), and Rep. Afgh. p. 79.

of *-c-* is unknown. A transfer from a lost form **ahmāc̀a-* > **māc-* is not probable.

The 2nd pl. obl. and gen. *sāv* has been formed with the ordinary suffix *-əv*. *sab* X may be a Hunza-Wkh. form, cf. *sʌbɛ* in a Wkh. sentence in a Bur. text.[1]

There are no enclitic possessive pronouns in Wkh. But *-am*, *-at* *-an*, *-av* are used to express the subject in the past tenses.[2]

Demonstrative Pronouns.

124. The following forms occur in our material:

"THIS"

Sg.	Y	X	Sk.
Nom.	*yem, iyem, iyam*	*yem, (h)a-yem*	
Acc.	*yimē*[3]		
Loc.	*(a-)dᵊr-əm*		*dəˈr-əm*
Obl.		*a-yēman*	
Abl.		*c-eman*	*c-əm*
Pl.			
Nom.		*a-ˈyemiš*	

"THAT"

Sg.	Y	X	Sk.
Nom.	*yau, a-yāu*	*yau, ye, a-yau*	*yau*
Gen.		*yau, yeū* (?)	
Loc.	*dr-a*		
Dat.		*yowar, yʌwark*	*yāvək*
Obl.		*yōwan*	
Pl.			
Nom.		*yāwiš*	*yāwiš, ušt*

[1] Lorimer, Bur. Langu., II, p. 340.

[2] Cf. § 154.

[3] *yimē δetem tārek* 'I gave thee this'.

125. These two pronouns go back to Ir. *ima-* and *awa-*, while Y *acet* 'from this'[1] contains a stem **ita-*, from Ir. *aita-*, influenced by *ima-*.

Kl. gives complete paradigms for all three pronouns *yəm*, *yət*, and *ya(u)*, cf. Yd.—Mj. § 208 *mo*, *yo*, *wo*. But while the stems *(y)əm*, *(y)ət* remain through all cases, *yau* forms an ablative *c-an-ən*,[2] (corresponding to *c-əm-(ən)*, *c-ət-(ən)*), and a locative *d-am*, *sk-a(m)* (corresponding to *d-əm*, *d-ət*, and *sk-əm*, *sk-ət*). These caseforms probably go back to Ir. *ana-* and *ahmi*.

A prefixed *(h)a-*, corresponding in use to Prs. *ham-* in *ham-īn*, emphasises the demonstrative force of the pronouns.

When used as adjectives the demonstratives are usually uninflected V. Voc. s.vv.

Interrogative and Indefinite Pronouns.

126. *kūi*, *kuī* Y, X, Sk., *ko-i* Sh. 'who?', 'somebody'.—Probably < *kahya*.

kūm X, *kum* Sh. 'which?'.—Probably < **kāma-* cf. Psht. *kūm*

čis, *či* X, *čīz* Y, Sk., *čiz* Sh. 'what?'.—Prs.—V. Voc.

cūm X, Sk., Sh. 'how much?', 'how many?', 'some'.—Cf. Kl. *tum* 'so much', etc.

čīzī Y, X 'something'.—Prs.

x̌at X, Sk. 'self, own'.—From Av. *x^{v}atō*. *x̌ūnen*, *-an* X 'own'.—Cf. *žunen*, etc.

cerak Y, *cə rek* Sk. 'why?'; *cə-waxt* Sk. 'when?' contains an ancient interrogative *cə* < *čit*.

yan 'other'.— < *anya-*.

yamān Kl. 'one another' is possibly derived from **(y)anān* < **anya-anya*. Cf. § 85. *(h)alamān* L. id. < **anyam-anya-*?

[1] *wuz acet xūnen nieštem* 'I went out of this house'.

[2] Cf. *cān* L. 'from there'.

Use of the Cases and Prepositions.

127. The subject of a transitive verb in a past tense is put in the nominative in my texts. Thus: *you nān x̌at* X 'his mother said'; *wuz x̌eč-em yitkem* Y 'I have eaten bread'; *ayou nāgde nikā kerk* X 'he arranged the wedding at night'. But note *uz-um x̌inak* X 'I have said'. Acc. to Kl., p. 98, a pronominal subject is put in the obl. case in such phrases: *māž x̌attəi* 'I said'. etc.

128. Regarding the special accusative form of nouns v. § 111. The object, when a personal pronoun, is usually put in the acc.-obl. Thus: *tu čīzir maž dī?* Y 'why dost thou beat me?'; *sak sār dīnen* Y 'we beat you'; *sāiš čizir maž dīef?* Y 'why do you beat me?'; *wuz tau* (or *tī?!*) *dīməm* X 'I beat thee'; *wuz sab dīmim* X 'I beat you'.—*čizər sāyiš wīndəv?* Sk. 'what (things) do you see?' is an example of the obl. pl. of an interrogative pronoun.

The "accusative" is used in a local or temporal sense in *yupk piōla kaṭum* X 'I pour water into the cup' (: *wuz yupk ar pīl kaṭem* Y); *žāu yūndəm xədōrg* Y 'I carry grain to the mill', and *wūd nāyd* Y 'to-night'.

129. Examples of the use of the dative are: *mark mālum ne vit* X 'it was not known to me'; *you nānar x̌at* X 'he said to his mother'; *yâwər nikā kerk* X 'he made a wedding for her'; *tu mar ki tâb rand* Y 'give me a book'; *wuz tawar ī rūpīā rāndəm* X 'I give thee one rupee'; *wuz tar kitâb randəm* X 'I give thee a book'; *wuz sabar . . . rāndəm* X 'I give you'; *sakar īgōn īgōn rūpīa rande* X 'give us one rupee each'; *tu mārek kitâbe ðetäi* Y 'thou gavest me a book'; *yimē ðetem tārek* Y 'I give this to thee'; *mārək . . . nə fort* Sk. 'I will not' (: 'it doesn't please me'). Note also: *tu čiz yarkər wəzd* X 'what work didst thou come out for?'; *uz kend čilgakar wəzdim* X 'I came out to seek a wife', and *čīzir* 'why?', 'what for?'.

A personal object is put in the dat.—probably through the influence of Prs.—in *wuz targ dišum* X 'I know thee' (but *wuz aya xalg dišem* Y 'I know that man'); *tu čizir-ke marg dīng?* X 'why dost

thou beat me?' (but *tu ċīzir maž dī* Y); *yašēr peden guǎ* X 'saddle the horse' (but *yaš 'peden guǎt*).

The dative denotes temporal or local relations in *purzɛr* X 'in the evening'; *torter* X 'the day after to-morrow' (but *tōrt* Y); *šub'r halak* Sh. 'to pass the night'; *xōnar riǯ* X 'go home'; *reṣt xōnar-ke* X 'he went home'; *ī manzilɛr-ke reṣt* X 'he came to a halting-place'.

130. Examples of the genitive of pronouns are: *you nān* X 'his mother'; *yem žə xūn* Y 'this is my house'; *žu xōnan ti xōn lup* X 'thy house is bigger than my house'; *ispa xōn lup* X 'our house is big'; *tə(?) nūŋg* Sk. 'thy name'.

The predicative genitive is used e.g. in: *hayem xōn 'žūnan* X 'this house is mine'; *yau xōn tinʌn* X 'that house is thine'; *tinan ċis yark tu?* X 'hast thou any work?'; *ayem xōn ispacan* X 'this house is ours'; *yem xūn sāvan* Y 'this house is yours'; *ī deyd saban tūet* Y 'you had a daughter'; *yem xūn žə ǎūnen* Y 'this house is my own'.

131. The ablative, with or without *ce* 'from', is found in: (*ce*) *xōnen niešk* X 'he went out of the house'; *wuz ce xūnen ništen* Y 'I went out of the house'; *uz a'yem xōnan* X 'I am from this house'; *wuz a'yēman rū'pīā dvrzəm* X 'I take a rupee from this one'. In *žau ce wuš ništəm* Y '*yalla az kå barāwurdam*' *ce* is used without the abl. ending.

Note the comparative meaning in *žu xōnan ti xōn lup* X 'thy house is larger than mine', etc.

az ayou ǰinīban X 'for this sake, *az barā-i ū*' is a semi-Prs. expression.

132. The instrumental, which acc. to Shaw is formed with *da . . . an*, appears in *pu ċâkuwɛn rəstəvəm* Y 'I cut with a knife'. Kl., p. 94, gives *xiŋgārən* 'dagger' used as an instrumental, but cf. also *pə . . . -ən* (p. 100).

On the other hand *da* denotes the locative in *'peden da dâ'lân tū* X 'the saddle is on the veranda'; *da amī xōn* 'in this house'

(semi-Prs.). Cf. the purely Prs. expression: *dar huzūr-i pâdšâ* X 'in the presence of the king'.

But *dr-* in *dᵊrəm* 'in this, here', *dra* 'in that, there' appears to be genuine Wkh.

Adverbs.

133. 1. Local: *dərəm* 'here'; *dra* 'there'; *tərəm* 'thither'; *tərət* Sk. 'there'; *kumǰei* 'where?'; *ce-kūman* 'whence?', 'where?'; *ðīr* 'at a distance'; *šiš* (*šixn*), *qarīb* 'near'; *ɯūč* 'up'; *baār, tar-vīč* Sh 'outside'; *tar sibās* Sh. 'behind'; *prüt* Sh. 'forward, first'.

2. Temporal: *nīv* 'now'; *ɯūdg* 'to day'; *yez* 'yesterday'; *tort* 'the day after to-morrow, or before yesterday'; *cəbrēm* 'three days hence'; *ɯu serd, imsōl* 'this year' (cf. the adj. *sērdiŋgī* 'belonging to this year', *parðiŋgī* 'belonging to last year'); *tətvārt* 'the year before last'; *arʾsōl* 'yearly'; *cə-waxt* 'when?'; *awal* 'formerly'; *bād* 'then'; *bət* 'further, again'; *ce bas* 'again, then'; *subda mik* 'in the morning'; *pürzɛr* 'in the evening'; *ɯaxtī* 'once'.

3. Modal, etc.: *yaf* 'very'; *čīzir, ʾcerak* 'why?'; *cəm-ǰə nīb* 'therefore'; *yō—yō, xŏ—xō* 'either—or'; *yān, ʾbale* 'yes'; *xūb* 'well'; *al batt* 'perhaps'; *ət* 'and'.

For particulars v. Voc. s.vv.

The Verb.

Stems.

134. According to Shaw[1] "every Verb appears, in its various tenses, under four *forms*, which require to be known, in each case, before it can be conjugated. These are: The Infinitive form. The Present form. The Past form. The Perfect form."

To these four 'forms' must be added the 3rd sg. pres., wherever its stem differs from that of the 1st Sg.

[1] P. 14.

The Verb Substantive.

135. The nominal construction is very common in Wkh. Thus, e.g.: *ha'yem xōn žunan* X 'this house is mine'; *uz ayem xōnan* X 'I am from this house'; *žu xōnan ti xōn lup* X 'thy house is bigger than mine'; *sak Waxi xalge* X 'we are Wakhis'; *sāišt kūi?* Y 'who are you?'; *yem xūn žə x̌ūn(ən)* Y 'this house is my own'.

Among the few examples of the auxiliary noted by Sk. and myself are: *wuz-əm murz vitk* Sk. 'I have become hungry', and, in the present, *tu-t kūi?* Y 'who art thou?'; *sak-ən X̌īk-ən* Y 'we are Wakhis'.

tei- is used in: *sūk-ən tū* Sk. 'we were'; *saš kūi tūet* X 'who were(?) you', *čis xabar tēi?* X 'what is the matter?'. Note *tūet* X = *tū* 'he, she was' in the Tale.

Regarding *vit* and *woc-* v. Voc. s.vv

The Present Stem.

136. The only productive Present formation is the Causative in *-ev-*, *-əv-*, etc.[1] Thus: *pūmecev-* 'to dress somebody else' from *pūmec-*; *nezdəv-* 'to make to sit down' from *nezd-*. Wkh. *-v-* cannot go back to Ir. *-p-*, and the suffix must be of IA origin.[2]—*pšū-* Sh., causative of *pšin-*, *pšēw-* 'to return' and *werxüv-* (from *werxar-* 'to flood') are irregular formations. Of *nīv-* 'to extinguish' and some other causatives no simple forms are known.

137. A number of verbs have 1 sg. pres. in *-ĭ(y)əm*, *-īm*, and 3 sg. in *-īt* (*-īd*). Thus: Sk. *ˈdəviyəm* (*dəvīd*) 'I steal'; *kəmiəm* (*kīmīt*) 'I will'; *ˈmərīm* (*mīrīd*) 'I die'; *ˈnəsīm*, Y *nesiam* (*ˈnīsīd*) 'I lie down'; *ˈwəžīm*, Y *wəˈšiyəm* (*wīšīd*) 'I am afraid'; *ˈwəzīm*, Y *wəzīəm* (*wīˌzīt*, Y *wizit*) 'I come'; Sh. *ramiam* (*rīmit*) 'I command'; Kl. *pörviyəm* (*pṝrvit*) 'I attain'. These forms must go back to ancient presents in *-ă̄ya-*, *-iya-*: **dabaya-*, **kamaya-*, **mˀriya-*, **ni-saya-*, **wi-sriya-* (??), **uz-aya-* (??),

[1] Sk. *pīcəwəm*.

[2] Cf. also Yd.—Mj. § 229 and the corresponding Psht. and Par. forms.

**fra-māya-*, **pari-apaya-* (anc. lw. ?). Also Sk. *ǰīyəm* (*ǰīyd*) 'I copulate': *ǰōyəm* (*ǰōyd*) 'I read'; *sədūyd* 'it appears'; *sətīyəm* (*sətīyd*) 'I send'; *sīyəm* (*sīyd*) 'I rub'. Cf. also: Sh. *ɯušūyam* 'I untie';[1] *pütmüiam* 'I mimic'; *ɛɯāyam* 'I roll up'; *ɯüzdiam*. Y *ɯuzdiem* 'I wash';[2] *kšüiam*, Y *kšüyəm* 'I hear' (< **gušaya-?*), and, probably, Sk. *šāyəm*, Y *šāyəm* (*šītt*[3]) 'I kill' belong to this group. Wkh. *-īy-*, *-ūy-*, *-üy-* goes back to **-āya-*, but the distribution between forms in *-āya-* and *-aya-* has apparently in some cases been troubled

But cf. also *pūmec-* 'to dress' and *nis-* 'to lose', with apparent loss of *-aya-*.

138. Presents in *-ya-* are preserved in *diš-* 'to know'; *pöč-* 'to cook' (intr.); *töš-* 'to empty out' (denom.); *nāš-* 'to be lost'; *pöδmöš-* 'to ferment' (if < **pati-dmasya-*); *taǰ-* 'to go, move' (?); *muš-* 'to conceal'; *ramuš-* 'to forget', and *ɯasēr-* 'to become cold'.

139. Ancient Presents in *-sa-* are chiefly found in connection with *f*, *v*, e.g., *ɯərəfs-* 'to stand'; *ɣafs-* 'to run'; *naδefs-* 'to stick' (Sh. *naδevs-* 'to affect, stain'), etc. Cf. also *šʌxs-* 'to pass through'. In *pʊrs-* 'to ask' the suffix is of pre.-Ir. date. The derivation of *kās-* 'to thresh' < **xad* + *sa-* is uncertain.

140. Ancient Presents in *-nā-* are: *ɛarīn-* 'to shear'; *pazdan-* 'to recognize'; *ɯitrin-* 'to sky', and, possibly, *pšin-* (= *pšēɯ-*) 'to return'.

An infixed *-n-* probably appears in *rānd-* 'to give' (cf. also *pūrind-* 'to sell', *vārand-* 'to abuse'?); *yūnd-* 'to carry away'; *nūnd-* 'to plant'; *šknd(iv)-* 'to break', and in some other verbs in *-nd-*.

141. Remains of other Present formations are: *nezd* 'to sit down' (**ni-hazda-*); *pōv-* 'to drink' (**pība-*); *ɛar-* 'to do' (Aor. *ɛara-?*). In *wōc-* 'to become', and *čāw-* 'to go' the Presents differ from the Past Stems (*vit*, *tāǰd*[4]).

Irregular are *dīm-* (and *dē-*) 'to beat'; *zübüt-* Sh., trans. of *zübeδ-*

[1] But note Sh. *ɯušam* 'I loose'.

[2] With inflexion influenced by *dē-*, v. Voc. s.v.

[3] With secondary 3rd sg.

[4] Sh. has *ɛau-*: *taɣd* 'to go', but *toč-*: *toēt* 'to move'. V. Voc. s.vv.

'to burst'. *piδiŋg* is probably the perf. of **piδīn-* 'to flame up' (< **pati-dagna-?*), cf. *pīcev-* Y, *pīδīsev-* L. 'to kindle a fire' (< **pati-daxsa-??*). V. Voc. s.vv.

Present.

142.

	Y	Y	Y	X
	'I eat'	'I drink'	'I beat'	'I eat'
1 Sg.	*ˈyāwum*	*pōvən*	*dīməm*	*ˈyawum*
2 »		*pōvī*	*dī*	*ˈyawi(-â)*
3 »	*yīt*	*pīt*		*yawet*
1 Pl.	*yāwʌn*	*pōvʌn*	*dīnen*	*ˈyawan*
2 »	*yāwov*	*pōvəv*	*dīef*	*ˈyawit*
3 »	*yāwʌn*	*pōvʌn*		*ˈyawan*

	Sk.	Sk.	Sk	Sk.	Kl.
	'I drink'	'I put'	'I die'	'I steal'	
1 Sg.	*ˌpūvəm*	*kāṭəm*	*mərīm*	*δəviyəm*	*-əm*
2 »	*pūvī*	*kāṭī*		*δəviyī*	—
3 »	*pīt*	*kārt*	*mīrīd*	*δəvīd*	*-t, -d*
1 Pl.	*pūvən*	*kāṭən*	*mərīn*	*δəˈriyən*	*-ən*
2 »	*ˈpūvəv*	*kārtəv*(!)	*mərīv*		*-it, -əv*
3 »	*ˌpūvən*	*kāṭən*	(*mərīn?*)		*-ən*

143. As mentioned above[1] the 2nd pl. ends in *-t* in Eastern Wakhan, but in *-v* in Western Wakhan. This latter form is probably borrowed from Ishk., as *-dwam* would not result in Wkh. *-v*.

Owing to early contractions the 3rd sg. presents some irregularities. The secondary contact between the final consonant of the root and the suffix results in various assimilations. Thus: *wōst* 'becomes' (*wōcəm*); *rəšt* 'goes' (*raǰəm*); *wərəšt* 'remains' (*wərəǰəm*); *witriϑt* Sh. 'shies' (*witrinam*); *rasaϑt* Sh. 'breaks' (*raseδam*); *kārt* 'puts' (*kāṭəm*); *wūzənd* 'brings' (*wūzəmən*). But *rapact* Sh. 'loses the way', *pāct* Sk. 'cooks'. Verbs ending in *nd* have no visible suffix. Thus: *vand* 'binds', *kānd* 'laughs', *nūnd* 'plants', with *-nd* < **nd-d*.

[1] § 16.

Quite irregular is the inflexion of *dīməm* Y (v. above); *dēm*, 3 sg. *dēšt* Sk.; *dẹ̄məm*, 3 sg. *dəit*, 1, 3 pl. *dẹ̄nən* Kl.; *dehəm-əm*, *de*, *det*, *dehen-ən*, *dehen-əv*, *dehen-ən* Hj. This verb has to some extent influenced the inflexion of *ɯuzdi-* 'to wash'. *təi* 'is' (1 sg. *təɣəm* Sk.) is perhaps of pronominal origin, cf. Psht. *dai*.

Regarding the 3rd sg. in *īt* cf. above § 137. In a number of verbs, chiefly in *-āw-* and *-āy-*, the vocalism is changed into *-ī-* in the 3rd sg.[1] Thus, e.g., *ɣīt* 'eats' (*yāw-*); *ç̌īt* 'goes' (*ç̌āw-*); *drīt* 'reaps' (*drāw-*); *ϑīt* 'burns' (*ϑāw-*); *šītt* 'kills' (*šāy-*). Note also *pīt* 'drinks' (**pivt* < **pibati?*).

The 1st pl. in *-n* agrees with some dialects of Sgl.—Ishk., etc.[2]

In some cases Sk. gives a compound form in the 3rd sg. Thus, e.g. *vūl cart* 'smells', but *vūləm* (abstract), *vūl-carəm* (concrete); *qēw cart* 'calls' (*qēwem*).

Imperative.

144. The Imper. 2 sg. is identical with the Present Stem. Thus, e.g., Sk. *ɣīn* 'see'; *pāc* 'cook'; *təi* 'be'; *xān* 'say'; *xaš* 'pull'; *ɣərəc* 'remain', etc. V. Voc. passim.

The Past Stem.

145. The formation of the Past Stem has been subject to numerous levelling innovations, and only a comparatively small number of verbs or root-types have preserved preterites which may go back direct to Old Ir. forms.

Thus we find **-āta-* in *ramatt* Sh. 'commanded' (*rami-*), *statt* Sh., *stətt* Sk. 'sent' (*sᵊtīy-*); **-ata-* in *xăt(t)* 'said' (*xăn-*), *sat* 'rose' (*san-*), *kott* 'drew a sword' (*kūn-*), *ɣăt(t)* 'arrived' (*ɣāt-*); **-ĭta-* in *pīt(t)* 'drank' (*pōv-*), *varitt* 'shore' (*varīn-*), *šīt*, *šītt* 'killed' (*šāy-*), *zwett* 'wound' (*zwāy-*), *nəst* 'lay down' (*nəsī-*),[3] possibly also in *bott* 'over-

[1] Cf. § 99.

[2] Cf. Sgl.—Ishk., § 124, and 132.

[3] With syncope in a disyllabic stem.

threw' (*büt-*) from **ham-patita-* (?), *nŭtt* 'planted' (*nūnd-*) from **ni-hādita-* (?); and in *ðet(t)* 'gave' (*rānd-*) from **dita-*; **-ūta-* in *vīt*, *vit(t)* 'became', *yīt*, *yĕt* 'ate' (*yāw-*).

I always heard Y *-t* (e g. *ăxat*, but X *ăxatt*). L. has *pīt* and *pšet* (Sh. *pītt*, *pšett*). Sh. and Sk. in most cases have *tt*, but note Sh. *yīt*, *parvet* (Z *pörvött*, but Kl. *pörvətəi̯*), *vārāt* (Sk. *vāratt*), and Sk. *yẹ̄t*, *vīt*, *ðet* (Sh. *yīt*, *vitt*, *ðett*). Kl. regularly gives *pit*, *ăxat*, but *pittəi̯*, *ăxattəi̯*. Note, however, Kl. *ǯatəi̯*, *pšətəi̯*, *pōrōtəi̯*, *yitəi̯* (but *yittüü̯*).—The variation between *tt* and *t* does not appear to have any phonological significance and may partly be due to inexact observation, partly to difference of dialect. It is, perhaps, possible that *tt* originally belongs to stems of the type *nūtt* < **nihādita-*, and has been generalized.

146. Ir. **-ṛta-* is represented by *kert* 'did' (*car-*) and *mərt* 'died' (*mərī-*); **-ržda-* by *dežd* 'held' (*durz-*); *-asta-* by *vāst* 'bound' (*vānd-*) and *xərōst* Kl. 'snored' (*xərüð-*);[1] **-ašta-*, *-išta-* by *wāšt* 'fell' (*wāz-*), *nāšt* 'lost' (*nāš-*), *tâšt* 'shaved' (*tüš-*),[2] and *wišt* '(the sun) set' (*wīs-*).[3]

Ir. **-afta-*, **-ifta-* occur in *čavd* 'gathered' (*čip-*); *naðevd* 'stuck' (*naðefs-*); **-axta-* in *tayd*, *rəyd* 'went' (*ç̌āw-*, *rəč-*).[4]

Also *rasen-* 'broke' (*raseð-*); *nein-* 'sat down'; *zübön* 'burst' (*zübeð-*); *wərəyn* 'remained' (*wərəč-*), and *ăögn* 'filled' (*ăönz-*) may be of Ir. origin and go back to forms in **-idna-*, **-ixna-*, etc. Cf. Skr., *niṣaṇṇa-*, *bhinna-*, *bhagna-*,[5] etc.

147. Considered from the point of view of the modern Wkh. system the Past Stems may be arranged in the following groups:

Regular Past Stems.

To this group belong verbs whose final consonant is not changed before the suffix *t*, *d*.

[1] If not a recent formation with *ðt* > *st*.

[2] More probably a secondary formations in *š* + *t*.

[3] Cf. § 73.

[4] Cf. infin. *tukan*.

[5] Cf. Sgl.—Ishk. § 138, VI.

In some cases it seems doubtful whether an assimilative change is phonological or merely phonetical. It may be that *witriθt* (*witrin*), *məθt* (*məδ-*), *wōzōnd* (*wuzem-*), *čāld-* (*čāly-*), and *škūrd* (*škūry-*) ought to be considered as regular forms. But it is of course impossible to try to solve this point without possessing more than a superficial knowledge of the language.

148. I. Regular Past Stems in *t*.

From roots in a vowel: *ramatt* 'commanded' (*rami-*);[1] *kəmətt* 'agreed' (*kəmi-*); *tanet* 'folded sheep'; *neit* 'went out' (*niü-*); *parvet* 'attained' (*parve(y)-*), etc. (v. above).

From roots in *t*: *gōtt* 'found'; *ǰātt* 'arrived'; *zübott* 'burst' (*zübüt-*); *bott* 'overthrew' (*büt-*); *yortt* 'collected'. From roots in *δ*: *yâδt* 'piled up'; *žöδt* 'sowed'; *loδt* 'rammed in' (*lüδ-*); *məθt* 'curdled' (**mōδ-*). Cf. *witriθt* 'shied' (*witrin-*).

From roots in *p*, *k*, *č*, *c*: *rožopt* 'slept' (*režup-*); *dropt* 'scratched' (*drüp-*); *tapt* 'quaked'; *šilāpt* 'splashed'; *cərōpt* Kl. 'pinched' (*cərüp-*); *čukt* 'beat'; *čākt* 'dripped'; *wāqt* 'barked'; *töčt* 'moved'; *čöčt* 'pinched'; *gāčt* 'tottered'; *pāct* (*pacd*) 'cooked', etc.

From roots in *f*, *x*, *ž*: *âft*, *woft* 'plaited' (*ūf-*); *parwâft* 'netted' (*parwuf-*); *štröft* 'sneezed'; *skʌft* 'tripped'; *pačraxt* 'arrested'; *ferxt* 'sneezed'. Note the secondary formation *wərəxt* 'remained' (*wəry-*) L.; *sožt* 'smeared' (*suž-*); *gožt* 'did'; *δōžt* 'crushed' (*δiž-*); *čəžt* 'killed', etc.

From roots in *s*, *š*: *kāst* 'threshed'; *nōst* 'lost' (*nis-*); *strāst* 'splashed'; *nəst* 'lay down' (*nəsī-*); *gafst* 'ran'; *naδefst* 'stuck'; *wərəfst* 'stood'; *xöfst* 'felt sleepy'; *purst* 'asked'; *bārst* 'closed the eyes'; *šöxst* 'passed'; *dīšt* 'knew'; *mōšt* 'concealed' (*müš-*); *nāšt* 'was lost'; *niwišt* 'wrote'; *pöδmöšt* 'fermented'; *töšt* 'emptied'; *tâṣt* 'cut' (*tiṣ-*); *xāṣt* 'pulled'; *varešt* 'fried'; *yākšt* 'boiled'.

From roots in *r*: *kert*, (secondary form: *cārt*) 'did' (*car-*); *mərt* 'died' (*mərī-*); *wasērt* 'cooled'; *naspart* 'tread down'; *werxart* 'flooded'. Cf. also *kart* 'threw into' (*kaṭ*), with *ṭt* > *rt*.

[1] The Present Stem is only given wherever it differs in vocalism from the Past Stem.

149. II. Regular Past Stems in *d*. Most roots in voiced consonants and semivowels belong to this class. But the existence of preterites of the type *žödt* and *mərt* shows that *d* is not a mere phonetic variant of *t*.

From roots in *i, y: sədōid* 'appeared' (*sədūy-*); *δovoid* 'stole' (*δəviy-*); *)ōid* 'read' (*)ōy-*); *wozdōid* Sk. (but *wōzdošt* Y) 'washed' (*wīzdey-, wuzdi-*).

From roots in *u, w: nōwd* 'wept' (*nīw-*); *porōd* 'rinsed' (*puru-*); *stod* Sh. (*staudi-* L.) 'praised' (*sto-, sitao-*); *wərōd* L. 'irrigated' (*wərəw-*).

From roots in *r: līrd* 'slipped'; *tovd* 'twisted'; *vīšovd* 'swept' (*vīšəv-*); *dᵊrɛvd* 'sewed', and the numerous causatives of the type *rəstōvd* 'broke' (*rəstəv-*); *pīcovd* (but Sk. *pīcōwd*) 'kindled a fire' (*pīcev-, pīcəw-*); *dīsŏvd* Sk. 'showed' (*dīsəv-*, v. s.v. *δīsiv-*); *nīovd* 'extinguished' (*nīv-*), etc. Note *gəfsəvt* Sk. 'galloped'. With Sk. *pīcŏwd* cf. Sh *višiowd* 'swept' (*višiūw-*); *pšaud* 'turned' (*pšū-*). In these cases *w* is probably due to inexact notation.

From roots in *ǰ: deδiǰd* 'looked'; *degd* 'brought up'. Note *čāld* 'wished' (*čālg-*); *škūrd* 'sought' (*škūr-*).

From roots in *z, ž, ǰ: rözd* 'ripped up' (*rīz-*); *rəwəzd* 'flew' (but *wāšt* from *wāz-*); *wozd* 'came' (*wəzī-*); *nawāzd* 'sounded'; *gəzd* 'rose' (*gīz-*); *yāžd* 'bore'; *rīžd* 'felt pain'; *trānǰd* 'tightened'. Note *pårråz* Sh. 'leant' (*putrüz-*), with *-z* for *-zd*?

From roots in *r, l: wōdōrd* 'grasped' (*wīdər-*); *ǰīrd* 'turned round'; *nežyard* 'swallowed'; *šārd* 'slandered'; *škūrd* Sh. 'sought'; *yaward* 'chose' (*yawer-*); *āld* 'stayed'; *frīld* 'crumbled'; *namīld* 'hemmed', etc. The Past stems in *rd* are of a more recent date than those in *rt*.

From roots in *n, m: bōnd* 'winnowed' (*būn-*); *wīnd* 'saw'; *pazdand* 'recognized'; *tond* 'kneaded' (*tun-*); *šönd* 'quenched the thirst' (v. s.v. *škəndiv-*); *brāmd* 'babbled'; *patramd, potrombd* 'arrested' (*pütrüm(b)-*); *vizamd* 'rubbed'; *wīzəmd* Sk. 'brought'; *ǰāmd* 'descended'.

150. III. Irregular Past Stems in *t*.

From roots in *n: x̌ätt* 'said'; *varitt* 'shore'; *sat* 'rose'; *spʌt* 'filled (a river)'; *kott* 'drew a sword' (*kīn-*); *pṣett-* 'returned' (*pṣin-*).

From roots in *nd: yūt(t)* 'carried' (*yūnd-*); *nūtt* 'planted' (*nūnd-*); *pūrüt* 'sold' (*pūrind-*); *ratt* 'gave' (*rand-*); *vāratt* 'scolded'; *ṣkött* 'broke'; *nix̌it* 'expelled' (*nix̌ind-*). As for the origin of this formation cf. § 145. But *vāst* 'bound' (*vānd-*); *zirest* 'turned in a lathe' (*zirānd-*). Note *xərōst* Kl. (*xərüϑ-*)

From roots in *w: ϑi'et* 'burned' (*ϑāw-*); *yī'ēt* 'ate' (*yāw-*); *drətt* 'reaped' (*drāw-*); *viδett* 'rode' (*viδāw-*); *gött* 'covered' (*gaw-*); *pṣet* 'returned' (*piṣɛw-*); *čit* X 'went' (*čāw-*). The origin of this type are participles in *-uta*, e.g. **yūta-*, **druta-*.

From *pōv-* 'to drink': *pītt*.

From some roots in *z: wāṣt* 'fell'; *nēṣt* 'went out' (*niwɪz-*). Cf. *wiṣt* '(the sun) set' (*wīs-*); *pöṣt* 'cooked' (*pör-*); *köṣt* 'cultivated' (*kür-*);[1] *wəṣt* 'feared' (*wəṣiy-*); *dēx̌t* 'beat' (*dē-*);[2] *wōzdoṣt* 'washed' (*wuzdi-*).

151. IV. Irregular Past Stems in *d*.

From roots in *k, č: tāǰd* 'went' (*čāw-*, cf. inf. *tukan*); *rəǰd* 'went' (*rəč-*).

From roots in *p: žövd* 'span' (*žüp-*); *čavd* 'picked' (*čip-*). Cf. *naδevd* 'affected', etc. (*naδevs-*, *naδefs-*). But, acc. to Y, *nəδafst* 'embraced' (*nəδavn-*).

Quite irregular are: *ṣɛvd* L. 'beat wool' (*ṣɛm-*); *cərɛmd* 'pinched' (*cɛrɛv-*);[3] *ṣirānd* Sh. 'told beads' (*ṣirāw-*).

As for *dežd* 'seized' (*durz-*), cf. § 82.

According to Sh. some roots in *nd* have Past Stems in *nd(d)i: kandi-* (but Sk. *kānd*) 'laughed' (*kānd-*); *ṣānddi-* 'rubbed up'; *mānddī-* 'shampoed'; *žümānddi-* 'wrung'. I am unable to explain the derivation of this form.[4] Cf. *staudi-* L. 'praised' (*stau-*).—*šandid* Sh. 'compounded' (*šand-*) is influenced by Prs.

[1] Prs. lw.
[2] Kl. *dēm-*: *dəit*.
[3] Kl. *cərup-*: *cərōpt*.
[4] *-nddi* < **-ndid*?

152. V. Past Stems in *n*.

From roots in *δ*: *ne-in-* 'sat down' (*nezd-*); *rənn* 'fled' (*rəd-*); *rasen* 'broke' (*rasεδ-*, v. s.v. *rəstəv-*); *zübön* 'burst' (*zübεδ-*); *pεťərnə* 'sprung from one seed' (*pεtərδ-*).

From roots in an ancient velar: *pamagn* 'dressed' (*pamec-*); *rapagn* 'lost the way' (*rapic-*); *δög(ə)n* 'milked' (*δic-*); *wərəγn* 'stayed' (*wərəč-*);[1] *ẍögn* 'filled into' (*ẍönz-*); *varδεγn* 'pressed down' (*varδenz-*); *žirögn* 'hung from a peg' (*žirөc-*).[2] Cf. also s.v. *piδn-* Kl. 'caught fire' (*piδic-*), v. s.v. *piδiŋg*.

From some roots in *y*: *waẍan* Sh. 'untied' (*wušūy-*);[3] *pīn* L. 'guarded' (*pūy-*), *kṣən* 'heard' (*kṣüy-*).[4]

Note Sh. (and Kl.) *čern* 'entered' (*čerm-*), but Sk. *čərəmd* (*čərəm-*).

153. VI. Suppletive Past Stems.

The Past Stems of *čāw-* 'to go'; *wōc-* 'to become'; *car-* 'to do'; *rand-* 'to give' are: *tāγd*, *taγd* Sk., Sh. (*röγd* Kl.); *vīt*; *kərt*; *δet*. From the point of view of Wkh. also *ẍat*, *x(š)εt* L. 'did' from *goẍ-* (cf. perf. (*g(o)ẍetk* Sk.) is a suppletive formation. X gave the regular forms *ᶜit* 'went', and *guẍt* besides *ẍat*; cf. also Sk. *ratt* 'gave', and Sh. *rātt*, Kl. *rətt*, besides *δett*, *δətt*.

Note also *tü* 'was' (*tei-*)

Preterite.

154. The material at my disposal is not sufficient for establishing a complete paradigm, but in the main the personal suffixes agree with those given by Sh. and Kl.[5]

1st Sg. *δet-em* Y 'I gave'; *roẍopt-əm* Y 'I slept'; *tāγdəm* Sk. 'I went'; *tū(m)* Sk. 'I was'.

The transitive ending **mai*, and the intransitive *ahmi* have coalesced.

[1] From *wərəγn* L. has formed a new present *wəry*, with Past Stem *wərεẍt*.

[2] Sh., but cf. also Kl. *žərov-* (*žərəγak* inf.). *žəroγn* 'to be stuck'.

[3] And *wašin-* 'loosed' (*wüš-*).

[4] As for variants of this verb, v. Voc. s.v.

[5] Kl.: *-əm*, *-ət*, —, *-ən*, *-əv*, *-ən*.

In the Perfect I heard Y *-əm*, X *-ɪm* in: *aletk-əm* 'I am standing'; *nietk-ən* 'I have gone out'; *ɪrunetk-īn* 'I have seen'; *wɪzdik-īn* 'I have washed'; *nieŋg-īn* 'I am sitting'. But Y *nieŋg-əm* 'I am sitting'; *yitk-em* 'I have eaten'; *ɪrurufsatk-əm* 'I am standing'; X *randɛtk-im* 'I have bound'.

The suffix is still detachable from the root. Thus Y: *ɪruz-um roxopt-ei* 'I slept' (= *roxopt-əm*); *yez-əm rəɣd-ei* 'I went yesterday'; *yūm)-um goxt-ei* 'I prepared flour'; *nīr-um ne in-ei* 'now I sat down'; Sk. *yark-ɯ krt-ī* 'I worked'; *yurpk-əm dērt-ī* 'I poured out water'; *ɪruz-əm murz ritk* 'I have become hungry' (cf Y *mərz-əm rit-ei*.— No suffix occurs in Y *ɪruz i ralg šit-äi* 'I killed a man'.

The particle *-ei*, *-äi* probably originally belonged to the 3rd Sg. of trans. verbs (< **hai*).

2nd Sg. I heard X *yitk-et* 'thou hast eaten', (or 'you have eaten?'), but also *tu ðɛt-äi* 'thou gavest'; X *nivdī* 'thou didst weep'; *tu wəzd* 'thou camest'; Sk. *tu-t na wəzdi* 'thou didst not come'; *tū(t)* 'thou wast'.

3rd Sg. Y *rəxnīg ðət-ei* 'the fire burned'; *roxupt* 'he fell asleep'; *nəðafst-ei* 'he embraced', etc., without any distinctive personal suffix.—Note X *tūet* 'he, she was'.[1]

1st Pl. The only example available is Sk. *sāk-ən tu* 'we were'.

2nd Pl. Sk. *čīz-əv sāyiš wīnd-əv?* 'what have you seen?' But X *saš kūi tūet?* 'who are (were?) you?'.

3rd Pl. Acc. to Sk. *tăɣd-ī* means 'they went', but it appears to be a sg. form.

Note the extensive use of the Perfect for the Preterite in the tale told by X.

The Perfect Stem.

155. The Perfect Stem is formed:

I. By adding *-k* (< **-aka-*) to the Past Stem. Before this *k* preceding groups of consonants are usually simplified. This formation is used with Past Stems in *t(t)*, *n*, *vd* (causatives excepted), with some roots in *z*, and a few other verbs.

[1] Or 'is'?

Thus: Sh., Sk. *pītk* 'drunk'; *vitk* 'been'; X, Kl. *yitk* 'eaten'; Kl. *δətk* 'given'; Sk., Kl *šitk* 'killed'; *yutk* 'carried'; Sk. *drətk* 'reaped'; Kl. *purūtk* 'sold'; *rattk* 'given'; Sh. *cūfk* 'picked'; *čūfk* 'spun'; *gözg*, X *gɛzge* 'risen'; *wāšk*, Kl. *waṣk* 'fallen'; *raǰk*, Kl. *rəǰk* 'gone'; *dözg*, X *dɛžg*, Kl. *dözg* 'seized'; *nɛšk*, Y, X *niɛšk*, Kl *nɔyəšk* 'gone out'; *wazg*, X *wuzg*, Kl. *wözg* 'come',[1] *taǰk* 'gone'; *kösk* 'cultivated'; *kerk*, X *kork*, Sk., Kl. *kərk* 'done'; Sk. *mərtk* 'dead'; *tūtk* 'been'; Kl. *dəraftk* 'sewn'; Sh. *ǰötk*, Kl. *ǰətk* 'done'. These forms have arisen from **gözdg*, **wāštk*, **raǰtk*, **kertk*, **dəraftk*, etc.

From Past Stems in *n* we find: Kl. *kṣöŋg*, X *kiṣiŋg* 'heard'; Sh., Y, X *niɛŋg*, Kl *nɔyɛŋg* 'sat down'; Sh. *röng* 'fled'; *raseng* 'broken'; Kl. *čərɔŋg* 'entered'; *pəδiŋg*, X *piδiŋg* 'lighted'; *ṣköng* 'broken' (Past Stem *ṣkönd*); Sh. *pamaǰk*, Kl. *pəmaǰk* 'dressed'; Sh *δöǰk* 'milked' < **pamaǰ(n)k*, **δöǰ(n)k*; Kl. *ǰərɔǰk* 'hung'.

Sh. *witring* 'shied' has been formed from the Present Stem.

156. II. By adding the stressed suffix *-etk*, *-ətk* to the Infinitive Stem. This is the more regular, "weak", formation, and in Sk.s dialect it has largely encroached upon the ancient group of "strong" Perfects. Thus, e.g., Sk. *šəyətk* 'killed', besides *šītk*; *yōwətk* 'eaten'; *rattətk* 'given'; *gīzətk* 'risen'; *wɔzətk* 'fallen'; *dürzətk* 'seized'; *niwizətk* 'gone out'; *dərəvətk* 'sewn'; *g(o)ǰetk* 'done'; *kəṣənətk* 'heard'. Besides *tūtk* Sk gives *təyətk* 'been', cf. Kl. *tūwətk*. Sk. *rəǰdətk* 'gone' and *wərəǰnətk* 'remained' are based upon the Past Stem. I do not know whether X *čitətk* 'gone' is a correct Wkh. form.

This form of the Perfect Stem is used with all causatives, and with a great number of other verbs. Thus, e.g., Sk. *škəndə vətk* 'broken', Sh. *gizüvetk* 'aroused'; Y *aletk*, *wurufsatk* 'standing'; *nietk* 'gone out'; X *wunetk* 'seen'; *vandetk* 'bound'; *kiteṭk*, Sh. *ǰatetk* 'arrived'; Sk. *čə'ǰətk* 'slaughtered'; *čəl'gətk* 'sought for'; *ǰə'nətk* 'said';[2] *pə cətk* 'boiled'; Sh. *süδüyetk* 'appeared' (but Sk. *sədöi'dətk* from the Past Stem). With syncope: Sk. *rətk* 'fled' (< **rədətk*).

[1] X *wəzget* < **wɔzdek*'

[2] X *ǰi nak*?

This formation goes back to *-*ítaka-*.[1] cf. Sk. *kəndətk* 'laughed': Psht. *xandəlai*.[2]

Regarding the inflexion of the Perfect, v. § 154

Infinitive.

157. In the dialect described by Sk. the infinitive is always formed from the Present Stem by the addition of *-ăk* (< *-*áka-*). An *ă* or *ĭ* of the root is usually shortened into *ə*, *ŭ*. Thus, e.g., *gĭzak* 'to rise'; *vəndak* 'to bind' (*vand-*); *čəlgak* 'to ask for' (*čălg-*); *ðəwăk* 'to burn' (*ðăw-*); *pəcăk* 'to cook' (*păc-*), *drwak* and *dərəvak?*) 'to reap' (*drăw-*);[3] *rŭxŭpăk* 'to fall asleep' (*rĭxŭp-*); *yowak*(!) 'to eat' (*yăw-*), etc. Note *kšə'yak* 'to hear', from the original Present Stem, besides *kšə'nak* (*kᵊšən-*). With contraction *dēng* (and *d'yak*) 'to beat', but *wīnak* 'to see'.

Also Kl. has *-ăk* in most verbs.[4] But in Sh.'s dialect *-āk* is found only in a limited number of verbs. Among those are most stems in *nd* and *t*: *kandāk* 'to laugh'; *maṇḍāk* 'to shampoo'; *vandāk* 'to bind'; *varendāk* 'to abuse'; *yŏndak* 'to take away'; *gotāk* 'to find'; *ǰatāk* 'to arrive'; *katāk* 'to pound'. But *žümāndan* 'to wring'; *bütan* 'to throw down'; *zübüt-üv-n*(!) 'to burst'. Other examples are: *ðauāk* 'to burn'; *cerāk*, *ǰāk* 'to do'; *ǰamāk* 'to descend'; *ǰašāk* 'to cut'; *čilgāk* 'to desire'; *našāk* 'to be lost'; *ǰanāk* 'to say'; *hālāk* 'to stay'; *wuzduk* 'to wash'.

According to Sh. the majority of verbs in *-n* have contracted Infinitives in *-ng* (< *'*-aka-*). Thus, *wing* 'to see'; *ding* 'to beat' (from Pres. Stem *dēm-*); *varing* 'to shear'; *niǰing* 'to expel'; *küng* 'to draw a sword'; *piðing* 'to flame'; *pürün(g)* 'to sell'.

158. But by far the most common infinitive ending in Sh.'s list is *-(a)n*, which is absorbed into the final root-consonant in *pazdan* 'to know': *witrin* 'to sky'. Thus, e.g., *trânǰan* 'to press'; *drövn* 'to sew', etc.

[1] Cf. Geiger, Pamir Dial. § 38.

[2] Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 238. But Yd. *xadī* 'laughed' < *-*īta-*, v. § 235.

[3] Cf. *dərə vak* 'to sew'.

[4] For exceptions v. below.

After a Present Stem ending in a vowel the suffix is *-in*, e.g. *rame-in* 'to command'; *mara-in* 'to die'; *kšü-in* 'to hear'.

Irregular formations are: *drūn* 'to reap' (*drāw-*), *gīn* 'to cover' (*gaw-*); *viδe-in* 'to ride' (*viδāw-*); *zirü-in* 'to turn in a lathe' (*zirānd-*); *wašuk-an* 'to fear' (*waši-*); *yītn* 'to eat' and *pītn* 'to drink' (*yāw-*, *pöv-*) are formed from the Past Base, cf. Kl. *yitn*, *pitn*, but Sk. *yō wak*, *pu vak*. *nüδn* 'to sit' is derived from **ni-haδana-* (*nezd-*). *raδån* 'to give' scarcely goes back to **fra-dāna-* (v. Voc. s.v.). *hümüin* 'to be' (*tei-*) and *tukn* 'to go' (*čau-*) are formed from special stems, but note Sk., Kl. *tə yak*, Kl. *čə wak* (*čāw-*).[1]

159. An Infinitive suffix in *-k* is common to many Ir. dialects, but *-n* < **-anai*, is peculiar to Wkh.[2] Kl., p. 92, mentions the infinitives *šətōr-ər* '(in order) to kill', and *ləδ-oy* 'to give'. The first form is a dative of some verbal noun which may in itself originally be a dative. The second cannot, with Kl., be compared direct with the Shgh. form in *-t'dōu*, but it may also go back to a case-form of an ancient base in *-(t)u-*.[3]

Note the use of the Dative in *uz kənd čilgakar wəzdım* X 'I came to seek a wife'.[4]

Interrogative Particle.

160. Wkh. possesses an interrogative particle *-a*, related to that found in the neighbouring languages.[5] For examples v. Voc. s.v.

[1] But *rəčn*, *rə čak*, *tukn* from *rəč*

[2] V. Benveniste, Les infinitifs avestiques p. 111.

[3] Benveniste's derivation of the Shgh. infinitive from a *k*-suffix, is phonetically impossible.

[4] Cf. Kl. p. 99.

[5] Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 258

TEXT AND TRANSLATION

X.

1. A wal Sul'tân-i Māmūd ǐi nak pâdšâ tu et. 2. Dar wâda-i Sul'tân Māmūd 'yeū 'tate noŋg Subukta gin tu 3. 'Wâda-i 'yayōr[1] pâdšâ 'digar tū. 4. Waxtī (a you) pâdšâ sail ni ešk. 5. A'you 'pâdšâra sa lâm guǔt.[2] 6. Pâdšâ 'ya wark pur sān-um[3] kerk: "Sul'tân-i Mā'mūd, tu 'čis 'yarkər wəzd?" 7. "Uz k'ɛnd čilgakar 'wəzdım." 8. Sul'tân-i Māmūd 'ǔat ki: "'Tinan 'čis yark tu?" 9. "A'yem ju wâb mark 'mālum ne vit." 10. "'Žūnen ju wâb: Tinɛn i 'degde 'tūet.[4] Az a'you ji'nībɑn wuz-um wəzget.[5] I deγd 'saban[6] tūet.

---

1. Once there was a king called Sultan Mahmud. 2. In Sultan Mahmud's time his father's name was Sabuktagin. 3. In his(?) time there was another king. 4. Once (that) king went out for a walk. 5. He[7] salamed that king. 6. The king asked him: "Sultan Mahmud, what work have you come for?"[8] 7. (He answered:) "I have come to seek a wife." 8. Sultan Mahmud (went on and) said: "What is[9] your work?" 9. (The other king said?): "The answer to this[10] has not become known to me." 10. (Sultan Mahmud said): "My answer is: You have a daughter. I have arrived for her sake.[11] ‹You have a

[1] Uncertain case.
[2] Or *ǔat*.
[3] The meaning of *-um* is unknown to me.
[4] Cf. § 135.
[5] For **wəzdek* (Perf.)?
[6] Note the pl.
[7] Sultan Mahmud?
[8] *Barā i čī kār āmadī?*
[9] Literally "was" (*tu*)
[10] Lit. "this answer".
[11] *J̌uwāb i mā : yak duxtar šumā hast. Az barā-i duxtar āmadam.*

11. Akram pâdšâ ẍat kẹ̄: Yem yark ce bas reč̣. uz tawar-ke rux sat guẍum. 12. Xōnar riẹ̄, ce bas wəze. 13. Yān, tark ce bas kâγaz goẍum Yān wəze

14. Ce bas yowan kàγaz reṣt. 15. Sultân-i Māmūd kâγaz dast-i ẍat deẍid^{e},[1] ǰōid^{e}, bis yâr niwde. 16 "Afsōs" ẍat ‹ki›, you nānar ẍat. 17. Nān a yomɛn pursân-um kẹrk: "Čị(s) sa bab ke nivdī?" 18. "Ēi nān," ẍat kẹ̄: "Žu pizū tīwde." 19. You nān xāt: "Yān, ne reč̣ā."

20. You mīrâ xūr tū. 21. Yowar ẍatt: "Yašēr peden guẍ." 22. Ce xōnɛn mīrâ xūr ni eṣk 23. Peden da dà làn tū. 24. Dast-e xatt deẓge, ni eṣk. 25. Yaš peden guxt, ce bas reẍt. 26. Sultân-i Māmūdar ẍat. 27. Sultân-i Māmūd kipči xōnɛn ni eṣk, sa wàr vīt. 28. Ī manzilɛr ke reẍt pâdšâ ke ṣiŋgat. 29. Xalg pīšiwâzar-ke

---

daughter›." 11. King Aqram[2] said: "Go back to[3] this work, I give you leave. 12. Go home, and come back. 13. Indeed, I shall send you a letter back (or: later). (Then) come, indeed."

14. A letter went back from him (to S. M.). 15. Sultan Mahmud seized it with his own hand, read it, and wept much. 16. "Alas," he said, to his mother he said (so).[4] 17. His mother asked him: "What is the reason that you were weeping?" 18. "O mother," he said, "my heart burned."[5] 19. His mother said: "Don't go, indeed."[6]

20. There was a horse-groom. 21. He[7] said to him: "Saddle a horse." 22. The groom went out of the house. 23. The saddle was in the veranda. 24. He seized it with his hands and went out. 25. He saddled the horse and went back. 26. He told Sultan Mahmud. 27. (The groom and) Sultan Mahmud both of them[8] went out of the house and mounted. 28. When they had gone one stage, the (other) king heard (about their departure). 29. People were sent[9] to the presence (of

[1] Prob. = *dežd.*
[2] The other king.
[3] Or: "go after, follow"? *Ī kār pas buru.*
[4] *Ba mâdar-i xud guft.*
[5] For longing.
[6] Or: "do you not go?" *na-mērawy-a.*
[7] Sultan Mahmud.
[8] *har-dū-š.*
[9] Lit. "went".—*ādam pīšiwāz-i S. M. raftan.*

reẋt. 30. Purjar Sultân-i Māmūd ki tetk. 31. Mīmân xâna-i pâdšâ xalg xa bar bīt. 32. Īu xalg dar hu zūr-i pâdšâ reṣt. 33. Pâdšâ pursân-um kerk: "J̌ū ma rām, čis xabar tēi?" 34. Ma ram ẋatt kẹ: "Sultân-i Māmūd wezge." 35. "Xūb," ẋatt kẹ: "Purzɛr yâwər yark guẋum." 36. Purjɛr yâwɛr ni kā kɛrk. 37. Sultân-i Māmūd gɛzge, dast-i pâdšâ bâm kerk. 38. A you nāgde ni kā kerk. 39. Ɣafči xuš waxt bit. 40. Sub damid pâdšâ yâwɛr rux sat kerk. 41. Ce būr yaš yōwɛr ta wīl vīt.[1] 42. Sultân-i Māmūd γa(f) xoš bīt. 43. Sultân-i Māmūd pâdšân du ā dežge, rux sat vīt. 44. Reṣt xōnar ke. 45. Yōwə nān xōnan ni eṣk ba ār. 46. Dast-i is tex dežge. Mūbarak bōm kerk.[2]

S. M.). 30. Sultan Mahmud arrived in the evening. 31. In the king's guest-house people became aware of it. 32. One man went before the king. 33. The king asked him: "My servant, what is the matter?" 34. The servant answered: "Sultan Mahmud has arrived." 35. "Well," (the king) said, "to-night I shall arrange his affair."[3] 36. In the evening he made his wedding. 37. Sultan Mahmud rose, and kissed the king's hand. 38. That night he[4] arranged the wedding. 39. He[5] was very happy. 40. The next morning the king gave him leave. 41. Four horses became his stable. 42. Sultan Mahmud was very pleased. 43. Sultan Mahmud made a prayer for the king, and took leave. 44. He went home. 45. His mother came out of the house. 46. She seized her daughter-in-law's hand, and kissed it for good luck.

[1] Or *bīt*.

[2] I am giving this tale, which was the only one which I was able to get hold of, as an example of the broken Wkh. of which X was certainly not the only speaker. Note his preference for the perfect.

[3] *Kār-i ūra mēkunim*.

[4] King Aqram.

[5] Sultan Mahmud.

VOCABULARY

Abbreviations: As for Y, X, W. N, v. § 2 —Be(llew`; Bi(ddulph); Cap(us`, H(ayward`; Hj uler); Kl(imchitskiy); L(orimer`; Ol.ufsen`; Sh(aw`; Sk(old); St(ein`; Z(arubin`.

All words given by my informants are included, although a large number of those given by X, W and N are either doubtful, or evident lw s. They give, however, some impression of the lability of vocabulary in Wakhan. Verbal forms taken from Sk. are usually arranged in the following way: Pres. 1 sg., 3 sg ; Imper. 2 sg.; Preter. 1 sg.; Infin.; Perf.

Vowels.

-a Y interrogative particle. — *a'yen xōn safan-a?* is this house yours? *saš xeč yawit-a?* do you eat bread? — Cf. Yd. *-a*, v. § 160.

ēi X, O!. — *ēi nān* O, mother. — Prs.

i X izafet. — Prs. V. § 113.

ĭu Y, X, N. *ī* Y, X, *(h)ī* W, *(y)īw* Sk., etc. one, a(n). — *wuz ī xālg ǯāyem* Y I kill a man. — Cf. Yd. *yū*. V. §§ 109, 116.

ō^{e} Y, in *ō*^{e} *pūid-kaf* instep.

ab lā ʾā Sk. stupid. — Ar.-Prs.

abr X, N cloud. — Prs.

ab'rīšum Y, *brišum* X, *ab rēšim* Sk., *vrīšum* Zar., *varšum* Sh. silk. — Prs., but borr. at different periods.

ōbī-sə'nōč X inflated skin for crossing a river, mussuck. — *Prs. Cf. Shgh. *zenåc* 'sanāč', Lentz *zə nōc* سناچ. Taj. (Semenov) *san'g)ōč*. V. *yāzn.*

acet Y from this.—*wuz a° xūnen nieštem* I went out of this house (here). Cf. § 125 sq

(h)ičwaxt Sk never. — Ar.-Prs.

a do Sk. torn. — *spō skīdiš a° tū* our caps are torn. —

(h)adab Sk. courtesy. — Ar.-Prs.

ādl Sk. justice. — Ar.-Prs.

ōdil Sk. just. — Ar.-Prs.

ūf- âft- Y, *wof-*: *wōft* Z, to weave, *wuf- wāft* Sh. to plait. — *ūfəm, âftəm.* — Cf. Yd. *wāf-*, Sgl. *īf-*.

af sōs X alas. — Prs.

af tōb N sun. — Prs. V. *yīr.*

īgōn īgōn X, *īyån īyån* Sh. one each. — *wuz sabar ī° ī° rūpīā rāndem* I give

you one rupee each; *sakar ī- ī- rūpīa rande* give us one rupee each.

a ɣel X cow-house, *aɣīl* B court — Turk.-Prs.

ah maq Sk. stupid. — Ar.-Prs.

u qōb X, *a-* Sk. eagle. — Ar.-Prs.

aq să Sk. sneezing. — Ar.-Prs.

āl-: *āld* Sk. to wait; *a letk* Y standing. — *wūd nāɣd adərəm aleˈtkən* this night I am staying here. — *āləm, āld, āl!* ˈ*āldəm, ă-lak, ă lətk* Sk. — Cf. Sgl. *al-*.

al batt Sk. perhaps. — Ar.-Prs.

alˈqūm Y, Sh., *halq* X, *alq* Sk. throat, *halkūm* Be. gullet. — Ar.-Prs. *ḥalq, ḥulqūm*.

allō Sk. O!

allō nəi Sk. but.

alaˈlaš ˈ*cār-* Sk. to mix. — Cf. Ishk. id.

almasˈte Sk. demon. — Cf. Ishk. *almasˈti*.

alaˈša X, *aɣlaˈxă* W, *alaˈxʂā* St. chin, jaw. — Cf. Sgl. *ala še*.

a mī X, *hamīn* Bi. this. — *wuz dʌ a- xōn nieɳˈgīn* I am living in this house. — Prs.

īm N snow. — Scarcely correct, cf. Khow. *hīm*. — V. *zem*.

amˈbōɣ Y, *-āɣ* W cowife. — Prs.

amˈbŭr Sk. tongs — Prs.

aˈmēd Sk. hope. — Prs.

amēd vōr Sk. hopeful. — Prs.

ammā (or *-ō?*) Sk. but. — Ar.-Prs.

əmɣ Sk. life. — Ar.-Prs.

imˈsōl Sk. this year. — Prs.

âīn, v. *yīšn*.

aīna X mirror. — Prs.

andag m., *indigunǰ* f. Sh. slave. — Cf. Yd. *hade, ida*, and Kharoshti *aṃtag'i*, Burrow, BSOS, VII, 779?).

andak X little, *kam*. — Prs.

andav Sh. fever. — Cf. Yd. *ĭdou*.

in sōʃ Sk. justice — Ar.-Prs.

Antərč L sister-in-law. — It is tempting to derive this word from **yantr-* < **ǰenətr-*, but the loss of *y-* would be irregular. There are, however, many phonetic irregularities to be found in the development of the various IE words denoting brother- and sister-in-law.

aɳgūr Y, X, N, B *-ir* Sk. grape. — Prs.

aɳgišt N, *-ušt* Sk. live coal. — Prs

aɳgušta ra X finger-ring. — Prs.

ap čūn X winnowing fork, *kūčī*. — Cf. Sgl. id.

ar Y. In: *wuz yupk ar pīl kaṭem* I pour water into the cup. Or *yupkar*, with dative for acc.?

irɣa lī Y, X felt rolls placed under the saddle. — Cf. Or. *yurɣā lá* (Lentz — Turk.

arˈqă Sk. back (between the shoulders). — Turki.

a raq Y, N, X, W. Sk. perspiration. — Ar.-Prs.

ōˈrīnǰ N elbow. — Prs.

aˈrār Y a tall tree with round leaves.

ōˈris Sk. bride. — Ar.-Prs.

arˈsōl Sk. yearly. — Prs.

ˈar xēl Sk. multicoloured. — Prs. 'of every kind'.

arˈzan X, *-ən* N millet. — Prs

ar zōn Sk. cheap. — Prs.

a sōi Y, *-āi* Sh. walking stick. — Ar.-Prs.

i sâb Y calculation — *i- caɪem* I reckon. — Ar.-Prs.

a sad X n. of a month. — Ar.-Prs.

"*usdûn*" (= *uzdūn?*) Olufsen, Through the Unknown Pamirs, p. 83, loop-holed tower. < **uzdāna-?*

iskăˈcusk Y, X top of the shoulder. *bālā-i šāna*.

iska'kut X roof. — Cf. Yazgh. *s^{ə}kād*, Yd. *išćīy*, etc., Av. *uskāṭ* above + Wkh. *kūt* (q.v.).

a'sal X, Sk., *'āl* N honey. — Ar.-Prs.

os mắn Y, *as'mōn* X, *ŏs'mōn* Sk. sky. — Prs.

ispa. v. *sak*.

ustō dək Sk. spider. — Prs, cf. Yd. *ustada*

'stīn, v. *(i)st-*.

istīnd- L to yawn. — Pres. *istīn-* < **us-(s)tanya-?*

ustuxōn N bone. — Prs.

ōš Sk. porridge. — Prs.

iškamba-i-pâ N, *əǎkamba* W calf of the leg. — Prs., cf. Par. *iškam'bek-i-pāi*.

əš'tīr Y, *'štūr* X, *štər* W, *štīr* Sk., *uštur* Sh., *šətor* Z, etc. camel. — Prs., cf. Yd. *'škɪrō*.

uš'yōr Sk. wise. — Prs.

ət, et Kl. and. — < *uta*.

ât^{ə}'šak Y, *āta'šī* X, *ōta'šək* Sk. lightning. — Prs., cf. Shgh., etc. (Sk.).

əṭ Sk., *hòṭ* Sh. open. — Cf. Sgl. *həṭ*.

əṭ-kər'kīn Sk. honest.

a'vārt Y, *'art* Sh., Gr. span. — Tomaschek compares Prs. *āward* 'collatio, congresses' (??).

a'wal X formerly; *aw'wal* Sk. beginning — Ar.-Prs.

ai wōn Sk. animal. — Ar.-Prs.

ī'war X husband's brother. — Badakhshi-Prs.

ō xer Sk. end. — Ar.-Prs.

axta'xāna X stable. — Prs.

a'yāu Y, *ayou* X, *ha-ya* Sh. that (emphatic). — Y *a'yāu xūn* that very house; *wuz aya xalg dišem* I know that (very) man; X *az ayou ǰinīban* (v. s.v. *az*); *a'you pâdšâra salâm ǧuǎt* he saluted that king; *ayou nāgde nikā kerk* he arranged for the wedding that very night. — Cf. *yau*. V. § 124 sq.

īyam, iyem Y, *(h)ayem* X this very. — Y *īyam xalg yupk pīt* this man drinks water; *īyəm xalg nīr rəǎupt* this man fell asleep; X *(h)a yem xōn žunʌn* this house is mine; *a yem ǰu wâb mark mālum ne vīt* this answer was not known to me; *ayem xalg* this man, these men; *uz ayem xōnan* I am from this house; *ayem iš xōn* their house; *wuz a yēman rū pīa dvrzəm* I take a rupee from him; *nān a'yōmɛn pursân um kerk* his mother asked him. — Cf. *yem*. V. § 124 sq.

a'yōs Sk autumn- or winter-wind.

az X from. Only in: *az ayou ǰinīban* for that reason. — Prs.

a'zīz Sk. friend. — Ar.-Prs.

u žāk Y (E. Wkh.), *ū°* Be., *wa°* Sh. adze. — Cf. Khow. *wāž*.

B

bā Sk., *bhah* Ol. kiss. — *tu maž cārī bā!* kiss me! — Cf. Yd. *boh*. V. *bām*.

be X, *bə* Sk a hortative verbal particle. Russ бы. — X *tu be wuzum* bring thou; *ayem xalg be žeč yawan* these people shall (?) eat bread; Sk. *'ləcər yau bə 'wīzit* let him come; *wuz xō'yiš cārəm ki 'yau bə 'ūīzīt* I want him to come; *tu bə ǎātət* ты бы сказал (but *tu ǎātət* ты сказал).

bắi Sh. cave. — Cf. *Zardilắi* 'Yellow cave' in Shingshal (Cockerill). Ishk. *ambi* (Gr.).

bōi Sk. rich — Turki.

būi Y, X, W, N, Sk. two. — Cf. § 116.
būi X smell. — Prs.
bēbī dī Sk. double-edged sword. — Cf. Yd. *maxmudiɣo*.
bībuk X cuckoo. — Cf. Yd. *bubuka*, Kurd. (Soane) *pepūk*, *kepū*. V. *kipok*. Cf. Lorimer, Corr. ad Bur. Voc. 60 II.
bəč Y, Sk., *bůč* Sk., *bač* Sh. paternal uncle.
buč(ak) Y. *buć* Sk., *buč* Z, Sh. he-goat. — Prs.
bəč δəžd Sk. female cousin. — V. *bəć*.
bič kā Y, *buč kʰām* Sk. tail, *bećkam* Sh. horse-tail.
bād Sk. then. — Ar.-Prs.
bēd Y, X, W willow. — Prs.
baˈdan Sk. body. — Ar.-Prs.
bedr X edible pine, *jilɣōza*. — Cf. Prs. *bidla* n. of a tree??
bəiˈdōq Sk. widow, *bedok* Be widower. — *buidōq-əm təi* I am unmarried. — Cf. Ishk. *baidōq*, Bajui *būuˈdōk*.
badxaˈrak X n. of a bird. — Cf. Prs. *xār* starling?
baf Y, X, *bʿaf*, *bāf* Sk, *bāf* Sh. good; *bāˈfək* Sk. nice; *bāfˈtər* Sk. better.
baˈfikɣ Sk. wise. — Prs.
bēfirišˈtá Sk. healthy and fat person. — — Prs. id. 'without an angel (of death?)'!
ˌbēguˈnō Sk. innocent. — Prs.
bōɣ Sk. garden. — Prs.
bōˈɣē Sk. cousin.
baˈɣal X, W armpit. — Prs.
bəˈɣət Sk. a miser. — For *bəɣəl*, cf. Ar.-Prs. *baxīl*?
bəɣz cār- Sk. to hate. — Ar.-Prs.
baʰaˈdab Sk. corteous. — Ar.-Prs.
bēha dab Sk. discorteous. — Ar.-Prs.
baˈhōr Sk. spring. — Prs.
be hišt Sk heaven. — Prs.
bāǰ Sk., Sh., Be., *baδ* Hj. thick. — Cf. Sgl. *vəzōk*?
bō ja Sk. brother-in-law. — Cf. Rosh. (Sk.) id., Ishk., *bōja*, Mj. *bâja*.
bu qā Sk. bull. — Turki.
baku la Y, *baqˈla* X, *boq lō* Sk. horse-bean. — Ar.-Prs.
be-ˈkʿənd Sk. widow prob 'widower'.
baˈkar X n. of a bird, *bulbul-i āwī*. — Prs. *baqr* lapwing, hud-hud.
baˈkōr Sk. necessary. — *mārək bˆ* I need. — Prs.
bakṣ Y husband's brother. — V. § 60.
bakš kənd Y husband's brother's wife.
ˈbale Sk. yes. — Prs.
bâl W wing. — Prs.
bēl Sk. spade. — Prs.
bulbul X bulbul, cuckoo. — Prs.
bilfak X n. of a bird, *bilfak*. — *Prs.?
bōle qa Sk. hammer. — Prs.
ˈbullī X birch, *burūž*. — < Khow. *burī*?
brˈland Y, *blˉ* Sk. high, tall. — Prs.
bām, *bōm* X a kiss. — *b° kerk* she kissed. — V. *bā*.
būm X owl. — Prs.
bumbəˈriš X thunder. — Khow.
ˌbēˈmōr Sk. ill; *ˌbēmŏˈrī* illness. — Prs.
bōin [1]) X main beam of a roof, *tīr-i kalān*. — Shina *bōi*.
bōin [2]) X armlet. — IA, cf. Kshm. *bāh*[1], Sindhi *ḅāhī*, etc.
būn Y winnowing fork. Cf.:
būn-ām · bōnd-um Y, *būn-: bond-* Sh. to winnow (and Sh. to throw away). — Cf. Yd. *leˈbān-*.
band-i-dast Y, X, Be., °*dest* W, *band* N wrist. — Prs.
band-i pūd X instep, ankle. — Prs. + Ishk.
baṇḍ X walking stick. — Khow. *bōṇṭ* round rafter?

bap Y, Sh., *bāp* Sk. female breast.
bar W breast. — Prs.
ba'ār X outside, *birūn*. — *nie'k baār* she went out. — IA.
bār Y, X, Sk., Sh., Z door. — Cf Yd. *Pvor*.
būr X grey. — Prs.
bur Sk. angry.
brōbar nāx̌d Sk. midnight. — Prs + Wkh.
barf N snow. — Prs.
brām- Sh. to babble. — Cf. Saka *brrem-* to wail, cry? — But v. Bailey, BSOS. IX 73.
bə'rĭn Y, Sk., *bi'rinš*(?) X, *brīn* Sh., Hj., *barin* Be., *barīn*, *birin* Bi. knee; *brine* Cap. 'jambe'. — **dwariθna-*, with dissim. < Av. *dvariθra-* leg?
bō'rōn X, N, Sk. rain. — Prs.
bə'rinǰ Y, X, W, *bə'rənǰ* Sk. rice. — Prs.
birīš-cārum X I cut, *mēburam*. — V. *rəstəv-*.
bə'rĭt Y, *bu'rut* X, W, *brut* N, *brī'ūt* Sk. moustache. — Prs.
brutča'par Sk. large moustaches.
bu'rɪṭ't Y, *bə'rət* Sk., *bòret* Sh., *bə'ruṭ* St. elbow. — < **ham-bṛšti-*?? Cf. Skr. *bhṛṣṭi-* corner.
brūtiyarč Y, °*ya'rč* X collarbone. — Cf. *yarč*, *bu'rɪt*.
bispur Sh., St. eagle. Unknown to Sk.'s informant. — Cf. Khow. *biz'bār*.
bīst N, Sk., *bist* W twenty. — Prs. V. *wist*
'bās-wə'zī-m Sk. to be able. — Cf. Prs. *bas āmadan*. V. *wəzi-*.
bisyár X much. — Prs.
'bâša Y, W falcon. — Prs.
bət Kl. further, again (*digar*, *bori digar*). < **dwit.y)a-*. — Cf. § 117.
bit X roof-board. — Khow.
but B clothes. — < **ham-puš-ti-*? V. § 73.
but-: *bott-*, *bott-* Sh. to throw down, overthrow (a wall, etc.). — < **ham-patayа-*, cf. Sar. *imbat-*. But v. *zubut-*.
bai'tal X mare. — Turki.
bēwa Y, *'wā* Sk., *bewa zan* Be. widow. — Prs.
bo wurž X falcon — Cf. Khow. *sayūrĭ ž.* and Shina *bayōš* hawk.
bēx Y, X, W, Sk. root. — Prs.
baxš cer- Sh., *bax sar-* Y to divide. — *bax sarəm*. — Prs.
buz Y female ibex, *bəz* W, *buz* X goat. — Prs.
buz mūi X goat's hair. — Prs.

C

cə from. V. § 131.
cə būr Y, X, W, N, *ci'bər* Sk., *sʌbūr* L four. — Cf. Yd. *čɛ̄r*. V. § 116.
cə'brēm Y, *cprēmər* L three days hence, *cebrimɛr* X the day after to-morrow, *ceberām* Cap. week. — < **čaθ-waraima-*. Cf. Yd *pčūrma*.
ce bas X, *cibās* Sh. back, again, then; *cə bāz* Sk. back; *cə'bas* Kl. behind. — *c° reč* go back; *c° rext*; *c° yowan kâyaz rext* the letter went back to him; *c° kâyaz goxum*. — Cf. Yd. *špāč*, Ishk. *čpōšt*. V. *sibās*.
ce kūman X. In: *safan di'ōr c° 'deh-i šumā kudām ast'*. — Originally *ce-kūman* 'from which?'.
cum X, *cūm* Sk., *cūmər* L how many? — *saš cum nafar wezg'* X 'šumā čand nafar āmadīd?' *cūm pīl tīnən* (*tūi*) Sk. how much money hast thou? — Cf. § 126.
cəm-jə'nīb Sk. therefore. — Wkh.-Prs.
ce'mīs X eyebrow(?). — V. *vərau*.
cān L from there. Cf. § 125.

car-: *kerk* X, *cār-*: *kərt* Sk. to do. — Sk. *qa rōr car* be silent; *ku'mak-cār* help! *'yark-ɲ 'kɣtī* I worked, *īr cə'rax-kərti* the sun has risen. Cf. *ısâb, bā'ɲ), dirau, gān, kanda, le, nikā, niviśta, pursān, taxsīm, xarīd car-*; *cārəm, cart, cār! 'kərtəm, cə'rak, kərk* Sk. — < **čara-* (cf. Av. aor. *čōrəṯ*): *kɣta-*. V. *goǩ-*.

cå̄r Sh. kite. — Cf. § 81.

cur'cun X the end of a tail.

'cerak Y, *cə'rek, ᵓək* Sk. why? — *sāiš c° xəč yārov* Y why do you eat bread? *'cərəka tut na-'wəzdi* Sk. why didst thou not come? — Cf. § 133.

cərup-: *cərōpt* Kl. to pinch, *ce'rɛv-*: *cərɛmd* L to pinch, tweak, string.

cə'rax Sk. spark. — Cf. s.v. *īr*. — Cf. Yd. *cə rox*.

cā'rzɲ Sk., *°zn* Z, *`z* Sh. awl. — Cf. Shgh. *cōžj*, Sar *cå̄rz*. < **qel-g̃(h)o-*. cf. WP, II. 435?

cə-waxt Sk., *coɣd* L, Sh. when? — Wkh. + Ar.-Prs.

citr L, *cutr* Sh. spindle. — Prob. a lw. from IA., cf. Skr. *cāttra-*. Cf. Mj. *čēša*, Psht. *cāṣai*.

Č (Č)

čəbaxt W heel(?).

či'ča Y, *ču'čă* X, Sk. chicken. — Prs.

či'gās Y (also Grammophone) collar-bone.

čey Y. *čēg* X, *čəɣ̌* Sk., *čōɣ* Sh., St., *čiɣ* Be. kid.

čūɣ̌ Sk. multicoloured. — Properly a Shgh. form, cf. Yd. *kaš*, Sgl. *čōl*.

čāye lī X crow, *karɣā*. — Khow. *čāɣlī* chough.

čâkū Y, X, *'čā°* W knife. — *pu čākuwɛn rəstəvəm* I cut with a knife. — Prs.

čŭk-: *čŭkt-* Sk. to beat. — Cf. Sar. *čak-*, Sgl. *čuk-*, Khow. *čok-* to beat.

'čakka Y temples. — Taj.-Prs.

čkər Y, Sk., *čɪ kɪr* X, *čkor* Sh. partridge. — IA., cf. Hind. *čikōr*, etc.

čau'lī Y, X small falcon

čălg- Y, X, Sk.: *čāld* Sk. to search for, ask for — *čalgam* Y; *wuz čīzī čālgəm*; *uz kɛnd čilgakar wəzdɪm* X I went out to search for a wife; Sk. *čālgəm, čālgd, čālg! čāldəm, čəl gak, čəl gətk*.

'čilim xaš- Sk. to smoke. — Prs.

či nâr W chenar. — Prs.

čaŋg Y. X claw. — Prs.

čap Y, X, Sk. left (hand). — Prs.

čip-am: *čavd-am* Y, *čip-um* X to pick, gather; *čup-* Sh. to gather (one by one), but *čup-* to cut, mince. — Cf. Yd. *čū(v)*.

čŭp Y, X small hawk.

čpān Sk. cloak. — Turk.-Prs.

čɪrpīš L young goat. — Prs.

čēr X rope fastening the plough-pole to the yoke.

čər mŭ Sk., *čərm* L, *čarm* Sh. canal, small water-course. — < **čarman-* <**čanman-*? But Av. *kan-* never has *č-*.

če'rām Y, *čə°* Sk., *čərāmɪn* L threshing ground; *čiramn* Sh. reaped corn, heaped up for threshing. — Cf. Yd. *xu'rom*.

čərm-: *čərəmd* Sk., *čerm-*: *čern-*, *čiramn*, Sh. to enter. — *'čərəməm, čərəmt čərəm! čərəmdəm*, etc. — **ati-ram-*?

čōr'māyz X, N, *čār°* W walnut. — Prs.

čår'pâya Y bed. — Prs.

čə'rīr Sk., *či°* Sh. thornbush.

čar'vī Y, *°bī* X fat (noun). — Prs.

čarx Y, X, *čārx* Sh. spinning wheel. — Prs.

čar'xa X avalanche of stones. — *č wi zīt*. — *Prs., cf Yd. *čarxo*.

čašma X hot spring, *čᵊšmă* Sk. spring. — Prs.

čtă-ləŋg Sk. ankle-knuckle.

čaṭ X, N, *čăṭ* Sk., *čaṭ* Sh., *cʌt* L horned cattle. — *čaṭ dic* Sk. milk the cow. — Cf. Sar. *čat*.

čuṭ car- Sk. to tear asunder, *čot-* L to be torn. — IA. Cf. Sgl. *čəṭ*.

čōvki X chair. — Prs. < IA.

čāw-um: *čit-em* X, *čāv-*: *tāy̆d* Sk., *čāw-*: *rŏy̆d* Kl., *čau-*: *tayd* Sh. to go, walk, *raftan*, *čawuw-* Sh. to remove. — *čiteṭk* X pret. ptc.; Sk. *čāvi* thou walkest, *tāy̆dəm* I went, *tāy̆dĭ* they went; Sh. *čit* he goes; *tukan* inf., *taẍk* pret. ptc. — < **čyaw* . **taxta-*, cf. s.vv. *rəč-*, *tač-*.

čuˈwān Y, W, Sk.; *čuˈwōn* (not ᵓ*un*) Sk., *čuˈwīn* X (= Ishk.), *čiwån* Sh. apricot. — Cf. Sgl. *čuˈwēl̃*.

čəẍ-: *čəẍt* Sk. to kill, slaughter; *čŏẍ-* Sh. to skin. — Cf. Sar. *kēig-*: *kaẍt* to skin. Relation with Prs. *kuštan* is not clear. — Possibly < **kuš-* + **čauš-*. Cf. Yazgh. *kuẍ* hide, skin.

čīz Y, X, Sk., *čis* X what? *či xabar tēi* X '*či xabar ast?*' *tinan čis yark tu?* X what work hast thou to do? *tu čis yarkər wəzd?* X what didst thou come for? *čī*[*s*] *sabab ke nivdī* X why didst thou weep? *tə nūŋg čīzᵊ* Sk. what is thy name? *čīzəv ˈsāyiš wīndəv?* Sk. what did you see? *tu čīzir saker dīŋg* X why dost thou beat us? *tu čīzir maž dī* Y. — Prs. *čīz*. cf. Sgl. *čīz*. V. § 126.

čīzī Y, X something. — Prs.

čʌžᵐ Y. *čeǰᵘm* X. *čožm* N, (*čōm* W), *čəźm* Sk., *čoẓm* Sh., *čŏžm* Kl., *čažm* Be., *čozm* St., *kizm* Bi. eye. — *čeǰuma yupk* X tear (*āb-i-dīda*). — Cf. Yd. *čam*.

D

da X in, on. — *ˈpeden da dâˈlân tu* the saddle is on the veranda; *wuz dʌ amī xōn nieŋgīn* I am living in this house. — Bad.-Prs.

da ī W female breast — Prs. *dāya*ᵓ

dē- *dēẍt* Sk. to beat, hammer (a nail), *dî-*: *diẍt* Sh., *ˈdīšt* N to strike. — Sk. *dēm*, *dēšt*, *dē!* *dēẍtum*, *dᵊyāk* (*dēŋg*), *dētk*; Sh. *dīʿa)m*, *diẍt*, —, *diẍtam*, *dīin* (*diŋg*), *dieth*; Sk. *maž sīri dētk* I caught a cold; *sīri dēšt*. *yupk-əm dēxt-ī* I poured out water; X *tu dīŋg* (?); N *maž dēšti arak* I am sweating. — Cf. Sgl. *deh-*, and v. s.v. *dēm-*.

duā X prayer. — Ar.-Prs.

deδīy̆-: *deδīy̆d* Sk., *dīδy̆-*: *dīδīy̆d* Kl. to look at: *dīdig-* Sh. to look (after). — Sk. *ˈdeδiy̆əm*, °*īy̆d*, °*iy̆*, °*iy̆dəm*. °*iy̆ak*, °*iy̆ətk*; *čīz dediy̆əv?* what do you see? *mārək tər-tau nə-fort dədi yāk* I hate thee (I will not look at thee). — Cf. Av. *diδay-* to look at?

deg-: *degd* Sh. to bring up.

dīg Y, *dēg* X kettle. — Prs.

digˈdân. v. *dilduŋg*.

ˈdəgər Y (ᵓ*gēr* Gramm.), *do gər* N, *də y̆ər* Sk., *riy̆uð*. *rieð* L, *dy̆ôr* Sh., *digger* Bi., *hindiger* Cap. finger-nail. — Khow. (Iw.) *doˈyur*. < **ng-* < **nk-* < **n(a)-xar-*?ᵓ Cf. § 47. Cf. Sgl. *narxōk*. Sar. *našaur* < **naxōr*.

digar X other, another. — Prs.

doqdoq Sk. trotting. — Cf. Sgl. *dəqᵊdəq*.

dil N heart. — Prs.

dilˈduŋg Y, X, *dildoŋg* Sk., Sh. (*dig dân* W) fireplace. Corrupted from Prs. *dēgdān*. cf. Sar. *dildung* a kind of fuel.

dō lōn X veranda. — Prs.

di lēr Sk. courageous. — Prs.

dilōvār, °*va*ˈ*rī* Sk. courage(ous). — Prs.

dām Sk. back (of human beings). — Cf. Ishk. *dam*.

*d*əˈ*ma* Y, ˈ*dʌma* X, *damā* Sh. wind; *dmā* Sk. east wind. — Prs.

dīm- Y, X, *dẹ̄m-* Kl., *dehəm-* Hj. to beat. — Y *wuz tau dīməm* (1 sg.), *tu čīzir maž dīʔ* (2 sg.), *sak sāv dīnen* (1 pl.), *sāiš čīzir maž dīefʔ* (2 pl.); Kl. pres. *dẹ̄məm*, —, *dəit*, *dẹ̄nən*, —, *dẹ̄nən*, Hj. *dehəməm*, *de*, *det*, *dehenən*, *dehenəv*, *dehenən*. Apparently *dīm*, *dehəm* (v. s.v. *dē-*) for some unknown reason was enlarged with a second personal ending into *dēm-əm*, likewise *dēn* into *dēnən* (2 pl. **dēn-əv* for **dēv-əv*). V. § 141.

dəmb X, *dəmb* W tail. — Prs.

dâ mâd Y, Sh., *du*ˈ*måd* X, N, *dūˈmōd* Sk. son-in-law. — Prs.

damfâje X yawn. — *d*° *guxum*. — Prs., cf. Sgl. *damfāžek*.

dendik Y, °*uk* Cap., LSI, ˈ*dinduk* X, *dən*ˈ*dək* N, °*uk* Z, *dun*ˈ*duk* Sk., Sh., °*uk* St. tooth. — Cf. Yaghn. *dindakʼ*, Sgl. *dānd*.

dəŋg vitən Sk. to beat eachother, to fight. — *dĕŋg wōcəm*, etc. — Cf. *dē-*.

dra Y there. Cf. § 124.

dar X in (in *dar hawā*, *dar huzūr-i pâdšâ*). — Prs.

*¡då*ˈ*rē* Sk. gunpowder. — Prs.

dirau X reaping. — *d*° *carəm*. — Prs.

*di*ˈ*ōr* Y, X, *dīār* Sh. village. — Prs.

dūr Y, X, Sk., Sh., etc. belly, *dor* B abdomen (*ward* stomach). — Cf. Sar. *daur*. Sgl. *dēr*.

dārč Sh., L thread of hemp or hair. — < **darzč*

dērf X hair of the pubes.

dɪrˈgå Y veranda, *dālān*: "*dargha*" Ol. men's room. — Prs.

dᵘrūɣ Sk. lie. — Prs.

dᵘrūɣgū yī Sk. liar. — Prs.

dᵘrukš X, ˈ*drukuš* X, *dəruɤk* W, *drukš* N, Sk., Sh., etc. bull. — < **drušṭk* < **dẓždaka-*. cf. Wan. Psht. *lēžda*ʔ? But cf. *dəžg*, *dežg*, s.v. *durz-*. Cf. § 60.

dəˈrəm, *adəˈrəm* Y, *də rəm* Sk., *ha*)*dram* Sh. here. — *wūd nāɣd adərəm aletkən* to night I am staying here; *dəˈrəm wəˈzäi* come here Y; *δai d*° *tū* Sk. the man is here. — Cf. § 124.

drup-: *dropt* Sh., *dərup-*. *dərōpt* Kl. to scratch. — Cf. Serb. *drápati* to scratch, tear, etc. (v. Walde-Pokorny, I, 801).

dəˈrepč Y, *drɛpč* X, *drapič* B broom. — **repč* (cf. Yaghn. *rōpč* from *raup-*) + *drup-*ʔ

drōst Sh., *drēst* L sleeve.

diˈrišt X rough. — Prs.

dəˈrev-: *dəˈrɛvd-* Y, *dəˈrəv-*. *dəˈrəvd-* Sk., *drɪp-*(?) X, *drov-*: *drāvd-* Sh to sew. — Cf. Par. *andarf-*, Shgh. *incāv-*, Kurd. *dirun*, etc.

drāw-: *drətt-* Sk., : *drett* Sh. to reap. — *drāwəm*, *drīt*, *drāw!* ˈ*drəttəm*, *dɣwak* (*dərəˈvak*), *drətk*. — Cf. Prs. *durūdan*, Shgh. *câw*.

dᵃraxt Y, W, *daˈraxt* X, Sh., *draxt* Sk. tree. — Prs.

draxt ˈ*pīst* Sk. bark of a tree.

dərˈyō Y, *dārˈyå* X, Sk. river. — Prs.

daryā-lab X bank of a river. — Prs.

durz-: *dežd* Y, *durz-im*: pf. *dežg-* X, *dürz-*: *dəžd* Sk. to take, seize. — X *wuz aˈyēman rūˈpīa durzəm* I take a rupee from them; *dast-i isteǩ dežge* she (has) seized his daughter-in-law's hand; *dežgem*, *deǩide*; Sk. *dürzəm*, *durzd*, *dürz*, ˈ*dəždəm*, *dür zak*, *dur-*

zətk, pf. *dəžg*. — **han-dɣz-*, Av. *darəz-*, cf. Par. *deɣz-*. Cf. § 155.

das-nab W nineteen.

dast Y, X, N, *dāst* Sk., Sh. arm, hand, armlet Y. — Prs.

dūst Sk. friend. — *dūst-turəm* I love; *d° dōrdum*. — Prs.

dīš- Y, X, *dīš-*: *dišt* Sk., Sh. to know, learn. — *wuz aya xaly dišem* Y I know this man; *wuz tary dišum* X. < **han-disya-*, cf. Yd. *dīš-*, Av. *han-daēs-* to instruct, teach.

dəš man Sk. enemy. — Prs.

dašt X open space, steppe; *dāšt* Sk. valley. — Prs.

dut (Cockerill) rope-bridge. — *Dut-i-dur*.

dētər Sk. memory, *yād*.

doṭ'kī (*wušk*) X calf, one year old.

di'wōl X, *dĕ'* Sk. wall. — Prs.

dūzd Sk. thief. — Prs.

dū'zax Sk. hell. — Prs.

Δ

δái Y, Sk. husband; *δāi*, *δa'yək* Sk., *dāi* W man; X youth (*xūb juwān*); *δāi* Sh. vir. hero. — Cf. Saka *daha-* (v. Bailey, BSOS, VI, 81).

δu-i L, *dū'i* Kl. stack, *da'ī* N heap of corn. — Cf. Skr. *dhāya-* layer, stratum, Psht. *dalaī* 'stack of corn'.

δic-: *δōgən-* Y, *dic-* X, *δīc-*: *δógn-* Sh. to milk. — *ɣ̄īu δicəm* Y; *čaṭ dic* X. — Cf. Yd. *lūž-*.

δŏck Sk., Sh. a skin used as a bag, mussuck. — Cf. Yd. *laxčīo*.

δīɣ Y, N, *δīg* X, *δī'ɣ̆* Sk. thick milk, *dūɣ*. — Cf. Prs. *dōɣ* (cf. Prs. *pu-lūɣ* milking).

δəɣd Y, N, *degde* X, *dīɣd* W, *dəɣ'd* Sk., *daɣ̆'d* Sh. "*zaghit*" Be., "*thurght*" Bi., "*dghogit, dzogit*" Cap. daughter. — *tinɛn ī degde tūet* X you had a daughter; *ī deɣd saban tūet* W you had a daughter. — Cf. Yd. *luɣdo*.

δung Sh. springe, snare. — Cf. Mj. *lōmago*.

δəŋg Kl. seed, *dōna*, *tuxm*. — < **dānaka-*.

δīr Y, X, Sh. far, distant. — Cf. Yd. *lūro*.

δōr L valley. — Cf. Prs. *darra*.

**δūr-*, cf. s.v. *dŭst*.

δard Sh., *ϑɛrd* L parti-coloured. Cf. Skr. *dadrŭ-* leprosy, etc.

δɛrd cər- L to carve wood. — Cf. Prs. *darrīdan*, etc.

δɪrs Y, Z, *ϑirs* L, *δirs* Sh. goat's hair. — Cf. Yd. *lirs*, Sar. *δors*.

δərt L, *δart* Z, Be. manure, dust-heap. — Cf. Yd. *pᵊskedrī*. (and, e.g., O. Engl. *tord* dung).

δas Y, N, Sk., Sh., etc., *das* X, W, *las* (!) H ten. — Cf. Yd. *los*.

δɪs Y, L dough.

δas Y, *δōs* Sh. wasp. — Cf. Skr. *daṃśa-* a stinging insect, Kalasha *dac* mosquito; Phl. *dasta* (Nyberg, JA, 1929, 272).

δas-īu N, Sk. *das-īu* X, *das-hī* W eleven.

δīsiv- Y, *dīsəv-*: *dīsŏvd-* Sk., *visuv-* (!) Sh. to show. — Av. *daēs-*.

δɛš L, *δoš* Sh. late. — Cf. Sgl. *dəš*.

δīt Y, Sk., Sh., *dīd* X, *dīt* N, *dūd* W smoke. — Cf. Yd. *lūi*.

δɛtk L brick. — **δištik* (from which Shina lw. *liṣṭik* < **dišti-ka*. Cf. §§ 12, 73.

δɪtr Y. *dit^{u}r* X, *δetr* N, **δʌtr* ("*zutr*") Be. sickle. — Cf. Yd. *lᵊru'ɣus*.

δəviy-. *δovoid* Sk., *δuvi-*: *δovoid-* Sh. to steal. — Pres.: *δəviyəm*, *δəviyī*, *'δəvīd*. *δəviyən*, pret. *δovoidəm*; *δəviyak*. *δəvi ətk*. Cf. Oss. *davın* to steal, Av. *dab-* to deceive. Yd. *lō-*. V. *naδəvs-*.

δiŭ-: *δōŭt-* Y to crush. *mēšakam*; *δuŭ-*. *δoŭt-* Sh. to powder, macerate. —

Cf. *δεṣ̌en* grindstone. — Cf. Skr. *duṣaya-*??

δīz L wall. — Cf. Av. *daēza-*, Yd. *lizo*.

F

fī X spade. — Sgl.

foi W much, many. — *foi xân*. — Sgl.

fauǰ Sk. army. — Ar.-Prs.

fīak Y, ˀ*ek* X, ˀ*ak* N, *fī* W blade, shoulder; *fayak* B scapula. — Cf. Sgl. *fiˈūk*.

fikr Sk. thought. — *fˀ car-* to think. — Ar.-Prs

fuks Y, Sk., Sh., St., *ruhs* N, *fūgz* Hj. snake. — Cf. Sgl. *woxs*.

falenz Sh. egg, L dove ?

for- Sk. In *mārək . . . nə fort* I don't want to. — Prs., cf. Sgl. *befåru*.

fərˈɣəmč Y female calf, one year old, *furɣumč* X id., two y. old. — Cf. Sgl. *fəryəm*, Yd. *frayiŋgo*.

frīl-: *frīld-* Sh., *fˀrīl-* L to crumble. — Ishk. form with *fr-* and *l* < *š*. cf. Sar. *war-fareig-*: *war-fraxt*.

frax Sk. a long way. — Prs. *farāx* wide.

ferx- Sh. to sneeze, snort. — Sar. id., cf. Khow. *frīžē-* to sniff.

frazbīz Y, *faraxbīz* Sh. sieve. — But *fraxbīz xaṣ̌əm* Y I winnow ˀ. — Cf. Yd. *fraybīl*, etc.

furz Y, Sh. birch. — Cf. Yd. *zevirɣo*.

fasl̥ Sk. season. — Ar.-Prs.

faut Sk. death. — Ar.-Prs.

G

gī Y, Z, *gū* X, W *gi* Sh., *gih* Be. excrement — Prs ; with adaptation in Y, etc.

gē car- Sk. to grow. — Cf. Sgl. *gū kən-*.

gač- Sh. to totter, waver. — Cf. Sar. *wakoč-*, Yd. *ɣožī-*.

gafs-. *gafst-* Y, *geps-*. *gips-* X, *gəfs-gəfst-* Sk. to run, *mēgurēzam*; *gòfs-*. *gòfst* Sh. to gallop (intr.?), *gəfsəv-*: *gəfsəvt* Sk. to gallop caus.). — *gəf sak* Sk. gallop. — Cf. Sogd. *γβs-* to advance. But *g-* points to **han-k-g-*.

guhrū W guts, Ishk. *žaŋgək*. — *Prs.

gəl Sk. flower. — Prs.

gil X clay. — Prs.

gūl Sk. dumb. — Cf. Sgl. *gol*.

glᵊc Sk., *gilic* B deep; *gilec* Sh. a pit.

gilimˈbōf X spider. — *Prs.

gulamīrī Sk. black-pocks (чёрная оспа — *Prs.

giˈlōs X, ˀ*ās* W cherry. — Prs.

gān car- X to winnow. — Khow. *gān* 'wind'.

gap Sk. word. — Prs.

gār X, in *gār kaṭum* I throw.

gūr Sk. tomb. — *gūr car-* to bury. — Prs.

gurda X, N kidney. — Prs.

gòrǰ Sh. hinge, door-socket. — Cf. Sar. *garɣ*.

gerˈδān Y, *garδān* Sh., *gar dăn* X, Be., *gɾˈ*, *gərˈδān* Sk. neck. — Prs.

garm Sk. hot; *garmī* Sk. heat. — Prs.

gəsˈpand N sheep. — Prs.

gūža X corner. — Prs.

gušt Y, Sk., Sh., *gūxt* X, *ɣīšt* N meat. — Prs. (N adapted to Wkh.).

gūš wōr X earring. — Prs.

gōt-· *gōt-* Y, *gut-* X to find, obtain; *gōt-*: *gōtt* Sk. to find. — *gōtəm* Y 'mēyābam, yāftam'; pret. pte. *kiˈtetk*, X; *gōtəm, gōtt, gōt, gōttəm, qə tak qəˈtətk* Sk.

gauc- *gòlt-* Sh. to cover, close.

gawust Be. fist — Cf. Skr. *gabhasti-* arm, hand??

goǰ- Y, X, *gŭǰ-*: *guǰt*, *ǰat* X; *gāǰ-*: *ǰötk* Sh. to do. — X *yašēr peden gŭǰ* saddle the horse; *yaš peden guǰt* he saddles the horse; *salâm guǰt*, *ǰat*; *yūmǰ um goǰtei* I have ground the flour; Sk. *ǰāk*, *g(o)ǰetk*; Lor. *ǰ(ə)ɛto* had done, *ǰɛtk* having done. — *goǰ-* from 3 sg. *goǰt* = Shgh. *kīšt*. Sar. *kaṣt* < **kuṇati?*

gūyək Y, °*yak* N hip, anus. Cf. *guhrū*.

giz- X, *:gəzd-* Y, *gīz-*: *gəzd* Sk., *giz-*: *gozd-*, *gözg* Sh. to rise — *gɛzge* X he rose; *gīzum*, *gīzd*, *gīz*, *'gəzdəm*, *gī'zak*, *gī'zətk* Sk. — < **han-xaiz-*, or cf. Oss. *ən-qīzın*, *ən-yēzun* to yeast?

gǒz Sk. meadow.—Prs. *gāz*, cf. Shgh. *ɣōz-zōr*.

giž dim Y, *gaž'dum* X, W. Sk. scorpion. — Prs. Cf. Sgl. *gāz ləmb*.

Ǐ, Ǐ

ǰīu Y, *ǰī* W, *gī'ū* X, *ɣū* N (Ishk., *ɣīv* Sk., *ǰū* L, *ǰīw* Zar, *ɣū* Sh., *ɣiū* St. cow. — **gāwa-*, cf. Sgl. *uɣūi*.

ɣə'bâr Y, *ɣu'bār* X dustcloud, duststorm. — Ar.-Prs.

ǰūð Sk., *ɣūð* Sh., Sk. thief. — Cf. Yd. *ɣäl*.

ǰū'di Sk., *ɣūði* Sh. theft. — *ɣ' car-* Sk. to steal.

ǰi'dīm Y, *gi'dim* X, *gʌ'dīm* N, *gi'ðim* W, *yə'dīm* Sk., *yidīm* Sh., *ǰẹðim* Zar., *yadīm* Be., *ǰə'dẹ̈m* Kl. wheat. — < **gandūma-*, cf. Yd. *ɣādəm*.

gidim-ǰeč X wheaten bread.

ɣaf X, Sh., *ɣā(')* Sk. very. — *ɣaf xoš bīt* X he became very glad, *ǰā-tɣā* Sk very much. — Cf. *ɣafči*.

ɣa'fāi X much.

ǰɪf L place for putting pots beside and below fireplace.

ɣafči, *ɣāpšī* X much, very. *ǰafč (baftər* Sk. still better). — *zim ɣāpšī dēt* much snow fell. *ɣafči xušwaxt bit* he became very happy. — Conn. with Sogd. *ɣarf* much?

ɣāl X sit down, *bišīn* ?).

ɣalbīl Y. *ɣil bēl* X. *ɣal'* Sk. sieve. — Ar.-Prs.

ɣalla X grain. — Ar.-Prs.

ɣə'lōm Sk. servant. — Ar.-Prs.

ɣām Sk. sorrow. — Ar.-Prs.

ɣumənčək Y scrotum. — Cf. Yd. *ɣumino* anus.

ɣa nī W hair, *ɣēno* goat's hair. — Prob. lw. from Ishk., cf. s.v. *ɣe nōk*.

ɣən'dāl X scorpion; "*randāl*" Hj. spider. — Cf. Shgh. *ɣan dāl* spider.

ǰār Y, Sk., *ɣār* Sh., *gār* X stone, rock. — *lup gār* rock; *ǰār kaṭum* Y I throw a stone. — Cf. Yd. *ɣar*.

ǰer Y, *ǰēr* X, *ɣə̄r* Sk., *ǰor* Sh. wool. — Possibly with *ǰ-* < *w-* < Av. *varəna-*? Cf. § 50.

ǰir-: *ǰīrd-* Y, *ǰir-*, *ǰird-* Sh., Zar. to turn round (Sh. also to cross a pass — Cf. Sar. *ɣirs-*: *ɣerd-*.

**ɣor* (Cockerill ravine, *kurum*. — "*Ghor jerab*".

ɣūr N, Sk. E.Wkh. penis; X, *ɣīr* W scrotum. — *ɣur-gāu tuɣ* Sh. buck-goat. — Cf. Sar. *ɣūr*, Sgl. *ɣōr* penis.

ɣa'rīb Y, *ɣ'* X poor. — Ar.-Prs.

ɣərɔ̄b L yak's wool. — Cf. *ǰer*.

ɣa'rāɣ Sh., *'yaraɣ* St., **ɣirāk* B collar of a garment. — Cf. Sgl. s.v. *ɣo rūk*.

ɣə'rūŋg Y, *ɣu'ruŋg* X heavy. — Cf. Sogd. *ɣrān*. Khow. lw. *ɣrānu* pregnant.

ɣər ră Sk. bud. — Prs. *ɣurra* new moon?

ǰurt-: *ǰortt* Sh. to collect, to tuck up one's sleeves. — < **gart-* to roll.

ʒaš Y, *gāš* X, *ɣaš* N, St., *yāx̌* W, *yāš* Sk., Sh. mouth. — Cf. Yazgh. *ɣaš* < **gaštra-*, cf. EVP. s.v. *ɣāš* tooth (< **gaštra-*, not **gastra-*.

ɣəš Y, *ɣext* W, *ǰəš*, *ɣòš* Sk., *ɣoš* Sh. male. — *ɣəš-ˈpīrk*. *-pīš*, *-yaš* Sk. — With *ɣ-* < *w-*, cf. § 50? Or ancient lw. from *gušn?*

ɣəš-kʿe la Y, *ɣòš-kə lă* Sk., *ǰòš-kala* Sh. ram. — V. *kʿa la*.

ɣəš-yāɴgəl Y, *ɣòš yaɴgl* Sh. thumb. — Cf. Prs. *nar-angušt*.

ǰīš Y, *giš* X, *ɣīš* N, *ǰ͡ūš* Sk., *ǰīš* Zar., *ɣiš* Sh. ear. — Cf. Yd. *yū*.

ɣišt N meat. — V. *gušt*.

ǰat Y, *ǰāt-*: *ǰātt* Sh., *ǰat-*. *ǰat-* Kl. to arrive. — *gatəvum*, *kiˈtetkem* X *'mērasam* (?), *rasīdam'*. *kiˈtetk* (Sh. *ǰatetk*) he has arrived. — From *gata-*? But cf. s.v. *got-*.

ǰūv Sk. hollow where grain is stored, *ɣōv* Be. cornbin, store-room for food. — Cf. Sgl. *ɣōv*.

ǰīy-: *ǰoid-* Sk. to copulate. — *ǰiˈəyəm*, *ǰəid*, *ǰəiˈl*, *ǰoidəm*, *ǰiˈyak*, *ǰiˈyətk* Sk. Cf. Prs. *gāidan*, etc.

ǰūz Y, Sk., Zar., *gūz* X firewood, bramble. *pūš*. — Cf. *ǰūz-vor* Sh. a fuel-fetcher. — Cf. Sgl. *yǫz*.

ɣžɛrf, *ɣərf* L fireplace. — Prob. with *ɣž* = *ǰ* as also in other words in L's material. — Cf. *ǰɪf?* < Av. *gufra-* deep?

H

hūb (*hðəb* Grammophone) Y, *hūb* X, *ūb* N, *hībᵊð* !) W, *ūb*, *ib* Sk., *hūb* St., Zar., *hub* Sh., etc. seven. — Cf. Yd. *ovdō*.

hūb-vᵊ rīṭ Sk. Charles' Wain (: the Seven Brothers).

halq X, v. *alˈqūm*.

hˀalamān L one another. — < **anyam-anyahᵊ* But cf. *yamān* Kl. id. V § 126.

humū- Sh. to be. — *humiam* I may be. — Cf. Saka *hāma-*; Sogd. *māt* was Gauthiot, J.A. 1916, p. 254

hʌnjūi L pit for storing butter.

ˈharet X span. *arat* St. cubit. - <**araðni-*

hešt X ploughpole. V. *wəšp*.

hat Y, Zar., Kl, Be., *hāt* X, W, Sh., *at* N, *āt* Sk., *hāṭ* St. eight. — Cf. Yd. *ašč-o*.

haˈwā X, *awâ* Y, *ˈō* Sk. air. — Ar.-Prs.

hu zūr X presence, majesty. — Ar.-Prs.

J̌ (cf. Ž)

ǰiˈdā Y separate. — *ǰ° carem.* — Prs.

ǰiˈgār Y, Sk., Sh., *°ar* X, N, W liver. — Prs.

ǰīga rī X, Sk. brown, *ˈri* Be. green. — Prs.

ǰao ǰī Sk. pieces [of felt?] placed under the saddle.

ǰōn Sk. soul. — Prs.

ǰuāna X male calf, two years old. — Cf. Sgl. *juwåˈɛ̃*.

ǰaˈnūb Sk. south. — Ar.-Prs.

ǰi nīb X cause, reason. — *az ayou ǰinīban* for that reason. *ˈcəm ǰəˈnīb* Sk. therefore. — Ar.-Prs.

ǰaŋg Sk. war. — *ǰ° viti* there was a war. Ar.-Prs.

ˈǰaŋgal X forest. — Prs.

ǰənˈwār Sk. female mountain goat. — Prs.

ǰiˈrāb Y, *ǰe°* X stockings. — Prs.

ǰurˈyât W sour milk. — Turk.-Prs.

je'rīc Y mud (?).

ji rex X, *jirò.c* Zar., *žerāx̌* Sh. knot. — Prob. borr. from Sar. *žereẍ*. Cf. Yd. *yu'rɛx̌*.

jūš Sk. waterfall (in the Panj). — Prs. *jūš* boiling, ebullion.

ju'wáb X answer. — Ar.-Prs.

ju'wán Y, *°ān* X, *je wōn* Sk. young. — Prs. Cf. *ju'āna*.

jōy-. *jōyd* Sk., *:jōidᵉ* X, *jō-in* Sh. to read. — *ya'wiš nə'mōz jōid* Sk. they read their prayers. — Cf. NTS., VII. 116 sq.

K, Q

ke X to, for (postposition with the dat.). — *rešt xōnar ke* he went to the house; *čis sabab ke nivdī?* for what reason didst thou weep? *xalg pīši-wâzar ke rešt 'ādam pīšiwāz-i ū raftan'*; *ī manzilɛr ke reẍt* 'he came to a manzil'. Cf. Hj. (p. 19) dative in *-rək* (= *-r-ək*); Sk. *žə 'yurm-ək* (or *yurm-ər*) for my arm. — Cf. § 112.

ki X that (conj.). — Prs.

kū X, W, Sk. hill. — Prs.

kūi Y, X, Sk. somebody, who? — *tu-t kūi?* Y, *tu 'kuī?* X who art thou? *saš kūi tūet?* X who are you? *kūi šayum* X I kill somebody. — Av. *kahyā*. § 126.

kə'būn Sk., *kubūn* Sh., *koᵊ* Hj. dish, wooden bowl, cup; *kobun* Olufsen flat wooden dish, *kuᵇūn* L wooden bowl. < **kᵘmbōn* < **xumbāna-?*

qāby Sk. tomb. — Ar.-Prs.

ka būt X, W blue. — Prs.

ki'bīt Y, Sk., *°it* X, Sh., *kipīt* L, *kòbīt* Z pigeon. — Cf. Yd. *kovio*.

'kūček X puppy. — Prs.

qə dă Sk. parents-in-law.

qa'dam Sk. pace, step. — Ar.-Prs.

kod nok Sk. linen. — V. *kənöi*.

kədīw Sk. pumpkin. — Prs.

kaf Y foam, scum. — Prs.

kifč Be., *kīfč* Kl., *kipči* X, *har kifč* Sh. both; *kifčk* Be. like —

kaf-i-dast Y, X, *kaf* W. N palm of the hand. — Ar.-Prs.

kāfš Sk. shoe. — Prs.

kaig X flea. — Prs.

kâyaz X letter. — *tark kᵊ goẍum* I write a letter to thee; *kᵊ dast-i-ẍat deẍide* he got the letter in hand. — Prs.

kik Sh. wild dog; *kīk* L lynx.

kık Y, *kuk* X, *kok* Z, Hj., *žkuk* (!) Sh. a spring; *kīk* Sk. hot spring. — < **xāka-*. Cf. Sar. *kauk* (borr. from Wkh.), Yd. *xūyo*. V. § 42.

kək Sk., Hj. eyelid (E.Wkh.).

'qakul X n. of a bird, *qakul*.

kāka šōn Sk. the Milky Way. — Prs.

kʻʌla X ram, *k(ə)lă* Sk. sheep (m. and f.), *kalā* Sh., etc. sheep. — Cf. Khow. *'keḷī?*

kɛl̂- L to itch.

kalɪ bən Y, *kalbun* St., *kal pipr* N, *kʌl* L, *kal* Sh., "*khál*" Be., "*kull*" Bi. armpit. — *kal* would seem to be a Sgl. form of *kaš*, but cf. Prs. (dial.?) *kalk* 'side under the armpit', which may, however, belong to the Sgl. group cf. "Prs." *yōl* 'ear'. Cf. Sgl. *kaš-riš* (< Prs. *kašš*), Šemerzod *k'ašbūn*.

qala'mī Sk. lined. — Ar.-Prs.

kʌlmurɣ X eagle, kite (?), *kalmurɣ* Sk. kite (bald-headed eagle?). Cf. Khow. *kalmurɣ*; Prs. *kalmurɣ* vulture (v. Yd. s.v. *warɣijin*).

kalan jōɣ X n. of a bird. — Prs. *kal* bald.

kulp X lock. — Ar.-Prs.

kə lītŏq Y, *ka rɛṭ(!)* W, *kalitok* Sh. windpipe; *kabitok* Be. larynx (for **kalitok?*).

kəl vår Sk. mussuck. — Cf. Shgh. *kálɣŏr* Lentz.

ke ḷī Y yoke-peg. — Khow. *kāṛi.*

kam Y, X little. — Prs. — But *kʌmō* L inferior wife < Khow. *kuma.*

kəmi-. kəmətt- Sk. to will; *kami-. kamat* Sh. to agree, consent. — *kəmiəm, kīmīt, kəmətt̪əm, kəmi yak, kəˈmətk* Sk. — Cf. Sgl. *kəmay-.*

káˈmī W back. — Cf. Sgl. *kaˈmăk.*

qīm Y, *kum* Sh. owl. — Cf. Sar. *kum.*

kōm, kʻōm Y, X, *kʻōᵘm* N, *kúm* W, *khom* Be. palate. — Prs.

kūm which? — *ce kūman* from whom? — Cf. § 126.

kumǰei Sk. where? — V. *kūm.*

kaiˈmoq X cream. — T.-Prs.

kuˈmak cār! Sk. help! — Prs

qɪm mat Sk. price. — Ar.-Prs.

kaˈmōn X bow. — Prs.

kaˈmån-i-Rusˈtam Y, *ka mān°* X, *kaˈmōn-i-Rus tōm* Sk. rainbow. — Prs.

kʌmpʌl L blanket. — Ancient lw. from IA.

kampĭ rak Sk. thunder. Cf. Sk. Mater., 138.

kə nài X cotton; *kinei* Sh. bleached coarse cotton cloth; *knoi* Hj. linen. — Cf. *kodnok.*

kūn W anus. — Prs.

kīn-: kott (*kuˈnak*) Sk., *kun-. kott-* Sh. to draw a sword. *kun-: kott* L to dig out, root out. — Av. *kan-.*

kōna Y, X old (not new). — Prs.

kīˈnă Sk. hate. — *kʻ car-.* — Prs.

kānd- Y, *kand-* X, *kānd-: kānd-* Sk., *kand-: kandi-* Sh. to laugh. — *kāndəm, kānd, kānd!, kāndəm,* (2 sg. *kāndī*), *kənˈdak, kən dətk* Sk. — Cf. Yd. *xoᵘd-.*

kanda X laughter. — *kʻ carem.* — Adapted from Prs. *xanda.*

kʉnd Y, X, *kund* W, *kʻənd* Sk. married woman, wife. — *uz kʻɛnd čilgakar wəzdɪm* X I have come to look for a wife; *bāf kəndiš* Sk. the women are good. — Acc. to Geiger Gr.Ir.Ph = Skr. *kāntā.*

kund Y, *kund* X blunt. — Prs.

ka nek X mosquito

qå nūn Sk. law. — Ar.-Prs.

kap Sh. camel's hump. — Sar. *kɛp,* Or. *kūp,* cf. Yd. *kʊɪfo.*

kapé Y, Sk., Sh., *kapča* X spoon. — Prs. *kafč.*

ˈkipči, v. *kifč.*

kipok Y cuckoo. — Cf. Ar.-Prs. *kabbūk, kapūk.*

kar Y, X, *kār* Sk. deaf. — Prs.

qār Sk. anger. — *wuz-əm ˈkār cārəm* I become angry; *ˈyāwušt ˈkār-ŋ kɾtī, spåšix-ŋ tōɣdī* they got angry and left us. — Ar.-Prs.

kūr Y, X, Sk. blind. — Prs.

qaˈrīb Y, X near. — Ar.-Prs.

karˈbāš Sk. lizard. — Prs.? Cf. Yd. *ˈkarbəsa.*

karčeˈɣai Y kite. — Cf. Shgh. *karčiˈɣāi,* etc. Turk.

kard Sh. crooked. — Sar. *čerd.*

karˈɣā Y, *qərˈɣă* Sk. crow. — Turk.-Prs.

kerk Y, X, *kīrk* N, *kərk* Sk., *kòrk* Sh. fowl, hen. — Cf. Yd. *kɪrio.*

kïr kʉn X elbow. — Khow. *kurˈkuŋ.*

kaˈurum (Cockerill) ravine.

kīrən Y, *kùrun* X plough. — Prob. 'ploughing', cf. *kur-* Sh. to cultivate, Sgl. *kīrūg* plough, etc.

ˈkɪrpa Y bedding. — Prs.

kïrpaˈčā Y mattress. — Prs.

qaˈrōr Sk. silence. — *qʻ car* be silent. — Ar.-Prs.

kᵘrust W bark of a tree; *kəˈrəst*. *krost* Sk., *karast* Sh. fur-robe. — Cf Sgl. *korost*, Yd. *karăst*.

kᵊ roš Y, *kaˈrōš* N pea, *patek*; *kᵊ rōš əkˈ* Sk. pea, bean. — Cf. Sgl. *karåš*.

qᵊ rıt Sk. cheese (= *tuǎp*). — T.-Prs.

kirˈžepč Y, *kižipči* X, *karǰopč* Sh., *kərž*ᶜ Z magpie, *qulbeq*. — Cf Yd. *kʸuŋγo*.

kās-: *kāst* (*kəˈsak* Sk., *kʌs-*: *kʌst* L to thresh; *kᵊsak vand-* Y to thresh (but said to follow *fraxbīz xaš*, and to precede *būn-*). — Prs. *kustan* to pound, *kusta* 'rice that has been separated from the husk by pounding, but not cleared from the chaff' have *u*, and are doubtful words.

kasa-e-sar W top of the head. — Prs. *kāsa-i-sar*.

kıš Y, *kiš* W, *kəs* X, *kʊs* N, *kəš* (*kəx*) Sk., *kuš* B vulva, vagina. — Cf. Sgl. *kuš*.

kšâd Y, ᶜ*ōd* Sk., *kᵊšōt* X, *kšåð* Sh. broad, wide. Prs, cf. Shgh. *kešâð*, etc.

kušˈkōr X male oorial. — Cf. Sgl. *kəšˈkår*.

kštˈgā Sk. field. — Prs.

kaš Y, *kāš* Sk., *kaš* LSI, *kʌš* L boy, young man; *zamân-kaš* B. — Av. *kasyah-* smaller, cf. Psht. *kašai* only son.

kş̌uy-: *kş̌ən-* Y, *kiˈş̌iŋ-*?): *kiş̌iŋg* X, *kᵊˈšən-*: *kə šəŋg-* Sk., *kᵊšuy-*, *kᵊšɛn-*: *kᵊšɛŋg-* L, *kˈuy-*: *kˈön* Kl., *kšon-*: *kšöng-* Hj, *kšui-*: *kšon-* Sh. to hear. — *nīv ti zik kˈuyəm* Y now I hear thy word; *ti zik wuz kiˈş̌iŋum*; *keˈş̌iŋgat* X 'ˈšināwīd'; *kᵊˈšənəm*, *kᵊšənt*, *kᵊˈšüyl*, *kᵊˈšəŋgəm*, *kšəˈyak* (*kšəˈnak*), *kəšəˈnətk* Sk. — **uš-kγn-* > **škən-* > *kšən-* (cf. Bal. *uškun-*): **sruy-* > **šəy-*, contaminated with *kšən-* into *kş̌əy-*? Or, more prob., < **gušaya-*? *kş̌ən-* as a pres stem is secondary, cf. Sk. inf. *kšəˈyak*, besides *kş̌ənak*.

kūt Y, Sk., Z roof; *kut* X ceiling. — Cf. Sh. *kat-ðīt* soot? — < **kāta-*, cf. Av. *kata-*, etc.? V. *iskakut*.

ki tâb Y book — Ar.-Prs.

ktīč Sk. hut, *ktič* Kl. hut on summer-pasture. — Cf. Ishk. *krīč*.

kūtk L chaff.

kaṭ-: *kart-* Y, X, *kāt- kārt-* Sh. to throw, spread, pour into, *andāxtan*. *kāṭ-*: *kārt* Sk. to lay, put. — *wuz yupk ar pīl kaṭem* Y, *yupk piōla kaṭum* X I pour water into the cup; *ǯār kaṭem* Y I throw a stone; *kāṭəm*, *kārt*, *kāṭ!* *kārtəm*, *kə ṭak*, *kəṭətk* Sk.

qaṭ Y mucus, *kat* Be. snot (*lišp* mucus).

kəṭ Y, Sk., *kʊṭ* X, *kot* Sh. short. — Cf. Sgl. *kʊṭ*.

qətb Sk. the Polar Star. — Ar.-Prs.

ku ṭōl W dagger — IA.

qēw- Sk. to call. — *qēwəm*, *qēwī*, *qēw cart*, *qēwən*, *qēwˈ qēw kərtəm*, etc. — Cf. Sgl. *qīw-*.

kuˈwɛnd L sheep tick. — Cf. Psht. *kūnai* (EVP, s.v. *kōṇ*)?

qōx Sk., *kox* Sh. cough. — Cf. Shgh. *kēx-*, Or. *kux*. Prs. *kux kux*.

kŭx̌t Sk. every, Sh. all, whole. — ᶜ*tək* Sk all. — *kŭx̌t čiz* everything. — < **kṛšti-* the world (cf. Av. *karšvar-*; cf. semantically Yd *ǯaˈhānd* much < Prs. *ǰahān*?

qā zī Sk. judge. — Ar.-Prs.

qōz Sk. goose. — T.-Prs.

kūza X pitcher. — Prs.

kəž Y, *keš* X, *kəž*, *kōž* Sk., *kòž* Z, Sh., *kēž* L. '*kurcj*' Bi. knife. — Cf. Yd. *kɛṛo*. V. § 80.

L

lab W, *lap* N, *low* X lip. — Prs. V. *lafč*.

luδ-: *loδt* Sh. to ram in.

la-cer- X to leave, *ləcər-* Sk. to allow, *la-car-* Sh. to let go. — *ləcər yau be wīzit* let him come Sk. — Cf. Yd. *la(k)-*.

lafč Y, Sk., Sh. lip. — Prs. V. *lab*.

lo'ɣar X bad. — Ar.-Prs. *lāɣar*.

la'ǰōm Sk. bit of a horse. — Prs

lūq Sk. rag.

lʌmərz L sloping down of a field. — **ni-marza-*.

lând W tooth. — Mj., cf. Yd. *lad*. V. *'dendik*.

ləndək Sk. cheese (творог не сметана).

laŋg Sk. lame. — Prs.

liŋg Y, *līŋg* X, *ləŋg* Sk. calf of the leg (Sk. also of a goat). — Prs.

lunǰ Sk. cheek. — Prs.

lup Y, X, Sh., *lūp* Sk. big, large. — *ispa xōn lʌp* Y our house is big; *žu xōnʌn ti xōn lup* X thy house is bigger than mine, *lup yāŋgį* Sk. (*hip y°* in Sk. Materialien, p. 141 is due to a misreading) thumb. — Cf. Tajiki *lum(b)* (Trudy Tadž. Bazy, III, 55)?

lipča X milk pail; cf. *lupt* Olufsen flat earthenware jug for milk and water?

lâst W hand. — Cf. Mj.-Yd. *last*.

lâša X lean. — Prs.

lišp B mucus. — IA.

līv-: *līvd* Y, Sh. to slip. — Cf. IE. *(*s*)*leib-* (Wɛlde-Pok. II, p. 391)? Or **sleub-*? But Or. *ǎirf* slippery < **srifra-*, Psht. *šwai* < **srifaka-*, with Ir. *s-*?

lu wârč Y, *lə'wōrč* Sk., *leiwârč* Sh., etc. sand.

lēw Sk., *līw* Sh. demon. — Cf. Sgl. *lēw* from *Mj.?

'liǎ- Y, *liǎ-*: *liset-* X, *liǎ- liǎt* Sh. to lick. — Genuine, or from Prs *lēs- lišt*? But cf. Sgl. *lēs-*.

lazja X trembling. — *l° goǎt* trembles. — Cf. Shgh. *laɣja*, from Prs. *larza*.

lox Y udder.

M

mai Y, X, W, *māi* Sh., *māy* B sheep; *mai* X, *māi* Sk., *kūr-mai* L female oorial. — Cf. Yd. *mūo*.

mə Sk, *mâi* Hj. don't. — *mə-pərs*, *pərs-'məi* don't ask. — Av. *mā*.

mō ī Y, X, *mo'ī* X, *mâhe* W, *mâ ī* Sk. fish. — Prs.

mūi X hair on the body. — Prs.

mūį Sk., *mūi*, *mʌi* L month. — Cf. Prs. *māh*, etc.

'mūbarak X salutation, gratulation. — Ar.-Prs.

mič Sh. (double) handful. — Cf Sar. *mut*. V. § 73.

mâček Y, *mâč-šač* Be. she-dog; *məč* L female. — Cf. Yd *macīo*.

mād Y, X, *maδ* W, Sh., *mād* L, Zar. (back of the) waist, back; *mād* Sk. back (of an animal). — *žə yāš 'mād 'zāxɲ-vitk* Sk. the back of my horse was wounded. — Cf. Sgl. *mēδ*. V. § 100.

'mâda N female. — Prs.

mai'dēn X plain. — T.-Prs.

mə'dīr Y, Sk., *mʌdūr* L, *maδur* Sh., *məδər* Z noon. — Cf. Sar., Shgh. *maδōr*. — Av. *maiδya-* + *ayara* (cf. *frayara-* fore-noon).

mə'dāǎ Y, *mə'dāǰ* Sk., *maδāɣ* Sh. mare. — From Phl.(?) **mādag*.

(**mōδ-*): *məθt* (*mōδɛtk*) L to curdle (milk). — 3 sg. *mōθt*. — Cf. Bal. *madag*, etc., Sar. *mâd* buttermilk (Be.).

mūg Hj. stupid, *muq* Sh. blunt. (Unknown to Sk.'s informant). — Cf. Yd. *mɪkʏ*.

mēɣ W cloud. — Prs.

maɣˈrib Sk. west. — Ar.-Prs.

maɣz Y, X, N, W marrow. — Prs. — *magž* Be. 'brain' may be genuine (cf. Be. *sirk*, Sh. *seɪk* marrow).

maɣˈzī Y, X, N, *maɣzɛk* W arm above the elbow. — Cf. Sgl. *asta-maɣzək*, Yd. *mižiste*.

miˈjāš X eyelashes. — Ar.-Prs.

māk' Sk. neck. — Cf. Shgh. id.

mōk Sk. hen. — Cf. Sgl. *mākək*.

ˈmukuduk Y, *ˈmʊɣdok* X, *ˈmōkəδək* W, *ˈmukḷok* N, *mʊkt* Sk., Sh., *mʊkt* L, *moxt* Be. frog. — Cf. Ishk. *mukuduk*, Sgl. *moɣdōk*, Yazgh. *maˈgūd*.

maks Y, X, Sk., L, Sh., etc. fly. — Cf. Yd. *moɣuso*.

mʌks L. ripple.

mūˈlā Sk. donkey-saddle.

mul X stirring-pin. — Cf. Yd. *mūl*.

ˈmālum X known. *mark m° ne vīt* it was not known to me. — Ar.-Prs.

mă lūmˈdōr Sk. honest. — Ar.-Prs.

mulaˈīm X soft. — Ar.-Prs.

məˈlunɣ Sk., *malʊnɣ* L, *malunɣ* Sh. middle, waist. — Cf. Yd. *malane*. *məlunɣ-yaič* Sk. shinbone; *malunɣ-yāič* Sh. thigh; "*malúngerch*" Be. arm. — Cf. *yašč*.

məlˈteq Y, *milˈtiq* X, *mḷˈtēq* Sk. gun. — Turk.

məˈlax Y, *mi°* Sh. grasshopper. — Prs.

mūm Y, Sk., Z, *mum* Sh. grandmother. — Cf. Yd. *ˈmāmo*.

mīmânˈxâna X guest-house. — Prs.

mōˈnō car- Sk. to resemble. — Prs. *mān* resembling.

mānd- Y, *māṇḍ-* X, *mʌnd-* L, *mānd-* (*maṇḍāk*) Sh. to rub, shampoo. — Cf. Yd. *magʏ-*, Sgl. *māṇḍ-*. V. *manditk*.

mōnda X tired. — Prs.

mɪnde lič Y butterfly (?, bird ? ; *mɛɛdɛlič* L swallow.

manditk Be. leather. — Perf. of *mānd-* ("rubbed, tanned"?).

ˈmanja X bed. — IA, cf. Yd. *mānjo*.

miɳˈgas Y, Sk., St, *iɳgas* X, *wiɳgās* Sh. sparrow. — Genuine (v. § 47, or from Kati *mə ɳece, mrˈəɳec?*

miɳˈqōr Y, *ˈâr* W, *°ōl* X beak. — Ar.-Prs.

manˈzil X a day's journey, halting-place. — Ar.-Prs.

mə ɳū W apple. — Prob. Sgl. *mēḷ*. V. *mur*.

mōɳ W male oorial.

māra L store-room on a roof.

mɛr L knuckle, joint. — Cf. Skr. *marman-?*

ˈmərī-: *mərt-* Sk., : *mɛrt* X, *mari-*: *mortt* Sh. to die. — *mərt* Y dead. — *ˈmərīm*, *ˈmərī*, *mīrīd*, *ˈmərīn*, *ˈmərīv*; *mərtəm*, *məriyăk*, *mərtk*; *mərt(k)* death Sk. — < **məriya-*, cf. Yd. *mər-*.

mōr X, *mâr* W snake. — Prs.

mur Y, *mūr* X, N, Be., *mūr* Sk., *mur* Sh. apple. — Cf. Yd. *ămuno*.

mūr Y, Sk., Sh., Z, *mōr* Be. cloud. — < **ham-abra-*?

mūr X locust (?). — Cf. Sgl. *mūr* centipede.

ˈmēraˈbōn Sk. friend. — Prs.

murča X, W ant. — Prs.

ˈmərdik W pupil of the eye. — Cf Sgl. *čām-mərdikōg*.

mərˈdīna Y, *ma°* Y man. — *Prs., cf. Shgh. *mardīna*.

mɛrg L female ibex; *marg* Sh. fem. Ovis Poli; Be. wild goat. — Av. *mərəγa-*; cf. Kafiri *mr'oŋ, mraŋ*, etc. fem. ibex.

margilam Sh. goat's down. — Cf. Yd. *murɣu'lum*.

mə'rīk Y, *ma°* Sh., B, *mrik'* Sk. sweet cream. — Cf. Shgh. *marōb*, Sar. *marēb*, prob. < Ar.-Prs. *murawwab* (v. Shgh. Voc., s.v., and Lentz s.v.), but the Wkh. form is difficult to explain.

ma'rām X servant. — *jū ma rām* my servant. — Ar.-Prs. *maḥrām* friend.

mīr-p'rīč Y, *'mīr-prič* Sk., Sh. ant. — *mīr-* prob. < **marwi-* (cf. Yd. *mur'yo*), but associated with Ar.-Prs. (*a*)*mīr*, e.g in Shgh. *mīr-mōšūn* (Sk.) 'Rattenkönig'.

marsī Hj. hip. Denied by Sk.

mī'rōs Sk. inheritance. — Ar.-Prs.

mīrâ·xūr X stable-boy. — Prs.

mərz Y, *merz* X, *morz* Sh., *marz* Sh. hungry. — *mərz·əm vītei* Y I have become hungry; *merz·em* X; *'wuz·əm murz vitk* Sk. — Cf. Shgh. Voc. s.v. *mažjånj* 'hungry' (Old Engl. *murc* gnawing hunger, etc.).

mōrž L. dew. — < **morgh-s-*, cf. Russ. *moroz* 'drizzle' etc. (v. W.-P. s.v. *mereg̑h-*).

mis Y, X, Sk., Sh., etc. nose; Sh. also: point, formerly. — Cf. Sgl.—Ishk. *mīs*.

mis Sk. brass. — Prs.

məs-dīg Y brass-pot. — Prs.

mūi-sa'fēd X old (not young). — Prs.

maska Y, X, Be. (*ruɣn* Sh.) butter. — Prs.

mau sim Sk. season. — Ar.-Prs.

məst Y, Sk., *mušt* X, *mušt* N, *mut* W, *möst* Sh., Z, etc. fist. — *mušt* Prs., *mut* Sgl., reg. *must* (with *st* < *št*, v. § 73) cf. Yd. *mɪšč*, Kurd. *must*, etc. — V. *mušt*.

məš Y, *mə'šū* W ankle *barīkband* Be.. — Cf. *mašīn* Sh. leg below knee (Sar. *mīšīnlaŋg*).

mūš X mouse. — Prs.

mūš-: *mōšt* Sk. to conceal; *muš-* L to conceal, steal (?). — < **mušya-*, cf. Skr. *muṣ-*.

mēšak Y female oorial. — Prs. Cf. Sgl. *mēš i kiškōr*.

mɛšɛn L along with.

maš'riq Sk. east. — Ar.-Prs.

mušt X fist, plough-handle (*gūšek*). — Prs. V. *məst*.

mō'tōb X moon — Prs.

mutr Sh. augury, omen. — Genuine, < *maθra-*, cf. Psht. *maraī* charm?

me'wā Sk. fruit. — Prs.

mǐx Y, X, *mēx* Sk. nail. — Prs.

ma'ynu X starling (?). — Hind. *mainā*?

mi'yōn X waist. — Prs.

maza X taste. — Prs.

miz X table. — Prs.

mīzg Y, Sk., *mizg*ə X, *mīzk* Be. urine. — *mīzg car-* Sk. to make water. — Cf. Yd. *mīz-*.

mu'žɛk X hail. — Cf. Sgl. *mu'žīk*.

N

nãu Y, *nāu* X, Sk., *nau* N, Sh., *nāb* (!) W, *nāo* Sh. nine. — Cf. Yd. *nau*.

ne X, *nə* Sk. not. — *mālum ne vit* it was not known; *ne reċā 'na mēraɯa'* X, *nə— nə* Sk. neither—nor. — Av. *na*.

nəi Sk. no.

'nīu Y, *niuw* Sh., *nāī* X mill-race. — X from Prs. Cf. Yd. *naɯo'yo*.

nō'band Y young calf; *nāband* Sh. yearling bull calf. — Cf. Shgh. *nə̄bānd*, Or.

nōband, etc. Original meaning 'newly bound' (newborn calves are allowed to move about). Cf. Or. *navzōd*, etc. yearling female calf (: 'just having born, or going to bear').

nəˈbəs Y, *niˈpes* X, *nʌˈpɛsʌn* L, *napòsan* Sh., etc. comb. — Cf. Oss. *sär-vasän*, etc.; Yd. *nuvāš-*. The derivation of Prs. *fasan*, *sar-fāhan* is doubtful.

na bōt Sk. plant. — Ar.-Prs.

nüčk Sk., Sh. beak. — Cf. Sar. *nusk*, Khow. lw. *nʌṣk*.

nʌˈδuṇ L quiver; *naδün* Sh. scabbard. — Cf. Skr. *nidhāna* place for depositing anything, receptacle; Prs. *nihān* hidden.

nəδavn-: *nəδafst-* Y to embrace, clasp, *mēčaspam*; Sh. *naδevs-*: *naδevd* to affect, stain, profit, *naδefs-*: *naδavd* to be compressed, dented, *naδefs-*. *naδefst-* to stick together; *nɛδɛv-* L to stick to. — Two pres. formations, one in *-n*, and one in *-s*. — Cf. Shgh. *niδemb-* to stick (trans.); v. Yd. *nailō-*.

nōf Y, N, Sk., *nāf* X, *nâf* W navel. — Prs.

nafar X person. — *cum n°* 'čand *nafar*'. — Ar.-Prs.

naɣḍ Y, *naɣd* X, N, Sh., *nāɣd* Sk., Kl. night. — *wūd nāɣd* Y to-night; *nāgde nikā kerk* X. — Av. *naxtar-* (cf. Geiger, Gr.Ir.Ph. I, 2, 303).

naɣˈdīn Y, *°īn(ak)* Sh. dawn. — < **naxtaina-*.

naɣd-ˈyupk Sk. dew.

noˈɣordum Y, *nâ°* Sh., *na°* St. *nəɣˈdūm* Sk. bear. — It is tempting to compare this noa-name with Yaghn. *rūbǰ-dum* horse (: broom-tail, v. Junker, Yaghn. Stud. I, 125); Or. *ṣuˈtum*, Shgh. *šitum* hare (< **xšita-duma-* with lopped tail, cf. Bal. *šīaɣ* to shear, rub away) — But *noɣor-* (**noɣort-?*)? Cf. also Prs *dum-burrīda* bear.

ni kā X marriage, wedding. — Ar.-Prs.

naql car- Sk. to tell. — Ar.-Prs.

nəkˈra Y, *ˈnǫkᵘra* X, *nəq rā* Sk. silver. — Prs.

nauˈkar Sk. servant. — Prs.

nālɛ́ɪk W reed. — *Prs.

nəˈlād Y jar, *kūza*.

nam X wet. — Prs.

nīm Sk. half. — *ˈžə-nīm ˈəmɣ vit bārˈbōd* half my life was spoiled. — Prs.

nəˈmʊk Y, *°ək* Sk., *na mak* X salt. — Prs.

niˈmil- L, *naˈmīl-* Sh. to hem. < **lamīn-* < **dāmanaya-* ??

nɛmɛnǰ- L to dance.

nimˈrūz X noon. — Prs.

namurzg Sh., *lamurzg* L bush-harrow, rake. — Cf. Av. *nī-marəz-* to sweep down; Sar. *namüžg*, Kashan dial. Gaz *nimerˈzūn* rake.

nəˈmōz Sk. prayer. — Prs.

nān Y, X, Sk., *nân* W, Sh. mother. — *žū nān*: *you nānar x̌at*: *ēi nān* X he said to his mother: oh, mother. — Cf. Yd. *nīno*.

nūnd-: *nŭtt* Sk. to plant. — Cf. Ishk. *nēnd-* < **ni-hāndaya-*, Sar. *nālenδån-* < **ni-šāndaya-* (v. Tedesco, BSL, 24, 200).

noŋɣ X, *nūŋg* Sk., *nuŋg* Sh. name. — < **nāmaka-*, cf. Sgl *nīm*.

nəˈpūs Y, *°us* X, *napus* Sh. grandchild. — Early lw.? Cf. Yd. *nowoso*. V. *nəvəs*.

nar X, N male. — Prs.

nɛˈrau L rainbow.

nīr Sk. light (adj. and noun). — Ar.-Prs.

nar²m X soft, crushed. — *n° goǰum* I thresh. — Prs.

nar-tūɣ X he-goat.

nesi-(am) Y, *nesi-(m)* X, ˈ*nəsī-*: ˈ*nəst-* Sk., *nāsī-*: *nast-* Sh. to lie down. — ˈ*nəsīm*, ˈ*nīsɪd*, ˈ*nəsī*, ˈ*nəstum*, *nəsiˈyak*, *nəˈsətk* Sk. — Av. *sāy-* to lie down, cf. Skr. *nis'ītha-* night.

nis-: *nōst* Sk., *nūs-*: *nåst* Sh. to lose; *nāš-*: *nāšt* Sh. to be lost. — Av. **nasaya-*, *nasya-*.

naspar- Sh. to tread down. — **ni-spar-*, cf. Sar. *naǰpor-*: *naǰpuɣ-*; Av. *spar-* to tread, spurn; Prs. *naspār* place where grapes are pressed.

nišōn X showing. — *n° randəm* I show. — Prs.

nâš pâtī W pear. — Prs.

niširm Y, *°rum* X the shady side of a valley. — Cf. Sgl. *nišorm*.

nåˈtuån Sk. poor. — Prs.

nev- Y, ˈ*niw-*: *niwd*, *nivd* X. *nīw-*: *nōwd* Sk., *niūw-*: *nāud* Sh. to weep; *nuv-* L to soak. — *cis sabab ke nivdī?* X why dids't thou weep? *bisyâr niwde* X he wept much; *nīwəm*, *nīwd*, *nūw*, *nōwdəm*, *nuˈwāk*, *nu wətk* Sk. — Cf. Shgh. *nav-* (or *naw-*) to weep, Yd. *nov-*.

nǐv Y, Sh., *anīb* X now. — *nīv ti zik kǯüyem* now I hear thy word; *īycm xalg nīv rəǰupt* this man fell asleep now. — Av. *nū*, with secondary fricative?

nīv-: *nīovd-* Y, *niuv-*: *noyōvd* Sh. to extinguish (a fire). — *rəxnīgi nīvəm*. — Cf. *niu-*: *neit-* Sh. to go out (fire), *niˈtkən* Y I have gone out. *nīv-* < **ni-i-* + caus. *-v-*. Cf. Yd. *wuzīw-*.

nɪvur L herd's bread. — **ni bhāra-* provision, cf. Av. *ni-bərəθa* store-room?

nəvəs W grandson. — Prs. V. *nə pūs*.

nəviš- Y, *ni wiš-* *niwišt-* Sk., *neviš* Sh., *noviš-* Z, *niviśta car-* X to write. — Prs.

ni wəq Sk. breeze arising when the sun warms up the water.

nəˈwāst Sk. it can't be done. Cf. *wōc-*.

ˈ*niwiz-*: *nēšt-* Sk., *niuz-*: *niešt-* Sh., *: ni eṣt*; *nieṣtem* Y; pf. *niĕṣk* Y, X to go out (Sh. also 'to go, come up'); cf. *nawūz-* Sh. to mount? — *wuz ce.x ūnan nieṣtem* Y I went out of the house; *niēṣk* Y '*barāmad*'; *pâdšâ sail nieṣk* X the king went out for a walk; *(ce) xōnɛn nieṣk* X he went out of the house; *žau ce wuš niṣtəm* Y I took (??) the grain away from the straw; ˈ*niwizəm*, ˈ*niwīzd*, *niwīz! wuz-əm nīštˈ* (= *nēštəm*), *niwiˈzak*, *niwiˈzətk* Sk. — Cf. Sgl. *nēz-*, Yd. *ni-*.

nux W female (??). — Prob. due to some misunderstanding.

naxˈčīr Y, X, Sk., Sh. fox. — Prs. (with specialized meaning in Wkh.).

noˈxūn X nail. — Prs.

niǰind-: *niǰit* Sh., *niǰn-*: *niǰt-* Kl. to expel, bring out; *nɪṣīnd-* L to extract.

nezd-: *ne·in-* Y, *nezd-* X, *nazd-*: *ne·in-* (inf. *nuδn*) Sh., *nòzd-*: *nòyn-* Z to sit down. — *niˈcŋgəm* Y I have sat down; *uuz dʌ amī xōn niengīn* X I (?) am living in this house; *wuz tawar nezd ǰānum* X I tell thee to sit down. — **ni-hazd-*: **ni-haδna-* (inf. **ni-haδana-*).

ˈ*nezdəv-*: ˈ*nezdòvd* Sk. (reg.) to place, put; to sit (??); *nüδüv-* Sh. to cause to sit down.

nežyar-: *nežyard-* Sk. to swallow. — **niž-gar-*.

nažaxt Sh. ill-advised. — Cf. Sar. *nāẓuxt*.

nεždun L weeding. — < **niž-dhāna-*, but Psht. *lalūn* < **ni°*?.

P

pāi Y, Sk., Sh. curds, *māst*. — Cf. Yd. *poya*.

pēi Sh. paddle, shovel. — Genuine Wkh. form of *fī* (q.v.), cf. Yd. *fiyo*, Par. *phī*. — Burush. *būi* (< **pūi*) 'shovel, blade' is borr. from early Wkh. (cf. Lorimer, Bur. Gramm., § 10).

pu Y with. — *pu čâkuɯεn rəstəvəm* I cut with a knife. — Av. *paiti*.

pac-: *pacd-* Y, *pāc-*: *pāct* (*pəˈcak*) Sk., *poč-*: *pošt-* Sh. to cook; *pacüv-*: *pacovd* Sh. to cook (caus); *piˈčes guǎ-* X to cook. — *pòč-* < *pačaya-*. — V. *pəˈčetk*, *peš-*.

pec Sh. countenance. — Cf. Shgh. *pīc*, Sar. *pec* face, but not Sogd. *pʾz*.

pīcev-: *pīcovd* Y, *pīcəw-*: *pīčiwd* Sk., *picv-*: *picōvd-* Kl. to kindle a fire. — *rəxnīgi pīcevəm* Y. — < **piδ(i)c-ev-*. — Cf. *pīδīsɪv-* L to light a fire < **pati* + *dag* + *s* ? Cf. Saka *pa(m)dīs-*. V. *piδiŋg-*.

ˈ*pēča* Y, W lock, curl. — Prs.

pəˈčetk Y, *piˈ°* X, *pò°* Sh. cooked. V. *pac-*.

pačrax-: *pačraxt* L, Sh. to arrest. — < **pati-raxš-?*'

pūˈd Y, *pʻūd* X, *pūd* N, St., *pid* Sk., *puεð* L, *püð* Sh., *pòð* Z, *poda* Bi., **pūð* Be, *pu,et* H foot. — Cf. Yd. *palo*.

ˈ*pâdšâ* X king. — Prs.

pāð L ligature on bow; *poð* Sh. foot-track. — Both words prob. < Av. *paδa-*, cf. Yd. *pol*. But cf. Sar. *peð* foot *and* foot-track.

pεδəmεš- L to swell, *poδmoš-* Sh. to ferment, foam, rise (as dough). — < **pati-dmaṣaya-*, cf. Av. *dāδmainya-* 'blowing oneself up', etc.; Brahui lw. *paddām* swelling.

ˈ*poδᵍ* Y, ˈ*peden* X, *pəδᵍ* Sk., *pòδn* Sh., etc. saddle — ˈ*yašer p°* *guǎ* saddle the horse: *p°* *da dâlân tu* the saddle is on the veranda X. — Cf. Shgh., etc. *bidān*. Tomaschek (p. 805) compares Skr *api-dhāna-*, from which form we should expect Wkh. **pəδīn*. **apid(h)ana-*, on the other hand, is not a probable form. V. Yd. *palan*.

:*piδiŋg-* Y, X, Sh., *piδic-*: *piδn-* Kl. to flame up; *piδiŋg* L flame. — Cf. *pīδi-* L to burn up. — *rəxnīg piδiŋg* Y '*âteš dar girift*'; *rəǎˈnī piδiŋgem* X I light(?) a fire. — Cf. Sgl. *pəδīn-*; Parth. *pdyn-* to ignite (Henning, BSOS. IX, 86). Possibly *piδin-* < **pati-dagna-*, and *piδic-* a secondary formation?

ˌ*pēˈγār* Sk. crop (of a bird).

piūk L onion. — Cf. Yd. *pīγ*.

pōk car- Sk. to cleanse. — Prs.

paˈkʰūl Sk. cap. — Cf. Yd. *paˈkoɾo*.

paˈlū W eyelash. — Cf. Yd. *pelek*. V. *patk*.

pīl Y, Sh., *pil* Be., *pi ōla* X wooden cup. — Prs. (*pīl* early lw., cf. Yd *piloɾo*).

pīl Sk. money. — Prs.

palč Y, X, Sh., *pālč* Sk., *parč* Be. leaf; X also feather, *palč* Sk. forest; *parč* Hj. garden. — Poss. two different words; reg. *palč* leaf v. § 83.

pūˈlōd pü° Sk. steel. — *p° xiŋgār*. — Prs.

ˈ*puluk* W thumb. — Cf. Lat. *pollex*??

pilek-miˈlek X, *pilpilak* Sh. butterfly. — Cf. Khow *pulmuḍuk*.

pʌlʌn- L to fall.

paˈlăŋg Y, X, W, N, *plaŋg* Sk. leopard. — Prs.

plˌòŋˈgošt Sk., *pulangušt* Sh. finger-ring. — Cf. Yd. *pargušće.*

paˈlâs Y, *piˈlesk* X, *palās* Sh. rug. — Prs., cf. Bur. *palōs.* Khow. *pɪlɪsk*, etc.

ˌpālaˈɪrōn Sk. hunter. — Prs.

ˈpūmec- Y, *pô˘* X, *pamec-*: *pamegn-* Sh. to dress. — Cf. Sgl. *pənec-.*

ˈpūmecev- Y, *pameciv-* Sh. to dress somebody else.

pəˈnū W butter. — Cf. Prs. *pīnū* cream-cheese.

pʻūˈ(ə)n Y, *pūn* Sk., Sh., *phūn* Be. palm of the hand. — Cf. Yd. *pɛno.*

paˈnīr Sk. cheese. — Prs.

pānz Y, X, *pāns* W, *pʻānz* N, *pānj* Sk., *pānz* Sh., *panj* Z five.

pəŋˈḍək Sk. unripe apricot. — IA, cf. Lhd. *piṇḍ* ripe dates.

pūp Y, Sk., Sh., Z grandfather. — Cf. Yd. *pap.*

ˈpipir X bedding, *ˈpīpər* Sk., *pīp* Sh., St. bed. — Cf. Prs. *pōb* tapestry, carpeting, *ambūb* cushion, mat? *pīpir* original dat. (= loc.)? — But note also Sar. *babēr* bed.

parr Y, W, *pār* Sk., *par* Sh., *pūr*(!) Be. feather (Sk. also wing). — Prs.

pur X full. — Prs.

puru-: *porōd* Sh. to rinse (a cup, clothes). — Cf. Sar. *paro-.* Not < Av. *frav-*, but possibly < **pari-fraw-?*

pəˈrīč Y, *piˈrič* X, *prič* Sh. worm. — Cf. Sgl. *pəčuk.*

pərˈčōd Y, Sk., *pürčoδ* Sh., *pūrčad* Burnes, *pərˈčōδək* Kl. girl, maid (acc. to Sk. older than *δəˇˈd*. — Dissim. < **parčar*, cf. Skr. *paričarikā-* maid?

pārd Y, Sk., *parδe* X, *pard* Sh. last year (X also day before yesterday?). — < *parut*, cf. Par. *paṛâsuṛ.*

parδiŋˈgī X, *pardüŋg* Sh. belonging to last year.

pārg Y, Sk., Sh., *parg* X, St., *pʻārg* N ashes. — Cf. Sgl. *park.*

pɛrg X necklace; *pòrg* Sk. small ring (worn on a cord); "*pyrk*" Olufsen stringed kernels of apricots? — **parika-*, cf. Skr. *parikara-* belt, Prs. *pargar* collar of precious stones?

prigīn Sh. horse-clothing. — Cf. Sar. *parwein.* — Cf. *gaw-?*

pargòš- Sh. to be entangled. — < **pari-guš-* < *guz-* + *s?* Cf. EVP. s.v. *ɣēž.*

parək N rib. — Ishk.

purk Y, *pūrk* N, *pārk* W (= Sgl.) *pīrk* Sk., *purk* Sh. mouse. — Cf. Yd. *parɣ*, Sgl. *pōrk.*

parkòl- Sh. to dig, excavate. — Cf. Prs. *kōlīdan* to dig.

pīrkit- L to stir.

pərməyūŋg Kl. belt, *izorband.* — Wkh. + Prs.

pɛrmər- L to wither, fade. — **pari-mɹya-*, cf. Prs. *pižmurdan.*

piˈrån X shirt. — Prs.

pər nəc Kl. churn, *deg-i dūɣkašī.* — **pari-nī-čī?*

paˈrinda Y, X, Sh., *°ˈdā* Sk. bird. — *pᶜ dar hawā wizit* X. — Prs.

ˈpūrind-: *ˈpūrūt-* Y, *pəˈrind-*: *ˈpīritt-* Sk. (reg.), *püründ-*: *pārātt-* Sh., *frindav-*(!) X to sell. — **parā-rand-?* Cf. Yd. *pəlār-.* V. *rand-.*

purs Y, *pīrs* Sk., *pürs* Sh. rib; *pʻūrs* X breast. — Cf. Yd. *pərsəɣe.*

pʊrs-: *pʊrst* Y, *pərs-*: *pərst* Sk. (reg.), *pòrs-*: *pörst-* Sh. to ask. — Cf. Yd. *pɹs-.*

pərsɛf L wedge. — **pari-saifa-*, cf. Skr. *śepˈ(h)a-*, Lat. *cippus?*

pur'sān X question. — *p° goxum* I ask; *'pâdšâ p°-um kerk.* — Prs.

pərsəŋ'gəl Sk. wrist.

pòrš- Sh. to sneeze. — Cf. Sar. *pŭrx̌-*.

prŭt Sk. foreward; *prut* Sh. first (adv.). — < **parā-tah*. Cf. Or. *perōd*, etc. forepart.

pɛrt L back of an animal. — Av. *paršti-*. Cf. s.v. *pīst*.

parvē(y)-: *parvet* Sh., *porvoy-*: *pòrvòtt* Z to attain, strike, touch. — *'nəpar'wō* Sk. don't touch. — Lw., if < *pari-āp-*. Cf. Yd. *pura-*.

parwuf-: *parwåft* Sh. to net, plait. — V. *ūf-*.

par'wāna W moth. — Prs.

pərwās L rafter (smaller than *was*).

pĭrz Sk., *purz* Sh. evening; *'purzɛr*, °*jar* X (dat.) this evening, *bīgā*. — *p° yōwər yark guxum* this evening I shall tell him his work. — **pārz* < **pāzr* < *upa-azara-* (cf. Av. *upanaxtar-*). Scarcely **purz* < **purr-azar-* < **pṛna azar-*.

pĭržɪp- L to twist. — Cf. Sgl. *yev-*.

pŭs Sk., *pos* Sh. ram (E.Wkh.), Sh. a fat sheep. — Av. *pasu-*.

pòs Sh white leopard, ounce. — Cf. Sar. *pīs* id.; Prs. *pīs* white, leprosy, Av. *paēsa-* (Tomaschek, p. 762).

pi'sōn X whet-stone. — Prs.

past X, *pāst* Sk. low. — Prs.

pĭst Y, N, Sk., *pist* X, Sh., *posk* W (= Ishk.) skin, hide, Y also bark. — *pīst* Sk. back of an animal (for **pĭrt*, cf. s.v. *pɛrt?*). — *pist-i diraxt* X = *šuŋg-pist* Sh., *draxt pīst* Sh. — Cf. Sgl. *pāsk*.

pòst Sh. parched grain. — Cf. Yd. *pūšč*.

pə'ša W, N mosquito. — Prs.

pēšāu W urine. — Prs.

pīš Y, Sk, *pūš* X, W, *piš* N, Sh., Bc., *pẹš* Z cat. — Cf. Yd. *pɪško*.

pēšu L pear. — Bur.?

pēš bār N breast. — Ishk. < Prs.

pəšk Y, *pušk* X, B dung of sheep. — Prs.

pašm N, *påm* W wool. — Prs., and Ishk.

pəšai-mōn, *pɪš-* Sk. regretful. — Prs.

pi šōna X, *pe'šåmī* W forehead. — Prs.

pēš-i-pâ X instep. — Prs. toe).

pušta X slope, hillside. — Prs.

pišɛw-: *pšet-* L, *pšin-*, *pšēw-*: *pšett-* Sh., *pšōw-*: *pšət* Kl. to return, turn back; *pšū-*: *pšaud-* Sh. trans. — Shaw (p. 53) compares Av. *apaša* backwards.

pīšiwâz X in: *xalg pīšiwâzar ke rešt 'ādam pīšiwāz-i Sultân Mahmūd raftan'*. — Prs.?

pišzə'māŋ Sk. kitten. — V. *pīš*.

pɛš- L to ripen. — < **pačya-*. V. *pac-*.

pōš'na Y, *pōš°* X, N, *pōš'nă* Sk., *pəšt* L, *pošt* Sh. heel; *påšt* Sh. sole. — Prs.

pit Tomaschek pine. — From what source? Tom. compares Skr. *pītadāru-*.

pitau Y, X the sunny side of a valley. — Prs. Cf. Yd. *pitou*.

pătk Y, N, *pātak* St., *tʌpk* L, *tapk* Be., *tappuk* Bi. eyelash; *patk'* Sk. eyelid. — Cf. Sgl. *'pātik*. V. *tapk*

pa'tek X pea, *patek*. — Prs. Cf. Yd. *pateko*.

pītk Sk., *pitk* Sh., Z rotten. — *pītki wəcəm* Sk. — Cf. Yd. *pīo*.

pat lūn Sk. trousers. — Ind. < Engl.

putmui-: *putmoid* Sh. to mimic. — Cf. Skr. *prati-mā-*.

pə'tun L repair. < **pati dāna-?*

patari X rafter. — Cf. Yd. *patare*.

pətr̥ Y, Sk., *pətur* X, *putr* N, *pətə'r* W, *pɛtr* L, *pötr* Sh., Z son. Cf. Yd. *pūr*.

pɛtərð : *pɛtərnə* L to spring from one seed (of several stalks). — **pati-tṛdya-* to be split.

putrüm(b)-: *patramd-*, *potrombd-* to scare away, to arrest. — Cf. Skr. *prati-lambha-* passion, rage, violent abuse; *prati-labh-* to get abused?

pütrüz-: *pătrăz-* Sh. to lean against. — Cf. Sar. *padrăz-*. Geiger < Av. **paiti-raz-*.

pitˈvăr Sk., °*var* Sh. small mussuck (id skin). — **pitu bara-* food-bearer?

putxărm Sh.. *pitxarim* B wooden trough. — **pati-xwānman-*, cf. Prs. *xwān* tray?

paṭ [1] X worm, *kirm*. — Or = *paṭ* [2]? (*kirm* misheard for *kīr*)?

paṭ [2] Y, X, W, *pāṭ* Sk (W.Wkh.) penis.

peṭ Sh. round, *put* Sh. circular. — Cf. Sar. *pet*, *puṭ*.

pṭōk Sk. bread, small cake. — Cf. *peṭ?*

pīðu L, *pðū* Sh., *piˈsīw* Be. mosquito.

pōv- Y, *pob-* X, *pūv-*: *pītt-* Sk., *pɛvˌð-*: *pīt-* L, *pòv-*: *pītt-* Sh. to drink. — *pōvəm*, *pōvī*, *īyam xalg yupk pīt*, *sak yupk pōvʌn*, *sāiš pōvəv*, *xalgišt yupk pōvʌn* Y: ˈ*pūvəm*, ˈ*pūvī*, *pīt*, ˈ*pūrən*, ˈ*pūvəv*, *pūv!*, *pĭttəm*, *pĭˈvăk*, *pītk* Sk. — Cf. Sgl. *pòv-*.

pəwʌz L driftwood. < **upa-waza-?*

pɹxʷtă Sk. cotton. — Prs.

pīx Sh. biestings. — Cf. Skr. *pīyūṣa-*.

puxt Y, *pūxt* L cattle-shed.

pūy-: *pīn-* L to guard, watch over. — Av *pā-*.

piˈyax Y poplar. — Cf. *yax?*

piˈyōz Sk. onion. — Prs.

pāz Sh. an armful.

pʿūz Y, *pīz* Sk. (E Wkh.), *pūz* Sh. breast. — Cf. Sar. *puz*. *poz*, Khow. lw. *pāz*, Yd. *fiz*. Perhaps also Oss. *faz* podex, Zaza *pīze* belly, Skr. *pājasya* flanks. *pakṣ-a-*.

pazdan- Sh. to recognize. — Cf. Sgl. *pəzīn-*.

ˈ*pezın* X, *pīzən* L udder. — < **payazana-*, cf. Skr. *payo-dha-*.

pəˈzov Y (*puˈzıv* Gramm , *pi zūv* X, *pu zū* W, *pəˈzīv* N, *pəˈzīv* Sk., *pūzuv* Sh. heart. — *pə zīvˈtaŋg* Sk. depressed. — Cf. Sgl. *ōv zuiˀ* — A purely phonetic reconstruction **apa-zābya-* gives no possible etymology.

pai zār Y shoe. — Prs.

pizvāni L., Sh. morning-meal.

R

rū-i Y on, in. — In the Prs. expression: *parinda rū-i awá rəxt* the bird flies in the air. — Prs.

rūi Y, X, Sk., *rū* N cheek. — Prs.

rōˈbā N fox — Prs.

rīcŋ Y, ˈ*ricin* X, *ricn* Sh. smoke-hole. — Cf. Yd. *rūžɛn*.

rucəpc L, *ricops* Be. cousin.

rɛčɛy L. *ričay* Sh. a fast. — Early lw., cf. Prs. *rōza*.

rəǧ-: *rəɣd* Y, *reǧ-*: *rəšt*(?) X, *rəč-*: *rəɣd* Sk., *rəǧ-*: *rŏɣd* Kl., *rač-*: *ragd* Sh. to go, move. — *rəšt* 'mērawad'; *yez əm rəɣdei* 'raftam' Y; *yem yark cebas reǧ* 'ī kār pas burū'; *xōnar riǧ* go home; *ne reˈçā* 'na mērawya'; *kâyaz rext* the letter went off, *raft*; *cebas rext*; *dar huzūr-i pâdšâ reṣt* X; *rəčəm*, *rəšt*, *rəčən*, (*rəčənəv?*), *rəč!* ˈ*rəydəm* (*tăˈdəm*), *rəˈčak*, *rəɣˈdətk* Sk. — Cf. *wərəč ?*

rò čòm Sk. travel(?), is prob. pres. 1 sg.. Cf. ˈ*rəxŭpəm* 'sleep' (!).

rəd-: *rənn-* Sk , *roð-*: *ròn-* Sh. to flee. —

rədəm, rett, rədl rənnī, roˈdak, rətk. — Cf. Yd. *lūr-*, Yazgh. *raδ-*; Prs. *rah-*.

rūda N, X guts. — Prs.

rūg Sk. vein, tendon. — *rūg-i nazm* pulse. — Prs.

rēg X sand. — Prs.

rəgūm Sk., *rəɣūm* Sh. heifer, yearling cow-calf. — < **fragāma-*. Cf. Yd. *fərɣōmček*.

reɣiš Y, *riˈgiš* X, *reˀ* N, *rəˈɣīš* Sk., *reɣiš* Sh. beard. — Cf. Khow. (lw. from Wkh.) *rɪˈgiṣ*. — Sk. compares Prs. *farɣīš* hairs hanging down (*sar-furōδ*) from below (*az zēr-i*) a fur-coat, a dirty garment with torn hem (Asadī, with quotation from Labībī) < **fra-gaisya-*, cf. Av. *gaēsa-*.

rūɣn Y, *rūɣᵘn* X, *ˈrūɣən* Sk., *ruɣn* Sh. (*rēɣn* W fr. Ishk.) clarified butter, *rogun* Sh. fat, grease. — Cf. Yd. *rūɣˀn*.

rəɣət, rəɣd L young she-goat. — < **fra-gatā?* Cf. *rəgūm*.

rah-ˈzan Sk. robber. — Prs.

rāuǰ Sh. flame.

ruk Y, N, Sk, *rōk, ruk* L, *rūk* Sh. forehead — Cf. Prs. *rux, rōx* cheek < **sraxwa-*, Skr. *srakva-*, *sṛkva(n)-* corner of the mouth.

riˈkōb Sk. stirrup. — Ar.-Prs.

raˌqōˈsī(ē car-, rəqˀ Sk. to dance. — Ar.-Prs.

rakš Y grey; *rʌkš* L brown. — Prs. *raxš*. Prob. lw., cf. § 60.

rami-: *ramatt-* Sh. to command. — Pres. 3 sg. *rīmit*. — Cf. Sar. *rāmi-*: *rāmōd*, Prs. *farmūdan*.

raˈmuš- X, *ˈrīmūš-*: *rīmošt* (*rùmūšak*) Sk., *rəmiš-*: *ròmšòt-* Z to forget. — Cf. Yd. *fərmo-*.

rʌmɛst L, *ramòt* Sh. chewing the cud. — Poss. < **raumaϑa* (Bal. *rōmast* < **raumaϑ* + *ta?*), cf. Frisk, Goteborgs Högskolas Årsskrift. 1936: 2, 14 The similarity with Santali *remeṛ* 'third stomach of ruminants' is probably incidental.

rōn Y, X, N, Sk. thigh. — Prs.

run Sh. shelf. — Cf. Sar. *rūn*; Sgl. *frūn* plank.

rand-: *δet-* Y. *rānd-* X, *rānd-, ratt-* Sk., *rānd-, rətt- δətt-* Kl., *rānd-*: *rātt-, δett-* Sh., *δāδ-* T: *δet* Hj. to give. — *yupk rănd* Y give water; *δetäi* you gave, *wuz tar kitâb randəm* I give you a book; *tu mar kitab rand*; *yimĕ δetem tārek* I gave it to you; *tu mārek kitâbe δetäi* Y, *wuz tawar ī rūpīa rāndem* I give you a rupee; *mark ī rūpīa rande* X; *rāndəm, rānd, rānd!, ˈrattəm* (or *rātum, δəttum*), *rənˈdak, ratˈtətk* Sk.; *raδắn* inf. Sh.; *ləδōwˌak*) inf. Kl. — *δet-* < **dita-*, *raδắ-n* < *fra-dā-?* But the Pres. Stem prob. < *rad-*, with nasal infix *rand-*, and, with secondary preter., *ratt-*. Not *rāt(t)-*, Kl. *rət-* < *rā-ta-*.

rɣˈdāg, ɣnˈdăk Sk. strap, leather belt.

raŋg Sk. colour. — Prs.

raŋg Y, X male ibex, *raŋg*. — Prs.

rānǰk Sh. light, fast. — Cf. Sar. *rĭnj*. Geiger (p. 302) compares Av. comparative *rənǰyō*.

rīp Y, Sh., St., *rip* Sk. hair on the body; *rip* N hair, *rīp* L hair of animals. — Sar. *reb* from Wkh., or with epenthesis. Poss. < **raupi-*, cf. Norse *reyfi* wool torn from sheep, etc. (v. Walde-Pokorny, II, 354, *reup-* to tear out).

rūpīă X rupee. — Ind.

rapic-: *rapagn-* Sh. to lose the way;

rapecuv- caus. — Cf. Walde-Pokorny, II. p. 10, s.v. *peig-?*

repk Sh. refuse, *rapk* sweepings. — Cf. Yd. *rufo.*

rɪpk X neck-rope of the yoke. — If correct, < **raibˈpaka-*, cf. Engl. *rope*, etc.??

rur-: *rord-* Sh. to make equal in height, stretch out, extend, offer, present. — Cf. Sar. *rōr-*: *rord* id.: Av. *frā-ar-* to assign to, to approach; but Tumchuk Saka *ror-* to give < *fra-var-*.

rus L hole, burrow.

rōst Y, X, Sk. right (hand), true. — Prs.

rōstˈgūi Sk. truthful. — Prs.

rəstəv-: *rəstōvd-* Y, *raseðav-*: *raseðovd* Sh., *rəstv-* Kl. to cut, break; caus. of *raseð-*: *rasen-* Sh. to break (of a rope); but note *rasuð-*: *rasan-* Sh. to cut off; *rəsð-*: *rəsn* Kl. '*buridan*'. — *pu ćâkuwɛn rəstəvəm* Y. — < **fra-sid-*, cf. EVP., s.v. *šlēdəl.* V. Barr, Phl Psalter, p. 58, s.v. *plsn-*.

rūš L Ovis Poli, Be. male oorial. — Cf. Bur. *rūš*, but Or. *rōs*, Sar. *raos.*

rūš Hj. anger. — Denied by Sk

rōšanaˈī X light, brightness. — Prs

rūˈšān Sk. light. — Prs.

rɛšip L, *rašīp* Sh. whip. — **fra-xšwaipa-*, cf. Av. *xšvaēpa-*, *xšvaēwa-*, etc.? But cf. § 60.

rɛšpuk L bobbin; *rašpūk* Sh. shuttle. — Cf. Av. *fra-spā-* to throw into?

rišˈta Y, *raxˈte* W root-fibre. — Prs.

rə wâr Y, *rəˈwōr*, *ruˈōr* Sk., *rwâr* Sh., etc. day. — *cəˈbūr rəˈwâr* Y: *rəwōr* the day Sk. — **fra-vahra-*, cf. Skr. *vasra-* day (Lex.).

rəwəz-: *rəwəzd-* Sk., *rāwez-*: *rāwezd-* Sh. to fly. — Cf. Shgh. *rewāz*, etc., M.Ir.N.W. *frwšt-*, Av. *frā-vaz*

rəx W dung of cows and sheep. — Cf. Ishk. *yarx.*

rux Y, *ruxn* N. *rəšt* W (< Ishk. day-light), *rūxn* Sh. dawn. — Cf. Or. *roxm*, Shgh. *rux.* — Cf.

ruxŋ Y, *rūxᵘn*, *rūx̌ᵘn* Sk., *ruxn* Sh., *rəx* H. B white; *ruxun* X bright: *ruxᵘm yekta* Sk. a white shirt. — Cf. *rəx nig.*

rəxˈnīg Y, N, *rɛxˈnī* X. *rəxˈnī* W. *rə̄x̌nīŋ* Sk., *raxnīg* Sh. fire. — *rəxnīg ðīt* the fire burns; *rəxnīqi picevəm* I light a fire Y; *rəx̌ᵊnī piðiŋgam* id. X; *rəxenig mert* the fire went out X. — Genuine, or Prs.? V. § 60. Cf. Sgl. *ɛ̄ᵊnaī.*

rɛx̌up-, *ˈrox̌opt* Y, *ˈrī x̄up-*: *rī x̄upt-* Sk., *rux̌p-*: *rōx̌ōpt-* Sh. to sleep. — *wuz nīv ˈrɛx̌upəm* I am sleeping now: *ˈīyəm ˈxalg nīv rox̌upt* this man fell asleep now; *ˈroxoptəm, wūz-um roxoptei 'xau kardam'*; *tər-mis ˈrox̌optei* Y; *rī əx̌upəm, rux̌uˈpāk* Sk. — Note *ˈrəx̌upəm* Sk. sleep (?). < **fra-hwap-*.

ruxˈsat X leave. — *r° kerk, vit; uz tawarke r° gux̌um.* — Ar.-Prs.

ruy- L to bay, howl. — Cf. Skr. *rā'yati.*

rīz-: *rözd-* Sh. to rip up a seam. — Sar. *raoz-* points to ancient **rauz-* < **leuĝ-* (cf. Walde Pokorny *leug-* to break ?).

rūz X day. — Prs.

rīzaˈbarg X poplar. — *Prs.

rɛzg L saline efflorescence.

rīzəm L soot; *rizm* Sh. black at the bottom of a kettle. — Also in Sar.

rūz āˈxur X, *zar-ā̆xūr* Sh. manger. — *Prs.?

rʌž, *rʌˈžek* L sitting dais: *rāž* Sh. platform, seat of honour. — Cf. Yd. *raža.*

rīž-: *rīžd-* Sk., *riž-* Sh. to feel pain (Sh. also to be angry). — *rīžd* (*ž* = *ʒ*?) Sk. pain, cf. Sar. *rīzd* (Be).

S

sī W thirty. — Prs.

sīī Y, *sūi* N, *sāi* W, *sīy* Sk., *sui* Sh. hare. — Cf. Yd. *sīy*.

sēb small apple. — Prs.

sub X dawn. — Ar.-Prs.

sa'bab X cause, reason. — *či s° ke nivdī?* why did you weep? — Ar.-Prs.

sub damik X in the morning. — *Ar.-Prs.

si'buk Y, *'sebuk* X light (of weight). — Prs.

si bās Sh. back, rear, *tar s°* behind. — V. *cebas.*

sic Y, X, Sh., *sij* Sk. needle. — < **sučі-*, cf. Sar. *sīc*, Shgh. *sej*, Or. *sẹc*, etc.

sad Sk., Sh. a hundred. — Prs.

sadbarg X centifolium. — Prs.

sau,do'gar Sk. merchant. — Prs.

sə'dīy-: *sədōid* Sk., *sūδuy-*: *saδoid* Sh. to appear. — *mārək sədūid, sədōidi, sədōidak*, °*dətk* Sk. I feel, felt, etc.; *yāvək,eš*) *sədūid(eš*) he feels; *'sākək sədīydešt*, or *'sākəkeš sədīyd* 'we feel'. — Av. *sad-*, Khow. lw. *sar-*, etc.

suδ[1]) Sh. smooth. — Sar. *suδy*. Cf. *sât.*

suδy[2]) Sh. height-sickness. — Sar. *suδy*.

safi'dōr X, *safe'dâr* W poplar. — Prs.

sə'gīn Y, *sar'gīn* X, *sigin* Sh. horse-dung; *skīn* L yak's dung; *sigin* B cow-dung. — Cf. Yd. *yu-skən* (*sargīn* fr. Prs.).

sa'gâwī Y, *'āwī* X, W otter (Sh. *kamā*). — Prs.

sɛɣəri L rump of horse. — Turk.

sə'ɣīr Y orphan. — Cf. Sgl. *saɣēr.*

sihat Sk. in health. — Ar. Prs.

sak Y, X, N, Sk., etc. we. — *sak yāwʌn* we eat: *sak sāv dīnen* we beat you; *yem spa xūn* this is our house Y, *sak Waxī xalge* we are Wakhis; *sakar īgōn īgōn rūpīa rande* give us one rupee each; *tu čīzir saker dīŋg?* why do you beat us? *ispa xōn lup* our house is big; *ayem xōn ispacan* this house is ours: but also *ispā Xanduti xalg* we are Khandutis *ispa* said to be used lower down — *pāyān*—or in jest—*tōka*) X; *sak yawum* we eat X; *sākən, spō*, etc. Sk. Cf. § 118 sq.

sək Kl. on *'skom* on this, etc.. — Av. *uska-*. V. *iska-*.

sik X, L. *sīk-tahl* Be. spleen. — Prs. *sik* vinegar. Or, cf. Sgl. *sūyūk'*

skīd Y, *skīδ* Sh., Hj. (embroidered) skull-cap. — < **skauda-*, cf. Lat. *cūdō*, etc. (Hübschmann, KZ, 24, 412).

skʌf-: *skʌft-* L to trip. — Cf. Prs. dial. *kaftan* to fall.

sᵉ kɛn Y. *skən* N, *skön* Sh. puppy. — Cf. Yd. *cəke'na.*

səkẏ Y, Sk., *sɪkr* Sk., *sokr* Sh., *su ərx* X, W red; *sẹkᵉr* X white(!). — Cf. Yd. *surx.*

skōrč, v. *škōrč.*

skōrd Y, *skŏrd* Sk., Sh., Kl., *(ṣkōrč* (?!) X bridge; *skord* Sh. eyelash (also Sar. *yeid* bridge, eyelash, cf. semantically Schrijnen, KZ., 50, 144. < **skadra-* *plank, cf. W-P, s.v. *sqed-?*

skurf Y rough.

sekve'det (?) Y in: *xalg wuz s° goxum* I send somebody.

sāl X, *sål* Sh. year. — Prs.

sail X walk, promenade. — Ar.-Prs.

salâm X salutation. — *s° guxt, xat.* — Ar. Prs.

sal'mā X bird-net attached to a stick. — Prs.

salˈlōt Sk. soldier. — Russ.

sulˈtân X king. — Ar.-Prs.

sʌm L edge. — Also in Werchikwar.

səm W, *sum* Sh., *sumb* Be. hoof. — *səm*, etc. fr. Prs.?

simbuˈlā X n. of a month. — Ar.-Prs.

səm bōnak Y, °*bānak* Sk., *saŋbăˈnak* Hj pellet-bow. — Cf. Yd. *xəsmānak*.

səm vər Y, *sanvar* St., *sɪvɛr* L. *sivar* Sh., *saval* Be. yoke. — < **sami-bara-*, cf. Yd —Mj. *sām*.

san-: *sat-* Kl. to mount, ascend, *bōlō barōmadan*. — Sogd. *san-*. Cf. also Bailey, BSOS. IX, 77.

sīna, *siˈnā* X female breast, *siˈnă* Sk. (W.Wk.) breast. — Prs.

sʌnˈduq Y, *sʊn°* X box. — Ar.-Prs.

sinˈdōn X, *sanˈdāl* Sh. anvil. — Prs.

səˈnōr[1]) N daughter-in-law. — Prs.

sənōr[2]) Sk. thin, narrow (thing).

saŋgbuˈqă Sk. tortoise. — Prs.

sʌŋgurt L, *singurt* Sh. beetle. — *saŋg* stone + **wart(r)a-* 'armour'?

spa, v. *sak*.

sʊp L spider.

spɛðˈðk L sole of foot. — *?* + *padyaka-*.

spʌn-: *spʌt* to fill up (of river). — Denom. < **us parnă-*.

sᵊpūndr Y, *sipundᵊr* X, *spūn°* Sk. plough-share; *spundr* Sh. plough. — < **spōnr* < **spārana-*, cf. Shgh., Rosh. *sepōrn* Z.

sˈpōr X plough-share — Prs.

sᵊpərdänǰ Y, *spərˈdənǰ* Sk., *sparδenǰ* Sh. flea. — < **spardana-čī-*, cf. Av. *spərəd-* eagerness, Old Norse *spraðka* to kick, flounder, etc. (cf. Tomaschek, p. 769).

sprəǰ Sk., *sprayˌ* Sh, *səprōǰ* Kl. flower. — Cf. Khow. lw. *isprū*, Av. *fra-sparəya-* a shoot, Sogd. *sprɣ-* to blossom. V. *sprɛž-*.

sˈpurz Y spleen. — Prs.

sprɛž- L to blossom. — Cf. Khow. lw. *isprenž-* to blossom, Sak. *haṣpaljs-* to cause to blossom. V. *sprəǰ*.

siˈpask Y rafter. — Cf. Shgh. *siˈpāšc*.

sar Y, N. *sār* Sk., *sār* Sh., *sōr* X, *sīr* W head. — Prs.

sōr L heap of winnowed grain.

sūr Y, Sk., *sur* Sh. *sūr* St. cold. — Cf. Av. *sāra sti-* cold fever. — V. *wasēr-*.

suˈrī Sk. cold (noun). — Kl. *surēǰ*.

sor-čibaxt W back of the head. — V. *čvbaxt*.

sērdiŋˈgī X of this year. — Cf. Av. *sarəδa-*, etc. V. *parδiŋgī*, *wuˈserd*.

sārək Sk. to-morrow. — From Ar.-Prs. *saḥar*.

sarˈmō Sk. cold. — Prs.

sērv Sh. hole, *sarv* Be. pit. — Cf. Yd. *surv*.

surˈxā X male markhor. — Cf. Ishk. *surxā*, and also Sar. *rušt ɣueǰ* red deer, markhor. — *Prs.

sāiš t) Y, Sh., *saš* X, *sāyiš* Sk. you (pl.). — *sāišt kūiˀ* who are you? *sāiš čīzir mažˌ dīefˀ* why do you beat me? *sāiš cerak xəč yāvorˀ* what kind of food do you eat? *sāiš yupk pōvəc* you drink water; *sak sāv dinen* we beat you; *yem xūn sāvan* this house is yours Y; *saš kūi tūetˀ* who are you? *saš xeč yawit-aˀ* do you eat bread? *saš cum nafar wezgˀ* how many of you have come? *wuz sʌb dimim* I beat you; *ī deɣd saban tūet* you had a daughter; *ayem xōn safan-aˀ* is this house yours? *safan diˈōr ce ˈkumanˀ* 'deh i šumā kudām astˀ' *wuz sabar . . . rāndəm* I give you . . . X; cf. L (Bur. Texts, p. 341) *$ʌbɛ; W *tumux* (!) is Ishk. — Cf. § 118 sq.

stau-: *staudi-* L, *sto-*, *sitao* : *stod-* Sh. to praise. — Cf. Sar. *stāu-*, Prs. *sitūdan*.

sât Sh. baking pan slate. — < **sāta-* flat, smooth? Cf. Yd. *sūī*. V. *suδ-*.

sō at Sk. hour. — Ar.-Prs.

satk Y, *setk* L. Sh., *sətk* Kl. satisfied. — *satk um vītei*. — Ir. **sitaka-* supports the transl. of *śitá-* RV. VIII, 23, 13 as 'satisfied'.

ˈ*stīn* Y, *sitin* X, *stin* W post, pillar. — Cf. Sgl. ᵊ*stīn*.

si târ Y, ˈ*ōr* X, *istōra* N, *stōr* Sk., *stār* Sh., *sᵊtōr* Z, ˈ*stiruk* W (Ishk.), "*zothroog*" (= **sətrug*) Olufsen star. — Prs.?

sᵊtrɛi Y, *strəi* Sk., *strēi* Sh. female. — ˈ*strəi-pīrk* Sk. she-mouse. — Cf. Or. *sᵘtrēˈīj*, Sar. *stīr*, Av. *strī-*. — Wkh. (and Or.?) point to Ir. **stray(ī)*, a form unknown elsewhere. — Hj. *-šəč* (in *purk-šəč*) is an Ishk. form, and its existence in Wkh. is denied by Sk.

s(ɪ)trīn L barren, childless. — **starī-nī-*. Cf. Skr. *starī-*, Prs. *astarvan* (Horn 716).

strʌnj L cotton carpet, "durree". — **staranačī-*.

strās- Sh. to be splashed up. — Cf. Sar. *zatrâs-*, **us-tras-* 'to be frightened, stirred up'?

stōrs L plough-share.

sᴵtəx Y, *isteˇx* X, *stəx* Sk., Kl. daughter-in-law, cf. '*stakh bidyanz*' = **staˇ vitkanj*) Be. bride. — Cf. Yd. *zɪnɪo*.

sᵊtuy-: *stətt-* Sk., *stuy-*: *statt* Sh. to send. — *stuˈyāk*, *stuˈyətk* Sk. — Cf. Sgl. *āstay-*.

sʌvʌnd cər- L to throw away. — **haca-dwan* + *ta-*? Cf. Orm.k. *cwan-* to shake.

sāvz Y, *savz* Sh., *sǎvz šīy* Sk. blue; *sǎvz* Sk. green. — Prs.

sūw-: *sōwd* Sk., *sůy-*. *sâmd* Hj. to rub. — '*sīu̯əm*' (corr. from *sīi̯əm*), *sīu̯d*, *sūw*, *sōʷdəm*, *su wak*, °ʷ*ətk* Sk. — Cf. Yd. *sā-*, Sgl. *sâmb-*.

sa wâr X horseman. — Prs.

suux- L to rub; *suˇx-*: *sōˇxt* Sh., *səˇx-* Z to smear, jostle.

sə xan Sk. word. — Prs.

sōy- Sk. to be unmarried. — *sōyəm*, *sōy*, *sōy! sōyəm tū* (not *sōidəm*, nor inf. or past. pte.). — Cf Lith. *šeirỹs* widower, and Oss. *sīˈējär*, Kurd. *sîwī* orphan, v. Henning, Mir. Man. III, 61, s.v. *syw̌g*.

ˈ*sâya* Y, ˈ*saya* X shade. — Prs.

sauza Y, *sovz* X, *sabza* W, *savˈzǎ* Sk. grass. — Prs.

sūz Sh. a cold blast; *soz* cool. — Cf. Sar. *sauz*, fr. Prs. *sōz*.

sauzˈtūti X n. of a bird (green parrot?). — *Prs.

Š

šāi Y fat, rich. — Av. *xšaya-* ruler. Cf. Shgh. *šayēn* pl. "khans".

šui St. moraine, place covered with stones. — Cf. Skr. *kṣaya-* waste, decay?

šač Y, W, X, N, Sk., Sh., etc. dog. — < fem. **śwačī* (?), v. § 33.

šād[1]) Y, X, N, Sk., *šāδ* W, L, Sh., *šaδ* Kl., *šal* H six. — Cf. § 116.

šād[2]) Sk. open enclosure for goats and sheep. — If *š-*, possibly = Bartangi *x̌ōδ* < **srāda-*. But *ā* < **ā*?

šīδ L uphill, *x̌iδ* Sh. steep, *paˇx̌* uphill.

šafˈtōlu X peach. — Prs.

šəˇɣd Kl. sort, class, *xēl*.

šaˈɣor W hedgehog. — Lw? Cf. Yd. *šaˈɣor*.

"*šγrī*" (? Sk. ibex (Swedish "stenget").

šau'har X, *šawar* Sh. husband. — Prs.

šū'jiš X, *šau žī* W hip. — Cf. Sgl. *šəu'žī*.

šak Y, Sk., St., *šāk* Sh. bad. — Cf. Ishk. *šakk*.

škop L castrated ox). — IE *(s)qop-* (Walde-Pokorny, II. 559) to cut, etc., (cf. especially Slav. *skopiti* to castrate).

škūrg-. *škūrd-* Sk. (reg.), *škūr-*: *škūrd-* Sh. to seek. — Cf. Ishk. *škarr-*, Yd. *škōr-*, Sar. *x̌kār-*.

škāv-: *škāvd-* (*ška'vāk*, *'vətk*) Sk. to catch a cold. — *škāfk* fever. — Cf. Ishk. *škōv-*.

šilę́, *š-* L, *šilċ* Sh. cloven hoof.

šòlg Sh. piece of brick. — Cf. Sar. *x̌alg*.

šilāp- Sh. to splash, slop, surge. — Cf. Sar. *wašlåb-*. — Cf. Brahui *šalāping* to dabble something in water, fr. Bal.??

ši'lax Y, *šilax̌* Sh. naked. — Cf. Yd. *ši'lex*.

šol.x Y, *šōlċ* X, *šolx* Sh., St., *šalx* B but *šâx* W, *šōx* Sk. branch. — Prs., but with unexplained *l*.

šâm Y evening. — Prs.

šɛm-: *šɛvd* L to beat and clean wool.

šām'bāf W spider. — *Prs.

ša'mōl Sk. north, *šə'mōl*, *šɨ°* wind (W.Wkh.). — Ar.-Prs.

šʌmōnʌk L branch.

šōna X, *šå°* N shoulder. — Prs.

šănd-: *šanddi-* (*šandid-* misprint?) Sh. to mix, compound, rub up in water.

šɛndik L a kind of vine, grape.

šundr Sk., *šondər* L, *šūndr* Sh., *šundrę̄* Kl. hot (acc. to Sk. only about the weather). — Cf. *Shund* (Olufsen) n. of a vill., v. § 5. Possibly < **ḱwon-ro-* or **ḱwondh-ro-* (not **ḱwontro-*, cf. s.v. *mutr*), cf. Arm. *šand* 'spark, red-hot iron' < **kwn̥ti-*??

šundrī Sk. heat.

šenawa'rī X, *šə,nōwa rē* Sk. swimming. — Prs.

šiz L wedge for plough-share.

šāp- Sh. to suck the breast. — Cf. Yd. *šuv-*.

šop Be. knife; whey (??).

šūp L night's halt; *šub'r haḷak* Sh. to pass the night (= Sar. *x̌âbar reidao*). — Cf. Av. *x̌šap-*, etc. Note the distinction between *šūp* and *naγ̌d*.

špuδk L bare footed. — Cf. Bal. *šafad*, **šawāδ* (Mayer), Brahui (lw.) *šapād*. But what is *š(a)-*?

šipk L twig, *šòpk* Sh. rod. — Cf. Sar. *x̌ēib*. — V. s.v. *rašip*. — Or cf. Skr. *kšupaka-* bush, shrub?

špū,un L, *špun* Sh. shepherd. — Cf. Prs. *šubān*, etc.

šaupa'rak Y, *°ɛk* W, *šapārak* Sh. bat. — Prs.

'šapt, v. *ṣapt*.

'šaptal X clover. — Prs.

špaxuv- L to make explode.

šār Sk. town. — Prs.

šār- Sh. to slander. — Cf. Sar. *šōr-*.

šēr W tiger (?), Sk. lion. — Prs.

šīr, *šīur* Y, *šūr* L, *šür* X, *šurum* X cowdung; *šūrm* W horsedung. — *šĭr(u)m* fr. Ishk. (v.s.v.). *šĭr* < **śāra-* from *šā(y)* (AirWb. s.v. *frašāimna-*), cf. formally Skr. *kṣārá-* from *kṣā́y-ati*.

šārm Sk. shame. — Prs.

šărmin'da Sk. ashamed, *šarmindagī* shame. — *šărmin'da na ,wocē* shame! — Prs.

šī'ṛīn X sweet. — Prs.

širši'rā Y, *šarša'rā* X waterfall; *šerše'rā* Sk. waterfall in small streams. — Prs.

šurˈvâ Y, *ᵓwā* X, *šərˈvō* Sk. soup. — Prs.

šiˈrāw-: *šiˈrānd-* Sh. to tell one's beads. — Cf. Sar. *našrāw-*. — < **srāwaya-*

šiš Y, X, Sh., Z louse. — Cf. Yd. *spūo*.

šât W honey. — Ar.-Prs.

šət, v. *ʂət*.

šɔt L early evening meal.

šot Sh. landslip. — Skr. *kṣati-* destruction? Cf., semant., Khow. *hon* inundation < Skr. *hanu-*.

štīk Sk, *štīk* L, *šˌeˈtīg* Hj. play, joke; *šitik* (Olufsen) game played with bone pegs. — Cf. Khow. *iṣṭuk*, *ištuq*.

šitk Sk. murderer. - V. *šay-*.

štīr v. *ištīr*.

štūr Gr. calf. — Cf. Ishk. *šutur*.

štrɛf- L, *štröf-* Sh. to sneeze.

štrʌx- L to knock against, *štrăx-* Sh. to trip up, *štrăǰ-* to impinge, brush against.

šatta X sole of the foot.

šiˈvɛn Y, *šiˈben* X, *šivan* Sh., Be. rope; *šeˈvun* Sk. cord. — Fr. Khow. *šimeni*.

šuw-: *šāud-* L to gnaw. — < **xšaw-*. Cf Ishk. *šāw-* to chew (Zar.).

šâx W branch; *šōx* X horn. — Prs. V. *šolx*.

šux Y, Z, *šōk* X hard; *šuǰ ǰāk* Sh. to tighten. — Cf. Sgl. *šōx*.

šaˈxək Sk. hail. — V. *ʂax*.

šxēlān Sh. whistle. — Onomatopoetic, cf. Prs. *šipēl*, etc., Psht. *špēlai*.

šʌxs- L, *šöxs-* Sh., *šəxs* Kl. to pass through. — Note: *yi sōat ˈšəxsətk* one hour has passed, Kl. p. 94. — Cf. Sgl. *šəxs-*.

šay- X, *ʂāy-*: *ʂīt-* Y, *šáy-*: *šitt-* Sk., Kl., *šāy-*: *šītt-* Sh. to kill. — *wuz ī xalg ʂāyem*; *wuz ī xalg-em ʂītei* Y; *kūi šayum* I kill somebody X; *ˈšăyəm, šīt(t), šăy! ˈšittəm, šəˈyàk, šəˈyətk* (*šītk*) Sk. — Cf. Av. *xšay-* to destroy(?), Bal. *šīaγ* to devour, shear.

Š

ʂəu Y, *šū* N, *ʂau* W, *šəu* Sk., *ʂao* Sh., *šēw* Z horn. — Cf. Sgl. *ʂōu*.

ʂīu Y, X, *ʂīw* Sk., *šū* L, *ʂū* Sh., *xūi* W black. — *ʂīu jitr* X; *šui čirāk* Olufsen torch. — Cf. Sgl. *ʂūi*, Khow. *ʂā*.

šačuv- Sh. to filter, strain. — Derivation from **srač-*, cf. Lith. *šlaketi* 'to drip', is improbable.

ʂafš Y, Kl., *ʂašp* X, *šafč* N, *šāfš* Sk., Sh., *š ʂʌfš* L hair (acc. to Olufsen, p. 71 "*shafch*" are the two long plaits worn by married women). — Cf. Prs. *šafš*, thin branch, *šifša*, id., ringlet; Phl. Psalter *špšy* rod. — Assim. from **šafš*?

ʂəγd Y, *šəγde* X, *ʂöγd* Sh. new. — Cf. Shgh. (Sk.) *šəvdä* the younger?

ʂʌk L, *ʂ/šak* Sk. white frost, dew. — Cf. Ishk. *šok*, Sar. *ǰok*.

ʂkəndiv-: *ʂkət-* Y, *iškaŋg-* X, *škəndəv-škəndŏˌəvd-* Sk., *škŏndv-* Kl., *škɛnd-* L, *ʂkònd-*: *ʂkòtt* (inf. *ʂkòðan*) Sh. to break (tr.); *škɛϑ-*, *škɛn-* L, *ʂkūr-*. *ʂkònd-* Sh. to break (intr.); *škòn-*: *škond-* Sh. to quench one's thirst; caus. *škaðuv-* Sh. — *ʂuŋgi škəndivəm* I break a stick Y. — Cf. Yd. *skəd-*.

ʂkupn Sh. sling.

ʂkōrč Y, Kl., *skōrč* L, *skorč* Be. burning coal. — Cf. Psht. *skōr*, etc.

ʂīn Y, *ʂīŋ* X anus; *tam šīn* Sh., *sak-šīn* St. podex — Cf. Yd. *šɪno*.

ʂɛnd L, *šönd* Sh. raven. — Cf. Khow. Jw. *ʂənthu*, Oss. *sɪnt*; Saka *ṣṣund-*.

ʂ šɛndik L gums. — But cf. *šɛndik* vine.

ʂūŋg Y, X, *šŭŋg* N, Sk., L, Sh. wood, stick. — Cf. Yazgh. *ǰaŋg*, Sak. *ṣṣimgya-* branch; Skr. *śṛṅga-*.

Khow. (lw.) *sruŋg* horn. — Cf. semantically Prs. *šāx*, Par. *šī* horn, branch. — V. EVP. s.v. *šōŋgarai*.

šūnǰ Y. *šūnǰ* Sk., L. *šunǰ* Sh., *šo inǰ* L hip. (Sh. also flank, side). — Cf. Prs. dial. *ša'inǰ* < **sraoničī-*. V. *ṣīn*.

ṣəŋgər Y, *šəŋ'gər*, *šiˑ* Sk., *šiŋ'gɐr* L, *šiŋgar* Be. guts. — Cf. Khow. *ṣaŋgūr* (lw.?). — < **straŋg(a'ra-*, cf. Engl. *string*, Gr. στφαγγάλη string, etc.?

šūpiš Y n. of an animal resembling an otter, with valuable fur. — *ṣū-piš* = black cat?

ṣapt, *ṣāft* X, *šapt* N, Sk., L. Sh. wolf. — Cf. Sar. *ǎiθp*. Early lw. from Khow. *ša'pīr* < *śapita-* cursed. Cf. §§ 10, 37.

šiš L, *ṣiǎ* Sh., *ṣiǎn* Kl. near. — *spā-šixu* Sk. — < **srišna-* clinging to?

ṣūṣ Y, L, *šūš* X, Sk., *šiš* N, *ǎəǎ* W, *šuš* Sh., Z lungs. — Prs.

šūš-dard Sk. inflammation of the lungs. — Prs.

ṣiṣk Y, X, *šūšk* Sk., *šušk* Sh., Olufsen (p. 69), *ṣ šūṣ'šk* L high boots made of untanned leather.

ṣət Y, *ǎet* X, *šet* Sh., St. earth, soil; *šət* Sk. dust. — Cf. Sgl. *šət*.

ṣaǎ Y, *ṣaṣ* X, *šāǎ* Sh. pea, *mušuŋg*; *šax* Sk. bean. — Cf. Bartangi, etc. *ǎāš* Sk. bean.

T

tu Y, X, Sk., Sh., *tə* W thou. — *tu t kūi?* who art thou? *tu mar kitáb rand* give me a book: *wuz tau dīməm* I beat thee; *yem xūn tīnen* this house is thine; *nīv ti zik kṣuyəm* now I hear thy voice; *wuz tar kitáb randəm* I give thee a book: *yimē ðetem tārek* I gave it to thee Y; *tu kuī?* who art thou? *tu be wuzum* bring it; *wuz tī (tau) dīməm* I beat thee; *ṣu xōnan ti xōn lup* thy house is bigger than mine; *yau xōn tinʌn* that house is thine; *tinan čis yark tu?* was there any work for thee? *tīna rūpīa dʊrzəm* I take money from thee; *wuz tawar ī rūpīa rāndəm* I give thee one rupee; *uz tawarke ruxsat guǎum* I give thee leave; *wuz targ diṣam* I know thee; *tark cəbas kâ;az goǎum* I give thee a letter back X; *tə nūŋg* thy name Sk.; *təfak* thee W (= Ishk.). — Cf. § 118 sq.

tei-: *tu-* X, Sh., *təi-*: *tū* Sk., *thei-*: *tho* (*tinetk*) L to be. — *čiš xabar tei?* what is the matter? *noŋg S. tu* his name was S.; *you mīrâxūr tū* he had a groom; *'pâdšâ tū'et* there was a king; *tīnen i degde tūet* you had a daughter; *xūb maza tu'et* it tasted good (prob. with *tǎ'et* for pf. ptc. **tūetk*): but *saš kūī tūet?* who are you? (prob. with *tūet* 2 pl., cf. § 154) X; *təyəm*, *təi* (there is), *təi!*, *tū(m)*, (2 sg. *tūt*; 3 sg. *tū*, 1 pl. *sāken tū*), *tə'yǎk*, *tūtk/tə'yətk* Sk.; *'žənən təi* I have Sk. — Probably of pronominal origin, cf. Psht. *dai* he is, etc. V. *humu-*.

tōi Y, X, W, Sk. colt. — Cf. Yd. *taya*.

tūi Sk. wedding. — Prs.

tōba'lă Sk. grazing ground. — *Prs.

tablar'zū Sk. fever. — Prs.

tōbə,is'tōn Sk. summer. — Prs.

tač- Sk. to go; *tǒč* : *tǒčt* Sh. to move, shift. — Sk. only in *tač* imper. 2 sg. — **tačya-*, cf. Sar. *teǰ-*, Shgh. *tīz-*, Ishk. *tōɣd*, and Wkh. *tukan*, *taɣ'd* (v. s.v. *čāw-*).

tūf Sk., Sh. steam. — Prs.

tuf Y, Sh., *tūf* Sk. saliva. — Prs.

tĭ̄ɣ Y, N, Sk., Sh., *tūg* X she-goat (Y, X also female ibex). — Cf. Par. *tŏɣ* male mountain goat. Wkh. *ɣ* disproves immediate connection with Turk. Prs. *taka* he-goat. — V. *tux*.

tɛɣd L, *taɣd* Sh. sharp. — **tixta-*, Sar. *tēid*; cf. E.Oss. *ciɣd* cheese (Miller, p. 25), Skr. *tiktá-* bitter.

tʌɣum L, *taɣm* Sh., *taɣ̌m* Z, *tēɣm* W (Ishk. seed). — V. *tuxm*. — Cf. Yd. *tuɣᵘm*.

tăk Sk. button.

tə kī Y, *tqī* Sh. full, much, many. — *xalɣi təkī x̌əč yāwan* many people eat bread.

tåqe Sk. cap. — Prs.

to'ko X alone. — *wuz-um t-*. — Prs., cf. Yd. *toko*.

tʌk Sk., *tuk* Sh. willow; *tɛʌk* Capus *tak* Kl. tree. — Tomaschek (s. 791) comp. Skr. *toka-* shoot. But cf. Prs. *tāk* vine, *tāɣ* tree, *tōɣ* n. of a certain wood; Psht. *tāɣa* elm, poplar. V. Nyberg, MO, 25, 189. Wkh. *ī* cannot go back to *au*.

tə'qŭm Sk. donkey's saddle. — Turki.

təki yā Y pillow. — Ar.-Prs.

tōqat'dōr Sk. patient. — Ar.-Prs.

ti'lå Y, *°o* X, *tillå* Sk., Sh. gold. — Prs.

til'pak Y, *°ek* X woollen cap. — Turki, cf. Shgh. *talpak*.

talx Y bitter. — Prs.

təm'būn Y, *tam'bōn* X, *tumbån* Sh. trousers, *tumbūn* Olufsen cotton breeches. — Prs.

ta mō kū Sk. tobacco. — Prs.

tə'mīs Sk. July. — Ar.-Prs.

tan Sk. body. — Prs.

tanē- Sh. to fold (sheep). — Cf. Sogd. *tyny-* to bring (Reichelt, Stud. Indo-Ir. 251 < *ati-nay-*)?

tʌn-: *tond* L to work dough with hands into cakes of bread. — < *tan-* to spread out?

tan'dūr Y, *tʌn dʌr* Sk., *tungur* Sh. thunder. — Prs.

taŋg Y, X, Sk. narrow. — Prs.

tʌŋ X, *tung* Sh. hard.

tap Y, B, *tīp* X wing. — Cf. Rosh. *tēf* Sk. V. *tāp-*.

tʌp-: *tapt* Sh. to quake, shake. — Prs.

tʌpɛč cər- L to water.

tʌpk v. *pătk*.

tâpik Y forehead.

t'pār Y, *ti°* Sh., *tpăr* Sk., *ta bar* X (Prs.) axe. — Cf. Yd. *tu'vor*.

trūi Y, X, N, Sk., Sh., *t'rūi* W three. — Cf. § 116.

ta rī X very wet. — Prs.

tə'ră Sk. thither: *tə'rʌt* Sk. there. — V. § 133.

tʌr Sh. net. — Prob. Prs.; but Sar. *tur* id. seems to be genuine, cf. Yd. *tūr*.

tōr Sk. neck, *tor* St. back of the head. — Cf. Sogd. *tār*, Sak. *ttāra-* forehead, Prs. *tāra* crown of the head. V. *tārak*.

ṭōr Y, Sk., *tōr* Sh., *tōr* L walnut.

tar'bīz Sk. melon. — Prs.

tau'rič Y roof-board.

tir'rič L dark. — **taθriya-čī*?

tīr-ī-dast Y, *tīr* X arrow. — Prs.

tārak W collar-bone. — But Prs. *tārak* top of the head. V. *tōr*.

tō'rīk X, *°ĭ̄k* Sk. dark; *tŏ̄rī kĭ* Sk. darkness. — Prs.

trʌkč L bitter; *trʌčk* B insipid; *truč* St. bitter, bad-tasting; *trūč* Sh. bad-tasting. — From IA., cf. Khow. *trok* bitter?

tə rəm Sk. hither. — Cf. § 133.

tira mō Sk. autumn. — Prs.

tər'mis Y formerly, before. — V. *mis*.

trāŋg Sk. girth-strap. — Cf. Yd. *trok*.

triƺ X sour milk. — Fr. Khow. *trīn*.

tur'piču X n. of a bird, *turpiču*.

trīš Sk. sour milk. — *pāi truš*. — Prs.

tarš Y adze. — Prs.

tᵊrešp Y, *trɛšp* L, *tᵊrᵊšp* Z, *trešp* Sh, *tᵘrüš* X (Prs.) sour; *tuǎp* Sk. = *qᵊrīt*. — Cf. Yd. *trɪšp*.

tōrt Y the day before yesterday, the day after to-morrow; *torter* X, *tortur* Bi., *tər'terək* Hj. to-morrow; *tort* B the day before yesterday; the day after to-morrow. — < **tɣta-* third (not found elsewhere in Ir.)? But there is no other instance of Wkh. *or* < *ɣ*.

turt L, *türt* Sh. ford. — Prob. from Khow. *thūrt*.

tᵊrâ'zū Y, *tarå'zē* Sk. scales. — *tᵊ xaṣəm* Y I weigh. — Prs.

təs'ken W instep.

tasma-'kaš W knife. — *Prs. ('strap-cutter', cf. Wkh. *ǎaš-* to cut?).

tiš W iron (??) — Cf. Bur. *tīš* ploughshare < Wkh.?

tīša X adze. — Prs.

təš Sk., *tēš/ṣ* L empty; *tòš-* Sh., *təš car-* Sk. to empty out. — < **tus(s)ya-* (cf. Nyberg, Stud. Indo-Ir., 214 sq.). — Cf. Sgl. *təš-*.

teṣ L steam. — **tafšya-?*

tiṣ-: *táṣt-* Y, *tūš-* X to shave; *tūš-*: *tošt-* L to fashion with an axe; *tuš-*: *tošt* Sh. to cut, whittle. — Cf. Mj. *tīž-*.

tat Y, X, *tāt* Sk., Sh., *tōt* W (Ishk.) father. — *yeu tate nonɣ* Y his father's name. — Cf. Yd. *tat*.

tūt Y, X, W, N, *tūt* Sk. mulberry. — Prs.

tət vārt Sk., *tɪtɪwərt'* L the year before last. < **tərt-*, v. *tōrt*, °*vārt* < **-par u̯t?*

tīwde, v. *ϑāw-*.

ta wīl X stable. — *cebūr yaš yōwer tᵊ vīt* he had four horses in the stable; *tᵊ goǎum*. — Prs.

toxtox X cough. — *tᵊ guǎəm*. — V. *qōx*.

tux Sk. ram W. Wkh.). — V. *tŭɣ*.

tuxm Y, *tuxᵘm* X single grain. — Prs. V. *tʌɣum*.

təx'murɣ Y, Sk., *tuxm-i-murɣ* N, *tux-murɣ* St. egg. — Prs.

tax'šīm car- X to divide. — Ar.-Prs. — With *š* from *baxš-?*

taǎ Y, *tāx* Sh., *taxm* Sk. thirsty. — *taxm vitk* is thirsty. — **tɣšma-?* Cf. Yd. *təšna*.

tīz Y, X sharp. — *tēz car-* Sk. to whet. — Prs.

tōž- L to remain, continue.

Θ

ϑīn Y, B, *sīn* X hot. — < **ϑån* < **ϑafnu-?*

ϑɛrd L spots (of leopard). Cf. *ϑard* multicoloured.

ϑɪrs L, v. *ϑərs*.

ϑŏt L, "*thót*" Be. lizard. — **ϑati* = Prs. *dad* wild animal?

ϑāw-: *ϑit* Sk., *ϑau-*: *ϑett* Sh., :*ϑɛt-* Y to burn (intr.), *ϑiüv-*: *ϑåwovd* (tr.) Sh. — *ϑīt* pres. 3 sg., *rəxnīg ϑətei* the fire burned Y; *žu pizū tīwde* X my heart burned; *ϑāwum, ϑīt, ϑāu! ϑitum, ϑə'wǎk, ϑə'wətk* Sk. (intr.); *ϑāwum, ϑīwd, ϑīw! ϑitum* Sk. (caus.) tᵒ kindle a fire. — Cf. Sar. *ϑau* : *ϑūd*. < *tap-?* V. § 27.

V

vōč Y paternal aunt; Sh. maternal aunt.

vīč-ung Sh. outside; *tar—vīč* outside (adv.). — Cf. Sar. *vāč-enǰ*, etc.: Sogd. *βyky* outside; Av. **aiwyač-*, cf. *aiwitarō* outside. — Not with Bailey (BSOS. 6, 73) with original *w-*.

və dek Y, *bi'dek* X, *v'iwɛ'δɛk* L, *vaδuk* Sh., *waδuk* St., *və'dök* Sk, *'dook'* Bi. road, path. — Possibly < **abi-taka-*, cf. Saka *ēvātắka*) street. Scarcely < **ā-bda ka*, cf. Mj. *ōv'wd* ford; Av. *abda-* not to be trodden (?), Mekr. Bal. *badūk* impassable place on sea beach.

viδāw-: *viδett-* L, Sh. to ride. — **abi-daw-*, cf. Prs. *dawīdan*.

va ɣē W long hair (??).

vă̄ǰd Sk., *vāɣd* Sh. nightmare. — Cf. Ishk. *vāɣd*.

vūl Sk., Sh. smell; *vūl-* Sk. to smell. — *vūləm, vūli, vūl cart, vūlən, vūləv, vūl car! vūl kərtəm* to smell (abstract); *'vūl carəm, v° cart, v° kərtəm* to smell (concrete) Sk. — From a dialect with *l* < *δ*, cf. § 36.

vōin X light, *čirōɣ*; *voin* Sh. light, radiance. — Cf. Sar. *vōin.* < **bāhanī*, cf. Saka *b̲āy* ray?

vānd-: *vāst-* Y, Sh., *vand-*: *vast-* Sk., *vand-* X to bind. — *vandəm, vand, vand! vastəm, vən'dak, vən'dətk* Sk. — Cf. Yd. *vad-*.

vīr Sk, *vūr* L, Kl. burden; *vur* Sh. load, baggage. — Cf. Yd. *vīra*.

vərau Y, *vrŭ* X, N, *vrəu* Sk., *varāo* Sh., *və'riw* Z, *və'cēr*(!) W eyebrow. — < **brāwa-*, cf. Yd. *vrīɣo*; Saka *brau-sāra-*.

v'wərdɛnz- L to press, *varδenz-*: *varδegn-* Sh. to press down. — < **abi-dranǰ-*.

və'rōk Y, Sk., *varok* Sh. to-morrow. — If < **aparaka-* (Tomaschek, p. 750) the word must belong to a dialect with *-p-* > *-v-*. But cf. W.Yaghn. *fu'rūk* (E.Yaghn. *fi'rūnta*). Junker, Yaghn. Stud. I, 126, with **fr-*.

vrokš Sh. male Ovis Poli. — Cf. *durukš, yukš*.

varīn-: *varilt-* Sh. to shear. — Cf. Av. *bray-* (*brīn-*), Prs. *burrīdan*, Keshe *brīn-*, etc.

'vārand-: *vāratt-* (*vərən dăk*) Sk, . *vārāt* Sh. to abuse, scold. — Cf. Sar. *rắn-*, Ishk. *vrōn-*. — If < **brand-*, cf. Walde-Pokorny II, 216 *bhlendh-*, e.g. Old Slav. *blędi* idle talk, etc.

varenǰ Sh. pregnant (animal). — Cf. Sar. *varinz* < **barana-čī*.

vareš-: *varešt-* Sh. to fry. — *varešt* < **brišta-* (cf. EVP., s.v. *wrīt-*), with present *š* from the preter. Cf. Sar. *virz-*: *virzd* (with secondary preter.), Khow. *vrenjē-* (lw.), Yd. *vroč-*.

və'rit Y, *brūt* X, *vrɪt* N, *və'rūt* W (Ishk.), *vrɪt* Sk., *vrŭt* Sh., Z, Kl., *'vurooť* Bi., *varīt* Be., *varut* H, etc. brother. — Cf. Yd. *vrai*.

vritkənd Y, *brūtkɛnd* X brother's wife (?), *vrɪtkənd* Sk. wife's brother. — Cf. Prs. *birādar-zan* wife's brother. But cf. Sgl. *vrūδkuč*.

və'rītpətɣ Y brother's son.

varūy-: *varoid* Sh. to howl, bay together. — Cf. Sar. *varau-* < **braw-ya-*, cf. Av. *mrav-?* V. *ruy-*.

vərz Y, Sk., *verz* X, *vorz* Sh. long. — Cf. Sgl. *vəžđūk*.

vōrz Y, X, *vōrzik* Z pillow. — Cf. Sgl. *vōzd*. Yd. *virzane*.

vašč Y milk-pail.

višiv-: *višōvd* Y, *wišū-(əm)* X, *višəv-*:

vīšovd- ˈ*vīšəˈvak)* Sk., *vīšiv-* L, *vīšiūw-*: *vīšiowd* Sh. to sweep. — < **abi-xšwail-?*

vĭt, v. *wōc*.

vez X long hair ?.

vizam-: *vizamd* Sh. to rub to powder. — Sar. *vizāmb-* id.; cf. Yd. *vezb-*. V. *wazem-*.

ˈ*vizvizak* N wasp.

W

wai Sk. O.

waˈčĭ W calf. — Scarcely a true Wkh. word. Cf. Werchikwar *wec* < IA.

wōc-: *vit* Sk., *wåc-*: *vitt-* Sh., *vĭt* Y, X. N, *bĭt* X to become. — *wōcəm*, *wōst*. *wōc*, *vitk* Sk. — *mərz-əm* ˌ*satk-əm*ˌ *vītei* Y I have become hungry ˌsatisfiedˌ; *mālum ne vit* it did not become known; *sawár vit* he mounted; *xušwaxt bit* X he became happy; *ruxn viti* N it dawned. — *vĭt* < *būta-*, but *wōc-*?

wĭč Sh. grub, moth.

wūč Y, X very high, Sk. up; *wuć* Sh., Kl. high; Sk. upper (*bālā*); *wučtar* Sk. higher. — Cf. Ishk. *wuč*.

wuǯ L, *wuǯ* Z, Kl., *uć* Sk., ˈ*w*)*uć* Sh. arrow, bullet. — < **ušč* < **išučī-??*

wâd Y, *wād* X, St., *wōd* Sk., *wåð* Sh. watercourse, canal, '*aryq*'; *wadò* Ol. minor channel. — Sar. *wåð*. Cf. Yd *wolo*.

wáda X time, period. — *dar wᵊ-i Sultân Mâmūd*. — Ar.-Prs.

wūdg Y, ˈ*wudge* X, *wûdg* Sk., *wuðg* Sh., *ūðg* St., etc. to-day. — *wūd nāɣd* Y, *wûdgnāɣd* Sk. to-night. — < **adyaka-?*

wūdər-: *wōdŏrd-* (*wudəˈrak*) Sk. to have, hold; *wuðür-*: *woðord* Sh. to grasp, seize. — Cf. Sar. *waðor-*; Av. *avadar-* adhibere.

wʌð L, *wāð* Sh. handle of a tool. — Cf. Sar. *wiēð*. — Cf. Av. *vaδa-*.

wāðn Sh. root-filament. — Poss. Psht. *wula* 'root, fibre' belongs here, and not to Oss. *wïdag*.

waɣ Sh. price. — From Khow. *wāɣ*' Cf. Yd. *hūɣ*.

wāɣ- L, Sh. to bleat. — Sar. *wāɣ-* id.; Shgh. *waɣ-* to bellow.

waǰab N span. — Ar.-Prs.

waqt Sk. time. — ˈ*mārəh* ˈ*cūm wᵊ* ˈ*vitik ki wuzəm bēˈmōr* = *wuz-əm* ˈ*yā-waqt vitəm, bē mōrəm* I have been ill for a long time; *tārək yauˈ cūm wᵊ vitik ki tūt* (*yauˈ bē mōr*. — Ar.-Prs. — Cf. ˈ*cəwaxt*, ˈ*ičwaxt*.

wuˈlēt W span. — Ishk. *wuδīt* ˌbut note *l*.

wŏlč Sh., St. quail. — Cf. Ishk. *wōrc*. Prs. lexx. *walč*. Cf. §§ 48, 80.

wulun- L to shake (apricots). — Cf. Skr. *vi-dhunōti* to shake about?

wʌltk Y, *wəltᵊkˈ* Sk., *wəlk* W, *wɛlk* L. *welk* Sh., *waltik* Be. kidney; *woltᵘk* St. liver. — Cf. Yd. *wulya*, Sgl. *wolk*.

ˈ*wīn-*: ˈ*wīnd-* Y, Sk., *win-* (*wi netk*) X, *wīn-*: *wind* Sh. to see. — *yīnōt wīndəm* Y, *wunuk wunetkīn* X I saw (have seen) a dream; *čīz-əv sāyiš wīndəvᵊ* what did you see? *wĭˈnāk*, *wĭˈnəlk* Sk. — Cf. Yd. *wīn-*.

wŭndr Y, Sk, Sh., *vundᵘr* X field. — Acc. to Benveniste (v. Par. Voc. s.v. *yanīr*) < **awa-antarya*.

wānǰ X, Sh., *wanǰ* Sk. belly. — < **waničī*, cf. Skr. *vaniṣṭhú-*, Lat. *venter*, etc.?

wīnek Y, *wunˈdek* X, °*ok* Sk. marmot, *wundek*. — *Bad. Prs. Cf. Burush. *ainʌq* (< Wkh.?).

ɯnʊk L willow. — Cf. Sar. *wanūj*, Shgh. *wān*, etc.

ˈ*ɯnuk* X dream (?).

ɯuˈnɛr Y, *ɯənŏr* Kl., *ɯanar* Be., '*voinerr*' Cap. stable, manger. — Shgh. *venīr*.

ɯaˈrī W lamb. — Ishk., v.s.v. *worok*.

ɯār Y, *ɯar* Be. male oorial, *kiškār*; L *ɯʌr* ram. — Cf. *ɯūrk*.

ɯēra Y, W, ˈ*ɯēla* X gums. — Prs., cf. Sgl. *ɯēˈrɛ̄*.

ɯīr L single-handed (in family); Sh. alone. — Cf. Skr. *avīrā-* having no son or husband?

ɯūr Y, Be., *ɯīr* (*vūr*?) Sk., *ɯur* Sh. rain. — Cf. Av. *vār-*.

ˈ*ɯərəč-*: *ɯərəɣn* Sk., to stay, remain; *wəry-*: *ɯərɛxt* L to remain; *ware/ič-*: *waregn-* Sh. to remain, to be tired. — ˈ*ɯərəčəm*, *ɯərəšt*, *ɯərəč! ɯərəɣnəm*, *ɯəˈrəčak*, *ɯərəɣˈnətk* Sk.; *vərəžk* Y, *wurižk* X, *ɯəˈrəžk* Sk., *warežk* Sh. tired. — **awa-raik-*, cf. Sgl. *fəris-*. Cf. § 55.

word Sk. tripe; *ɯɛrd* L, *ward* Be. belly (of animals). — Cf. Av. *varədva-*, *varədu°* soft, cf. German 'Weiche'.

wīrdīna L clear (sky, weather). — < **wīdr-*, cf. Yd. s.v. *ləroyo*.

wirdān L mill-wheel. — Cf. Sogd. *wrtn* car, etc.

ˈ*ɯərəfs-*: *ɯərəfst-* (*ɯərəˈpăk*, *°pətk*) Sk. to stand; *wurufsatk-əm* Y I am standing; *warefs-*: *warefst-* (*warefsetk*) Sh., *vərvəs-*: *vərvəšt* L to stand, stop (intr.). — Cf. Sar. *warâfs-*, Shgh. Voc. s.v. *wirūvd*.

ɯirg L ridge between irrigation plots. — < **wāra-ka-*, cf. Av. *°vāra-* protection.

ɯurˈgeš Y, *°rš* X, *wargašt* Be., *ūrgešt* Cap. big basket, *kaǰawa*.

ɯərk L scar.

wūrk Y, X, N, St, *ɯərk* Sk., *wark* Z lamb. — Cf. Sgl. *worok*. V. *warī*.

ɯɛrt- L to knead (in washing cloth). — Av. *vart-* to turn.

ɯiˈʊrt L mill-stone (in compos.). — *xʌðərgə ɯ°*, *sərɛ ɯ°*. — Cf. Kurd., Prs. *bard* stone; Khow. *bort*, Lhd. *vaṭṭā* stone, etc.

ɯərəɯ-: *wərōd* L to water (before ploughing). — Cf. Skr. *vi-srāvaya*?

ɯɛrxar- Sh. to flood; *ɯɛrxʊv-* Sh. to cause to flood; *wərxŭv-* L to scatter.

ɯʊrzg(ə) L right hand. — Cf. Yd. *urzuɣ*.

was Y, *wās* Sh. main roof-beam; *wās* Sk. ceiling. — Cf. Sar., Shgh. *wŏs*. Poss. related to Skr. *vaṃś(y)a-* beam, rafter, v. EVP. s.v. *wēša*. V. s.v. *parwās*.

wəˈsăi Y, *wīsəy* Z, *wasē* Sh. cotton thread. — Cf. Ishk. *wōsi*.

wīs-: *wišt* Sk., *:wišt* N to set (about the sun). — *īr wišti* the sun set N; *īr* ˈ*wīsit*, ˈ*wišti*, *wiˈšak*, *wiˈšətk* Sk. — Prob. < **wi-isa-*, with secondary preter., cf. Yaghn. *wīs-* to descend. Not < Av. *vaēs-* to enter (Geiger, Gr.Ir.Ph., I. 2, 339, and Air.Wb. s.v.). — Cf. Yd. *vīš-*.

ɯʌsk, *ɣʌsk* L revetting wall.

wəsk Y, Sk., *wesk* Sh., *wusk* Be., *wōšk* Hj. dry, *weske* X, *wɛsk* L thirsty. — *weske bitim* I became thirsty X; *wusk carəm*, *wəskəm* I dry; *wəsk cart* Sk. — Cf. Yd. *ušk*. V. § 73.

wosˈkăt Sk. waistcoat. — Ind. fr. Engl.

wasĕr-: *wasĕrt* Sh. to cool, become cold. — < **awa*, or *wi-sārya-*, cf. *sīr*. — Parth. *wys'r-*, Henning, BSOS, IX. 87.

wuˈserd Y, *wʊsɛrd* L this year. — V. *sērdingī*.

wist Y, *wīst* Sh. twenty. — Cf. Yd. *wisto*.

ʷustād Sk. artisan. — Prs.

wīsti sər L bareheaded. — **a-wastiya-* un-clothed?

wušdōn L barn. — Cf. Sgl. *uš tīn*, Yd. *uš'čeno*. V. *wiš*.

wəšk Y, *wəšk* Sk., *wušk* X, Sh. calf. — < **wasya-ka-*, cf. Sar. *wišk* calf, Samnānī *vaškâ* child. Cf. Sgl. *wosōk*. V. *wacī*.

wušik X key, bolt: *wə ʂik* Kl., *šīk* Sh. key; *šik* Sh. padlock. — Cf. Ishk. *ušk*ə*z?*

wušɛŋg L entire (bull). — < *wɣšanaka-*

wəšp Y plough-pole. — Cf. Sgl. *āwiʂp*. — < *wi špā*, cf. Av. *spā-* to throw? Cf. *rɛšpuk?*

wušūy-: *wašan-* Sh. to untie; *wūš-*: *wašin-* Sh. to loose. — < **wi-šāy-*, **wi-šāna-*, cf. Air.Wb. s.v. *hā(y)-*.

wīš Y, *wuš* X, *wuš/x* Be. straw, *kāh-i safēd*; *ūš* Sk. hay; *wuš* Sh, *wīš* Z grass. — Cf. Sar. *wux̌* Sh. grass, *'wúkh'* Be. corn-straw. Cf. Yd. *wuš*.

wə šiy-: *weʂt-* Y, *wəšim-*(?): *wəš-* X, *'wəšī-*: *wəšt-* Sk. to be afraid. — *'wəšīm, wīšīd, (wəšīn), wəšī! wəštəm, wə'šak, wə'šətk* Sk.; *'wəšəv-*: *'wə'šōvd / weštōvd, wəšə'vak / wəštə'wāk, wəšə'vətk* trans. Sk. — < **wi-sriya-?* Cf. Orm. *ɣuš-*, *ɣwaš-*, caus. *ɣušaw-*, *ɣwašēw-?*

witrin-: *witriθt-* Sh. to shy; trans. *witriuv-*. — < **wi tṛh-na-*.

wa'tōx X ram. — V. *tŭx*.

wiūx/š L root. — Cf. Shgh. *wyaš*, etc. V. *yax̌*.

waxār Sh. ladder. — Cf. Khow. *u.xār*, lw.?

wax'tī X once, at one time. — Ar.-Prs. V. *waqt*.

wu x̌ɛn Y, *u'ʂen* X, N, *ʷu x̌ən* Sk., *wux̌an* Sh. blood; *wuš'ʂen* L blood vessel. — < **wahwani-* (cf. Barth. Mir. Md., V. p. 6). Not with Henning ZII, 9. p. 227) < **wóhun-*.

wiyaug L pace.

wīyīn Sh., *wū'īn* H pass; *wuīn* LSI hill — *Wiyino Sar* 'Top of Pass' (in Shimshal). *Zhoewīyin* 'Lake Pass Cockerill. — Cf. Sar. *weyawun*. — < **wi-ayana-*, cf. Av. *ayanǎ-*, Skr. *vyáyana-* going apart, *vi-i-* to go through, traverse (e.g. RV. I, 50, 7; V, 18, 3).

wāz-: *wāšt-* (*wə'zak*) Sk., *wāz-*: *wāšt* (*wāšk*) Sh. to fall. — Cf. Sgl. *waz-*.

wəzī-: *wozd-* Y, *wəze-*: *wəzd-* X, *wəzī-*: *wəzd-* Sk., *wazi-*: *wazd* (*wazg*) Sh. to come. — *dᵊrəm wə'zai* come here Y; *ce'bas wəze* come back; *parinda dar ha'wā wizit*; *wəzdɪm* '*āmadam*'; *tu čis yarkər wəzd?* for what purpose did you come? *wuzgɛm* I have come. *wuz-um wəzyet* X *'wəzīm, wīzīt, wəzīn, wəzīv, wəzī! wəzdəm. wəzǐ yak, wə'zətk* Sk.; *'yət ðai ki 'wuzdəi bāf = ǐ 'ðai wuzdəi bāf xaly* the man who came is good; *'dədīʂdəm ðai 'wuzdei* I saw the man who came Sk. — < **uz-aya-* (but Av. *us-aya-* go out).

wuz Y, X, N, Sk., Sh.; *aze* W (= Ishk.) I. — *wuz tau dīməm* I beat you; *wuz x̌eč-em yitk-em* I ate bread; *tu mar kitâb rand* give me a book; *tu mārek kitâbe ðetâi* you gave me a book; *yem žə xūn* this is my house; *tu čizir maž dī?* why do you beat me? Y; *'wuz(-um) Wa'xī* I am a Wakhi; *wuz sab dīmim* I beat you; *uz-um x̌inak* I have spoken; *uz ... wəzdɪm* I came; *žu xōnan ti xōn lup* my house is bigger than yours; *mar(k)*

ī rūpīa rande give me a rupee X: *wuz x̌əč yawum* I eat bread; *žə xūn* my house N: *wuz, maž, žə, žənən, mārək* Sk. — Cf. § 118 sq.

wuzdi-: *wōzdošt-*(?) Y; ˈ*wɪzdi-*: *wizdik* (pf.) X, *wīzdey-*: *wōzdŏid* Sk., *wuzdi-*: *wozdoid* Sh. to wash. — ˈ*wīzdeyum, wīzdeyī, wīzdēšt, wīzdeyən, wīzdeyəv, wīzdəv!* *wōzdŏidəm, wīzdeyak, wīzdeyətk* Sk. — Cf. Yd. *wuzd-, zənay-*. Influenced by *dē-*, q.v.

wɛzɛm- L, *wazem-* Sh. to express, squeeze out. — V. *vizam-*.

wɛzūm L big wooden ladle.

ˈ*wuzem-*: *wōzōnd-* Y, *wuzem-* X, *wūzəm-*: *wīzəmd* (*wīzəˈmăk*) Sk. (reg.); *wūzum-*: *wazămd-* Sh. to bring. — *ỳūu, kitáb wūzuməm* Y; *tu be wuzum* bring it X; 3 sg. *wūzənd* Sk. — Cf. Turf. Phl. *z'm-* to send, lead.

wižīk L ibex (m. and f.); *važik tuỵ* Sh. female ibex.

wiž/žɛrk L, *wuǰerk* Sh. lucerne. — Cf. Mj. *iryaga*.

X

xō—xō either--or. — Prs. *xwāh—xwāh*.

xūb X good, well. — *xūb maza tuet* it tastes good. — Prs.

ˈ*xabar* X news; aware. — *čis x° tei? xalg x° bīt.* — Ar.-Prs.

xeč Sh. bread. — Cf. Yd.

xuˈdōi Sk. God. — Prs.

xəˈdōrg Y, *xu°* X, Sk., *xʌδōrg* L. *x̌aδōrg* Sh. water-mill. — Prob. borr. from early Shgh. or Ishk. Cf. Yd. *xīryo*. — V. § 30.

xəˈdōrg-ˈỳār Y, *xuˈdōrg-bort* X millstone. — *bort* fr. Khow.

xūf L, *xuf* Z, Sh., *xep* X foam, froth. — Cf. Yd. *xof*, Saka *khava-*.

xīg Sk., *xug* Sh. pig. — Prs.

xŏ(h)əš car- Sk. to wish. — Prs.

ˈ*xōkī* X greenish grey: *xō kĭ* Sk. grey. — Prs.

xākisˈtār W ashes. — Prs.

ˈ*xălī* Y, X empty. — Ar.-Prs.

xălg Y, X, Sk., Sh. man, person, people. — *īyam xalq yupk pīt* this man drinks water; *xalgišt yupk pōvan* the men drink water; *wuz ī xalg ṣītai* I killed a man; *xalg-i təkī x̌əč yāwan* all the men eat bread Y; *sak Waxī xalge* we are Wakhis; *ispā Xanduti xalg* we are Khandutis; *ayem xalg (be) x̌eč yewet*; *īu xalg dar huzūr-i pâdšá reẋt* one man went near the king X: *xalg-yāš* the man's horse. — Ar.-Prs.

xalq Sk. people, nation (народ). — Ar.-Prs., but a more recent lw. than *xalg*.

xaˈmīr Y, X dough. — Ar.-Prs.

xūn Y, N, Sk., *xōn* X, W, *xun* Sh. house. — *ce xūnen* from the house Y; *ce xōnɛn niešk* he emerged from the house; *xōnar riç* go home; *reẋt xōnar ke* he went home; *žu xōnan ti xōn lup* you house is larger than mine. — Prs, early lw.

xuˈnuk X cold. — Prs.

xiŋgār Sk. scimitar; *x̌* Sh. sword. — Cf. Yd. *xugor*.

xūr X other (doubtful word). — *xūr xalg, xūr xōn*. — Cf. Khow. *xūr* (fr. Ir.?).

xūr Y, X, W, N, Sk., *xur* Sh. ass. — Cf. Yd. *xoro*.

xaˈrâb Y lean. — Ar.-Prs. Cf. Yd. id.

xarˈdōpŋ Sk. breakfast.

xaˈrīd Y, X buying. — *x° carəm* Y, *x° gūx̌um* X I buy. — Prs.

xarˈgūš X hare. — Prs.

xaˈrɛk W span from thumb to index-finger.

xᵘ'rûk Sk. food. — Prs.

xɪrs X, W bear. — Prs.

xᵊris Y, *xᵊrɪs* N, *xu rūs* X, W, *xᵊ rus* Sk. cock. — Prs.

xərûϑ-: *xərōst-* Kl. to snore, *xurxur kardan*. — Cf. Skr. *kra(n)d-* to neigh, roar, make a noise; scarcely *krathana-* sudden interruption of breath (Sušr.).

xirīz L gravel.

xari'yōn X, *xəriyan* Z, *x̌ilian* Sh., *xaryan* Be. nephew. — Cf. *xaryūn* Be. niece. — Cf. Yd. *xurī*. V. § 48.

xᵊsər N, *xu'* W father-in-law. — Prs. V. *x̌ūrs*.

xoš X happy. — *γaf xoš bit*. — Prs.

xušdōman X, *xəš'tōman* N mother-in-law. — Cf. Sgl. *xuš'dāuman*. V. *x̌aš*.

xašč Y, *xaišč* Sk., *xai'* Sh. wet, *xʌṣ̌ç* L damp. — Cf. Sar. *xāst*, Yd. *xusto*? V. § 73.

xošk Y, L soft (L about iron). — Cf. Khow. (lw.) *xašk*.

xušk X dry. — Prs. V. *wəsk*.

xᵊšrūi Sk. beautiful. — Prs.

xuš'xaxt X happy, merry. — Ar.-Prs.

xāṣ̌-: *xāṣ̌t* Y, *xāṣ̌-* X, *xaš-*: *xašt* Sk., *x̌āš-*: *x̌āšt-* Sh to pull (Sh. also to cut into stripes). — *tᵊrâ zū xaṣ̌əm* I weigh; *fraxbīz xaṣ̌əm* I winnow Y; *čilim xašəm*, I smoke: *xašəm*, *xaštəm*, *xə'šăk*, *xə'šətk* Sk. — Cf. Yd. *xoš-*.

xoṣ̌k X bitter.

xeṣ̌t Y, *xeṣ̌t* X brick. — Prs.

xuyun Sh. husband's sister. — Sar. *xāyūn* id., but cf. Sköld, 489, s.v. Schwager (Bruder der Frau). — Cf. Yd. *xāyūn*.

xyār, *xiār* Sk., *x̌iār* Sh. old, aged. — *x° k'ənd* Sk. — Prs. *hušyār* wise.

xeyaz, *xeyisk* Be. hammer. — Cf. Yd. *xūisk*.

xūz Sk. wind. — Cf. Shgh. *x̌ūdẓ* Sk.? LW?

xəu'zɪt Y, *šabzōd* X a kind of insect, *šabzōd*, *šauzāt*. — Cf. Sgl. *šav'zăd*, Shgh. id. bug. — Prs. **šab-zād?*

xūẓg Y, *xuẓg* Sh. sweet. — Cf. Ishk. *xažok*.

X̌

x̌ūi Y, X, N, Be., *x̌ui* Sh., *x̌iy* Z, *x̌īy* Sk., *ᵊxōī* W (= Ishk.) sister (X also cowife, husband's brother's sister; Be. also sister-in-law). — *žu x̌ūi* X. — Cf. Yd. *ɨxō*.

x̌ēb- Sk. to beat. — Cf. Lett *svaipīt* 'to whip', (**sṷeip-*), Av. *xšwaēwayaṭ-aštra-* (**sṷeib-*), etc.?

x̌eč Y, X, *x̌əč* N, *xəč* Sk., *x̌oč* Sh. bread, food. — *wuz x̌eč-em yitkem* I have eaten food Y. — Cf. Yd. *xisto*? V. § 67.

x̌il Sh., *xai* St. (denied by Sk.) perspiration. — Cf. Sar. *x̌aiδ*, Yazgh. *x̌ʷīδ*, Khow. (lw.) *xēl*. — From a dial. with *l* < *δ*, but cf. Yd. *xul*.

x̌ām-: *x̌āmd* Sh. to descend. — Cf. Sar. *x̌ăvs-*: *x̌āvd-*, Yd *xafs-*, Khow. *ax(w)am-* (lw.). Cf. also Wkh. *xʌm* L bent; *xam ding* Sh. to bend.

x̌am x̌ēr W sword. — Prs.

x̌ān-: *x̌at-* Y, *x̌ān-*: *x̌att-* (*x̌i'nak*) X, *x̌ān-*: *x̌ātt-* (*x̌ənăk*, *x̌ə'nətk*) Sk., *x̌ān-*, *x̌ātt-* Sh. to speak, say. — *wuz tawar nezd x̌ānum* I tell you to sit down; *salâm x̌at* he saluted; *uz-um x̌i'nak* '*guftum*'; *Sultân-i Māmūd x̌i'nak pâdšâ tūet* there was a king called S. M. — Cf. Av. *x̌an-*, Saka *hvan-*.

x̌ūnen Y, *'an* X own. — *yem xūn žə x̌*

Y this house is my own; *žū x̌° xūn* X. — Pred. gen. of *x̌at*, cf. Sh. *x̌u*.

x̌ɛnj- L. *x̌ònz-*: *x̌ògn-* Sh. to fill into a receptacle. — Phonetically < **hwanǰ-*. Skr. *sva(ñ)j-* 'to embrace' does not suit the meaning, but cf. Walde-Pokorny, s.v. *sṷeng-* (II, 526), e.g. O. H. Germ. *swingan* to fling, etc. 'To throw' and 'to pour into' are semantically related meanings.

x̌āriki X n. of a bird. — Prs. *šārak* talking-bird.

x̌x̌ūrəm L dust. — If for **šūδəm*, possibly < **xšaudman-* (cf. JRAS 1937, p. 348); but note different semantic development of Psht. *šōmlē* butter-milk.

x̌ūrs Y, *x̌urs* X, Sh., *xūrs* Sk. father-in-law. — Cf. Yd. *xᵘsur*.

x̌ərz Y, *ɋūrj* (?) X n. of a bird, *čārda*; *x̌ʂɛrz* L ramchikor, *x̌orz* Sh. snow-pheasant. — Rhyming with Prs. *čarz* bustard.

x̌asirz Sh. wife's sister (= Sar. *xasirz*); but *xaserz* Be. wife's husband's brother, sister's husband (= Sar. *xasīrj*), Shgh. *xeˈsīrc* Sk. wife's sister's husband, *xezīrj* (*-s-*?) Morg. brother-in-law in general. — Prob. < **hwa-sura-zā* 'father-in-law's son'.

x̌aʂ Y, *xaʂ* N, *xux̌* W, *xāš* Sk., *xšāʂ* L, *x̌āš* Sh. mother-in-law. — Cf. Yd. *xᵘšo*.

x̌ăt X, Sh., Kl. self. — *dast-i-x̌at(ī)* his own hand; gen. *x̌u* Sh. — Av. *x̌atō*, cf. Yd. *xoy*. V. *x̌ūnen*.

x̌at did, v. *gox̌-*.

x̌ūw Sk. spring. — Av. *xā-*.

Y

yau (*a-yău*) Y, X, Sk. that, he; *yao* Sh. he, *yā* that Sh., *ye* X (adj.). — *yau xōn tinʌn* that house is yours; *ye xalg da ye xōn nienggīn* those men live in that house; *you nānar x̌at* he said to his mother; *you nān* his mother; *yeū tate nonɣ* his father's name; *you mīrâxūr tū, yowar x̌att* he had a groom, and he said to him; *pâdšâ yōwɛr ruxsat kerk* the king gave him leave; *pâdšâ ʿyawark pursān-um kerk* the king asked him, *ceˈbas yōwan kâyaz rex̌t* the letter came back from him; *wâda-i yayōr* his (?) wedding; *yāwiš* they X. Cf. § 124 sq.

yau Sk. and (?). — In *wəz tu yau* I and you (?).

yō—yō Sk. either—or. — Prs.

yibˈyă Sk. very quick ambler. — Cf. Waz. Psht. *ābiyā* amble.

yōč Y, Sk., *yoč* X duck. — < **yāʊ̯čī*. cf. Yd. *yēx̌ko*; Saka *āce* waterbird (Bailey, BSOS, IX, 70).

yōd Sk. memory. — *dē tər ž-yōd* I remembered, *ba yād i man zad*. — Prs.

yåδ-: *yåδt* Sh. to pile up, to make up a fire. — < *ā-dā-?

yiˈδɛsɛn L crops reaped, lying in handfulls on the ground.

yaf tā Sk. week. — Prs.

yūɣ Sk. yoke. — Cf. Yd. *yūɣ*. Note *yū-* < **yau-*.

yūːənɛ ɣər L anvil. — < **ā-gana-* 'striking upon'?

**yoɣut* ('*yoghut*') Be. groin. — < **yoːᵊd*, cf. Av. *haxti-*, Kurd. *hēt* hip, etc.

yiˈǰīn Y, Z, *i*° X, Sh. felt, *i šīn* Sk. carpet.

yūk L dewlap.

yʌkš- L, *yākš-* Sh. to boil. — Derivation < Av. *yaēš-* phonet. impossible.

yukṣ Y, *yukš* Sh. big male ibex, *raŋg-i-kalān*. — Cf. Sar. *yax̌*. Cf. § 60.

yakʲtá Sk. shirt. — Prs.

yem Y this. — Cf. § 118 sq. V. *ayem.*

yū ōm L twin. — Cf. Av. *yəma-*, etc.

yūmǰ Y, Z, Be., *yumǰ* X, Sh. flour. — *yūmǰ-um goxtei* I ground flour Y. — < **āmačī-*, cf. Saka *hāmaa-* barley meal, Skr. *āma-* grain not yet freed from the chaff, unbaked. It would be quite natural in the Pamir valleys to designate the ordinary flour as the 'raw' one in order to distinguish it from the widely used parched meal (cf. Yazgh. *vraxt* 'flour' < **bриštā* 'baked'). The derivation of *yūmǰ* < **ārtaka-* (Junker, Cauc. 3, 110) is phonetically untenable.

yan Sh., St. other. — Cf. Sar. *yan*, Ishk. *an.* — *yamān* Kl. one another, *yak diyar* prob. < **yanān* < **anya-anya-*. *halamān* L id. < *anyam-anya-*?

yān X yes, indeed, *balī.* — *yān, wəze* yes, come! *yān, tark cebas káγaz goxum* Yes, I shall write you a letter back.

yānd Sh. late, recent.

yūnd-: *yūt-* Y, *yūnd-*: *yŭtt* Sk., *yōnd-*: *yūtt* Sh. to carry (away), *burdan.* — *žāu yūndəm xədōrg* I bring grain to the mill Y; ˈ*yūndəm, yūnd, yūnd!* ˈ*yŭttəm, yŭn dŭk, yŭtk; wəs* ˈ*kʿənd* ˈ*yundəm* I marry Sk. — Prob. < **yāt-* with *-n-* infix. Cf. Yd. *is-*.

yīnōt Y, *inōt, yinúk* Sk., *inât* Sh., *wunuk* X dream (*yunuk* Sh. sleep). — *(y)īn-* < **ūn-* < **hufna-tā(t)*, or *-θā-*.

yīp L fat. — Cf. Khow. *γɪp* (< Wkh.?).

yīŋg Y, *īŋ* X, *yūŋg* L, *yiŋg* Z raw. — *yúŋg* Sh. unripe, uncooked. — < **āmaka-*, v. *yūmǰ.*

yāŋg(ə)l Y, *gal* X, *yaŋgl* N, *yā*ᵊ Sk. finger, toe. — Cf. Oss. *ængul(j* (with secondary *l*?), Mazand *engel;* also Psht. *mangul* the five fingers (v. EVP. s.v. *grut*,; Av. *zairimy aŋura-* tortoise (v. Benveniste, Stud. Ind. Ir., 223.

yupk Y, W, X, N, Sk., Sh. water. — < **āpakā-*, cf. Yd. *yðuγo.*

yēr L sinew, tendon, *yerr* Sh. the pulse. — Khow.

yīr Y, Sh., *īr* X, N, St., *yīr* Sk. sun. — Cf. Av. gen. *hūrō.*

yōrč Kl. open space between hearth and sleeping (sitting) platform; *yārič* Ol. square hole in the middle of the hearth-room. — **arda-čī*, cf. Yd. *ārdi'*

yīrgōt L white-headed eagle.

yīrʲγa Y, *yurγa* W pine, *čūb-i saxt* (not found in Wakhan). — Cf. Yd. s.v. *wulyeγo.* Prs.

yurʲγā Sk. ambler. — Cf. Sgl. id. — Prs.

yark Y, X, Sk., Sh. (*yarkʿ* Sk.) work. — *yark guxum; tu čis yarkər wəzd'* '*barā-i čī kār āmadī?*' *tinan čis yark tu'* have you any work? *yōwər yark guxum* '*kār-i ūra mēkunim*' X. — Cf. Yd. *horγ.*

yīrk Y, *yirk* X, St., *īrk* W, N, *yurk* Sh., *yŭrk* Sk., *yūrk* L, Be. barley. — Cf. Phl. *ywrt'k* (Barth. Mir. Mund. II. 28)? But Henning. BSOS, IX, 90 reads *yavardāg.*

yurm Sk., Sh. arm, forearm; *yūrm* Be. cubit. — Dat. sg. *žə-yurmər/k*, pl. *yurmiš-əv* Sk. — Cf. Yd. *yārme.*

yārs Y, *yarč* X, *yərz* L, *yārz* Sh. juniper. — **arza-*, but cf. Turk.-Prs. *arča.*

yīrzų Y, *yərzų* Sk. millet. — Cf. Yd. *yurzun.*

yīsp Y, *yisp* Sk. shoulder. — < **ā-spă-'*

yaʲsīr Sk. prisoner. — Ar.-Prs.

yŏst Sh. fowl-house, shed. — Cf. Or. *yōst* cow-house (Lentz), < Skr. *ā-sthā-* place of abiding?

yaš Y, X, N, *yăš* Sk., *yāš* W, Sh. horse. — *cebūr yaš*; *yašēr peden guǎ* saddle the horse; *yaš peden guǎt* X. — Cf. Yd. *yasp.*

yašč Y, Z, L, *yarč* X, *yaič* Sk., Sh., *yerć* Be., *yahć* Bi. bone. — Cf. § 67. < **asti-čī?*

yīšn Y, ˈ*išin* X, *īšn̥* Sk., *išn* Sh., *yišt* Bi., *yīš* Be., *tiš*(!) W (*išn* said to be Ishk.!) iron. — Cf. Yd. *rɪsˈpen*, Saka *hīšaṃ.*

yīšur L threshold. — In *bəre y°.*

yašk Y, *yašk* Sk., Sh., Z, *yʌšk* L, *waṣk* N (Ishk.) tear. — Cf. Yd. *yāšk.*

yʌṣk L trained, taught; *yeṣk cər-* L, *yeǎk ǎāk* Sh. to teach. — Cf. Sar. *ixmānd, ixman* Sh., cf. Yd. *yuxs-.*

yī ṣək Y plough-handle. — Cf. Skr. *īṣá-* plough-pole, *īṣā-daṇḍa* plough-handle, Av. *aēša-* plough.

yɔṣt L hostage, agreement. — < Av. *āxšti-* peace, not lw. from Prs. *āštī.*

yət Kl. this, that. — V. § 124.

yoϑ L, Sh., *yōϑt* Z, *yōtr* St, *yâϑ* Be. nest. *yōtr*, if correct, < **ā-hada-ϑra-?* — Cf. Or. *yōϑ*, Yd. *yēǎio.*

yāw- Y, *yaw-*:, perf. *yitk-* X, *yaw-* N, *yāw-*: *yĕt-* Sk., *yāw-*: *yīt-* Sh. to eat. — *yāu* imper. 2 sg.; *yāwum* pres. 1 sg.; *īyam xalg ǎəč yīt* this man eats bread; *sak yāwʌn*; *sāiš cerak ǎəč yāvov?* why do you eat bread? *xalgi təkī xəč yāwan* Y; *yawi-ā?* do you eat? *ayem xalg ǎeč yawet*; *yawan* 1 pl.; *saš ǎeč yawit-a?* do you eat bread; *ayem xalg be ǎeč yawan* these men eat bread? *yitket* you have eaten X; *wuz ǎəč yawum*; *sak yawum*: *yawa!* N; ˈ*yāwām, yīt, yau! yĕtəm, yōˈwak, yō wətk* Sk. — Cf. Kati *yū-*, Dameli *žū-*, etc. to eat (< Skr. *yauti* gets hold of?) — Cf. Skr. *aśnóti*: *aśnāti!*

yawer-: *yaward* Sh. to select, choose out. — < **ā-war-.*

yaǎ Sh. twig. — Cf. Par. *žðx* fire-wood < **yašša-*, cf. Av. *yaxšti-* twig?

yeǎ Sh. grizzled.

yiǎ Y, Sh., Z, (*ɣ*)*īǎ* Sk., *iṣ* X ice. — Av. *aēxa-*. Also Sar. *iš* 'cold', *īši* 'coldness' belong here, and not to Av. *isu-* as proposed Air.Wb. 372.

yīˈǎūn Y, *īˈxūn* X, *yiˈxūn* Sk., *yiǎån* Sh., *yiˈxūn* Kl. bridle. — Tomaschek (p. 805) compares Av. *axnah-*, but this is phon. improbable (v. Air.Wb. s.v.). But *yīˈǎūn* could go back to **axāna-* (*axnah-* influenced by *°aiwi-ðāna-*).

yʌz L ice, glacier. — Common in place-names, e.g. *Lup-ˌyar-yaz* 'Great Stone Glacier' in Shimshal (Cockerill); *Dukuti-Yaz.* etc. — Cf. Khow. *yoz* (Ir. lw.?). < I.E *ieĝ-* ice (v. Walde-Pokorny, I, 206).

yĕz Y, X, Sk., Sh. yesterday. — *yez-əm rəˌdei* I went yesterday Y, *ˈyez-ˌnāˌd* Sk. — Cf. Yd. *iziko.*

yāzn̥ Y, *yazn* Z inflated skin, *mussuck.* — Cf. Yd. *īzē.*

yōžˌ- L to bear (of animals); *yåžˌ-*: *yåžd* Y, Sh. to bear a child.

yīžg L saliva.

Z (J)

zā Sk., *zah* Sh. child, infant. — Prs.

zēi L wave. — Cf. Av. *zāy-*, Skr. *haya-*, from *hi-* to set in motion?

jəi Y, *zī* X (Prs.), *j'zēi* L bowstring. — Cf. Psht. *žaī*. V. *jēl*.

zu'bōn X tongue. — Prs. V. *zīk*.

zʊbʊt- L, *zubut-*: *zubott* Sh. to burst (trans.); *zübeð-*: *zubòn-* Sh. to burst (intrans.). — Cf. Skr. *ud-bhidyate*, *ud-bhinna-* to spring open, to burst forth.

zūɣ L cooked fat. — Cf. Psht. *ɣōz'*

juɣ Sh., *zūg* Be., *jūɣ* Kl. yak. — Cf. Khow. *zo̤ɣ*, hybrid yak.

zu'ɣōl X coal. — Prs.

žīk Y, Sk., *zik* N, Sh., *'ziuck'* Bi., *zevī* W (Ishk.) tongue, word. — *nīv ti zik kšüyəm* now I hear your word. — Prob. < **hizūkă-*. Cf. Yd. *zevīɣ*.

zəq Sk. tedious, boring (скучно).

zəka'lai Y, *zakə'loi* X, *jak'lai* Sk., *ja* Sh., *jəq'lai* Kl., *cxalāi* Be., etc. small. — *zakə'lāi wušk* a new-born calf X. — < **jəlkai'* Cf. Shgh. *jəlik*, etc.

zə'kōm Sk. head cold, rheum — Ar.-Prs.

jēl Kl. string of an instrument, *tor*. — Cf. *jəi*.

zəl'fak W comb. — *Prs.

zō'lim Sk. unjust. — Ar.-Prs.

zulm Sk. injustice. — Ar.-Prs.

zulzu'lā X earthquake. — Ar.-Prs.

zem Y, *zɪm* X, *zəm* Sk., *zam* Sh. snow. — Cf. Av. *zyam-* winter; Sar. *zamăn* snow (but Yazgh. *zə naž*, Shgh. *žə'nij*, etc. < **snaiga-*).

zim Be. yawn. — Sar. *vizām*. Cf. Yd. *zōm-*.

zam būr X, W wasp. — Ar.-Prs.

zam'būr-i asal X bee. — Ar.-Prs.

ze'mān Y, *zə°* Sk., *zə'mōn* X, *zaman* Sh. child. — Cf. Yd. *zə mōn*.

za mīn Y, X. Sk. earth, ground; *zimīn* X floor. — Prs.

zəmā'nōk W boy. — Ishk.

zamīn'žəm Y, *zalanjum* Be. earthquake. — Prs. — Cf. Yd. *zibi'jɪm*.

zemis'tōn Sk. winter. — Prs.

zō'nū N (Prs.), *zun* W (prob. Ishk.) knee.

zɛnd-: *zɛt-* L to take away from. — **uz* + *yānt-* (v. s.v. *yūnd-*)? But why not *ž-* < *zy'*

'zinda Y, X alive. — Prs.

zində'gōnī car- L to live. — Prs.

zaŋg Sk. rust. — Prs.

za năx Y, N, Sh., *zə'nax* Sk. chin, jaw. — Prs.

zār Sk. poison. — Prs.

zūr Sk. strong. — Prs.

zardōlu N apricot. — Prs.

zərɛnd- L to scrape; *zirānd-*, *zirest-* (inf. *zirüin*) Sh. to turn in a lathe. — **uz-rand-*, cf. Skr. *rad-* to scrape, scratch.

zart Y, X, Z, *zārt* Sk., *zard* Sk., *zōḷ* W (Ishk.) yellow. — *Zartiyar* n. of a place Y, Cockerill. — Cf. Yd. *zīt*, Sgl. *zāḷ*.

ze'vī W tongue; *zevāk* Hj. language. — Ishk. — V. *zīk*.

zwāy-: *zwett-* Sh. to roll up. — Cf. Sar. *zeruay-* < **uz-wăy-*, Skr. *ud-vayati* to weave or fasten up.

zaxɲ Sk. wound. — Prs.

žăž Sk., *zaž* Sh. thorn. — Cf. Khow. *j'zox* (lw.)? But note Orm. *zēš*, *zyēšr* thorn < **jaθrī-*.

zəiya L destruction, ruin. — < **zayā-'* Cf. Av. *zyā-* to injure (cf. *jayāi*, inf. of *jyā-* 'to weaken' acc. to Barth, but see Benv. Infinitives Avest., p. 65). But note phonet. difficulties.

Ž, Ẓ

žāu Y, Sh., *žau* L, St., Be., *you* W (Ishk. grain, (provisions Sh.). — Cf. Ishk. *'yau*, Yd. *yōu*, Sar. *zau*. — *ž-* from Khow. *žō?*

ẓoe (*'zhoe'*) Cockerill lake. — From Khow.?

žabd Hj. stable (unknown to Sk.).

žoδ-: *žöδt* Sh. to sow seed; *žeδ-*: *žəδd* to sprinkle, strew. — Cf. Sar. *yēδ-*, *ẏieϑ-*. — < **wi-ā-dā-*?

ẓâla Y, W, *žō°* N hail. — Prs.

žə'mak Y, N, *žə'māk* Sk., *ju°* Sh. moon. — **užmahka-* < **uxšm°*, cf. Yd. *imoẏo*. But cf. Benveniste, JA. 1936, 231.

ẓumānd- Sh. to wring. — < *mant-* with *hača-*?

žin'da Kl., *žin dāg* Sh., *zindʌg* (*ž*?) L tale, proverb.

ẓ̌ūnan Y, X mine (predic.). — *ha'yem xōn 'ẓunan* X. — Cf. § 122.

žūng Sk. nit.

žip- L. *žup* : *žövd* Sh. to spin. — Cf. Yd. *yī-*, Shgh. *žīb-*. V. p. 451, n[4].

ẓ̌ār Y Adam's apple.

ẓ̌, ẓ̌irɛv γ- L to need, lack. — Cf. *žirövd-* (< to be in need < to be stuck?).

ži'rāv Y, *ji rāb* X, *°āw* Sh. ravine, valley; *jə'rāv* Sk. brook; *jirāw* (Cockerill) a gorge with a stream.

žirov-: *žirögn* Sh. to hang from a peg; *žərov-*: *žəroẏn* (*žərö'ẏak* Kl. to be stuck.

žerāx Sh. knot. — Prob. from Sar. *žereẋ*, etc, cf. Yd. *γurɛẋ*.

žārž Y, Sk., Sh., *žārj* X. Be., *jarje* X milk. — *žārž* Sh. foster brother or sister; *ž° zamān* foster-child (Sar. *žorž*, *ž° balāh* fr. Wkh), cf. Khow. *ẓhīr-brār*, etc. — < **yžaračī-*, cf. Av. *γžar-* to stream. *aipi-γžar-* to be liquid (about milk), cf. semantically Prs. *šiftan* to trickle: N.W.Ir. *šift* 'milk', etc. — But *-ž* < *-čī* cf. § 33 ?

žītr Y, *jītr* X, *žutr* Sh. woollen thread. — *ẓ̌ū-jītr* X a black thread. — < **yaiftra-*, cf. *žip-*?

List of Names.

Abgač Y n. of a vill. *Abgač* Curzon, *Ifkerš* Russ.

Ku'tal-i-Aŋkura X n. of a pass.

Išmərγ Y, *Išmurð* X, *Išmarg* Survey, Curzon, *Išmurg* Russ. n. of a vill.

Burw'γul X the Baroghil Pass.

Bâz'gīr X, *Bazgirān* Survey n. of a vill. between Ishkashm and Zebak.

Čilkand Y, *Čahilkand* Survey, *Čexel-gal'd* Russ. n. of a vill.

'Darkut X the Darkot Pass.

Kala-i-Wust Y, *Kala Wust* Survey, *Kala Yust* Curzon, *Ust* Russ. n. of a vill.

Kōrkut Y, *Karkīt* Russ. n. of a vill.

Kišin X n. of a vill. and cantonment. *Kišn* Kl., *Langar Kisht* Curzon.

Kezgit Y, *Kezget* Burhan-ud-Din, *Kelkut*(?) Russ., *Kipkot* Curzon(?) n. of a vill.

Nud X, *Nut* Hj. n. of a vill. near Ishkashm.

Namad'gūt X, *Namadgut* Survey, *Namatgut* Hj. n. of a vill.

Nirs Y, Russ., *Neris* Curzon n. of a vill.

Pi giš Y, *°iš* X, *Pigiš* Survey, *Pigaš* Curzon n. of a vill.

Paγ Y, *Fax* X n. of a vill.

Pa kūi Y, *Pu kui* X, *Pokoi* Russ., *Pagui* Curzon n. of a vill.

Panja Y, *Kala-i-Panj* X, *Kala-i-Panč* Hj., *Kala-i-Panja* Russ., *Kila Panja* Survey n. of a vill.

Putuš Y, *Patuč* Curzon, *Patus* Russ. n. of a vill.

Pit'xar Y, *Pirxar* Russ., Curzon n. of a vill.

Reje'bīk X n. of a vill. (in Garan?).

'Rōkuṭ Y, *Rakot* Survey, Curzon n. of a vill.

Rētxud Y pass leading to Gāzikistān, to the left of the Sad Istraγ, but not passing by Deh Gol (?).

Sā'nīn Y, *Sanin* Russ., Curzon n. of a vill.

Sarhadd Y, *Sarhad* Survey n. of a vill.

Sast Y, *Sist* Russ. n. of a vill.

Sa'wōr X, *Saor* Curzon n. of a vill.

Šiγi'nōn X Shughnan. Cf.

Šikāšm W Ishkashm.

Wark W, *Warg* Survey, Curzon, *Wūrγ*, *Hūrγ* Hj. n. of a vill.

Wuǰ Y Wakhan, *Wa xē* Sk. Wakhi.

Xədārgbərt X, *Xora Bhort* Survey n. of a pass.

'Xandut Y, X. Survey, *Kən'dut* Hj. n. of a vill.; *Xandutī* a man from Khandut. — Cf. § 3.

Xōrog X n. of a vill. and cantonment (*čaunī*) in Shughnan.

J̌īk Y, *Wa xī* X, W Wakhi. — *sak-ən J̌īkən. šik* Sk. Wakhi (*šik-zīk* eastern dialect). — < *W(u)*ǰīk*.

Yamg Y, *Yamk* Hj. *Yimek* Russ. n. of a vill.

Ya'mīt Y, *Yemit* X, Survey, *Yamid* Russ., *Yamit* Hj. n. of a vill.

Yūr Y, *Yur* Survey, *Yot*(?) Russ. n. of a vill.

Zarti'γar Y, *Zirxar* Curzon n. of a vill. at the foot of the Baroghil Pass.

SHUGHNI SUPPLEMENT

(Sentences not given, or not given in full, in Notes on Shughni, NTS, I. Sentences from the dialect of Bashar are marked B).

1. *âdam-um zīt* B I killed a man.
2. *'arai ca'vâr mēϑ-om yast, tam t'īm* B I shall stay three or four days, and then go (*se cȧr rūz bâz mērim*).
3. *Awal J̌alāla'bâd sāwom, tām badēveta*[1] *Peš'āwar sāwom* B First I shall go to J., and then to P.
4. *Haz ude ar Xuž'nūn cǭnd mēϑ pǭnd yast?* B How many days road is it from here to Shughnan?
5. *Az čâra šac za'wēd* B Draw water from the well.
6. *Az me yī mūn par'jīw* Take an apple from him.
7. *Az we* (*de*) *pēšc* Ask him (this one).
8. *Az xūϑman a'gā de ke* B Wake him from sleep (*az xau bedâr ku*).
9. *Az yūdande Badaxšūn cūnd mēϑ pǭnd* How many day's road is it from here to Badakhshan?
10. *Beyâr-um ikme âdam-um wīnt* B I saw this very man yesterday (*dīna hamī ȧdam dīdam*).
11. *Biyâr-om az we pēšct* B I asked him yesterday.
12. *Biyâr-om wēšt, zâr-um sut* B Yesterday I fell and got bruised (*dīnarūz uftâdum, augar šudam*).
13. *Ca waxt-at-i yat?* B When did you come?

[1] Cf. *bāde we ta 'pas az ī'*, Notes, p. 48.

14. *Čâk δāδom* B I bore.
15. *Da mūn yâs, lāk* B Take this apple away, and leave it (*ī sēba bubar, bumån*).
16. *De'vē xam'bēn!—De vē-m ɯaxt xam bēnċ* B Shut the door!—I have already shut it.
17. *Δen dån 'δāδum* B I chew.
18. *Δârg-um verūšt* B I broke the stick.
19. *Gap-um rinūšt* I forgot the word.
20. *Gar δa 'xārom, gar'δa-um xūd* B I eat (ate) bread.
21. *Gūšt-um pēxt* I cooked meat.
22. *Gūšt xarâb-a, xīdao na bâft, ˌxīdao na vardim* B The meat is bad, it is not to be eaten, I cannot eat it.
23. *K'īmb ɯēδdom, k'īmb-um ɯēδd* I throw (threw) a stone.
24. *K'īmb mū te na ɯēδe!* Don't throw a stone at me!
25. *Ku naštōidum* B I went out (*barâmadim*) But why *ku?*
26. *K'âr-um čūd* B I worked.
27. *Kurti-m*[1] *penūid* B I washed the shirt
28. *Kurtā-x-šċendam*[2] B I tear my shirt (*kurtara burrīdam*).
29. *Kitâb-um tur vūd* (*turd-um vūd*) I brought you the book.
30. *Kitâb mēz te lāk* B Put the book on the table.
31. *Lap k'ēn-om zud,*[3] *šiš-ta nāvom* B I became very sorry, now I am weeping (*bisyâr deq šuda-im, ālī giryā mēkunum*).
32. *Ma dâdand-in xåɯš puc* My father has six sons.
33. *Ma de ma!* B Don't beat me
34. *Mund sut puc, xu dâdard-me lūvδum: mu pucik nūm nēϑ* I got a son. I said to my father: Give my little son a name.
35. *Murdə må̄ δâd vârjə δâd* My father gave me a horse.
36. *Mu rafiq-at vut, kīvdum tu* B You were my comrade, [therefore] I called you. Answer to: *čir-at mu kīvd?* Why did you call me?
37. *Mur vār* B Bring it to me.
38. *Nur-um δar pōnd tūīd* I have walked a long way to-day.

[1] For *kurta-im?*

[2] For *kurta šċ°*, with notation of a glide between *a* and *š*.

[3] With sonorization in sandhi, for *sut*.

39. *Nūstum nūr yūdand* To-day I sat down there.
40. *Naw-om nūst* B I sat down now.
41. *Naw-om ṣut to âwâz* B Now I heard your voice.
42. *Pōn tīm, pōnd-um tūid* B I go, I went (*rā mēgardam*).
43. *Ra'wåen sa!* B Get off!
44. *Sa'har t'īm* B I shall go to-morrow.
45. *Sa, ẓīz zewēð!* Go, and fetch wood.
46. *Šič dīm tō* Now I (shall) beat you.
47. *Šič-um tūid* B Now I went.
48. *Šint-om, naw-om šint* B I laughed (now).
49. *Šac ar pi'âla k'e'n, var! 'Brējom* B Pour water into the cup and bring it. I shall drink. (*au dar piâla partau, biār. buxurim*).
50. *Šâč-om ðūd, ho gap ma renēs* B I was afraid (saying:) Don't forget this word.
51. *Šâj ðērom, šiš-ta wåš'um az kū te* B I am afraid to fall down now from the hill.
52. *Šāpa'rak rə'wāšt* The bat flew (fem.!).
53. *Tu cawax-teyē? Ī ẓand rōz ga tīm* When shall you go? I shall go in a few days.
54. *Tam ta vâ tīm* B Then I shall go.
55. *Tu nūm na vzūnum* I don't know your name.
56. *Tar Šērpur 'sāom* B I shall go to Sherpur.
57. *Vīsam* B I bind (*basta mēkunam*).
58. *Vârjə (vērj) tēr yast* The horse (mare) is black.
59. *Wuz-um bēẓâra, nâtu wăn* B I am poor and helpless.
60. *Wuz-əm âdam, tu t-m -əs*[1] *âdam* I am a man, and you are also a man (*man âdam-am, tu ham âdam-ī*).
61. *Wuz-am man kitâb xo verâdard dāx-šut*[2] I gave this book to my brother.
62. *Wuz na wzånum, yi ẓīz wezåne to?* B I don't understand it, do you understand this thing?
63. *Wuz turd ðâdom* I gave (it) to you.

[1] The meaning of *əs* is unknown to me.

[2] Prob. *man* = *mam, dāxšut* for *ðāk čūd.*

64. *Xabarˈdâr, žīr šiċ-ta wåšt* B Take care, the stone is falling now.
65. *Xedârǰan xu yâž) narm yan*[1] Grind your flour at the mill.
66. *Xūðm-um ɯīnt* B I had a dream.
67. *Xu ðust zenēam (-um zenâd)* B I wash (washed) my hand.
68. *Xu ðust-om ðikt* I licked my own hand.
69. *Xu pīc mā-nǰab (= anǰav), ɯuz-um tō ɯīnt* Don't be ashamed, that I did see you (*rū-i xuda na gīr, ke ma tura dīdim*).
70. *Xaš ǰâi we čūž) . . . . . (makam (= muḥkam?) na karda-ī).*
71. *Xu paisa ma beˈnes* B Don't forget your money.
72. *Yâ âdam recūst* The man fled.
73. *Yâc peðenum, -um peðet* B I kindle(d) a fire.
74. *Yâc-um ðude* B The fire burnt me.
75. *Yäm ċid ċədåm âdamand?* Which man does this house belong to? (*īn xåna-i kudåm šaxs-ast?*).
76. *Yi mūn mård-um ðâd* I gave this apple to this one(?).
77. *Yi mīð yå âdam xurdə lūvð* One day a man said to himself (*yak rūz yak âdam ba xud guft*).
78. *Yi sowâr ɯi draxt bunan nūšč* B A horseman was sitting under that tree.
79. *Yiða yatam* B I came here.
80. *Zemâð-am zedūd* B I swept the floor.
81. *Žindam yâs xedârǰan* B Take the wheat to the mill (*ganduma bubar âsyâ*).
82. *Žəniǰ dap (= lap?) ði*[2] Much snow falls(?).

[1] Written *narmian*.
[2] Cf. Or. (Zar.) *ðiyan* snowstorm?

Song from Ghund (*Bait*).

Shughni Text	Persian Translation
Ar ǰâik sāwe tu Xoˈdâik tāˈwīl, /	*Har ǰâ mērawī, ba Xudâ turā tawīl*[1] *kadim. /*
moˈrâdik te lāb az ˈpâ-i ˈxâǰā. /	*Duå (murād, bigīr az pâ-i Xōǰā. /*
Raˈwån, raˈwånik tar ˈdēf ṣāˈlīn /	*Pēš-i mā raftī, dar mābain-i maidån, /*
ta saduˈqik tu bås-sēˈmīn.	*satkičawon*[2] . . . . . *čišm.*

[1] تعویل. [2] *Sadq-it šawam.*

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA

Page.	Line	
16	4	from bottom. Add: *Hingan*, cf. p. 426.
29	8	» » Aspiration is noted in a Shgh. vocabulary published in the Annuaire de la Rev. de Kabul 1934—35. E.g. کَهَال (= *khāl* head.
73	1	in margin. For *čk* read *šk*.
77	5	from bottom. Ad *tūga*, cf. Voc. s.v.
79	4	Cf. also *kinčäka* girl.
»	8	Cf. also *pəcəg-* 'to break' < **pati-sγnda-?*
84	5	from bottom. Add: *γikᵘ* < **gγšnuka-*, v. § 117.
86	12	For **spīšā-* read **spišā-*.
87	7	Cf. also § 52.
89	7	Add: Ir.
105	19	Add: *zᵊvīγ* tongue < **hizwāka-*.
»	22	Add. *lo* with < **hadā*.
109	9	For *rt* > *rd* > *ḍ* read *rt* > *ṭ* > *ḍ*.
114	2	from bottom. For § 148 read §§ 149, 163, 175.
121	3	» » Add: Ysh *šināmīī* girls.
122	7	» » But *pūrė* might go back to **puθrai*, with pronominal ending.
149	1	» » Add: Cf. Voc. s.v. *kə'nĕ-*.
151	3	But v. p. 129 ll. 10 sqq., and p. 159, ll. 2 sqq.
155	20	Cf. also Par. *mât* killed (*mēr-*) < **mārita-* (not **marxta-*).
158	9	For 327 read 227.
204	10 and 15	Articles *čatīr* and *čšīr* to change place.
220	20	(s.v. *ketiu*). Add transl.: book.
222	12	(s.v. *ḷuū*). *ḷuū* < **luė*, *rušk* < Ir. **δuš(a)k*, cf. Yazgh. *δəwăk*, Shgh. *δəžᵊ*(?). But scarcely Prs. *dala* 'weasel' from a dial. related to Sgl. with *l* < *š*.—With **dušaka-*, cf. Av. *dužaka-* hedgehog? Semantically cf. Yaghn. *sugur* 'marmot'.
224	11	from bottom (s.v. *lᵊroḷb*). Cf. Wkh. *wīrdīna* clear (sky); Jaunsari (Indo-Ar.) *bidri*.

Page.	Line	
236	7	from bottom (s.v. *pīγ*). Cf. Wkh. *piūk*.
246	5	Insert before *skut*: *skapīr* G above.
»	22	(s.v. *sāl*). Add: Y *sālo*, Par. *sǎr* < **sardā*-.
247	7	from bottom (s.v. *sānǰ*). Cf. Bur. *sīnč* roof-beam.
248	20	(s.v. *sarˈγār*). Add: Ysh.
264	11	from bottom (s.v. *wuzīā*-). Cf. Parth. *wzyh*- < *uz-i*-. v. Henning, BSOS. IX, 89.
266	11	» » (s.v. *xōᵊn*-). Cf. Saka *ggan*-, v. Bailey, BSOS, IX. 71.
274	1	For *ni-yang*- read *ni-yaug*-.
278	1	from bottom. After *žaŋg* add: *žiŋgo* Yg n. of a bird.
305	11	Add: Cf. E. Yaghn. *s* (old *ϑ*), W. Yaghn. *t* < *ϑ*, v. Junker, Yaγn. Stud. I, 128.
330	8	from bottom. Cf. also *ōrmōzd rēmuz* sun, v. Voc. s.v.
331	9	» » Add: *fəryɛm*, *rīv-lav*.
»	7	» » Add: *durk*, *purk*.
»	6	» » Add: § 144.
345	13	Ad *tō-bē* add. *təm-ba* Sgl. p. 3. V. Voc. s.v. *āstay*-.
348	4	Add: Possibly *kuč-i* his wife, *nes-i la-kuδ* didn't allow him.
349	5	from bottom. Add: Sk. *wᵘdr* Ag. Pl. of *awī* (Texts VI).
354	2	Add: Final *-i* also in Sgl. is. *la-kuṛō-mō-i* I have left it (enclitic pronoun?).
355	8	Add: Sk. *nɪst*; Sgl. *nes i la-kuδ*.
391	9	from bottom (s.v. *dos*). Add: *das* I.
398	3	from bottom. Ad *kamak* cf. Sar., Shgh. *čomǰ* back.
419	19	(s.v. *wulmēk*). Add transl.: moon.
420	26	(s.v. *wārv*-). For Mj. *wurv*- read Yd. *urw*-.
422	5	(s.v. *xum*). But cf. § 55.
438	1	from bottom. Acc. to 'Annuaire de la revue de Kabul', 1934—35, p. 143 this dialect "used to be spoken in the district of Faizabad on the banks of the Saraghlām river. Now it is dead and abandoned (مردہ و متروك)."
442	1	from bottom. Add: The geographical distribution of *-əv* and *-it* is not clear. Kl. describes the dialect of Langar Kishn in *Eastern* Wakhan.—Another dialectical variation is that of Y, X, Sh. *spa* 'our', and Sk., Kl. *spō*, Hj. *suˈpđ*.—The Perfect forms given by Sk. (v. § 156) may also belong to a restricted locality.
471	12	in margine. For *sp* read *šp*.
482	3	from bottom. Add: *xɛnǰ*- to fill, *varδenz*- to fill < *-aya*-?

ENGLISH—IRANIAN INDEX

ENGLISH—IRANIAN INDEX

to the Vocabularies contained in the following publications by the author: Indo-Iranian Frontier Languages I, II; Notes on Shughni (NTS. I. 45 sqq.); The Wanetsi Dialect of Pashto (NTS. IV. 156 sqq.; with reference to page); Supplementary Notes on Ormuri (NTS. V. 10 sqq.); An Etymological Vocabulary of Pashto (Skrifter utgitt av det Norske Videnskapsakademi i Oslo, II, Hist.-Filos. Klasse. 1927. No. 3); and to Notes on Prof. Charpentier's Article "Some Remarks on Pashto Etymology" (AO VII, 198 sqq.).

The languages are, as a rule, quoted in the following order: Wanetsi (*Wn.*; Pashto (*Pš* = Etym. Voc. Psht., *Pš*[1] = Notes, AO VII; Ormuri of Logar (*O:* IIFL, I); Ormuri of Kaniguram (*O*[1]. Supplementary Notes, NTS, V); Parachi (*P:* IIFL, I); Yidgha Munji (*Y:* IIFL, II); Sanglechi-Ishkashmi (*S:* IIFL, II; Wakhi (*W:* IIFL, II), and Shughni (*Š:* NTS, I).

Identical, or nearly identical forms of a word are only given once, and in this manner the order of the dialects has often been deviated from. Minor variations of vowels (such as *ā*, *â*, and *ă*) have not been taken into account in such cases. Thus, e.g.: "Garden . . . *bâɣ* O, O[1], S, Š" stands for "*bâɣ* O, *bāɣ* O[1], *băɣ* S, *bâɣ* Š" (and, besides, Munji *bâɣ* will be found in the Vocabulary s.v. Y *baɣa*).

Accents are omitted, and uncertain vowel quantities within a single language have not been noted. Thus, e.g., *a* for *ă* of the Vocabularies, and *o*, *e*, for Psht. *ō*, *ē*. Note that in IIFL. II *ᵊst-*, *ᵗsp-*, etc., will be found under *s-*. Verbs are given in the root-form, except in the case of Psht.

Translations have frequently been broadened and modified in order to make the Index more easily surveyable. In every case the Iranian word given in the Index must be looked up in the Vocabularies, where the more special meanings will be found. Thus the Index catch-word 'wheat' will include 'summer-' and 'autumn-wheat', 'cap' several kinds of caps, etc.—In a few cases obvious mistakes in the earlier translations have been corrected.

Wanetsi forms are given only when they differ from those of Psht. A few words not given in the NTS-article have been included within square brackets. For the sake of ready comparison a few important Psht. and Shgh. words not found in the above mentioned publications have likewise been added within square brackets. The Shgh. forms are taken from Sköld's material.

Very rarely new etymological suggestions have been added to the Psht. forms.

A

ability *hoqūf* P.
able, to be *č-* O, *nar-* P, v. *ken-*, *kir* Y, *kōken-* S, *bās wəzī-* W, *var-δ-* Š.
above *pabēga* O, *-bēža* O[1], *pasmīno*, *vəlyo* Y, *cə-pšūr*, *vərāz* S.
abstinent *parīz* P.
abuse *astīo* Y.
abuse, to *šḳanjəl* Pš, *vārand-* W.
account *hisâb* P.
accursed *laīn* P, v. curse.
accustomed *rūžd* Pš.
ache, to v. pain.
acid food, eaten as a relish *tāndᵃ* O.
acorn *pərgai* [also Afr. etc.] Pš.
across *pore* Pš.
action *kâr* O.
Adam's apple *ɣaṛaī* (v. *ɣaṛəl*) Pš, *ɣurvo-kuluxa*, *tūta* Y, *ɣālviš* S. Cf. throat.
admirer *guriagar* P.
advice *nesiyat*, *pand*, *salā* P. *nasiāt* Y.
adulterer *ɣar* Y.
adze *tarṣaj* Pš, *škīnj* O[1], *tošḳo* Y, *užāk*, *tarš*, *tīša* W.
affair *gap*, *sūɣ* P.
afflict, to *blōsēdəl* (v. *blōs*) Pš.
affliction *tâb* P.
Afghan *Paṣtūn* (v. *paṣtō*) Pš, *kâš* O, *auɣân* P.
afraid, to be v. fear.
after *wrusto* Pš, *bâd* O, *bâdaz*, *peš*, *peščhan* P, *čpāč*, *dīδ*, *vᵊro*, Y, *bād*, *pasi* S, *bâād*, *ga*, *pas* Š.
afternoon *ǰōštaī* O[1], *nɛmāzdigar*, *pĕšīn*, *(ⁱ)ziānë* Y, *pešīn* S, *namâz-e digar* Š.
afterwards *pēc* O, *bâd*, *bâz*, *pĕšthērâ*, *pešte*, *ēka* P, *bād* Y.
after that *dəvā* S.
again *biyār* Wn 162, *byā*, *byarta* Pš, *bē*, *pēc* O, *bâd*, *bite*, *wapēš*, *dūbâra* P, *bət*, *cebas* W, *wâ* Š.
age *umr* P, *humr* Š.
agitation *šūr* P.
ago *mēn* O[1].
agreeable *xwaš* (v. *xož*) Pš, *xuš* Š
agreeing *fâreš* P, *kābūl* S.
agreement *angūr* Pš, *rezâ* P.
aim *murâd*, *maxsa(ūd* P.
air *(h)awā* O, P, S, W.
alarm *čīq* P.
alas *darīɣ* Y, *afsōs* W.
alive *žwandai* (v. *žwāk*) Pš, *zinda* O, S, W, Š, °*o* Y, *zenda*, *janδ* P.
all *drast*, *wāṛa* Pš, *kull* O, P, S, *ar*, *ayēra* O, *hu*, *harči*, *hus(s)* P, *drust*, *pāži* Y, *hōr* S, *kuxt* W, *fukat* [*-aⁱ*] Š.
all three *hušše* P.
almond *bādām* O[1], P, Y, Š, *bāδām* S, (wild) *kitaɣa* Y.
alms *waćārum*, *xudâī* Y.
alone *yawājai* (v. *yau*) Pš, *tanâ* O, *žahī* P, *fkyiɣiko* Y, *toko* Y, W, *tāke*, *wulyēka* S. Cf. single.
along with, v. together with.
already *waxt* Š.
also *mī* Wn 162, [*hum* Pš], *ga(ɣ)* O, *ham* P, *əm* Y, *am* Š.
always *mudâm* O, P.
ambergris *ambar* P.
ambler *yibyă*, *yuryă* W.
ambling *yuryа* S.
ambush *psūnai* Pš.
amir *amīr* P.
amorous *âšuqbâz* P.
among *mēn* P, *tar* S.
amulet, v. charm.
ancient *gahīna*, *kŏna*, *tariwâl* P, *kūnä*, *qadīm* S, *kīna* Š.
and [*ō*] Pš, *u* O, P, *wo* P, Y, Š, *awī* S, *ət* W, *at* Š.
angel *malâik* P, *fərāšte* S.
Angelica *kurušo* Y.

anger *khar*, *šanufart*, *xešem* P, *kʸahrë* Y, *xafa* S, *kʾqār* S, W, *rūš* W.
angry *xafa* O, P, Š, *bɻōs* Pš, *ɣussamand*, *pērīčân* P, *bur* W.
animal *haiwān*, *žāndār* Y, *aiwån*, *čårån* S, *aiwōn* W.
ankle *linda*, *narai* *ɣaɻai* (v. *ɣaɻəl*), *šongarai*, *šatgarai* Pš, *kanak* O, *šengeräi* O[1], *band-e pâi* P, *trəboda*, *wuški-ostia* Y, *band-ɪ-pā* S, *band-i-pūd*, *məš* W, *biǰelak-i-pâī* Š.
ankle-bone [*pɻōʾka* Wn], *waryāɳī* (v. *āyaǯəl*) Pš, *buǰulak* P, *ušk-mäǩiko*, *pōlə bəlōkə* Y, *čta-ləŋg* W, *šurčak* Š.
ankle-ring *masī* P.
answer *jawâb* O, *juwâp* P, *žuāb* Y, *juwāb* S, W, Š.
ant *mērža* Wn 161, *meǯai* Pš, *murčā* O, *marcōi* O[1], *mūčō*, *murč* P, *mʊrɣo* Y, *mārcik*, *mərč* S, *murča*, *mīr-prīč* W, *mūrj* Š.
ant, white *wēna* Pš.
antidote *taryâk* P.
antler *čot* Y.
anus *kūna* Pš, *kūn* O, W, *kyūn* O[1], *gūyək*, *šīn* W, *šardīc* Š. Cf. podex.
anvil *putk*, *sandan*, (small) *xōisk* Y, *sindōn*, *yūɣənɛ ɣər* W.
any *ēč* O, *hēč* P, *hāč* Y.
anyone *kǭk* O, *koī* Y, *iško*, *koči* S
anybody *khīn* P.
anything (*ē*)*ca* O, *hezâ* P, *hēči* S.
apart *bīgâna* P.
apparent *māləm* Y.
appear, to *sədīy-* W, *nemäi* Y.
appearance *nemâyán* P.
appearing *paidā* P, Y, S.
apple *maɳa* Pš, *mlīč* O, *milīz* O[1], *âmaɾ* P, *sēb* [Wn], P, W, *âmuno* Y, *mēḷ* S, *mur*, *məɳū* W, *mūn* Š.
appointed time *wâda* O.
apprenticeship *šâgirdī* P.
approach, to *garz-* Wn 167.
approve, to *kabūl kan-* P.
apricot *matat* O, O[1], *zardâlū* O, P, [*zyaɻdᵊ* Wn], *mindut* P, *čīre* Y, *zardōlu* S, W, *čuwēl* S, *čuwān* W, *nâš* (incorr. *naš*) Š.
apricots (dried) *čīrɣišče* Y.
apricot (unripe) *čŭɻwa* Y, *pəɳɻək* W.
apricot-kernel *čilɣānė* Y.
aqueduct *tarnāw* (v. *nāwa*) Pš.
archer *kamândâr* P.
arghawan, Judas-tree *aryawân* P.
arm *bizar* O[1], *last* Y, *dǭst* S, *dast*, *yʊrm* W, *bâzə* Š. Cf. forearm, hand.
arm (upper part of) *leča* Pš, *bâzū* P, S, *kâlâja* P, *vīzɣa* Y, *astamaɣzək* S, *maɣzī* W, *fyak* Š.
arm, strength of the *bâzūī* P.
arm (weapon) *erâq* P.
armlet, v. bracelet.
armour *zɣara* Pš, *zɣirə* O[1], *parkála* P.
armpit *kucaɳa* Wn 168, *txarg* Pš, O[1], *baɣal* O, P, S, W, *banabaɣal*, *taiköl* P, *šafšīɣän*, *tākaš* Y, *kašviš* S, *kalɪbən* W, *bzyūž* Š.
army *laškar* P, S, *fauǰ* P, W, *paltan* P, *kārun* Y, *askar*, *faužˇ* S.
around *daur* P.
arranged *jǭɾ* P.
arrangement *wâda* O, *bandubast* P.
arrest, to *pačrax-* W.
arrive, to *zāy-* O, *z-* O[1], *zah-* P, *ros-* Y, *īδ-* S, *ˇat-* W, *fərâp-* Š.
arrive, to make to *zahēw-* P, *:risəd-* Y.
arrogant *sōr-xaš* S.
arrow [*yēsa* Wn], *yəšai* Pš, *tīr* O, *yēšäi* O[1], *bânδ* P, *pīx*, *yʊfčirgiko* Y, *dərnāk*(?), *xastīrek* S, *tīr-i-dast*, *wvç* W, *caŋkamånak*, *pâϑ* Š. Cf. bullet.
arrow, barbed *šatai* Pš.
artisan *mōčie* Y, *ʷuståd* W.

as, v. like.
ascend, to *lik-* O[1], *san-* W. Cf. rise.
ascending *bēk* O.
ascent *pečūmai* Pš, *patarâj* Š.
as far as *tu-manak* O.
ash, mountain- *tūr* Y.
ashamed *šarmunda* O, °*enda* P, °*inda* S, W, *čemše* P.
ashamed, to be *lejj-* P.
ashes *arē* Wn 159, *īrē* (*ōr*) Pš, *xâkistâr*, *yānak* O, *yāk* O[1], *bhâr* P, *yaxio* Y, *park*, *wutɛr* S, *xākʷstār* S, W, *pārg* W, *ðīr* Š.
ashes, hot *sxwaṣtan* Pš.
as if *laka* Pš.
as if, just as *gŭya* Y.
ask, to *puṣtedəl* Pš, *khuǰ(ēw)-* P, *prs-* Y, *fʾrōs-* S, *pʊrs-* W, *peṣc-* Š.
ask for, to *žay-* O, *za-* O[1], *čalg-* W.
asleep *prōu* Wn 160, *ūdə* Pš, *nwastak* O[1], *minduk* S, *šáft* Š.
ass *xar* Pš, O, O[1], Š, *xrə* O[1], *khōr* P, *xoro* Y, *xor* S, *xūr* W, *markāb* Š.
ass, wild *ɣyara* Pš.
ass's load *xerwâr* P.
assembled *ǰam* P, *goḷ* S.
assignment *barât* P.
assistance v. help.
assistant *hamrâ* P.
astonished *hairân* P.
astringent *stay*, *zmoxt* Pš.
at *pa* Pš, O, O[1], P, *da*, *dâl* P.
at last *âxer* P, *pəčuwaxšt* (?) S.
at once *mudâ* P, *ugah* Y, *mis* Š.
attached, to be *awas-* O.
attain, v. find.
augury *mutr* W.
aunt *nanduār*, *tandor* Pš, *kōko* Y, *vōč* W.
aunt, maternal *māšo* Pš, *xâla* O, P, Š.
aunt, paternal *tror* (v. *trə*) Pš, *amă* O, Š, *trə* O[1], *amaǰī* P, *bībī* S.
autumn [*mʌna* Wn], *manai* Pš, *me°* O, *minâi* O[1], *sâmur* P, *pāīz* Y, *tīramā* Y, S, Š, °*mō* W, *tamūz* S.
avalanche *puma*, *rešk* Y, *yārč* S, [*rist* Š]
avalanche of stones) *čarɔo* Y, °*a* W, Š.
avaricious *staɣ* Pš
aware *poh* Pš.
awake [*wárish* Wn], *wīš* Pš, *aŋgaḥ*, *usxūbɔn*, *bidār*, *bicāre* Y, *bē°* S, *aqā* Š.
awake, to intr. *wust-ust-* O, *čīd-* P, (tr.) *čīdew-* P, *aŋgahu-* Y.
aware *xabar* Š.
away *pū* P.
awl *rīna* Pš, *durf* P, *lɛrəšo* Y, *cārzɣ* W.
axe *tabar* Pš, O, *načʾxai* O[1], *pašŏ*, *tašŏ*, *tawarča*, *weŋgā* P, *tuvor* Y, *tovor* S, *tʾpār* W, *taf(v)ār*, *taršak*(ʾ) Š.
axe, battle- *tuvɛrzin* Y.

B

babble, to *brām-* W.
babbler *ūnai* Pš.
baby *zolikik* Š.
bachelor *buidōq* S.
back (adv.) *byarta* Pš, *pēc* O, *apešt*, *bite*, *wapēš* P, *cebas*, *vispaʾ* Y, *sibās* W, *wâ* Š Cf. again.
back, n. [*pušlēi* Wn], *šā* Pš, *pēc*, *pūšt* O, *pešput*, *pušta*, *puṭ* P, *pišcō* Y, *arqa* S, W, *kamak* S, *dām*, *kâmī*, *mād* W.
back (lower part of) *biyân* O.
back (of an animal) *dam* S, *pɛrt* W.
back (upper part of) *pat* O, O[1], *taxta-e puṭika* P, *harko* Y, *arka*, *dām* Š.
back (of the head) *pēškalā* P, *sor-čibaxt* W.
back-tooth *pačagī danân* P, *kām-lad* Y, *kərəsī*, *woždān* S.
back-wall *čana* Pš.
backwards *čpōšt* S.

bad *bad* O, P, S, *yanj* O, *xarāb* O, O[1], P, Š, *ēlāhī*, *bīšī*, *geš*, *kačal*, *wačhanā* P, *līw*, *naškel* Y, *yanda* S, *šak(k* S, W, *loɣar* W, *šake* Š. Cf. evil, lean, rotten.

bad, ill-omened *badkār* P.

badness *badī* P.

bad smell *wah* S.

bag *gōɳiē* O[1], *božai* Y. Cf. goatskin bag, mussuck.

baker *naɣðn-pečāk*, *naɣönphakō* P, *xādem* Y.

baker, professional woman- *xanadaro* Y.

bakhsheesh *šīrīnī* P.

baking-pan *usīd* S, *sāt* W.

bald *kal* O, P, S, *kɣɛl* Y.

band *rišķaī* (v. *wrešəl* Pš.

band (of sheaf) *wandanai*, *wawdənai* Pš, *ᵔenai* O[1].

band (of a shirt) *kaitân* P.

bank (of a river) *bar* P, *daryā-lab* W.

barber, a *modreb* P.

bare-footed *abl* (v. *pal* Pš, *xīr-pul* Y. *špuðk* W.

bare-headed *wīsti-sər* W.

bark (of tree) *xwar* Pš, *pāɳi*(?, O, *pūst* (*-e bhīnika*, °*-e tika*) P, *pisto* Y, *pəstāk* S, *draxt-pīst*, *kᵘrust* W, *pōst* Š.

bark, birch- *barǰ* Pš.

bark, to *yăp-* [Pš], O[1], *ǰaf-*, *wakar-* P, *rov-* Y, *lav-* S.

barking of a dog *ɣauɣau* O.

barley [*arbʌɹsi* Wn], *ōrbūšē* Pš, *ᵊspēk* O, *ispēk* O[1], *žō* P, *kosk*, *yɛršio* Y, *vərvəs* S, *yirk* W, *čūšč* Š.

barley (beardless) *kɣal-yaršīo* Y.

barley-bread, v. bread.

barn, v. hay-stack, store-room.

barren *šaɳḍ* Pš, *sɹtrīn* W.

bashful *leǰǰanâk* P.

basket *kajāwə* O[1], *boɣiko*, *kūmio*, *sāvde* Y, *čumōḷ* S. *wurgeš* W. *cemūd* Š.

bat (zool.) *šauparak* O, P, S, W, *šawurkai* O[1], *mūš-i parrān* P, *lə-vɛrzəɣa rūso*, *šabparekilaɣ*, *čivdeiaus* Y, *šabgardak*, *šāparak* Š.

bath *ammām* S.

bathe, to *ɣamb-* O[1], *zənay-* Y, *šənōware kən-* S. Cf. to wash.

battle *ǰaŋg* P.

battlefield *ǰaŋgǰâi* P.

baxter *tabaī* (v. *tabu* Pš, *novnoɣo* Y.

bazar *bāzār* P, Y, S.

bay, to *ruɣ-* W.

be, to *ī* Wn 166, *šta*, *wu*[1], *yam* Pš, *b-* O, *-a*, *-á*, *hâ*, *sī*, *bī*, *ōst* P, *ast-*: *vī-* Y, *-ō*, *ast*, *ōsto*, *vəð* S, *humu-*, *tei-* W, *vu-*, *yast* Š.

beacon *sunya* Y. Cf. bonfire.

beak *nūl* O, P, S, Š, *mašūko* O[1], *nəvɣo* Y, *miŋgōr*, *nučk* W.

beam *pəžō* Y.

beam (of floor) *sānǰ* Y. Cf. roof-beam.

beans *kačeraphōɣ*, *māš* P, *muɣo* Y, *bālɹē* S, *bakula* W, *maš*(?, Š.

bear *yirž* Wn 161, *yaž* Pš, *xɹrs* O, P, W, *yīrs*, *yižo* O[1], *uč*, *uṭ* P, *xərs*, *yarš* Y, *xars* S, *noɣordum* W, *yūrš* Š.

bear, to (a child) *zīy-*, *ažaw-* Y, *yōž-* W.

bear, to- (endure) *žarā-* Y.

beard *žīra* Pš [Wn]; *auruṣt*, *gīš*(?, O, *dhâɹī* P, *yaržo* Y, *rīš*, *cīn* S, *reɣīš* W, *bōn* Š

beard (of corn) *laša* Pš, *sūg* O, *lēšī* O[1].

beast of burden *bhârgīr* P.

beat, to *wul-* Wn 166, *wahəl* Pš, *prī(b)-*, *ṭikaw-*, *zan-* O, *de(h)-* O[1], P, S, *jan-* O[1], *uɹ-*, *ǰan-*, *lag-* P, *dah-* Y, *čuk-*, *žēb-* S, W, *dē-*, *dīm-* W, *ðā-* (*de-*), *zīn-* Š.

beat (a drum) *kūb-* P.

beat to (eachother) *dəŋg vit-* W.

beat and clean wool, to *šem-* W.

beating *zǫ̣k* O.
beautiful *kṣulai* (v. *kṣul*), [*šāyista*] Pš, *šâsta* O, *šaista* O[1], *negâr*, *nâzanīn*, *sutra* P, *xᵊšrūi* W.
beauty *kârigī*, *surat* P.
because *ka* O, *če*, *čâ* P, *ke* Y, *ki* S, W.
because of *bâbadī* O.
become, to *šwəl* Pš, *b-* O, *s-* O, O[1], *čh-*, *par-* P, *oy-* Y, *š-* S, *wōc-* W, *sāw-* Š.
bed *gāī* O[1], *čârpâī* O, P, Š, *kaṭ* P, *čorpoyī*, *mānjo*, *žɛn* Y, *vɪš*, *manǰē* S, °*ja*, *čârpâya* W.
bedding *brēstəṇ* Wn 162, *bṛastən* Pš, *bistar* O, *lēf* O[1], P, S, *kasāγan*, *wīṛanð* P, *nivīlo*, *kurpo* Y, -°*ē* S, *kirpa*, *pipir* W.
bee [*aŋgīnmēčā* Wn], *γlawza*, *mačaī* (v. *mač*) Pš, *šādzambūr*, *šātibhambur* P, (*agmɪn-*)*kurmɪkī* Y, *zambūr-i asal* W.
beehive *agᵘmīnyēx̌* Y.
beetle *čāčk* Y, *sʌŋgurt* W.
beetroot *lablabū* S.
before *wṛānde* (v. *wṛumbai*) Pš, *šam* O, *pač*(*etar*), *pailân*, *pēš*, *pušt*, *tar*(*ī*), *tartar* P, *apīr*, *piro*, *psaro*, *skapīr* (v. Addenda ad p. 246) Y, *ža* S, *xēz* Š.
before, in front of *wulāī* S.
beggar *faqīr* O, P.
begging *bŏrwânī* P, *gadāī* Y.
beginning *awal* W.
behind *wrusto* Pš, *apešt*, *damāi*, *dumbâl*, *peš*(*te*), *peščhan* P, *debāl*, *špāč* Y, *čpōšt* S, *zebâ* Š.
belief *bāwar*.
believing *kābūl* S.
bellow, to *naṛəl* Pš, *buγ-*, *naṛ-* O[1], *anur-* Y.
bellowing *baγ* O, *ḍ̌ōnas*, *khânas* P, *baγaz* Y, *boγas* S. Cf. bleating.
bellows *guḍēi* O[1], *dəm*, *puīné* Y.
belly [*geḍa*, *xeṭa* Pš], *nas*, *škamba* O, *ḍīm* O[1], *aštaf*, *xīṭ* P, *darūn*, *laṇḍik*, *ilīr*, *ūžut* Y, *dēr*, *rēčᵉk*, *šikam* S, *dūr*, *wānǰ*, *word* W, *kēᵘč* Š. Cf. guts, intestines.
beloved *yâr*, *zuṛbar* P.
below *kṣata* (v. *kṣe*), *kūz* Pš, *jēm* O, O[1], *ta*, *wačhanē* P, *dalɛn*, *noγosār*, *sāro*, *šᵘtāhän* Y, *pīān*, *viš* S.
belt *psol* (v. *psoləl*), *walmastanai* (v. *mlā*) Pš, *kamarband* O, O[1], P, Y, S, *ezârband* P, *lākīn* S.
belt, (leather) *suγ-məlān* Y, *ṛ̥dāg* W, *karapči* Š.
bend, to *kōža-* O[1].
Berberis *azīto* Y.
berries, a kind of wild, red- *wdrwane*.
betrothal *kozda* Pš.
betrothed *čanγol* Pš.
better, is *bīðə*(?) Š.
beware *xabardâr* Š.
beyond *pore* Pš.
bier *žinazo* Y.
biestings *wuržə* Pš, *filla* S, *pīx̌* W.
big *loe*, *star* Pš, *ᵘstur* O, Y, *stur* O[1], *ghaṇḍ*, *ferīmân*, *γulū* P, *žəṣt* S, *kalān*, *kaṭ*(*ṭ*)*a* S, Š, *lup* W, *xədīr* Š.
bile *rəma* Pš.
bind, to *taṛəl* Pš, *taṛ-* O, O[1], *bež-* P, *trāž-*, *vad-* Y, *vānd-* S, W, *vīnd-* Š.
birch *zevirγo* Y, *bᵊrɛž* S, *bullī*, *furz* W.
birch(-bark) *barǰ* Pš.
bird *maryə* Pš, *parɪnda* Y, S, W.
bird (n. of a) *bubitīti*, *γuči*, *kaǰīr* O, *dasxār*, *pūi* O[1], *bâdâr*, *xarkau* P, *bubuka*, *caγoγo*, *tfo*, *warγiǰin*, *xorγū*, *žiŋgo* Y, *pīrmāi* S, *bakar*, *bilfak*, *kalanǰōγ*, *qakul*, *turpiču*, *x̌āriki* W. Cf. water-fowl.
bird-net *salmā* W.
birth *zât* P.
bit, horse's *γalamī* O[1], *laǰâm* P, °*ōm* Y, W, °*ūm* Š, *lažām* S, *nuxta* Y, *dāna* S. Cf. bridle.

bitch [*spaī* Pš], *mâdakučôk*, *tâzī* P, *macīo* Y, *măčik* S, *mâček* W, *ked* Š.
bite, to *dāɣəl* Pš, *gas-* P, *noɣo-* Y. Cf. chew.
bitter *trīx* Pš, *tēš* O, *tēšʳ* O¹, *takku* P, *talx* P, Y, S, W, *tarku* P, *xošk*, *trʌkč* W, *ciš* Š.
black *torˀ* Pš, *ɣrās* O, O¹, *paddŏ* P, *nᵊroū* Y, *šūi* S, *šīu* W, *tĕr* Š.
black-pocks *gulamīrī* W.
blacksmith *pəš* Pš, *â(h)eŋgar* O, P, *mŏčie* Y, *ustāδ* S.
bladder *spoxz* Pš.
blanket *šaɣaī* [< IA] Pš, *kambala* O¹, *pəlās*, *žīl* Y, *kʌmpʌl* W. Cf. bedding, rug, shawl.
bleat, to *weŋger-* P, *ɣənil-* Y, *wāɣ-* W.
bleating *breẓan* Pš, *bânas* P, *boɣas* S. Cf. bellowing.
blessing *duwâ* O.
blind *ɣūnd* Pš, *kōr* O, S, Š, *ōnd* O¹, *bĭtečh*, *kânŏ*, *kŏr* P, *kurbəs*, *yāde* Y, *kūr* W, *bezūwǰ* Š.
blindfolded *tečpeṭakâ(ī)* P.
blink, to v. wink.
blister *ōwa*, *šinai* Pš.
blood *wīna* Pš, *īn*, *šun* O, *sun* O¹, *hīn* P, *xūn* P, Š, *īno* Y, *wēn* S, *wuǎxen* W.
blood, mixed with water *malob* Pš.
blood, dripping with *hīnčakŏī* P.
blood-brotherhood *biyādarxândagī* P.
blood-fine *badučâmb* P.
blossom, to *sprɛž-* W.
blow *zarb* P.
blow, with closed hands *gurmat* (v. *grut*) Pš.
blow, to *pəb-*, *puf ken-* S.
blow out v. extinguish.
blowing *phī* P.
blue *šīn* Pš, O¹, *xiŋgak* O, *kabūt* P, S, W, Š, *sauz* P, *axšɪn* Y, *sāvz* W, *nīle* Š.
bluish grey *xiŋg* S.
blunt *kund* O, Y, S, *kull* P, *mīkᵘ*, *sᵊmtɛ* Y, *kīnd* W, *gund*, *tund* Š.
boar *matə* Pš.
board *lāɣiē* O¹.
board, roof- *taxta* S.
board (round fireplace) *taxtabande* Y.
boat *kĭštī* O, S, *keštī* P, *xan* Š.
bobbin *rɛšpuk* W. Cf. spindle.
body *ǰân* O, P, *badan* P, S, W, *tön* P, *tono* Y, *bana* (?) S, *tana* S, Š, *tan* W.
bog *buṣtana* (v. *buṣtēdəl*), *tarma* Pš.
boil n. *lūna*, *nonkaī*, *ṣalūna*, *ṣanza* Pš, *dâna* P, *parəpaṭi* Y.
boil, to v.i. *yašedəl* (v. *yašnā*) Pš, *yasᵘēk* O, *ɣarw-* P, *urw-* Y, *yakš-* W.
boil, to, v.t. *ǰuš-* O, *ɣarwēw-* P, *kākᵘ-* Y, *wārv-* S, *wūrv-* Š
boiling *yašnā* Pš, *ǰōš* O, *ɣarw* P, *wūrv* Š.
bolt, of a door *poruɣ* Y.
bolt, hole for the door-b. *poruɣlan* Y.
bone [*haḍ* Pš], *stoɣān* O, *haḍḍ* P, *yaste* Y, *ostok* S, *yašč*, *ustuxōn* W, *setxån* Š.
bonfire *dūna* (v. *tod*) Pš, *pumbaraš* Y.
book *kitāb* O, O¹, P, W, Š, *ketiu* Y, *kitāv* S.
boon *xubī* O.
boot *bōṭ* O, *būt* P, *būṭo* Y, *okovd* S, *šišk* W, *pēx*, *paizâr* Š. Cf. shoe.
border of a field *vâzak* Š.
born *paidâ* P, Y, S.
born, to be *zowul* Pš, *zay-* O, *zâ-* P, *ažistai* Y.
born in the preceding spring *sāmuɣī* P.
both *dwārə* Wn 162, *dwāɣə/a* (v. *wāɣa*) Pš, *aḍḍugaḍ*, *ardū* O, *huddi(nân)* P, *avɛli* Y, *kifč* W.
bottom *vən* Y.
bottom of a bed (plaited) *yīsé* Y.
boulder *xīẓai* Pš.
bound *basta* O¹.

bow *linda* Pš, *kamân* O, P, *drūŋg* O[1], *drūn* Y, *kamōn* W, *can* Š.

bow (pellet-) *γ̌ilak* P, Y, *γō°* S, *x[ə]s-mānek* Y, *səmbōnak* W.

bow (for carding cotton) *kamanek* Y.

bow, the point of a *suvdiko* Y.

bowstring *ziā* Wn 169, *žaī* Pš, *zāī* O[1], *jīr* P, *zē* P, S, *žīo* Y, *dərnāk* (?) S, *jəi* W, *zīl* Š.

bowl, wooden *kuṇḍūk*, *padrešk̆o* Y, *kōlavā* S, *kəbūn* W.

box *sandux* O, *səndūk* O[1], *sandūq* P, *sʌndʊq* Y, W, *°uk* S, *tovūnγo* Y.

box (for cheese) *vərkyakye* Y.

box (on the ear) *čapilāk* P.

boy *weṛkai* (v. *wuṛ*), *zaṇai* Pš, *bača*, *klanâk* O, *k[u]lāk* O[1], *bačī*, *bálō*, *leṛē* P, *mardumpūr*, *žunaγe* Y, *zəmanōk* S, W, *kaš* W, *γəδā* Š.

bracelet *bāhū*, *waṣai* (v. *wandanai*) Pš, *čurī* P, *pälästiko* Y, *prēšt* S, *bōin* W.

braid *γafōγī* P.

braid, to, v. plait.

brain *māγzə* Pš, *maštərγ* O[1], *maγz-e sōrika* P, *mă̆γz* Y, Š, *kala-maγzīgo* Y, *moγz-i sor*, *s[a]txân-maγzi* S.

bramble *γana* Pš, *kurγudə* Y, *čərīr* W.

branch [*cāŋgə* Pš], *šâx* O, P, W, *cāŋgə* O[1], *šī* P, *šāxo* Y, *vəzōk* S, *šolx*, *šʌmə-nʌk* W, *ṣēxčak*, *xēš* Š.

brass *ziyaṛ* Pš, *mes* P, *mis* Y, S, W, Š, *birinǰ* S.

brass-pot *məs-dīg* W.

bravo *šábâš* P, *šābaš* Y, *ōfarīn* S.

bray *aŋ* O.

bray, to *rayəl* Pš.

bread *wēl*, [*nəγan*] Wn 169, *naγan* Pš, *°ōn* P, *°ɛn* Y, *txan* O, O[1], *kōk* O[1], *naharī* Y, *gōla*, *xēšte* S, *pṭōk*, *čeč* W, *ṣepik* Š.

bread (thin) *pāstēi*, *wisilyē* [< Pš] O[1].

bread (piece of) *xšan* Pš, *nōṛī* O, O[1], (Cf. morsel).

bread (barley) *kōskən* (*nayan*), *aršəmin* Y.

bread (millet) *arzəmin* Y, *kileṣčak* Š.

bread (wheaten) *γadmin naγan* Y, *gidim-čeč* W, *garδa* Š.

bread (made with curds) *kutaxin* Y.

bread made of *muγo* *maγmun* Y.

breadth *psor* Pš, *bar* P.

break, to v.i. *šledəl* Pš, *mēz-*, *s-γōk* O, *maz-* O[1], *pətišč(e)* Y.

break, to v tr. *mizaw-* O, *vrī-* Y, *vrēl-* S, *rəstəv-*, *škəndiv-* W, *šičend-*, *v[ə]raž-* Š.

breakfast *nārai* Pš, *naharī* Y, *xar-dopṇ* W.

breast *bar* P, S, W, *sīnā* P, S, W, Š, *ǰiz* Y, *pīš-i-bar*, *puz* S, *pēšbar*, *p'ūz* W.

breast (female) *γwalūn* Wn 159, *tai* Pš, *cīk* O, *sīz* P, *išćīn* Y, *čičī* S, *bap*, *daī* W, *biš* Š.

breastwork *murčal* P.

breath *ūda*, *sāh* Pš, *phī* P, *dom* Y, *tom* Š.

breeze *niwəq* W.

briar *axrīo* Y, *gulxār* S.

bribe *māaselī* P.

brick *xašta* Pš, *xešt* O, *uštu* Y, *δetk*, *šolg*, *xeṣt* W.

brick, burnt *sīlə* O[1].

brick, dried *xišt* O[1], P, S, Š.

bride *nāwē* Pš, *ărŭs* O, P, S, *°so* Y, *kenγâla* P, *šābuk* Y, *ōris* W.

bridegroom *palasta* Wn 168, *šâ* P, *sābuka*, *šāi*, *šābuk* Y.

bridge [*pʌl* Wn], *pul* [Pš], O, O[1], S, *hī* P, *yɛya* Y, *yotuk* S, *skōrd* W, *yē'd* Š.

bridge, rope- *dut* W.

bridle *awlūn* Wn 159, *mlūna* Pš, *kaiza* O, *jelau* P, *awlān*, *qizagī*, *yuwīz* Y, *yīx̆ūn* W. Cf. bit.

bright *rūɳ* Pš, *rūṣana* O, *rušān* P, *roušan*, *siɳni* S, *nīr* W.
brightness *brēṣnā* Pš, *īra* P. Cf. light.
bring, to *rā-w-* Wn 160 1, *prēw-* Wn 167, (inanim. obj.) *rā-wɣəl* (v. *wɣəl*) Pš, *war-* O, *âr-* P, *āvər-* Y, *iźim-* S, *wuzem-* W, *vār-* Š; (anim. obj.) °*wastəl* Pš, *ēn-*, *zahēw-* P, *avăz-* Y, *nīv-* S, *kutāl-* Š.
bring in, to *hēl kan-* P.
bring up, to *deg-* W.
broad v. wide.
broken *māt* Pš, *rhâzōī*, *xâɣ* P, *fᵊrēd* S.
brooch *čamō* Y.
brook, v. stream.
broom *jârup* O, *parawak* O¹, *jârū* P, Y, *parwaxše*, *rufo* Y, *rēf* S, *dᵊrepē* W, *vəδīrəm* (corr. form) Š.
brother *wror* Pš, *marzâ* O, O¹, *b(ə)yâ* P, *vrai* Y, *vᵊrūδ* S, *vᵊrit* W, *vərâd* Š.
brother, elder *lâla* P.
brother-in-law *bōǰa* W, *xezĭrj* Š; (husband's brother) *lewar* Pš, O¹, *hīwar* P, *xᵘsur*, *yūi* Y, *tēu* S, *bakṣ*, *īwar* W; (sister's husband) *dâmâd* O, *zamai* Y; (wife's sister's husband) *bâja* Y; (wife's brother) *āxṣai* Pš, *xusurbərā* O, *āxšäi* O¹, *xasurbīra* P, *xᵊsərbᵊrō*, *rowɯn* Y, *xusərbərē* S.
brown *xəɣ* Pš, *xiɣ* O¹, *žigaren* Y, *šuraɳgzărd* S, *ǰǰgarī*, *rakṣ* W.
bruise, to *jabəl* Pš.
bruised *augâr* O.
bucket *kuzəlī* O, *bōkɔ* O¹, *aftâwa* P, °*ōvo* Y, °*āvɛ* S, *laɳgau*, *mašerba* Y, *ɣudāra* S, *kūza* W, Š, *kuščak* Š. Cf. water-vessel.
buckle of a belt *pišawiz* Y.
bud *ɣandal* Pš, *ɣūṭɔ* O¹, *ɣunča* P, *buɖayi*, *tūga* Y, *ɣərrā* W.
buffalo *meš* Pš, *miš(a)* O¹.
bug *xowiza* Y, *šavzăd* S, *xəuzit* W.
bulbul *bulbul* P, W.
bulgar leather *burɣâl* P.
bull *lēžda* Wn 161, *ɣuckai*, *ɣwai*, (v. *ɣwā*) Pš, *nargōī* O, (*nar-)gyōī* O¹, *qiaɣ* Y, *axta*, *ɣr-)kužuk* S, *buqā*, *dᵘrukṣ* W, *sitōr*, *šīǰ* Š.
bull, young *ṭuɳɭa* O.
bullock *sxwandar* (v. *sxai*) Pš, O¹.
bullock, plough- *gažōī* O, *kâšagū* P.
bullet *pəčūn* S. Cf. arrow.
burden *bâr* O, P, *bhâr* P, *vīra* Y, *vūr* S, *vīr* W, *vīz* (*w-*) Š.
burial-feast *čâzdânī* P.
buried *šax* Pš.
burn, to v.i. *swəl* Pš, *bras-* O, *thī-* P, *təv-* S, *ϑāw-* W, *: ϑod* Š.
burn, to v.tr. *sejəl* (v. *swəl*) Pš, *braz-* O, *thēw-* P, *guv-* Y.
burnt *thöī* P.
burrow *rus* W.
burrow, hare's *sō-ɣālai* (v. *ɣālai*) Pš.
burst, to *čāwdəlj* Pš, *tāɣ-* P, *zubut-* W.
bury, to *dīz-* Y.
bush *tarânī* P.
but *balkim* O, *xu*, *walē*, *walēkin* P, *allo nō* S, °*nəi* W, *ammō* S, *ammā* W.
butter *čuk* Wn 162, [*kuč* Pš], *maskă* O, W, Š, °*o* Y, *pisk* O¹, *pənū* W.
butter, clarified, v. clarified b.
butterfly *šāparak* O, Š, °*ik* P, *piɳgrak* O¹, *kautia*, *rawa* Y, *parwīnek* S, *mɪndelič*, *pilek-milek* W.
butter-milk *šomle*, *tarwa* (v. *trīw*) Pš, *pikăk*, *tōpī* O, O¹, *dŏɣ*, *waspē* P, *niya* Y, *nīδuk* S, *δīɣ* W, *dūɣ* Š. Cf. curds, milk, whey.
button *tūga* Y, *tukmo/a* Y, S, *tăk* W.
build, to *rēz-* P.
built *al* P.
bustard [*cāɣai* Pš], *caɣoɣo* Y.

buy, to *pīrawdəl* [**parya-*] Pš, *ṣen-* O, *ṣ̌rin-* O¹, *gurī-* P, *xʷ̄ªn-* Y, *xərn-* S.
buyer *guriagar, xarīdâr* P.
buying *xarīd* W, Š.

C

cairn *cəlai* Pš. Cf. beacon.
cake *kulčā* S.
cage *kafastūr* Y, *kafas* S.
calamity *balâ* P.
calculation *šumár* P, *isāb* O, O¹, S, W.
calf [*sxa* Wn], *sxai* Pš, *yuskak, xusī* O, *ɣwɔs* O¹, *gūsāla, ɣasō, tŏrpī* P, *bakəl. šᵘtur, wosōk* S, *štūr, wəšk, doṭkī wˉ, wacī*(?) W, *ṣ̌īg* Š; (he-) *bārai* O¹, *bakɪṇḍa, mušKoya* Y, *juāna* Y, W, *bakɛṇḍī* S, *nōband* W; she-) *bārīē* O¹, *fərɣōmček, miščoɣo, patɛžo* Y, *juwåɛ̃, wānīc* S, *fərɣəmć, rəgūm* W.
calf of the leg *ɣaɽai* (v. *ɣaɽəl*), *puṇḍaī* (v. *pūnda*) Pš, °*ḍiē* O¹, *iškambek-i pāi, baftak* P, *ilira. liŋga, nàliko* Y, *kåxliŋk, šōṭ-i pəδf, wont, zūŋgviš* S, *iškamba-i-pâ* W, *liŋg* W, Š, *pura-i-gōṣ̌t* Š.
call, to *uṣ̌ā-* Y, *qīv ken-* S, *qēw-* W, *kīv-* Š.
calling *kīčī* O.
call together, to *dhēw-* P.
camel [*wuš* Wn], *uṣ̌* Pš, *šutur* O, P. *wūš* O¹, *iṣ̌kɪrrō* Y, *ᵊšt̄ər* S, *ᵊṣ̌t̄ir* W, *ṣ̌etur* Š.
camel-driver *sârwân* P.
can, v. able.
candle *šam, čirāɣ, sⁱyå-čⁱråɣ* S. Cf. lamp, light.
canter, to *halka kan-* P.
cap *kolai* (v. *xol*) Pš, *xōlĭ* O, O¹. *kulâ, kuṛ* P, *xūlo* Y, *kulɛ̃, talpak* S, *pakʰūl, skīd, tåqe, tilpak* W *tâkē* Š.
cap, woolen *pakoṛo* Y.
cap, woman's *pakɣiky* Y.
captain *kĕftan* P.
captured *destgīr* P.
caravan *kāfila* Y.
caravanserai *srâī* O.
card, to (wool) *ṭak-* O¹, *lib-* Y, *dəmb-* S.
care *eteât, parwá* P.
carpenter *nažār* S, *ustāt* Y.
carpet *däryē, ɣaliczˉ* O¹.
carpet (cotton) *straŋj* W. Cf. coat, rug.
carrot *gajar* O, *gâzerak* P, *zardak* P, Š. °*ək* S.
carry, to *wɨ̣əl* Pš, *g-* O, O¹, *bar-* P, *is-:, vən-* Y, *wus-* S.
carry to (off) *yūnd-* W.
cartilage *tandwai* Pš.
cartridge *kortus* Y.
cartridges, having *jâɣurī* P.
carve wood, to *δɛrd car-* W.
cascade, v. waterfall.
cash *nāxt* P.
cast off, to *ražedəl* Pš
castle *srâī* O, *arg, kāsr* P. V. fort.
castrated *škop* W.
cat [*pšī* Wn], *pišo* Pš, *pišī* O, *bullī, pus* O¹, *pišak* P, *pɪško* Y, *pūš* S, *pīš* W, *pūšak* Š.
catch, to v. seize.
catch a cold, to *ṣ̌kōv-* S, *škāv-* W.
cattle *mál* P, Š, *čörpâ* P, *čšīr-pâla-f* (v.s.v. *čšīr*), *sᵊtūr* Y, *čārvā* S, *čaṭ* W; (small) *psə* Pš, *carwōk* O, *čârwoyi, rīzaɣak* Y.
cattle-shed *yūǰəl* (v. *kəlai*) Pš, *bāṇḍlə, škāu* O¹, *yīɣio, pᵊrīvur* Y, *ᵊškōδ* S, *aɣel, puẋt* W, *yeǰīd* Š. Cf. goats' pen.
cavalry *resâla* P.
cause *jinīb, sabab* W.
cause, to (to be made) *kənī-* Y.
cave *cəvda* Pš, *čīw* O, *ɣâr* O, S, *khur* P, *kēn* Y, *bâi* W.

cavity *gaŋang* Pš.
ceiling *čō* O[1], *kð*, *talāf* P, *čof* Y, *wiðūn* Š. Cf. roof.
cellar *wačhanē-ɣus* P.
centfoil *sădbărg* Y, W, Š, *kabūt s°* Š.
centipede *šobla*, *zanza* Pš, *mūr* O, S, *girgišo* O[1], *čilpâī* P, Š, *saibal* P, *hazorčaŋgōlo* Y.
certain *yakīn* P.
certainly *walē* P.
chaff *kūtk* W.
chain *zanjīr* P, *ẓažīro* Y.
chair *sandalī* O, *kursī* O[1], Y, *kə°* S, *čaukī* P, *°kyē* Š, *mindal*(?) S, *čōvki* W.
chamber, upper *bâlaxâna* O.
channel, v. irrigation channel.
charcoal, v. coal.
Charles' Wain *hīb-vərīt* W.
charm *maraī* Pš, *elm*, *tawīz* P.
chatter, to *ɣaredəl* Pš.
cheap *arzân* O, P, *°ōn* W.
cheating, v. deceit.
cheek *ɣuc/ća* Wn 168, *ananŋgai* Pš [< *ānana-*], *mux* O, P, *bɔɣur* O[1], *ruxsâla* P, *nišōk*, *rōxə* Y, *rūi* Y, W, *līnjek*, *pšūr* S, *lunj* W. Cf. face.
cheese *tarwa* (v. *trīw*) Pš, *panīr* O, P, Y, W, *pə°* S, *kirāɣ*, *plāc*, *tarān* Y, *ijgai*(?) S, *ləndək* W, *alyâk* Š. Cf. curds, dried.
cheese-box *vərkyakyé*
chenar *činār* O, Y, S, W, Š, *če°* P, *rīm* Š.
cherry *gīlās* Y, S, *°ōs* W.
chest v. box.
chew, to *žowul* Pš, *gran-*, *zay-* O, *jâw-* P, *axšōw-*, *mā-*, *žaf-* Y, *šāw-* S, *ɣemeš-* S. Cf. bite, gnaw.
chewing the cud *xšān* [*šxwand*] Pš, *rʌmɛt* W.
chicken *čirgōṭai* O[1], *čužiya* Y, *čūčik*, (*kurčūn*) *zəmānī* S, *čiča* W.
chief *rahīs* P.
child *wōɣkai* O, *ɣuɣðk*, *jura* P, *zəmon(ak)* Y, *telf* S, *zā*, *zᵉmān* W. Cf. boy.
children *aulâd* O, *°t* P, *baškač* S.
child-bearing *zăžko* Y.
childless *būr* Pš.
chin *kaž* (v. *kše*), *zana* Pš, *zināk* O, *zanīē* O[1], *zanuk* P, *zanax* Y, W, *alāša* W, *ziŋgūn* Š, (no separate word) S.
chip of wood *totanai* (v. *tarṣaj*) Pš, *frōi* Y.
chisel *cwurlai* Pš.
choice *extiyâr* P.
choose, to *bōž-* O, *yawer-* W.
chosen *ɣwara* Pš.
chop, to *waržəl*, *°žəl* Pš, *tukun-* Y.
chuck into the mouth, to *pīnəl* Pš.
churn *pərnəc* W.
churn, to *uṣān-* Y.
churning *hīmzð* P.
circle *daur* P.
circuit *dūbara*, *gerde* P.
circumcise, to *nailō-* Y.
circumcision *yēik-skədəm* Y.
clan *xel* Pš, *ulus* P.
clarified butter *ruṇa* Wn 161, *ɣwərī* Pš, *rūn* O, O[1], *līwðn* P, *rūɣ(ə)n* Y, W, *rēɣᵒn* S, *zīrð* Š.
clasp, to *dəf-* Y, *nəðavn-* W.
claw *mangul* (v. *grut*) Pš, *maŋgulāi* O[1], *čaŋg* P, W, *panjâl* P, *čigāli* Y, *čiŋgāl* S, *čaŋgīn* Š.
clay *gel* O, P, Š, *jer* O, *šū* P, *gil* Y, S, W, *xᵊlărɣo*, *šifōn*; *milɣuz* (red); *milɣo* (white) Y, *loī* S, *šartk*, *šaðk* Š.
clay-pot *gurcuk* O, *pižīn* S.
clean *pâkizä* O, *kârī*, *sâf* P, *pāgzo* Y, *pāɣzē* S, *pâɣja* Š.

cleanse, to *spejəl, wīnjəl* Pš, *pōk ken-* S, *pōk car-* W, *pâk ken-* Š. Cf. wash.
clear *barcer* (v. *cer*) Pš, *sâf* P; (sky) *lərογo* Y, *wīrdīna* W.
clearly *čūrṭ, nâteq* P.
cleave, to *cir-* O[1], *pəcəg-* Y. Cf. cut.
clever *kāγ* Pš.
client *a(s)sâmī* P.
cliff, (high) *vənaγaro* Y.
cloak *kač-ẓ̌ōγ, pilamru, roγz, šižoγun, ẓ̌ōγ* Y, *wanǰī, čapān, čaγman* S, *čpān* W. Cf. coat.
clod of earth *γuroi-pīx̌, γarbasė* Y.
close v. near.
close, to, v. shut.
closed *dǭk* O, *bot, kəγe* Y. Cf. locked.
clothes *lōša* Wn 168 [Pš *loxa* = *lōṣa* bedding], *kâlī* O, °*a* P, *zopė* Y, *mus* S, *but* W. Cf. dress.
cloud *γaγzə* Wn 168, *ōrə, wryaj* Pš, *yēwər* O, *abʌr, wriēj* O[1], *aīr, tam* P, *mīγ* Y, *ab(ə)r* S, W, Š, *mōi* S, *mēγ, mūr* W.
cloudy *ozgū* P.
clover *sabargo* Y, *šaftal* S, *šaptal* W, *sēbarga* Š.
club *gurz* P.
cluster of grapes *žaŋgūrái* O[1], *γōro* Y.
coal *skor* Pš, O, *aŋgešt* O, °*üšt* S, *skārə* O[1], *γâr* P, *skʌvrio* Y, *zuγōl* W.
coal, live *skarwaṭa* (v. *skor*) Pš, *zuγāl* O, *spōx* O[1], *džuryo* Y, *ẓ̌īç* S, *aŋgišt, šk̄ōrč* W, *nižâr* Š.
coal, pit- *kemur* S.
coal pieces of, charcoal *pēmāna* O[1].
coat *kōṭ* O[1], *kūṭ* Y, *wanǰī* S. Cf. rug.
coat, sheepskin, v. posteen.
cobbler *kovzdūz* Y.
cock *čirag* Wn 159, *čirg* Pš, *pīŋg* O, O[1], *bâšana, xurōs* P, °*ūs* S, *narkire* Y, *xəris* W, *čuš* Š.
cock-crow *bâŋg* P.
cognizance *dərak* Y.
coin *päisā* Y.
coin, gold- *ašerafi* Y.
cold (adj.) *soγ* Pš, *cāk* O, O[1], *eštâwō* P, *axlen, yox* Y, *sard, xənək* S, *sīr, xunuk* W, *šetà*, cf. *šečâǰum* Š; (n.) *sāl*[a] O, *šūṛiš* P, *(h)ayās* S, *surī, sarmō* W;
cold, a *zukåm* S.
cold, to be *škōv-* S.
colic *šwala* (v. *šomle*) Pš.
collar *gərwī* Wn 163, *gīribân* P, *hasaīne* Y, *yarāγ* W; dog's *yaṛ-wandai* (v. *wandanai*) Pš.
collar-bone *hekī* Wn 161 [< **huška-ka* 'the dry bone'?], *grewa* Pš, *gruwiē* O[1], *fīz-yasti, parüyasti, šuĭko* Y, *brūtiyarć, čigas, tārak* W.
collect, to *yēn-* P, *bḷacā-* Y, *ỹürt-* W, *vīšt δa-* Š.
collected *ṭōl* O, *ǰăm* O, P, *goḷ* S.
collyrium *wazan* O, *surma* P.
colonel *kārnail* P.
colour *raŋg* O, S, W, *rōŋg* P, *rok* Y; (of skin) *γūna* Pš.
colt *biyâṇ d)* O, *biyaṇ* O[1], *kur(r)a* P, Š, *taya* Y, *tayāk* S, *tōi* W.
comb *wžənj* Wn 162, *ẓ̌manj* Pš, *šakk* O[1], *šânâ* P, *šfīn* Y, *āfšūn* S, *nəbəs, zəlfak* W, *vešūǰ* Š; (curry-) *γašō* Pš.
comb, to *lmežəl* Pš, *nuvāš-* Y.
come, to *rās-*: *rāγya* Wn 160/7, *-γalai, rā-jəm* (v. *šwəl*) Pš, *žē-* P, *as-, θam* (??) Y, *is-* S, *wəzī-* W, *yad-* Š. Cf. arrive.
come out, to *ni-* Y, *nēz-* S.
command *ukəm* O, *farmân, gap* P, *hukm* P, Y.
command, to : *farmâsī, wesej-* P, *bandawā-* Y, *fərmē-* S, *rami-* W, : *rəmâd* Š.
commandant *kūmaidân* P.
commission *barât* P.

compassion *rahm, rhammī* P.
complaint *zârī* P.
completely *bībâkī, hanwâr, puxta, saī* P.
comrade *mal* Pš, *rafuq, aṇḍiwâl, hamrâ* P, *rafīq* Š.
conceal, to *ūṭaf-* P, *pāš va ken-*(?) S, *müš-* W.
concealed *puṭ* O, *buḍ* O[1], *ǰuṭ, peṭ* P.
conceited *sefta* P.
conclusion *iǰrâ* P.
condition *auhâl, hâl, hawâl, tab* P.
conscious (of a crime) *ūbâlī* P.
consciousness *huš* P.
conscription, military *hažnafarī* P.
consent *rezâ* P.
consideration *yaur, parwâ* P.
constantly *hanwâr* P.
contract, to *kaš kan-* P.
conversation *guftigū, guftâr, xitâb* P, *gap* S.
convert, to *pherēw-* P.
converted into, to be *pher-* P.
cook, to [*paxawul* Pš], *bīž-* O, *biz-* O[1], *peč-* P, *kāky-* Y, *pac-* S, W, *pij-* Š.
cooked *pox* Pš, *kɪkyii* Y, *pxōk* S, *pəčetk* W.
cooking-pot *dēglī* O, *dēg* O[1], *âtešī, dastē* P, *tāl* Y, S, *zäxčidīn* Y, *čʷdan* S, *dīg* W, *dēk, δīk, misbâr* Š.
cool, to *wasĕr-* W.
coquettish *mastâna, nâzuk* P.
coquetry *nâz* P.
copper *loh, tɪla* Y.
copulate, to *yowul* (v. *yo*) Pš, *kīn-* O, *gēh-* P, *kun-* Y, *bugāy-, koc-* S, *yīy-* W.
copulation *yo* Pš.
cord *rištan* P, *rismōn* S.
corn v. grain, ear of corn.
corner *yežai* (v. *ywaž*) Pš, *gūša* P, W, *kunǰ* P, Y, Š, *burž, šuŋgā* Y, *xānbərš* S.
corpse *murdā* O, P.
correctly *raste* Y.
cotton *karvasɪ', purʷm* Y, *paxtă* S, W, *kəndī* W, *ševīnǰ* Š.
cotton cloth *šoe* Pš.
cotton thread *ḍiḍanwo, paxtaī, šižoγun, wušūles, wizinga* Y, *wōsi* S, *wəsäi* W.
cough *zukâm* O, *ṭuxiē* O[1], *khūfō, surfa* P, *xāpui* Y, *xōfuk* S, *qōx, toxtox* W, *k'exak* Š.
cough, to *ṭux-* O[1], *khūf-* P, *xof-* Y, *xof-* S, *k'ēx-* Š.
count, to *šmerəl* Pš, *imar-* Y.
country *mulk* O, P, *watan* P, S.
countryman *watandâr* P.
courage *maṛdī* P, *ǰʷwânmaṛdī* S.
courageous *dilēr, dilŏvär* W.
court *darbár, dargâ*; (of justice) *kačârī* P.
courteous *bāadab* S, *bah°* W.
courtesy *adap* P, *(h)adab* S, W.
court-yard *ẓōlai* (v. *ẓālai*) Pš, *°ai* O[1].
cousin, male *tərbūr* (v. *trə*) Pš, O[1], *trēpīr* O[1], *vraiʒmin, baipur* Y, *bōẓē* Y, S, *rwcəpc* W, *petiš* Š; female *tərlə* (v. *trə*) Pš, *°lə* O[1], *bailəẓdo* Y, *mumbučināi wdūǰ* S, *bəčðəǰd* W.
cover, to *ūṭaf-* P, *gaw-* W. Cf. conceal.
covered *xašpūš* P.
covering *γəlâft* O, *pūš* P.
coverlet v. bedding.
cow *γwā* Pš, *gōī* O, *gyōī, šizʌ-gyōī* O[1], *gū, mâdagū* P, *γavŏ* Y, *uẓāi* S, *ǰīu* W, *žâw* Š; young *sxwʌndɪr* O[1]. Cf. heifer.
cowherd [*γabīn* Wn], *γōbə* (v. *-bə*) Pš, *γčibōn* O[1], *galawān* Y.
cowpen, v. cattleshed.
co wife *bən* Pš, *wan* O, O[1], *ambōẓ* Y, W, *°āẓ* S, *souno* Y.
crack *čāwd* Pš.
cradle *γâz* O, *šīnā* P, *šuwīn* S.
cramp *brēš* Pš.

crane *zāṇa* Pš, *kulaŋg* O, P, *zāṇiē* O[1].
cream [*perawai* Pš], *ras* O[1], *sɪlyo* Y, *sārek* S, *mərīk* W, *marōb* Š; (sour) *kaimāx* O, °*âk* P, °*ōk* S, °*oq* W, °*ōxč* Š.
creator *parvardigār*
creep, to *cxedəl*, *xwajedəl* Pš, *rukuš-* Y.
creeper *zela* Pš.
crest of a cock *tâǰ* P.
crime *ǰurm*, *ūbâl* P.
crippled *zmol* Pš.
crocodile *nahāŋg* S.
crooked *coṛ* Pš, *kōž* Pš, O[1], *kāǰ* O, *kužo*, *pâṭ* Y, *kard* W. Cf. curbed.
crop of a bird *žəɣūrg* Y, *pēɣār* W.
crops *hâsel* P; (reaped) *yiðɛsɛn* W.
cross, to *gudar-* P, *šəxs-* S, *šʌxs-* W.
crossing *guzar*, *guzərân* P.
crow *kāryə* Pš, *kṛāɣ* O, O[1], *zāyo* Y, *sīāsar* S, *čāyelī*, *karyā* W, *akâb*(?), *xūrn* Š. Cf. raven.
crowd *ḍal* P.
crowing *bāŋg* O[1], *boŋ'g)* S.
crumble, to *frīl-* W.
crush, to *nəšʳa-* O[1], *kuṭ-* P, *šak-* S, *δiǩ-* W.
crushed *maida* P.
cry *nāra*, *šūr* P.
cry, to *žaṛəl* Pš.
cry out, to *naṛəl* Pš.
cry, of camel *baṛbaṛ* O.
cuckoo *kakūk*, *šayuk* Y, *bībuk*, *kipok* W.
cucumber *kadūi* Y.
cultivated field, v. field.
cup *ǰâm* O, *piyâla* O, P, °*lə* O[1], *čīnė* Y, *pǐālɛ̄* S, °*a* Š; wooden *lōšäi* O[1], *piloɣo* Y, *pīl* W; wooden milk- *xšīr-kʏesa* Y.
curbed *čaŋg* P. Cf. crooked.
curdle, to *mōδ-* W.
curds *māstə*, *matar* Pš, *ǰuryât* P, W, *poya* Y, *māst* Y, S, *pōi* S, *pǎĭ* W, Š.
curds dried *kurūt* P, Y, S, *katex* P, *kutox* Y, S, *qərīt* W. Cf. buttermilk, cheese.
curl *wurbal* Pš, *kapčī* O, *zulf*, *kâkul* P, *soɣond* S, *pēča* S, W, *parčǎn* Š.
curls, having *kâkulī* P.
curse *ṣarā* Pš, *šâp* P.
curtain *paṛda* P, *taxt* P, S, *parδā* Š.
cushion, v. pillow.
custom *doe* Pš.
custom-house *bandar* S; -official *xarž-gār* S.
cut n. *cīra* Pš, *hawâla* P.
cut, to *parčaṛ-* O, *kap-* O[1], *kaṭ-*, *mač-*, *thâ-* P, *pɔcəg-*, *skəd-*, *tīž-* Y, *biriš cār-*, *rəstəv-* W. Cf. chop, cleave.
cut down, to *kɪr-* Y.
cut grain, to *dir-* O[1], *durr-* P.
cut into pieces *quṛt* P.
cut off, to *pre-kawul* (v. *prā-*) Pš, *čuṛt kan-* P.
cut out, to *skaṣṭəl* Pš.
cut up, to *kūtəl* Pš.
cutting grain, v. reaping.
cypress *sārv* Š.

D

dagger *kəkʏaro*, *maxmudiyo* Y, *xanjar* S, *kuṭōl* W. Cf. sword.
daily bread *rūzī* P.
dam **hel* Pš, *band* P.
damage *ɣīrânī* P.
damp *xušt* Pš, *šəlōk* S. Cf. wet.
dampness *zyam* (v. *zimai*) Pš.
dance *bâzī* O, *wâɣar* P, *raxs*, *yōba* Y, *raqōsī* W.
dance, to *wâɣar-* P, *drūv-* Y, *raqosī, ē ken-* S, *nɛmenǰ-* W.
dandelion *talx-kardačī* Y.
danger *xatar* P.
dark *târīk* O, P, *tirīč*, *tōrīk* W; (-complexioned) *skāṇ* Pš.

darkness *tārə* Wn 159, (*tam*), *tyārə* (v. *tor* [1]) Pš, *tōrəšyū* O[1], *târīk* P, *tīro* Y, *tōrik, turkī* S.
darn, to *pezəl* Pš.
date (fruit) *xajurə* O[1].
daughter *lūr* Pš, *dūa, dukă* O, *dū* O[1], *dut* P, *luydo, ᶜdiko* Y, *wuδəɣδ* S, *δəyd* W, *yāc, rezīn* Š.
daughter-in-law *nẓōr* Pš, O[1], *nigōr* O, *su, sunū* P, *zɪnɪo* Y, *wuznɛl* S, *sənōr, sᶻtəx̌* W, *zenaẓ* Š.
dawn *sār* O, *subdamī* P, *jausarɛn* Y, *rašt* S, *naydīn, rux, sub* W. Cf. morning.
day [*wrēz* Wn], *rwaj* Pš, *rōẓ* O, *ryōz* O[1], *dewâs, ruč* P, *miẍ* Y, *dīn* ?), *mēi* S, *rōz* S, Š, *rəwâr, rūz* W, *mēθ* Š.
day after to-morrow *bēsār* O, *byē-ryūz* O[1], *passabā, šīruč* P, *məzdira, yāmo* Y, *pərəẓtem* S, *tōrt* W, *afaẓ* Š.
days, three—hence *sūɣyāmo, yūɣyāmo* Y, *veder* Š; four—hence *pasâveder* Š.
day, before yesterday *waɣm* (v. *wɣumbaī*) Pš, *injân* O, *inzān* O[1], *ašoruč* P, *x̌irizen* Y, *āɫuzd, vōkōɫīn* S, *tōrt* W.
days, three—ago *muš-injân* O, *čašoruč, pēšparīruč* P, *čirᵊyīzen, čurmō* Y, *āɫuzdēv* S, *perẓīb* Š; four—ago *afa bī-nzān* O[1], *pēūrma, pānjəmo* Y.
daylight *ručân, rhīnē, rušanī* P, *rux* W.
dead *məɣ* Pš, *muɣō* P, *muɣo* Y.
deaf *koɳ* Pš, *karɣ* O, P, S, W, *kōn* O[1], *bīgū, būɣu* P, *kuɳɣaste* Y, *čūn* Š.
dear *frī* S; (costly) *kīmatī* P.
death *merð* P, *faut* W.
debt *por* Pš.
deceit *ɣulat* Pš, *fərēb* O, *bâzī* P.
deceived, to be *ɣuledəl* Pš.
deceiving *mazāk* P.
deep *žawar* Pš, *yauč* O, *čaqwɣ* S.
deer *ōsai* Pš, *lakᵃšᵃwai* O, *lakaᶜwiē* O[1], *âhū* P, *ramūz* Y, *āhūi* S.
defeat *šikast* P.
deficient *zwam* Pš.
defile *taɳgī* P, *kūgs* Š. Cf. hole.
delay *lārɣa* Pš, *yārya* O, *mūlat, mhōlat* P.
delicate *nâzanīn* P.
demon *perai, rawai* Pš, *but* P, *barzəɳge* Y, *almasti* S, °*e, lēw* W.
dense *tat* [corr. *tit*] Pš.
deodar *rōɣo* Y.
departing *rāhī* P. Cf. starting.
dependent, a *a(s)sâmī* P.
derision *tâna* P.
descend, to *tōs-* Wn 167, *nim-* O, *ṣrim-* O[1], *uzg-* P, *xafs-* Y, *xav-* S, *x̌ām-* W, [*xafc-* Š].
desert *maira* Pš, *bīābān* O, Y, *sāharo, sahro* Y.
deserving *lâyaq* P.
design *ɣaraz* P. Cf. aim.
desire *hawâ, mudâ* P.
desolate *ɣīrân* P, *barbād* Y.
despatch, to *weseǰ-* P. Cf. send.
destroyed *barbât* O, *quɣt, xarab* P.
destroyed, to be *naɣedəl* Pš.
destruction *halák* P, *zɔiya* W.
devil *šaitán* O, S.
dew *parxa* Pš, *purxɔ* O[1], *zamarīt* P, *nəb, pražɣār, šaklām* Y, *šagnam, šak*(?) S, *mōrẓ, naɣd-yupk, šʌk* W.
dewlap *ɣulek* Y, *yuk* W.
diaphragma *ṣuc* Š.
die, to *mɣəl* Pš, *mr-* O, *mer-* P, *mər-* Y, *mur-* S, *mərī-* W, *mar-* Š.
different *byal* Pš.
difficult *rəč, zūl* Y, *muškɪl* S, *xaẓ* Š: —crossing *kapɣa* Pš.
difficulty *taɳgī* P.
dig, to *kandəl* Pš, *kap-* O, *waxa(y)-* O, O[1], *kinda-* O[1], *kusēw-* P, *ken-, nikanā-*,

paš- Y, *kan-*, *kāw-* S, *parkol-* W, *čān-* Š.

dig out, to *hupēr-* P.

dig up, to *peten-* Š.

dinner *mulûk* S.

direction *palau* O, *taraf* P.

direction, in some or other *kâwun* P.

dirt *raš* Pš, *čirk*, *makân* (?), *maṭṭa* P.

dirty *čirk* O, Y, *ɣark*, *kačal* P, *kržɣo*, *ɣuzɣap*, *xatralōɣ* Y, *k'åz*, *nāštē* S, *kark*, *xēδeu* Š.

disaster *balâ* P.

disclosing *xwālə* Pš.

discorteous *bēhadab* W.

discourse *skālwa* Pš.

discussion *radd o badd* P.

disgrace *ruswâ(ī)* P.

dish, v. plate.

dishevelled (hair) *ɣūza* P.

dishonoured *dašwâr* P.

dislike, to *ɣandəl*, *kažəl* Pš.

disobedience *bīsarī* P.

disputing *āṛiya* (*ăṛa*) Pš.

dissolute *ēlāhī* P.

distant, v. far.

distress *xârī* P.

distressed *ɣussamand*, *pērīčân*, *ranjō*, *sargardân*, *xafa*, *xâr* P, *dunaɣəy* Y. Cf. troubled.

distribute, food at a feast, to *baxš-* Y.

distributing *tīt* P.

distribution *weš* (**baxšya-*) Pš.

distributor of food *xādem* Y.

ditch *xandak* P.

divide, to *baxš car-*, *taxšīm car-* W.

dividing *taxsīm* O, P, S, *boxš* Y, *baδak*, *baxš* S.

diving *nimekyika* Y.

division *weš* Pš; of a field *zgān* O.

do, to *k-* Wn 165, *kṛəl* Pš, *k-* O, O^1, *kan-* P, *ken-* Y, S, Š, *car-*, *goǩ-* W. Cf. make.

doctor *tabīb* O, *-īp* P, *hakīm* P.

dog [*spā* Wn], *spai* Pš, *ʾspuk* O, *spʌk* O^1, *kučuk*, *ᵉspō*, *ᵉspaɣ* P, *ɣalv* Y, *kuδ* S, *šač* W, *kut d* Š; (wild *xurūso* Y, *xrēseg* S, *kik* W. Cf. bitch.

dog-rose *tarânī* P.

doing what? *čekâra* P.

donkey, v. ass.

don't *na* P, S, *mak* O, *či* Y, *mə* W, *ma* Pš, Š. Cf. not.

donkey's foal *tiya xarak* S.

door *war* Pš, O, *băr* O, O^1, W, *bŏr* P, *darwâza* P, S, *lᵊvor* Y, *vōr* S, *devē* Š.

door-frame *daršal* Pš, *čaukāṭ* O^1, *čapë* Y; (upper part of) *yūvərsən* Y.

door hinge *ɣūiniko* Y, *gorǰ* W.

doorkeeper *qápčī* P.

double *bɣārg* (v. *braɣ*) Pš, *lohṛīnǰ* Y.

dough *patīra* O^1, *âguɲqy* Y, *δıs* W; leavened *xambīra* O^1, *xamīr* W; baked *ləvaza* Y; unbaked *xisto* Y.

dove, v. ring-dove, pigeon.

dove-coloured *kabūt* Y.

down *spāhᵊta* Wn 168, *kūz* Pš, *jēm* O, *wačhanē*, *pastō* P, *sāro*, *pursōro*, *kalāpo* Y, *-å* S, *-ái* Š.

down of birds *patt* P, *muɣulum*, *tubut* Y, *təbət* S.

drag away, to *hupēr-* P.

dragon *ažder* Y.

draught, a *nōš* P.

draw, to *kṣəl* Pš, *xoš-* Y, *xaš-* S, *čaž-* Š. Cf. pull.

draw out, to *nawar-* O.

draw a sword, to *kīn-* W.

draw water, to *newar-* S.

drawing pay *tanxâxūr* P.

dream *xūb* (*xōb*) Pš, *xau* O, *xwāb* O^1, *xŏm* P, *xūbun* Y, *misūk*, *xōδm* S, *yīnōt* W. Cf. sleep.

dress *nwarai* Pš, *drēšī* P, *anjām*, *pūšāk* Y; female *tarâr* P, *ẓōy* Y. Cf. clothes.
dress oneself, to *āɣustəl* Pš, *paryan-ǭk* O, *âɣun-* P, *aɣd-* Y, *pənec-* S, *pūmec-* W, *peniz-*, *wēð-* Š.
dress somebody else, to *âɣunēw-* P, *aɣdā-* Y, *pūmecev-* W.
dribble, to *tūɣ-* P.
dried up *hušk* P.
driftwood *pəwʌz* W.
drink, to *ɣōz-* Wn 166, *caṣəl* [*šūməl*] Pš, *xr-* O, *tr-* O, O¹, *ter-*, *šup kan-* P, *šam-* Y, *por-* S, *pōr-* W, *berēz-* Š. Cf. sip.
drip, to *cacēdəl* Pš, *pīc-* O, *čak-*, *tūɣ-* P, *naxče* Y.
dripping *čakkak* P, *čakak* Š; (inside a house) *ʷstuɣnūḷ* Y; (with blood) *hīnčakðī* P. Cf. drop.
drive away, to *šaɣəl* Pš.
drivel *šāf* Š.
drop, a *čak* P; (of drinkable liquids) *čakka* P.
drought, year of- *ušksāl* Y.
drum *naɣâra* P, *dəmāmo*, *təplāɣa* Y, *tambūr* Š; of a spinning wheel *līra* Y.
dry *spor*, *wuč* Pš, *tosand* Pš¹, *wǭkă* O, *wyōk* O¹, *hušku*, *ôškār* P, *ušk*, *gard* Y, *xvšk* S, W, *kāk* S, Š, *wəsk* W.
duck *helaī* Pš, *muryâwī* O, Š, *mə*ᵊ S, *ēliē* O¹, *kuɣ-e âwī*, *muryâwī* P, *axšensrvë*, *kožvïoko*, *wūro*, *yeẍko* Y, *yōč* W.
dumb *guŋgai* O, O¹, *bībân*, *dīwâna*, *guŋ* P, *gūl* Y, W, *guŋgəstə*, *kūr* Y, *goḷ* S, *gōl* Š.
dung *sară* Pš, *sōro* Y, *yarx*, *wuðɪḷ* S, *ðərt* W, *ðīd* Š; (cow-) *ɣwasyā* Wn 159, *drabla* (v. *dre*), *yōšāk* Pš, *rəx* W, *ᵊskan* O, *skan* O¹, *saɣðn* P, *yuskən* Y, *šir* W, *žâ-yaϑ* Š; (goat-) *wuðɪḷ* S, *paṣc* Š; (horse-) *xaršin* Pš. *lid* O¹, *pāru*, *xaškən* Y, *šurm*, *pōru* S, *sargen* Š; (horse- or cattle-) *səgīn* W; (sheep-) *pukē* Wn 161, *paca* Pš, *piškal* O, *pučukâi* O¹, *pŏrk* P, *pᵊškedrĭ* Y, *pʊšk* S, *pəšk* W.
durbar *darbâr* O.
dust *xāwra* Pš, *gard* O, P, *čārk* P, *kōrgar*, *šət* S, *ṣət* W, *sḭt* Š.
dust-storm *ɣubâr* P, Y, S, Š, *xâkbât*, *aīr* P, *kundūt* Y, *ɣəbâr* W.
dwarf-palm *mazirâi* O¹.
dwell, to *osedəl*, *pre-mištəl* (v. *mešta*) Pš.
dye, a kind of- *čukār* S.
dyke *wand* (v. *wandanai*) Pš, *bānd* S, *boda* Y.

E

eager *zuɣthŏ* P.
eagle *hukâb* P, *ukâb*, *kʏälɣereno*, *karɣəz* Y, *aqåb*, *šūž* S, *bispur*, *uqōb*, *yīrɣōt* W, *tazarf* (?), cf. *akâb* Š.
ear *ɣwaẓ* Pš, *gōī* O, O¹, *gū*, *gōš* P, *ɣū* Y, *ɣōḷ* S, *ɣīṣ* W, *yūž* Š.
ear of corn *waẓai* Pš, *xūša* O, P, Š, ᵓ*o* Y, *wēžai* O¹, *sor*, *yūya* Y, *sōrox* S; of maize *sōṭai* O¹; of wheat *râuẓc* Š.
ear-ring *baɣwaẓai* (v. *ɣwaẓ*) Pš, *alka* O, *ǰumkī* P, *kadrənə*, *yūäɣikë* Y, *gušwōr* Y, W.
earth *xāwra* Pš, *xâk* O, *bhâɣ* P, *ɣuroi* Y, *šət* S, *ṣət* W, *sḭt* Š; the *zmaka* Pš, *bummă* O, *bummə* O¹, *dharam* P, *zəmīn* Y, *zaᵓ* S, W, *wəxs* S, *zemāð* [not *â*] Š. Cf. ground, soil, dust.
earthcoloured *xakī* Y.
earthquake *zilzilə* O¹, ᵓ*a* P, *hanu* P, *šīšo*, *zibijɪm* Y, *zɪležem* S, *zaminžəm* S, W, *zulzulā* W, *zamānǰumb* Š.
ear-wax *ɣōi-kižyō* Y.
earwig *guɣgutäi* O¹.

east *åftåb baråmadam* S, *mašriq* S, W.
easy *ăsān* P, Y, S, *subuk* O, P, *askān* Y.
eat, to *xwaɣəl* Pš, *xr-* O, *waŋgēw-* P, *xăr-* P, Š, *xoᵃr-, pərxāw-* Y, *xwār-* S, *yāw-* W, *fur-, xā-* Š.
eatable *xaranē* P.
eating *xurdan* O, *xūŗð* P.
eaves, skirting boards of *prəšū* Y.
eclipse *graʰ* Y.
edge *mux, brūž* O, *kenâra* P, *sʌm* W.
effect *iǰrâ* P.
egg *hōya* Wn 168, *hā* Pš, *supāl, wulk* O, *ōlk* O¹, *ēx* P, *âɣuɾɣ* Y, *ākik, təx-mərg* S, *°urɣ, falenz* W, *tarmurx* Š.
egg-shell *pučala-i ēxika* P.
eight *ōtə* Wn 158, *at(ə)* Pš, *āṣt* O, *hā̃št* O¹, *ōšt* P, *ašćo* Y, *(ẖ)oṫ* S, *hat* W, *waṣt* Š.
eighteen *aštēs* O, O¹, *aštōs, hažda* P, *hōtəðōs* S, *ažda* W.
eighty *atā* Wn 159, *atiā* Pš, *câr-ǰīstu* O, *aštāi* O¹, *ćōr ɣuštak* P, *aṣtāð* S.
either—or *yå* S, *xō—xō, yō—yō* W.
elbow *cangal* Pš, *ārunǰ* O, P, *°inǰ* S, *°enǰ* Š, *caŋgʌl* O¹, *razɪn* Y, *bāndɪk, wusuk* S, *bᵘrɪṭ, kirkʊn, ōrīnǰ* W, *wiṣtyērn* Š.
elder *mašar* Pš; (greater) *xušći* Y.
elegant *nâzanīn, xērīmân* P.
eleven *yaulas* (v. *yau*) Pš, *šandas* O, *sʌndʌs* O¹, *ž(u)wōs* P, *losyū, yōzda* Y, *kọ̄ðos* S, *ðas-īu* W, *ðīs-at-yīw* Š.
ell *gaz* O, P, Y, S, Š.
embankment, field- *ṣ̌rī-mōl* O. Cf. dyke.
embers, v. coal, live.
embrace [*y(w)už* Wn], *yeẑ* Pš, *yānɣ* O, *baɣalkašī, čaŋgâu* P, *avɣuš* Y, *kačāk* S.
embrace, to *nəðavn-* W.
emerge, to, v. come out.
emprisoned : *ptrəmd-o* Y.
empty *taš* Pš, *xālī* O, P, S, W, Š, *°e* Y, *tusk* O, *təš* W, *təs* Š.
empty, to *na-* Y, *təš kən-* S, *tes-* Š.
encouragement *dilâsá(ī)* P.
end *ōxer* S, W.
endurance *tākat* S.
enemy *duᶜman* O, P, S, *°on* Y, *mudaī* P, *dəšman* W.
enemies, possessing *dušmandâr* P.
enmity *dušmanī* P.
engaged *mâmūr, maŋgīr* P.
engagement *wâda* P.
enough *bas* P, S.
entangled, to be *pargoš-* W.
enter, to *wīs-* O, *dar žē-* P, *tī-* Y, *dēð-* : *axtəð* S, *čərm-* W.
entertainment *mazák* P.
entire (ox) *wušɛŋg* W.
entrails *lərai, laɾmūn* Pš, *rọ̄da* O, *yīṣ̌ri, laɾmīn* O¹, *rūdâ* P, *dɪl-ɪ-žigar* Y, *žānẓ̌ək* S. Cf. guts.
entreating *arz, minnat* P.
entrust, to *pāslawul* Pš, *supâr-* P, *pižam-* Y, *spār-* S.
entrusting *supâriš* P.
envy *wiyār* Pš.
epilobium, willow-herb *suruxsāć* Y.
equal *sīāl* Pš, *barābar* P, Y; (in weight) *twal* Pš.
eructate, to *kai ken-* S.
eructation *arẓ̌ai* Pš, O¹, *ararōɣ* Y, *arək* S.
essence *ain* P.
even *ga* O.
evening *nmāṣ̌ām* (v. *nmūnǰ*) Pš, *mâṣ̌âm* O, *šām* P, Y, S, W, *xuftan* Y, *v(u)žēr* S, *pīrz* W, *ṣ̌ūm* Š.
eveningstar *ᵘstur-žoɣo* Y.
every *ar* O, Š, *har* P, Y, S, *hōr* S.
every day *rūzī* P.
everyone *harkī* P.
everywhere *harkū* P.

evil *bad* O.
ewe, v. sheep.
exactly *fakat, saī* P.
excellence *fazl* P.
except *ɣaira* P, *bayair* O, P, *bēɣäri* S.
exchange *badal, sarbadal* P.
excited, to be *šūr-* P.
excrements, human *ɣul* Pš, *gūī* O, P, *gūī* O¹, *ɣoh* Y, *guh* S, *gī* W, *ɣaϑ, šāfc* Š. Cf. dung.
exempted *pəl* Pš.
exertion *stam* Pš.
excursion *sail* P.
excuse *uzər* P, *nuwāɾe* Y.
exhausted *hâjes* P.
exiled *farâr* P.
existence *hast* P.
expanded *wīɾ* Pš.
expel, to *niǐind-* W.
expense *talaf* O, *xarč* P, S.
expensive *kīmatī* P.
explanation *bayân* P, *tagbīr* Y.
explode, to *špaxuv-* W.
explore, to *šanəl* Pš.
extend, to *rūr-* W.
extended *pan* O.
extinguish, to *gul-* O¹, *wuziā-* Y, *nīv-* W, *:wizud* Š.
extinguished *aɭvān* Y, *gul* O, P.
eye *stərg(a)* Wn 159, *starya* Pš, *cimī* O, *cōm* O¹, *dīda, teč̌h* P, *čam* Y, *cām* S, *čʌžm* W, *cīm* Š; (of a needle) *swamb* Wn 161, *swam* Pš, *stm* O¹.
eyeball *lēma/ə* Pš, O¹, *tēiko* Y.
eyebrows *wrūje/a* Pš, O¹, *abrū* O, S, °*ð* P, *kāš* P, *vrīɣo* Y, *vrīc* S, *cemīs* (?), *vərau* W, *vərūž* Š.
eyelashes *bāɳo* (v. *pāɳa*) Pš, *mujă* P, S, *pelèk, pɛnăxko* Y, *mijāš, pəlū, pătk* W, *pūfč* Š.
eyelid *zezma* Pš, *palkāk* O, *pātik* S, *kək* W. Cf. eyelashes.

F

face *max* Pš, *mux* O, O¹, P, *rū* P, *rūi* Y, *rō* S, *pec* W, *pīc, pēšānē* Š. Cf. cheek.
facing *rux ba* P.
fade, to *pɛrmər-* W.
faded *mɾām* (v. *mɾəl*), *spor.* Pš, *māk* O, *ǰiŋgaɾ* O¹, *hušk* P.
fair (market) *maila* P.
fairy *parī* O, P, *parīzāt* Y.
faithless *bīwesâ* P.
faithlessness *bīwafâi* P.
falcon *bāša* Pš, *yurzaɳd* O¹, *bāz* P, S, *puzè* Y, *bâša* Y, W, Š, *čaulī, bowurž* W, *šâīn* Š, °*nī* P.
fall, to *lwedəl, pre-watəl* (v. *prā-*) Pš, *yūz-* O, *ɣwaz-* O¹, *čhaɾ-* P, *čad-, tiǐ-* Y, *at-* S, *wăz-* S, W, *pʌlʌn-* W, *wâš-* Š; (as leaves) *ražedəl* Pš, *spūcaɣc-ɣēk, xūl-ɣēk* O.
fall in, to *drabəl* Pš.
fallen *prot* Pš.
falling *ɣalt* S.
falsehood *palma* Pš.
family *kor, koɾma* Pš, *ulus, aulát, ayâl, xīš* P, *ažyāl, nəfs* Y.
famine *qātī* P, *žondokī* S.
famous *manšahūr* P.
fancy *xiyâl* P.
far *lire, wrāya* Pš, *pēc* O, O¹, *durīn* P, *dīr* S, *δīr* W, *δar* Š; distant *prat* Pš, *lūro* Y.
fart *yər* (v. *yara*), *pəs* Pš, *puska, tīz* O¹, *pilyo* Y, *čos* S.
fart, to *pil-* Y, *tor-* S.
fast a. *rānǰk* W.
fast n. *roža* Pš, *rūzo* Y, *rɛčɛɣ* W.
fat (adj.) *corb* Pš, *čixaṭ, ɣuṭ* O, *cxaṭ* O¹, *čārbī* P, *farbə, ɣafs, laɳḍik* Y, *māsi* S, *yāfc* Š. Cf. stout, thick.

fat n. *wāzda, ɣwəɣ* Pš. *ɣwēzd* O[1], *čārbū, ɣāzd* P, *hoç, səbrīm. wāzd* Y, *čabrū, farbe, wōst* S, *čarvī, yīp* W, *čärve, ray* Š. Cf. greasy.

fat (of the kidneys) *ɣoz* Pš.

fat-tailed *dumbī* P.

father *piyār* Wn 160, *plār* Pš, *pē* O, *piē* O[1], *bâw, dâda* P, *tāt* Y, S, W, *pedār* S, *dâd, ped* Š.

father and son *bâwehâ* P.

father-in-law *sxar* Pš, *xusur* O, Y, Š, *xɪᶜ* P, *xsir, xōšāī* O[1], *xusər* S, *xə-, x̌ūrs* W.

fatherless *bībâw* P.

fathom *kulač* Y. *kəlāč* S.

fault *aib, ɣalat* P, *āīb, xatāī* Y.

favour *marasta* Pš.

fawn *kablai* Pš.

fear *wēra* Pš, *bīm, berkhð, tars, xaif* P, *trōs* S, *šâǰ* Š.

fear, to *tarhedəl* Pš, *ɣuš-* O, *ḍār-, ɣušr-* O[1], *berkh-* P, *dəro-* Y, *ṭ(ə)rās-* S, *wəšiy-* W.

feast *mēmânī* P, *šŭr* P, Š, *wōtuk* S.

feather *baɳa*, etc. (v. *pāɳa*), *paxa* Pš, *parr* O, P, S, W, *puxai* (?) O[1], *pŏn* P, *pūɳä* Y, *pār* Š.

feel pain, to *rīž-* W.

fell, to *kəɣ-, xap-* Y.

felt *lamcai* Pš, *lamsài* O[1], *namō, namat* P, *livzīn, nāmyo, yïston* Y, *numōð* S, *yiǰīn* W, *namad* Š.

felt-pad (under the saddle) *dākuša* S, *irɣalī, ǰaoǰī* W.

female *mâda* P, W, *šičak* P, *šīyo* Y, *šəc* S, *sᵊtrɛi* W.

fester, to *xūyedəl* Pš.

festered v. inflamed.

festival *maila* P, *mailis* Y, *īð* S. Cf. feast.

fetch, to *war-* O.

fever *taba* Pš, *tebba* O, *tau* P, *īdou* Y, *tav* S, *tablarză* S, W, *andav* W, *tābak* Š.

fever, to have *leš-* P.

fidelity *wafâ* P.

field *ɣanīr, kešta* P, *zaxmo* Y, *zamīn* S, *wă̆ndr* W, *zemc* Š; cultivated *âbâtī* O, *xäi* O[1], *ābādī* Y, *dēkånī* S, *kštgā* W, *kišt, kašta, sēbc* Š; (open) *puɳgiē* O[1].

field, section or division of a- *zgān* O.

fiery *dam* P.

fifteen *pinzəlas* Pš, *panjēs* O, O[1], *paęs* P, *pōnzda* Y, *pōnzədos* S.

fifth *pŏnč̆ jumī* P.

fifty *panjos[t]* Wn, Pš, *panjāstu* O, O[1], *pinjā* P, *paᵒ* S, *lūwistolos* Y, *pʿînsəðīs* Š.

fig *īnjar* Pš, *inǰīr* O[1], *kowito* Y.

fight *ǰagɣa* O, *šaxa* O[1], *žaŋg* Y, *dēd* S, Cf. battle, war.

fighting *gēɳḷ* O[1], *baləwā(ɳ)* S.

file *šār* Y, *suhân* P.

fill into, to *x̌ɛnj-* W.

fill up, to (of river) *spʌn-* W.

film over the eye *pūl* Pš.

filter, to *šačuv-* W.

filth *raš* Pš.

find, to *mōm-* Wn 158, *mūndəl* Pš, *waw-* O, *wōw-* O[1], *ɣun-* P, *āwīr-* S, *gōt-, parvē(y)-* W, : *vūd, ðeriyam* (for **veriyam*) Š.

find place, to *wuǰ-* Y, *wuc-* S.

fine (adj.) *mahīn* P, *mäida* S, *nâzuk* Š.

fine n. *jurm* P.

finger *nᵊgut* Wn 161, *gūta* Pš, *aŋgušt* O, P, *nᵘŋgušt* O[1], *ɣušt* P, *panǰâ* P, S, *oguščo* Y, *iŋgit* S, *yāŋgəl* W, *àŋgišt* Š; (index) *čoromī oguščikō, čaraŋgušč* Y; little *kilkyušt* P, *rīza oguščiko* Y, *zelikīk* Š; middle- *mənzaŋgušt* O, *malane oguščigo* Y; the five *mangul* (v. *grut*) Pš; space between *grut* Pš.

finger-nail v. nail.
finger-ring, v. ring,
finally *âxir* O, *âxer* (*ul-amr*) P.
finished *adât, lhâš, tamâm* P, *tayār* Y, *xalās* Y, S.
fire *auər* Wn 160, (< **ātr-*) *or* Pš, *rūŋ* O, *rōwən* O¹, *âr, rhīnē* P, *yūr* Y, *ʂ[ə]nāī* S *rəxnīg* W, *yâc* Š.
fire, to set—to *braz-* O, *dar dah-* P, : *guvəvd-* Y. Cf. kindle.
fireplace *uryulā* Wn 160, *or-yālai* (v. *yālai*), *borʃal, nyarai, dərbalaī* (v. *dre* Pš, *dēgdân* O, *di-* S, *yrāi, nyarāi* O¹, *gapâr* P, *livdɛn* Y, *digdān* S, *dilduŋg, yžerf* W, *kəcârak* Š; board enclosing the- *taxtabande* Y.
firewood *largai, daya* Pš, *dyūrᵃ* O, *dyūrə* O¹, *kōr, žŏx* P, *izma* Y, *čūb, yōz* S, *ɣūz* W, *žīz* Š; pile of *lažīno* Y.
first *wyumbaī* Pš, *aw(w)al* P, Š, *awwalīn* P; (adv.) *wulākī* S.
first watering *xâkâv* Š.
fish *kəžə* Wn 168, *kab* Pš, *māī* O, O¹, *māhī, masŏ* P, *kap* Y, *mōī* S. W, *mâye* Š; uneatable *kŏrmahī* P, *karyasp* Y.
fist *mīt* Wn 168, *muṭṭa(i)* O, O¹, *mušt* P, W, *mɪšč* Y, *mət* S, *gawust, məst* W, *mut* Š.
fit *munâsib* P.
five *pinja* Pš, *pēnc* O, *pēnj* O¹, *pönč* P, *pānš* Y, *pōn-* S, *pānz* W, *p'īns* Š.
five braids, with *pönžbâf* P.
flag-stone *pistâū-yar* Y.
flame *lambə, šuylə* O¹, *awarxə* Y, *rauj* W.
flame up, to *piðiŋg-* W. Cf. kindle.
flank *pālū* S. Cf. side.
flat *čit, sat* Pš, *sam* O¹, *pistâū* Y, *maidān* S, *amwâr* Š. Cf. plain.
flattery *žāna* Pš.
flavour *maza* P. Cf. taste.
flea *wrəža* Pš, *kaik* O, P, S, *ʂyak* O, O¹, *ruč* P, *frīyo* Y, *kaig, s[ə]pərdāŋj* W.
flee, to *paredəl, tṣəl, taṣtedəl, zyāstəl* Pš, *tiṣ-* O, *aūz-, lawak-, čaṭak-* P, *lūr-, z[ə]yal-* Y, *ǰih-* S, *rəd-* W, *recīd-* Š; to make s.o. *tiṣaw-ōk* O, *mahmizā-, lurō-* Y.
flesh, v. meat.
flight *kal* P.
flint *čumax* Y, *čaxmax* S.
flock *yele* Pš: (of lambs, *olə* Pš. Cf. herd.
flood *niyūz* Pš, *sēl* P, S, *sēlâw* P, *sīl, tulismād, yougo* Y, *lâyâv* Š.
flood, to *werxar-* W.
floor *nax, ārdi* Y; part of *yŏrč* W.
flour *oyə* Pš, *mâr* O, *wâryun* P, *yāre* Y, *wuḷōk* S, *yūmǰ* W, *yđužǰ* Š; dried *bōrnə* Pš; mulberry *pīšt* P, *talkān, tūi pušky* Y, *tūt-pət* S, *piṣt* Š; wheat *dāŋa* O¹; made fr. dried apples *pušč* Y.
flow, to *wēh-* P, *zīð-* S, (*naštīj-*) Š.
flower *gul* O, O¹, P, Y, Š, *gɛl* S, *gəl, sprəy* W; full blown *bryaŋg* O¹; name of a *lâltâq* P, *gulsambare, milkoŋḍi, nəvyiko, xaxālič* Y, *čūj, šīnšūð* Š.
flower-bed *xiāban* Y.
flute *špelaī* Pš.
fly *mēč* Wn 159, *mač* Pš, *maŋgas, maṣī* O, *mišī* O¹, *mayas* P, *moyuso* Y, *pašē* S, *maks* W, *čaŋgīn* Š.
fly, to *wurzedəl, °watəl* Pš, *parr-* O, *rhâz-* P, *vrōf-, wurafs-, zəyŭ-* Y, *araz-* S, : *rewušt* Š; to make to *mahmizā-* Y.
fly up, to : *wuškyōi* Y.
foal, v. colt.
foal, donkey's *tiya-xarak* S.
foam *kaf* P, W, *xŏf* Y, S, *xūf* W, *xīf* Š.
fodder v. grass.
fog, v. mist.
fold *bray* Pš.

fold, to *palaṣt-* O.
fold (sheep), to *tanē-* W.
foment, to *tabəl* (v. *taba*) Pš.
food *nwaɣaī* Pš, *xur(r)āk* P, Y, *tāam* Y, *xûrûk* S, W, *tahām* S; distribution of—at a feast *xādem* Y.
foolish, v. stupid.
foot *špa* Wn 162, *pṣa* Pš, *pâī* O, *pāṛī* O¹, *qadam* P, *pâ* P, Š, *palo* Y, *pūδ* S, *pūid* W, *pâδ* Š; (of a hill) *dāmənė* Y; upper part of *pušt-i pā* S; sole of the *štänän polo* Y.
foot-chain *pičauɾə* O¹, *zâwlâna* P.
footprint *pal*¹ Pš, *paiǰál* P, *pol*, *wulid* (v. Zar.) Y, *laɣat* S, *pāδ* W.
for *kī* O, *kun* P, *nă*, *po* Y, *be* S, *ke* W.
for the sake of (*da*)*pāra* Pš, *pâɾak* O, *peš* P.
force *zūr(ī)* P.
forcibly *mhākam* P.
ford, a *guzar* P, Y, S, *ōvd*, *pilf* Y, *tvrt* W, *pūd*, *trōke* Š.
fore-arm *cangal* Pš, *bazar* O, *dṓst* S.
fore-hair *kaǰekī* O, *hulbar* P, *parčam* Y.
fore-head *wučwulai* Pš, *pəṭ* O, *piṭ* O¹, *pīsār*, *pīšânī* P, *pē°* S, *pšāne* Y, *pišōna*, *ruk*, *tâpik* W.
foreign *begāna* P, Y.
fore-leg *yārme* Y.
foremost *tariwâl* P.
forenoon *čâst* P.
forest *jaŋgal* P, S, W, *ž°* Y, *kᵛɛsina* Y, *jiŋgāl* Š.
forget, to *fərmo-* Y, *fərnis-* S, *ramuš-* W, *renēs-* Š.
forgetting *šʳamot* O, O¹, *nhâmuɾ*, *farâmuš* P.
forget-me-not *šuvazī* Y.
forgive, to *baxš-* P, *gᵛēr-* Y.
forgiven *pəl* Pš.
forgotten *her* Pš.
fork, v. winnowing-fork.
form *sūrat* P.
former *gahīna* P.
formerly *wrāte* Wn 169, *awal*, *tərmis* W.
fort *kala* P, *lizo* Y, *qală* Y, S. Cf. castle.
fortunate *mubârak* P.
forty *calweṣt* Pš, *cāṣtu* O, O¹, *čel* P, Y, S, *luwist* Y.
forward *apače* P, *pʳut* W.
found *paidâ* O.
fountain v. spring.
four *calor* Pš, *cār* O, O¹, *čŏr*, *čâr* P, *čšīr* Y, *cᵊfūr* S, *cəbūr* W, *cafōr* Š.
four days ago, hence, v. day.
four-hundred *cūɳ-sō* Wn 161, 3.
fourteen *cwārlas* (v. *calor*) Pš, *carēs* O, *cəres* O¹, *čŏrda* Y, *čā* S.
fourth *čŏrum(g)ī* P.
fowl, v. hen.
fox *ləmbaɾ* (v. *ləm*), *spalam* Pš, *rṓbā* O, W, *rawas* O¹, *röbâ*, *rūɣasŏk* P, *rūso* Y, *vərvēs* S, *naxčīr* W, *rupsak* Š.
fraud *hīla*, *makr*, *rēw* P.
free *xalás* O, P, *yalā* P.
free, from sorrow *bīɣam* P.
free will *extiyâr* P.
freeze, to *čīy-* Y.
fresh *tānda* Pš, *ṣūr* O, *nŏ*, *nauča*, *tâza* P.
Friday *juba* P.
friend *mal* Pš, *īmbāī*, *marzâ* O, *dŏst* P, Y, S, W, *handam* P, *yār* P, Y, *azīz*, *merabōn* W, *âšnâ* Š.
friendship *selwa* Pš, *âšnâī*, *döstī* P.
friendliness *mehrabânī*, *xūbī* P.
fright *tor*³ Pš. Cf. fear.
frighten, to *ɣušaw-* O, *ɣušʳē-* O¹, *berkhēw-* P, *drawā-* Y.
frightened *halapata* P.
frog *šlānda* Pš, *yōk* O, S, *maɣyūɣ* O, *°ōɣ* O¹, *baká*, *yūk* P, *azuzyo* Y, *moydōk* S, *mukuduk* W, *ṣīrbīǰ* Š.

from *la*², *na*², *tar* Pš, *az* P, W, Š, *tar*, *ze* P, *že*, *žo*, *žə* Y, *cə* S, W.
from the presence of *dâlī* P.
from there *cān* W.
front-tooth *kalagi danân* P.
frost *yəx* S.
frostbitten *pčio* Y.
fruit *mēwa* P, S, W, *phðɣ* P, *mɨwa*, *voryˑ* Y; of briar *axrī-gula* Y; (ripe, soft) *fšii* Y.
fruits, dried *noql* P.
fruit-tree *mɨwaye* Y.
fry, to *urūt-awul* Pš, *vareš-* W.
frying-pan *čimdērio* Y.
full *ḍâk* O, *thaɣ* P, *pɨr* Y, *pur*, *təkī* W, *lap* Š.
full-moon *čadðs* P.
funeral *jenâsa* P.
fur-cap *talpak* S.
fur-coat *yiška* Y, *rušt* S.
furze *kačð* P.
furze-gatherer *kačðârak* P.
future world, the *āxirat* O.

G

gait *čīmð* P.
gall *raswalai* Pš.
gallop *čārxaiz*, *duqᵘlåč* S.
gallop, to *bədəwðn-* S.
game *said*, *šekâr* P, *naṭ* S. Cf. hunting, play.
gang of robbers *tāɣ* Pš.
gap *wat* Pš; in a dam *dar-yol* (v. *yālai*) Pš.
garden *bâɣ* O, O¹, S, Š, *bâxča* P, *baya* Y, *bðɣ* W; small *bayakɛ* Y.
gardening *bâɣwânī* P.
garlic ["*moorzha*" Wn], *ūžа* Pš, *sēr* O, *sīr* P, S, *bīn* P, *wɛžnu* Y; wild chive *latrək* Y.
garment *jâma* P.
gate *darwāza* S.
gathering *jalsa* S.
gazelle, v. deer.
gem *ɣamai* Pš.
general *jarnēl* P.
get, v. find.
ghee, v. clarified butter.
giddy *žɛnaɣeri* Y.
gift *baxšiš*, *pīškaš*, *sauɣât*, *šīrīnī*, *xīraī* P, *werga* Y, *pâītaxče* Š (wrong transl. Notes Shgh., cf. Lentz, Pamir-Dial. 188).
ginger *šunḍ* Pš.
girdle, round iron- *paste* Y. V. baxter.
girl *ćuara* Wn 168, *jinaī*, *peyla*, *tūng* Pš, *dukă* O, *dūkə* O¹, *kanīz*, *kašte* P, *šinamia* Y, (*h*)*əščāk* S, *pərčōd* W; (small) *kaštčðk* P, *kinčäkä* Y.
girdle *tʌŋg* O¹.
girth *taŋg*, *trok* Y, *trāŋg* W, *teraŋg* Š.
give, to *l-* Wn 167, *ləl*, [*war-kɨrəl*], *ṣandəl* Pš, *baṣ-*, *šīr-* O, (*ṣʳūk*) O¹, *baxš kan-*, *dah-* P, *däl-* Y, *däy-* S, *rand-* W, *ðā*(*ð*)- Š.
glacier *šayoz* Y, *yʌz* W.
glance *nazar* P. Cf. look.
glass *šīšo* Y, *istakān* S.
glans penis *čula* Y.
glide, to *ṣwahedəl* (v. *ṣwai*) Pš, *ṣmuṣ-yēk* O. Cf. slide.
glitter, to *bruš-yēk* O.
glove *destkaš* P.
glue *šrišta* O, *sᵊtrīšəm* Y.
gnaw, to *žowul* Pš, *šuw-* W.
go, to *ɟɨm-* Wn 159, *wiyāɣ* Wn 160, *drūmēdəl*, (*lāɣəl*), *tləl* Pš, *caw-* O, O¹, *čh-*, *č*(*h*)*īm-*, *par-*, *wēh-* P, *oy-*, *šūi* Y, *š-*, *tōɣd* S, *čāw-*, *rəč-*, *tuk-* W, *sāw-*, *tīz-* Š; (imper.) *muž* P.
go, to cause to *caw-* O.

go away, to *yərz-* Wn 167.
go in, to *dēδ-* S.
go out, to *watəl* Pš, *nis-* O, *nī-* P, *nēz-* S, *niwiz-* W.
go round, to *ram-* P, *wənīž-* S.
goat *wuza* Pš, *bäkyi* O, *wzɔ* O[1], *buj*, *ᵊstūr* P, *vᵊzo* Y, *buz* S, W, *bčâk*, *vəz* S, *tŭγ* W, *vaz* Š; he- *wuz* Pš, *buz* O, O[1], *narbuj* P, *fɛrγāmə*, *narbəz*, *vuza* Y, *čut*, *kata*, *narvəz* S, *buč(ak)*, *nar-tūγ* W, *bučak* Š; young *čɪpīš* W; young he- *češān* Pš; young she- *rɔγət* W. Cf. kid.
goat (wild) *trowū* Y.
goats and sheep *rīzaγak* Y. Cf. cattle, small.
goat's down *maryilam* W.
goat's hair *ožγūne* (v. *wuz*) Pš, *dāš*, *wužyenɔ* O[1], *lirs*, *vɔz-γūnəγ* Y, *šōδx* S, *buzmūi*, *δɪrs* W, *δoše* Š.
goat's pen *špōl* O[1], *taryo* Y, *šāl* W.
goatskin *wžən* (v. *wuz*) Pš. Cf. skin.
goatskin bag *γūndai* (v. *γūnde*) Pš, *izē* Y. Cf. skin, inflated.
goat-track *roγ* Y.
go-between *rebār* Pš, *dallál* P.
god *xudāĭ* Pš, O, P, Š, *Allâ* P, *Xədā(i)* Y, *xədā* S, *xudōi* W.
going *čhŏ* P, *rawân* Š.
goiture *γur* Pš.
gold *sərazar* (v. *sūr*), *ziyaγ zar* (v. *ziyaγ*) Pš, *təla* O, *sūr-zär* O[1], *zar* P, *sɯwərum* Y, *tilă* Y, S, W, Š.
golden *təlâī* P.
gold coin *ašerafī* Y.
golden oriole *čkálpio* Y.
good *ŝə* Pš, *šir(r)* O, *sir* O[1], *bakâr*, *kârī* P, *nēk* P, S, *xŭb* P, S, W, *baf*, *yaše* Y, *frī* S, *bašant* Š.
goodness *kârigī*, *xūbī* P.
good, to appear *γwarš-γēk* O.
goods *māl* O, Y, *asbâb*, *sâmân* P.
goose *zāγa* Pš, *mullākəriya* Y, *kāz* S, *qōz* W.
gourd *kaδū* S.
governor *âkim* O, *hâ°* P, *ākum* S.
government service *sarkârī* P.
graceful *xêrīmân*, *xīrâmânī* P.
grain *yallă* O, S, W, *yalɔ* O[1], *bīz* P, *xosto* Y, *yŏu* Y, S, *dūnik* S, *žāu* W; (single) *dânâ* O, *phŏr* P, *nānoγŏ*, *tuγᵘm* Y, *tᵘēγ(ᵊ)m* S, *tuxm* W; (parched) *nīne* Pš, *talxâ* P, *put* S, *pišt* W; (remaining on threshing floor) *rištalai* Pš; (unthreshed) *paixō* Y. Cf. seed.
grain (of wheat) *sepyak* Š.
grain-bin *dubul* P, *čāro* Y, *ambār*, *yōv* S, *γūv* W.
grandchild *nɯsai* O[1], *nawâ* P, *nəvəs* S, *nəpūs* W.
granddaughter *nɯasai* Pš, *nowoso* Y, *nebēs* Š.
grandfather *nīkə* Pš, *zalpyē* O, *°iē* O[1], *bâbâ*, *ghaŋḍ bˇ*, *kaṭṭabāɯ* P, *pap* Y, *pūp* W, *bâb* Š; (paternal-) *bōbō* S; (great-) *yarnīkə* Pš.
grandmother *anā* Pš, *zalmāɯɔ* O[1], *ghaŋḍ mâčī* P, *māmo* Y, *bībī* S, *mūm* W, Š.
grandson *mlēsa* Wn 162, *nwasai* Pš, *°ái* O, *nowīsa* Y, *nəvəs* W, *nebâs* Š; (great-) *kaɾɯasai* Pš.
grant, to *baš-* O.
granting *čīn-ē* Š.
grape *mēwă*, *syūγ* O, *syōγ* O[1], *dərâk* P, *aŋgūr* P, Y, S, *agɪdro* Y, *aŋgūr* W, *aŋgūrδ* Š; (wild) *kwar* Pš.
grape-juice *buγmoz* Y.
grapes, cluster of- *γōro* Y.
grasp *gīr* P. Cf. seize.
grass *ušə* Wn 167, *maryə*, *wāŝə* Pš, *γwâšī* O, *γwāsī* O[1], *gihâī* P, *sauza* P, W, *wuš* Y, *giā*, *savza* S, *wiš* W, *wâš* Š; (a kind of) *sābah* Pš, *alafī* P, *sevurzuk* Y, *alaf* Š.

grasshopper, v. locust.
gratis *wiɣīā* Pš.
gravel *žɣal* Pš. *xirīz* W.
graveyard *qabristân* O, P.
graze, to *caredəl* (v. *car*), *powul* Pš, *ceraw-*, *pay-* O, *čarēw-* P, *biċirōn-*, *loū-* Y, *čarā ken-*, *čarān-* S; (abrade) *blosedəl* Pš.
grazing ground *tōbală* W. Cf. pasture.
greasy *čarbī* P. Cf. fat.
great, v. big.
greater (elder) *xušči* Y.
green *šīn* Pš, *ṣīn* O, *sābz*, *sauz* P, *sâuze* Y, *săvz* S, W, *sauja*, *sāvj* Š. Cf. blue.
green plant growing in ponds *obɣaī* Pš. Cf. slime.
grey *sperə*, *xəɣ* Pš, *ɣurūiraŋg* Y, *bōr* S, *būr* W; (blueish) *xiŋg* S; (greenish) *xakī* Y, *xōkī* W.
griddle *tāvē* S.
grief *zawr* Pš, *armân* P.
grieve, to *paxsedəl* Pš.
grind, to *aɳəl* (*ōɣə*) Pš, *maɣ-* O, *ĕl* O[1], *yāɳ-* Y, *yūn-* S, [*yŭn-* Š].
grindstone *andra* O[1], *yurzuɣo* Y. Cf. millstone.
grip *gīr* P.
grizzled *yeẍ* W.
groan *əkək* Y.
groan, to *kyof-* Y.
groin *ɯɣāna* Pš, *yoɣut* W.
groom *mhētar* P.
ground *bummă* O, *kheɳ*, *dharam* P. Cf. earth.
ground (hollow piece of-) *pāwᵃ* O.
ground (open) *dašt* S. Cf. plain.
ground, ptc. *hinl-ūēk* O.
ground, to be *sūledəl* Pš.
grow, to *waxš-* Y, (intr.) *gūkən-* S, *gē car-* W.
guard *paira* P.
guard, to *dharēw-* P, *pūy-* W. Cf. protect, watch.
guardian *pairadâr* P.
guest *mēlmūn* Wn 162, *melmə* Pš, *mēmân* O, Š, *mehmān* P, S, *miᶜ* Y.
guest-house *kōsxâna* P, *mīmânxâna* W.
guilty *nâɣa* P.
guitar *rubâb* P, *tubŭr* Y.
gum *šelmək* S.
gums *oraī* Pš, *wrīyē* O[1], *ɣūš-e dandānika*, *pindar*, *peɳḍar*, *wīrā* P, *ᶜɛ̄* S, *sotke*, *zōmbo* Y, *dān-pəūf* S, *ṣɛndik*, *wēra* W, *kōm* Š.
gun *malteɣ* O, *miltēɣ* O[1], *tofaŋg* P, *tfak* Y, *miltəq* S, *məᶜ* W, *can* Š; (European) *faraŋg tfak* Y; (German) *ǰarmanī* P; (cannon) *tūp* P.
gun-powder *dârū* P, S, *dārui* Y, *dârē* W, Š.
guts *kulma* Pš, *lirā*, *yīṣri*, *wə̄r* O[1], *rūī* Y, *guhrū*, *rūda*, *ṣəŋgər* W. Cf. entrails.
gutter *nāwa* Pš.

H

hail *žalaī* Pš, *ᶜiē* O[1], *ǰâlī* O, *ᶜa* P, Š *šeŋgerī* P, *mōɣiki*, *žīlo*, *žâlabârân* Y, *žāla* S, W, *mužɛk*, *šaxək* W, *mašak* Š.
hair *ūšt* Wn 159, *weṣtə* Pš, *drī* O, *d(ə)rə* O[1], *dŏš*, *gīnŏ*, *ǰâl*, *mūi* P, *ɣunia*, *kužkɛ* Y, *ɣenōk* S, *ɣanī*, *ṣaṭṣ* W, *ɣūnǰ* Š; (single) *tār* P, *târa* Y, *mūī* Š; (cut) *ɣðš* P; (long) *puɣo*, *ᵊstūɣ* Y; (plaited) *ngaṣai* Pš; (fringe of) *pal*[4] Pš; (on the body) *ɣūna*, *zumba* Pš, *mūi*, *rip* W; (of the pubes) *dērf* W; (woman's) *čuɳīē* O[1]. Cf. lock of hair.
hair (goat's), v. goat's hair.
half *nemai* Pš, *nīm* P, W, *nesp* P, *anīməf*, *parkand* Y, *kānd* Š.

half-full *lomalɛn, malen, nimkālo, nīmopīr* Y, *nēmē* S.
half rupee *kirân, rhuš* P.
halter *kamand* P, *iŋgut* Y.
halting-place *manzil* W.
hammer *čukūš* O, *ćakēk* O¹, *bâlukā* P, *balәko, koṭīnė* Y, *balәkē* S, *bōleqa, xeyaz* W, *pulk* Š. Cf. sledge-hammer.
hamstring *šᵊta-źezikan* Y, *čaŋgīliŋg* S.
hand *lās*, pl. *lāstə* Wn 162, *lās* Pš, *dest* O, *dis* O¹, *dōst* P, *last* Y, *dǭst* S, *dast, lâst* W, *ðust* Š; (back of) *čamba* Wn 167 (< Si.).
handful *muṭṭai* O, *farxam, bamča* P; (double) *mič* W.
handkerchief *rūimâl, dōsmâl* P.
handle *lāstai* (v. *lās*) Pš, *destā* O, °*ai, kabzai* P, *dəsto, lastė* Y, *wʌð* W, *dastā* Š; (of a spinning wheel) *čarxānuk* Y.
hand-mill *mečan* Pš¹, °*in* O¹, *mučin* O, *garāṭ* P, *baṇḍux, liŋgōn, yurzuyo* Y, *karksaŋg* S; (small, for salt) *yexio* Y; (wooden, for pounding gun-powder) *baṇḍuxčuxo* Y.
hang, to *jaṛedəl, zangəl* Pš, *lala-* O¹. *žirov-* W.
hang up, to *lamēw-* P.
hanging *auzân(d)* O, *āwĕzān* P, S, *lamð, tâla* P, *owezōn* Y, *awejån* Š.
happiness *xušālī* O, *xušwaxtī* O, P, *xušānë* Y.
happy *xūṣ, xušâl* O, *xušhâl* P, *xušwaxt* P, W, *xušān* Y, *xoš* W.
hard *neɣ, ṣax* Pš, *ṭīŋg* O¹, *yâwerī* P, *saxt* P, Y, S, *šax* Y, *kullax, šōx* S, *šux, tvŋ* W, *xaṣ* Š.
hardness *saxtī* P.
hare *soe* Pš, *xargōš* O, °*ōš* P, °*ūš* Y, W, *sikak* O, *sʌ*° O¹, *khōrəgū, sahðk* P, *sīɣ* Y, *sūi* S, *sīī* W, *šitum* [š°] Š.
harlot *kančanī-* O, P, *yar* P, *kumā* Y.
harsh *bōẓ* Pš.
harvest *dəryōk* S, *câw, kīṣt* Š; (wheat) *yadəm-lərovo* Y.
hash *kurma* P.
hashish *ćars* P.
haste *bīwarī* P.
hat *ṭōpiē* O¹.
hate *kīnà* S, °*a* W.
hate, to *bəɣz kən-* S, *bəɣz cār-* W.
have, to *larəl* Pš, *dar-* O, *dēr-* P, *lār-* Y, *dēr-* S, *wīdər-* W, *ðēr-* Š.
haversack *nâxta* Š.
hawk *bâšă* O, P, °*ē* S, *bašɔ, bāz, kirzyal, lumciṭ* O¹, *šāyīn, sayūrž* Y, *cācuī* S, *čup* W, *karčapai* Š.
hay *wāṣə* Pš, *xēr* P, *yorǰ* (?) Š.
hay-stack *xērdân* P, *uščeno* Y, *uštīn* S, *wušdōn* W.
head *sar* Pš, O, O¹, P, W, *kal, sŏr* P, *pusur* Y, *sōr* S, *kāl* Š.
head, top of v. top.
headman *ausakâl, malek* P, *arbab, čārwəl* Y.
headstall *avzāl* S.
healthy *roɣ* Pš, *bal* O, *ǰǭɣ* O, O¹, *salâmat* P, *tandrust, tāzo* Y, *bēfirišta, sihat* W, *ǰǭr* Š.
heap *kat* Pš, *rāš* Y; (of grain) *riyāša, wāṇa* Pš. Cf. stack.
heap (of sheaves) *sosė* Y.
heap up grain, to *sēr ken-* Š.
hear, to *aur-* Wn 167, *ārwedəl* Pš, *amar-* O, O¹, *harw-* P, *nəɣuɣ-* Y, *apaxš-, ṣud* S, *kṣüɣ-* W, *ṣen-* Š. Cf. listen.
heart *zɣə* Pš, *zlī* O, O¹, *zuɣ* P, *zɪl* Y, *ōvzui* S, *dil, pəzòv* W, *zârð* Š.
heat *bṛās, ɣarma* Pš, *garmi, šundrī* W.
heat, to *tâb-* P.
heaven *beišt* S, *behišt* W. Cf. sky.
heavy *drūnd* Pš, *wazmīnd* O, *grān* O¹,

girân P, *ɣarɣ* Y, *wazmīn* S, *ɣ²rūgɣ* W, *wazmen* Š.
hedge *wārā* Pš; (thorn-) *paržinī* Y.
hedgehog *zižgai* (v. *zīž* Pš, *ǰarya* O, *sizgäi* O¹, *xarpuštak* P, *šū*, *šaɣur* Y, *šaɣor* S, W, *xarpuštak* Š. Cf. porcupine.
heel *pūnda* Pš, °ə O¹, *pāšna* O, °*no* Y, *khurī*, *pēšpâ* P, *pāṇio* Y, *pāšnɛ* S, *pōšna* W, *pērnak* Š.
heel-rope *pul wāša* Pš.
heifer *ɣunāǰī* O, *rəgūm* W.
height *qadd* P.
height-sickness *suδɣ* W.
hell *dozax* Pš, *dū* S, W.
helmet *taɣ*, *xol* Pš.
help *kumak(ī)* P, S, *yārė* Y.
help, to *kumak cār-* W.
helpless *nâilâǰ* P, *bīčâra* Y, *bē°* Š.
hem *laman*, *maɣzai* Pš, *dāmən* O¹, °*an* S, *avlānd*, *dāməne*, *lamdo*, *madiri* Y.
hem, to *nimil-* W.
hemp *čars* P.
hen *čirga* Pš, *kiržī* O, °*zī* O¹, *kurɣ* P, *kɪrio* Y, *kurčūn*, *mākək* S, *kerk*, *mōk* W, *čaš* Š; (wild) *kurɣ-e dhârī* P.
henchman *ǰellât* P.
hence *indawū* O, *mēn* O¹, *ečend*, *enhākī* P.
hen-house *yŏšt* W.
herd *ramma* O, P, *romo* Y; (of cows) *pâda* O, *čārvā*, *galagāu* S; (of goats) *ramē* S; (of horses) *galla* O, P.
herd cattle, to *čarān-* S.
here *dəle*, *rā* Pš, *inda* O, *ėk enhāk*, *ekestak*, *enhāk* P, *məlo* Y, *mōδ ak* S, *d²rəm* W, *ude*, *yūdand* Š.
hermaphrodite *šaǰūnak* (v. *šəǰa*) Pš.
hero *maɣanai* Pš, *pālawân* P.
heron *tažīa* Y.
hiccough *silgiē* O¹.
hidden *ɣalai* Pš. *ɣəlē*, *ɣūnd* O, *ɣaibī*, *peṭ* P.
hide, to *f²ṭana-* Y, *pāš ra ken-* S, (oneself *xaz-* P.
hide, v. skin.
high *hask*, *lwaɣ*, *učat* Pš, *čig* O, O¹, *pabēga* O, *beland(ī*, *rust*, *wakhē* P, *brland* Y, °*and* S, W, *wūč* W, *andėδ* °) Š.
hill *bok*, *tapa* Š. Cf. mountain.
hillside *sasto* Y, *pušta* W; steep) *paiṭor*, *višćo* Y.
himself *xusŏr* P.
hinderance *aɣ* Pš.
hindmost, the *peštīna* P.
hindpart (of animals) *špačkera* Y.
hinge, of a door v. doorhinge.
hip *suǰī* O, *suɲə* O¹, *sēbǰī* P, *pēro* Y, *šəužī* S, *gūyək*, *marsī*(?), *šūǰiš*, *šūnǰ* W, *sēvje*, *šūn* Š.
hip-bone *šna* Pš, *haḍḍ-e mēnikā* P, *mižiste*, *bɣok*, *da pišćan bɣok* Y.
hire *kerâ* P, *ki°* Š.
hit *zarb* P.
hither *rā* Pš, *idal* O¹, *mū-bō* S, *tərəm* W, *yiδa* Š.
hoar-frost *asaī* Pš, *pərx* Y, *šʌk* W.
hoe *kašaī*, *saspār* (v. *spāra*), Pš, *kulaɲg* O, P, *kafān* O¹, *šašpār* P, *kalanḍ* S °*do* Y.
hold, to *larəl* Pš *ūr-uk* O, *dēr-* P, *widər-* W. Cf. have
hole *kūžak* Wn 168, *sūrai* Pš, *kō* O, *thŏɣ* P, *surv* Y, *rus*, *sērv* W, *čák*, *kōuǰ* Š; of the ear) *ɣār* O¹, *isrōx*, *səmbōk* S.
hollow *čīw* O, *gox* Y; (below the sternum) *kafčī* Y.
hollow piece of ground *pūwª* O.
holly oak *banǰ* Y.
home *kālə* v. *kəlai*) Pš

honest *muxlis* S, *əṭ-kərkīn, mălūmdōr* W.
honey *aŋgīn* Wn 159, *gabīna* Pš, *pīn* O, O[1], *xīra-i zambūrika* P, *agʲmīn* Y, *šāt* Y, S, W, *asăl* S, W, Š.
honey-comb *pyāsa* (v. *ẓmanẓ*) Pš[1], *piācə* O[1].
honour *ezzat* P.
hoof *swa* Pš, *sumb* O, P, Y, Š, *kaŋawɔ* O[1], *čoguli, šeflòč* Y, *səmb* S, *səm* W. (cloven) *ṣongarai* Pš, *šilč* W.
hook *šāštĕ* Y.
hoopoe *denula* S.
hope *ŭmĕd* P, Y, *amēδ.d* S, W.
hopeful *bâwar* S, *amēdvōr* W.
hopper of a mill *dŭl* P, Y.
horn *šukár* Wn 162, *ṣkar* Pš, *šāx* O, P, S, W, *sukaɣ* O[1], *šī* P, *šū* Y, *šōu* S, *ṣəu* W, *xâṣ* Š.
horse *ās* Pš, *yâsp* O, *yāsp* O[1], *ösp* P, *yasp* Y, *vəʳōk* S, *yaš* W, *vârəʲ* Š; (red) *jēran* P. Cf. mare, stallion.
horse-clothing *prigīn* W.
horse-dung, v. dung.
horse's load (half of) *būɣ* Š.
horseman, v. rider.
horse-neck *škyui* Y.
horse-race *paga* Y.
horseshoe *nâl* O, Š.
hospitality *melmastyā* (v. *melmə*) Pš.
hostage *yəṣt* W.
hot *tău* Wn 160, *tod* Pš, *tǫk* O, *tōk* O[1], *dam, tapō* P, *pɪç, suzōn* Y, *garm* Y, S, W, *ɣōrm* S, *šundr, ŷīn* W, *kaš* Š.
hour *sât* O, P, Š, *garī* P, *sōat* W.
houri *hūr* P.
house *borǰal, kor, mena, mešta, xūna* Pš, *nēr* O, *nar* O[1], *ɣus, kala, xâna* P, *kɣɛi* Y, *xān* S, *xūn* W, *čīd* Š; (two storied) *siɳḍ* Y.
housewife *merman* (v. *mena* Pš, *ceštena* O[1].
Houseowner, position of a *katxudâī* S.
how [*cəraŋg* Pš], *caraŋg* O, *zanēŋg* P, *čamīn* Y, *cənā* S.
however *walē* P.
how much(many?) *cō* Pš, *cūn(d)* O, *čā, čeka* P, *čand, čamīn* Y, *cəmənd* S, *cum* W, *cūnd* Š.
howl, to *varuɣ-* W.
humble-bee *bobure* Y, *zəɽōɭoɣ* S.
hump *kwab* Pš, *kŏpân* P, *kɣɪfə* Y, *kīf* S, *kap* W.
hump-backed *čāɽai* Pš.
hundred *sī* Wn 160, *sal* Pš, *sǫ* O, *sū* O[1], *pănž yuštak, sŏ* P, *sad* P, Y, W, Š, *pānžwist, šōr* Y, *sāδ* S, *īsad* Š.
hunger *lwaža* Pš, *gušnagī* O, *ɣurčaɣī* P, *žondokī* S.
hungry *wurža* Wn 161, *waža̧i* Pš, *xrunuk* O, *xᵘrʌnʌk* O[1], *yurča* P, *waharaɣ, (w)ušīyo* Y, *žwondok* S, *mərz* W, *mažǰânǰ* Š.
hunter *pālawăn* S, *pālawōn* W.
hunting *iškâr* O, *šekár* P, *(š)kūr, waīna* Y, *žīw* Š.
hurt *augâr, jak* O.
hurt, to *mač-* P.
husband *mūɽə* Wn 159, *meɽə* (v. *maɽanai*), *caṣtan* Pš, *ce* O, *mālī* O, O[1], *xâ(ī)* P, *šife* Y, *māl(ōk* S, *δăi, šauhar* W, *čār, šūmā* (!?) Š.
husks *pokɣ, sabūstaf* Y.
hut (on a mountain pasture) *xarvo* Y, *ktīč* W, *krīč* S.
hyena *koẓ* Pš.

I

I *mā, rā, zə* Pš, *az* O, O[1], S, *mun* O, P, *ân* P, *mən, zo* Y, *mak* S, *wuz* W, Š.
ibex (*wižīk, yukṣ* W; (male) *naxčīr* Y, Š, *ǰumâne* Y, *raŋg* W; female) *naxčīr-*

vəzo Y, *buz*, *mɛrg* W. Cf. mountain-goat.
ice *yăx* O, O¹, Š, *karraŋ* O¹, *ĩx* P, *laxsərə* Y, *yəx* S, *yiĭ*, *yʌz* W.
ice-house *yaxdân* P.
idiot *lēw* S.
idol *but* P, *bət* S.
idol-temple *butxâna* P, *bəd°* S.
idolatry *butparastī* P.
if *agar* P, Y, *ka* O, *wahgʌm* Y.
if not *nē če* P.
ignoble *bĭsī* P.
ignorant *jel* Pš.
ill (sick) *nājōr* O, P, Š, *ranjūr* O¹, *bēstŏ*, *bĭmâr* P, *bĕ°* S, Š, *čharŏ* P, *lurvë* Y; (from fever) *kuft* S.
ill-advised *nažaxt* W.
illness *lʾrovə* Y, *bēmārī*, *kassal* S, *bēmōrī* W.
immediately *psāt* Y.
immersed *sṛūp* O.
impale, to *čŏrmĭx* P.
impatient *bĭwar* P.
impatience *bĭwarī* P.
impendent *bĭlayâm* P.
impolite *bēadab* S.
impossible *šanda* Pš
imprisoned *bandī* P.
in *či* Wn 161, *kṣe* Pš, *nē* O, *tar* P, S, Š, *ba* Y, *da* Y, W, *ma* S, *dar* W.
in all *xullas* P.
incite, to *ažiyil* Pš.
indigestion *ayēṛ* Pš
in front of, v. before.
in order that *tā* Y.
in time *bajâī* P.
inch, an *bamča* P.
inconsiderate *bĭyauri* P.
incrustation *kṛox* Y.
indeed *xu* P.
independent *xudextiyâr* P.
individual *ẓawai* Pš, *nəfs* Y.
inflamed *xuṛīn* Pš *šūm*, *xṛīnd* O.
inflammation *phuṇḍŏ* P; (of the lungs) *ṣŭṣ-dard* W. Cf. swelling.
inflated skin, v. mussuck.
informed *xabar* O, P, Y.
information *xabar* Y.
inheritance *mīrōs* S, W
injustice *haif* P. *zulm* W.
inkhorn *dewet* P.
innocent *bēyaib* S, *bēgunâ* S, W.
innumerable *askarâr*, *bĭhisâb* P.
insect, n. of an *wangū* O. *čalkɪrmo* Y, *xəuzɪt* W.
inside *zdare* Wn 169, (*danana* Pš), *darūn* P, S, (*n*)*adram* Y, *darūnya* Š.
insipid *škāṭ* Y.
instead of *hēwaz* P.
instep *rašan*, *šfīna* Y, *pubanḍ*, *pušt-i pā* S, *ʊe* (*pūʾd kaf*), *pēš-i-pâ*, *təsken* W.
intelligence *wūš* O. *aql* P.
intelligent *poh* Pš, *ušyâr* O. Cf. wise.
intention *benâ*, *qast*, *mudâ*, *niyat*. *xatir* P.
into *kī* O. *dar* P, *darăn*, *tro* Y.
intoxication *kaif* P.
inundation v. flood.
investigation *bĭbâsxâst*, *surây* P.
invisible *ẓaibī*, *ẓaibat* P.
invocation *duwâ* P.
iron *ōspəndə* Wn 161, *ospīna* Pš, Pš¹, *âin* O, *rō* O, O¹, *âhen*, *rū* P, *rɪspĕn* Y, *åhan*, *ᵊšpōṇ* S, *tiš* (?), *yīšn* W, *sepen* Š: (made of) *âhenī* P, Y, *āhanīn* S.
iris *margas* Y: (of the eye *cāmmərdikīg* S.
irrecognisable *nažan* Y.
irrigate, to *čād-* Y, (*vēki*) *deh-* S, *wərəw-* W.
irrigated *xaṛob* Pš.

irrigation *avzino* Y, *vī-diōk* S; (first) *xōkova* Y, *xâkâv* Š. (second) *dūōva, livde* Y, *dâhâv* Š.

irrigation-channel *wāla* Pš, *jōī* O, *ywāī* O[1], *trog-weliko, weliko, wolo* Y, *jovār, nār* S, *čərmu, wâl* W, *wēð* Š. Cf stream.

irrigation furrow *k'īš* Š.

irritate, to *zorəl* Pš.

is, v. be.

itch, to *kel-* W.

itching *buxâr* O, *gary* P, *lyoxe, xuri, xārišč* Y, *xurūš* S.

J

jackal *gidaṛ* [Pš], O, O[1], *šaγâl* O, P, *šoγoḷ* S.

jacket *kurtī* O, P, *korće* Š, woollen *mâwar* P.

jar *kūza* Y, *kōzē* S, *nəlād* W; (earthen) *kəlâlī* P, *sofo* Y.

jaw *wāca* Wn 169, *zāma* Pš, *alaščā* O, P, W, *zāmbə* O[1], *kγeliko* Y, *alaᶜē* S, *lišâ* Š.

jaw-bone *kelidak* P.

jay *menākā* O[1].

joint *mer* W, *bānd* Š.

joke *waṣta* Pš, *mazāk* P.

journey *plā* Pš, *safar* Y.

jowar, v maize.

joy *šâdgârī* P. Cf. merriment.

Judas-tree v. arghawan.

judge *mumaiz* P, *qâzī* P, W, *kăzī* S.

jujube-tree *səzīyo* Y. Cf. *Senjet Darra* P.

jump *γər, trap* Pš, *xĕz* O, *ṭōp* O[1].

jump, to *wrātəl* (v. *wurzedəl*) Pš, *xīst kan-* P, *ustušč.* Y, *araz-* S.

juniper *yovurso* Y, *arča, wəšt* S, *yārs* W, *hambašc* Š.

just *insafdar* S, *ōdil* W.

justice *adâlat* P, *insăf* S, *ādl, insōf* W.

K

keep, to *sātəl* Pš, *ūr-* O, *dharēw-* P.

kernel *zaṇai*[1] Pš, *maγz* P, Š, *žirmâlĕ* Y; (pine-nut) *zwaγ-ak* O: rice) *šamâx* O.

kettle *sofo tāl* Y. Cf. cooking-pot.

kettle (porridge) *kaṇkaṭo* Y.

key *kilī* O, *kiliγâšt-* P, *kγelĕu* Y, *uškəz* S, *wušik* W.

khan *xân, xâwân* P.

kick, a *pīšpâī* P.

kid *pšarlai, warγūmai* Pš, *buzyálă* O, *gurū* O, O[1], *ćeγ* W, *gīč* Š. (newborn *ćana* Y, *štᵊnōk* S; (one year old) *sērlai* [Pš], O[1], *takačār, žusaṛa* P, *čānoγo, fraγomïy, narčan* Y, *rižuk, takɛ* S. (female during first year) *išten* P: female, one year old) *fraγiṇgo, prenjio* Y, *fəryəm* S. (two years old) *dusaṛa, taka* P; (three years old) *šusaṛa* P.

kidney [*baḍōḍai* Wn]. *puṣta-warga* Pš, *gurda* O, P, W, *γulkal, zlikak*(?) O[1], *wulγa* Y, *gul, woḷk* S. *walṭk* W, *ūnj* (*wūšč*) Š.

kill, to *wezen-* Wn 160 6, *wa-žləl* (v. *žəl*) Pš, *užnaw-* O, *wazn-* O[1], *uṛ-, mēr-* P, *mūz-* Y, *kəl-, žan-* S, *čəř-, šay-* W, *kaž-* Š.

killed *kušta* P.

kiln *wzən* Pš.

kind, sort *qism* S.

kindle, to *šilaw-* O, *bala-, sil-* O[1], *lagēw-, thēw-* P, *tᵊfōr-* Y, *peδīn-* S, *pīcev-* W, *peδen-* Š.

king *bâdšâ* O, *pâdšâ* P, Y, S, W, *mištor* Y.

kingdom *pâdšâ h i* P, *məlk* Y.

kingfisher *macixor* Y.

kinsman *ulus, xīš* P, *xēš* S, *xĕš* Š.

kiss, a. *maća* Pš, *pūć* O, *maćī* P, *bok* S, *bā, bām* W.

kiss, to *kṣul* Pš, *čūš-* P, *boh-, gaf-* Y.
kite *cār, kalmor̥, karčeːai* W.
kitten *prškeze* Y, *pəšbažgī* S, *pišəmān* W.
knead, to *āyaž̌əl*, (*kše-mandəl* Pš, *mar-, mušaw-* O, *gūy-* Y, *tun-, wert-* W. Cf. rub.
knee *zūng* Wn 169, *zangūn* Pš, *zanəʾak* v. *zânū* O, *zânū* O, P, *gōn̥dī* O¹, *zīk* Y, *zung* S, *bəʾrīn, zōnu* W, *zūnə* Š
knee cap *parvaǎrn* Y, *yēnak* Š.
kneeling *duzânū* P.
knife *čāṛa* Pš, *čârtkai* O, *kali yak* O, O¹, *čākū* O¹, W, *kūčanðk, pškaus* P, *keṛo* Y, *kī ēl* S, *kəž, tasma-kaš* W, *čēd* Š.
knit, to *jōṛa-* O¹, *woṛ-* Y.
knock, to *braxā-* Y.
knock against, to *štrʌx-* W.
knocking at the door *taxtax* O.
knot *giriya* O, *yuṇḍə* O¹, *gerē* P, *gəʾro, yurɛǎ* Y, *gəʾrē* S, *jirex, žerāǎ* W, *girē* Š
know, to *pazan-* O, *pân-* P, *diš-, vəzān-* Y, *wəzūn-* Š. Cf. recognize.
know thou *bedân* P.
knowing *ʾâgâ* O, *âmuxta, dâninda, hilata* P.
knowledge *elm* P.
known *zda* Pš, *mâlūm* O, *ayân* P, *mālūm* P, W, *māləm* Y.
knuckle *ḇrok, čōṭē, kṛox i-yaste* Y, *mɛr* W.
knuckle-bone (used in a game) *aṛyund* Pš.
kran (coin *kiran* P.

L

labour *kiō* Y.
labourer (agricultural) *duhqân* Y.
ladder *xʌrxač* O¹, *sulân, šoṛ* P, *zīnā* P, S, *afsinyo* Y, *šātūn* S, *warâr* W, *narvūnd* Š. Cf. stairs.
ladder, rung of a *pokoṛ* Y.
ladle *avzano, avzaniko, narkafčī* Y, *kāfé* S, *wɛ-ām* W. Cf. spoon.
lagging behind *fəʾrīnd. partâwī* S. Cf. left.
lake *ḍaṇḍ* O, *hănz* P, S, *haud* Y, *zōi e* Y, W, *kūl* Š. Cf. pond.
lakh, 100 000 *lak* P.
lamb *wrai* Pš, O¹, *lərai* O, *lyerai* O¹, *yərō(čuča)* P, *warī, wārk* W, *wārg* Š. new born- *wəryə* Y, female *wērak* S; f. one year old *wōrṛo, wōrṛiko* Y, male *worok* S, m. one year old *narworya, prasilane wʌre* Y.
lame *xūž* Pš, *guṭ* O, *guḍai* [Pš], O¹, *kuṭṭō* P, *šut(t)* P, Š, *langg* P, S, W, *šɛl* Y, *šal* S.
lament *feṛân* P.
lamp *palta* [: wick] O, *čerāṛ fânūs* P, *čirūṛ* Y, *čirâṛdān* S, *cərâw* Š. Cf. lantern.
land, v. country, field.
landslip *šot* W.
lane *čăla* (v. *kolai* Pš.
language *lauz* P, *rāžən* Y, *zəvāk* S. Cf. tongue.
lap *yēž* Pš, *damen* P.
lapis lazuli *lāžvər* Y.
large, v. big.
lasso *kamand* P.
last *âxir* O, *âxerī* P.
last year [*parēša* Wn], *paros* Pš, *prasul* O, *ʾol* O¹, *paṛâsuṛ* P, *prasāl* Y, *pərsāl* S, *pārd* W, *pārsál, pərwās* Š; belonging to- *parðingī* W, -but one *inzəsəl cān* O¹.
late *dēr* O, *năwaxt* [Pš], O, O¹, Y, *yīr* P, *dəš* S, *ðɛš* W.
later *bē* O, *ga* Š.
laugh, to *xandəl* Pš, *xan-* O, *khan-* P, *xoʷal* Y, *xānd-* S, *kānd-* W, *šānd-* Š
laughing *khanði* P.
laughter *xandā* v. *xandəl* Pš, *xanī* O, O¹, *kanda* W.

law *šeriet* Y, *qånūn* W.
lawful *rawâ* P, *halāl, halar* Y.
lawless *bītamīz* P.
lawn *sarza* S.
lazy *kahal* Y.
lead *surup* Pš, *surb* P, *arzīz* Y, *sərb* S.
lead, to *rā-w-* Wn 166, *kutāl-* Š.
lead away, to *bōtləl* Pš.
lead down, to *ūn-* P.
leaf *pāṇa, paxa* Pš, *bărg* O, Y, S, Š, *paṭ, puxa* O[1], *pŏn* P, *pəṇek* Y, *palē* W.
lean *narai* Pš, *ḍaṇgar* [Pš], O, O[1], *laṛzar* P, *dolk* Y, *xarâb* Y, W, Š, *bē* S, *lāṛa* W.
lean against, to *pătraz-* W.
leaning on *takīa* P.
learn, to- *yůxs-* Y, *pəzīn-* S.
learned *zda* Pš.
learning *hilata* P.
leather *žūu* Y, *pūst* S, *mandītk* W. Cf. skin.
leather-belt *karapći* Š.
leave n. *ruxsat(ī)* P, Y, W, *rə* S, *ruxsat* Y.
leave, to *ān-* Wn 160,1, (*pre-)ǝodəl* (v. *prā-*) Pš, *g-* O, *ž-* O[1], *wāst-* Y, *la ken-* Y, S, *la-cer-* W.
leaving *rawān* P, *rahī* Y.
leech *žawara* Pš, *šuluk* O.
left (hand) *kīṇ* Pš, *čăp* O, P, S, W, Š, *cēl[a]* C, *čīelə* O[1], *čop* Y.
left behind *pāte* Pš, *ōzuk* O, *mânda* P.
left behind, to be *ūzeh-, daruzeh-* P, *ǰəris-* S. Cf. remain.
leg *šānga* Pš, *leng* P, *ling* S; of a bed *ženpäliko* Y.
lentil *nask* P.
leopard *pṛāng* Pš, *palāng* O, P, Y, S, W, Š, *pṛōng* O[1], *parŏṇ* P, *âzâdapəlang* Y; (a kind of) *xar-pəlang* Y; white- *pòs* W.
leprosy *pṛang* Pš.
less *dūs* Š
lesson *sabak* P.
lest *bádâ, bidâī, nē če* P
let loose *xalâs* O, *ēlā, yala* P, *haṭe, yalē* S.
let loose, to *ān-āret* Wn 160'1, *la ken-* Y. Cf. leave, release.
letter *xatt* O, P, *kâγaz* P, W.
liar *darγal* Pš, *durūγgūī* P, *-γī* W, *durōγgū* S.
liberated, v. let loose.
lick, to *caṭ-* [Pš], O, *las-yēk* O, *līs-* P, *nerīz-* Y, *lēs-* S, *liž-* W, *ðak* Š.
licking *čaṭa* O.
lid *baryōlai* Pš; of wooden trough *xūno* Y.
lie n. *daroγ* Pš, *drišī* O, *drēši* O[1], *duruγ* P, S, W, *čŏpī, fyeli* Y.
lie down, to *cemul-* Wn 160, *camlāstəl, γazedəl* Pš, *niw(astak)* O, *dugur-, rhīz-* P, *ləγn-, nəliw-* Y, *nesi-* W.
life *žwāk, žwandūn* Pš, *umr* O, P, *əmr* W.
lift up, to *riyawdəl* Pš, *škōb-* Y, *zenz-* S.
ligature on bow *pāð* W.
light (adj.), v. bright.
light not heavy, (*ə)spuk* Pš, O, *subuk* O, P, *sa[c]* Y, S, Š, *si°* W, *alukai* O[1], *rānǰk* W.
light n. *ruṇā* Wn 161, *raṇā* (v. *rūṇ*) Pš, *nūr* O, P, S, *ruṇaī* O[1], *rhīnē* P, *ârunγo* Y, *rušān(ī)* Y, S, *šənāī* S, *nīr, rōšanaī, vōin* W, *mēθen* Š; (lamp) *čirāγ* S. Cf. brightness.
light a fire, to v. kindle.
lightning *breṣnā* Pš, *barq* O, Y, S, *bruš* O[1], *balk, ǰabalak* P, *veliwo* Y, *âtašek* S, *ate°* Š, *âtəšak* W.
like *yūnde, laka* Pš, *padak* O, *dhīr(aṇg)* P, *-gnik* S. Cf. resembling.
like, to *šāγəl* Pš.

limb *hadamə* Y.
lime *čuṇa* Y.
limp, to *ngīšedəl* Pš.
line *karṣa* Pš.
lined *qalamī* W.
linen *son*, *zᵊɣēr* S, *kodnok* W.
linseed *imoɣō* Y, *katānək* S
lion *šēr* P, S, W, *šīr* Y, *babr* S.
lip *sū*, *sūṇ* Wn 161, *ˈsuṇḍˈ* Pš, *lab* O, P, S, W, *suṇḍə* O¹, *lauč* P, *poršik* Y, *rīvlav* S, *lafč* W, *šand* Š.
list *čhāra* P; of names *pešk* P.
listen, to *ɣutəl* Pš.
little, a *ləž* Pš, *duṭkī* O, *kop*, *yīla* Y, *čōv*, *wokiak* S, *andak*, *kam* W.
little, too *yēso* P.
little finger v. finger.
live, to *zindəgōnī kən-* S, *zindəgōnī car-* W.
livelihood *guzərán* P, *guzarān* Y.
liver *yina* Pš, *jāṣr* O¹, *jigār* P, Y, S, W, Š, *yēˌən* Y.
living, v. alive.
lizard [*samsara*, *karboɣai* Pš], *kirwās*, *latək*, *šūšmár* O, *samserī* O¹, *karwaš*. *šilāṇˌḷ* P, *karbəsa*, *šalāku*, *yanēilˌyā* Y, *kərvišik* S, *karbāš*, *ðŏt* W, [*čarbúsk* (Sk.) Š].
load *bár* O.
load, to *leṣəl* (v. *leẓəl*) Pš, *daẓ yēk* O, *vira-* Y.
lobe of the ear *kaṇik* O¹.
lock *jandra* (v. *žaranda* Pš, *kulf* O, P, Š, *kəlf* Y, S, *kulp* W.
lock, of hair *wurbal* Pš, *kakul* P.
locked *qīl* O, *šox* S.
locust *malax* Pš, O, P, Y, S, *mə* W, *mēx* O, O¹, *fusfesīya*, *yaspa* Y, *mūr*(?) W, *čiðĭsk*, *žiđ*° Š.
log *paẓō* Y.
loins *pəšt* S.
long *ūẓd* Pš, *drāˌ* O, O¹, *bīštŏ* P, *vāṇ* Y, *darāz* S, Š, *vəẓduk* S, *vərz* W.
long way *fraə* W.
longing *cwab* Pš, *armān*, *ˌóra* P.
look, to *kas-* S, *deðiˇ-* W. Cf see, regard.
look here *ma* S.
looking about *diāre* Y.
loom *saxtˌərəmˈ*? Y.
loose *ˌaɣand*, *cor*² Pš, *xalas* P, Š.
loosen, to *arətəl* (*arat* Pš, *mōš-* O, *myaz-* O¹, *lasēu-* P, *wiɛn-*, *yuwan-* Y, *wušūy-* W.
loosened *haṭe* S, *xalás* Š.
lose, to *harēw-* P, *gɣibō-* Y, *apanis-* S, *nis-* W, *benes-* Š.
lose the way, to *rapic-* W.
loss *talaf* O.
lost *wruk* Pš, *barbāt*, *ˌūnd*, *ˌyark* O, *gum* P, *gɣib* Y; in gambling *pəṛ* Pš.
lost, to be *har-* P, *apī-* S.
louse *zɣānzi* Wn 169, *spaža* (*ž-*) Pš, *spāī* O, *spūī* O¹, *ispō* P, *spūo* Y, *ˈspəl* S, *šiš* W, *səpaž* Š, (small, red) *wraje* O¹. Cf. tick.
love *mīna* Pš, *ašuqī*, *ešq*, *dostī*, *mahabat*, *meher* P.
love, to *bilar-* Y.
lover *mayan* (v. *mīna*) Pš, *ašuq*(*báz*) P.
low *post* Pš, Y, *laṇḍai*, *ṭūṭ* O¹, *wačhan*, *xamba* P, *past* S, W, *nēθ*(?) Š.
lower *lara* Pš, *toru* Y, **ðīr* Š.
lucerne *špešta* Pš *xrˌoˌo*, *pɪṭio* Y, *ɣurūk* S, *wižerk* W, *ˌorǰ*(?) Š
lungs *šəža* Wn 161, *paɣpūs*, *səžai* Pš, *šuš* O, *ḍaḍ* O¹, *papō* P, *pāpəs*, *šuš* Y, *ˌōl*, *šəš* S, *šĭš* W, Š.
lupine *šaftal* Y.
lying down *mlāst* Wn 162, Pš, *gal nwastak* O¹.
lying on back *stūn* Pš, *stīnˌo* Y.

M

m, the letter *mīm* P.
mad *lewanai* (v. *lewə*) Pš, *dīwáne* O, P, *ṭag* P, *dēvonē, lēw* S. Cf. stupid.
madness *mastī* P.
magic *ǰâdŭē, seher* P.
magpie *kʷuŋyo* Y, *kyĕvžāk g* S, *kiržepĕ* W, *kišĕbs* Š.
maid *peɣla* Pš, *čimitkeryo* Y. Cf. girl.
maize [*ǰwār* Pš], *šuta* O, *duǰār* O¹, *ǰōwārĭ* O, P, *ǰu°* Y, *zītaī* P; ear of *lūṭakī* P, straw of *kuso* Y, beard of *bamboḷi* Y.
majesty *huzūr* W.
make, to *rēz-* P, *gax-* S. Cf. do.
make water, to v. urinate.
male *nar* Pš, P, Y, W, *nerinā* O, *nērök* P, *yəš* W.
male child *ǰura* P.
malice *ɣârat, šaitânī* P.
malicious *šaitân* P.
man *saɾai* Pš, O, O¹, *ádam* P, W, Š, *mâneš, mēɾ* P, *maɾa, meɾ* Y, *āδam, māḷōk* S, *δĕi, mərdīna* W, *ma°* Š, *xălg* W, *čárik, mardīna* Š.
mane *ōwī, wraž* Pš, *yál* O, P, Y, S, W, Š, *čalo* Y.
manger *auxur* O, *ăxŭr* O¹, P, Y, *or* S, *rūz-āxur* W, *venīr* Š.
mangy *paman* (v. *pam*) Pš.
manner *šān* Pš, *zaíl* P; in this *hēraŋgī* P; in what *caraŋg* O, *kēraŋgī* P.
mantilla, a woman's- *pakol* S.
manure, v. dung.
many *zut* O, *ḍal, ɣalaba* P, *žahând* Y, *fai* S, *təkī* W, *bāz* Š. Cf. much.
many, how *cūn(d)* O.
many, so *ǭn* O.
marching *kūč* P.
mare *aspa* (v. *ās*) Pš, *myāndēni* O¹, *madiâna* P, *mayoɣo* Y, *bâital* S, W, *mădiyăn* S, *madāx* W, *vērj* Š.
markhor fem. *mârxōr* O, *būz, cᵊrougvᵊzo, mažoɣo* Y; male *cᵊraū* Y, *janwar, žuŏk* S, *surxā* W. Cf. mountain-goat.
marmot *dala(?), wūŋ* Y, *wīnek, wundok* W. Cf. weasel.
marriage *nikâ* O, W, *nekâ* P, *wâda* S, *katxudâī* Š.
marriage prosession *wrā* Pš.
marriageable age *wāda* S.
marrow *māɣzə* Pš, *māɣz* O¹, Y, W, Š, *moɣz* S. Cf. brain.
marsh *šūra* O¹. Cf. bog.
marten (pine-), v. pine-marten.
master *caɾtan* Pš, *bādâr, čĕštan* O, *sâheb, xâwân, xâwand* P, *°und* Y.
mastigate, to v. chew.
match *gŭgird* Y; of a gun *pilta* S.
matchless *bīazīmī* P.
match-maker *rebār* Pš, *dallâl* P.
matter *hâl* P, *trīk* Y.
matter, v. pus.
mattock, v. hoe.
mattress *tŏšak* P, *ɹaɾaŋ* Y, *korpačā* W, filled with cotton *purᵘm* Y. Cf. bedding.
may be *fərmē* Y.
meadow *wuršo* Pš, *tâla, maryuzár, ulaŋg* P, *mīryo* Y, *mēry, sarza* S, *gŏz* W. Cf. pasture.
measure (of grain) *oẓai* Pš.
measure, to *mā-* Y, *kač-* O¹; (liquids, etc.) *pyaməl* Pš.
meat [*ɣwaśe*, "*zaráh*" Wn], *ɣwaɾa* Pš, *gāka* O, *ɔ* O¹, *ɣŭš* P, Y, *gušt* S, W, *pəδf* S, *ɣīšt* W, *gūš(w)t* Š, roast *kabâp* P; — or fish *ngolai* Pš.
medicine *dawâ* O, *elâǰ* P, *i°* Y, *dárū* P. *ʷū* Y, *darmân, dâwaī* P.
meeting *ǰalsa* S.

melon *khðrəbuǰ* P, *lāɣū* Y, *xarbəz(a* Y, S, ᶜ*būz* Š.

melt, to *fro-* Y, ˢ*au sāw-* Š

memory *yād* O, Y, *dētər, yōd* W.

mending *mahalam* Y.

merchant *saudàgar* O, P, ᵓ*ager* Y, ᵓ*ogar* S, W, *saudager* Y, *bāzārgān* S.

merriment *xušâlī* O, *mastī, xušwaxtī* P, *walɣ* Y. Cf. feast, joy.

merry *xušwaxt* P. Cf. happy.

messenger *astōjai* (*āstawul*) Pš, *kâset* P.

middle *myanj* (v. *mlā*) Pš, *mənz* O, *nesp* P, *miɣān(e), nəsm* S, *məluŋg* W; in the— *makhār* P.

midnight *nīmišō* O, *barābar xšovo* Y, *nīmšab, nesmešav* S, *brōbarnāǰd* W.

milk *šǫə* Wn 160, *paɫ, šaudə* Pš, *pâk* O, *šīpī* O, O¹, *pē* P, *xšīra* Y, *xóm* S, *ẓārž* W, *ʂūvd* Š; (sour) *šamže* Wn 169, *trošp* S, *triŋ, triš* W, *maska* (incorr. for butter) Š. Cf. buttermilk, curds.

milk, to *cēk-* Wn 161, *lwašəl* Pš, *duš-* O, *dus-* O¹, *dūč-* P, *lūẓ-* Y, *dēš-* S, *δic-* W, *δūj-* Š.

milk-cup, wooden, *xšīr-kᵘesa* Y.

milk-pail *lawaɣūna* (v. *lwašəl*) Pš, *kīzaɣē* P, *lipča, vašē* W.

milk-rice *čirgrinǰ* Y.

"Milky Way" *čarx i falak, wārwan* Y, *kākašōn* W.

mill *žaranda* Pš, *āsya* O, *jəndrə* O¹, *xēra* P, *xīrɣo* Y, *xuδāri* S, *xədōrg* W, *xedârǰ* Š. Cf. handmill.

mill-broom *fāru, rəfiko* Y.

mill-race *trōbī* Wn 169, *xᵊrāɳī* O¹, *nawoɣŏ* Y, *nəwōk* S, *niu* W.

mill-stone *pal* Pš, O¹, *xēragir* P, *xursago* Y, *xədōrg-ɣār, wīrt* W.

mill wheel *caɾx* O¹, *wərdān* W.

millet (Panicum miliaceum) *ēždə* Wn 161, *ždan* Pš, *arzan* O, *ažan* O¹, *ârzən* P, *yurzun* Y, *wuẓdún* S, *arzan, yīrzn* W, *pīnǰ* Š; (Panicum italicum) *yōšt* (*āɣažəl* Pš, *gâš* P, *yavarso* Y, [*jāwaus* Sk., Š].

mimic, to *putmai-* W.

mind *həš* S.

mine *žānan* W.

minister *wazīr* P, Y, S.

mint (plant) *welanai* Pš

mirror *āīna* O, O¹, P, W, *ahena, šesa* P, *âino, šišoɣo* Y, *ainek* S; looking glass *šīša* S.

miser *baxīl* S, *bəɣəl*(?) W.

miscarrying *speyāza* Pš.

missing *bījá* P.

mist *dund, laɣa* Pš, *manyâr* P, S, *miẓäɣiko* Y, *ar-tagâv-yat* ("it came down"?) Š.

mistress *bībī* P.

mix, to *laɣ-* [Pš], O, *vədāɣ-* Y, *alalaš kən-* S, *aᵒ car-, šānd-* W.

mixed *gaṭ* P, *katī* Y.

moat *xandak* P.

mockery *tâna* P.

mode *zail* P.

modesty *hayá* P.

moist, v. wet.

moisten thoroughly, to *ničōd-* Y.

moisture *nəb* Y.

mole *xál* P.

moment *lāza* P, *fasl* S.

money *hūɣ* Y, *pâisā* Y, Š, *ɣərnī, pūl* S, *pīl* W.

monkey *maimūn* S.

month *māst* Wn 159, *miyāst* Pš, *maī* O, *mēhī* P, *mŏ, mʊx* Y, *mā* S, Š, *mīǰ* W, *mest* Š.

month, n. of a *hamal* P, *asad, simbulā. təmīs* W, *kaus* Š.

monthly *mēhīn* P.

moon *miyāst, waẓmaī* Pš, *spoẓmaī* Pš, O¹, *maryōk, mātau* O, *mahōk* P, *imoɣo* Y,

mâtou, wulmêk S, *mōtōb, ẓəmak* W, *mēst* Š; the new *hêlâl* P.

moonless night *taroẓmaī* (v. *spoẓmaī*, Pš, *trōžmai* O[1].

moonlight *rabaŋa* Pš.

moraine *âbūya* Y, *ambol* S, *šui* W; heap [of stones *xōris* Y.

moreover *balkim* O.

morning *sār* O, P, *saxar* O[1], *ručan* P, *sŭhar* P, Y, S, *subəliyo, sārpagā, wūšč* Y, *rašt, sub* S, *rux, sārake*, Š: in the- *subdamik* W. Cf. dawn.

morning-meal *pizvāni* W.

morsel *nwaṛaī* Pš, *nōṛī* O, *ṭók* P.

mortar *ōŋur* P.

moslem *musulmân* P.

mosque *mazdîk* O, *mažŕt* Y.

mosquito *mēsa* Wn 159, *ɣumašā* (v. *ɣucā, māšai* (v. *mač*) Pš, *paša* O, P, *pə* W, *myāsai* O[1], *gʸiblɛnike* Y, *kurpaša* Y, S, *maxše, pašə* Y, *ǰoz* S, *kanek, pīθu* W, *čaŋgīn* Š.

moth *parwâna* P, Y, W, *parwinekeg* S, *wīč* W.

mother *mor* Pš, *mâwâ* O, *ɔ* O[1], *aī. mâ(čī), mâma* P, *nīno* Y, *māð dar* S, *nān* S, W, Š, *mâd* Š.

mother and daughter *mâwehâ* P.

mother-in-law *xwāṣa* Pš, *syūɣ, xušūi* O, *syɔɣ, xwīšiĕ* O[1], *xuš* P, *xʷšo* Y, *xoš* S, *xušdōman, ǰaɣ* W, *xīš* Š.

motor-car *mōtar* P.

mount, to *ḍak-* P. Cf. rise.

mountain *ɣar* Pš, Y, *ɣirŕ, kō* O, *ɣrī* O[1], *dhâr, khandi* P, *ɣar* Y, *kū* Y, W, S, *âlax, kūh, šaxa-ɣer* S, *tāx* Š. Cf. hill.

mountain-ash *tūr* Y.

mountain-goat *ɣarcanai* Pš, *āū* O, *ɣicanai* O[1], *mēšak, naxčīr* Š; female *sur* P, *ǰənwār* W; male *tóɣ* P. Cf deer, ibex, markhor.

mouse *mažak* Pš, *balūɣ, kawâr, danânwarŏ* P, *părɣ* Y, *mūš* S, W, *pōrk* S, *purk* W, *pūrg* Š. Cf. rat.

moustache *brt* Wn 159, *brēt* [Pš], O[1], *brūt* O, Y, *bu* P, *bᵊ-* S, *wrəšt* O[1], *rrut* Y, *šābrut* S, *bᵊrŕt* W, *birut* Š: large *brutčapar* W.

mouth *xula* Pš, *dân, pōz* O, *pyōz* O[1], *šōṇḍ* P, *pᵉkore, yurv* Y, *fōc* S, *ɣaš* W, *ɣēv* Š.

mouthful *inda* Pš, *teka* P.

mouthpiece of bellows *bəlulo* Y.

move, to *xwajedəl* Pš, *čʰ`īm-* P, *muž* Y, *tač-* W.

move, to v.tr. *čīmew-, ǰukēw-* P, *muža-* Y.

movement *yūn* Pš, *arakat* O, *malak, šūɣ* P.

moving *rawân* S.

much *zut* O, *ferîmân, ɣulū, ɣalaba* P, *ambox, boh, ṭipɛ, žahānd* Y, *fai, lip. ziāt* S, *bisyâr, foi, ɣafāi, ɣafči* W, *ōn* O, so- *mind, yenda* Y; complete *binās* Y.

mucus *rəma* Pš, *balɣam* Y, *qaṭ, lišp* W; (from nose) *nezɣo* Y, *xolm* S; (from mouth) *balɣām* S.

mud *gel, maṭṭa* P, *ǰerîv* (?) W.

muddy *xəɣ* Pš, *xatralōɣ* Y.

mulberry *tūwa* Wn 160, *tūt* O, O[1], Y, S, W, *tī* P, *mᵊreç, tūi* Y, *tūð* Š.

mulberries, dried *maīs* P, *kiṭorī* Y.

mulberry-flour *pišt* Š. Cf. flour.

mule *kačar* O[1], *qâter, yâbū* P, *kačīr* Y, Š.

mulla *mullâ* O, P.

multicoloured, v. piebald.

multitude *ɣalabagī, ɣulūgī* P.

murderer *ádamkuš* P, *žâduk* S, *šitk* W.

murmur *šuršur* P.

mushroom *xomba* Pš, *ciyyere* Y; (a kind of; *puſānek* Y; (white) *xarpūst* Y.

music *sur* P, *mailis* Y, *sâziŋgə* Š.

musk *tâtâr. mušk* P.
mussuck, v. skin, inflated.
mutilating *nasak* P.
muzzle *fruše* Y.
my *jmā* Pš, *manân* P, *mən* Y, S, *ʒu* W.
myself *maxsŏr* P.
mystery *ramūz. serr* P.

N

nail *mēx* O, O¹, P, S, Š, *kūk* P, *mīx* Y, W; wooden *ðâry* Š; (finger-) *nūk* Pš, *taxt ta aŋgušt* O, *naxk* O¹, *nörk* P, *anaxno* Y, *nâxăn* Y, Š, *no°* W. *narxōk/g* S, *dəgɛr* W.
naked "*oon*" Wn [= *ūn* < **bagna-*], *laɣaɾ* [*barbaɳḍ*] Pš, *lŏč* O. P, *šilex* Y, *°ax* S, W, *°ak* Š.
name *nōm* Wn 158, *nūm* Pš, Š, *nām* O, P, Y, *nīm* S, *noŋg* W.
narrow *narai* Pš, O, *taŋg* O, S, W, Š. *tʌŋ* O¹, *čīnŏ, luɳḷu* P, *təgo, trok* Y, *bŭrik, tanik* S: -street *taŋgī* P.
natural *xudâī* P.
nature *šāīn* Pš; condition *tab* P.
navel *nōv* Wn 159, *nūm* Pš, *nefak* O, *nâf* P, S, Š, *nif* Y, *nōf* W.
near *paxē* Wn 168, *zarma* Wn 169, *caxa, nažděˑ* Pš, *bōy* O, *bōi* O¹, *da, dâl* P. *karīb* P, S, Š. *qʼ* Y. *nəzdīk* P, *na°* Y. *tarī, tartar* P, *šəlo, šut* Y, *šiš* W.
nearest to the village *warbŏi* Pš.
necessary *lāzim. munâsib* O, *waǰip* P. *zarūr* P, Y, *bakōr* S, W; is- *bōya* Pš, *bâyad* Š.
necessity *zarūri* Y.
neck *yāɣa* (v. *yaɾəl*) Pš, O, *maɣzaɾ* v. *măɣzə*), *warmeʒ* Pš, *gardan* O, *makaɳḍäi* O¹, *maɳḍŏ* P, *škyui, šile* Y, *gardak, yorūk* S, *gerδāu* W, *māk* W, Š, *tōr* W.
necklace *oẓaī* Pš, *ghana* P, *garai, mədraɣe, xafabande* Y, *pɛrg* W; silver *mušťī* Y.
neckrope of yoke *sabəranǰ, samlasiko* Y, *rɪpk* W.
need, to *žirɛvˈ-* W.
needle *sunzən* Wn 162, *stən* Pš, *šinī* O, *sˇ* O¹, *sīčīn* P, *šinǰo* Y, *ᵊstən* S, *sic* W, *sej* Š: (packing-) *yorsəm* Wn 168. *sparxai* Pš, *tēbana* O, *xaršīčn. jnāldūz* Y, *°ōz* S.
needy *šilax* S. Cf. poor, naked.
Negro *habašī* P.
neigh, n. [*šašɳai, haɳ* Pš], *iŋgās* O. *heŋgas* P.
neigh, to *sisin-* O¹, *ušun-* Y.
neighbour *hamsâya* P, *aˑ* Š, *jâr* P, *amsāyo, grambɛšu* Y, *amāsyē* S.
neither-nor *nāi-nāi* S.
nephew (brother's son) *wrāɪə* Pš, *rāšʳai* O, *rāšʳī* O¹, *biyāɣuɾōk* P, *vraipūr, vrēri* Y, *vᵊrūzə-man* S, *vᵊrītpətr* W; (sister's son) *xorayai* (v. *xor*) Pš, *xīɣuɾōk* P, *xurī* Y, *xīr* S, *xariyōn* W.
nerve *pala, wuža* Pš.
nest *manǰələ, ṭān* O¹, *yēxio* Y, *parenda xān, yēča* S, *yoθ* W, *yēθ* Š; bee's- *šōr* Pš.
net *wrəz* Wn 169, *tor* Pš, *dam* O. P, *alkē* S, *tor* W, *pēθ* Š. Cf. snare, trap.
nettle *xulxadī* Y.
never *heč kala* (*na* v. *kalu*) Pš, *hˇič-waxt* W.
new *nawai* Pš, *nūw* O, *nyōw* O¹, *nō* P, *nowoɣo* Y, *nuwōk* S, *šəyd* W, *nū* Š.
news *xabara* O¹, *auhâl* P, *xabar* P, Y, W, Š; **good** *zerai* Pš.
New-Year festival *naurōz(ə)* S.
next year *žâsaɾ* P.
next world, finally *āxerat* Y.

niece brother's daughter *wrera* v. *wrārə* Pš, *rāšra* O, *rāšrə* O¹, *vrērigo* Y; (sister's daughter *xorja* v. *xor*) Pš, *xurīgo* Y.
nice, to look *ɣwarš-ɣēk* O.
night *špa* Pš, *šō* O, *šyənu* O¹, *w iyár*, *rawán* P, *xᵊšovo* Y, *fəršōu*, *šab* S, *nāɣð* S, W, *šāb* Š, part of *šūma* Pš; -'s halt *šūp* W; this very *wyárawyár* P.
nightingale, v. bulbul.
nightmare *xapasa* Pš, *vāɣd* S, W.
nine *nəh* Pš, *na* O, *nə̄* O¹, *nə̆* P, *nāu* Y, S, *nău* W, *nâw* Š
nineteen *nulas* (v. *nəh*) Pš, *nēs* O, *ʌnēs* O¹, *nams*, *nuždа* P, *nūzda* Y, *nowəð'dos* S, *dasnab* W.
ninety *nawe* Pš, *niwē* O, *nawāð* S.
nipple, v. breast female.
nit *rīča* Pš, *rōkə* O¹, *rɪško* Y, *ʒáɣg* W.
no *na* O, *nâ* P, *nəi* W; (adj.) *hāč* Y.
noble *hŏkī* P.
nobleman *mirzâ* P.
noise *čīɣa*, *ɣaw*, *šxwal*, *ʒaɣ*, *zwaž* Pš, *šūr/ɣ* P, *awāz* Y.
nook *cəvda* Pš.
noon *ɣărma'ə* Pš, *'ə* O¹, *nīmrōž* O, *'ōz* P, *'ūz* W, *mixen* Y, *čášt*, *maikenī* S.
noose *paxwandai* Pš.
noon *mədīr* W.
north *šamálī* O, P, *'ōl* W.
nose *pīza* Wn 159, *paza* Pš, *'ak* O, *nīnī* O, O¹, *damáɣ*, *nēšt* P, *fᵊsko* Y, *fusɛk*, *nic* S, *mĭš* S, W, *nej* Š.
noseless, etc. *būɣai* Pš.
nose-ring *pezwān* (v. *paza* Pš, *natī* P
nostril *šemžə* Wn 169, *spaẓma* Pš, *parxâna* O, *sužmī* O¹, *bīnīxân*, *damáxal* P, *fəskafsurv* Y, *dimåɣ*, *fəsə̄k-pɣačē* S.
not *na* Pš, P, S, Š, *nak* O, *či*, *če*, *ču*, *č*, *no*, *nə*, Y, *ne* W; is not *ništa* Pš, *češ* Y, *nest* S, *nīst* Š. Cf. don't.
nothing *čuwa* Y.
nourish, to *nmānjəl* Pš.
now *os* (*osedəl*), *no* (v. *nau* [< *nor*) Pš, *pērĭ* O, O¹, *badī*, *ɣe*, *ɣarí* P, *wos* Y, *diga*, *īngē*, *nahsō*, *psāt*, *sō* ?) S, *nāv* W, *šič* Š.
numb *kuɣə* Y.
number *šumár* P, *imāl* Y.
nurse *dāya* S.
nurturing *parvariš* S.

O

O! *ai* O, *á*, *ai*, *ó*, *áyá*, *wó*, *yá* P, *ai* Y, *e*, *o*, *wa* S, *allō*, *ēi*, *wai* W.
oak *bālūt* O, Š, *ɣan* P
oar *fe* Š Cf. spade.
oath *ɣwar* O, O¹, *kasam* O, *q* P, Y, S, *qurân* P, *wor* Y. Cf. swear.
oats *jaudar* O¹, *dəsīn* S, *lɛso* Y.
obey, to *nɣutəl*, *manəl* Pš.
observe, to *thâr-* P.
obtain, to v. get.
object *maxsad* P.
occupied *maŋgūr* P.
occult knowledge *panǰbéd* P.
of *ɣa* Wn 163, *da* Pš, *tar* O, *ta* O¹.
off, away *badār* Y.
officer *hafsar* S.
oil *tēl* P.
old (living things) *zoɣ* Pš, *zāl* O, O¹, *haṭṭō* P, *zōr* Y, *xyār* W, *pīr* Š; inanimate things) *kŏna* P, *kō'* W, *kuhno*, *tɛlt* Y, (man) *čhaṭadhárī* P, *mūisafēd* S, W, *safēbån* Š; (woman *pīrazál*, *pīrakī*, *zâl* P, *zōro* Y, *kam pīr* S.
old age *kaṭṭōī* P.
olive-tree [*šona*, *šawana* Pš], *šōwan* O¹.
olive-coloured *spišč* Y.
on *munde* Wn 163, *bānde*, *pa* Pš, S, *jĕr*, *sar* O,

zär O[1], *ba* P, *bar* P, Y, *po, sko, tro* Y, *rū, sōr* S, *da, rū-i, sək* W, *pi* Š at the top of *sō(r)* P.
once *jal, kala* Pš, *waxtī* W.
one *yau* Pš, *šē* O, *sə* O[1], *žu* P, *yū* Y, *wok, yak* S. *īu* W, *yīr* Š; (of several) *yūɣo, yukʸeɣə* Y.
one another *(h)alamān* W.
one each *īgōn īgōn* W.
onion *pīāz* O, S, *pīɣāz, tekaī* P, *pīẓ* Y, *piūk, piyōz* W.
only *guǰ* O, *fakat* P.
oorial *mēš-i kiškōr* S; (male) *miya, naxčīr-pəzāẋē* Y, *kuškōr, mōṇ, wār* W (cf. ram); (female) *saža* Pš, *sūṣ[a]* O, *mēšak* W.
open *arat, wit* [< **wi-šita*] Pš, *xē* P, *wulai* Y, *həṭ* S, *əṭ* W, *yēt* Š.
open, to *prānatəl, spaṛdəl* Pš, *gabdā-* Y; (the eyes) *ɣaṛaw-* O.
opened *xor*[2] Pš, *yalē* S.
or *yă* P, Y, Š, *žī*(?) Y.
orange *nâranǰ* Y.
order, to v. command.
order, in—that *tā* Y.
oriole, golden- *čkalpio* Y.
ornament [*anjor* Pš]. *fazl* P, *sarf[ə]rāže* Y.
orphan *yatīm* O, *saɣīr* Y, *sə* W, *saɣēr* S.
other *bī, bəl* Wn 160, *bəl, nor* [< **antāra-*] Pš. *bē, bēga* O, *bī* O[1], *žâ* P, *dīr* Y, *digar* S, W, *yau* W.
otter *saŋglaū* Y, *saglarī* S, *sagáwī, šūpiṣ*(?) W.
out *panēšta* O.
out of breath *hənadıy* Y.
out of place *bījâ* P.
outcry *čīq* P.
outside *panē̆ta* O, *-nēšta* O[1], *bōr, bērūn, mabōr* P, *biavūn* S, *baār, vīčuŋg* W, *vaiza* Š.
oven *tanūr* O
over *par* Pš
overflowed *toe* Pš.
overturned, to be *parzedəl* Pš.
overturning *čapa* S.
Ovis Ammon *yâṛəalī* Š (v. mountain goat).
Ovis Poli *rāš* W; male *vrokš* W.
owl *lagō* O[1], *bīf* P, *būm* P, W, Š, *bū* Y, *qīm* W.
own *xpal* Pš, *xui* O, *xwai* O[1], *xukán* P, *xoy* Y, *xē* S, *x̌ūnen* W, *xu* Š.
own, to *dar-* O. Cf. have.
owner *bādâr* O, *sâheb* P. Cf. master.

P

pace *pal*[1] Pš, *wiyauɣ* W, *gâm, qadam* S.
pack-saddle, v. saddle.
pad *nyoṛai, namla* (v. *lameaī*. Pš.
padlock *jandra* (v. *žaranda*) Pš. Cf. lock.
pain *zawr* Pš, *dard* P, S, Š, *ɣam, tâb* P; in the ribs *brišiēk* O[1].
pain, to *dīm-* O, *bēs-* P.
palace *dargâ, sarāi* P.
palate *kūmai* Pš. *kām* O, P, Y, S, *kōm* W.
pale *raŋgzūrd* S.
palm (of hand) *waryowai* Pš, *°we, talūī* O[1], *kaf* O, P, *kaf-e dōst* P, *°dest* S, *°dast* W, *pɛno* Y, *p'ū(ə)n* W, *bēn* Š.
paradise *behešt, jannad* P.
parched, v. grain (parched).
parents-in-law *qədă* W.
parrot *tōtī* O[1], *tŏtī* P, *tūtī* S. *sauztūti* W.
partner *šarīk* P.
partridge *tanzarai, zarka* Pš, *kauk* O, *sāc*(?), *zrəǰ* O[1], *bŏdana, žirež* P, *ɣoržo* Y, *wuššīžir* S, *čkər* W, *zarīǰ* Š.
parturition *stam* Pš.
party *ferkā* P.
pass n. *hân* P, *kutal* P, Š, *ɣar* Y, *punuk* S, *wīyīn* W.

pass, to v. cross.
passed *ter* Pš, O, O[1].
passing *guzar* P.
passion *cwab* Pš
pasteboard *nocnoɣo* Y.
passtime *sâattēr* P.
pasture *car* Pš; mountain- *gâz* Š; summer- *yēl* Š. Cf. meadow.
patch of cloth *paspōn* Y.
patience *sabr* P.
patient *sabr* S, *tōɣatdōr* W.
path *sīma* Pš. Cf. road.
pay *muzdur(ə)*
peas *maruk* P, *čerīɣ*(?), *kᵘšer*, *pateko*, *xurmuɣo* Y, *karâš*, *muǯīk*, *ʿaʿəð*, *paṭək* S, *kᵘroš*, *patek*, *ɣaǯ* W. Cf. beans, lentils.
peace *gwāš* Pš. *âštī*, *sulu* P.
peach *šaftālū* O, O[1], P, Š, *ᵓle* Y, *ᶜālū* S, W, *šadrax* P.
peacock *myawr* Pš, *myaumuryān* O[1].
peak *peza* (v. *paza*) Pš. *khandi* P.
pear *nâk* P, *nâšpātī* P, W, *ᵓe* Š, *âbrūo-*, *ambrōz-*, *nərowī čoggō*, *kyogō*, *naspotiɣ*, *ṭok* Y, *pēšu* W, *marōd*, *nōk* Š
pearl *maryalara* Pš.
pedal (on a loom *päliko* Y.
pedestrian *palai* (v. *pal*) Pš. *piyâδa* Š.
pedlar, v. merchant.
peg *možai*, *sparxai* Pš, *mažwai* O[1], *čūr*, *max* Y, *mēx* S; (wooden, on pellet-bow) *zaŋgīāk* S.
pellet-bow, v. bow.
pen *kalam* P.
penis *ɣēṇ* Pš, *ɣēṇḍ* O, *ɣīṇ* O[1], *čōl*, *lāwəɾ* P, *ɣǐkᵛ* Y, *čūl*, *dūr* S, *ɣōr* S, W, *paṭ* W, *čūlak*(?), *ǰus* Š.
people *xalag* O, *mardum* P, Š. *xalk* P. S. *maxluk* S, *xalq* W.
perfection *kamâl* P.
perfume *xužbūī* P; a kind of *kalânfūr* P.
perhaps *šāyī* Pš, *magam* P, *albatt* S, W.
perishable *fânī* P.
period *mausum* P.
period of two years *ləhsaxo* Y.
peritoneum *spešta* Pš.
permission *ruɾsat* Y.
permit, to *lam dah-* P.
perplexed *hairân* P.
person *ǯawai* Pš. *nafar* P, W, Š, *tan* S. *xālg* W; a certain) *felâna'ī* P.
perspiration *xwala* Pš, *arâq* O, Y. S, W, *vōla* O. *xʌlɔ* O[1]. *arâk* P, Š. *xal* Y, *xair* S, *ǩil* W.
pestle *lawaɾ* Pš. *ɣursaŋg* O, *baɣrič*, *mōlai* O[1].
pheasant *pātaćūr* Y.
pice *paisa* P.
pick, to *bōž-* O, *čū-* Y, *čeu-* S, *čip-* W.
pick up, to *ōɾēw-*, *kherēw-* P.
pick-axe *kulaŋg* P, *gɪžè* Y.
picture *negâr* P.
piebald *gaǯ* (v. *āɣaǯəl*), *pɾāŋg* v. *pɾang*) Pš. *ablaq* P. *kaš* Y, *čōl*, *raŋgā-i gūnagūn* S, *ar xēl. čūɣ. ǩard* W.
piece *ṭōk* P. Cf. morsel.
pieces, in small *rīza* P.
pierce, to *kif-* S.
pierced, to be *sūɣedəl* Pš.
pig *matə*, [*sarkūzai*] Pš. *nâlat* O, *xūg* S, Š, *xīg* W.
pigeon *kauntar* Pš, *kaftar* O, *kabūtar* P, *kovto* Y, *kōvīδ* S, *kibūt* W. *čebūd* Š
pilau *palâw* P, *palau* Y.
pillaw (a kind of) *damphōk* P.
pile up, to *yâδ-* W, *tâž-*(?) Š.
pilgrimage *markad* P.
pillar, v. post.
pillow *takyā* O, *bališt* O[1], *bānapaī*, *taisörī* P, *taqio*, *virzane*, *vrazidinë* Y, *tōk-sarī*, *vōzd* S, *təkiyā*, *vōrz* W. *mutaka*, *vīžǰ* Š

pin (of a spindle) *češo* Y.
pincers *ambūr* O. W, Š, *uro* Y, *ʾor* S, *cepio* Y.
pinch *škulak* O[1].
pinch, to *cēb-* Y, *cərup-* W.
pine-cone, edible *zāṇyezai* (v. *zaṇai* Pš.
pine *waziyā* Y, *dᵊram, nāštar* S, *pit* ?, *yīrẓa* W; edible *bedr* W.
pine-marten *ḷuū* Y, *yūṇək* (prob marmot) S.
pine-nut, kernel of the- *zwaɣᵃk* O.
pistachio *pista* O[1], *pəstá* Y, S.
pit *čaɣul* Y, *glac* W; (for storing butter *hʌnǰūi* W.
pit-coal *kemur* S.
place *ɣālai, ʾtūn* Pš, *ǰâī* O, P, Y, Š, *ǰāk* O[1], *žava* Y, *ǰā* S; (to this) *ēkenhāk* P; (in that very) *ōkân* P; (for putting pots) *ɣxf* W; (where the horse is bound) *pēš-āˣər* S.
place, to (*kše-*) *šodəl* Pš, *g-, nīw-* O, *ɣuk-, lam dah-, nhēn-* P, *wāst-* Y, *nezdəv-* W, *lā k-* Š. Cf. put.
plain n. *awârī* O, *maidān* O, O[1], P, S, ʾ*ōn* W, *mērə, samə* O[1], *dâk, pušta* P, *dašk'* Y, *dašt* S, W, *dāšt, medân, puṣta* Š.
plait n. *braẓ* Pš.
plait, to *tâw-* P, *paruuf-* W. Cf. weave.
plan *tagbīr* P, Y.
plane, oriental, v. chenar.
planet *wəxs*(?) S.
plank *fṛūn, taxrū, taxta* S.
plant *buta* P, *nàbât* S, *nabōt* W, *cūðm* Š; (n. of a) *waɣūna* Wn 169, *ōmə, xərɣwaž* (v. *xar*) Pš, *pičilī, šiɣiko, šax* Y. Cf. shrub.
plant, to *ǹjatəl, zanəl* Pš, *niyâ-* Y, *nēnd-* S, *nūnd-* W.
plaster, to *axeṛəl* v. *xəṛ* Pš, *šift-* Y.
plastering *šəgār* S.
plate *kāsa* O, *ɛ* S, *ṣāɣī* O, *maǰma* P, *tàlʾčak* Š.
platform *čārsīr, raža* Y, *rēž* S, *rāž* W.
platoon *turp* P.
play *loba* Pš, *bâzī* O, ʾ*ē* S, *štəmi* O[1], *xʌdiya* Y, *naṭ* S, *štīk* W.
play, to *niwâz-* Š.
please, to *ṣāɣəl* Pš, *rīm-* Y, *befâr-* S
please God *emšalla* P.
pleased *xūš* O. Cf. agreeable.
pleasure *xwand* Pš, *xubī* O, *aiš* P, *xušānė* Y.
Pleiades [*"pairmoni"* Wn]. *perāne* Ps *bōl*(?) Y.
plenty *ɣalabagī* P. Cf. much.
plough *yaxt(a)* Wn 169, *yawē* Pš, *ʿspâr, yūx* O, *sᵊpārə, yuwiē* O[1], *kulba* P, *kugo, kišča, katū, sporo* Y, *kəlba, kīrūg* S, *kīrən* W, *səpûr* Š; (peg in the) *saryāṛ* Y; (part of) *ṭakye* Y. Cf. ploughing, ploughshare.
plough, to *karəl* Pš, *kār-* O[1], Y, *mēlēw-* P, *kīr-* S, *wīžd-* Š.
plough-bullock *gaẓōī* O.
plough-handle *hostaganu* Y, *ɣəḷāk* S, *yīṣək* W.
ploughing *kīriš* S, *cērij* Š.
ploughman *cērijgār* Š.
plough-pole *âwusp* Y, *āwišp* S, *hešt, wəšp* W.
plough-share *spāra, tiyāšə* Pš, *särispâr* O, *karkiē* O[1], *kando* Y, *spər* S, *sᵊpūndr, sipōr, stōrs* W.
plough-wedge *ačardīne, yuwazgo* Y.
plug *mūṇai* (not *mūnai*) Pš.
plum *ālū* Y.
plunder *ulja* P.
pocket *ǰībak* P.
podex *ɣara, kūna* Pš, *kūn* O, *kunaṭai* O[1], *lunċ-e kuṭurika, ṭōŋgōk* P, *yumino, pero, šaškōt* Y, *šēn* S. Cf. anus.

poet *šâher* P.
poetry *šâherī* P.
point (of a knife) *nāk* O, P, *nēš* P, *nāl* Š.
poison *wəš* Pš, *zār* O, P, S, W, Š, *tarkaī* P, *saɣkiyo, zahᵃr, žaro* Y.
Polar Star *qətb* W.
polish, to *zloyəl* Pš, *say-* O Cf. rub.
polite, v. courteous.
polo-ball *kᵘipo* Y.
polo-stick *hālo* Y.
pomegranate *anār* P, Y, *puɳḍuk* O¹, *alāno* Y.
pommel of a saddle *ngūbai* v. *kwab*) Pš.
pond *wastu* (v. *wandanai*) Pš, *auz* O, *ḍaɳḍ* O, O¹, *talāu* O¹, *hauz* P. Cf lake.
pony *yābū* Y.
poor *ɣarīb* O¹, P, Y, S, W, *sāduī* P, *âjīz* Y, *bēčōra* S, *nātuân* W, *ᵓwân* Š.
poplar *gulramεn, ramεno, tarɪk* Y, *safēʃidōr* S, W, *wurmēk* S, *piyař, rɪzabarg* W.
porcupine *suɳgūɳ* Wn 162, *škoɳ* Pš, *sukal* O, O¹, *šuɣur* P. Cf. hedgehog.
porridge *ɣōz, xastāɣ* O¹, *aṭɪle* Y, *ōš* Y W, *pašār, sədik, xašpa* S, *âš, xušpa* Š; (barley-) *dāilē* S.
portion *jirē* O, *baxš* S.
possessor *xâwand* P.
post *stən* Pš, *sutun* O, *seᵓ* Š, *styōn* O¹, *ustūn* P, *ᵘstuno* Y, *ᵊstīn* S, *isᵓ* W.
posteen *pōstīn* O, Š, *pōstakī* P, *bēṭāk* S.
pot *xumb* Š; (large, earthen) *maṭ* O¹ Cf. cooking pot.
pouch (for gunpowder) *kamār, kutiā* Y.
pound, thump *ṭak* O.
pound, to *ṭikaw-* O.
pour, to *zᵊvar-* Y; (into) *kaṭ-* W, (out) *sanjəl* Pš, *andâz-, yuɣzēw-* P, *drī-, na-, zuɣ-* Y.
poverty *ɣarībī* P.
power *hoqūf, jabr, qūwat, tâb, xudrat, zūrī* P; (having this much) *hawekaī* P. Cf. strength.
powerful *jabâr, qūwatdār, ᵓnāk, mutabar, zūrâwar* P. Cf. strong.
praise, to *stāyəl* Pš, *staw-* W.
praising *târif* P.
prayer *nmūnj* Pš, *duwâ* O, P, *munâjat, numâž* O, *māz* O¹, *salāt, nemâz* P, *naᵓ* Y, S, *dua, nəmōz* W.
precipice *ɣurp* Y.
pregnant *brālba, warla* Pš, *umīdwār* P, *ᵒraro* Y, *hamâl* P, *amēδvār* S, *varenj* W; (animal) *âwest* P, *vəzăxo* Y.
preparation *zerma* Pš, *sarišta, tayārī* P.
prepare, to *rēz-* P, *qax-* S.
prepared *jōɣ* O, *jōɣ, puxta, rāst, tayār* P.
presence *nēla* O.
present n., v. gift.
present (adj.) *hâzer* P.
press down, to *drabəl* Pš, *vərdenz-* W.
previous *tariwâl* P.
price *baya* O, *bhâi, nirx* P, *kīmat* Y, *qɪmmat, waɣ* W; (paid for bride *tāyâna* P.
prince *šâzâda* O.
princess *bēgum, xânem* P.
prison *bandixâna* P.
prisoner *yasīr* S, W.
proclaimed *ayân* P.
produce *hâsel* P.
produced *paidâ* P.
promise *lauz* O, *ād, wâda* P.
prop *aɣam(ai), ᵓaɣ*) Pš.
propel, to *nikiz-ɣēk* O.
proper *munâsib* P.
property *mâl* O, P, Y, S, *daulat* O, P, Y, Cf. riches.
prophet *pāiɣumbar* O, *pai* Y.
prostrated, to be *parzedəl* Pš.
protect, to *sātəl, ᶻyorəl* Pš. Cf. guard

protection *parvariš* S.
protector *nigâwân* P.
proud *sarferâz* P.
pudenda *šarm* Y.
puerperal *langa, zarγāla* Pš.
pull, to *kān-* Wn 161, *kšəl* Pš, *kaš kan-* P, *xoš-* Y, *xaš-* S, *xāš-* W; (out) *neγ-* P, *nig-* Y; (up weeds) *žimež-* Y.
pulse (vein) *mežâz* P.
pulse (crop) *γāmu* Y, *mašōrǰ* Š.
pulverized *hinl-γēk* O.
pumpkin *kəd̄w* W.
pungent *tekku* P.
pupil *šâgird* P; **of the eye** [*kasai*], *torai* (v. *tor*) Pš, *γrâsī* O, *dukɔ* O[1], *šūi* S, *mərdik* W.
puppy *kŭčuk* O, *ᵊek* W, *gurǰī, kūčuk* P, *cᵊkena, ckɔnakẽ* Y, *ᵊskɔṇok* S, *sᵉken* W, *čaxbuc*(?) Š.
pure *noǯ* Pš, *pâkizâ* O.
purpose *madlab, maxsūd, niyat* P.
pursuing *rūf* P.
pus *zawa, raš* Pš, *zū* O[1], *rīm* P, *narzū* Y.
pustule, v. blister.
put, to *ban-, g-, nīw-* O, *new-* O[1], *ečēw-* P, *fəčinā-* Y, *nūš-, wēd-* S, *δā-, nēϑ-* Š. Cf. place, make to sit.
put fire to, to, v. kindle.
put on, to, v. dress.
put to flight, to *tišaw-ṓk* O, v. flight.
puttees *paitawo* Y.

Q

quail *nwaγaz* Pš, *baṭiēr* O[1], *woγγo* Y, *worc* S, *wŏlč* W.
quarrel *dâwâ, guftigū* P.
question *puštana* (v. *puštedəl*) Pš, *pəštän(n)a* O, *purśân* P, *pursān* W.
quick *zγaγ* Wn 169, *žir* Pš, *čabuk* O, *sēr(ɔ)* O[1], *tūnd, zak* P, *jald* S.
quickly *dastī, rau, raw, talwasa* P, *žūt* Š.
quiet *ēman* Pš, *karâr, taī* P.
quilt *zope* Y. Cf. clothes.
quince *behī* P.
quite *xūb* S.
quiver *šwalai* Pš, *nʌδɯn* W.

R

radish *turb* O, *sārb* Š.
rafter, v. roof-beam.
rag n. *γūnǰ* O, *latatī* P, *lūq* W.
rain [*wor*], *pašakāl* Pš, *bārān* [Pš], O, O[1], P, Y, S, Š, *auγār, γâr* P, *nīw, wāriγo* Y, *novōk* S, *bōrōn, wūr* W, *dinyâ* (cf. Sköld *dᵘnya*) Š; (heavy-) *šeba* Pš.
rain, to *warēž-* Wn 166, *woredəl* Pš, *γōr-* O, *γâr-, wāš-* P, *nov-* Y, *bōr-, nav-* S.
rainbow [*da buḍaī tāl, sra-u-šna* Pš], *kamân-i Rustâm* O, S, W, Š, *sūršinɔ* O[1], *kamânī, nāxčuγī, tofaŋg-i Rustam* P, *mīra-avlasto* Y, *nɛrau* W.
rainy *ozgū* P; (season) *pašakāl* Pš.
raise, to *riyawdəl* Pš, *wustaw-* O, *uštēw-* P, *škōb-* Y.
rake *namurzg* W.
ram *maǯ* Pš, *aurai* O, *kuča, manŏk* P, *pəzɛx̌r* Y, *ǰāndār, kəškār*(?) S, *γəšk'ela, k'ʌla, pŭs, tux, wʌtōx* W, *meǯīǰ, nīr* Š; **sheep, male-** *nārk* S.
ram in, to *luδ-* W.
ramchikor *x̌ərz* W.
ransack, to *šanəl* Pš.
rat *maža* (v. *mažak*) Pš, *gəlak* O, *gi°* O[1], *gurbamūš* P, *mirmušān* Y.
ration *ǰirē* O.
raven *vrōγ* [Afr. *wrōγ*] Pš, *xun* Y, *xarn, zūγ* S, *šɛnd* W.
ravine *pal*[3], *xwaγ* Pš, *kurri* P, *γor, karum, žirāv* W, *darra* Š. Cf. valley.
raw *ōm* Pš, *xāmē* O, *yām* O[1], *hâmŏ* P, *xăm* P, Y, S, *yīŋg* W.

ray *mārīǰ, paloša* Pš.
razor *pâkī* O.
reach, to *awas-* O, O[1].
read, to *lwastəl*[1] Pš, *aw-* O, *ɣwɔs-, haw-* O[1], *xân-* P, *buxōn-* Y, *belav-* S, *ǰōy-* W, [*x̌ōy-* Sk.] Š.
ready *hâzer* P, *tayâr* P, Y, S.
reap, to *rēb-* Wn 167, *rawdəl*[1] Pš, *dir-* O, *lərī-* Y, *deräy-* S, *drāw-* W.
reaping *lau* Pš, *drau* O, *lᵊrovo* Y, *dəryōk* S, *dirau* W, *câw* Š.
reason *sabap'b* P, S, *šâen* P.
recent *yānd* W. Cf. new, young.
recite, to *xân* P.
reciter (of tales) *qessaxân* P, (of prayers) *fâtehaxân* P.
reckoning *isāb* O, O[1]. Cf. calculation.
recognize, to [*pēzn-* Wn], (*pe-)žandəl* Pš, *pazan-* O, *pazdan-* W. Cf. know.
red *sūr* Pš, *šūš* O, *sūṣr* O[1], *hīnčakōī, surkh'ō*) P, *gulgūn, surx* Y, *sərx* S, *səkr* W, *rūšt* Š light- *vūr* Y.
reed *šar-ɣašai* Pš, *nai* O, P, Y, S, *ḍumb* P, *nəl, xšileniɣo* Y, *niyōk* S, *nālčɪk* W, *kirūšt* Š.
reflection *ɣaur* P.
refreshed *tâza* P.
refutation *radd* P.
regard, to (*paṛ-*), *thâr-* P. Cf. look.
regarding *paṛi, sail* P.
regiment *paltan* P.
regret *pežmân* P, *pšaimānī* S.
regretful *pᵊšaimōn* W.
reject, to *ṣayəl* Pš.
relation, blood- [*xpul, xēš* Pš], *xēš* S, *xēṣ* Š.
release, to *xalāsa-* O[1], *hēl kan-* P.
released, v. let loose.
religion *dīn* S.
remain, to *ūzeh-* P, *fəris-* S, *tōẓ-, wərəč-* W. Cf. left behind.
remaining *pāte* Pš, *ǫzuk* O, *bâkī, mânda* P.
remedy *elâǰ, darmân* P.
remembering *awē* P.
repair *adel* P, *pətun* W.
reproof *malâmat* P.
repulsion *radd* P.
request *āɻa* Pš.
requesting *dâdxân* P.
resemble, to *mōnō kən-* S, *mōnō car-* W
resembling *mesl, misâl* P, *-gnik* S. Cf. like.
resin *žāwla* Pš, *šīrxēšt* P, *čirwašk, wăziyā* Y, *šelmək* S.
respite *mātal, thāl* P.
rest of a matchlock *degazaɣė* Y.
resting *karâr* P.
restless *bīwar* P.
retirement *stana* Pš.
return *byarẓ* Pš.
return, to *tōs-* Wn 167, *ǰār-watəl* Pš, *čəɣū-* Y, *pišɛw-* W.
returned *stūn* (v. *stana*) Pš.
revetting wall *wʌsk* W.
revolve, to *ṣar-* O.
reward *mužrâ* P.
rheum *zᵊkōm* W. Cf. mucus.
rhubarb *čukrī* O, *čugurė, šīiko* Y, *rūv* S.
rib *puštaī* Pš, °*iē* O[1], *kabərɣā* O, °*urɣâ* P, °*arɣɛ* S, *haḍḍ-e kaburɣāīkā* P, *alixa, pərsəɣė* Y, *ostok, kamar, wǫlox, parɪk* S, °*ək, purs* W, *pērs* Š.
ribs, the place under and between *sar-ɪ-dɪl* Y.
rice *wrīže* Pš, *rezan* O, *rizən* O[1], *berenǰ* P, S, *rahŏ* P, *bᵘrinǰ* Y, *bᵊ°* W, *bi°* Š, *gᵊrīnǰ* Y; (unhusked) *mai* Pš, *šole* Pš, O[1], *šǫl* O, *šēl* P, *šāle* Y; (a small grain of) *mahīn* P; (kernel of-) *šamâx* O; (milk—) *čirgrinǰ* Y; (with dhal) *xuško* Y; (with meat) *šulo* Y.

rich *ḍâk* O, *daulatmand, mutabar* P, *akābur, bāi, dauladâr, kuatin* Y, *māldār* S, *bōi* S, W.
riches (wordly) *dunyâ* P. Cf. property.
ride, to *viδāw-* W.
rider *swor* Pš, *s(u)wâr* O, Y, W, *sō* P, *sa°* Š, *suvār* S.
riding *suwarī* P.
ridge *lerai* (v. *lor*[2]) Pš; (between irrigation plots) *wirg* W. Cf. border, embankment.
ridicule *peše* Pš.
rifle, v. gun.
rifles, fighting with *tofaŋgǰaŋgī* P.
rifleman *tufaŋ(g)dâr* P.
right *durust* O, *adel* P, *râst* P, Š, *rawâ* P, *urzuɣ* Y.
right (hand) *šīca* Wn 169, *šai* Pš, *xwai, xwarinc*[a] O, *xurēncɔ* O[1], *urzuɣ* Y, *rōst* S, W, *wurzg(ə)* W.
rightly *raste* Y.
ring *harkâra* P, *murdɪk* S; (finger-) *calai* (v. *cəlai*), *gūta* Pš, *ŋguštrī* O[1], *aŋguštārī* O, P, S, *ɣuštī* P, *pargušće* Y, *čelik, iŋgitōk* S, *aŋguštara, pl̥öŋgöšt* W, *čila* Š.
ring-dove *paxtak* O, *fâxtar* P, *fâxtaga, migɣa* Y, *fāxtē* S, *°a* Š.
ring-worm *spoṇai* Pš.
rinse, to *puru-* W.
rip up, to *rīz-* W.
ripe *pōx* Wn 168, *pox, xuɣīn* Pš, *alzṓk, puxṓk* O, *kɪkyii, pšāi, šām* Y, *pēx, sēr* Š.
ripen, to *peš-* W.
ripple *mʌks* W.
ripped *čīr* P.
rise, to *xatəl* Pš, *wust-* O, *ḍak-, ušt-, xīst kan-* P, *žib-* Y, *xaz-* S, *giz-* W, *andez-* Š.
rival *stāl* Pš.
river *toe* Pš, *daryā* O, P, Y, Š, *°āb* O[1], *°āi* S, *wṓkxâna* O, *daryāb* O[1], *dəryō* W.
rivulet *laštai* (v. *lašta*) Pš, *žī* P. Cf. stream.
road *lār* Pš, C, *rāĭ* O, O[1], *panân* P, *pādo* Y, *rā, sarāk, šoval* S, *vədek* W, *pūnd* Š; (steep) *paranɣiko* Y.
roar, to *arras jan-* P.
roast, to *alwoyəl, teɣəl, wrītawul* (v. *wrīt*) Pš, *paɣa-* O[1], *vroč-* Y.
roasted *wrīt* Pš.
rob, to *čūr-* P.
robber *rahzan* S, *rah-zan* W.
rock *parša* Pš, *kamar* O[1], P, S, *yər* S.
rock-crystal *belaur, kūtī* S.
rod *šipk* W.
roll, to *laɣaɣ-* O, *wahēw-* P, *ɣaltan-* Y.
roll down, to *rɣaštəl* (v. *yaɣəl*) Pš, *dugur-* P.
roll together, to *palēw-* P.
roll up, to *yāɣəl* (v. *yaɣəl*) Pš, *zwāy-* W.
rolling *ɣēl* P.
rolling-pin *zifkyún* Y.
roof *čat* [Pš], O[1], *čīw, pōn* O, *pōn* O[1], *kŏ* P, *išćīɣ* Y, *kiskūδ* S, *iskakut, kūt* W, *dišīt* Š. Cf. ceiling.
roof-beam *bainš* (v. *weša*), *weša* Pš, *°ɔ* O[1], *destak* O, *da°* S, *xar, mɔwēši, tirɣái* O[1], *wē* P, *gaṭ, frāspɣy, naxdaru, pārsė, patarė, wāɣ* Y, *tīr, walč, wāl̥* S, *bōin, pərwās, patari, sipask, was* W, *sepâ̆c, wūs* Š.
roof-board *miṭxōn* O[1], *destak* P, *lɔvoro* Y, *taxta* S, *bit, taurič* W.
roof-gutter *nâx* P.
room *xūna* Pš, *ɣaza* Y.
room, to find- *wuc-* S.
root *wex* Pš, *bēx* O, W, *myūcan, wulič* O[1], *bīx, yīx, kōrdi* P, *vən* Y, *wēx* S, *wiūx* W, *wrēša* (?), *viēš* Š.

root-fibre *wīye* Wn 160, *zela*, *wula* Pš, *rišă* P, Y, *woxo* Y, *rəštē* S, *rišta*, *wāδn* W.

rope *wandar*, *biyāsta*, *wāš* (v. *wandanai*) Pš, *bēš* O, *bēs*, *piɣrē* O[1], *bâš* P, *tʌnou* Y, *rasan*, *vōš* S, *šivεn* W, *vâš* Š; (fastening plough-pole) *čēr* W; (made of willow-bark) *tīɣo* Y. Cf. yoke-rope.

rose *gulâb* P; (white) *phul-wāɣai* Pš.

rot, to *pu-* S.

rotten *sxā*, *wrost* Pš, *šrī-būk* O, *līu*, *pīo* Y, *pusīdä* S, *pītk* W.

rough *zəraž* Wn 159, *laɣe*, *lwāɣ*, *zīž* Pš, *dīž* O[1], *drušč* Y, *dərvšt* S, *dirišt*, *skurf* W.

round *ɣuṇḍ* Pš, *giɣdäi* O[1], *gɣrdo* Y, *peṭ* W.

rub, to *muršen-* Wn 161, *mušəl*, *zdoyəl* Pš, *mušaw-*, *say-* O, *muxa-*, *xaž-* O[1], *astar-*, *menth-* P, *ləmōn-*, *măgʏ-*, *sā-* Y, *māṇḍ-*, *saw-*, *šak-* S, *mānd-*, *sīw-*, *swux-* W. Cf. smear.

rub to powder *vizam-* W.

rubbing (of a new-born child) *waryāṇai* (*āyažəl*) Pš.

ruby *lâl* P.

rue *spānda* (v. *spalanai*) Pš; (seed of) *spalanai* Pš.

rug (knitted) *kâlin* P, *palās* P, W, *pe°* S, *kaliyo*, *qālin* Y, *peles* Š; (woven) *gilĭm* O, Š, *°ăm* P, S.

ruin *jazir* Y.

ruined *pəɣ* Pš, *ɣīrân* P.

rumour *gap* P.

rump, of horse *sεɣəri* W.

run, to *zɣāstəl*, *paredəl* Pš, *daŋg-ṓk* O, *dhâw dah*, *hala(i) kan-*, *halka kan-* P, *:bədaway-*, *yāz-* Y, *araz-*, *ɣuz-*, *zīδ-* S, *gafs-* W, (*nâstīj-*), *žâz-* Š; make to- *dhâwēw-* P, *:yazavd-* Y.

run away, to v. flee.

rung of a ladder *šurbīδak* Š.

running *trap* O[1].

rupee *rīpē* O, *čhaṭaī*, *rŭpaī* P, *°ayo* Y, *°ē* S, *°īā* W, *°iya* Š.

rust *zaŋgar* Y, *zaŋg* W.

S

sacrifice *qurbân*, *satka* P.

saddle *zīn* Pš, O, P, Y, S, *zīnd* O[1], *palan* Y, *pāliŋg* S, *pòδu* W, *bəδān* Š; (donkey-) *koɣiān* S, *mūlā*, *təqūm* W; (-cloth) *jaləɣ*; *laštokum* Y, *telik* Š; (-girth) *trok* Y.

safe *salâmat* O, P.

safety *amân* P.

saint *buzurg*, *pīr* P.

saline efflorescence *rεzg* W.

saliva *laɣa*, *tūk*, *wužgyē* Pš, *putu* O[1], *áwə-i šuṇḍika* P, *tuf* P, W, Š, *pixoɣo*, *tfə* Y, *təf* S, *yīžg* W.

salt *mālga* Pš, *nimēk* O, *nəmēk*, *mēk* O[1], *namâ* P, *nəmālɣo* Y, *nəmēγδ* S, *nəmuk* W, *namak* Š.

salutation *salâm* P, Y, W, *salāmat* Y, *mūbarak* W.

sand *səga* Wn 159, *šəga* Pš, *rēg* O, S, W, Š, *sigə* O[1], *rīg*, *seɣa* P, *sëɣio* Y, *luwârč* W, *šâš* Š; (grain of) *sīstə* Wn 169.

sandal *caplī* O[1].

satan, v. devil.

satisfied *moɣ* Pš, *ḍak* O[1], *sīr* P, *sēr* S, *satk* W.

satisfied, to be *bāɣ-* Y.

savoury *mazadār* Y.

saw n. *arə* O[1], *arra* Y, Š, *gīr* Y, *arrë* S.

sew, to *gaṇḍ-* O[1].

say, to, v. speak.

scab *ɣam*, *pəx* Pš, *garg* P; (of a wound) *waɣ*, *xeẓ* Pš. Cf. scar.

scabbard *γəlâft* O, *γelâf* P, Š, *heho, tupiγa* Y.
scales *tarāzū* Y, °*zē* S, Š, *t³râzū* W.
scar *dâγ* P, *hoγk* Y, *wərk* W. Cf. scab.
scare away, to *pūtrūm(b)-* W.
scarf *luŋgī* P.
scatter, to *lwastəl*[2] Pš, *phīš-* P.
scissors *ka(i,ī)tī* P, *qačio* Y, *qaičī* S. Cf. shears.
scold, to *huwâš-* P, *vrōn-* S.
scorpion *laγam* Pš, O[1], *gaždum* O, P, Š, °*umba* Y, *čayardum* P, *kurmo, škrafla* Y, *gāzdəmb* S, *gižditn, γəndāl* W.
scrape, to *skoyəl* Pš, *kawēr-* P, *zərend-* W.
scratch, to *skoyəl* Pš, *gəraw-* O, *khâ-, kawēr-* P, *drūp-* W; (oneself) *xūr-* S.
scream *bayāra* (v. *γaredəl*) Pš, *nāra* P.
scream, to *žirīγ-* Y.
scrotum [*xoṭa* Pš], *lauγa* O, *xōyâ* P, *âγuγa* Y, *xāyē* S, *γumənčək* W, *γarīn* Š.
scum, v. foam.
scurf *xwar* Pš.
sea *daryâ* O.
sea-monster *nahāŋg* S.
seam *ngīnda, skoe* Pš.
search, to *šanəl* Pš, *luṛ-* P, *kōs-* Y, *čalg-* W. Cf. seek.
searching *talab* P.
season *mausòm* S, °*im, fasl* W.
second (adj.) *bəl* Pš, *dīm* O.
second irrigation, v. irrigation.
secret *râz* P.
security *amân* P.
see, to *kəs-* Wn 167, *gorəl, katəl, līdəl* Pš, *wīn-* Pš, Y, S, W, Š, *juš-* O, *jūn-* O[1], *buč-, dhōṛ, tul-* P, *kas-* S, *čes-* Š.
seed *toma, zaŋai*[1] Pš, *tuxm* P, *t'ēγ(ə)m* S, *dəŋg, tʌγəm* W, *tōγm* Š. Cf. grain.
seek, to *dhēw-, luṛ-* P, *tela-, wuškuj-* Y, *škarr-, təlap-* S, *škūrg-* W, *talāb-* Š. Cf. search.
seer (weight) *sīr* P.
seize, to *na* Wn 160, *nīwul* Pš, *nas-* O, *âleš-, gurī-* P, *fār-, fxot-, γurv-, :ptrəmd-o* Y, *nas-, zenz-* S, *durz-* W, *anǰā-* Š. Cf. take.
select, to, v. choose.
self *xpal* (*jān*) Pš, *ǰân* O, P, *xui* O, *xwaī* O[1], *xud, (xu)xu* P, *xoyo* Y, *xadak* (v. *xē*) S, *xŏt* W, *xu* Š. Cf. own.
selfwilled *xudrūγa* P.
sell, to *proləl* Pš, *prây-* O, *prāw-* O[1], *pharât-* P, *plār-* Y, *par-δē-* S, *pūrind-* W, *parδā-* Š.
send, to *āstawul, leǰəl* Pš, *šičaw-* O, *weseǰ-* P, *škōr-, xuzd-* Y, *āstay-* S, *s³tīy-* W, *bâz-* Š.
sense *aql* O, *huš* P.
separate *byal* Pš, *alâhida, judâ, žahī* P, *wōdγo* Y, *ǰidā* W.
separate, to *wār-* Y.
separation *judâī* P.
sepulchre *markad* P.
serpent, v. snake.
servant *nūkar* O, P, *nau°* S, W, *mazdūr* P, *šadar* Y, *γəlōm, marăm* W.
service *xizmat* O, P, *xed°* P, *xis°* Y, *nūkarī* P, *muzdur(ə)* Y.
sesamum *kunzala* Pš.
set, to (about the sun) *vīš-* Y, *wīs-* W.
settled *taī* P.
seven *owə* Pš, *hō* O[1], *wō* O, *hōt* P, *avdo* Y, *ŏvδ* S, *hūb* W, *ūvδ* Š.
seven months, a period of *afmahā* S.
seventeen *awēs* O, O[1], *habda, hattŏs* P, *avda* Y, *ōvδəδos* S.
seventy *awiā* Pš, *awaitu* O, *awāi* O[1], *šīnīm γuštak* P, *(h)aftāδ* S.
severe *γâwerī* P.
sew, to [*gaṇ/ləl* Pš], *undərəw-* O, *andarf-* P, °*ərv-* S, *žŭy-* Y, *d³rev-* W, *ancāv-* Š;

(with large needle) *yundr iĕcʌn*(?) O¹. Cf. darn.

shabby, tattered *tĕlt* Y.

shade *siyā, sōrai* (v. *siyā*) Pš, *syáká* O, °ɔ O¹, *sēγ* P, *sayo* Y, *sâyɛ* S, *sáya* W.

shady side of a valley *nisðr* P, *niĕāγ, nvsīy* Y, *nišorm* S, °*irm* W.

shake, to *drabəl, šanedəl* Pš, *xultaw-ōk* O, *jukēw, jumbēw-* P, °*ēn-* Š, *firšōn-, muža-* Y, *tăp-* W; (apricots) *walun-* W; (dust) *cwan-* O, O¹; (the head) *čukēw-* P; (a sieve) *parīč-* P.

shaking n. *dagas, jūlē* P.

shallow *rangaī* Pš, *tunuk* Y.

shame *šarəm* O¹, *šarm* P, Y, S, W, *fšarm* Y, *ayâ* S, *šarmindagī* W.

shame, to put to *šarmēw-* P.

shameless *bīnaŋgŏ* P.

shampoo, to *muta-* O¹.

share *hisâb* P, *asē* S.

sharp *terə* Pš, *tendura* P, *tēz* P, S, Š, *tɪrγ* Y, *tīz* Y, W, *teγd* W, *ciš, nēza* Š.

sharpness *brúž* O.

shave, to *toẓəl* (v. *tarṣaj*), *xriyəl* Pš, *rīn-* O, *thâ-* P, *tuγd-, xɪrd-* Y, *tūl-* S, *tiš-* W, *tēṣ-* Š.

shawl *šāl* O, P, *saṛiē* O¹. Cf. blanket.

sheaf *caṭāi, tāŋgāī* O¹, *larzē, mišča* Y.

shear, to *skastəl* Pš, *kuṛta-* O¹, *fxa-* Y, *varīn-* W.

shears *bästiko* Y.

sheath, v. scabbard.

sheep *yarŏ* P, *gəspand* W, *jâendâr* Š; (ewe) *meẓ* (v. *maẓ*) Pš. *mēī* O, *mai* O¹, W, *moʃâγoṛūk* P, *mūo* Y, *mēl* S, *maẓ* Š; (fat-tailed) *ghāṇ(ḍ) yarð, guspand* P. Cf. ram.

sheep, wild, v. oorial.

sheepskin *munγo* Y.

sheep-pen *špol* Pš, *paržīn* Y. Cf. goat-pen.

sheepskin coat, v. posteen.

shelf *rūn* W.

shepherd *špə* Pš, *čupân* O, Y, Š, *čə°* S, *šwān* O, *špōn* O¹, *xuwán* P, *xəš(u)wān* Y, *špūn* W, *šibōne* Š

shield *kaŋgal* O¹, *separ* P, *kɛṛè* Y.

shin-bone **wozai* v. *wāzə*) Pš, *wōzēi* O¹, *neliko* Y, *kâk-e ling* Š.

shirt *kēš* O, *kēs* O¹, *kâz* P, *pĭrahān, yəktaha* Y, *šavī* S, *pirân, yaktă* W, *korče, kurta*(?) Š.

shirtband *girvān* Y, *kaitân* P.

shivering *paryaz* Pš. Cf. tremble.

shoe *dīčī* O, *dučē* O¹, *jasta, kausaṛá, mŏza, paizār* P, °*ár* W, *kofšè* Y, *kăfš* S, W, *kāvš* Š; (Kafir) *tačinge* Y.

shoe-string *yursiliko* Y, *bānd* S.

shoot, a young *nehâl* P

shoot, to *wištəl* Pš, *tʾfək daha* Y.

shooting, v. hunting.

shooting-ground *šekárjài* P.

shooting star *likeyahā* O¹.

shop *dukân* P.

shopkeeper *dŭkăndâr* O, P, Y.

shore, v. bank.

short *laṇḍ* [Pš], O, O¹, *yanŏkó, kŏṭ, luṇḍu* P, *kūkya* Y, *kuṭ* S, *kəṭ* W, *kʿut, paṣt* Š.

short breathed *fšaī* Y.

shoulder *wužə* Wn 161, *oẓa* Pš, *dŏš* O, *galγ* O, O¹, *šână* O, P, *ɔ̄ẓɔ, wulāī* O¹, *pēšāna* P, *suvdo* Y, *səvð* S, *šōna, yīsp* W, *sīvð* Š; (-blade) *walai* Pš, *vulyōr, yārmè* Y, *fiūk, šōna* S, *fīak* W; (back of) *fyak* Š; (top of) *iskacusk* W.

shouting *kīči* O, *žaγiē* O¹, *yauγâ* P.

shovel, v. spade (wooden).

show n. *sailə* Y

show, to *wīyāṛ-* Wn 167, *šowul* Pš, *nišān dah-* P, *nišāž-* Y, *nəmay-* S, *ðīsiv-* W.

showing *ṣōm* O, *ṣām* O[1], *nešān* Š, *nišōn* W.
shroud *kafan* O.
shrub *buta* P; (n. of a) *balak* P, *âričo*, *ašasto*, *bām-sezīo* (jujube?), *lᵊrīvä*, *vuryakōndi*, *wulyeyo*, *xio*, *yūmenä* Y.
shut, to *xambēn-* Š, (one's eye) *numuḷ-* S.
shuttle *rɛšpuk* W.
sky, to *bugnēdəl* Pš, *ǎurox-* Y, *witrin-* W.
sick, v. ill.
sickle *lor*[1] Pš, *dâs* O, *dāṣ*[r] O[1], *dēš* P, *lᵊruyus* Y, *dūr* S, *δitr* W, *δērf* Š.
side *zarma* Wn 169, *carma* (v. *carman*), *lor*[2], *xwā* Pš, *palau* O, *dūbara*, *kenâra* P, *pālū* S; (from that) *phârī* P; (from this) *phyârī* P; (to that) *pū* P, *vrāčoya* Y; (to this) *pī* P, *mīr čoya* Y.
sieve *pezna* (v. *pezəl*) Pš, *čeyel* O, *yalbēl* O[1], S, Š, *prazən* O[1], *elak*, *parīčδn* P, *frāybɪl*, *yarbɪl*, *hīlak* Y, *frazbīz*, *yalbīl* W.
sieve, to *pərwīž-* Y.
sigh [*aswelai* < **ā-s(u)wāhita-ka-* Pš], *sā* O[1], *âhū* P, *hāzer* Y.
sigh, to *kašēw-* P.
sight *nandāra* Pš.
sign *išârat*, *nemâyân*, *nišân* P.
silence *xap* S, *qarōr* W.
silent *yalai* Pš, *karâr* O, *čub* P.
silk *wreṣam* (v. *wrešəl*) Pš, *auruṣum* O, *pīlə* O[1], *birīšum* P, *vrī*° Y, *abrī*° W, *fəršəmė*, *kač* Y, *arvēšum* S, *abrēṣum* Š.
silk-worm *kač-kurma* Y.
silver [*spīn zar* Pš], *nǭkra* O, *nə*° W, *spīu-zär* O[1], *čhaṭaī*, *nuqra* P, *no*° Š, *sīm* P, *droxvm*, *nukrâ* Y, *nokᵊrē* S.
similar *cer* Pš, *mesl* P.
sin *gunā* O, P, Y.
sinew *wuža* Pš, *lagge* O[1], *rag* S, *yēr* W.
sinful *geš* P.
singing *darkūp*(?) P.
single *wīr* W.
sink, to *gʸibō-* Y.
sinner *gunagâr* O, P.
sip, to *šām-* O. Cf. drink.
sister *xor*[1] Pš, *xwār* O, O[1], *xī* P, *ixō*, *ixiko* Y, *yəxōai* S, *ǎūi* W, *yax* Š.
sister-in-law *xīǰinǰek* P, *ʌntərć* W; (brother's wife) *wrandār* Pš, °*ēr* O, O[1], *biyāǰinǰ* P, *zɪnɪo* Y, *vrūδkuč* S, *vritkənd* W, *xīūn* Š; (husband's brother's wife) *yor* Pš, *ja* O[1], *ixčogo*, *yūi wulo*, *yana* Y, *yūδ* S, *bakš-kənd* W; (husband's sister) *nandror* Pš, *xšīnī* O[1], *nanū* P, *dəxtandār*(?) S, *xüyun* W; (wife's husband's sister) *xuyēyeno* Y; (sister's brother's wife) *xuṣdāuman* S; (wife's sister) *xošīna* Pš, *bâǰâ* O, *xuyēyeno* Y, *ǎasirɛ* W.
sit down, to *čī-n-* Wn 160, *nāstəl* Pš, *spūcaw-* O, *n-* O, O[1], *nhīn-* P, *niǎ-* Y, *nīδ-* S, *nezd-* W, *neϑ-* Š.
sit down! *yāl*(?) W.
sit down, to make *čīnaw-* Wn 166, *naw-* O, *na-* O[1], *nhēn-* P, *näilā-* Y, *bəšān-* S.
six *špōž* Wn 158, *špaž* Pš, *ṣū* O, *ṣō* O[1], *xī* P, *uxšo* Y, *xuāḷ* S, *šād* W, *xǎuš* Š.
sixteen *špāṛas* (v. *špaž*) Pš, *ṣūlēs* O, *ṣwʌlēs* O[1], *šāzda*, *xudōs* P, *šōnzda* Y, *xuāḷədos* S.
sixty *špeta* Pš, *ṣūštu* O, *ṣwēṣtū* O[1], *ši yuštak* P, *šast* P, S, *ǎuroiwist* Y.
sixth day *xuručīna* P.
skin *carman* Pš, °*un* O[1], *xwar* Pš, *pōst* O, Š, *wzʌn* O[1], *pūst*, *pūšt*, *xâm* P, *karǎst* Y, *korost*, *pāsk* S, *pǐst* W. Cf. goatskin.
skin, inflated *žai* Pš, *īz* O[1], *mašk*, *sandarā* P, *dril*, *maška* Y, *dēcāk*, *wüznuk*, *xččē* S, *δčck*, *ōbī-sənōč*, *kəlvǎr*, *yāzn* W, *zenâc* Š. Cf.:

skin-bag (for flour) *xalfūn* Y; (small *laxčio* Y, *kulvâr* S, *pitvâr* W.

skull [*kaparaī* Pš]. *kʸɛmalyo* Y, *kal, kapāl* S.

skull-cap, v. cap.

sky *āsmān* O, O¹, P, S, *falak* O, *āɣēš* P, *asmīno* Y, *osmân* W, *âs°* Š.

sky, clear, v. clear sky.

slander, to *šār-* W.

slate *sūī* Y.

slave *mrayai* Pš, *mrīg* O, *mreī* O¹, *yulâm* P, *bandɛ, hade, ida* Y, *andag* W. Cf. servant.

slave-girl *wīnja* [**bandačī*] Pš, *wīnzᵃ* O¹, *idiko* Y, *indıgunǰ* W.

slaughter, to, v. kill.

sledge-hammer *bāḷīr* Y. Cf. hammer.

sleep *xūb* (*xōb*) Pš, *xau* O, *xwāb* O¹, *xðm* P, *xūbun* Y, *minduk, misūk, xāb* S, *yūnuk* (v. *yinōt*) *rəxupəm* W, *xâuð, xūðm* Š.

sleep, to *mīn-, mis-* S, *rexup-* W.

sleep, to go to *nw-astak* O, *rhīz-* P.

sleeve *lastūṇai* (v. *lās*) Pš, *avlâsto* Y, *zöl* S, *drost* W.

slender *narai* Pš, *bârīk(ðk)* P.

slide, to, v. slip.

slime, green—on standing water *yōbnaduk* S. Cf. green plant growing in ponds.

sling *maćoyna* Pš, *falaxmān* S, *ṣkupn* W.

slip, to *ṣmuṣ-ɣēk* O, *laxš-* P, *sᵘxuy-* Y, *ləxč-* S, *līv-* W, : *zenēid* Š.

slip, to make to *belišmān-* S.

slippery *ṣwai* Pš, *šwaya* O¹, *lhanð* P, *riṅġa, sᵊxauk* Y. Cf. smooth.

sloe *amaxno* Y.

slope *pećūmai, zawaɾ* Pš. Cf. hillside.

sloping down of a field *lʌmərz* W.

slowly *wro* Pš, *dēr* O, *wrīkye* O¹, *maɾōk* P, *mələim* Y, *āstia* S.

small *konkai, wuɾ* Pš, *zārī* O, *zērī* O¹, *čīnð* P, *rīza* Y, *ćəṭ, čōr, mäida, rizyāk* S, *zəkalai* W, *jəlik, katrāik* Š. Cf. tiny.

small-pox *gul* Y.

smear, to *axeɣəl* Pš, *maɾ-, menth-* P, *dā-, labakow-* Y, *mâl-* Š. Cf. rub.

smeared with *yark* P.

smearing *axēɾ* O¹.

smell *būĭ* O, P, Y, W, Š, *bhâm* P, *vūl* W; (good) *būı* S, *xužbūi* Y; (bad) *gandabūi* P, *wah* S. Cf. stinking.

smile *tabasum* O, *pūsxand, tamassum* P.

smoke *dund, lū* Pš, *dūd* O, *lugai* O¹, *dhī* P, *kᵘšūn, lūi* Y, *dīð* S. *ðit* W, *ðud* Š.

smoke, to *cīŋg-* (not *č-!*) Wn 167, *čilim xaš* W, *čaž-* Š.

smoke-hole *darwaćâ* O, *ɾiǰɣ, sārdɔ* O¹, *rūčōn* P, *rūžɛn* Y, *wurcūn* S, *rīcn* W, *rūz* Š; (covering of) *dârxufto* Y.

smooth *post* Pš, *riṅġa, sᵊxauk* Y, *suðɣ* W, *širn* Š. Cf. slippery.

snake *mangār* Pš, *ᵓōr* O¹, *mâr* O, *ha-ždâr, kirm* P, *īž* Y, *woxs* S, *fuks, mōr* W, *devūsk* Š; (black & white) *kapča mâr* O; (slightly poisonous) *šuturmâr* O.

snare *lūma* Pš, O¹, *lwīna* [< *mlūna?*], *tor²* Pš, *lōmago, pāš, peǩiko* Y, *alkē* S, *ðūng* W, *pēθ* Š. Cf. net, trap.

sneeze *nẓai* Pš, *čīya* O¹, *atsa, pan* P, *yənīgo* Y, *axse, sakāu* S, *aqsa* W, *aksan, pirṣak* Š.

sneeze, to *kʸirf-* Y, *təriš-* S, *ferx-, porš-, štrɛf-* W.

snipe *noɣužē* Y.

snore, to *xəruð-* W.

snout *wurbūz* Pš.

snow *wāwra* Pš, *yōš* O, *yōšr* O¹, *yarp* P, *wârfo* Y, *barf* S, W, *warf, īm*(?), *zem* W, *žənij* Š.

snow-storm *šūɣɪš* P.
snuff *nasɯār* Y.
so much *do-mra* (v. *mra*) Pš, *heqa, hŏweka* P, *alə*(?), *ind, mind* Y, *dunda* S.
soap *sābūn* S.
sod, v. clod of earth.
soft *post* Pš, *nărm* O, S, Š, *nɔ̄šr* O[1], *maɣð* P, *polɔm* Y, *mələāim, sust* S, *mulaīm, narᵊm, xošk* W, *melâyim* Š.
softly *maɣŏk* P.
soil *kheɳ* P, *šət* S.
soldier *supâ* O, *fauǰ, nūkar, sipâī* P, *spāhī* Y, *fauji* S, *sallōt* S, W, *peltanē* Š.
sole of the foot *kaf-e pâ* P, S, *štänän polo* Y, *nūlsŏr* S, *šatta* W, *kaf-e-pâð* Š.
some *cə, jəne* (v. *co*) Pš, *cūn(d)* O, *čâ, ćâwar, khâin* P, *čand* Y, S, Š.
somebody *kūi* W.
something *ca* O, *zâ* P, *čēi, ⁱštiva* Y, *čīzī* S, W.
somewhere *kâwun* P.
son *zoe* (v. *zowul*) Pš, *klân* O, *kᵘlān* O[1], *puš, zâɣ* P, *pūr* Y, *zōt* S, *pətr* W, *puc* Š; (only-) *kašai* (v. *kašr*) Pš. Cf. step-son.
son-in-law *zōm* Wn 158, *zŏm* Pš, O[1], *dâmâd* O, W, Š, *nâsai* O, *zâm* P, *zamai* Y, *dōmōd, zəmūð* S.
song *badela* O, °*ila* O[1], *bait* O, P, *fagyike, naxš* Y, *sâz-lūf* (imper.?) Š.
soot *kaləy* Y, *katðīt, rīzəm* W.
soothing *dilâsâ*(*ī*) P.
sorcerer *ǰâdūgar* P.
sorcery *ǰâdū* P.
sore, v. boil.
sore-eyed *ləč* Pš.
sorrel *selxiko* Y.
sorrow *nūl, paxsāk* (v. *paxsedəl*) Pš, *ɣăm* S, W, *k'ᵊīn* Š.
sorrow(ful) *ɣamgīn* S.
sort *qism* S, *šəɣ̌d* W.
soul *ǰân* P, S, *nəfs* Y, *ǰōn* W.
sound n. *ɛ̌aɣ* Pš, *awâz* O, *ɣax* P; of falling water) *ɣarɣarā* P.
sound (adj.), v. health, in.
soup *zwamma* Pš, *širwâ* O, *si*° O[1], *šu*° P, *šə*° S, *ša*° Š, *pīawā* P, *šurvāi* Y, °*vâ* W.
sour *tərəw* Wn 169, *trīw* Pš, *trūš* O, *təf* O[1], *sīt, turš* P, *trɪšp* Y, *tɛrəš* S, *tᵊreš̆p* W, *tuš̆p* Š.
sour milk, v. milk.
south *junūb* O, *jn*° S, *jan*° W.
sow, to [*kōr-* Wn], *karəl* Pš, *kar-* O, *nikiz-* O[1], *phīš-* P, (*tēɣm*) *deh-* S, *žoð-* W, *wēð-* Š.
space (below the ribs) *tusak* O[1]; (between fingers *grut* Pš, *gruft* O[1].
spade *krōz* Wn 168 [cf. '*korotung*' to dig], *yūm* Pš, Pš[1], *bēl* O, S, W, Š, *kurāži* O[1], *pī* P, *bīl, bilčo* Y; (wooden) *bhambī* P, *fīa, fīɣiko, kᵛäräzo, sunīko* Y, *fī* S, W, *pēi* W.
span [*gəṭṭī* Wn], *wlešt* Pš, *jusp* O, *jbasp, zbast* O[1], *belīšt, kučŏk* P, *wulēyo, wojou* Y, *wuðīt* S, *wajăb* S, W, *avārt, haret, wulēt, xarɛk* W, *wiðēd* Š; (from thumb to fore-finger) *gekū* Wn 168 [< Lhd. *gokhā*]. *wuzai* [*alang, langor* < **ā-ϑanga-*] Pš, *guɾbizak* O[1], *loʰoguščo, pīx* Y, *bəlis, čāraŋgešt, pēx* S.
spark *skarwaṭa* (v. *skor*) Pš, *baciräi* O[1], *cərox* Y, *ᵓax* W, *trāxnik* Y, *čiryazek, ša'la* S.
sparkle, to *lapoir* Y.
sparrow *muryaī* (v. *maryə*) Pš, *gunǰišk* O, *gi*° S, *mirya* O, °*ə* O[1], *murčē* P, *brāɣiko* Y, *mərɣōk* S, *miŋgas* W, *videč* [*w-*!] Š.
sparrow-hawk, v. hawk.

speak, to *wāy-*: *wāī* Wn 160/7. *lawdəl*, *wayəl* Pš, *ɣuš-* O, *ɣɯɔs-* O[1], *jaɣ-* P, (*gab*) *daha-*, *ž-* Y, (*gab*) *deh-*, *ɣēž-* S, *x̌ān-* W, *lūv-* Š.

spear *sāŋg* O[1], *naiza* P, *näizo* Y.

special nature *xâsiatân* P.

spectacle *säilə* Y, *tamâšâ* Š.

spectacles *ainake* P.

speech *wrāša* Pš, *lavz* S.

spicery *masâla* P.

spider *yaṇa* Pš, *buzwă* O, O[1], *jǫlá* O, °*âk*, *dīwuɽūk*, *yafak* P, *dorzkuɽɣuz*, *ustada*, *zariškyo* Y, *jilayōk* S, *ustōdək*, *sup*, *šāmbāf* W, *gilimbōf* W, Š, *yəndāl* W, *ya°*, *tanâbak*, *tanīzak* Š. Cf. tarantula.

spike (of grain) *laša* Pš, *kiśār* Y.

spill, to *haɣ kan-* P.

spin, to *yaɽəl*, *wrešəl* Pš, *ras-* O, O[1], *muza-* O[1], *ɣī-* Y, *yev-* S, *žip-* W.

spindle *cāšai* Pš, *čarxâ*, *wahēwalð* P, *čarč* Y, *īfč* S, *citr* W. *žīb* Š; (pin of the) *čarmak* Y; (wheel of) *duk* Y.

spinning-wheel *čăɾx* Y, S, W, Š, °*x(ā)* O, *tis* O[1]; (piece of wood on the footboard of) *pūsura* Y; (side plank of) *zīgaki* Y; (threads on) *tandeneū* Y; (wheel of) *parwăxɪn* Y.—V. Ill.

spine *murā i puṭ* P. *harko-yaste* Y, *kamak* S, *pērs* Š

spit n. *čamursū* Y, *kabâbsēx* Š.

spit, to *fərs-* Y. Cf. saliva.

splash, to *šilāp-* W.

splashed up, to be *strās-* W.

spleen *torai* Pš, *ɣrās*, *spužak* O[1], *ninamāščé*, *spərzə*, *šišpāzək*(?) Y, *sɪpərz*, *sūyūk* S, *sik*, *sipurz* W.

splendid *wakhð* P.

splendour *jalī* O. *julwâ* P.

splint in the leg of a horse *oba* Pš.

split *daɽa* Pš, *kəɽčī* O.

split, to *čāwul* v. *čāwd* Pš, *tāɽ-* P. Cf. burst.

spoil *tāɽ* Pš.

spoil, to *natəl* Pš.

spoke of a wheel *špištai* Pš.

spoon *kâšuk* O, *camcɔ* O[1], *čamčâ*, *durē* P. *kafčio* Y, *kapč* W, *čīb* Š. Cf. ladle.

spot (place) *žaɣa* Y.

spots (of leopard *ðɪrs* W.

spout *coṣaī* Pš.

spread, to *ɣwaɽedəl* Pš; (manure) *urīz-* Y.

spring (season) *swarla* Wn 159, *psarlai* Pš, *wōɽai* O, *rhaɣâm* P, *bohor*, *fsidro* Y, *baār* S, °*hōr* W, °*hâr* Š; (early) [*cəɽmūṇa* Wn]. **caɽmūnai* Pš, *ciɽmūnāi* O[1]; (late) *wōɽäi* O[1], *sombolā* Š.

spring (source) *kāṇ*, *xōzī* Wn 168/9, [*čīna* Pš], *cimī* O, *xākɔ* O[1], *čišma* P. °*e* S. *tečh* P, *xūyo* Y, *kik*, *x̌ūw* W, *čašma*, *šāc* Š, (hot) *čašma* W. Cf. well.

spring from one seed, to *pɛtərð-* W.

sprinkle, to *prusnaw-*, *pâždaw-* O, *čai-* Y.

sprinkling *pūž* Pš, *aupǫšī* O, *čarfandegī* S.

squatting *dīzo* Y.

squeeze out, to *naštejəl* Pš, *ʿspilaw-* O, *wɛzɛm-* W.

squeezed *pendī* P.

squirrel *xarpāndāi* O[1].

stab, to *zanəl* Pš.

stable *sturga* O, *âxur*, *kamand* P, *aspəlan* Y, *ăxtaxâna* Y, W, °*xūna* Š *axtxāna* S, *tawīl*, *wunɛr*, *žabd*(?) W, *pasāk* Š. Cf. manger.

stable-boy *mīrâxūr* W.

stack [*dalaī* Pš], *yelu* Y, *ðɯ-i* W, *čāšvīs* Š (Notes on Shgh. incorr. °*wīs*). Cf. heap.

staff, v. stick.

stag (elk) *gawazn* Pš.

stair *šəl* Pš, *sulân*, *šoɣ*, *zīnā* P. Cf. ladder.

staircase *nəɣūl* P.

stale *baranai* (v. *parūn*), *spor* Pš.
stallion *narāsp* P, *ɣnain*, *narasp* S.
stand, to *daredəl* Pš, *ašt-* O, O¹, *dar-* O, *fsā(y)-* Y, *ast-*, *wərōfs-* S, *wərəfs-* W, : *wirūvd* Š.
standing *wəlāṛ* Wn 159, *walāṛ* Pš, *apâ*, *papâ* P, *aletk* (v. *āl-*) W.
standing, to be *t-* O, *vrīnd-* Y, *al-* S.
star *storai* Pš, *sitâra* O, P, *°âr* W, *stʌrrak* O¹, *estēč* P, *stāre* Y, *ustərūk* S, *ṣətērz* Š; (evening-) *ᵘstur-žoɣo* Y; (morning-) *karvōnkuš* Y.
starling *maină* P, Y, *činuɣo* Y, *bad-xarak* (?), *mayun* (?) W.
starting *răhī* P. Y, *rawān* P, S.
stature *qadd* P.
stay, to *dhar-* P.
steal, to *tᵊrif-* Y, *tərəf-* S, *δəviɣ-* W.
steam *waẓm* Pš, *tafta* O, *baṛās*, *tāu* O¹, *tăf* P. S, W, *tux* Y, *təxtxē* (?) S, *tɛṣ̌* W, *manyâr* Š.
steel *pōlâd* O, *pū°* Y, *fūlăd* P, S, *pūlōd* W, *kârč* Š.
steep *čund* P, *pasmīnaka* Y, *tənd* S, *lašn* (?) Š. Cf. slippery.
stem (of a tree) *mənza* O, *muɳḍū* O¹, *gaɳḍā* P, *kundē* S, *tana* Š.
stench, v. smell.
step *yūn* Pš, *qadam* P, W, *k°* Y, *laɣat* S.
steppe, v. plain.
step-father *plandar* (v. *plār*) Pš.
step-mother *maira* Pš, *mâendar* P.
step-son *bən-zai* (v. *bən*) Pš, *bačandar*, *winjōk* O, *wēn-kᵘlān* O¹.
stick n. *largai*, *lašta* Pš, *gōn* O, O¹, *bhðnt*, *dðstikōṛ*, *dezbhōnt*, *kōṛ* P, *kṛīnsar*, *mōx̌ē* Y, *asâ*, *durk*, *vōnd* S, *asōi*, *baɳḍ* W, *δârg*, *mâϑ* Š.
stick, to *nᵊšel-* Wn 166, *buštēdəl*, *nšatəl* Pš, *časp-*, *lag-*, *mač-* P.
stiff *ziž* Pš. Cf. rough.
still (adv.) *lā* Pš, *mēn* O, *digarī* S.
still more *fai* S.
sting *laša* Pš.
sting, to *gas-* P.
stinking *ṣ̌rībăk* O, O¹, *wačhanbhâm* P. *būigən* Y, *badbūī* Š.
stir, to *laṛ-* O, *kəršav-* Y, *pīrkit-* W.
stirring-stick *tīwaniy* Y, *mŭl* Y, W.
stirrup *rəkâb* O, *re°* P, *ri°* S, Š, *krēb* O¹, *čaulīī*, *rikau* Y, *rikōb* W.
stirrup-strap *tasma-rikâb* Š
stitch *skoe* Pš, v. seam.
stitch, to *pezəl* Pš.
stocks of offenders *kunda* P.
stockings *kufčilïy*, *žirabe* Y, *jerāb* S, *ji°* W, *jərīb* Š.
stolen *yəlē* O.
stomach (of kid) *siyalai* Pš. Cf. belly.
stone *sāzə*, *zyar* Wn 169, *kāɳai*, *sīāja*, *tīža* Pš, *gap* O, O¹, *qir* P, *ɣar*, *kūiko* Y, *soŋg*, *yər* S, *ǯār* W, *kʿīmb*, *žīr* Š, (crushing-) *yurzuɣo* Y.
stonelid (for the *čāro*), *čār-payâlyo* Y.
stool, to *xaṛəl* (v. *xəṛ*) Pš, *fərx-* Y.
stop, to *mān-* Wn 166, *āṛedəl* (*aṛ*) Pš.
stopping *band* P. *karār* S.
store-room *guδōm* S, *zedūn* Š; (on a roof) *māra* W.
stork *laklak* P.
story *naql* Y.
stout *čâk*, *lāɳḍā* P. Cf. fat, thick.
straight *sat* Pš, *durust* O, *də°* S, *râst* O, *sīx* O¹, *rōst* S.
straight (to be) *daw-* P.
strait, v. narrow.
straitness *taŋgī* P.
strange *nažan* Y.
strap *pīāṛma* Pš, *tazma* P, *suɣ* Y, *kasyōk*, *tasma* S, *rɳdāg* W; (of pellet-bow) *pukara* Y; (for binding bull to plough) *särälī* O.

straw *kaf* O[1], *dɪlmɪl, pale, xāste* Y, *wuš* S, *wīš* W; (of maize) *paṭṭi* O[1]; (of wheat or maize) *ganaske* Y. Cf. grass.

stream *toe, trai, wāla* Pš, *tāk* O, O[1], *sind* O[1], *žī* P, *baxšiyo, šōxōv* Y, *šåxåb, xarav* S.

street *kučīo, sūy* Y.

strength *bram* Pš, *qūwat, sitam, tâb, tâyat* P; (of the arm) *bâzūī* P.

stretch, to *yazedəl* Pš, *kaš kan-* P, *urzu-* Y, *rur-* W; (the warp on the loom) *wār-* Y.

strew, to, v. scatter.

strike, to, v. beat.

string *spaŋsai* Pš, *sarbān* Š; (of an instrument) *jēl* W. Cf. bow-string.

string, to *pewdəl* Pš, *pi-yēk* O.

strip *cīra* Pš.

striped *naxšīn* S. Cf. piebald.

stroke n. *hawâla* P.

strong *mazai* Pš, *qābəl* Y, *bāqᵘwat, qwatdār* S, *zūr* W. Cf. powerful.

stubble *drūza* Pš, *druja* O[1], *ayām* Y.

stubble(-field) *ˈstau* Y.

stumble, to *blavsedəl* (v. *blōs*) Pš, *yožī-* Y.

stump of a tree *kundē* S. Cf. stem.

stupid *jaban* Pš, *bēaql* O, *bī°, nâdân, sâda* P, *biaqəl* Y, *ablā, axmaq* S, *ah°, mūg* W.

successful *wəɾ* Pš.

such *hēkezm* P, *zi* S.

suck, to *jbešəl, rawdəl*[2] Pš, *lip-* O, *fšūv-, šuv-* Y, *šāp-* W; (trans.) *šuvā-* Y.

suddenly *bīxabar* P.

suffer, to *zyamə̄l* Pš.

suffocation (bleeding from the nose) *aspa* Pš.

sugar *qănd* O, P, *šokor* Y.

suitable *barâbar* P.

sulphur *gūgurt* Y, *gōyərd* S, *pilta*(?) Š.

sultan *sultân* O, P.

summer *dobai* (v. *tod*), *woɾai* Pš, *tamūs, tâwistân* O, *tāve°* S, *tåbi°* S, Š, *xâɾa* P, *tōvɪstōn* Y, *tōbə°* W, *wāɾo* Y.

summon, to, v. call.

summons to prayer *azân* O.

sun *mīr* Wn 162, *ɣarma, nwar* Pš, *mēš, tǫa* O, *mēšr* O[1], *ruč* P, *mīra* Y, *ormōzd* S, *aftōb, yīr* W, *xīr* Š.

sunny side of a valley *paitowai* Pš, *paraṭâf* P, *pitou* Y, *°āv* S, *°au* W.

sun-rise *pələftuk* S. Cf. dawn.

sunshine *tɔ̄wɔ* O[1].

supine *stūn* Pš, *stinyo* Y.

supper *šūma* Pš, *xšéma* Y, *šɔt* W.

surprise *dučár* P.

surrounding *žer* Y.

suspicion *gumân* P.

swaddle, to *bleždəl* Pš. Cf. wrap.

swallow *mɪndelič* W.

swallow, to *nyaɾdəl* Pš, *waŋgēw-* P, *yuɾičā-, nuyōz-* Y, *nežyar-* W.

swallow-wort *spalmaī* Pš.

swear, to *ɣwaž-* O.

sweat, v. perspiration.

sweep, to *rūy-* P, *ˈstōr-* Y, *astar-, zdār-* S, *višiv-* W, *zedār-* Š. Cf. wipe.

sweeper(s) *makân-rūyak(án)* P.

sweepings *repk* W.

sweet *xūrž* Wn 161, *xož* Pš, *xwâš* O, *xwašr* O[1], *xīrð* P, *šīrīn* P, S, W, Š, *xᵘšuvd* Y, *xažok* S, *xūžg* W, *xīž* Š.

sweetness *xwašrawī* O[1].

sweets *xīraī* P, *halwâ* P, Y; (given at a feast) *bat* S.

swell, to *šus-* O, *pɛðəmɛš-* W.

swelling *paɾsob* Pš, *phuɳḍð* P. Cf. inflammation.

swollen *xɾīnd* O, *ləmoiya* Y.

swift, v. quick.

swim, to *zənay-* Y.

swimmer n. *aubâz* O.
swimming [*lămbō*, v. *nūnd* Pš]. *aubázī* O, P. *āv°* S, *lambō* O¹, *šənōwarē* W, *šenâ°* Š.
swine, v. pig.
swing, to *zangəl* Pš.
sword *teɣ*, *tūra* Pš, °ə O¹, *selâba* (?), *talwâr* P, *šamšēr* P, Y, S, *xugər* Y, *xiŋgār*, *xamxĕr* W, *ʂâp* Š; (double-edged) *bēbīdi* W. Cf. dagger.
swordsman *šamšērī* P.
syrup *zoša* Pš.

T

table *mēz* O¹, P, S, Š, *mĕz* Y, W, *mēx* (?) S.
tadpole *kauležik* S.
tail *ləm* Pš, *dumb* O, P, W, *likiē*, *lakaɳḍim* (?) O¹, *dēra* (?), *dōɣund* P, *lum* Y, *dəmb* S, *bičkā* W, *δum* Š; (of fat-tailed sheep) *mudɣāl* O; (end of) *curcun* W.
take, to *wu-ns-* Wn 167, *āxistəl*, *nīwul* Pš, *wur-* O¹, *nas-* S, *durz-* W, *parǰĭw-*, *zēz-* Š.
take away, to *wɣ-* Wn 167, *wɣəl* Pš, *g-* O, *gl-* O¹, *zɛnd-* W, *yâs-* Š.
take on one's back, to *deɣz-* P, *zenz-* S.
take out, to *nawar-* O, O¹, *nis-*, *nəvor-* Y, *zewēδ-* Š.
take care *xabardâr* Š.
tale *kissī* O, *qissa*, *naql* P, Y, *suɣíko* Y, *žinda* W, *nakl* Š.
tallow *wōst* S. Cf. fat.
talon, v. claw.
tamarisk [*ɣaz* Pš], *henǰu* Y, *gāz* S.
tambourine *dāf* Š.
tame *watanī* P.
tar *ɾānjaɣa* Pš.
tarantula *sizalɣo* Y.
target *nišân* P, *numuɳ* Y.
taste *xwand* Pš, *mazāī* P, *maza* P, Y, W, *xāl* Y.
taste, to *čaš-* P.
tasteless *bəlmang* not *be°* (v. *mālga*) Pš, *waxān* Y.
tasting *nūš* S.
tasty *mazanâk* P, *mazadār* Y.
taught *ámuxta* P, *yʌšk* W.
tea *čâĭ* P, Y, Š.
teach, to *ʂowul* Pš.
teacher, religious *xâja* Š.
tea-kettle *čāižuš* Y.
tear *oša* Pš. *hēnčī* O, *yēscak* O¹, *âwə-i dīdaika*, *audīda* P, *awe°* Š, *yāšk* Y, *āšīk* S, *yašk* W, *yūšk* Š.
tear, to (v.i.) *lwaɾedəl*, *wraredəl* Pš; (v.tr.) *ray-* O, *cir-* O¹, *dalēw-* P, *f(ə)čī-*, *pətišā-* Y, *kuɳḍār ken-* S, *čuṭ car-* W, *šičend-* Š. Cf. break.
teat, v. breast.
tedious *zəq* W.
tell, to *naql kən-* S, *naql car-* W; (one's beads) *širāw-* W. Cf. speak.
temperament *mežâz* P.
tempest *tufân* O.
temple *bədxâna* S.
temples (anat.) *lweganda*, *mərɣaī* Pš, *kiliāk* O, *ɣrās-ə spiēu* O¹, *čūkī*, *šakikata* P, *ɣurɣakə*, *poxayak*, *šâxek-i-sar* Y, *čakka* W.
ten *las* Pš, *das* O, O¹, *dōs* P, *da. los* Y, *dos* S, *δas* W, *δīs* Š.
tendon *pala* Pš, *pai* S, *rāg* W.
tent *kiždaī* Pš, *xaima* O, P, *čatīr* Y.
tenth *dōsumī* P.
terrace, upper, of a house *pon* O.
terrify, v. frighten.
test *âzmâiš* P.
test, to *izmaw-* O.
tether, horse's *ʂkel* Pš.

than *kade* (*az . . . kade*) Š.

thanks (to God) *šukur* P.

that (*h*)*aya* Wn 194, *haya* Pš, *afə* O, *afa* O[1], *ân*, *hu*, *hŏwī*, *mundē*, *ōkū*, *udē*, *ŏ* P, *yŏ*, *wo* Y, *aδ*(*a*), *ō* S, *ayāu*, *yau* W, *yū* Š; (-very) *hawī*, *mundhēk*, *udhēk*, *ok*(*e*)*wiyak* P; (rel. pron.) *ka* O.

that (conj.) *ce* Wn, *či* Pš, *ka* O, *če* P, *ke* Y, Š, *ki* S, W; (not-) *nēče* P.

that way, in *howeraŋg* P.

theft [*ɣlā* Pš], *čūrī*, *juṭī* P, *ɣ̌ūδi* W.

then *nō*(*r*) Wn 162, *man* O, *ēka* P, *wos* Y, *bāz*, *diga*, *īŋgē*, *psāt* S, *bād* W, *daδe*, *tam* Š.

thence *učend*, *unhākī* P.

there *halta* (v. *dəle*) Pš, *ᵘwal* O, *ŏk*, *okčī*, *okistak*, *unhak* P, *huro*, *olo*, *woko* Y, *wōδ* S, *dra* W, *yēmand* Š.

therefore *jəka* (v. *j-*) Pš, *nakma sabab* S, *cəm-ǰənīb* W.

thick *lwāɣ*, *tat* Pš, *ᵉstŏrŏ* P, *vəzōk* S, *bāj* W. Cf. fat, stout.

thick milk, v. milk.

thief *ɣəl*, *tor* Pš, *ɣlī* O, *čūr* P, *duzd* Y, W, *ɣäl* Y, *dəzd* S, *ɣ̌ūδ* W, *duzd* Š.

thigh *rūn*, *patūn* Pš, *râن* O, P, (*yuṭ-*)*laŋgäi* O[1], *muɳḍarân* P, *pišćan* Y, *potūn* S, *rōn* S, W, *biṣtūn* Š.

thigh-bone *mižistė* Y.

thin *rangai* Pš, *mahīn*, *tunuk* P, *bārik*, *təndār*, *xarâb* Y, *bŭ̊rᵘk*, *tanᵘk* S, *sənōr* W, *nâzuk* Š.

thing *čīz* O, P, *šäi* O, O[1], *zâ* P, *trīk* Y, *čīzī* S.

think, to *diš-* Y.

third *šīomī* P.

third day of the week *šuručīna* P.

thirsty *tərža* Wn 161, *taǯai* Pš, *trunuk* O, *trənak* O[1], *tan*(*a*), *thân* P, *kāk*, *trušne* Y, *təšna* S, *taǰ* W, *tuṣna* Š.

thirsty, to be *tan-* P, *zᵊɣəriy-* Y.

thirteen *dərlas* Wn 159, *dyərlas* (v. *dre*) Pš, *ṣēs* O, *ṣrēs* O[1], *šidŏs* P, *sēzda* Y.

thirty *ders* Wn, *derš* Pš, *ṣīstu* O, *ṣrᵊ* O[1], *šus* P, *yūwistolos* Y, *sī* Y, W, Š, *rus* S.

this *ai*, *indī*, *dā*, *daɣa* Wn 164.5, *dā* Pš, *a*, *ara* O, *ē*, *edē*, *he*, *hawē*, *mendē* P, *ma* Y, *ī*, *am*(*a*), *amīn*, *īn* S, *amī*, *yem*, *yət* W, *de*, *ho*, *ikme*, *me*, *yam* Š; (from) *acet* W; (very) *ećendhēk*, *edhēk*, *ēke*, *ekwiyak*, *hewyak*, *mendhēk* P, *amdak* S, *īyam* W.

this year *saǯ* Pš, *asul* O, *asəl cān* O[1], *âsuɣ*, *emsaɣ* P, *asāl* Y, *asāḷ* S, *imsōl* S, W, *wuserd* W; (of-) *sērdiŋgī* W.

this way, in *haweraŋg* P.

thistle *xāxo* Y.

thither *ᵘwal* O, *iwal* O[1], *wū-bō* S, *tərā* W.

thorn *ayzai* Pš, *sūg*, *zēṣ* O, *zyēṣr* O[1], *kaćŏ* P, *akadē* Y, *kandāk* S, *zăx* W, *ṣar* Š. Cf. bramble.

thou *de*, *tə* Pš, *tŭ* O, O[1], P, Y, S, W, Š, *-a*, *-au* P, *-t* Y, *fak* S.

thought *fikr* O, W, *ᵊər*, *xiyâl* P, *andiša*, *xiāle* Y, *fekr* S.

thousand *zər* Pš, *āzár* O, *ha°* O[1], P, Y, S, *zār* O[1], *azōr* S.

thread *mazai* (< **mazǰa-* cf. *mayzai*), *spaɳsai* Pš, *tār* O, O[1], P, *čišaīntār*, *rištan* P, *loso*, *wiɳẓ* Y, *rismōn*, *yivδōk* S, *dārć*, *žītr* W, *pedyâc*, *wūrẓ* Š; (cotton-) *paxtaī*, *wušūles*, *wizinga* Y, *wōsi* S; (goat's hair-) *ɣīs* W.

threads on spinning-wheel *tandeneū* Y.

thread, to *pewdəl* Pš.

three *dre* Pš, *ṣŏ* O, *ṣrī* O[1], *šī* P, *ŭ̊ᵘroi* Y, *rōi* S, *trūi* W, *arāi*, *sē* Š.

three days ago, hence, v. day.

three hundred *tēr sū* Wn [Pš] 163.

thresh, to *xā-* Y, *xūy-* S, *kās-* W.

threshing *zuŋga* Wn 169, *yobal* Pš (v. *γwā*), O[1], *čuγul* O, *khamōr* P, *xâj* Š.
threshing-floor *xarmanǰâī* O, *šʳamənd* O[1], *xirman-i-bībāt*(?), *xurom* Y, *xormōn* S, *čerām* W.
threshing-fork *cārγašiē*, *dyūγašiē* O[1], *čuano* Y.
threshing-sledge *kulča* O.
threshold *pāšʳī* O[1], (*tahe*)*alarsɪnc* Y, *pərnīč* S, *yīšɪr* W.
throat *yaγaī* (v *yaγəl*), *maraī*, *stūnai* Pš, *gulūn*, *kâkurtak* O, *kurγār*, *marič* O[1], *kāhī*, *kamā* P, *ālq*, *ᵘstuγa*, *γurvo*, *kâγəko* Y, *yāl* S, *alqūm*, *kəlītŏq* W, *nâi* Š.
through (prep.) *ze* P, *tar* S.
throw, to *āč-*, *čī-ōst* Wn 166, *āčawul*, *pre-yastəl* (v. *prā-*), *taγawul*, *wištəl* Pš, *ban-ǭk*, *g-* O, *andâz-*, *ečēw-*, *γūh-* P, *čad-*, *wūl-* Y, *nūš-*, *purta*(*w*)- S, (*gār*)*kaṭ-* W, *wēδ-* Š.
throw away, to *yastəl* Pš, *ləγan-* Y, *sʌvʌnd cər-* W.
throw down, to *nikiz-* O, *bŭt-* W.
throwing *šut* P, *awāle* S.
thumb *nᵊguṭă* Wn 161/8, [*yaṭa-gūta* Pš], *γuṭṭa-ŋgušt* O[1], *šast* P, *ᵘsturoguščo*, *naraŋgušč* Y, *katta narxăk*, *naraŋgᵊšt*, *šast-iŋgit* S, *γəšiyāŋgəl*, *puluk* W, *xedār* Š.
thunder *γarā* (v. *γaredəl*), *tanā* Pš, *tandar* O, O[1], °*ĭr* Y, S, W, *bumbuγū*, *yaγambas* P, *doldorok* S, *bumbərīš*, *kampīrak* W, *tundur* Š.
thunder, to *γγambəl* Pš, *yoγomb-* P.
thus *dayal* Wn 160, *dāse* Pš, *guša* O, *hēwezail* P, *malmīn* Y.
tick *koŋ*, *wrāja* Pš, *kunāi* O[1], *kʰroγunu* Y, *xaməṇḍək* S, *kuwend* W.
tickling *taxa* Pš.
tie, to, v. bind.
tiger [*ŋza'ra* Wn], *mzarai* cf. *mazai* strong Pš, *šērəzmarai* O, *muzarài* O[1], *šēr* P, S.
tighten, to *vezb-* Y.
tightening-stick *čaxt* Y.
till *pore* Pš; (now) *γal* Š.
time *wār* Pš, *sât* O, *waxt* O, P, S, Š, *gâhī*, *gašt*, *kâl*, *mausum*, *nūbat*, *wil* P, *auqât*, *vär* Y, *wâda*, *waqt* W.
time, in *sarwaxt* P.
timidity *stāra* Pš. Cf. fear.
tinder *xwa* Pš, *šaxeq* Y.
tiny *xarmandai* Pš. Cf. small.
tired *staγai*, *stomān* Pš, *stǭr* O, *stiγäi* O[1], *mânda* P, *fᵊrīnd*, *γamī*, *partăwī* S, *mōnda* W.
tired, to be- *wuzā-* Y; to get- *pxuf-* Y.
to *la*[3], *lara*, *ta* Pš, *kī* O, *da*, *kun*, *pa* P, *tar* P, S, Š, *nă* Y, *be* S, Š, *ma* S, *ke* W, *ar*, *be* Š.
tobacco *tamākū* Y, °*ōkū* W.
to-day *nan* Pš, *šan* O, *sʌn* O[1], *nī*(*hēk*) P, *dūr* Y, *nēr* S, *wūdg* W, *nur* Š.
toe *pale ogūščo* Y, *pu-narxăk*(?) S.
together *jabla* (v. *bəl*) Pš.
together with *hum*, *jabla* (v. *j-*), *sara* Pš, *giḍi* O, *goḷ*, *yōḷ* S, *mɛšen* W. Cf. with.
toil *xârī* P.
tomb *kab*(*ə*)*r* O, *gūr* P, W, *qabr* P, S, *xăk* S, *qābγ* W; (of a saint) *mazâr* P.
to-morrow *sabā* O, O[1], P, Y, *sahăr* S, Š, *sārək*, *vᵊrōk* W, *aṣīb*, *ṣumnē* Š; (morning) *pəgē* S.
tong, v. pincers.
tongue *zʲi̯bə* Wn 162, *žaba* Pš, *zubān* O, P, *zbān* O[1], *bân* P, *zᵊvīγ* Y, *zəvūk* S, *zĭk*, *zubōn*, *zevī* W, *zi̯v* Š.
too little *dūs* Š.
tooth *yāṣ* Pš, *gišī* O, *gas* O[1], *danán* P, *lad* Y, *dānd* S, *dendik*, *lând* W, *δindūn* Š. Cf. back-tooth.

top of the head *tâlâk* O, *kakarīē* O[1], *fark* P, *kāka, tō-i-sar* Y, *tå°, farx-i-sur, tå-i-sar* S, *kasa-e-sar* W.
top, of a hill *sor* Y.
top, of a wall *parēāl* P.
torch *rhīnēkōr* P, *dīwčūw, ləvaxče, pelicio* Y.
torn *čīr* O, P, *kərčī* O, *xâr* P, *ado* W. Cf. tear, to.
torrent, v. stream.
tortoise *kašap* Pš, *škautatiē* O[1], *girbaka, kasabaka* P, *sambaka* S, *saŋgbuqă* W.
totter, to *yožī-* Y, *gač-* W.
touch *blōs* Pš.
towards *zarma* Wn 169, *-wanð, rux ba* P.
towards that *mahak* P
tower *burǰ* P, *burž* Y; (loopholed) *usdûn* W.
town *šâr* O, *šār* P, S, W, *šahər* Y.
trace, v. foot-print.
trading *saudăgarī* O, P.
transform, to *pherēw-* P.
trap *pāš, tūr* Y. Cf. snare.
travel *šūm* S, *ročom*(?) W.
traveller *musåfer* S.
tray *tâθčak* Š; (copper-) *tasa* Y; (wooden-) *pəško* Y.
tread down, to *naspar-* W.
treasure *sâmân* P.
treasury *xazâna* P.
tree *wana* Pš, *d(a)raxt* O, Y, S, W, Š, *wunə* O[1], *bhīn* P; (n. of a) *yuštūra, xenǰak* P, *sawīr, tavdoyo, xerišče* Y, *yārī* S, *arār* W; (stem of a-) *kundē* S.
trefoil, v. clover.
tremble, to *reždedəl, šanedəl, taredəl* (v. *tarhedəl*) Pš, *larz-* P; (to make-) *larzânuk* O, *larzēw-* P, *belarzān-* S.
trembling *paryaz* Pš, *larză* O, Y, *lazja* W, *layja* Š; (-fit) *laŋye* Pš.
trench *kandraq* Y.
tribe *xel* Pš, *ēl, kōm* P.
trick *čal, rēw* P.
trip, to *skɹf-* W.
tripod *caɣan* O[1], *šīpâī* P.
trotting *dəq²dəq* S, *doqdoq* W.
trouble *zahmat* P.
troubled *ranǰō* P. Cf. distressed.
trough *tarnāw* Pš, *yuve* Y, *pūtxårm* W. Cf. tray.
troughs, maker of *kārga* Y.
trousers *partūk* O, *puŋ-* O[1], *paṭlūn* O, *bazu, yušawal, paltūn, tambún* P, *woŋo* Y, *šavōl, wāḷ* S, *patlūn, təmbūn* W, *šawâlak* Š.
trouser string *warwaḍen* Y, *wəlvōš* S.
true *riṣtūnai* Pš, *râst* O, P, *wzuy, mōyāw* Y, *rōst* W.
trunk, v. stem.
truth *rištiyā* (v. *riṣtūnai*) Pš, *râxa* O, *rax* O[1], *haqq, tāqīq, râsti* P, *rōsk* S.
truthful *råstgū* S, *rōstgūi* W.
try, to *kwažəl* Pš, *izmaw-* O.
tube *nāwa* Pš.
tulip *lâla* P; (-bed) *lâlazâr* P.
turban *dustâr* O, *paṭkai* O[1], *laŋgōṭa* P, *čadūr, kalpič* Y, *salā* Š.
turn *daur, gašt, gerde, nūbat* P.
turn, to *awuštəl* Pš, *girz-, šar-* O, *šar-* O[1], *pher-, rēm-* P, *nēž-* Š. Cf. transform.
turn over, to *wāɣaw-* Wn 166.
turn round, to *gord-* Y, *ǰīr-* W.
turnip *šalɣām* S.
tusk *wāranai* Pš.
twelve *dwalas* (v. *dwa*) Pš, *dwās* O, O[1], P, *dwâzda* P, *dwō°* Y, *dīδūs* S.
twenty *šwī* Wn 160, *šil* [and *wšel*] Pš, *ǰīstu* O, O[1], *yušt* P, *bīst* Y, W, Š, *wisto* Y, *wišt* S, *wist* W, *δəδīs* Š; (-one) *səwijīstu* O[1]; (-two) *dəwišt* S; (-four) *čērwust* Wn 160, *cerījīstu* O[1];

(-five) *pənǰijīstu* O[1]; (-six) *šəwijīsʇu* O[1]; (-seven) *hʌwijīstu* O[1]; (-eight) *āštajīstu* O[1]; (-nine) *newijīstu* O[1].
tweezers *mūi-čino* Y. Cf. pincers.
twig *šāx* S, *yaǎ* W.
twigs, dry *dyūr*[a] O.
twin *braɣūnai* (v. *braɣ*) Pš, *dūgănī* O, P, *dəgōni, luänekė* Y, *ǰuftakī* S, *yūm* W.
twist *tāw* Pš.
twist, to *gal-* O[1], *zɪɣe-* Y. Cf. spin.
twisted, to be *măz-vēk* O.
two *dwa* Pš, *dǭ* O, *dyō* O[1], *dī, du* P, *lo*[h] Y, *dōu* S, *būi* W, *δīō*[w]*n* Š.
two-hundred *dwē sū* Wn 163, *loswist* Y, *dəsad* S, *δosäd* Š.

U

udder *ɣwalānz* Wn 159, (*ɣu\lanja* Pš, *pīstän* Y, *pēšten* S, *lox, pezīn* W.
ugly *bodrui* Y.
ulcer *dâna* P. Cf. sore.
umpire *mumaiz* P.
unaccustomed *nâwalāt* P.
unbridled *bīlaɣâm* P.
uncle *kākā* O, *bai* Y; (paternal) *trə* Pš, *audur* O, *tā* O[1], *amū, petē* P, *amək, bəčī* S, *bəč* W, *bâb* Š; (maternal) *nūe* Pš, *māmā, nīyāk* O, *nyāk* O[1], *kâkī, mâwul* P, *tāǰ̌ō, xōlək* S, *yaŋga* Š; (father's sister's husband) *bōǰā* S.
unconscious *bīdel, bīhuš* P.
unconsciousness *bīhušī* P, Y.
unexpected meeting *dućâr* P.
under *lānde* (v. *lar*) Pš, *zēr* P, *štūhän* Y, *biš* S, *bun* Š. Cf. below.
under-bailiff *nâyəb* S.
understand, to *pahēž-* Wn 166, [*pohedəl* Pš], *fâm-* P, *pəzīn-* S, *fām-* Š.
understanding *pōī* O, *pōē* O[1], *pð* P.
unhappy *zuɾgīr* P.

unirrigated *lalmī* Pš.
united *ǰift* Y.
unjust *zōlim* W.
unknown *nâwalāt* P.
unless *yaira, magam* P.
unmarried, to be *sōy-* W.
unmixed *nož* Pš.
unripe, fruit *wōzak* Wn 169.
untie, to, v. loosen.
until *tâ* P, Y, Š, *zân* P.
untimely *bīǰâī* P.
unwell, v. ill.
up *wakhē* P, *vəlɣo* Y. *wuć* S.
uphill *šīδ* W.
upon *bānde, par* Pš.
upper *bar* Pš, *siri, woru* Y.
uproar *ɣauɣâ* P.
upside down *naskor* Pš.
up, to *tu-manak* O.
upwards *pataráǰ* Š.
urine *mətiā* Wn 168, *mitiyāzai* (v. *mītəl*) Pš, *mizī* O, *mižī* O[1], *mīz, šâša* P, *čkyūgo, mīzɣo* Y, *čīš* S, *mīzg, pēšāu* W, *mišc* Š.
urinate, to *mītəl* Pš, *mīz-* Y, *šōše-kən-* S.
us, v. we.
useful *bakâr* P.

V

valley *kŏl, röt* P, *daro* Y, °*ē* S, *koša* Y, *δōr* W, *darra* Š; (small-) *dargāv* S.
value *xeráǰ* P.
vanity *wiyāɾ* Pš.
vegetable *sābah* Pš, *savzī, səwī* Y; (a kind of) *biləxša, kulɣo, narirau, rīv, šēiša* Y.
veil *paɾūnai* Pš, *buɣra, paɾda* P.
veiled *rūpūš* P.
vein *răg* O[1], P, S, W, Š, *rīɣo* Y.
veranda *muxan* Y, *dālīz* S, *dōlōn, dɪrgå* W; (latticed) *hursī* P. Cf. vestibule.

very *zut* O, P, *yulū* P. *fai* S, *yaf*. *yafčī* W, *lap* Š.
verily *magam* Y.
vessel *lošai* Pš; (wooden-) *kāra* Pš; (large, for grain) *kandū* O; (water-) *yudāra* S.
vestibule *dâliz* O. *dâlân* P, *astano, pišwōzī* Y, *nēx, pâiga* Š. Cf. veranda.
victorious *bar* Pš.
victory *fata* P.
vigorous *čâk* P.
village *wagura* Wn 169 [= Pš *wugayai* person, people], *kəlai* Pš, *grâm* O, *kiläi* O[1], *deât, sâṭ* P, *lāmo* Y, *qišlâq, wulāt* S, *diōr* W, *kišlâk* Š.
vine *melawa* Pš, *tâk* P, *šɛndik* W.
violence *haif* P.
violent *zūl* Y.
violet (n.) *benafšā* P, *banafšo* Y.
violin *rabâb* Š.
voice *âwâz, yax* P, *sadâ* P, Š, *(h)âwâz* Š.
vomit, to *girza-* O[1], *kušm-* Y.
vomiting *kāŋgem* (corr.: I vomit) O[1], *bok* S.
vulture *kargas* P, *šīž* Y, *koryos* S.
vulva *kus* [Pš], O[1], Y, S, *būn, dewet* P. *šɪno* Y, *kuš* S, *kiš* W, *ðam* Š.

W

waist *mlā* Pš, *biyān* O, O[1], *mēn* P, *məlān* Y, *mēð* S, *mād, məluŋg, miyōn* W, *mīð* Š.
waist-band *mēnd* Š. Cf. belt.
waistcoat *wâskəṭ* O, °*aṭ* P. *woskăt* W.
wait, to *āl-* W.
wait! *dhar* P.
waiting *udrâk* P, *karār* S.
walk, to *yərz-* Wn 167, *šar-* O[1], *č(h)īm-, ram-* P, *tōyd* S.
walk about, to *girz-* O. *gudar-, pal-* P, *zəyŭ-* Y, *fərγərt-, yart-, wənīẓ-* S. Cf. go, turn.
walking *čhŏ, čīmŏ, guzar, guzərân* P, *sail* P, W, *gâm, qadam* S.
wall *jār* Wn 168, *dīwâl* O, *de°* O[1], S, Š, *dušt* P. *haulɛ, xɛyo* Y. *diwōl, ðīz* W. Cf. back-wall.
wallow, to *layar-* O.
walnut *ūγz* Pš, *čârmâγs* O, S, *waṭk* O, O[1], *deže* P, *oγuzo* Y, *čōrmāyz, ṭōr* W, *bâjak* Š; (-tree) *γōz* Š; (-shell) *bayāle* Y.
wandering *kūč* P.
want, to *xōâš kən-* S. *for-* W, *far-* Š. Cf. wish.
wanting, to be *daruzeh-* P.
war *jaŋg* O, P, S, W, *žaŋg* Y, *ðēd* Š; (belonging to the) *jaŋgī* P.
ward *kandai* (v. *kandəl*) Pš.
warm, v. hot.
warm, to *tapēw-* P; (the hands) *vedō-* Y.
warrior *pālawân* P.
wart *kanayiko* Y.
wash, to *winzen-*: *wā* Wn 160/6, *(pre-)wīnjəl* (v. *prā-*), *wləl* Pš, *yušaw-ōṭ* O, *γwašra-* O[1], *sunī-* P, *wuzd-* Y, *zənē-* S, *wuzdi-* W, *zenē-* Š.
watch *paira* P.
watch man *kašai* Pš, *pairadâr* P. V. guardian.
wasp *yalbuz* Wn. *zambūr* O, P, S. W, *bamburiē, ḍambur* O[1], *bhambur, kāftek* P, *yoribombur, wofšīo* Y, *ðus, vizvizak* W, *cevīnj* Š; (red) *surxbobure* Y.
water *obə* Pš, *wōk* O, *wak* O[1], *âwə* P, *yðuyo* Y, *vēk* S, *yupk* W, *šăc* Š [**xšudrā*].
water, to make, v. urinate.
watercourse, v. irrigation channel.
waterfall *yaryarā, šaršarā* P, °*rɛ* S, *šifčiko* Y. *ăbšăr* S, *jūš, širširā* W, *rišūr* Š.

water-fowl (n. of a) *warɣiǰin, kᵘtāᵘ, ǰikyaᵘ* Y.
watering, v. irrigation.
water-melon *phyðbuǰ* P, *tarbəz* S, °*īz* W, °*ūz* Š.
water-mill, v. mill.
waterpipe *čilim* Y, S, °*em* P.
water-pot *gaɣai* O¹. Cf. bucket.
way, v. road.
way (in this) *haweraŋg* P: (in that) *howeraŋg* P.
wave *zēi* W.
we *mōš* Wn 164, *mū, mūž* Pš, *māx* O, O¹, *mâ, mâkhân, -an* P, *max* Y, *amax, mič* S, *sak* W, *māš* Š.
weak *naza, sâdaī* P.
wear, to *psoləl* Pš.
weasel *dala* P, *dɛla* S.
weave, to *ūdəl* Pš, *gal-* O, *ɣaf-* O, O¹, P, *wāf-* Y, *īf-* S, *ūf-* W, *wâf-* Š.
weaver *dūr* O¹, *ǰōlā* P, *gilambāf* S, *dorzkuɣuz* Y.
weaving *dōrz* Y.
web *londa* Pš.
wedding *xudba* Y, *nikā* S, *tūi* S. W, *serištā, sūr* Š. Cf. marriage.
wedding guest *wreza* (v. *wrā*) Pš.
wedge *špešta* Pš, *pərsīf* W; (for plough-share) *šiŋ* W.
Wednesday *čâršambē* P.
weeding *lalūn* Pš, *ān* O¹, *xešâwa* P, *šōv* S, *neǯdun* W, *šūč* Š.
week *afta* O, S, *ašċomīǰ* Y, *yaftā* W.
weep, to *žaɣəl* Pš, *ṣū-* O, *ṣrəw-* O¹, *ruh-* P, *xši-* Y, *šið-* S, *nev-* W, *nav-* Š.
weeping *rhīntō* P.
weigh, to *tal-* O¹.
weight *girâŋgī, tōl* P.
well (adj.) *rōɣ* Pš, *ǰōr* O, O¹, *wōr* O, *yē, ǰōr, xair* P, *xūb* P, S, Š, *ǰōr* Š.
well (n.) *sparɣa* Pš, *čâ* O, P, Š, *kᵘwai, xāko* O¹, *čukurī* P, *sardawo* Y.
west *kiblaru* O, *âftâb nišastan* S, *mayrib* S, W.
wet *nâu* Wn 160. *nūnd, xušt* Pš, *ṣūr* O, *šūr, tānd* O¹, *phyō* P, *xalōu, xusto* Y, *čal* S, *namb* S, Š, *namnâk, šəlōk, tar* S, *nam, tarī, xašč* W, *xest* Š.
wetch *muɣo* Y.
what *ca* Pš, O, *cēn* O, *zanēŋg* [**zanahya kahya*] P, *če* P, Y, *ᶦšti, ce, cəmin, ces* Y, *ce, ceci, čīz* S, *čīz* W, *ca-, čī, čīr* Š; (of—kind) *-min* Y, *zanēŋgī* P; (manner in) *kēraŋgī* P.
whatever *harči* P, *čes* Y.
wheat *yandəm* Wn 161. *yanəm* Pš, *ganum* O. P, *guᵒ* O¹, *afsɪrnė. yādəm, paīzanc* Y, *yōndəm* S, *ǰidīm* W, *žindam* Š.
wheel *arába* O, *čarxak* Š.
when *kala* Pš, *ka, kōn* O, *kabī* P, *kəla* Y, *ki, kàδi* S, *cə-waxt* W.
whence *khânǰâi, kuǰēnd* P, *žukū* Y.
where *čarta* Pš, *guda* O, *khânǰâi* P, *kū* P, Y, *kužā* Y, *kunǰā* S, *kumǰei* W, *kᶦā* Š.
wherever *harkū* P.
whet-stone *psān* Pš, *muzāi* O¹, *afsɛno* Y. *vəsīn* S, *pisōn* W.
whey *xinǰ* S. Cf. buttermilk.
which *kam* Pš, *če, khân, khâin* P, *kɣɛm* Y, *kuδum* S. Cf. who.
while (n.) *garī, lāza, wil* P.
whip *kamčīn* P, *činto, čawuk* Y, *rɛšip* W, *kamče* Š.
whip, to *hai kan-* P.
whirlpool *yɛrnānu* Y.
whirlwind *gulbâd(ᵊk), yərδāv* S.
whistle *špelai* Pš, *šxēlān* W.
white *spīn* Pš, *spēw* O, *spīu* O¹, *čhačō, čhaṭō* P, *spī* Y, *safēd* S, Š, *(ᵉ)spēδ, surxūn* S, *ruxn* W; (of the eye) *ᶦspēwī ta cimī* O; (of an egg) *čhaṭaī ēxika* P.
whitebeard *čhaṭadhârī* P. Cf. old.

white-muzzled *rūisafēd* S.
whittle shavings, to *tāl-* Y.
who *čōk* Wn 161, *cok* Pš, *ka* O, P, *kōk* O, *kī* P, *kōi* Y, S, *kədī* Y, *kūi* W, *čədăm* Š. Cf. which.
whole *tamâm* P.
why *wale* Pš, *kyē* O, *čá, čekun* P, *nakōi* Y, *cē-ba, čə bā, kirā* S, *cerak* W, *čĭr* Š.
wicked, v. bad.
wide ["*wurlun*" Wn < **fraθana*-], *arat, plan, wit* [< **wi-š(i)ta*-] Pš, *ārat* O, O[1], *pan* O, *hāžrat* O[1], *paǰoy, wosa* Y, *pām, wasē* S, *kšâd* W, *yulā, kešâð* Š.
widow *bēwa* O, S, W, Š, *bīwo, wosorwo* Y, *bəidōq* W.
widower *bek'ənd* W.
wife *koṛma* (v. *kor*), *šəǰa* Pš, *nāk* O, O[1], *ǰīnč* P, *wulo* Y, *kuč(i), wuzinǰak* S, *kɛnd* W, *žīn* Š.
wild *sōr-xaš* S; (animal) *dhârī* P.
willow *wazā* Wn 160, *wala* Pš, *bēd* O, W, *wulə* O[1], *γī* P, *awusto, čilikyŏ, mažnum-bit, wīya* Y, *bēð, šikăr bēð, šŭrmŭk bēð, wēd* S, *tik, wunuk* W, *wēd, wān* Š.
willow's bark (strip of) *lɛnǰu* Y.
win, to *bušā-* Y.
wind *wagā* Wn 160, *wo* Pš, *bād* O, O[1], *dhamān, γâ, γâphunē, xunuk* P, *šamāl* S, *ʾōl* W, *wūi* Y, *bād(i)* S, *dəma, xūz* W, *šūj* Š; (autumn- or winter-) *ayōs* W; (cold blast) *sūz* W.
windless *bībāt* Y.
winding-sheet *kafan* O.
windpipe, v. throat.
window *ursī* O, *calandure, derbʌčo, rīzlᵊvora* Y, *rauzan, vōrok* S, *panǰara, tâk* (niche?) Š.
wine *mai, šarâb* P, *araq* Y.
wing *wazar* Pš, *bâl* O, P, S, W, *parai* O[1], *värzeγo* Y, *tap* W.
wink, to *zambəl* Pš, *sparaw-γēk* O, *ǰʌm-, xuṛta-* O[1], *cipō-* Y.
winking *čmak* O, *nəmiz* Y, *camōk* S.
winning *waṛāna, wəṛ* Pš.
winnow, to *lwastəl* Pš, *ləbān-* Y, *dəvīn-* S, *būn-, gān car-* W.
winnowing *farmâl* O, *devēnic* Š.
winnowing-fork *xurom-fīa* Y, *apčūn* S, W, *būn* W.
winter *zimai* Pš, *zemāk* O, *zimak* O[1], *zᵊmâ* P, *zəmɪstān* Y, *zem* S, *zemistōn* W, *zemistăn* Š; (the coldest part of) *čilē* S.
wipe, to *astar-, menth-* P.
wire *stīm* P.
wisdom *aql* O, *xirāt* P.
wise *âqel, aqlī* P, *dânâ, hušyâr* P, S, *dāna, lānawo, ušī(y)ār* Y, *bāql* S, *bafikr, ušyōr* W, *ušyâr* Š.
wish *xâeš* P.
wish, to *γoštəl* Pš, *xāi-* P, *kəmay-, təlap-, xōəš kən-* S, *kəmi-, xŏhəš car-* W.
with *la*[1] Pš, *giḍi, nēla* O, *ba, pen* P, *la, sko, šəlo* Y, *pa* S, *pu* W. Cf. together with.
wither(ed), v. fade(d).
within *mēn* P.
without *bī* P; (-chief) *bīsōr, bītamīz* P; (-fighting) *bīǰaŋg* P; (-head) *bīsŏr* P; (-reward) *bīmuǰrâ* P.
witness *šâid* O, *šâhed* P.
wolf *lēu* Wn 168, *lewə, šarmaš* Pš, *dâmī* O, *lēwū* O[1], *γury* P, *wurγ* Y, *wərk* S, *šapt* W, *wūrǰ* Š.
woman *šəǰa* Pš, *zarkā* O, *ǰarkɔ* O[1], *zaīf* P, *žiŋko, žiŋkiko* Y, *ǰanǰ* S, *kɛnd* W, *žēnik* Š; (married) *maṛoša* (? *maṛanai*) Pš, *mâlidarī* O; (unmarried) *wasərwo, wosorwo* Y.

womb *vəzàžo* Y, *rām* S.
wonderful *ajab* O, P, *ažəp* Y.
wood *largai* Pš. *gōn* O, O¹, *skut* Y, *čūb, durk* S, *šūŋg* W, *δârg* Š; (chip of-) *froī* Y.
wooden *koṛīn* P.
wood-carving *aṛeyevde* Y.
woof *wawana* (ūdəl) Pš.
wool *waṛaī* Pš, *pōm* O, O¹, *pöč* P, *pām* Y, *pām* S, *ỷer, pašm* W, *wōᵊn* Š; (carded) *mṛkič* Y; (a kind of) *ỷolās* O; (lambs') *krabəṛè* Y; (yak's) *ỷərōb* W.
woollen jacket, v. jacket.
word *gā(i)* Wn 168 [< *gāϑā-*], *kissi* O, *âwâz, harf, sūỷ* P, *ỷap* P, Y, S, W, Š, *lauz, rōi* Y, *lavz* S, *səxan* W.
work *čār* Pš, *kār* O, O¹, *ker* P, *horỷ* Y, *arī* S, *yark* W, *k'âr* Š.
world *dinyâ* O, *âlam* P, S, *dunyâ* P, *dō* S, *jehân* P, *ji* S; (the lower) *tā-duniā* Y; (next-) *āxerat* Y.
worm *kirm* O, *kirmāk* P, *pᵊčuk* S, *pᵊrīč, paṭ* W, *čīrəm* Š.
worry, to *ỷus-* Y.
worse *battar* P.
worth *lâyiq* O.
worthless *bīnaŋgŏ* P.
wound *parhār, zam* Pš, *zaxm* P, Y, S, W.
wounded **paraželai, žobal, xūž* Pš, *jak* O, *zaxmī* O, S, *sâr* P, *zâr* Š.
wrap up, to *nỷaštəl* (v. *ỷaštəl*) Pš, *ỷaṛ-* O¹, *pəlarz-* Y, *pēž-* S.
wrestling *kuštī* P.
wrestling-ground *harkâra* P.
wring, to *'spilaw-, palašt-* O, *žumānd-* W.
wrinkles *kalakəṛi* Y.
wrist *maṛwand* Pš, *°mand* O¹, *bănd-e dōst* P, *ᵊdest* S, Š, *ᵊdast* W, *last-bot, wuški-ostia* Y, *pərsəŋgəl* W, *ṭakak* (corr.: middle finger) Š.
write, to *līkən-* Wn 166, *pis-* O, *lik-* O¹, *nuviš-* Y, *nə°* S, W. *nəwiš-* Š.
written *nimišta* O. *niwišta* P.

Y

yak *juỷ* W.
yard, v. ell.
yarn *ancaī* Pš.
yawn [*aswelai* Pš], *arǰumai* O¹, *fáza* P, *niaskè* Y, *damfāžek* S, *°je, zim* W, *fâža* Š.
yawn, to *kašēw-* P, *zōm-* Y, (*axse deh-* S. *istīnd-* W.
year [*kāl* Pš], *čân, °sul* O, *cān* O¹, *sâl* P, Y, S, W, Š, *saṛ* P; (of drought) *ušksāl* Y.
year, last, v. last.
year, this, v. this year.
year before last *tətvārt* W.
year, three—s ago *čurmosāl, xirasāl* Y.
year, one—old *yusaxo* Y.
years, period of two— *lohsaxo* Y.
yearly *arsōl* S, W.
yeast *ỷarvaden* Y.
yellow *ziyaṛ* Pš, *zyēṛ* O, O¹, *zītŏ* P, *spišč, zīt* Y, *zāḷ, zard* S, *zart* W. *zīrd* Š.
yes *wōya* O. *hā* P, *ōn* S, *balĕ* S, W, *yān* W, *amâ* Š.
yesterday [*pārənd* Wn], *parūn* Pš, *prān* O, O¹, *aze* P, *wuzīr* Y, *karēr, parūzd, wəcərīn* S. *yĕz* W, *beyâr* Š; (evening) *bēgâ* O, *iziko* Y.
yesterday, two days before y°, etc., v. day.
yesternight *nēr-fəršōu* S.
yet, v. still.
yoke *yūỷ-luṇḍa* O. *ziṛ* O¹, *jauza, žūỷ* P, *yūỷ* Y, W, *fəryaṛ, yəṛ* S. *səmvər* W.
yoke-peg *kāṛiak, sām* Y, *keḷī* W.

yoke-rope *sar-wāndē* (v. *wandanaî* Pš, *särälī* O, *frāiγo*, *γūelo* Y, *yelγār-band* S.

yolk of egg *zīta-i ēxika* P.

you *tās* Wn 164, *tāsu*, *mū* Pš, *tṓs* O, *wâ*, *wâkhân*, *-ō(u)* P, *maf* Y, *təmυx* S, *sāišt* W, *tama* Š.

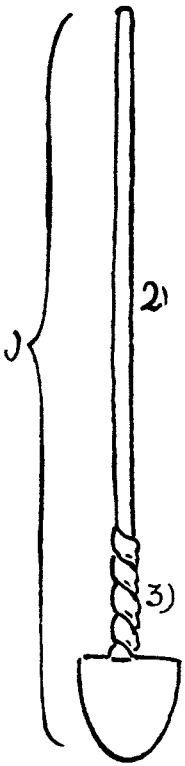
young *woγkai* (v. *wuγ*) Pš, *bīlŏ* P, *juwán* P, S, W, *ž-* Y, *nauča* P; (man) *zalmai* Pš.

young of an animal *zāγai* Pš, *čuča* P.

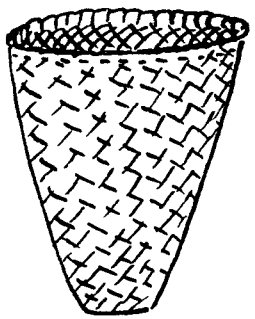
younger *kašr* Pš, *kᵛämder* Y.

youth *juwânī*, *nŏjuwânī* P.

youthful *xišrūī* Š.



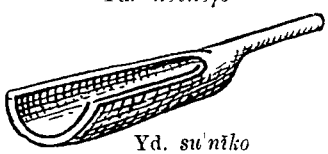
Yidgha:
1) ˈʃīa
2) ˈlaste
3) ˈtīɣo



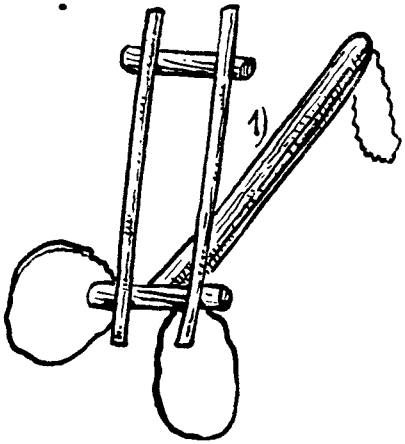
Yd. *savde*

Yd. *boɣiko*

Yd. *ˈnovnoɣo*

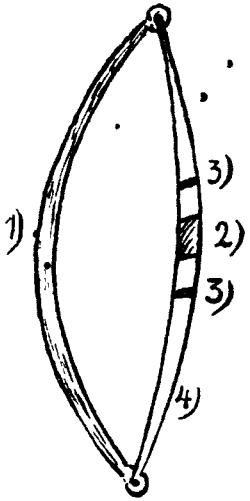


Yd. *suˈnīko*

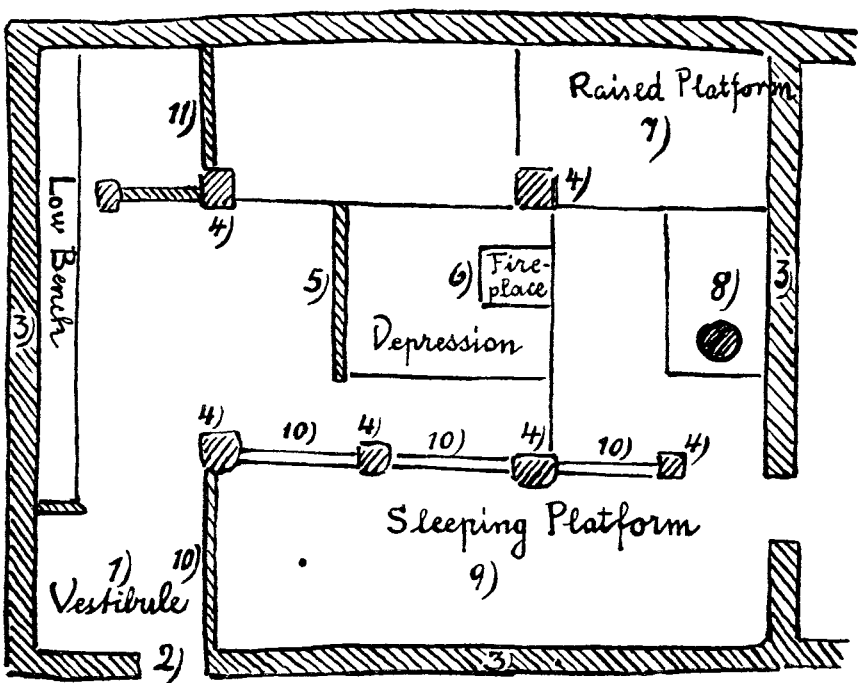


Yd. *kušco. 1 pāškuˈsti*

Yd. *narkaf čī*

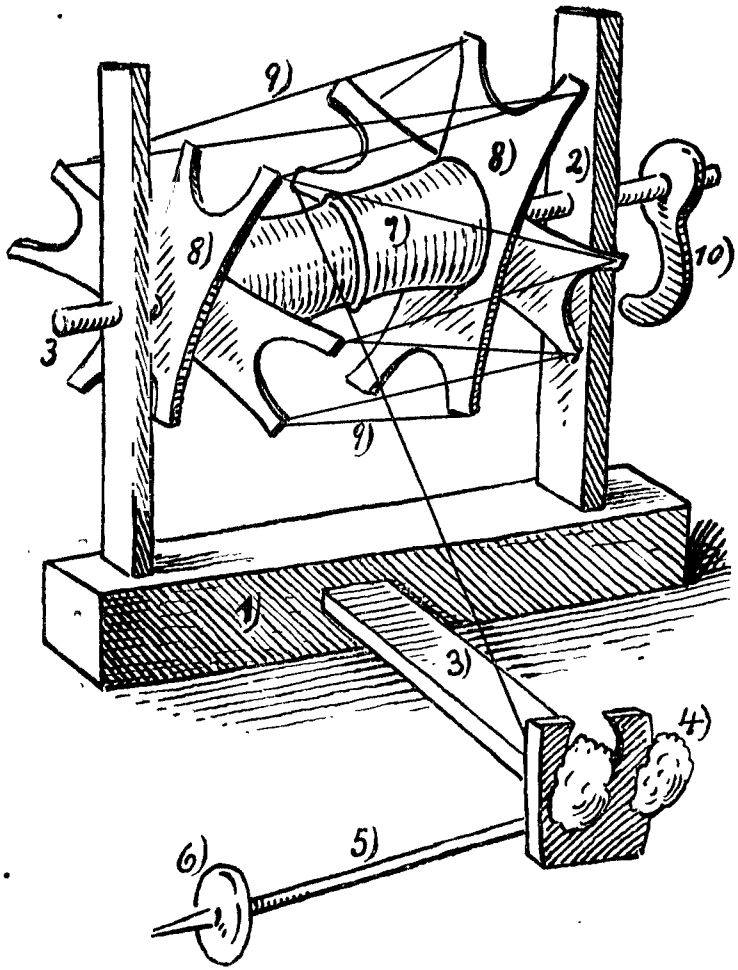


Yd.
1) *xəs mānek (səx mānek)*
2) *pukaˈra suɣ*
3) *čūr*
4) *žīo*



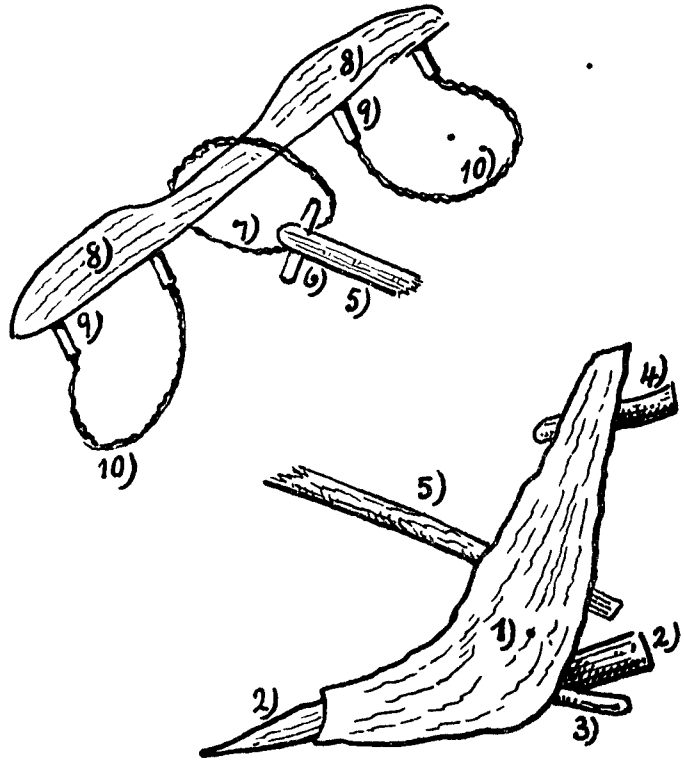
Plan of a Yidgh House from Burbunu.

1) *astano*
2) *lɔ voro*
3) *ˈxeɣo*
4) *ustuˈno*
5) *taxtaˈbande*
6) *ˈlīvden i)*
7) *ˈčārsīr*
8) *ˈčāro*
9) *žen*
10) *sanǰā*
11) *Louɣ, wooden partition wall*



Yidgha Spinning-Wheel (*čarx*).

1) *alarse*ˈ*nī*
2) ˈ*zīgaki*
3) ˈ*pūsura*
4) *čar*ˈ*mak*
5) ˈ*ćeša*
6) *par*ˈ*vaẋin*
7) ˈ*līra*
8) ˈ*vərzəγə*
9) *tandene*ˈ*ū*
10) *čar*ˈ*xānuk* (Yp)



Plough and Yoke

	Yidgha	Munji	Sanglechi
1)	ˈ*sporo*	ˈ*sparo*	*kīrūɣ*
2)	*kandɔ*	*kēnd*	*spər*
3)	*ačar*ˈ*dīnė*	*ɣuvazgo*	
4)	*(h)ostaganė*	*dasta*	*yəˈɭāk*
5)	*đˈwusp*	*awusp*	*āwišp*
6)	*sar*ˈ*yāɾ*		
7)	*frāiˈyo*	*γūelo*	
8)	*yūɣ*, (*ṭakye?*)	*yuɣ*	*yəɣ*
9)	ˈ*kāɾiak*	*sām*	
10)	*sabə*ˈ*ranǰ*	*samˈlasiko*	*yelγārˈband*
Plough	*kaˈtā*	*kuɣo*	*kirūg*

Ghulam Haidar from Lutkuh
and Ali Mahmad from Munjan.

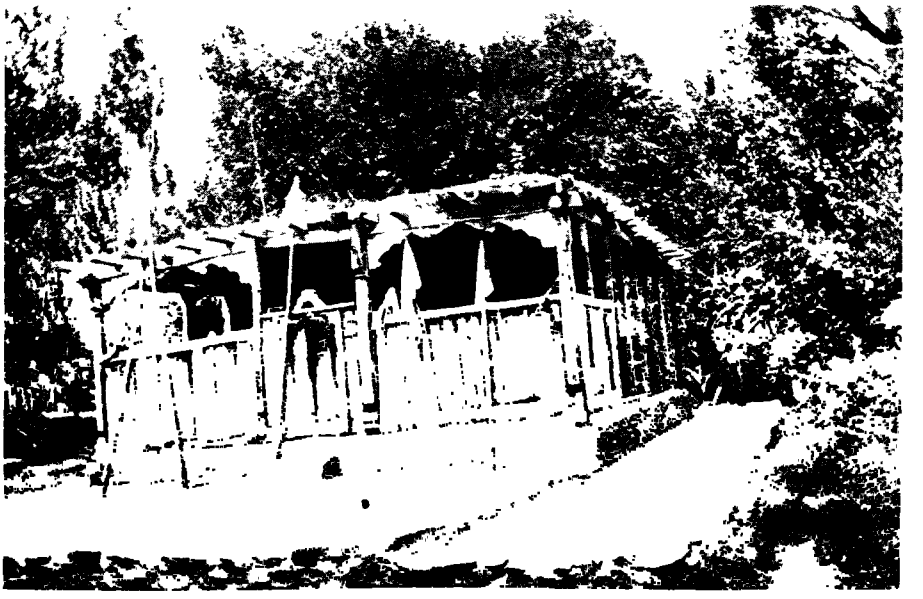
Mahmad from Zhitr in Lutkuh.

Yidgh peasants from Lutkuh

From Zhitr in Lutkuh.

Spinning-wheel from Zhitr.

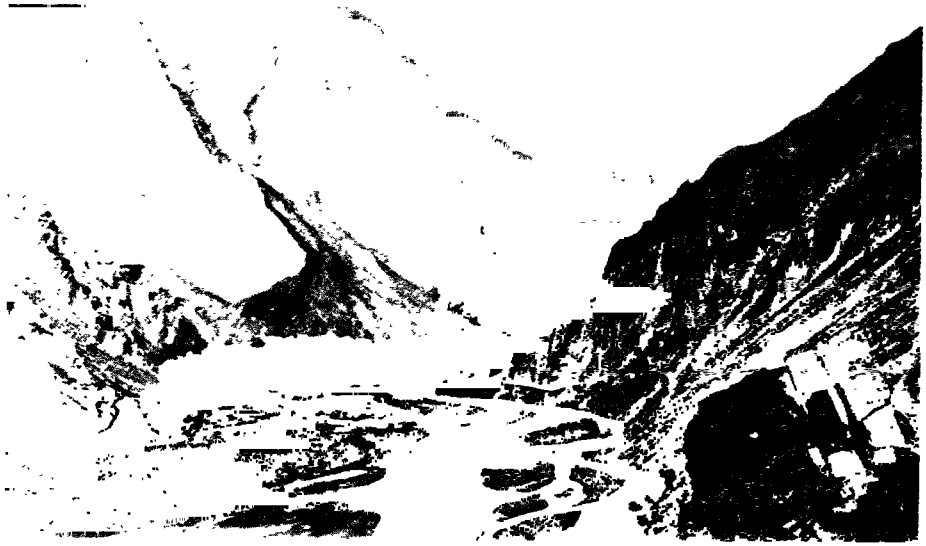
Garm-Chishma in Lutkuh.



The Maulaī Shrine near Izh in Lutkuh

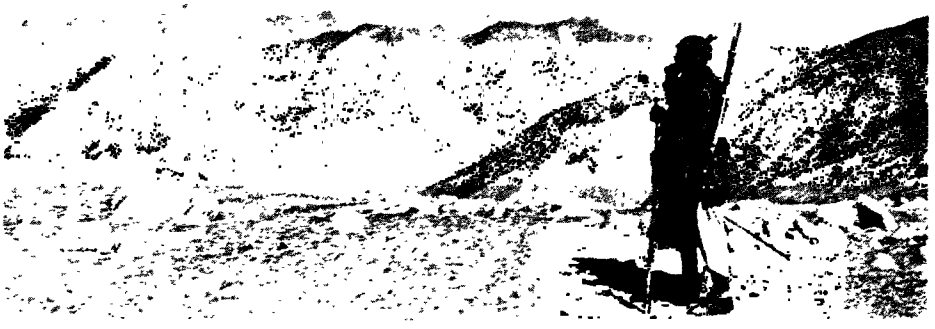
From the Parabek Plain in Lutkuh.

Village at the head of the Lutkuh Valley.

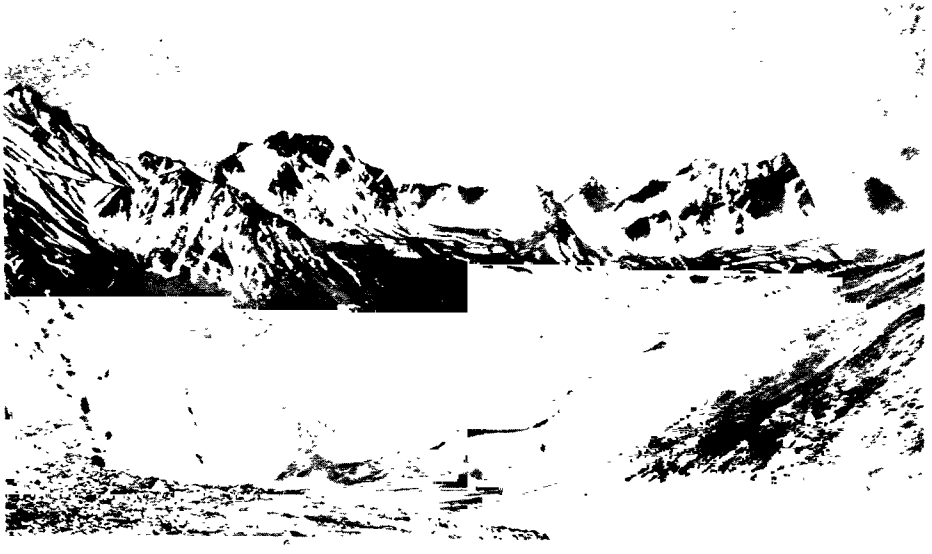


Cliffs above Shoghor, Lower Lutkuh.

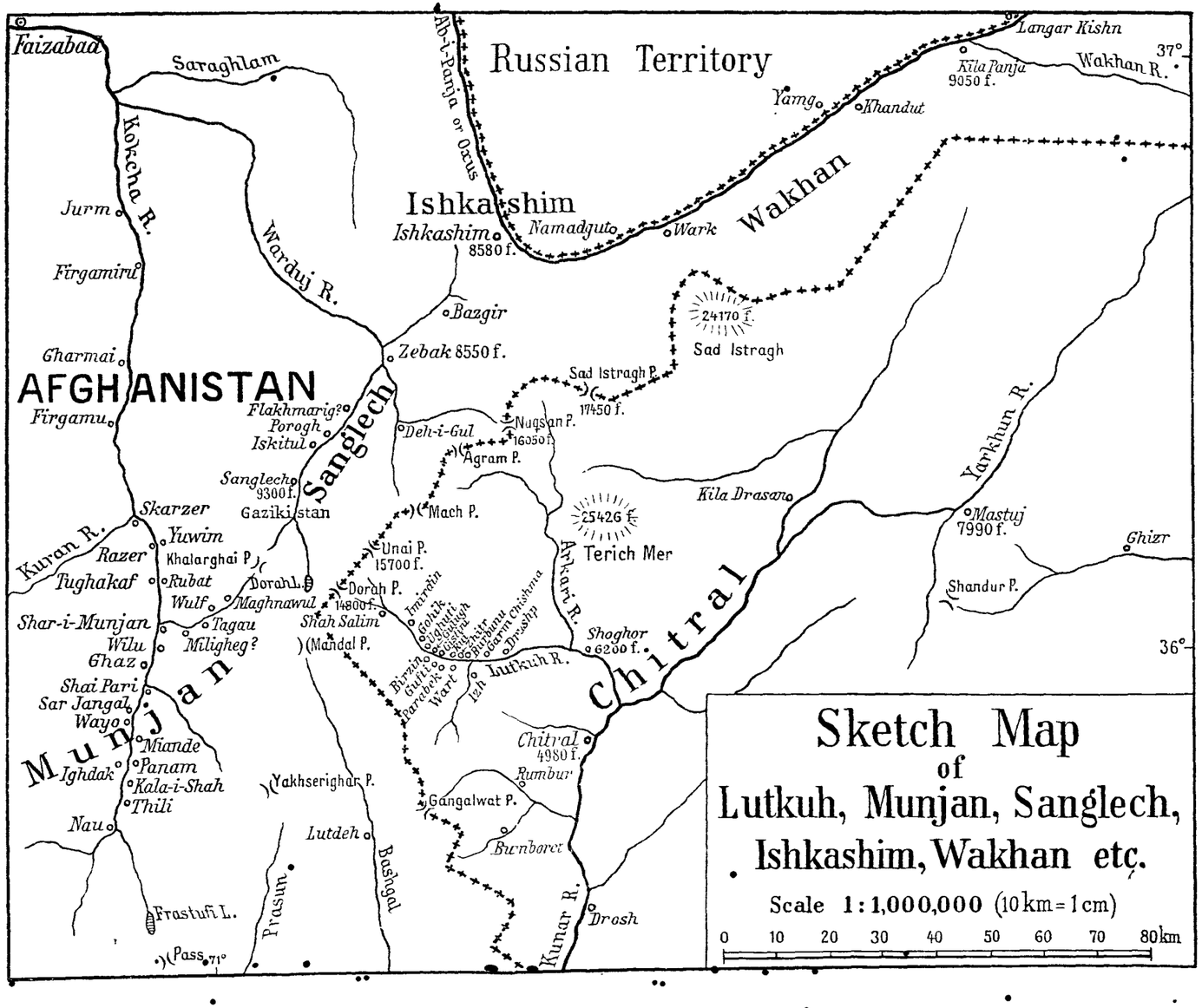
On the road from the Dorah Pass.



From the Dorah Pass towards Munjan and Sanglech



The Ustich Valley south of the Dorah Pass


Faizabad
Saraghlam
Kokcha R.
Jurm
Firgamirl
Gharmai
AFGHANISTAN
Firgamu
Kuran R.
Skarzer
Yuwim
Razer
Khalarghai P
Tughakaf
Rubat
Wulf
Shar-i-Munjan
Tagau
Miligheg?
Wilu
Ghaz
Shai Pari
Sar Jangal
Wayo
Munjan
Miande
Panam
Kala-i-Shah
Thili
Ighdak
Nau
Frastufi L.
(Pass 71°
Prasun
Lutdeh
Yakhserighar P.
Bashgal
Waraij R.
Ab-i-Panja or Oxus
Russian Territory
Ishkashim
Ishkashim 8580 f.
Namadguto
Wark
Bazgir
Zebak 8550 f.
Flakhmarig?
Porogh
Iskitul
Sanglech
Sanglech 9300 f.
Gaziki stan
Dorah L.
Maghnawul
Dorah P. 14800 f.
Shah Salim
(Mandal P.
Unai P. 15700 f.
Imaridin
Gohurk
Ghighut
Ghighsh
Ghighsht
Burbaru
Barm Chishma
Drosh
Birzin
Ghuft
Parcheh
Warf
Ish
Lutkuh R.
Gangalwat P.
Burnbaret
Kunar R.
Drosh
Chitral
4980 f.
Rumbur
Chitral
Yamg
Khandut
Wakhan
Langar Kishn
Kila Panja 9050 f.
Wakhan R.
37°
24170 f.
Sad Istragh
Sad Istragh P.
17450 f.
Nugsan P. 16050 f.
Deh-i-Gul
Agram P.
Mach P.
25426 f.
Terich Mer
Arkari R.
Shoghor 6200 f.
Kila Drasan
Yarkhun R.
Mastuj 7990 f.
Ghizr
Shandur P.
36°
Sketch Map
of
Lutkuh, Munjan, Sanglech,
Ishkashim, Wakhan etc.
Scale 1:1,000,000 (10 km = 1 cm)
0 10 20 30 40 50 60 70 80 km

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY (New Delhi)

Series B. (Size 18,5 cm. × 24 cm. For the numbers XVIII, XXI, XXII, XXIII, XXV, XXVI, XVII, XXX, XXXI, XXXII 23,5 cm. × 30 cm.)

I. MOLTKE MOE: Samlede Skrifter. I. With a Summary in English. 1925. 302 pages. N. kr. 6.00.

II. P. O. BODDING: Santal Folk Tales. I. Santal Text with English Translation. 1925. 369 pages. N. kr. 15.00.

III. J. QVIGSTAD: Lappiske eventyr. I. Lapp Text with Norwegian Translation. 560 pages. 1927. N. kr. 28.50.

IV. E. LAGERCRANTZ: Wörterbuch des Südlappischen. 1926. 214 pages. N. kr. 12.25.

V. KAARLE KROHN: Die folkloristische Arbeitsmethode. 1926. 168 pages. N. kr. 6.50.

VI. MOLTKE MOE: Samlede Skrifter. II. With a Summary in English. 1926. 333 pages. N. kr. 8.00.

VII. P. O. BODDING: Santal Folk Tales. II. Santal Text with English Translation. 1927. 403 pages. N. kr. 20.00.

VIII. FRANZ BOAS: Primitive Art. 1927. 376 pages, 308 illustrations, 15 plates. N. kr. 25.00, bound N. kr. 28.75.

IX. MOLTKE MOE: Samlede Skrifter. III. With a Summary in English. 1927. 400 pages. N. kr. 11.00.

X. J. QVIGSTAD: Lappiske eventyr. II. Lapp Text with Norwegian Translation. 1928. 736 pages. N. kr. 37.00.

XI. GEORG MORGENSTIERNE: Indo-Iranian Frontier Languages. I. Parachi and Ormuri. 1929. 419 pages, 3 plates. N. kr. 21.60.

XII. J. QVIGSTAD: Lappiske eventyr. III. Lapp Text with Norwegian Translation. 1929. 511 pages. N. kr. 25.50.

XIII. A. NUMMEDAL: Stone Age Finds in Finnmark. 1929. 100 p., 52 pl. N. kr. 10.80

XIV. P. O. BODDING: Santal Folk Tales. III. Santal Text with English Translation. 1929. 411 pages. N. kr. 21.00.

XV. J. QVIGSTAD: Lappiske eventyr. IV. Lapp Text with Norwegian Translation. 1929 566 pages. N. kr. 28.00.

XVI. T. LEHTISALO: Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Renntierzucht bei den Juraksamojeden 1932. 180 pages, 16 plates. N. kr. 6.00.

XVII-1. KONRAD NIELSEN: Lappisk ordbok. — Lapp Dictionary. I. A—F. 1932. LXVII + 666 pages. N. kr. 40.00, bound. N. kr. 50.00.

XVII-2. KONRAD NIELSEN: Lappisk ordbok. — Lapp Dictionary. II. G—M. 1934. VIII + 718 pages. N. kr. 40.00, bound. N. kr. 50.00.

XVIII-1. K. E. SCHREINER: Zur Osteologie der Lappen. I. 1935. 294 pages, 16 plates. 20 figs. in the Text. Cart. N. kr. 30.00.

XVIII-2. K. E. SCHREINER: Zur Osteologie der Lappen. II. 1931. 73 tables, 190 plates in 4to. Cart. N. kr. 95.00.

XIX. MARC BLOCH: Les caractères originaux de l'histoire rurale française. 1931. XVIII + 266 pages, 18 plates. N. kr. 6.60, bound N. kr. 9.00.

XX. J. QVIGSTAD: Lappische Heilkunde. Mit Beiträgen von K. B. Wiklund. 1932. 270 pages. N. kr. 13.50.

XXI. GUTORM GJESSING: Arktiske helleristninger i Nord-Norge. Mit deutschem Resumé. 1932. 76 pages, 54 plates. N. kr. 15.00, bound. N. kr. 19.00.

XXII. H. P. L'ORANGE: Studien zur Geschichte des spätantiken Porträts. 1933. 180 pages, 248 plates. N. kr. 20.00, bound N. kr. 25.00.

XXIII. JAN PETERSEN: Gamle gårdsanlegg i Rogaland fra forhistorisk tid og middelalder. Mit deutschem Resumé. 1933. 140 pages, 62 plates. N. kr. 18.00, bound N. kr. 22.00.

1934. 130 pages, 58 figs., 48 tables, 9 plates. N. kr. 11.0
ØRVIL FRIND. S. EIKELSTAD: Østnorske fig ninger og mi inger av den arktiske
grupp. Mit deutschem Resumé. 1934. 144 pages, 61 plates. N. kr. 15.00,
bound plates 22.00.
ARVE SIGURD GREG: Jernaldershus på Lista. Mit deutschem Resumé. 1934.
pages, 45 plates. N. kr. 16.00, bound N. kr. 20.00.
OTHILIA OVERSTAD: De lappiske stedsnavn i Tysfjord. 1935. 183 pages.
, bound N. kr. 4.50.
The Determinate Language. I. Phonology and Gram-
1935. LXIII + 464 pages. 10 plates. I map. (A Treatise on Universal Interlingua.)
N. kr. 18. pages. III. Vocabularies and Index. 1938. XVI + 641 pages. Pap.
N. kr. 25.00, bound N. kr. 28.75.
ORM GIESSING: Nordenfjeldske eiendinger og navngivning av disse særlig
pe. Mit deutschem Resumé. 1936. 207 pages, 84 plates. N. kr. 25.00,
d N. kr. 30.00.
N PETERSEN: Gamle gårdsanlegg i Hegstadmo. Fortsettelse. Mit deutschem
ué. 1936. 100 pages, 35 plates. N. kr. 15.00, bound N. kr. 19.00.
HS [illegible] A. NUMMEDAL: Le Finnmarkien. Les origines de la langue
6 dans l'Extrême-Nord de l'Europe. 1936. 200 pages, 104 plates, 48 figures.
ng. N. kr. 25.00, bound N. kr. 30.00.
O. MICHELSEN-BJERKE: [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY,
NEW DELHI
Issue Record.

Catalogue No. 491.583/Mor.- 2697.

Author— Morgenstierne, Georg.

Title— Indo-Iranian frontier languages. Vol.2.

Borrower No	Date of Issue	Date of Return

"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY
GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book clean and moving.

S. B., 148. N. DELHI.